DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY
14060

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF

AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES, Cambridge, Massachusetts

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Worcester, Massachusetts

AMERICAN ORIENTAL SOCIETY, New Haven, Connecticut

AMERICAN NUMISMATIC SOCIETY, New York, New York

AMERICAN PHILOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF AMERICA, New York, New York

SOCIETY OF BIBLICAL LITERATURE AND EXEGESIS, Haverford, Pennsylvania

MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, New York, New York

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, Washington, District of Columbia

AMERICAN ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION, Evanston, Illinois

AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL ASSOCIATION, Middletown, Connecticut

AMERICAN ANTHROPOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, Chicago, Illinois

AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION, Evanston, Illinois

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Albany, New York

ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN GEOGRAPHERS, Minneapolis, Minnesota

AMERICAN SOCIOLOGICAL SOCIETY, Washington, District of Columbia

AMERICAN SOCIETY OF INTERNATIONAL LAW, Washington, District of Columbia

COLLEGE ART ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, New York, New York

HISTORY OF SCIENCE SOCIETY, South Hadley, Massachusetts

LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Washington, District of Columbia

MEDIAEVAL ACADEMY OF AMERICA, Cambridge, Massachusetts

POPULATION ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, Washington, District of Columbia

14,060
25.1.56

DICTIONARY OF American Biography

Edited by Dumas Malone

9

Hibben - Jarvis

Charles Scribner's Sons
NEW YORK

Prompted solely by a desire for public service the New York Times Company and its President, Mr. Adolph S. Ochs, have made possible the preparation of the manuscript of the Dictionary of American Biography through a subvention of more than $500,000 and with the understanding that the entire responsibility for the contents of the volumes rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1932, BY
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

Printed in the United States of America

REFERENCE BOOKS

JAMMU & KASHMIR UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
No. 14,060.
Date 25.1.56.
SHINAGAR

ST 01

R
920.07
J63D.9

ST 02

ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY
14060

The Dictionary of American Biography was published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies and under the direction of a Committee of Management which consisted of J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman,* JOHN H. FINLEY, ALLEN JOHNSON, FREDERIC L. PAXSON, MRS. ARTHUR H. SULZBERGER, CARL VAN DOREN, CHARLES WARREN.

The editorial staff included ALLEN JOHNSON, HARRIS E. STARR, ERNEST S. BATES, GEORGE H. GENZMER, H. W. HOWARD KNOTT.

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society
American Academy of Arts and Sciences
American Antiquarian Society
American Oriental Society
American Numismatic Society
American Philological Association
Archaeological Institute of America
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis
Modern Language Association of America
American Historical Association
American Economic Association
American Philosophical Association
American Anthropological Association
American Political Science Association
Bibliographical Society of America
Association of American Geographers
American Sociological Society
American Society of International Law
College Art Association of America
History of Science Society
Linguistic Society of America
Mediaeval Academy of America
Population Association of America

CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME IX

THOMAS P. ABERNETHY . . . . T. P. A.
ADELINE ADAMS . . . . . A. A.
JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS . . . J. T. A.
DANIEL DULANY ADDISON . . D. D. A.
NELSON F. ADKINS . . . . . N. F. A.
CYRUS ADLER . . . . . C. A.
ROBERT GREENHALGH ALBION . R. G. A.
EDMUND KIMBALL ALDEN . . E. K. A.
EDWARD E. ALLEN . . . . . E. E. A.
GARDNER W. ALLEN . . . . . G. W. A.
MARY BERNARD ALLEN . . . . M. B. A.
WILLIAM H. ALLISON . . . . W. H. A.
CHARLES H. AMBLER . . . . C. H. A.
KATHARINE H. AMEND . . . . K. H. A.
LEWIS FLINT ANDERSON . . . L. F. A.
JOHN CLARK ARCHER . . . . J. C. A.
PERCY M. ASHBURN . . . . . P. M. A.
S. G. AYRES . . . . . S. G. A.
THOMAS S. BARCLAY . . . . . T. S. B.
VIOLA F. BARNES . . . . . V. F. B.
CLARENCE BARTLETT . . . . C. B.
GEORGE A. BARTON . . . . . G. A. B—n.
ERNEST SUTHERLAND BATES . . E. S. B—s.
CARL L. BECKER . . . . . C. L. B.
ELBERT J. BENTON . . . . . E. J. B.
RICHARD L. BEYER . . . . . R. L. B.
PERCY W. BIDWELL . . . . . P. W. B.
EDITH R. BLANCHARD . . . . E. R. B.
ARTHUR R. BLESSING . . . . A. R. B.
G. ALDER BLUMER . . . . . G. A. B—r.
CHARLES K. BOLTON . . . . . C. K. B.
ARTHUR E. BOSTWICK . . . . A. E. B.
ARCHIBALD L. BOUTON . . . . A. L. B.
WITT BOWDEN . . . . . W. B.
SARAH G. BOWERMAN . . . . S. G. B.
PERCY H. BOYNTON . . . . . P. H. B—n.
EDWARD SCULLEY BRADLEY . . E. S. B—y.
BENJAMIN BRAWLEY . . . . . B. B.
AGNES B. BRETT . . . . . A. B. B.
JOHN E. BRIGGS . . . . . J. E. B.
ELSIE M. S. BRONSON . . . . E. M. S. B.
ROBERT PRESTON BROOKS . . R. P. B.
ERNEST W. BROWN . . . . . E. W. B.
HARPER BROWN . . . . . H. B.
WILLIAM ADAMS BROWN . . . W. A. B.
OSCAR M. BUCK . . . . . O. M. B.
PAUL H. BUCK . . . . . P. H. B—k.
SOLON J. BUCK . . . . . S. J. B.
CHARLES T. BURNETT . . . . C. T. B.
HUNTINGTON CAIRNS . . . . H. C.
WILLIAM B. CAIRNS . . . . . W. B. C.
ROBERT G. CALDWELL . . . . R. G. C.
JAMES M. CALLAHAN . . . . J. M. C.
ROBERT C. CANBY . . . . . R. C. C—y.
HARRY J. CARMAN . . . . . H. J. C.
ZECHARIAH CHAFEE, JR. . . . Z. C., Jr.
GEORGE H. CHASE . . . . . G. H. C.
LEW ALLEN CHASE . . . . . L. A. C.
RUSSELL H. CHITTENDEN . . . R. H. C.
FRANCIS A. CHRISTIE . . . . F. A. C.
DORA MAE CLARK . . . . . D. M. C.
HUBERT LYMAN CLARK . . . H. L. C.
R. C. CLARK . . . . . R. C. C—k.
RUDOLF A. CLEMEN . . . . . R. A. C.
ORAL SUMNER COAD . . . . . O. S. C.
FREDERICK W. COBURN . . . F. W. C.
FANNIE L. GWINNER COLE . . F. L. G. C.
WILLIAM E. CONNELLEY . . . W. E. C.
R. D. W. CONNOR . . . . . R. D. W. C.
ROYAL CORTISSOZ . . . . . R. C.
E. MERTON COULTER . . . . E. M. C.
KATHARINE ELIZABETH CRANE K. E. C.
VERNER W. CRANE . . . . . V. W. C.
WALTER H. CROCKETT . . . . W. H. C.
WILLIAM J. CUNNINGHAM . . . W. J. C.
ROBERT E. CUSHMAN . . . . R. E. C.
STUART DAGGETT . . . . . S. D.
HARRISON C. DALE . . . . . H. C. D.
CHALMERS G. DAVIDSON . . . C. G. D.
RICHARD E. DAY . . . . . R. E. D.
ERNEST E. DE TURK . . . . E. E. De T.
EVERETT N. DICK . . . . . E. N. D.
CHARLES A. DINSMORE . . . . C. A. D.
ROBERT JOSEPH DIVEN . . . R. J. D.
ELEANOR ROBINETTE DOBSON . E. R. D.
DOROTHY ANNE DONDORE . . D. A. D.
ELIZABETH DONNAN . . . . . E. D.
WILLIAM KAVANAUGH DOTY . . W. K. D.
WILLIAM HOWE DOWNES . . . W. H. D.
STELLA M. DRUMM . . . . . S. M. D.
EDWARD A. DUDDY . . . . . E. A. D.
RAYMOND S. DUGAN . . . . . R. S. D.
ANDREW G. DU MEZ . . . . . A. G. D–M.
WILLIAM B. DUNNING . . . . W. B. D.
LIONEL C. DUREL . . . . . L. C. D.
HARRISON G. DWIGHT . . . . H. G. D.
EDWARD DWIGHT EATON . . . E. D. E.
WALTER PRICHARD EATON . . W. P. E.
EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT . . . E. F. E.
JOSEPH D. EGGLESTON . . . . J. D. E.
WILLIAM G. ELLIOTT . . . . . W. G. E.
HENRY PRATT FAIRCHILD . . . H. P. F.
CHARLES FAIRMAN . . . . . C. F.
HALLIE FARMER . . . . . H. F.

Contributors to Volume IX

ALBERT M. FARR . . . . . A. M. F.
HAROLD U. FAULKNER . . . . H. U. F.
ALBERT B. FAUST . . . . . A. B. F.
GEORGE HAWS FELTUS . . . . G. H. F.
WILLIAM W. FENN . . . . . W. W. F.
GUSTAV J. FIEBEGER . . . . . G. J. F.
OSCAR W. FIRKINS . . . . . O. W. F.
JOHN C. FITZPATRICK . . . . J. C. F.
PERCY SCOTT FLIPPIN . . . . P. S. F.
JOHN E. FLITCROFT . . . . . J. E. F.
GEORGE T. FLOM . . . . . G. T. F.
BLANTON FORTSON . . . . . B. F.
GEORGE HENRY FOX . . . . . G. H. F—x.
JOHN H. FREDERICK . . . . . J. H. F.
DOUGLAS S. FREEMAN . . . . D. S. F.
WILLIAM L. FRIERSON . . . . W. L. F.
CLAUDE M. FUESS . . . . . C. M. F.
JOHN F. FULTON . . . . . J. F. F.
RALPH H. GABRIEL . . . . . R. H. G.
FRANCIS P. GAINES . . . . . F. P. G.
HERBERT P. GAMBRELL . . . H. P. G.
DOROTHY GANFIELD . . . . . D. G.
WILLIAM A. GANOE . . . . . W. A. G.
CURTIS W. GARRISON . . . . C. W. G.
GEORGE HARVEY GENZMER . . G. H. G.
MARGARITA S. GERRY . . . . M. S. G.
W. J. GHENT . . . . . W. J. G.
LAWRENCE H. GIPSON . . . . L. H. G.
GEORGE W. GOBLE . . . . . G. W. G.
ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL GORDON, JR. . . . . A. C. G., Jr.
HENRY S. GRAVES . . . . . H. S. G.
EVARTS B. GREENE . . . . . E. B. G.
ANNE KING GREGORIE . . . . A. K. G.
GURNEY C. GUE . . . . . G. C. G.
LE ROY R. HAFEN . . . . . L. R. H.
PHILIP M. HAMER . . . . . P. M. H.
J. G. DER. HAMILTON . . . . J. G. deR. H.
WALTON H. HAMILTON . . . . W. H. H.
ALVIN F. HARLOW . . . . . A. F. H.
MARY BRONSON HARTT . . . M. B. H.
GEORGE E. HASTINGS . . . . G. E. H.
GEORGE H. HAYNES . . . . . G. H. H.
EARL L. W. HECK . . . . . E. L. W. H.
DANIEL HEEFNER . . . . . D. H.
WILLIAM J. HENDERSON . . . W. J. H.
STELLA HERRON . . . . . S. H.
EDWIN B. HEWES . . . . . E. B. H.
FREDERICK C. HICKS . . . . F. C. H.
JOHN DONALD HICKS . . . . J. D. H.
HOMER CAREY HOCKETT . . . H. C. H.
JOHN HAYNES HOLMES . . . . J. H. H.
LUCIUS H. HOLT . . . . . L. H. H.
HENRY D. HOOKER . . . . . H. D. H—k—r.
HARVEY D. HOOVER . . . . . H. D. H—v—r.
LELAND OSSIAN HOWARD . . . L. O. H.
F. W. HOWAY . . . . . F. W. H.
M. A. DEWOLFE HOWE . . . M. A. DeW. H.

ARTHUR W. HUMMEL . . . . A. W. H.
LOUIS C. HUNTER . . . . . L. C. H.
ASHER ISAACS . . . . . A. I.
THEODORE H. JACK . . . . . T. H. J.
JOSEPH JACKSON . . . . . J. J.
RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON . . . R. L. J.
J. FRANKLIN JAMESON . . . . J. F. J.
WALTER LOUIS JENNINGS . . . W. L. J—s.
WILLIS L. JEPSON . . . . . W. L. J—n.
W. L. G. JOERG . . . . . W. L. G. J.
ALLEN S. JOHNSON . . . . . A. S. J.
EDGAR H. JOHNSON . . . . . E. H. J.
RUFUS M. JONES . . . . . R. M. J.
WILLARD LEONARD JONES . . W. L. Jo.
H. DONALDSON JORDAN . . . H. D. J.
CHARLES H. JUDD . . . . . C. H. J.
LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG . . . L. P. K.
JOHN KIERAN . . . . . J. K.
FISKE KIMBALL . . . . . F. K.
EDWARD CHASE KIRKLAND . . E. C. K.
CHARLES M. KNAPP . . . . . C. M. K.
JAMES O. KNAUSS . . . . . J. O. K.
RHEA MANSFIELD KNITTLE . . R. M. K.
H. W. HOWARD KNOTT . . . . H. W. H. K.
DANIEL C. KNOWLTON . . . . D. C. K.
J. H. A. LACHER . . . . . J. H. A. L.
SUZANNE LAFOLLETTE . . . . S. LaF.
WILLIAM G. LAND . . . . . W. G. L.
WILLIAM CHAUNCY LANGDON . W. C. L.
CONRAD H. LANZA . . . . . C. H. L.
BARNES F. LATHROP . . . . . B. F. L.
KENNETH S. LATOURETTE . . K. S. L.
HENRY LEFFERT . . . . . H. L.
WILLIAM R. LEONARD . . . . W. R. L.
ARNOLD J. LIEN . . . . . A. J. L.
WILLIAM E. LINGELBACH . . . W. E. L.
GEORGE W. LITTLEHALES . . . G. W. L.
JOHN URI LLOYD . . . . . J. U. L.
CHARLES SUMNER LOBINGIER . C. S. L.
ELLA LONN . . . . . E. L.
LOUISE R. LOOMIS . . . . . L. R. L.
WILLIAM O. LYNCH . . . . . W. O. L.
THOMAS B. MACARTNEY . . . T. B. M.
THOMAS MCCRAE . . . . . T. M.
R. P. MCCUTCHEON . . . . . R. P. M.
PHILIP B. MCDONALD . . . . P. B. M.
WALTER M. MCFARLAND . . . W. M. M.
REGINALD C. MCGRANE . . . R. C. McG.
ANNE BUSH MACLEAR . . . . A. B. MacL.
W. C. MALLALIEU . . . . . W. C. M.
DUMAS MALONE . . . . . D. M.
LOUIS L. MANN . . . . . L. L. M.
LIONEL S. MARKS . . . . . L. S. M—s.
FREDERICK H. MARTENS . . . F. H. M.
ALPHEUS T. MASON . . . . . A. T. M.
ALBERT P. MATHEWS . . . . A. P. M.
BERNARD MAYO . . . . . B. M—o.
LAWRENCE S. MAYO . . . . . L. S. M—o.

Contributors to Volume IX

Donald H. Menzel . . . . . D. H. M.
Newton D. Mereness . . . . N. D. M.
Robert L. Meriwether . . . R. L. M—r.
George P. Merrill . . . . . G. P. M.
Frank J. Metcalf . . . . . F. J. M.
Raymond C. Miller . . . . R. C. M.
William Snow Miller . . . W. S. M.
Edwin Mims, Jr. . . . . E. M., Jr.
Broadus Mitchell . . . . . B. M—l.
Samuel Chiles Mitchell . . S. C. M.
Carl W. Mitman . . . . . C. W. M.
E. V. Moffett . . . . . E. V. M.
John Frederick Mohler . . J. F. M.
Frank Monaghan . . . . . F. M—n.
Fulmer Mood . . . . . F. M—d.
Robert E. Moody . . . . . R. E. M.
Albert B. Moore . . . . . A. B. M—e.
Samuel Eliot Morison . . . S. E. M.
Richard B. Morris . . . . . R. B. M.
Richard L. Morton . . . . R. L. M—n.
Kenneth B. Murdock . . . K. B. M.
H. Edward Nettles . . . . H. E. N.
Allan Nevins . . . . . A. N.
Lyman C. Newell . . . . . L. C. N.
Robert Hastings Nichols . . R. H. N.
Stephen Noland . . . . . S. N.
John Rathbone Oliver . . . J. R. O.
Frank Lawrence Owsley . . F. L. O.
Walter Pach . . . . . W. P.
Mildred B. Palmer . . . . . M. B. P.
Victor H. Paltsits . . . . . V. H. P.
Stanley M. Pargellis . . . S. M. P.
Edwards A. Park . . . . . E. A. P.
Frederic Logan Paxson . . . F. L. P.
Haywood J. Pearce, Jr. . . . H. J. P—e., Jr.
C. C. Pearson . . . . . C. C. P.
Theodore C. Pease . . . . . T. C. P.
James H. Peeling . . . . . J. H. P.
Ralph Barton Perry . . . . R. B. P.
Charles E. Persons . . . . C. E. P.
Frederick T. Persons . . . F. T. P.
A. Everett Peterson . . . . A. E. P.
Henry J. Peterson . . . . . H. J. P—n.
James M. Phalen . . . . . J. M. P.
Francis S. Philbrick . . . . F. S. P.
Paul Chrysostom Phillips . P. C. P.
Nellie B. Pipes . . . . . N. B. P.
David deSola Pool . . . . . D. deS. P.
Charles Shirley Potts . . . C. S. P.
Louise Pound . . . . . L. P.
Julius W. Pratt . . . . . J. W. P—t.
Edward Preble . . . . . E. P.
Herbert I. Priestley . . . . H. I. P.
Richard J. Purcell . . . . . R. J. P.
Arthur Hobson Quinn . . . A. H. Q.
Belle Rankin . . . . . B. R.
Hugh M. Raup . . . . . H. M. R.
William G. Reeder . . . . . W. G. R.

Charles Dudley Rhodes . . C. D. R.
Irving B. Richman . . . . . I. B. R.
Robert E. Riegel . . . . . R. E. R.
Burr A. Robinson . . . . . B. A. R.
William A. Robinson . . . . W. A. R.
J. Magnus Rohne . . . . . J. M. R.
Edward W. Root . . . . . E. W. R.
Robert K. Root . . . . . R. K. R.
Earle Dudley Ross . . . . E. D. R.
Frank Edward Ross . . . . F. E. R.
John E. Rothensteiner . . . J. E. R.
Ralph L. Rusk . . . . . R. L. R.
A. M. Sakolski . . . . . A. M. S.
Carlton Savage . . . . . C. S.
Joseph Schafer . . . . . J. S.
Israel Schapiro . . . . . I. S.
Ferdinand Schevill . . . . F. S.
Lawrence H. Schmehl . . . L. H. S.
Herbert W. Schneider . . . H. W. S—d—r.
H. W. Schoenberger . . . . H. W. S—g—r.
Carl F. Schreiber . . . . . C. F. S.
Eldor Paul Schulze . . . . E. P. S.
M. G. Seelig . . . . . M. G. S.
George Dudley Seymour . . G. D. S.
Wilfred B. Shaw . . . . . W—d. B. S.
William Bristol Shaw . . . W—m. B. S.
Guy Emery Shipler . . . . G. E. S.
Fred W. Shipman . . . . . F. W. S.
Joseph F. Siler . . . . . J. F. S.
Theodore Sizer . . . . . T. S.
William Roy Smith . . . . . W. R. S.
J. Duncan Spaeth . . . . . J. D. S.
Frank E. Spaulding . . . . F. E. S.
Charles Worthen Spencer . C. W. S.
Harris Elwood Starr . . . H. E. S.
Bertha Monica Stearns . . B. M. S.
R. H. Sudds . . . . . R. H. S.
William A. Sumner . . . . . W. A. S.
William W. Sweet . . . . . W. W. S.
Thomas E. Tallmadge . . . T. E. T.
Charles C. Tansill . . . . C. C. T.
Frank A. Taylor . . . . . F. A. T.
David Y. Thomas . . . . . D. Y. T.
Frederic L. Thompson . . . F. L. T.
Holland Thompson . . . . . H. T—n.
Herbert Thoms . . . . . H. T—s.
Charles J. Tilden . . . . . C. J. T.
Oliver S. Tonks . . . . . O. S. T.
Harrison A. Trexler . . . . H. A. T.
Edward Tuthill . . . . . E. T.
Henry H. Tweedy . . . . . H. H. T.
William T. Utter . . . . . W. T. U.
John G. Van Deusen . . . . J. G. V-D.
Carl Van Doren . . . . . C. V-D.
Arnold J. F. van Laer . . . A. J. F. v-L.
John V. Van Pelt . . . . . J. V. V-P.
DeForest Van Slyck . . . . DeF. V-S.
Van Vechten Veeder . . . . V. V. V.

Contributors to Volume IX

HENRY R. VIETS . . . . . H. R. V.
HAROLD G. VILLARD . . . . . H. G. V.
JOHN MARTIN VINCENT . . . J. M. V.
MICHAEL Z. VINOKOUROFF . . M. Z. V.
JOHN D. WADE . . . . . J. D. W.
J. HERBERT WAITE . . . . . J. H. W.
CAMPBELL EASTER WATERS . . C. E. W.
ROYAL B. WAY . . . . . R. B. W.
ROBERT H. WEBB . . . . . R. H. W.
MABEL L. WEBBER . . . . . M. L. W.
HUTTON WEBSTER . . . . . H. W—r.
ALLAN WESTCOTT . . . . . A. W.
ARTHUR P. WHITAKER . . . . A. P. W.
MELVIN J. WHITE . . . . . M. J. W.
EMILY STONE WHITELEY . . . E. S. W.
W. L. WHITTLESEY . . . . . W. L. W—y.
EDWARD WIEST . . . . . E. W—t.
ROBERT WILD . . . . . R. W.
HARRY EMERSON WILDES . . . H. E. W.
MARY WILHELMINE WILLIAMS . M. W. W.
SAMUEL C. WILLIAMS . . . . S. C. W.
STANLEY T. WILLIAMS . . . . S. T. W.
TYRRELL WILLIAMS . . . . . T. W.
EOLA WILLIS . . . . . E. W—s.
HELEN WRIGHT . . . . . H. W—t.
JOHN W. WRIGHT . . . . . J. W. W.
WALTER L. WRIGHT, JR. . . . W. L. W—t., Jr.

DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

HIBBEN, PAXTON PATTISON (Dec. 5, 1880–Dec. 5, 1928), diplomat, soldier, journalist, was born in Indianapolis, Ind., the eldest child of Thomas Eutrekin and Jeannie Merrill (Ketcham) Hibben. He was graduated from Princeton in 1903, took his master's degree at Harvard in 1904, and began the study of law. In 1905 President Roosevelt caused him to be appointed third secretary of the embassy at St. Petersburg. There he followed the Russian Revolution of 1905 with the absorbed interest of a mind upon which was impressed, for the first time, the existence of social injustice. He mixed with the revolutionary crowds; he saw them shot down by the Kossacks. This experience, more than anything else, determined the direction of his mental development, and it sowed the seed of his sympathy with the revolutionary cause in Russia after the abolition of the Czarist government.

During the latter part of the Russo-Japanese War he had charge of the interests of Japanese prisoners in Russia. On July 18, 1906, he went to Mexico as second secretary. In this year he was admitted to practice at the bar of the supreme court of Indiana. In June 1908 he was appointed secretary of the United States legation at Bogotá. Eighteen months later he was made secretary of the legation to the Netherlands and Luxembourg. While at The Hague, he acted on behalf of the United States as secretary of the international tribunal in the Venezuelan arbitration, Sept. 28–Oct. 25, 1910. In September 1911 he was honorary delegate to the adjourned meeting of the International Congress for the purpose of promoting uniform legislation concerning letters of exchange. On Feb. 1, 1912, he was appointed secretary of the legation in Chile. In the same year he resigned his diplomatic post in order to return to America and aid in Theodore Roosevelt's campaign for the presidency.

Two years later, at the suggestion of Albert J. Beveridge [*q.v.*], who was himself running for senator, Hibben ran for Congress on the Progressive ticket, but was defeated. The war in Europe having begun, he went with Beveridge to Germany, where he wrote unsigned articles for *Collier's Weekly*. Early in 1915 he became a staff correspondent for the Associated Press, and shortly thereafter was sent to Greece. King Constantine, he discovered, was unwilling to join the Allies without guarantees of territorial integrity which they, enmeshed in secret treaties, were unable to give. Hibben told the truth about the situation until, as the Allied hold on Greece tightened, his dispatches were intercepted and the Associated Press recalled him. After his return he wrote and lectured on Greece, and prepared his book, *Constantine I and the Greek People,* for publication in the summer of 1917. At that time, however, the Allies were about to depose Constantine, and because of official intimations that the book would be untimely, it was postponed. It appeared in 1920—a vigorous indictment of Allied Balkan policy.

Hibben joined the army in 1917, was sent to Camp Grant, and, in 1918, to France. His most important service there was in the Historical Section, where he helped to compile a history of American participation in the War; and later, in the office of the inspector general, where he assisted Gen. John J. Bradley in an investigation of the Welfare Societies. He was discharged in August 1919, with the rank of captain, and was sent on a special military mission to Armenia. He returned to America in April 1920.

In July 1921 he went to Russia for the Near

East Relief. His report of the effects of the famine and the inefficiency of the relief organizations was submitted to a Senate investigating committee and printed as a government document, but for some reason was almost immediately destroyed. It was republished in pamphlet form by the *Nation* (*An American Report on the Russian Famine: Findings of the Russian Commission of the Near East Relief*). Later, as secretary of the American Committee for the Relief of Russian Children, he did a valuable humanitarian work.

Of his sympathy with the Russian Revolution Hibben made no secret. He believed in the idea which animated the Revolution—the idea of abolishing privilege and founding a government based on social justice. Although during his last years he was affiliated with radical organizations in the United States, he was no doctrinaire communist. He was too much of an individualist, indeed, ever to have worked successfully with any organization exacting unquestioning obedience of its members. It was his misfortune to be misunderstood and distrusted alike by conservatives and radicals. His activities occasioned, in 1923, a military inquiry in which he was defended by General Bradley. The charges were nebulous; none the less, two members of the Board reported against him. The third member, however, submitted such a strong report in his favor that the War Department disregarded the findings of the majority and renewed his commission, which he retained in spite of a second investigation in September 1924. After his death his services to Russia were recognized; his ashes were sent to Moscow, received with distinguished honor by the Russian government, and interred with public ceremony in the Novo-Devichy Monastery.

The last three years of his life were devoted to literary work. His *Henry Ward Beecher; an American Portrait,* a brilliantly written but hostile biography, appeared in 1927. At the time of his death he had written twenty-one chapters of a life of William Jennings Bryan, which was completed by C. Hartley Grattan and published in 1929.

On Oct. 17, 1916, Hibben was married, in Athens, to Cecile Craik of Montgomery, Ala. They had one child, Jean Constantine, born in 1921, for whom King Constantine stood godfather. Hibben was a fellow of the Royal Geographic Society (1909), member of the Japanese Order of the Sacred Treasure, chevalier of the Czarist Order of St. Stanislas, and officer of the Greek Order of the Redeemer.

[Information has been supplied by Mrs. Hibben, Hibben's brother, Thomas Hibben, his life-long friend Claude Bowers, and his friend General Bradley. His diplomatic record was furnished by the State Dept. A biographical note is to be found in *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29. American newspapers gave wide publicity to the military "investigations" (see *N. Y. Times,* 1924, esp. September); and carried accounts of his career at the time of his death (see esp. obituaries in *Princeton Alumni Weekly,* Dec. 14, 1928; *Indianapolis News* and *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 6, 1928). The account of the public funeral in Moscow is from Dr. David H. Dubrowsky of the Russian Red Cross.]

S. LaF.

HIBBINS, ANN (d. June 19, 1656), alleged witch, the widow of an Englishman named Moore, became the wife of William Hibbins, a wealthy and prominent merchant of Boston, Mass., and with him she was admitted as a member of the Boston Church, July 28, 1639. Hibbins was classed as a "gentleman," was an assistant in the General Court from 1643 to his death in 1654, and also served as colonial agent in England. Before his death he lost much of his money, and these losses, together with his death, were said to have "increased the natural crabbedness of his wife's temper" (Hutchinson, *post,* I, 187). She became unpopular with her neighbors and fell under church censure. In 1655 she was accused of being a witch and was brought to trial. The jury found her guilty but the magistrates refused to accept the verdict and the case went to the General Court. One of her English sons hastened to Massachusetts to help her but arrived too late. Hubbard says that "*vox populi* went sore against her, and was the chiefest part of the evidence against her, as some thought" (Hubbard, *post,* p. 574). In spite of the fact that an examination of her papers and the usual humiliating examination of her body revealed no guilt, she was condemned and sentenced to be hanged on June 19, 1656. Gov. John Endecott pronounced the death sentence. Her will, made on May 27, was a calm and sensible document and was executed by influential friends. The Rev. John Norton said that she was executed because she had "more wit than her neighbors."

[See Thos. Hutchinson, *The Hist. of the Colony of Mass.-Bay,* vol. I (1764); Wm. Hubbard, *A Gen. Hist. of New England* (1815); Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston,* vol. I (1880); S. G. Drake, *Annals of Witchcraft in New England* (1869); J. B. Moore, *Lives of the Govs. of New Plymouth, and Mass. Bay* (1851); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., 2* ser., vols. I (1885) and IV (1889); and *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay in New England,* vol. IV, pt. 1 (1854). Ann Hibbins' name is often spelled Hibbens. In the record of her will, *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* July 1852, it appears as it is given here.] J. T. A.

HICHBORN, PHILIP (Mar. 4, 1839–May 1, 1910), naval officer, advanced by his own talents from the place of shipwright apprentice to the grade of chief constructor with the rank of rear admiral. According to tradition, he was descend-

ed on the paternal side from Paul Revere. His parents were Philip and Martha (Gould) Hichborn. Born at Charlestown, Mass., he graduated at the age of sixteen from the high school in Boston and was indentured to the United States government as a shipwright apprentice at the Charlestown navy yard. His work was of such merit that the Secretary of the Navy ordered that he be given a special course of theoretical training in naval construction. Near the outbreak of the Civil War, he went to the Pacific Coast as ship carpenter on the clipper ship *Dashing Wave*. Upon his arrival, he again entered government employ at the navy yard, Mare Island, California. Here likewise his work was of such quality that he rapidly advanced through the various civilian positions and on June 26, 1869, was appointed assistant naval constructor, with a commission in the United States navy.

The following year, he was detached from Mare Island and ordered to the navy yard at Portsmouth, N. H. In 1875 he took a competitive examination and after passing number one, was commissioned naval constructor on Mar. 12, 1875. In the same year he was transferred to League Island navy yard, Philadelphia. From 1883 to 1889 he was a member of the Board of Inspection and Survey, and in June 1884, he was detached so that he might visit various shipyards in Europe, make a thorough survey, and report the results the following October. This task he performed with his usual perspicacity, producing a noteworthy document of nearly one hundred pages, filled with plans and charts (*Report on European Dock-Yards,* 1886). This report was of such importance that it was used as a textbook by naval men. November 1884 found Hichborn assistant to the chief of the Bureau of Construction and Repair in the Navy Department at Washington. Several years in this position fitted him to take over the duties of head of the bureau, and on Sept. 7, 1893, he was commissioned chief of the Bureau of Construction and Repair, and chief constructor with the rank of commodore, later rear admiral. This position he held until he retired, on Mar. 4, 1901.

After his retirement, Hichborn kept actively in touch with naval construction and was called upon frequently by the Navy Department to act in an advisory capacity. He was thus able to give much valuable aid in building the latest type of dreadnought. During his career he made two notable inventions: the Franklin life buoy and the Hichborn balanced turrets for battleships. The latter was of the utmost importance in naval construction. Before Hichborn perfected his invention, the position of the heavy guns caused the battleship to roll sideways when all the turret guns were trained to one side. By shifting the weight of the gun mounts and recoil apparatus, Hichborn was able to turn the guns in any direction and still preserve an even keel. In 1900 he published *Standard Designs for Boats of the United States Navy*; he was the author of a number of other professional papers and was a member of various professional and patriotic societies. He was married in November 1875 to Jennie M. Franklin, of which marriage a son and a daughter were born. He died in Washington, D. C.

[L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (5th ed., 1894); *Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; B. A. Gould, *The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield* (1895); *Scientific American Supp.,* Mar. 2, 1901; *Army and Navy Jour.,* May 7, 1910; *Washington Post, Evening Star* (Washington), May 2, 1910.]

A. R. B.

HICKENLOOPER, ANDREW (Aug. 10, 1837–May 12, 1904), engineer, Union soldier, was a descendant of Andrew Hickenlooper, of Dutch stock, who in 1693 settled in York County, Pa. In 1836 a grandson, Andrew the third, removed with his wife, Abigail (Cox), of Irish blood, from the neighborhood of Greensburg, Pa., to Hudson, Ohio. Here Andrew the fourth was born. Later changes in his parents' residence account for his attendance first at the public schools of Circleville and then at St. Xavier and Woodward colleges, Cincinnati. In this city, in 1856, he entered the office of the city engineer; in 1859 he was made city surveyor. When the Civil War began he recruited the 5th Ohio Independent Battery and saw service under Frémont at Jefferson City, Mo., in the autumn of 1861. The following March he was transferred to Grant's army. He distinguished himself in the campaign in western Tennessee and was rapidly advanced to the rank of chief engineer of the XVII Army Corps. Having won Grant's admiration at Shiloh, he was placed in charge of engineering operations in the siege of Vicksburg, and after the city fell the board of honor of the XVII Corps awarded him a gold medal. He accompanied Sherman on the Atlanta campaign and during the final march through the Carolinas, was present at the surrender of Johnston, and, on recommendation of Generals Howard, Sherman, and Grant, was brevetted brigadier-general on May 20, 1865.

In July 1866, Hickenlooper was appointed United States marshal for the Southern District of Ohio, but quitted this post in 1871 to become city engineer of Cincinnati. The next year the president of the Cincinnati Gas Light & Coke Company selected him as vice-president. With-

in six months, according to his superior, he knew more about the company's affairs than the president himself. From this office he advanced to the presidency in 1877, and although he allowed himself to become lieutenant-governor of the state in 1879, he refused reëlection, declaring that he would rather conduct the affairs of his company successfully than become president of the United States. This devotion to business, which turned him from politics, deprived him of vacations and perhaps shortened his life. He fought business rivals as he had fought the Confederates, with all his might. He found time, however, to engage in civic affairs. In politics a Republican, he was for years a power in the political life of Cincinnati. On Feb. 13, 1867, he had married Maria L. Smith, daughter of Adolphus H. and Sarah (Bates) Smith, and their home became a notable gathering place, where the old soldier loved to recount war-time experiences. He published several papers and other writings, chief among which are *The Battle of Shiloh* (1903) and books dealing with phases of the industry in which he was engaged, notably *Street Lighting* (1899), *Fuel-gas for Cincinnati* (1893, 1896); and *Fairy Tales, or Romance of an Arc Electric Light* (1901). In January 1903, he made a visit to Mexico in quest of health. At that time he was already suffering from cystitis, a disease which caused his death in his sixty-seventh year.

[C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati and Representative Citizens*, vol. II (1904); Whitelaw Reid, *Ohio in the War*, vol. I (1868); *The Biog. Cyc. and Portrait Gallery . . . of Ohio*, vol. I (1883); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see Index: *Report of the Proc. of the Soc. of the Army of the Tenn. . . . 1905* (1906); *Cincinnati Enquirer*, and *Commercial Tribune*, May 13, 1904.] H. C. H.

HICKOK, JAMES BUTLER (May 27, 1837–Aug. 2, 1876), soldier, scout, and United States marshal of border posts, commonly known as Wild Bill, was born at Troy Grove, La Salle County, Ill. He was the grandson of Otis Hickok, an emigrant from Ireland who fought at Plattsburg in the War of 1812, and the fourth son of William Alonzo and Polly (Butler) Hickok, both of Grand Isle County, Vt. As a youth he was a hunter and the best shot in his part of Illinois. In 1855 he made his way to Leavenworth, Kan., where he was industrious, peaceably inclined, and willing to work at any honest task. He became an active free-state man and was one of Gen. Jim Lane's force. In 1856 he was elected constable of Monticello Township, Johnson County, Kan., where he had taken a preëmption claim, and proved himself an efficient and faithful officer. He then became a driver for a stage company operating over the old Santa Fé Trail. In this service, in the Raton Pass, he was attacked by a cinnamon bear, which he killed with his bowie-knife. He was so terribly injured that it was not believed he could live; but he recovered and was transferred to the Overland Stage, on the Oregon Trail. Here at Rock Creek Station, Jefferson County, Nebr., July 12, 1861, he had his famous battle with the notorious McCanles Gang, in which he killed McCanles and two of his men.

During the Civil War he served as a Union scout and spy, attached to headquarters at Springfield, Mo. More than once he was captured and sentenced to be shot as a spy. His services were invaluable and his adventures and escapes were marvelous. In 1865, in the public square at Springfield, he killed Dave Tutt, a Federal soldier associated with Wild Bill as scout, who had turned traitor and joined the Confederate army.

In 1866 he was appointed deputy United States marshal at Fort Riley, Kan. His territory was a wild country, four hundred miles wide and five hundred long. He killed many thieves and outlaws and recovered hundreds of stolen horses and mules. On this frontier he served also as scout under Generals Hancock, Sheridan, and Custer, and took part in the battles with Indians fought by these officers. From this service he resigned in 1867 and in 1869 became marshal of Hays City, then the roughest town on the border. Here he killed several and was once attacked by three men, all of whom he killed. In 1871 (Apr. 15–Dec. 13) he was marshal of Abilene, Kan., then the great shipping-point for Texas cattle. It was a raw and turbulent town but he ruled it with an iron hand, presenting the unique spectacle of one man, by his courage and skill, holding at bay all the lawless element of one of the wildest towns on the border. He killed a number of men at Abilene, his most famous victim being Phil Coe, a leader of the Texans during the cattle days, who kept a saloon and gambling-house and who had attempted to kill him.

Wild Bill was an exceptionally handsome and fascinating man, quiet in manner, with nothing to suggest the border bully. He never killed a man except in self-defense or in the line of official duty. His friends and admirers included the most conspicuous soldiers and frontiersmen of his day. In March 1876, he was married at Cheyenne, Wyo., to Mrs. Agnes Lake, who survived him. Wild Bill toured the East with Buffalo Bill in 1872–73, afterward going to Deadwood, Dakota Territory, where he was murdered

by Jack McCall. He is buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery, Deadwood.

[Material in private collection of author is the principal source. G. A. Custer, *Wild Life on the Plains* (1874), E. B. Custer, *Tenting on the Plains* (1887) and *Following the Guidon* (1890) are reliable, but J. W. Buel, *Heroes of the Plains* (1882), and Frank J. Wilstach, *Wild Bill Hickok* (1926) contain errors. G. W. Nichols' article in *Harpers' New Monthly Mag.*, Feb. 1867, is good except for the account of the fight at Rock Creek Station, which Hickok repudiated as soon as he read it, saying he never told Nichols that story. See also *Kan. State Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XVII (1928); Stuart Henry, *Conquering our Great Am. Plains* (1930); and W. E. Eisele, *The Real "Wild Bill" Hickok* (1931), an impressionistic account which states that he married Mrs. Agnes Lake Thatcher.] W. E. C.

HICKOK, LAURENS PERSEUS (Dec. 29, 1798–May 6, 1888), clergyman, philosopher, was born in Bethel, Conn., the son of Ebenezer and Polly (Benedict) Hickok. He graduated at Union College in 1820; studied theology under Rev. William Andrews of Danbury and Rev. Bennet Tyler [*q.v.*]; was married on Oct. 9, 1822, to Elizabeth Benedict Taylor of Kent, Conn.; and was ordained and installed as pastor at Kent on Dec. 10, 1823. There he remained for six years. At one time during his pastorate formal charges were brought of "unministerial conduct, such as whistling, vaulting fences, running on the streets, and driving a fast horse" (Francis Atwater, *History of Kent, Conn.*, 1897, p. 52), but the case against him was dismissed by the Consociation. On July 15, 1829, he became pastor of the church at Litchfield, Conn., where he remained until 1836. He was professor of Christian theology in Western Reserve College, 1836–44, and in Auburn Theological Seminary, 1844–52. In the latter year he went to Union College as vice-president and professor of mental and moral philosophy. In 1856 he acted as moderator in the new-school Presbyterian General Assembly. During the declining years of President Nott of Union, Hickok carried most of the actual duties of the presidency, succeeding to the office in 1866. He resigned in 1868 to devote himself to his literary labors and passed the rest of his life in retirement at Amherst, Mass. He was a man of stalwart frame, massive head, robust health, and indomitable energy. Besides published sermons and addresses, he was the author of *Rational Psychology* (1849), *A System of Moral Science* (1853), *Empirical Psychology* (1854; rev. ed. 1882), *Creator and Creation* (1872), *Rational Cosmology* (1858), *Humanity Immortal* (1872), *The Logic of Reason* (1875).

As a philosopher Hickok was unquestionably the ablest American dialectician of his day. Committed by his training to a defense of the Christian theology, he undertook this in no parochial spirit but was determined to base his theology

Hickok

on the firmest and broadest of rational foundations. "How much more rapidly," he wrote, "may the knowledge and worship of the true God spread, when philosophy herself shall become converted to, and baptized in, a Gospel theism!" (*Rational Cosmology*, p. 53). To the task of converting modern philosophy to theism he brought a keen and subtle intellect, scornful of any aid from mysticism, confident in the power of reason to advance by serried arguments to the conquest of absolute knowledge. The terms of his problem were set for him by Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason*, whose significance he understood better than did his theological contemporaries. He saw the folly of reverting, like McCosh, Porter, and Hopkins, to the pre-Kantian position of naïve realism; advance along the lines of the German idealists would lead to pantheism; while to remain within the negative conclusions of the first *Critique* itself would be to accept a still more abhorrent skepticism. In his earliest and most important work, *Rational Psychology*, which was the first profound treatment of epistemology that had come from any American pen since Jonathan Edwards, Hickok analyzed the entire process of knowledge, endeavoring to reach *a priori* principles free from the subjectivity of the Kantian categories. The resultant philosophy, which he called "Constructive Realism," stressed the "constructive" powers of the mind so far that the "realism" was seriously endangered. Accepting the current distinction between the faculties of the sensibility, understanding, and reason, he credited the reason with an intuitive insight of "comprehension" altogether different from the discursive procedure of the understanding. In the light of reason thus conceived, he argued for the being of God and the individual soul as supernatural forces: the existence of nature as a whole could only be explained as the creation of a power not itself a part of nature; knowledge of phenomena as phenomena could only be valid for a knower who is not himself a phenomenon. In his *System of Moral Science* Hickok applied the same principles to the field of ethics and argued that the facts of the moral life require and demonstrate the reality of the individual soul as a free agent. His ethical views were rigoristic and largely Kantian. In his *Rational Cosmology* he expounded the *a priori* principles according to which the universe must have been created and also showed with much ingenuity that as a matter of scientific fact it was actually created as it must have been. In this excursion into physics he came dangerously near to falling into the maw of pantheism, always gaping uncomfortably near his theism.

Despite the Platonic and Kantian elements in his philosophy, Hickok was an original and powerful thinker. His works were widely acclaimed at the time of publication. J. H. Seelye [*q.v.*] wrote of them, "They represent the highest attainments in speculative thought which the American mind has yet reached; and if we are not mistaken respecting the increasing force of their influence, they promise to found a school of philosophy with a prominent and permanent place in the history of the world's speculation" (*Bibliotheca Sacra,* April 1859, p. 253). Hickok was severely attacked, however, by Edwin Hall, his successor in the Auburn Theological Seminary (*Princeton Review,* October 1861; *American Theological Review,* October 1862) as being after all an idealist and pantheist *malgré lui.* There was considerable truth in the charge, and with the growth of idealistic philosophy in America Hickok's works came to seem a mere halfway house toward the later position. They fell into undeserved neglect, and by the time of the twentieth-century revival of realism they were utterly forgotten.

[For Hickok's philosophy, in addition to references above, see *New Englander,* Nov. 1882; *Am. Theol. Rev.,* Jan., Apr., July 1862; *Princeton Rev.,* July 1862. For his life, see *The Cong. Yr. Bk.* (1889); J. M. Bailey and S. B. Hill, *Hist. of Danbury, Conn.* (1896); P. K. Kilbourne, *Sketches and Chronicles of the Town of Litchfield* (1859); Cornelius Van Santvoord and Tayler Lewis, *Memoirs of Eliphalet Nott* (1876); *A Record of the Commemoration . . . of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Founding of Union Coll.* (1897); A. V. V. Raymond, *Union Univ.,* vol. I (1907); *Springfield Daily Republican,* May 7, 1888; *The Presbyterian,* May 12, 1888.]

E. S. B—s.

HICKOK, WILD BILL [See HICKOK, JAMES BUTLER, 1837–1876].

HICKS, ELIAS (Mar. 19, 1748–Feb. 27, 1830), Quaker preacher, leader of the separation in the Society of Friends, was born in Hempstead Township, Long Island, N. Y., fifth in descent from John Hicks, who came to America about 1638. He was the son of John and Martha (Smith) Hicks, who shortly before Elias's birth had become members of the Society of Friends. He received a meager education, and spent much time as a boy in fishing and hunting; but he possessed a natively keen, strong mind and acquired the habit of diligent reading. At the age of thirteen, his mother having died two years before, he went to live with a married brother, and at seventeen he apprenticed himself to a carpenter. In 1771 he married Jemima Seaman, daughter of Jonathan Seaman of Jericho, Long Island, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters. After his marriage he lived on the Seaman farm, which he managed until his death.

He began to make short "religious visits" to nearby places, but as time went on these visits became more extensive. Walt Whitman, who frequently heard him and admired him, describes the eloquent manner of public address which he developed. By the time he had reached middle life he was recognized as one of the two or three most effective Quaker preachers of his period. Immense audiences, both of Quakers and non-Quakers, flocked to hear him, especially in the new settlements of the Middle West. His popularity was perhaps greater in Philadelphia than in any other Quaker center. He was a tall, straight, impressive figure with clean-shaven face, expansive forehead, and prominent eyebrows, and was always dressed in utmost drab simplicity. He was unusually sensitive to the movings of conscience and rigidly honest. Possessing a tender, humane spirit, quickly touched by either human or animal suffering, he was all his life a powerful advocate of kindness to animals and a pleader for enlarged rights and opportunities for unprivileged classes of people. He was an opponent of slavery and a devoted friend of the slave.

From 1815 onwards, when he was already sixty-seven years old, he became recognized as the exponent and champion of liberal views, which his conservative opponents preferred to call radical and dangerous. The ideas which formed the content of his sermons and discourses are somewhat difficult to formulate. They do not come under well-known and easily recognized patterns or rubrics. He had a strong bent toward an extreme Quietism. Outward authorities, external performances, and historical revelations held in his mind a relatively unimportant status. He gave the inward aspect and sphere of religion an unusual emphasis. The inward Light became for him the all-important central feature of life and religion. He was often called a "unitarian," but his interpretation of Christ does not correspond to the usual unitarian types of thought. He sharply discriminated between the Jesus of history and the eternal spiritual Christ. Jesus, according to his conception, was essentially "human," a perfect man, the completion and fulfilment of human life, a "prophet" of the highest order. In him, Hicks taught, dwelt in supreme measure the eternal Christ who was, for him, the spiritual revelation of God and who likewise dwells in all men in all ages as the inward Light and spiritual Guide. This inward Christ, he held, is the true, only, and all-sufficient Saviour. Hicks strenuously opposed the so-called evangelical doctrines of salvation which seemed to him man-made "innovations." He

himself pushed over to the other extreme and held that the entire work and process of salvation is within man and not something historically and outwardly accomplished. This emphasis of Hicks on the inward aspect of religion and his slender interest in the historical aspect, came to formulation at a time when there was a strong wave of evangelical thought prevailing in many sections of the Society of Friends, and the collision of views was inevitable. Other situations existed which were factors in the separation which in 1827–28 took place, but the theological collision was beyond question the major factor. Hicks was not present in person when the first Quaker separation occurred in Philadelphia in April 1827, but his name was from the first popularly and unofficially attached to the liberal Quaker branch that emerged from the controversy. He was present when the separation occurred a year later (May 1828) in New York. Separations followed, during the year 1828, in Ohio and in Baltimore, and a small division occurred in Indiana. The terms "Hicksite" and "Orthodox" which came into wide use to discriminate the two branches of the Society of Friends in the sections where separations occurred have never been officially recognized. Hicks continued to preach and to expound his religious position far on into a virile old age, dying from the effect of a paralytic stroke.

[*Jour. of the Life and Religious Labours of Elias Hicks* (1832); *The Quaker* (4 vols., 1827–28), containing a series of sermons by Hicks taken in shorthand by M. T. C. Gould; Walt Whitman, *Complete Prose Works* (1892); J. J. Foster, *Report of the Testimony in . . . the Court of Chancery* (2 vols., 1831); *Jour. of Thomas Shillitoe* (2 vols., 1839); *A Letter from Anna Braithwaite to Elias Hicks* (1825); S. M. Janney, *Hist. of the Religious Society of Friends* (4 vols., 1859–67); R. M. Jones, *The Later Periods of Quakerism* (2 vols., 1921); H. W. Wilbur, *Life and Labors of Elias Hicks* (1910); Edward Grubb, *Separations* (1914); Elbert Russell, *The Separation After a Century* (1928); *Jour. of the Life and Religious Labours of John Comly* (1853); *Miscellaneous Repository* (4 vols., 1827–32).]

R. M. J.

HICKS, JOHN (Apr. 12, 1847–Dec. 20, 1917), editor, diplomat, was born at Auburn, N. Y., a son of John and Maria Hicks. When he was four years old his parents moved to Detroit, Mich., and later to Wisconsin where they finally settled in Waupaca County. The father, a stone mason and weaver, enlisted in the 32nd Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry in the third year of the Civil War and was killed, February 1865, during a skirmish in South Carolina. The boy, who was now eighteen, had picked up such schooling as could be had in the rural neighborhoods where the family lived and was himself employed as a district school teacher. A short time spent in the preparatory department of Lawrence College, Appleton, Wis., supplemented by reading of a rather wide range, constituted the only formal education of which he could avail himself. After his twentieth year the newspaper office was his university.

Beginning in 1867 as a reporter for the Oshkosh *Northwestern,* then a weekly paper, owned by Maj. Charles G. Finney, Jr., a son of the evangelist, Hicks fitted himself for the more arduous service required when, in the following year, a daily was established. While temporarily engaged in editorial work on the *Milwaukee Sentinel* he was absent from Oshkosh, but returned in 1869 as editor of the *Daily Northwestern,* and within a year he was able to form a partnership with Gen. T. S. Allen for the purchase of the paper. Oshkosh at that time had a population of over 12,000. It had emerged from the pioneer stage; wood-working industries had been started; the surrounding country was settled and prosperous. The partners gradually added improvements to their plant to keep pace with the growth of the town, and by 1886 it had become a valuable newspaper property. Hicks bought out his partner's interest in 1884 and continued as editor for the rest of his life, and sole proprietor till 1889 when a stock company was formed. The *Northwestern* was always Republican in politics but gained and kept a reputation for fairness in news reporting. Citizens were invited to communicate their views on matters of public interest and the editor freely gave space for the expression of sentiments contrary to his own policy. His chief concern was to make his paper a community organ.

He was absent from the office for long periods. From 1889 to 1893 he served as United States minister to Peru by President Harrison's appointment. In that interval he wrote *The Man from Oshkosh* (1894), an amusing portrayal of a Middle Westerner's contacts with Latin-American life. In 1905 President Roosevelt appointed him minister to Chile, where he served four years. At both posts he was keenly interested in South American history and archeology. Travel in Europe, Egypt, and Turkey opened to him still other vistas. The Oshkosh public library, to which Hicks was whole-heartedly devoted for many years, was the beneficiary of his enthusiasm for art awakened by these excursions abroad. Through his efforts also, several worthy examples of sculpture were brought to Oshkosh —notably the Civil War memorial, with figures by the Florentine sculptor Trentanove; the heroic figure of the Menominee Chief, Oshkosh, by the same artist; the statue of Carl Schurz, and the bronze replica of Houdon's Washington. His

gifts of statuary and pictures to the public library and the city schools were many and valuable. In 1910 he published *Something about Singlefoot: Chapters in the Life of an Oshkosh Man.* He was married in July 1872 to Alice J. Hume, and in 1914 to Mary Powers. For some time previous to his death, which occurred in San Antonio, Tex., he suffered from ill health.

[R. J. Harvey, *Hist. of Winnebago Co., Wis., and Early Hist. of the Northwest* (1880); *Commemorative Biog. Record of the Fox River Valley Counties of Brown, Outagamie, and Winnebago* (1895); *Bull. of the Pan Am. Union,* Feb. 1918; *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *Daily Northwestern* (Oshkosh, Wis.), *Milwaukee Sentinel, Milwaukee Journal,* and *San Antonio Express,* Dec. 21, 1917.]

W—m B. S.

HICKS, THOMAS (Oct. 18, 1823–Oct. 8, 1890), portrait painter, born at Newtown, Bucks County, Pa., was the son of Joseph and Jane (Bond) Hicks and was descended from Robert Hicks who arrived at Plymouth in November 1622. At fifteen he was employed by his father's cousin, Edward Hicks, to learn the trade of coach painting. While thus engaged he painted a portrait of his employer which so far gained the approval of his family that he was permitted to go, the following year, to Philadelphia, where he studied at the Pennsylvania Academy. He continued his studies at the National Academy in New York and in 1841 he won public notice with his "Death of Abel." In 1845 he went abroad to study. He visited London, Florence, and Rome, then completed his training in Paris in the atelier of Thomas Couture. On his return to New York in 1849 he found a ready demand for portraits and in 1851 he was elected to the National Academy. The list of his sitters is a long one, including Henry Ward Beecher, Fitz-Greene Halleck, William Cullen Bryant, T. Addison Richards, Bayard Taylor, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Daniel Wesley Middleton, General Meade, Edwin Booth (in the character of Iago), and Abraham Lincoln. A portrait of the artist's wife is preserved in the Metropolitan Museum, New York; his portraits of William M. Evarts and Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck hang in the Century Club, New York; that of Hon. Luther Bradish is at the New York Historical Society; and that of Stephen Foster is in the collection of Thomas B. Clarke. In addition to his portraits Hicks painted a number of compositions. These include "The Harem," "Shelley's Grave," "Italia," and "Mount Vesuvius," and a large portrait-group of American authors. Typical of the portrait painting of the nineteenth century, which has been so largely superseded by photography, his work derives its main interest from the subjects he painted. He died at Thornwood, Trenton Falls, N. Y.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1879); G. A. Hicks, "Thos. Hicks, Artist, a Native of Newtown," *Bucks County Hist. Soc. Colls.,* IV (1917), 89–92; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Oct. 10, 1890.]

W. P.

HICKS, THOMAS HOLLIDAY (Sept. 2, 1798–Feb. 13, 1865), governor of Maryland at the outbreak of the Civil War, was born on a farm in Dorchester County, Md., the eldest son of Henry C. and Mary (Sewell) Hicks. He acquired only the most rudimentary education in the local school and assisted his father on the farm until he was old enough to claim a career of his own. He was made constable at twenty-one, elected sheriff when he was twenty-six, and from that time on he was almost constantly in office until his death. In 1830, while living on a farm on the Choptank River, he was sent to the state legislature. In 1833 he removed to a village in the southern part of the county to engage in mercantile business, but it was not long before he was made a member of the electoral college. In the same year, 1836, he was returned to the House of Delegates and was elected by the legislature the next year to the last governor's council. In 1838, when the governor's council was abolished, he was appointed register of wills in Dorchester County, in which post he was kept on duty, with a brief intermission, for seventeen years. He also served as a member of the state constitutional convention, 1850–51.

Although Hicks started his political career as a Democrat and served in the General Assembly as a Whig, it was as a member of the American party that he was elected governor in the fall of 1857. On the question of secession, sentiment in Maryland was bitterly divided, and after Lincoln's election, tremendous pressure from within and without the state was brought to bear on Hicks to call a special session of the legislature to define the state's position in the crisis. Mass meetings were held from November to March, some denouncing, some commending, his inaction. Hicks resisted the demand until the pressure of events in the riot of April 19 brought a revolutionary call for the Assembly to convene of its own initiative, later justifying his action by insisting that the legislature would have led Maryland blindly "into the vortex of secession." His conduct throughout the month of April 1861 is not easy to understand. If we may trust the testimony of a close friend, he was stanchly Unionist at heart and wavered either because of fear—for his life was repeatedly threatened—or of duplicity. Possibly he delayed because he be-

lieved in military force only as a last resort. Mixed though his motives may have been, however, he forefended any official steps toward secession until the presence of Union troops rendered the disunionists powerless.

Shortly after Hicks's gubernatorial term had expired, he was selected to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate created by the death of James Pearce, and in 1864 he was returned by election. His senatorial career was not brilliant, for he was too ill during the next two years to manifest leadership in committee work, and he was never an able speaker. During 1863 he suffered an injury to his ankle which necessitated the amputation of the foot. He never recovered from the shock and quickly succumbed to an attack of paralysis in 1865. After a state funeral he was temporarily interred in the congressional cemetery to be later removed to Cambridge, Md. He was married three times: first to Anne Thompson, then to Leah Raleigh, and finally to Mrs. Jane Wilcox, who survived him. He was regarded as having natural sagacity and a steady sense of justice. Though slow to reach decisions, he adhered to them with tenacity, a trait indicated by his square jaw and firmly closed lips.

[G. L. P. Radcliffe, *Gov. Thos. H. Hicks of Md. and the Civil War* (1901); H. E. Buchholz, *Govs. of Md.* (1908); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879), vol. III; L. F. Schmeckebier, *Hist. of the Know Nothing Party in Md.* (1899); *Private and Official Correspondence of Gen. Benj. F. Butler* (1917), vol. I; Elias Jones, *Revised Hist. of Dorchester County, Md.* (1925); G. W. Brown, *Baltimore and the Nineteenth of Apr., 1861* (1887); W. L. W. Seabrook, *Maryland's Great Part in Saving the Union* (1913); *Correspondence Between S. Teakle Wallis . . . and the Hon. John Sherman . . . Concerning the Arrest of Members of the Md. Legislature* (1863); *Cong. Globe*, 38 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 805–11; *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 13, 1865; *Sun* (Baltimore), Feb. 14, 1865.]

E. L.

HIESTER, DANIEL (June 25, 1747–Mar. 7, 1804), farmer, business man, congressman, son of Daniel and Catharine (Schuler) Hiester, was born in Upper Salford Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pa., of German and Dutch extraction. Joseph Hiester [*q.v.*] was his cousin. His father, remotely descended from Silesian origins, emigrated to Pennsylvania from Elsoff, province of Westphalia, Germany, in 1737, owned a farm and tannery at Gosenhoppen, and became an outstanding man in his community. Daniel received a good education and was trained to succeed his father in the management of the farm and tannery. An ambition to travel prompted him to take a journey to the Carolinas which pleased him so well that he planned to repeat it and to extend his trip to the West Indies. At one time he thought seriously of settling in the South as a merchant, but his marriage about 1770 to Rosanna, daughter of

Jonathan Hager, founder of Hagerstown, and Elizabeth (Krischner) Hager, changed any such plans. After their marriage they made their home at the Hiester homestead. In 1774, upon his father's moving to Reading, Daniel acquired possession of the farm and tannery. These responsibilities, added to that of managing the large estate of his father-in-law, who was killed in an accident in 1775, afforded him abundant opportunity to demonstrate his capabilities as a business man.

At first only lukewarm to the Revolution, Hiester later (1777) became colonel of the 4th Battalion of Philadelphia County militia and on May 23, 1782, a brigadier-general of militia. His unit was called for duty in May and September 1777, in the latter month having rendezvoused at Swede's Ford below Norristown. During the war he was also engaged in various other duties. He was appointed a commissioner for Philadelphia County to seize the personal effects of traitors on Oct. 21, 1777; agent of forfeited estates on May 6, 1778; and chairman of the committee of public accounts of Pennsylvania on Oct. 7, 1779. In 1778 he visited Nova Scotia in an effort to obtain the release of his brother-in-law who was held prisoner by the British. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly annually from 1778 to 1781; to the Supreme Executive Council from the newly created Montgomery County in 1784; and a commissioner of the Connecticut land claims in 1787.

In 1788 Hiester was elected to Congress from Berks County, where he had moved in the meantime, on the Anti-Federalist ticket, though he received the support of German Federalists. He served continuously until his resignation in December 1796. He was opposed to Hamilton's scheme for the assumption of state debts, but he favored the national bank and advocated import duties for protective purposes. He also used his influence to make Harrisburg on the Susquehanna the permanent seat of government. He spoke seldom in Congress, but invariably from conviction, giving evidence of practicality and sound judgment. In 1796 he sold his property in Upper Salford and moved to Hagerstown, Md., from which state he was elected to Congress in 1800. His service on this occasion was terminated by his death in 1804. Hiester was tall, of handsome features, and possessed a charming personality. Enterprising son of one of the wealthiest colonists, he was remarkably successful in his business and real-estate operations, and was the owner of gristmills, sawmills, and much valuable land in Pennsylvania and Maryland.

[H. S. Dotterer, "Gen. Daniel Hiester," in the *Perkiomen Region, Past and Present,* Jan.–July 1895; H. M. M. Richards, "The Hiester Family," *The Pa.-German Soc., Proc. and Addresses,* vol. XVI (1907); *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.,* vols. XI–XV (1852–53); *Pa. Archives,* 1 ser., vols. VIII (1853) and XI (1855); *Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 9, 1804; *Gen. Aurora Advertiser* (Philadelphia), Mar. 14, 1804.] J. H. P.

HIESTER, JOSEPH (Nov. 18, 1752–June 10, 1832), merchant, Revolutionary soldier, congressman, governor of Pennsylvania, son of John and Mary Barbara (Epler) Hiester, was born in Bern Township, Berks County, Pa., of German parents. His father emigrated from Westphalia to Gosenhoppen, Philadelphia County, in 1732, and later moved to Berks County, where he and two brothers had purchased a large tract of land. Joseph grew to manhood experiencing the hardships of a farmer's son, but his farm labors did not prevent his acquiring a good education under the minister at Bern Church. Before reaching his majority he was a clerk in the general store of Adam Witman at Reading. In 1771 he married his employer's daughter, Elizabeth, and thereupon became a partner in the business.

In the Revolution Hiester was an ardent Whig. Though still under twenty-five he was a delegate to the provincial conference at Philadelphia in June 1776, and immediately upon its adjournment he hurried home to assist his county in raising its quota for the flying camp. At a meeting on July 10 he exhorted his townsmen to enlist, offered forty dollars and a sergeancy to the first volunteer, and pledged himself to furnish equipment and necessary funds for the march to join Washington's army. The response was liberal, and in the organization of Berks County troops he was chosen captain. His men, refusing at first to leave Pennsylvania, marched to Long Island only after Hiester's fervent appeals to their patriotism. On the night of Aug. 26, 1776, Hiester was captured by the British. After three months' confinement, spent in part on the notorious prisonship *Jersey,* he was paroled and later exchanged. He returned to his home weak and emaciated but soon regained his health. Promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1777, he next saw service at Germantown where he was slightly wounded. In 1779 he was a commissioner of exchange and a member of a committee delegated to seize the personal effects of traitors. Throughout 1780 he awaited the call to military duty, but not being summoned, he returned to his business at Reading, shortly thereafter acquiring sole possession of it.

After 1780 Hiester became more closely identified with state politics. He was in the Assembly for five terms between 1780 and 1790; a member of the state convention convened to ratify the Federal Constitution, being one of the minority opposed; a member of the state constitutional convention (1789–90); in the state Senate (1790–94); and a presidential elector in 1792 and again in 1796. In 1797 he succeeded his cousin, Daniel Hiester [*q.v.*], in Congress and served until 1805. Jefferson regarded him as a "disinterested, moderate and conscientious" congressman (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* April 1910, p. 236). When the Pennsylvania Republicans divided in 1805 Hiester followed the moderate wing. From 1815 to 1820 he was again in Congress, and a member of the committee on public expenditures. In 1817 he returned to state politics as unsuccessful gubernatorial candidate on the Independent Republican ticket. Renominated in 1820 on a platform attacking nominations by legislative caucus and advocating other reforms, after a bitter campaign, he was elected over William Findlay by the narrow margin of 1,605 votes. Honest, practical, and a believer in republican simplicity, he advocated appointments according to merit, restriction of executive patronage, shortening of legislative sessions, lower salaries for public officials, encouragement of public improvements and domestic manufactures, and a liberal system of education. Adhering to his belief in the one-term principle, he refused to stand for reëlection and in 1823 retired to his home in Reading. His success as a business man is attested by the fact that he left an estate of $460,000.

[H. M. M. Richards, "Gov. Jos. Hiester" and "The Hiester Family" in *The Pa.-German Soc., Proc. and Addresses,* vol. XVI (1907); *Pa. Archives,* 4 ser., vol. V (1900); J. B. McMaster and F. D. Stone, *Pa. and the Fed. Constitution, 1787–88* (1888); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* July 1887; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* and the *Am. Sentinel* (Philadelphia), June 13, 1832.] J. H. P.

HIGGINS, FRANK WAYLAND (Aug. 18, 1856–Feb. 12, 1907), politician, was born in the village of Rushford, Allegany County, N. Y. He was christened Francis Wayland. His parents, Orrin Thrall Higgins and Lucia Cornelia Hapgood, were of English forebears who came to New England in the seventeenth century. His father, a business man of ability, was the owner of extensive tracts in Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Oregon, and Washington, and of iron-ore lands in Minnesota. He also built up and operated a chain of grocery stores in Olean, N. Y., and in the neighboring oil regions of Pennsylvania. His mother, a woman of charm and culture, died while he was still a child but before her death stimulated and developed his taste for music and art. He attended Rushford

Academy, and although he was of quick and alert intelligence, he manifested no special talent for scholarship. His greatest desire as a youth was to become a soldier and accordingly he was sent to the Riverview Military Academy, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from which he was graduated in 1873. This experience apparently partly changed his mind about a military career, for he next took a course in a commercial college. He then turned to travel, making extensive trips to various parts of the United States. After a brief experience in Denver and Chicago as sales' agent for an oil company, he became, at the age of nineteen, a partner in the mercantile firm of Wood, Thayer & Company at Stanton, Mich. In 1879 he entered into partnership with his father at Olean, N. Y. Meanwhile he had made extensive timber purchases in the West and it was to the management of these properties, together with his patrimony, that his energies as a business man were mainly devoted. He kept the grocery business which his father had started and introduced into it in 1890 a profit-sharing scheme. By his thrift and caution, he greatly augmented the estate which he had inherited.

Higgins was a stanch Republican and early showed an interest in public affairs. Drafted by his party for state senator in 1893, he served eight years (1894–1902) in that capacity. In 1902 he was unanimously nominated to the lieutenant-governorship and was elected. In 1904, despite the detractions and misrepresentations of a bitter campaign, he was elected governor. Both as chairman of the Senate committees on taxation and retrenchment, and finance, and then as governor, he urged rigid economy in public expenditures and resisted in every way wasteful and unnecessary outlays. In his thirteen years of service to the state he was responsible for tax reforms which contributed to a lower tax rate, for election reforms, and, above all, for the revision of the state insurance law. "I am not afraid of the censure of public opinion," he once said, "I shall be content if I satisfy my conscience." Theodore Roosevelt testified that he had "never had the good fortune to be thrown with any public servant of higher integrity or of greater administrative ability." In June 1878 he married Catherine Corrinne Noble of Sparta, Wis. He had long been a sufferer from heart trouble and died soon after his term of office as governor had expired. He had declined a second nomination.

[K. C. Higgins, *Richard Higgins . . . and His Descendants* (1918); memorial address of J. G. Schurman in *Proc. of the Legislature of the State of N. Y. Commemorative of the Life and Pub. Services of Frank Wayland Higgins* (1909); *State of N. Y.: Pub. Papers of F. W. Higgins, Gov.* (2 vols., 1906–07); C. Z. Lincoln, ed., *State of N. Y.: Messages from the Govs.* (1909), X, 718–961; C. E. Fitch, ed., *Official N. Y. from Cleveland to Hughes* (1911), vol. IV; D. S. Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers; the Political Careers of Cleveland, Platt, Hill and Roosevelt* (1923); Ray B. Smith, ed., *Hist. of the State of N. Y., Political and Governmental* (1922), vol. IV; H. F. Gosnell, *Boss Platt and His N. Y. Machine* (1924); *The Autobiog. of Thos. Collier Platt* (1910), ed. by L. J. Lang; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 25, 1906, Feb. 13, 1907.] H. J. C.

HIGGINSON, FRANCIS (1586–Aug. 6, 1630), clergyman, was the second of the nine children of the Rev. John Higginson of Claybrooke, Leicestershire, England, and his wife Elizabeth. He was probably born in 1586 since he was baptized on Aug. 6 of that year (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1892, p. 118). In 1610 he received the degree of B.A. from Jesus College, Cambridge, and that of M.A. in 1613. He was ordained deacon at Cawood Castle, Sept. 26, 1614, by the Archbishop of York and by him was admitted to the priesthood at Bishopthorpe, Dec. 8. The archbishop conferred upon him the rectory of Barton-in-Fabis, Nottinghamshire, but though instituted, Apr. 20, 1615, he seems never to have been inducted (*ante*, July 1898, p. 348). He settled at Claybrooke, apparently as curate to his father, and on Jan. 8, 1616, at St. Peter's, Nottingham, he was married to Anna Herbert (Venn, *post*). In 1617 he became lecturer at St. Nicholas, Leicester, where he soon won the high esteem of the people. For some time he conformed to the practices of the Established Church, but through acquaintance with Thomas Hooker and other Puritans he was led to study the questions which were troubling the Church, and as a consequence he became a non-conformist. He was obliged to relinquish his lectureship but the people were eager for his ministrations and, tolerated by the Bishop of Lincoln, to whose diocese Leicester belonged, he continued them as opportunities opened. Invited by the promoters of the Massachusetts Bay Company to go to New England, he accepted and with his wife and eight children, one of whom died of smallpox on the voyage, he set sail from Gravesend, in the *Talbot*, on Apr. 25, 1629. The celebrated *Generall Considerations for the Plantation in New England, with an Answer to Several Objections*, which, on the authority of Thomas Hutchinson, Higginson has been credited with writing before he left England, seems to have been the work of John Winthrop (Higginson, *post*, pp. 38 ff.; *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser., VII, 1864, pp. 340–44). During the voyage he kept a journal, to which he wrote a continuation after his arrival in Naumkeag (Salem), which, without the

account of the voyage, was sent back to England and published (1630) under the title, *New-Englands Plantation, or, A Short and True Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey.* It went through three editions within a year. Although when he left England Higginson disavowed any intention of separating from the Established Church, he soon became practically a separatist. The leading men of the settlement formally elected him to be their teacher and Rev. Samuel Skelton as their pastor, and each was ordained by the laying on of hands. Higginson drew up a confession of faith and covenant for the church which were adopted. He was not strong physically and appears to have had a tendency to tuberculosis. The extreme hardships of the first winter proved too great for him and he died the following summer. His wife moved to New Haven, and died there in 1640. Although Higginson was only about a year in the colony he left a strong impress upon its ecclesiastical history.

[See John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses,* pt. I, vol. II (1922); J. B. Felt, *Memoir of the Rev. Francis Higginson* (1852); Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702); T. W. Higginson, *Life of Francis Higginson* (1891), which contains a number of documents and references to much source material, and reprints the journal and *New-Englands Plantation*; *New-Englands Plantation* was reprinted also in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 1 ser., vol. I (1792), and in Peter Force's *Tracts and Other Papers,* vol. I (1836). Higginson's agreement with the Mass. Bay Co., his journal of his voyage, and the *Generall Considerations for the Plantation in New England,* are in Thos. Hutchinson, *A Collection of Original Papers Relative to the Hist. of the Colony of Mass.-Bay* (1769).]

J. T. A.

HIGGINSON, HENRY LEE (Nov. 18, 1834–Nov. 14, 1919), banker, Union soldier, founder and patron of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, inherited from a Puritan ancestry his vigorous physique and a simple, somewhat naïve personality. His father, George Higginson, was a grandson of Stephen Higginson [*q.v.*] and a descendant of Rev. Francis Higginson [*q.v.*], a colonist whom Cotton Mather called "the first in a catalogue of heroes"; his mother, Mary Cabot Lee, was similarly well born. Henry was born, as it chanced, in New York City, where George Higginson was for a time a commission merchant; but the family returned to Boston after the panic of 1837. There the father, his resources impaired, took a small office on India Wharf and a very small house in Chauncy Place. "We lived in the narrowest way," the son wrote afterward, "and got on very well; went into a house a little bit larger in Bedford Place; went to a good school, then to the Latin school and had a pleasant boyhood" (Perry, *post,* p. 6). Like both parents Henry Higginson showed

Higginson

sturdiness and steadiness of character rather than extraordinary mentality. He was industrious, but his scholarship was only fairly good. Summers he earned spending money by picking fruit and doing other chores on farms near Boston. He was thoughtful, an avid reader, and by 1848 he was a convinced abolitionist. In 1851 he entered Harvard College, in the same class with Phillips Brooks, Alexander Agassiz, and George Dexter. His eyes, meantime, had begun to give trouble, and midway in his freshman year he was withdrawn and sent to Europe in charge of a clergyman. The boy kept a diary of their extensive walking tours which shows that his life-long interest in music began when he first went to the opera in London. He attended concerts in Munich and Milan, and at Dresden, where he paused to study German, he heard *Tannhäuser* with delight. He wrote home that he might make music his profession. Upon his return in September 1853, however, after an eighteen-month period of study under Samuel Eliot he assumed a clerkship which his father had secured for him in the office of Samuel & Edward Austin, India merchants. This position he held some twenty months. He was not a born business man. His youthful interest was in reform movements and music. His anti-slavery enthusiasm led him to equip "a good-looking Irishman with his family to go to Kansas to settle," but the fellow deserted his family and disappeared.

In November 1856, he inherited $13,000 from an uncle, gave up his clerkship, and went to Europe purposing to make music his life work. He took lodgings at Vienna, but unexpected obstacles then, as throughout his life, kept him from doing what he really wanted to do. An injury to his left arm prevented him from becoming a pianoforte virtuoso; studies in harmony and composition, faithfully pursued, disclosed, according to his instructors, no great creativeness or originality. In 1860 he returned to Boston, still undecided as to his future. He had made a little money through sale of German wines, and he planned to become a wine merchant. The outbreak of the Civil War interfered with that design. Higginson was among the first to enlist and had an honorable military service, but one full of the frustrations to which he was liable. Commissioned second lieutenant in Col. George H. Gordon's regiment, the 2nd Massachusetts Infantry, in May 1861, he was promoted to first lieutenant in July. He found conditions at Hagerstown, Md., unfavorable, however, and rejoiced at securing transfer to the 1st Massachusetts Cavalry of which he was commissioned

captain in October 1861, and major in March 1862. Typhoid kept him from his command several months. At Beaufort Island, S. C., he showed marked ability in handling men and horses, yet, when the others attacked Charleston, in June 1862, his company stayed on guard at Beaufort —"cussedest luck," he wrote. Ordered later to the northern front, he was severely wounded in the indecisive skirmish at Aldie, Va. During a long convalescence he married, in December 1863, Ida, daughter of Prof. Louis Agassiz. He rejoined his regiment at City Point, Va., but just missing the spectacular battle at Petersburg, he was invalided home again, where he resigned. From January to July 1865 he was employed in the Ohio oil fields.

With two other Boston men he undertook the Utopian experiment of operating a cotton plantation in Georgia in 1866–67. They expected to demonstrate that free negro labor could be profitably and pleasantly employed. Their losses from two cotton crops were $65,000, and they gladly sold for $5,000 land which had cost them $30,000. On Jan. 1, 1868, Higginson became, somewhat reluctantly, a member of the Boston banking firm of Lee, Higginson & Company with which his father, an uncle, and a brother were already connected. "The Major," as he was known in State Street, never believed himself meant by nature to be a banker. Others have said that his character rather than his commercial ability brought him success. People's trust in his honesty and judgment was a very valuable asset of the house. Attending faithfully to multitudinous responsibilities he became a prosperous and moderately wealthy man, and was rated as worth $750,000 when he founded the Boston Symphony Orchestra. His youthful interest in music was renewed when in 1873 he represented Massachusetts as an honorary commissioner at the Vienna Exposition. He then resumed acquaintance with former teachers and other musicians and began to formulate plans for a Boston orchestra of Continental standards. The depression following the 1873 panic caused postponement of his design, but in 1881, selecting Georg Henschel as its first conductor, he launched the Boston Symphony, which under successive conductors, Wilhelm Gericke, Arthur Nikisch, Emil Paur, Max Fiedler, and Karl Muck, became the leading organization of its kind in America. Preferring to be its sole underwriter, he paid during his long connection with it, deficits aggregating nearly $1,000,000. Although strongly pro-Ally, he endured personal humiliation during the World War because of his loyalty to its conductor, Dr. Muck. On May 4, 1918, he announced from the platform of Symphony Hall that others must carry the burden of the concerts. Aside from his support of the Orchestra his principal benefactions were to educational institutions: to Harvard, to which he conveyed, June 10, 1890, land for Soldiers' Field in an address that ranks high as an example of oratory, and, in 1899, $150,000 for a Harvard Union building, designed to promote democracy among Harvard men; to Radcliffe College, of which he and Mrs. Higginson were supporters while it was still "the Annex" and which he served for eleven years as treasurer; to Princeton, Williams, University of Virginia, and several secondary schools. For twenty-six years, 1893–1919, he was a fellow of the Harvard Corporation, in which he had a large influence. He is generally credited with having thwarted, in 1909, a plan of electing Theodore Roosevelt president of the University. His virtues and limitations were those of an earnest, confiding man, loyal to his friends and distrustful of their critics. He hated labor unions and resisted unionization of the Boston Symphony Orchestra. He disliked government regulation of railroads and other big business. In politics he was a Republican "with frequent lapses"; in religion, a Unitarian. Friendly as he was toward the Teutonic musicians in his own orchestra, he believed wholeheartedly in the atrocity stories of the war era. He was an advocate of national preparedness, and, after the Armistice, of the League of Nations. His death and interment in Mount Auburn Cemetery followed an operation in November 1919. His wife and a son survived him.

[Higginson's *Four Addresses* (1902) contain autobiographical material of interest; Bliss Perry, *Life and Letters of Henry Lee Higginson* (1921), is based on diaries, letters and other documents of a personal nature; see also T. W. Higginson, *Descendants of the Rev. Francis Higginson* (1910); M. A. DeW. Howe, *The Boston Symphony Orchestra* (1914; rev. ed., 1931) and *A Great Private Citizen: Henry Lee Higginson* (1920); John T. Morse, Jr., "Memoir of Henry Lee Higginson," in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LIII (1920); B. W. Crowninshield, *A Hist. of the First Reg. of Mass. Cavalry Volunteers* (1891); *Sunday Herald*, Boston, Nov. 16, 1919.] F. W. C.

HIGGINSON, JOHN (Aug. 6, 1616–Dec. 9, 1708), clergyman, son of the Rev. Francis Higginson [*q.v.*] and Anna (Herbert) Higginson, was born at Claybrooke, Leicestershire, England. The family soon moved to Leicester where John attended the grammar school. He had no university training, however, since his father took him with the rest of the family to New England when he was only thirteen years old, settling at Salem. After his father's death his education was looked after by John Winthrop, Increase Nowell, John Wilson, John Cotton and

Higginson

others, and besides the usual subjects of that day he learned something of the French and Indian languages. He was admitted as freeman May 25, 1636, and in the summer of that year was sent to confer with Canonicus about the killing of John Oldham and was also made chaplain at Saybrook Fort, where he continued about four years. He attended the Cambridge Synod of 1637, at which his knowledge of shorthand secured him the position of secretary. In 1639 he was enrolled as one of the proprietors of Hartford, where he taught school for a time, but after a few months went to New Haven. Sometime between 1641 and 1643, he moved to Guilford, where he became assistant to the Rev. Henry Whitfield and married his daughter Sarah. On the formal organization of the church, June 1643, Higginson was elected "teacher" but seems never to have been ordained, although he considered himself as regularly in the ministry. In 1647 he prepared nearly two hundred of Thomas Hooker's sermons for the press. Soon after the establishment of the Commonwealth in England, most of the more prominent settlers at Guilford returned to that country and the settlement languished. Whitfield was one of the first to leave and three years later, Higginson, who in the meantime had continued as "teacher," was chosen pastor in his stead. In October 1654 he contemplated moving to the West Indies in accordance with a plan for New England people suggested by Cromwell, but the defeat of the English fleet which sailed against Hispaniola in December seems to have caused him to give up the idea. In the controversy of 1656, which began in the church of Rev. Samuel Stone [*q.v.*] of Hartford and spread to the other churches, Higginson strongly opposed Stone, but this fact made no change in their personal relations and he prepared Stone's "Body of Divinity" for the press, though it did not find a publisher. In 1658, because of his knowledge of the Indian language, efforts were made to induce him to become a missionary, but he declined. He felt, however, that he must leave Guilford since his salary was in arrears.

Early in 1659 he sailed for England with his family but the ship was driven back by a storm to his boyhood home of Salem. There he was asked to preach and in the following spring, the pastor having died, he was offered the post at double the salary he had received at Guilford. He accepted the call Mar. 9, 1660, and was installed in August. He was soon in trouble with the Quakers and was in part responsible for the treatment which they received from the Massachusetts colony. In 1663 he reached the high point of clerical prominence by being asked to preach the annual election sermon before the authorities, the first of such sermons to be printed. The same year he was appointed one of the thirteen elders to draft a reply to a letter from the King, and for forty years thereafter he held one of the leading places among the colony's clergy. In April 1668 he was one of the six chosen to conduct the public disputation which resulted in the conviction of the Anabaptists Goole and others. He was among those who petitioned for the synod called at Boston by the General Court in 1679, and in 1701, with Rev. William Hubbard [*q.v.*], published *A Testimony, to the Order of the Gospel, in the Churches of New England,* a summons to return to the old ways. He held aloof from the witchcraft trials, probably because his own daughter was one of the accused. He was opposed to slavery and supported Sewall when the latter published his anti-slavery tract and incurred a certain amount of unpopularity. He wrote prefaces for Cotton Mather's *Winter-Meditation* (1693) and *The Everlasting Gospel* (1700), and a short "Attestation" which was prefixed to Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702). His printed works, about a dozen, are mostly very brief. The preface to his *Our Dying Saviour's Legacy of Peace to His Disciples in a Troublesome World* (1686) contains autobiographical material. He had much learning, although no great ability, and the prominence to which he attained was almost wholly due to the office which he held. His first wife bore him seven children, of whom Nathaniel [*q.v.*] was one; she died in 1675 and he later married Mary Blakeman.

[S. E. Baldwin, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., 2* ser., XVI (1903), has abundant citations of sources, and a bibliography of writings; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 3 ser. VII (1838) contains letters; see also T. W. Higginson, *Descendants of the Rev. Francis Higginson* (1910).] J. T. A.

HIGGINSON, NATHANIEL (Oct. 11, 1652–Oct. 31, 1708), merchant and governor of Fort Saint George, India, was the grandson of Rev. Francis Higginson [*q.v.*] who came to Massachusetts in 1629 and was minister of the church at Salem, and the son of Rev. John [*q.v.*] and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson. He was born at Guilford, Conn., where his father was assistant to the Rev. Henry Whitfield. In 1659 the family moved to Salem. At the age of sixteen Nathaniel entered Harvard and graduated in 1670. For a further period of two years he pursued his studies and took his second degree in 1672. Finding little use for his talents, in 1674 he left for England. Here he was employed as tutor for the children of Lord Wharton until

1681, and later his employer secured for him a position in the mint in the Tower of London. In 1683 he entered the service of the English East India Company as a writer, and sailed for Fort Saint George, Madras, where he arrived on Mar. 19, 1684. From this date till Oct. 23, 1692, when he became president of Fort Saint George, his promotion was rapid. He was appointed an assistant custom and warehouse agent on July 3, 1684; in 1685 he became a factor at £15 a year; in February 1686 the president appointed him to his council at a salary of £40; and on July 10 made him an assistant to Judge John Gray of the Admiralty court; to these duties, Oct. 11, 1686, Higginson added that of one of the three municipal judges. Sir Josiah Child, governor of the board of directors of the East India Company, advanced Higginson, at the age of thirty-five, to second in Elihu Yale's council, and wrote "let none of you think much or grudge at the speedy advancement of Mr. Higginson" (J. T. Wheeler, *Madras in the Olden Time,* Madras, 1861, I, 195). James II granted to the East India Company, Dec. 30, 1687, a municipal charter for Madras, and on Sept. 29, 1688, Higginson was sworn in as first mayor of the municipality, an office later held by his son Richard. In this year he was not only second in the president's council, mayor, paymaster, justice of the peace, chief accountant and bookkeeper, and mint master, but he was also in charge of the mayor's court, and commissioner of customs. In 1689 he resigned as mayor, left the East India Company's service, and proceeded to Bengal. Three years later he returned to Madras, was reinstated on the council, and Oct. 23, 1692, assumed the governorship, in place of Elihu Yale who had been removed because of disputes with the council. In May of this year, he had married Elizabeth Richardson, the orphan daughter of John Richardson, chief of the Ballasow factory in Bengal, who had died in 1681. By his wife he had five children, three sons and two daughters.

While president of Fort Saint George, Higginson sent Dr. Samuel Browne to Gingee, Aug. 7, 1693, and received from Kāsim Khan six villages, and in 1695, the village of Catawuk, but, owing to troubles with the Great Mogul and Mahrattas, the new territories were not occupied. These troubles led the Company in March 1694 to appoint Higginson lieutenant-general of India. He was able to get confirmed the *perwanna* issued by Kām Baksh, Feb. 25, 1693, for the villages of Tondiarpelt, Pursewaukum, and Egmore. In spite of the confirmation of the Grand Vizier of the Grand Mogul, Asād Khan, Mar.

Higginson

19, 1694, the dispute over these and other villages, tribute, and supplies of powder and shot led to further trouble and desultory warfare from Oct. 12, 1697, to Feb. 22, 1698. Such disputes, controversy with the Catholic bishop of Saint Thomas over the appointment of priests to towns within the confines of the Company's territories, opposition from his council, and the still unsettled disagreement over the affairs of Elihu Yale who did not leave India until Feb. 22, 1699, led to Higginson's being succeeded by Thomas Pitt on July 6, 1698. From July 6 to Sept. 12, 1698, he served in Pitt's council, but on Feb. 25, 1700, finally left for England.

Here Higginson took up his residence in Charterhouse yard, London. With nineteen others he presented a petition to Queen Anne, June 10, 1706, for the removal of Gov. Joseph Dudley of Massachusetts; and he was a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England. His death, from smallpox, occurred in Soper Lane, Pancreas Parish, and he was buried in Bow Church, Cheapside.

[MSS., East India Company, Factory Records, Madras, in the library of the India office, Whitehall, London, and Madras, India; John Bruce, *Annals of the Hon. East-India Company* (3 vols., 1810); John Farmer, *A Geneal. Reg. of the First Settlers of New Eng.* (1829); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1847; Henry Yule, *The Diary of William Hedges,* vol. I (1887); "Higginson Papers," *Hist. Colls. of the Essex Inst.*, vol. VII, no. 5 (Oct. 1865); "Higginson Letters," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., VII (1838); H. D. Love, *Vestiges of Old Madras* (4 vols., 1913); Mrs. Frank Penny, *Fort St. George, Madras* (1900); Frank Penny, *The Church in Madras* (1904); J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Harvard Univ.*, vol. II (1881); B. C. Steiner, "Two New England Rulers of Madras," *South Atlantic Quart.*, July 1902; J. T. Wheeler, *Early Records of British India* (1878).] E. B. H.

HIGGINSON, STEPHEN (Nov. 28, 1743–Nov. 22, 1828), merchant, grandfather of Thomas Wentworth Higginson [*q.v.*], was the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson of Salem, Mass., and a direct descendant of Francis and John Higginson [*qq.v.*]. He attended the Salem schools and then entered the business office of Deacon Smith of Boston. In 1764 he married his second cousin, Susan Cleveland of Connecticut. He then became a supercargo, navigator, and part owner of vessels, sailing to various European ports. When in London in 1775 he was called before a committee of Parliament and questioned regarding New England commerce and resources (Peter Force, *American Archives,* ser. IV, vol. I, 1837, pp. 1645–48). He continued his voyages until the beginning of the Revolution when he became a privateer. At this pursuit he is said to have made $70,000. In 1778 he moved to Boston and formed a partnership with Jonathan Jackson. He was a

member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1782 and in October of that year was elected a member of the Continental Congress. By that time the body had dwindled to a mere handful of members in attendance but Higginson took his seat and the votes show that he served on a number of committees and was active in performing his duties. In 1786 he was proposed as one of the delegates from Massachusetts to the convention at Annapolis but the state finally took no part in that meeting, and Higginson appears to have been an officer in the forces sent to suppress Shays's Rebellion instead. The following year, in a letter to General Knox, he outlined the method of adopting a federal constitution which was finally applied to the United States Constitution, but he himself had no part either in drawing up the document or in its adoption. In February and March 1789 he published a series of letters, signed "Laco," in the *Massachusetts Centinel,* bitterly attacking the character of John Hancock. Although these were at one time condemned as rather unfair, they have since been thought to contain a truer estimate of the man than earlier historians recognized. In 1791 Higginson was appointed a member of a committee of twenty-one to report on a more efficient method of handling the affairs of the town of Boston. The measures suggested by the committee were not carried into effect until 1822. In the last decade of the eighteenth century, Higginson was recognized as one of the leading merchants, reputed to be worth a half-million dollars—a large sum for those days. He was a Federalist and his advice was frequently sought by the government and party leaders but he held no office for many years. He acted for a while, however, as agent for the federal navy and for a short time, in 1798, when there was no secretary of the navy, he practically performed the duties of that post. In his later years he met with heavy losses, amounting to about two-thirds of his fortune. His first wife had died in 1788 and in 1789 he married Elizabeth Perkins, the daughter of an English merchant living in Boston. She died also and he then married her sister, Sarah Perkins, in September 1792.

[See *Life and Times of Stephen Higginson* (1907), written by Higginson's grandson, Thos. W. Higginson, and "Letters of Stephen Higginson," in the *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the Year 1896* (1897), vol. I.]

J. T. A.

HIGGINSON, THOMAS WENTWORTH (Dec. 22, 1823–May 9, 1911), reformer, soldier, author, was born and died in Cambridge, Mass. His father, Stephen Higginson, a prosperous Boston merchant, steward, or bursar, of Harvard College after his impoverishment by the

Embargo of 1812, was the son of Stephen Higginson [*q.v.*], and was descended from Francis Higginson [*q.v.*], first minister in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Louisa Storrow, the second wife of Stephen Higginson, Jr., bore him ten children, of whom Thomas was the youngest. The name with which he began life, Thomas Wentworth Storrow Higginson, came direct from his maternal ancestry, for his mother was the daughter of an English army officer, Capt. Thomas Storrow, a prisoner-of-war at Portsmouth, N. H., in the Revolution, and Anne Appleton, a great-grand-daughter of the first royal governor of New Hampshire, John Wentworth [*q.v.*]. Higginson dropped the name of Storrow before entering college. At the age of thirteen he enrolled at Harvard in the class of 1841. "A child of the college," as he called himself in later life, he had passed his boyhood in the very shadow of it, and was better prepared than his years would suggest to profit from its influences. Graduated at seventeen, he stood second in his class, and was already a voracious reader, with a happily retentive memory. The out-door pursuits of a lover of nature and of such athletic sports as the times afforded—swimming, skating, loosely knit football—kept his tall, awkward body in good physical condition. While an undergraduate he could write in his journal, "I am getting quite susceptible to female charms" (Mary Thacher Higginson, *Thomas Wentworth Higginson,* p. 31), and long afterwards had the frankness to recall such tendencies, in their bud, by writing, "I don't believe there ever was a child in whom the sentimental was earlier developed than in me" (*Ibid.*). He found little satisfaction in the two years of teaching that followed his graduation from college. In 1843 he returned to Cambridge as a "resident graduate" student, and for three years indulged his taste for discursive reading, without a fixed professional goal. The divinity school was reported to be made up of "mystics, skeptics, and dyspeptics," and did not attract him immediately upon his return to Cambridge, or hold him continuously after he had entered it; but in 1846–47 he was enrolled in its senior class, with which he graduated.

When only nineteen and still employed in teaching, Higginson became engaged to marry his second cousin, Mary Elizabeth Channing. Slender resources and uncertain prospects led to a long engagement, in the course of which the young student, charged with the idealism that produced many "come-outers" of the time, began his devotion to two favorite causes, woman suffrage and opposition to slavery. In the second

of these he was no mere anti-slavery theorist, but, at twenty-two, a "disunion abolitionist," pledged "not only not to vote for any officer who must take oath to support the U. S. Constitution, but also to use whatever means may lie in my power to promote the Dissolution of the Union" (*Ibid.*, p. 76). So pronounced a radical was fortunate in finding any pulpit of his own, but in September 1847 Higginson became pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, Mass.; in the same month he married Mary Channing. In the Unitarian ministry of his time and region there was abundant precedent for freedom of speech and action, and Higginson followed it heartily. Besides taking his place among temperance, suffrage, and anti-slavery reformers, he ran—unsuccessfully—for Congress as a Free-Soil candidate, and dealt so outspokenly with politics in his sermons that, after two years, he was found, in his own words, to have "preached himself out of his pulpit." For over two years more he remained in the neighborhood of Newburyport, when, in the spring of 1852, he accepted a call to the pastorate of a "Free Church" in Worcester—one of the precursors of later "ethical societies," and falling, as an organization, under a definition of "Jerusalem wildcats," which Higginson evidently relished (*Cheerful Yesterdays*, 1898, p. 130). In this post he remained till the autumn of 1861, occupied with many things besides his preaching—lecturing on anti-slavery and other topics, school-committee work, temperance and suffrage activities.

Through this period anti-slavery took more and more the right of way over other reforms with him. While still at Newburyport he was summoned hurriedly to Boston on one occasion to join a vigilance committee for the rescue of a fugitive slave, and suffered genuine chagrin at the government's thwarting of the rescue plans. Three years later, in May 1854, he was similarly summoned from Worcester to take part in the liberation of another fugitive slave, Anthony Burns [*q.v.*], about to be returned from Boston to his owner in the South. In this historic case Higginson bore an important part, helping to batter a passage through a door of the court house, and receiving a severe cut on the chin from his encounter with the police. In such enterprises he continued as he began—in sharp contrast with the leading anti-slavery reformers who refused, on principle, to fight. Twice in 1856 he supplemented his work in the East for freedom in Kansas by going West himself in the interest of organized settlers on debatable ground. His first visit took him to Chicago and St. Louis, his second into Kansas, on an adventurous, semi-

Higginson

military journey, chronicled in letters to the *New York Tribune*, which were published also as an anti-slavery tract, *A Ride Through Kanzas* (1856). This experience brought him into relations with John Brown, which later became those of close confidence and sympathy.

Holding no theories against the use of force, Higginson found it natural soon after the outbreak of war to stop his preaching and prepare for fighting. He was on the point of starting for the front in November 1862, as captain of a Massachusetts regiment he had helped to raise and drill, when the colonelcy of the first negro regiment in the Union army was offered to him. This he accepted, and held the command of the 1st South Carolina Volunteers from November 1862 until May 1864, when the serious effects of a slight wound obliged him to leave the army. His regiment took part in no important battles, but its experiences in camp at Beaufort, S. C., and on skirmishing and raiding expeditions up the St. Mary's and South Edisto Rivers afforded abundant material for his excellent book, *Army Life in a Black Regiment* (1870), besides placing him in physical perils which he appears to have met with fine courage.

When Higginson quitted the army in 1864 his wife had moved, because of her delicate health, from Worcester to Newport, R. I., the scene of his one novel, *Malbone* (1869), and of his collected sketches, *Oldport Days* (1873). Here also he produced the two volumes of *Harvard Memorial Biographies* (1866), a work of high merit, for which he wrote thirteen of the ninety-five memoirs of Harvard graduates and students who gave their lives for the Northern cause in the Civil War. In Newport he and his wife continued to live until her long invalidism was ended by her death in September 1877, soon after which he went abroad for some months before settling in Cambridge, Mass., in the autumn of 1878, for the remainder of his life. In February 1879 he married his second wife, Mary Potter Thacher, of Newton, Mass., who survived him. From his return to Cambridge until his death his life was that of a man of letters and a reformer, especially in the field of women's rights. As a writer he was primarily a "magazinist." His gifts of graceful and agreeable writing, of broad sympathy, of shrewd observation, both of men and of nature, joined with the equipment of wide reading well remembered, made him a welcome contributor to many periodicals, particularly the *Atlantic Monthly* in its earlier years. Through not qualifying as a specialist in any one field he felt conscious of a certain resemblance to a celebrated horse, "which had never won a race, but which

was prized as having gained a second place in more races than any other horse in America" (*Cheerful Yesterdays*, p. 183). While still in Newport he wrote and published his popular and profitable textbook, *Young Folks' History of the United States* (1875), followed ten years later by his *Larger History of the United States* (1885). A bibliography of all his writings fills twenty-six closely printed pages of the biography by his widow. The chief books, not previously mentioned in this article, are: *Atlantic Essays* (1871), *Life of Francis Higginson, First Minister in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (1891); *Writings of Thomas Wentworth Higginson* (7 vols., 1900); *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow* (1902), in the American Men of Letters series; *John Greenleaf Whittier* (1902), in the English Men of Letters series; *Part of a Man's Life* (1905), *Life and Times of Stephen Higginson* (1907), *Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises* (1909). Magazine articles, many of which were reprinted in these volumes, besides addresses and pamphlets swell the bibliography to its great size.

Though Higginson's tall, slender figure and sensitive features conveyed no marked suggestion of the soldier, the title of colonel clung to him through life. The uneventful career of a writer in Cambridge, a term of service (1880–81) in the Massachusetts legislature, a second and third journey to Europe, where he met many congenial spirits, the discovery and heralding of Emily Dickinson and her poetry, a lively interest in the past and present of his community, by summer residence stretched to include Dublin, N. H., as well as Cambridge—with such concerns, intellectual, social, civic, the years of nearly half a century following the Civil War were happily and gently filled. Two daughters were born of his second marriage. Through the younger of these his old age was brightened by grandchildren. He had passed his eighty-seventh birthday when the labors of his active, well-stored mind and faithful pen came to their end.

[Mary Thacher Higginson, *Thomas Wentworth Higginson: The Story of his Life* (1914), and *Letters and Journals of Thomas Wentworth Higginson* (1921) are the chief biographical sources. There is, moreover, much of autobiographic interest and value in books of his own that have been mentioned above.]

M. A. DeW. H.

HIGINBOTHAM, HARLOW NILES (Oct. 10, 1838–Apr. 18, 1919), merchant, philanthropist, was born on a farm near Joliet, Ill., a son of Henry Dumont and Rebecca (Wheeler) Higinbotham. His parents, both of whom were of New England descent, had come to Illinois from Oneida County, N. Y., in 1834. The elder Higinbotham bought land from the Government,

Higinbotham

farmed, and built lumber and grist mills. The son got his schooling at Joliet, and at Lombard College, Galesburg, working in the meantime on the farm. At eighteen he took a course in a Chicago business school, and later worked as a bank clerk in Joliet and at Oconto, Wis. In 1860 he became assistant bookkeeper in a Chicago dry-goods house. When the Civil War began, young Higinbotham left his desk and enlisted as a private in what was known as the Mercantile Battery, but was rejected because of uncertain health. From 1862 to December 1864, however, he served as chief clerk in the Quartermaster's Corps and came back to Chicago in improved health. He entered the house of Field, Palmer & Leiter as bookkeeper, and within a few years he was in charge of credits for the new firm of Field, Leiter & Company. Soon he was known throughout the Middle West as a credit expert. In the great fire of 1871, Higinbotham's personal efforts saved much property for the firm, and in 1879 he was made a partner. After the house was reorganized in 1881 as Marshall Field & Company, he continued for twenty years as one of Field's associates.

The high rank that he had won among Chicago leaders in both wholesale and retail trade, as well as his interest in Chicago's progress, made it natural that Higinbotham should have a part in forming and promoting the plans for the World's Columbian Exposition (later known as the World's Fair) of 1893. He was one of the directors from the beginning (April 1890), and in October 1891 became chairman of the committee on ways and means. In the interest of the fair he visited Europe, enlisting the help of individual exhibitors and governments. Finally, in the most critical period of the enterprise, when it faced actual failure, he took the presidency and carried the heavy responsibilities of that position to a successful outcome.

Higinbotham remained with Marshall Field until Dec. 31, 1900. From 1898 to 1909 he was the head of the Field Museum of Natural History; he was also president of the Free Kindergarten Association. The institution to which he gave most attention in the last decade of his life, however, was the Chicago Home for Incurables, with which from its foundation he had been officially connected. He was also an active supporter of the Chicago Newsboys' and Bootblacks' Association and the Municipal Tuberculosis Sanitarium. His personal benefactions were many. In 1906 he published *The Making of a Merchant*. He was married in December 1865 to Rachael Davison of Joliet. At his death, which was the result of a street accident in New York

City, he was survived by two sons and two daughters.

[*Geneal. and Biog. Record of Will County, Ill.* (1900); *The Biog. Dict. and Portrait Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago, Wisconsin, and the World's Columbian Exposition* (1895); *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Apr. 19, 1919; Harriet Monroe, *Harlow Niles Higinbotham: A Memoir with Brief Autobiog.*, etc. (privately printed, 1920); S. H. Ditchett, *Marshall Field and Co.: The Life Story of a Great Concern* (1922); *Report of the President to the Board of Directors of the World's Columbian Exposition* (1898); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19.] W—m B. S.

HILDRETH, RICHARD (June 28, 1807–July 11, 1865), writer, editor, lawyer, was born in Deerfield, Mass., a descendant of Richard Hildreth who became a freeman of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1643 and the son of the Rev. Hosea and Sarah McLeod Hildreth. His father, a graduate of Harvard, became professor of mathematics at the Phillips Exeter Academy in 1811. Richard entered the Academy in 1816 and probably graduated in 1822. He graduated at Harvard in 1826. Turning to the law, he entered an office in Newburyport and was admitted to the bar in Suffolk County in 1830. He practised in Boston and Newburyport until July 1832, when he interested himself in the founding of the *Boston Daily Atlas*, receiving a small annual salary for writing its chief editorials. He had already been contributing to the *Ladies' Magazine* and the *American Monthly Magazine*, and his work appeared in the first and later issues of the *New-England Magazine*. In 1834 he became a part owner of the *Atlas*, but in the summer Caleb Cushing acquired the paper in order to enlist its support for Webster (*My Connection with The Atlas Newspaper*, 1839; C. M. Fuess, *The Life of Caleb Cushing*, 1923, I, 146–48). Hildreth went to Florida for his health, returning to Boston in April 1836. He now agreed to do two articles each week for the *Atlas*, and early in 1837 began to supply editorials as before and also to report the proceedings of the law courts. In September he contracted to furnish most of the editorial matter for the paper. His articles are said to have "powerfully contributed to excite the strenuous opposition which was afterwards manifested . . . to the annexation of Texas" (Duyckinck, *post*, II, 299). He was in Washington from September 1837 till the next April. In November 1838 he gave up his editorial work for the *Atlas* because its stand on the license law disagreed with his. He urged supporters of temperance to vote only for men who were "inflexible friends" to prohibition (*A Letter to Emory Washburn, Wm. M. Rogers, and Seventy-eight Others*, 1840).

He supported Harrison by printing a campaign biography, *The People's Presidential Candidate* (1839), and *The Contrast: or William Henry Harrison versus Martin Van Buren* (1840). In the latter year he also brought out *Banks, Banking, and Paper Currencies*, founded on his earlier work, *The History of Banks* (1837). The book was "written principally with the design of advocating the system of open competition in banking." The year 1840 also saw the publication of his translation of a work by Étienne Dumont on Bentham's theory of legislation, and of *Despotism in America*, a discussion of the results of slavery. The latter book was reprinted in 1854 with a new chapter on the legal basis of slavery drawn from two articles written by Hildreth for Theodore Parker's *Massachusetts Quarterly Review*. He also entered theological controversy by attacking some of the views of Andrews Norton [*q.v.*] in *A Letter to Andrews Norton on Miracles as the Foundation of Religious Faith* (1840). More noted was his novel, *The Slave: or Memoirs of Archy Moore* (1836), reissued in a second and a third edition in 1840. As *The White Slave*, an enlarged version came out in London and Boston in 1852, and in London again the next year. As *Archy Moore* it was published at Auburn, N. Y., in 1855, and in New York in 1857. There were also five French editions and probably other English issues of this book, the popularity of which seems to have been far greater than its literary quality justified. He was in British Guiana, probably from 1840 to 1843, and Sabin ascribes to him a *Local Guide of British Guiana* (1843). He is also said to have edited successively two Guiana papers supporting the abolition of slavery, and to have edited a compilation of the colonial laws.

After his return to the United States and his marriage on June 7, 1844, to Caroline Neagus of Deerfield, he devoted himself chiefly to his *History of the United States*, which he began to plan while he was in college. The first volume appeared in 1849; the sixth and last, coming to 1821, in 1852. A revised version appeared in 1854 and 1855, and there have been several later editions. His fame rests upon his *History*. The earlier volumes are strongly Federalist in point of view, and the work as a whole is dry. It is valuable chiefly for its accuracy in the matter of names and dates. His *Theory of Morals* (1844) and *Theory of Politics* (1853) are two of six projected works in which he hoped to treat also "wealth," "taste," "knowledge," and "education," in a purely inductive, scientific vein. To quote the *Athenaeum* (Nov. 12, 1853), his thought was "like his style; solid, level, monotonous. It neither warms by its vividness nor startles by its

boldness. It is pre-eminently respectable. . . . Mr. Hildreth is a republican, with a tendency, the full strength of which he unconsciously disguises from himself, toward socialism." In 1855 he published *Japan as it Was and Is,* which has been several times reissued and was, for its day, a good compilation of data. From 1855 to 1861 Hildreth was a contributor to the *New York Tribune.* In 1861 he was appointed consul at Trieste, where he served till ill health forced him to resign in 1864. He died at Florence and was buried in the Protestant graveyard, near Theodore Parker.

In addition to the works already mentioned, and a few other books of minor importance, Hildreth wrote numerous controversial pamphlets, dealing chiefly with slavery and abolition, temperance, and banking. An estimate of him, apparently written by a friend, says: "He took a decisive part in several campaigns, and was always esteemed a powerful friend and a bitter and formidable foe. Very decided in the utterance of his opinions, vehement and caustic in controversy . . . he was not likely to receive full justice for the finer qualities of his mind and heart. His intimate friends, however, recognized in him a certain sweetness of nature that called forth sympathy, and often love; . . . and an inability to harbor personal malice, that perhaps made him unconscious of the force of his denunciations" (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* January 1866, p. 80). He seems to have had too little originality in ideas or style to win for himself a great place in history, and his reputation is likely to remain simply that of an active editor and writer whose competence in historical craftsmanship saved him from oblivion.

[The best list of Hildreth's writings is in Joseph Sabin, *A Dict. of Books Relating to America,* vol. VIII (1877). Brief sketches are in *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* (1862–70); S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of Eng. Lit.,* vol. I (1858); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.,* vol. II (rev. ed., 1875). See also his own *Origin and Geneal. of the Am. Hildreths,* reprinted from *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Jan. 1857; *Vital Records of Deerfield, Mass., to the Year 1850* (1920); *Gen. Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the Phillips Exeter Acad., 1783–1903* (1903); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Jan. 1866; Wm. T. Davis, *Bench and Bar of the Commonwealth of Mass.* (1895), vol. I; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines, 1741–1850* (1930).]

K. B. M.

HILDRETH, SAMUEL CLAY (May 16, 1866–Sept. 24, 1929), turfman, was the son of Vincent Hildreth, a roving owner of "quarter-horses" who traveled about with his family in a covered wagon in Missouri and adjacent states, making match races and sometimes wagering almost everything he possessed on one of his runners. "Sam," the youngest of ten children, was born at Independence, Mo. Acting as rider and groom of his father's horses and living with horses as intimately as Arabs do, he learned the art and mysteries of horsemanship in the diamond-cut-diamond school of frontier horse racing, where cunning and strategy usually formed the groundwork of success. In 1883 he began to train for a Mr. Paris at Parsons, Kan., at the same time working at the bar of his employer's hotel. Later in Parsons he turned to blacksmithing in the belief that he could earn more money by shoeing horses than by training and racing them. As a blacksmith he went to New York in 1887, but on seeing the golden opportunities there which racing offered, he soon abandoned the forge. His knowledge of farriery standing him in good stead, he soon had conspicuous success as a trainer. Operating chiefly on minor tracks where speculation was active, Hildreth's ability in 1895 attracted the attention of E. J. Baldwin, who engaged him to campaign a stable of superior horses on metropolitan tracks. Thereafter, his services were utilized by William C. Whitney, Elmer E. Smathers, Charles Kohler, Baron Maurice de Rothschild, August Belmont, and Harry F. Sinclair, all of whom raced on a grand scale. When not employed by others Hildreth raced in his own colors, and in 1909, 1910, and 1911 headed the list of winning owners on the American turf. Under his management Sinclair's Rancocas Stable repeated this rare achievement by leading the list three years in succession, ending in 1923. That year its earnings were $438,849, then the largest amount ever credited to any American stable in a single campaign. Zev accounted for $272,008 of this amount. He was officially chosen as the best three-year-old in America to meet the English Derby winner Papyrus in an international race at Belmont Park, New York, in 1923, for a purse of $80,000, which Zev won. Hildreth, however, rated Purchase and Grey Lag first and second respectively in worth among all the horses he had trained. His success in bringing the latter back to winning form after he was ten years old and had been retired to the stud as a broken-down race horse was one of many brilliant feats which attested the seeming wizardry of Hildreth's horsemanship. Another was the transforming of Ocean Bound from a filly thought to be hopelessly lame into a winner of the Spinaway Stakes at Saratoga, within three weeks. Knowledge of the horse's foot and how to shoe it accounted for this memorable triumph. Infinite pains on the part of the trainer and his helpers in caring for Grey Lag had much to do with

Acc. No 14.0.60

his return to the turf. Credit for this and for the splendid campaigns of Fitz Herbert, McChesney, King James, Hourless, Novelty, Stromboli, Mad Hatter, Lucullite, Friar Rock, and Dalmatian Hildreth always freely shared with his carefully chosen and well-paid grooms. His eternal vigilance and his rare ability accurately to appraise the racing capacity of his own horses and those competing with them were among the secrets of his unsurpassed success. Swarthy of complexion, and always with the sharp, alert expression of a sentry on guard in the enemy's country, yet genial and kindly in countenance and manner when not aroused, "Sam" Hildreth on the race track looked the part of a twentieth-century quarter-horse turfman. He was married in 1892 to Mary Ellen Cook, of Saratoga Springs, N. Y. He died at the Fifth Avenue Hospital in New York after a surgical operation.

[Hildreth's reminiscences, "Down the Stretch," in *Saturday Evening Post,* May 30–July 25, 1925; files of the *Racing Calendar* and the *Am. Racing Manual*; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune,* Sept. 25, 1929; *Thoroughbred Record,* Sept. 28, 1929.] G. C. G.

HILDRETH, SAMUEL PRESCOTT (Sept. 30, 1783–July 24, 1863), physician, naturalist, historian, was born in Methuen, Mass., and died in Marietta, Ohio. He was the son of a physician, Dr. Samuel Hildreth, and of Abigail (Bodwell) Hildreth, and was sixth in descent from Richard Hildreth, an emigrant from England who was admitted as a freeman of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1643. His early life, spent on a farm, made him healthy, industrious, and self-reliant. After attending Phillips Andover and Franklin academies he studied medicine, first in his father's office and later for two years with Dr. Thomas Kittredge of Andover. He attended one series of lectures in Harvard College, and received his diploma from the Medical Society of Massachusetts in 1805. Beginning the practice of medicine in Hampstead, N. H., he lived in the family of John True, whose brother, Dr. Jabez True, was practising in the Ohio Company's settlement at Marietta, Ohio. Hearing that there was a good opening at that place, Hildreth set out on horseback early in September 1806, and arrived in Marietta on Oct. 4. A few months later he began practice at Belpre, a New England settlement some twelve miles down the Ohio; but returned in 1808 to Marietta, where he remained in active practice until 1861, three years before his death. While in Belpre, he was married on Aug. 19, 1807, to Rhoda Cook, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

He was a successful physician, treating his patients in the methods of the time by bleeding, purging, and sweating, but he recorded also the very modern discoveries of the value of yeast and charcoal in malignant fevers and the curative effect of malaria on epilepsy. He served in the state legislature in 1810–11, and secured the enactment of a law regulating the practice of medicine and providing for medical societies. He contributed medical papers descriptive of epidemics—including the great fever epidemic of 1822–23—their sequelae, and special cases to the *Medical Repository,* New York, 1808 and 1822; to the *Western Medical and Physical Journal, Cincinnati,* December 1827; and to the *Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences,* February 1824. In 1839 he was president of the third medical convention of Ohio.

Hildreth was also a naturalist, constantly collecting insects, shells, fossils, and plants and observing the geology of the country. He kept an accurate record of the flowering of plants, of temperature readings, rainfall, and other meteorological observations, which were published, together with other natural-history and geological contributions, in Silliman's *American Journal of Science* from February 1826 on. In this journal, in July 1833, he recorded the presence of petroleum in association with the salt springs, one of the earliest of such records. His meteorological observations, reduced and discussed by C. A. Schott, were published in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge,* vol. XVI (1870).

Hildreth's greatest service, however, was probably as a historian. He preserved for posterity as much as he could of the early history of Ohio, collecting tales of the early pioneers still living in his day, and their diaries and letters. His historical works include: "A Brief History of the Floods of the Ohio River from the Year 1772 to the Year 1832," in the *Journal of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio,* vol. I (1838); *Address of S. P. Hildreth, President of the Third Medical Convention of Ohio* (1839), a discourse on the climate and diseases of the Marietta region; *Pioneer History* (1848); "Biographical Sketches of the Early Physicians of Marietta, Ohio," in *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* January–April 1849; *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of the Early Pioneer Settlers of Ohio* (1852); and *Contributions to the Early History of the North-West* (1864), published posthumously. He also contributed several articles to *The American Pioneer* (1842–43), wrote "A Brief History of the Settlement at Belville, in Western Virginia," which appeared in the *Hesperian* of Columbus, June–November 1839, and compiled *Genealog-*

ical and Biographical Sketches of the Hildreth Family (1840).

[Autobiographical sketch in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1849, reprinted in part in *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Oct. 24, 1849; autobiographical material in the *Address*, etc. (1839), mentioned above, and in his *Geneal. . . . Sketches of the Hildreth Family*; sketch by John Eaton in *Memorial Biogs. of the New-Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc.*, vol. V (1894); Philip Reade, *Origin and Geneal. of the Hildreth Family of Lowell, Mass.* (1892); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1864; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Sept. 1863; *Mag. of Western Hist.*, May 1885; P. G. Thomson, *A Bibliog. of the State of Ohio* (1880), pp. 166–70.] A. P. M.

HILGARD, EUGENE WOLDEMAR (Jan. 5, 1833–Jan. 8, 1916), geologist, authority on soils, son of Theodor Erasmus Hilgard [*q.v.*] and Margaretha (Pauli) Hilgard, was born at Zweibrücken, Rhenish Bavaria. His father was a lawyer who in 1836, for political reasons, came to America and settled on a farm at Belleville, Ill. Eugene received his early instruction mainly at home and from his father. At the age of sixteen, he was sent to Washington, D. C., on a visit to his brother, Julius Erasmus Hilgard [*q.v.*]. He subsequently attended lectures in chemistry at the Homeopathic Medical College and the Franklin Institute in Philadelphia, later becoming lecture assistant at the Medical College. In 1849 he went to Germany and entered the University of Heidelberg, but later changed to Zürich, and then to the royal mining school at Freiberg, Saxony. In 1853, he returned to Heidelberg and graduated, receiving the degree of Ph.D., *summa cum laude*. On account of poor health, he spent the next two years on the coast of Spain, devoting his time mainly to geological research. In 1855 he returned to Washington and became attached as chemist to the Smithsonian Institution, but in the same year he was appointed assistant on the state geological survey of Mississippi, under the direction of Lewis Harper (see Merrill, *Contributions, post*). In 1857, upon the suspension of the survey, he returned to Washington once more, but with its revival in 1858 he was appointed director and he devoted the next two years to detailed investigation of the natural resources of the state. This work was brought to an end by the outbreak of the Civil War and his report, *Geology and Agriculture of the State of Mississippi,* though printed in 1860 was not actually issued until 1866. During the war he was custodian of the library and equipment of the University of Mississippi, and as agent of the Confederate "Nitre Bureau" undertook to place calcium lights on the Vicksburg bluffs to illuminate the Federal fleet in its attempt to pass the city, but the gunboats passed before the lights were ready. In October 1866 he resigned as state geologist to

Hilgard

accept the position of professor of chemistry in the university, but in 1870 again assumed the directorship of the state survey, holding it without extra recompense. He early recognized the facts that a survey of the state of Mississippi could not be sustained on the basis of its mineral resources and that the soil is a geological formation entitled to as much, and at times more, consideration than the underlying consolidated rocks. Accordingly to the soil together with other of the looser-lying sedimentary beds, as the sediments of the Mississippi, he directed his studies. He was one of the first to recognize the relation of soil-analysis to agriculture. In 1873 he was called to the University of Michigan as professor of geology and natural history, but early in 1875 he resigned to accept the position of professor of agriculture and director of the Agricultural Experiment Station in Berkeley, Calif. There he remained for the rest of his life (barring three visits to the eastern states, and in 1893 a trip to Europe), pursuing his study of soils and exerting an important influence in the application of scientific knowledge to practical agriculture. In 1879 he was asked by General Walker to supervise the investigations relating to cotton culture for the Tenth Census, and to this task he devoted practically all of his time until 1883. In 1904 he retired from active service and became professor emeritus. He died twelve years later, just after his eighty-third birthday.

Hilgard's *Geology of the Mississippi Delta* (1870) has become a classic, and brought him membership in the National Academy of Sciences. His *Soils, Their Formation, Properties, Composition, and Relations to Climate and Plant Growth in the Humid and Arid Regions* (1906) was of like originality and brought him distinction both at home and abroad. He was of medium height, slender, and throughout the greater part of his life of youthful appearance. Alert and quick in his movements, cheerful and vivacious, he made friends everywhere, but was not lacking in fighting qualities when sufficiently aroused. For a man of foreign birth, his English speech was remarkably free from accent, and he was almost equally fluent in French and Spanish, with a reading knowledge of Greek, Latin, Italian, Portuguese, and, it is said, Sanskrit. He received a gold medal from the Munich Academy, and a semi-centennial diploma from the University of Heidelberg. In August 1860 he married Lenora J. Alexandrina Bello, daughter of a colonel in the Spanish army, whom he had met on a visit to Spain shortly after his graduation. She died in 1893. Two children were born to them, a son who died quite young, and a daughter.

[E. A. Smith, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America,* vol. XXVIII (1917); G. P. Merrill, *Contributions to a Hist. of State Geol. and Nat. Hist. Surveys* (1920); *In Memoriam: Eugene Woldemar Hilgard* (1916), repr. from *Univ. of Calif. Chronicle,* Apr. 1916; Fred Slate, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. IX (1920); *Science,* Mar. 31, 1916; *N. Y. Times, Los Angeles Times,* Jan. 9, 1916; *Hilgardia* (pub. by the Agric. Exp. Station at Berkeley), May 1925.] G. P. M.

HILGARD, JULIUS ERASMUS (Jan. 7, 1825–May 8, 1891), geodesist, born at Zweibrücken, Bavaria, was a brother of Eugene Woldemar Hilgard [*q.v.*] and the son of Theodor Erasmus Hilgard [*q.v.*] and Margaretha (Pauli) Hilgard. His father emigrated to the United States in 1836 and sought his ideal of social and political freedom on a farm at Belleville, Ill. A man of unusual talents and training, he successfully undertook the education of his nine children, instructing them in languages and philosophy, but soon yielding the teacher's place in the exact sciences to young Julius, who displayed a remarkable aptitude for mathematics. At the age of eighteen years, young Hilgard went to Philadelphia to study civil engineering, and there came under the observation of Alexander Dallas Bache [*q.v.*], superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, who found evidence of his promising development. Offered a position on the Survey in a beginner's capacity and at small pay, he accepted it gladly with the characteristic comment, "I would rather do high work at low pay than low work at high pay" (Hilgard, *post,* p. 330).

For forty years, except for a brief interval in 1860–62, when he was in business at Paterson, N. J., the Survey was the sphere of Hilgard's studious endeavors. His exceptional abilities early advanced him to a position in which he could impress his character upon the operations; and, for some twenty years before he himself became superintendent, he was in a controlling position in conducting its destinies. His professional mind was eminently practical, and greatly assisted in the attainment of the high standard of execution which has been reached by the Coast Survey. While directing large interests on the broadest plans, he grasped and gave attention to minute and varied details in perfecting methods for applying theory to practice. At the international convention held in Paris in 1872 for the purpose of forming the International Bureau of Weights and Measures, he was the delegate of the United States. At the Centennial Exposition in 1876, he acted, in association with the ablest scientists of the world, as one of the judges on scientific apparatus. He took an active part, as director of the Office of Weights and Measures, in shaping legislation relating to the introduction of the metric system, and prepared the metric standards which were distributed to the several states of the Union. His publications, which include lectures and addresses marked by lucidity of expression, consist chiefly of researches relating to geodesy and geophysics printed in the annual reports of the Coast and Geodetic Survey. He was a charter member of the National Academy of Sciences and was president, in 1875, of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1881 he was appointed superintendent of the Survey, but toward 1885 his superintendency began to be assailed with accusations of maladministration. These charges were not justified by the ensuing official investigation of the Survey, which left Hilgard's integrity untarnished and his scientific standing undiminished, nevertheless they decided him to resign his office in 1885. He died at his home in Washington, D. C., on May 8, 1891, of Bright's disease, after several years of painful illness.

In August 1848, at the age of twenty-three, Hilgard was married to Katherine Clements of Washington, D. C. Four children were born to them; but none survived their father.

[E. W. Hilgard, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. III (1895); O. H. Tittman, in *Bull. Phil. Soc. of Washington,* vol. XII (1892–94); *Annual Reports* of the Coast Survey; "President Cleveland's First Annual Message to Congress," *House Ex. Doc. No. 1,* 49 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Centennial Celebration of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey* (1916); *N. Y. Herald, Evening Star* (Washington), May 9, 1891.] G. W. L.

HILGARD, THEODOR ERASMUS (July 7, 1790–Jan. 29, 1873), lawyer, horticulturist, writer, was born in Marnheim, Rhenish Palatinate, Bavaria, the son of Jakob and Maria Dorothea (Engelmann) Hilgard. His father and his mother's father were Protestant ministers. Thwarted in his ambition to become an engineer by his near-sightedness, the young man turned to law and studied at the universities of Göttingen and Heidelberg, also at Coblenz and Paris. At the age of twenty-two he was an advocate at the superior court of Trier, soon afterwards he removed to the seat of the court of appeals at Zweibrücken. There he established a large law practice, was a member of the Landrat of the Rhenish district, and for twelve years beginning in 1824 was a justice of the court of appeals. He edited the *Annalen der Rechtspflege in Bayern,* often presided at the assizes, and was considered one of the foremost lawyers of his state. In 1835 he resigned, owing to his dissatisfaction with certain reactionary and bureaucratic measures which were instituted by the Bavarian government in the administration of justice in the Palatinate. Hilgard felt a romantic love for coun-

try life, for constitutional freedom, and wished to provide for his large family a wider scope for their activity. Accordingly, having heard from friends and relatives accurate accounts of the advantages and disadvantages of pioneer life in the Missouri and Mississippi country, he made his calculation and decided to emigrate.

By way of Havre and New Orleans he arrived in St. Louis in the spring of 1836 with his wife (Margaretha Pauli, of Osthofen near Worms) and their four sons and five daughters. Their destination was Belleville, Ill., on the other side of the river, where they were welcomed in the German colony of "Latin farmers," so called because most of these pioneers had come over with greater knowledge of the classics than of farming. They settled on the hills of Richland Creek, near Belleville, on a tract containing good timber and some rich farm land. The place was soon improved with dwellings, orchards, and gardens. Hilgard applied himself diligently to the task of farming and became noted locally as an expert in horticulture and viticulture. Though he was a learned jurist, he never practised law in his new home nor did he enter politics, except as an adviser to his German neighbors, personally or in articles written for the German language press. He continued his favorite studies, however—mathematics, the classics and modern languages—and his children reaped the benefit of his scholarship. He carefully instructed his own sons so that they found no difficulty in matriculating in German universities. The oldest, Julius Erasmus [*q.v.*], inheriting his father's genius for mathematics, became an engineer and chief of the United States Coast Survey; the youngest, Eugene Woldemar [*q.v.*] was distinguished as an authority on soils. Theodor Hilgard parcelled out a large part of his land in building lots, which he sold profitably, thereby gaining a reputation for parsimony. He shrewdly bought tracts in other parts of the state, founding upon one of them the town of Freedom as he had previously founded West Belleville. He held, however, the original estate long after the death of his first wife and after all his children had homes of their own. At the age of sixty-four he married Maria Theveny and with her returned to Germany in 1854, finally making his home at Heidelberg, where he died in 1873.

Hilgard was the author of a large number of essays on social subjects, including: *Zwölf Paragraphen über Pauperismus und die Mittel ihm zu steuern* (1847), reviewed in the *Westminster and Foreign Quarterly Review,* July 1848, and translated by himself into French; *Eine Stimme aus Amerika, über verfassungsmässige Monarchie und Republik* (1849); *Über Deutschlands Nationaleinheit und ihr Verhältnis zur Freiheit* (1849). He wrote verse in German for private circulation only, but took more pride in his translations of *King Lear,* the *Nibelungenlied,* Tom Moore's *The Fire Worshippers,* and Ovid's *Metamorphoses.* In 1860, at Heidelberg, he published his autobiography.

[Hilgard, *Meine Erinnerungen* (1860); Gustav Körner, *Das deutsche Element in den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika 1818–48* (1880); *Memoirs of Gustave Koerner, 1809–1896* (2 vols., 1909), ed. by T. J. McCormack.]

A. B. F.

HILL, AMBROSE POWELL (Nov. 9, 1825–Apr. 2, 1865), soldier, son of Maj. Thomas Hill (1789–1868) and Fannie Russell Baptist Hill, was born in the town of Culpeper, Va. He was given his preliminary education at Simms's Academy, and entered West Point in July 1842, but, being deficient in philosophy and chemistry at the end of his third year, did not graduate until 1847, when he was fifteenth in a class of thirty-eight. He saw service in Mexico at Huamantla and Atlixco in October 1847. After the war he did garrison duty at Fort McHenry, at Key West, and at Barrancas Barracks, Fla., and in 1852 was on the Texas frontier, besides participating in both the Seminole campaigns (1849–50 and 1853–55). Promoted first lieutenant on Sept. 4, 1851, he was in the Washington office of the superintendent of the coast survey from November 1855 to October 1860, when he procured leave of absence. In May 1859, he married Kitty Grosh Morgan (1833–1920), sister of John H. Morgan, subsequently a renowned Confederate leader.

Hill resigned from the United States army on Mar. 1, 1861, was named colonel of the 13th Virginia Infantry, served for a short time in West Virginia, and was in reserve with his regiment at First Manassas. He spent the winter of 1861–62 in northern Virginia, and on Feb. 26, 1862, was made brigadier-general. At Williamsburg, Va., on May 5, during Johnston's retreat up the Peninsula, Hill met the pursuing Federals and lost heavily but won many plaudits. The organization of his brigade, Longstreet reported, "was perfect throughout the battle, and it was marched off the field in as good order as it entered it." Hill was named major-general on May 26, 1862, and held the left of the Confederate lines around Richmond until June 26, when, with approximately 14,000 men, he opened the battle of the Seven Days. He bore the brunt of the fight at Mechanicsville that evening; on the 27th, he was the first to engage the enemy at Gaines's Mill and sustained most of the shock of conflict

until late afternoon; on the 29th his division and that of Longstreet were marched to meet McClellan as he hastened to his new base on the James River; the next day, he and Longstreet assailed the Federals at Frazier's Farm. These three engagements decimated Hill's command but they showed him to be prompt and aggressive. His men became very proud of their title, "Hill's Light Division," bestowed or adopted because of the speed of their march.

Following some friction with Longstreet, in July 1862, Hill was sent to reënforce Jackson, who was facing Pope in northern Virginia. Effective cooperation was impaired by Jackson's reticence, though Hill retrieved disaster to Jackson at Cedar Mountain by his prompt arrival on the Confederate left on the afternoon of Aug. 9. Hill's command next moved with Jackson to Manassas, where he held the left of Jackson's line and sustained repeated heavy assaults on Aug. 29 and 30. In the Maryland campaign, Hill participated with Jackson in the capture of Harper's Ferry and was assigned to execute the details of the surrender, but he hastened on to Sharpsburg (Antietam) and arrived just in time to throw his troops on the Federals who were breaking the Confederate right. At Fredericksburg, on Dec. 13, 1862, Hill was again on the right, where gaps in his line, due to ignorance of the ground, offered an opening to the Federals. The latter broke through and caused heavy loss to one of his brigades but were later repulsed.

Hill shared in Jackson's famous flanking movement at Chancellorsville and directed the assault, after Jackson was wounded, until himself rendered *hors de combat*. In the reorganization that followed the death of Jackson, the army was divided into three corps. The third of these was entrusted to Hill, who was made lieutenant-general on May 23, 1863. In the Pennsylvania campaign, his corps found the Federals around Gettysburg and, without waiting for orders from Lee, moved against them. The battle that followed on July 1 was directed by Hill and was the only large engagement of the war in which the initiative and whole responsibility rested with him. During the forenoon his troops were very roughly handled and lost heavily, but in the afternoon, having been reënforced, he drove back the Federals and ended the day with 5,000 prisoners. On July 2, part of his corps took up the offensive that spread from the Confederate left, but the charge of the various brigades was not coördinated, and the assault, which should have extended to the flank of Hill's corps, terminated on his front. On the third day, ten of his brigades were placed under Longstreet's direction for the final assault on Cemetery Ridge.

In the Wilderness, Hill's troops more than held their own on May 5, 1864, but two days later they were outflanked in part and probably would have met disaster but for the arrival of Longstreet's men. At this juncture, with Longstreet wounded, Hill was incapacitated by illness and was absent from May 8 to May 21. He was then engaged, though not heavily, in the operations from the North Anna to Cold Harbor, and when Grant crossed the James and opened the siege of Petersburg was moved to the lines in front of that city. There he remained for the ensuing eight and a half months, sharing in most of the battles and raids on the Confederate right. Late in March 1865 he procured brief sick-leave and left the lines to recuperate at his temporary home in Petersburg. On Apr. 2, however, alarmed at the situation, he returned to duty and was killed a few minutes later by the fire of two Pennsylvania soldiers, as he rode forward to rally his men, who had been driven from their lines by the final Federal assault. He is buried under a monument erected on the outskirts of Richmond, Va., by his former soldiers.

Hill participated in all the great battles of the Army of Northern Virginia from the time Lee took command, except for the operations around Spotsylvania Court House. Genial, approachable, and affectionate in private life, he was restless and impetuous in action. He did not hesitate to risk heavy losses for substantial gains, but he was prompt in moving his troops, maintained good discipline, and had the good opinion of his subordinates and the unquestioning confidence of his soldiers.

[Scarcely any of Hill's private papers have been preserved. The sketch in *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), I, 679–81 is very inadequate. Probably the best critical review of his generalship appears incidentally in E. P. Alexander, *Mil. Memoirs of a Confed.* (1907). The main sources are his reports and correspondence in *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser., vols. XI (pt. 1), XI (pt. 2), XII (pt. 2), XIX (pt. 1), XXI, XXV (pt. 1), XXVII (pt. 2). Hill seems to have filed no report after that on Gettysburg. Good accounts of his death appear in *Sou. Hist. Soc. Papers,* vols. XI, XII, XIX, XX (1883–92). Details of his standing at West Point are from the manuscript records of the Mil. Acad. G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad.,* vol. II (1891), gives his pre-war assignments to duty. Mrs. Lucy Hill Macgill, the only survivor of his four children, has supplied details of his parentage and marriage, and other personal information. See also R. T. Green, *Geneal. and Hist. Notes on Culpeper County, Va.* (1900).] D. S. F.

HILL, BENJAMIN HARVEY (Sept. 14, 1823–Aug. 16, 1882), Georgia statesman, son of John and Sarah (Parham) Hill, was born in Jasper County, Ga., the seventh of nine children. His father had gone to Georgia from North

Carolina, and, when the boy was ten years of age, the family moved on to Troup County in the newly opened Creek lands in the western part of the state. Hill engaged in work on the farm, and went irregularly to school. Evincing considerable aptitude for study, he was enabled by virtue of some family sacrifice to enter the University of Georgia at the age of seventeen. He was graduated three years later (1843) with first honors. Admitted to the bar in 1844, on Nov. 27, 1845, he married Caroline Holt of Athens, Ga. Six children were born to them. Establishing himself in Lagrange, Troup County, Ga., he immediately achieved marked success in the practice of law. In the later years of busy political life, he always maintained an extensive legal practice, both civil and criminal, from which he reaped large financial returns. In the opinion of his contemporaries, he had no superior and few peers at the bar (Pearce, *post,* p. 309 n.).

Hill began political life as a Whig, devoted to the Union of the American states and the Constitution of 1787. In 1851 he was elected to the lower house of the Georgia Assembly, where he promoted acceptance by the Georgia people of the compromise measures of 1850. He became a member of the executive committee of the Constitutional Union party, a fusion of Georgia Whigs and Democrats standing on the compromise measures. At the conclusion of the session, thinking the compromise final, Hill retired to private life. In 1855, after the reopening of sectional strife by the Kansas-Nebraska debates, he offered for Congress as an independent Unionist, in the 4th Georgia district, and was barely defeated by the Democratic candidate, Judge Hiram Warner (B. H. Hill, Jr., *post,* p. 18). After the Kansas-Nebraska debates killed the Whig party in Georgia, Hill cast his lot with the American or "Know-Nothing" party, although he reprobated some of its practices. In 1856 he stumped the state in behalf of the American candidate, Fillmore, and came into collision with Robert Toombs and Alexander H. Stephens who had left the Whig party for the Democratic. During the campaign, Stephens challenged him to a duel, which he refused. In 1857 he made the gubernatorial race against the Democratic candidate, Joseph E. Brown, who was elected. In 1860 Hill campaigned for Bell and vainly endeavored to effect a fusion of the presidential candidates opposing Lincoln. He went to the Milledgeville convention of January 1861 to fight secession, but was overborne, and, accepting the mandate of the convention, signed the secession ordinance.

Hill

As a member of the Provisional Congress at Montgomery, Hill participated in the organization of the Confederate government. In November 1861 he was elected Confederate States senator, a post which he occupied throughout the war. At Richmond he soon became recognized as the champion and spokesman of President Davis. He was called upon to defend such controversial policies as conscription and the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus,* which he justified as war measures. He also defended the Davis administration in Georgia, where formidable opposition was led by Brown, Toombs, Linton Stephens, and others. He was arrested at the close of the war and detained three months in Fort Lafayette, N. Y., when he was paroled by President Johnson and returned to his home in Lagrange to recoup his fortunes. He took no part in public life thereafter until the passage of the Reconstruction Acts of 1867 called forth his vigorous protest in what is known as the "Davis Hall Speech," delivered in Atlanta, July 16, 1867. For the next three years he conducted a strenuous opposition to the entire program proposed by the radical Congress. His "Bush Arbor Speech" of July 23, 1868, in Atlanta, and his series of political papers, *Notes on the Situation, as Published in the Chronicle and Sentinel* (1867), attracted national attention.

In December 1870, Hill advised the Georgia people to accept the Reconstruction Acts as accomplished facts, and to turn to new issues. About the same time, he participated in the lease of the state railroad in company with Southern and Northern Radicals. He was now traduced by Georgia Conservatives, and was virtually politically ostracized until 1875, when, against strong opposition, he was elected to Congress from the 9th district, into which he had moved. He became immediately recognized as a Southern champion in Congress, and gained wide attention by his reply to Blaine in January 1876, when he undertook to defend Davis and the Confederate government against charges of inhumanity. In the House also he rendered valuable assistance in connection with the peaceful settlement of the Hayes-Tilden electoral dispute (Pearce, *post,* pp. 285–97). Elected to the United States Senate on Jan. 26, 1877, Hill lived to realize but a fraction of his promised usefulness. He contracted a cancer of the tongue in July 1881, and died, after much suffering, at his home in Atlanta on Aug. 16, 1882.

"Ben" Hill, as he was popularly known in Georgia, was a close constitutional thinker and a powerful orator. Himself a slave-holder, he defended the Southern system before the war as

the humane and natural labor economy. After the war, he rejoiced in release from the "Promethean rock" of slavery. Opposed to secession before the event, he supported the Davis government when original secessionists deserted. He was opposed to voluntary acceptance of the Reconstruction Acts, but when these had been executed and their principles incorporated into organic law he advised submission to them and an advance to new issues. In regard to slavery, he changed his views: in regard to secession and reconstruction, he altered his policies with altered circumstances.

[B. H. Hill, Jr., *Senator Benjamin H. Hill, His Life, Speeches and Writings* (1891), contains a slender filial sketch, but is chiefly valuable for the large collection of speeches, letters, and other writings. Haywood J. Pearce, Jr., *Benjamin H. Hill, Secession and Reconstruction* (1928), is a critical study of the public career of Hill, with an extensive bibliography. Uncritical sketches of Hill are in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); L. L. Knight, *Reminiscences of Famous Georgians* (1907), vol. I; John C. Reed, "Reminiscences of Ben Hill," *South Atlantic Quart.*, Apr. 1906. *House Report No. 22*, pts. 6, 7, 42 Cong., 2 sess., contains Hill's own narrative and estimate of his Civil War and Reconstruction career. A long obituary by Henry W. Grady is in *Atlanta Constitution*, Aug. 17, 1882.]

H. J. P—e, Jr.

HILL, DANIEL HARVEY (July 12, 1821–Sept. 24, 1889), soldier, educator, was born in York District, S. C., the son of Solomon and Nancy (Cabeen) Hill. His grandfather, William Hill [*q.v.*], was a noted ironmaster and Revolutionary soldier. His father died in 1825 and his mother gave to the boy her own strong Presbyterian convictions. Ambitious for a military career, Hill entered West Point in 1838, graduating four years later in a class destined to furnish a dozen generals to the Civil War. After unimportant experiences on the Maine border and in garrisons, he participated in most of the significant engagements of the Mexican War, being brevetted captain after Churubusco and major after Chapultepec, and receiving a sword of honor from South Carolina at the close of the struggle. Having resigned from the army on Feb. 28, 1849, he became professor of mathematics in Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va. He was married, Nov. 2, 1852, to Isabella Morrison, daughter of a former president of Davidson College. Partly because of this connection, partly because of denominational allegiance, he went in 1854 to Davidson to serve as professor of mathematics. Remaining until 1859, he then accepted appointment as superintendent of the North Carolina Military Institute at Charlotte.

When the Civil War began he organized in Raleigh, at the invitation of Gov. John Willis Ellis, the state's first instruction camp. He was

Hill

then named colonel of the 1st North Carolina, a unit which he led at Big Bethel, after which engagement he was promoted, in September 1861, brigadier-general; in the following March he became a major-general. His division defeated Silas Casey's force in the fighting at Seven Pines, and won generous praise from Lee for its share in the Seven Days' battle. Commanding at South Mountain in September 1862, with fewer than 5,000 men according to his own statement, he held in check for several hours a much larger force of Federals and protected Lee's trains. E. A. Pollard (*The Lost Cause*, 1867, p. 314) brought the charge that Hill through carelessness permitted Lee's famous "lost dispatch" of the Maryland campaign to fall into the hands of McClellan; but Hill made convincing denial of this (*The Land We Love*, February 1868; *Southern Historical Society Papers*, XIII, 1885, p. 420). After brief service in North Carolina in the spring of 1863, he was recalled to defend Richmond while Lee went into Pennsylvania, and in July, named lieutenant-general, was sent to aid Braxton Bragg [*q.v.*]. After Chickamauga, he signed the petition asking the removal of Bragg on grounds of incompetence; James Longstreet affirms (*From Manassas to Appomattox*, 1896, p. 465) that Hill composed this paper, but there is no further evidence of the charge. (See Avery, *post*, p. 556.) Davis, sympathetic with Bragg, refused to send Hill's appointment as lieutenant-general to the Senate, and relieved him of his command until the battle at Bentonville, when a remnant of his old division was again given to him. He surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston.

Settling in Charlotte after the war, Hill established, in 1866, *The Land We Love*, a monthly magazine, and three years later, *The Southern Home*, a weekly paper. Purposing chiefly the "vindication of the truth of Southern history," Hill became interested in the necessity for new and broader education in the South, with particular emphasis upon industrial and agricultural training. He accepted in 1877 the presidency of the University of Arkansas which he held until 1884. Then, after a year's rest, he directed the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural College (later Georgia Military College) until 1889. He died in Charlotte and was buried in the cemetery at Davidson College.

Before the Civil War, Hill did miscellaneous writing, including a textbook, *Elements of Algebra* (1857), and several religious tracts. After the war he contributed to his own publications, principally material relating to the war, and to several historical collections, notably *Battles and*

Leaders of the Civil War (vols. II, III, 1887), for which he prepared four papers. As a soldier, Hill was a man of clear judgment, as shown in his resolute but unavailing opposition to the plan of direct attack upon McClellan at Malvern Hill. As an educator he emphasized in his administrations the soldierly qualities of thoroughness and discipline. As man he was characterized by moral integrity and by religious devotion.

[The best sketch is by A. C. Avery, Hill's brother-in-law, in W. J. Peele, *Lives of Distinguished North Carolinians* (1898); briefer notices are in *Cyc. of Eminent and Representative Men of the Carolinas* (1892), vol. II, and John H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memories of N. C.* (1884). C. R. Shaw, *Davidson College* (1923), covers the years of his life at that institution; and J. H. Reynolds and D. Y. Thomas, *Hist. of the Univ. of Ark.* (1910) contains a biography and an account of his administration there. Fullest information about his military record may be found in Walter Clark, *Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from N. C.* (5 vols., 1901); in C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. History* (1899), vols. I, IV; and in D. H. Hill, Jr., *Bethel to Sharpsburg* (2 vols., 1926). His own articles in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,* vols. II, III (1887) are important for a study of his military activity. A warm tribute is Henry E. Shepherd's pamphlet, "Gen. Hill as a Teacher and Writer," *N. C. Booklet,* April 1917. For obituaries, see *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Sept. 26, 1889; *Twenty-first Am. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1890).] F. P. G.

HILL, DAVID BENNETT (Aug. 29, 1843–Oct. 20, 1910), lawyer and politician, was born at Havana (now Montour Falls), N. Y. His parents, Caleb and Eunice (Durfey) Hill, were natives of Windham County, Conn. His father, a carpenter of very limited means, was unable to give him more than ordinary school advantages. Beginning the study of law in Havana, he continued it in the office of Erastus P. Hart in Elmira, N. Y., where he was admitted to the bar in 1864 and soon thereafter was named city attorney. His conduct of that office enhanced his reputation and henceforth he became more deeply immersed in political activities. From 1868 to 1881 he was a delegate to the Democratic state conventions, and over two of these, 1877 and 1881, he presided. In 1871–72 he was a member of the New York Assembly, attracting great attention by his keenness of mind and capacity for details. Samuel J. Tilden [*q.v.*], with whom Hill served as a minority member of the judiciary committee, was especially impressed with his ability, and between them a bond of political and personal friendship developed. Hill at first was inclined to cooperate with Boss Tweed, who had helped him to obtain control of the *Elmira Gazette,* but soon joined with Tilden in exposing the Tammany leader. In 1872 Hill was reelected to the Assembly and chosen speaker. Always glad to help along a man higher up so as to clear the road for himself (*New York Times,*

Hill

Oct. 21, 1910), he assisted Tilden to attain the governorship, and did his utmost to bring about his election to the presidency in 1876.

After serving Elmira as alderman in 1880–81, Hill was elected mayor of the city in March 1882 on a reform ticket, but resigned in December, following his election to the lieutenant-governorship of New York on the ticket with Grover Cleveland. Succeeding to the governorship on the inauguration of Cleveland as president in 1885, he was elected in his own right that year, reëlected in 1888, and served until the legal end of his term, on Dec. 31, 1891. Early in that year he had been elected to the United States Senate for the term beginning in March, but, despite considerable criticism, did not take his seat until January 1892. Two years later, again a candidate for governor, he was defeated by Levi P. Morton.

Though scruples concerning methods never daunted Hill so long as partisan advantage was the object in view, his governorship was marked by superior administrative efficiency (*Brooklyn Daily Eagle,* Oct. 20, 1910). He guarded the credit of the state, advocated home rule for cities and other subordinate municipalities, opposed the multiplication of special laws for particular purposes, championed reform of the codes of civil and criminal procedure, and strongly favored the substitution of electrocution for hanging in cases of capital punishment, the abolition of contract labor in relation to state prisons, the institution of Labor Day and Saturday half-holidays, legislation against child labor, and the establishment of a state forestry preserve. His veto of the state census bill of 1885 on the ground that it should have provided merely for an enumeration of the inhabitants of the state caused considerable furor in both Democratic and Republican circles. During his entire career he was a party man and a machine politician; and long before he left the executive chair at Albany he had come to be the recognized leader of the Democratic party in the state. With a genius for organization and detail, he knew everybody and what everybody stood for. His greatest skill as a politician was shown in playing off up-state New York against New York City and Tammany.

He was elected to the United States Senate despite the covert opposition of Cleveland, who increasingly disliked his policies and methods. The principal feature of his senatorship (1892–97) was his battle with Cleveland over the New York patronage, a struggle which Hill won. He afterward defended the policies of Cleveland during the latter's friendless second term. That

Hill was ambitious to attain the presidency himself is beyond question; all his political plans were made with that end in view. As the result of the "snap convention" of Feb. 22, 1892, he controlled the New York delegation at the National Democratic Convention of that year and was supported by it for the presidential nomination, though his high-handed efforts to block the candidacy of Cleveland [*q.v.*] served in the end to promote it. In 1896 he opposed the free-silver movement, and after the nomination of Bryan wrote: "I am a Democrat still—very still" (Hamilton Ward, Jr., *Life and Speeches of Hamilton Ward,* 1902, p. 399). Four years later, at Kansas City, he seconded the nomination of Bryan, but declined to countenance his own candidacy for vice-president. He continued active in politics until after the election of 1904.

At the expiration of his term as senator in 1897, Hill resumed the practice of law at Albany, N. Y., and enjoyed a lucrative practice up to the time of his death. A charter member of the New York State Bar Association, he was its president from 1885 to 1887, and was recognized as a man of high legal ability. His effectiveness as a lawyer was perhaps best displayed in the noted McGraw-Fiske suit against Cornell University, in which he represented the contestants, though he did not appear before the courts (*Proceedings of the New York State Bar Association,* 1911; *Albany Evening Journal,* Oct. 21, 1910). A decision in their favor was handed down by the Supreme Court in 1890 (*Cornell University* vs. *Fiske,* 136 *U. S.*, 152).

As a private citizen Hill was of a simple and retiring disposition. He never married. Nervous in temperament yet cold, silent, and domineering, he tied other people's interest to his own by sheer adroitness, intellectual force, and practical talent. Scholarly in taste, he loved good literature, particularly biography. A powerful and effective public speaker, he swayed his audience by appeal to reason rather than to emotion. Though witty, sarcastic, and shrewd, he was lacking in humor. He died at his beautiful country home, "Wolfert's Roost," near Albany, N. Y.

[*Proc. N. Y. State Bar Asso.,* 1911; C. Z. Lincoln, ed., *State of N. Y. Messages from the Governors* (1909), vol. VIII; C. E. Fitch, ed., *Official N. Y. from Cleveland to Hughes* (1911); R. B. Smith, ed., *Hist. of the State of N. Y., Pol. and Governmental,* vols. III, IV (1922); D. S. Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers* (1923); *Forum,* Nov. 1894; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Feb. 1892; *Albany Evening Journal,* Oct. 20, 1910; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle,* Oct. 20, 1910; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 21, 1910.]

H. J. C.

HILL, FRANK ALPINE (Oct. 12, 1841–Sept. 12, 1903), educator, was born in Biddeford, Me., the son of Joseph Stimson and Nancy (Hill) Hill. He was a lineal descendant of Peter Hill who in 1633 came from Plymouth, England, and settled on Cape Elizabeth near Portland, Me. He entered Bowdoin College at sixteen and graduated four years later with honors. He had paid his way through college by teaching during the long winter vacations, and on his graduation in 1862 he selected teaching as his life work. Both his parents had been teachers before him. After having charge of Limington Academy, Maine, for one term, he became principal of the high school in his native town, from which he had graduated four years before. In 1865 he left Maine and became head of the high school in Milford, Mass. On Feb. 28, 1866, he was married to Margaretta Sarah Brackett of Biddeford. For sixteen years (1870–86) he was principal at the Chelsea, Mass., high school; and for seven years (1886–93), was headmaster of the new English High School at Cambridge, Mass. He had been one year at the Mechanic Arts School of Boston, when, in 1894, he was appointed secretary of the state board of education of Massachusetts. He was already recognized as an educational leader, having served as president of various teachers' associations, and he was also in demand as a lecturer. He had edited *Holmes Fourth Reader* (1888) and *Holmes Fifth Reader* (1889), and had cooperated with John Fiske in the preparation of *Civil Government in the United States* (1890) and *History of the United States for Schools* (1894). He also wrote for the *Congregationalist,* Boston, under the heading "For Young People of All Ages."

As secretary of the state board of education he proved himself a worthy successor of Horace Mann. In his annual reports he constantly pointed out the essential continuity and identity of his own ideas and policies with those of his predecessors. His aim was to maintain the leadership which the state had already attained in public education. To this end he worked early and late for a system of expert supervision, for a higher order of qualifications for teachers, and for a clear-cut and more stringent definition of the character of the public high school which the towns should maintain. One of his best-known addresses is entitled, "How far the Public High School is a Just Charge upon the Public Treasury" (New England Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools, Oct. 15, 1898). He sought to preserve local autonomy in school matters while insisting that the larger features of general school policy should be determined by the state. In this spirit he sponsored a law which

made it obligatory upon the towns and cities to provide a superintendent of schools. He was also responsible for a new and improved system of collecting school statistics, for higher standards of admission to the normal schools, for the beginnings of state certification of teachers, and for a revision and strengthening of school attendance. His reports are models for their clear statement of educational policy. As secretary of the board he was *ex officio* a member of the Massachusetts School Fund, a trustee of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts and of the State Agricultural College, and a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. One of the best of the addresses which he delivered in his later years, *Seven Lamps for the Teacher's Way* (1904), was published after his death, with a biographical sketch by R. G. Huling.

[In addition to the above mentioned sketch, see *Obit. Record Grads. Bowdoin Coll. 1904* (1905); *Jour. of Educ.,* Sept. 17, 1903; *School Review,* Dec. 1903; *Who's Who in America,* 1901–02; *Boston Transcript,* Sept. 12, 1903; for his work with the Mass. State Board of Educ., see reports for period of his secretaryship.]

D. C. K.

HILL, FREDERIC STANHOPE (1805–Apr. 7, 1851), actor, playwright, was born in Boston, Mass. At an early age he showed a slight talent for versifying, and at twenty-one he published a small volume of verse, *The Harvest Festival with Other Poems* (1826). Undistinguished in form and content, these poems represent his only attempt in the field of verse. At the death of his father in 1827, Hill inherited a small fortune. He then abandoned the study of law and began the publication of the *Boston Lyceum,* a literary journal. In 1830 he bought the *Galaxy,* a weekly magazine, but in a little more than a year he was forced into chancery, having lost his money in his publishing ventures. Now, with no previous stage experience, he decided to become an actor. On Mar. 12, 1832, he made his first appearance on the stage, playing Hotspur at the Richmond Hill Theatre, New York. On Mar. 22, he acted Romeo to the Juliet of Mrs. Duff, and on Mar. 30 he played Orlando in *As You Like It.* Having won a measure of approbation from the New York public, he returned to his native city where, on Apr. 22, 1832, he made his début to Boston audiences at the Tremont Theatre, playing Romeo to Mrs. Barrett's Juliet. He subsequently played Charles Surface in *The School for Scandal,* Frederick in *The Poor Gentleman,* and Charles Austencourt in *Man and Wife.* In this same year William Pelby, a Boston producer, secured him as stage-manager for the Warren Theatre (renamed the National in 1836). Hill held this position as actor and stage-manager

Hill

until 1838. In 1834 he wrote two plays which won some contemporary praise. Both were adaptations from popular French melodrama. His first piece was named *The Six Degrees of Crime; or, Wine, Women, Gambling, Theft, Murder, and the Scaffold,* a melodrama in six parts. It was first played at the Warren Theatre, Boston, in January 1834, then taken to Philadelphia, where Hill made his first appearance in that city at the Arch Street Theatre, Mar. 6, 1834, and on Mar. 19, it was put on at the Bowery in New York. In it Hill was cast as the profligate Julio Dormilly. His second play was *The Shoemaker of Toulouse; or, the Avenger of Humble Life,* an adaptation from *Le Savatier de Toulouse.* This four-act drama, with all the paraphernalia of melodrama, was produced at the Warren in 1834 and revived at the Tremont in 1840. For almost a score of years these two plays were stock pieces in the American theatres. After 1838 Hill had but a nominal connection with the theatre. His health began to fail and he retired from the stage, making brief returns to acting from time to time. His last appearance was at the Howard Athenaeum (Boston) in the character of Cassio in 1851. As an actor his happiest parts were in light comedy. On June 7, 1828, Hill married Mary Welland Blake, and on Aug. 4, 1829, Frederic Stanhope, their only child, was born.

[An unsigned memoir which prefaces *The Six Degrees of Crime* (Boston, 1855) contains some biographical material and a list of Hill's plays, but it is vague and not very trustworthy. The Shaw Theatre Collection at Harvard University contains a briefer though more reliable memoir. Brief references to Hill as actor and playwright are found in G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. III and IV (1928); W. W. Clapp, *A Record of the Boston Stage* (1853); T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the Am. Stage* (copyright 1870), p. 176; Walter M. Leman, *Memories of an Old Actor* (1886), p. 95; *Boston Transcript,* Apr. 8, 1851.]

H. W. S—g—r.

HILL, FREDERICK TREVOR (May 5, 1866–Mar. 17, 1930), New York lawyer, historian, writer of fiction, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., the son of Edward and Mary (Johnson) Hill. His parents were both natives of England. After completing his preparatory studies at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, he entered Yale in the class of 1887 and following his graduation studied law at Columbia. He served for two years as clerk to Col. Robert Ingersoll and from 1890 to 1900 was a member of the law firm of Wood & Hill. In the latter year he began his independent law practice, which. covering a period of thirty years, established his reputation as an authority in the fields of surrogate's practice and estate and business law. His legal career was temporarily interrupted by his military

activities during the World War, when as a member of General Pershing's staff he served with conspicuous distinction, being promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and appointed, as a special recognition of his merit, Chevalier in the Legion of Honor. During the later years of his life he was preëminently identified with the Boy-Scout movement.

Hill's legal training and ability are evidenced in such technical and professional studies as *The Care of Estates* (1901) and *Decisive Battles of the Law* (1907). To a wider circle of readers he is known as the author of various stories and novels with a legal background: *The Case and Exceptions* (1900); *The Minority* (1902); *The Web* (1903); *The Accomplice* (1905); *The Thirteenth Juror* (1913); and *Tales out of Court* (1920). But it is in an extended study of Abraham Lincoln that Hill has made his outstanding contribution as an author. Struck by the fact that in the vast amount of material dealing with Lincoln there was such a small proportion devoted to his legal career, Hill undertook an appraisal of Lincoln as a lawyer, with a view to showing that this alone, apart from all other considerations, would guarantee his permanent fame. *Lincoln, the Lawyer* (1906) interprets with sympathy and insight the significant features of Lincoln's twenty-three years of law practice. This work was followed by a collection of essays called *Lincoln's Legacy of Inspiration* (1909), and a biography, *Lincoln, the Emancipator of the Nation* (1928). The latter is a good, short biography, but it is marred by the somewhat gratuitous expense of energy on the part of the author to demonstrate that Lincoln was not a consistent Abolitionist. Hill wrote a number of less significant historical works: *On the Trail of Washington* (1910), *Washington, the Man of Action* (1914), and *On the Trail of Grant and Lee* (1911)—all distinguished for clear and easy interpretation rather than for original research. *The Story of a Street* (1908) recounts the historical development of Wall Street and contains items of interest to the student of the history of New York City. On Oct. 22, 1895, Hill was married to Mabel Wood. They were divorced in 1924.

[For details of Hill's life, see *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Who's Who in Jurisprudence* (1925); *Obit. Record of Grads. of Yale Univ.* (1930); Chas. G. Dawes, *Jour. of the Great War* (1921); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 18, 1930. For reviews of some of his books see the *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1907; *Am. Monthly Rev. of Revs.*, Nov. 1906; *Dial*, Jan. 1, 1907; *North Am. Rev.*, Dec. 21, 1906; *Bookman*, Mar., Aug. 1902.]

E. M., Jr.

HILL, GEORGE HANDEL (Oct. 8, 1809–Sept. 27, 1849), actor, was the son of Ureli K. Hill, a Boston musician, and his wife, Nancy Hull, and a brother of Ureli Corelli Hill [*q.v.*]. His schooling was obtained principally at Bristol Academy, Taunton, Mass. At the age of fifteen he ran off to New York and found employment in a jeweler's shop. Soon he was serving as a super in a nearby theatre, and when in 1825 he saw Alexander Simpson in a Yankee rôle, his future specialty was determined. He made his initial appearance as a "Down-East" interpreter in an entertainment of songs and stories at Brooklyn in 1826. Following this he obtained his first regular position, that of low comedian with a strolling company, which gave him little opportunity to develop his chosen line. In 1828, at the cost of a promise to forsake the stage, he married Cordelia Thompson of Leroy, N. Y., but when he proved a failure as a country store-keeper, he was released from his promise and returned to his profession at Albany. After giving entertainments at Buffalo and New York, and playing at Charleston and Savannah, he was engaged as a minor actor by the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, in 1832. Here he was given his first real chance to delineate a Yankee character, and he leaped to stardom almost over night. Brief runs at Baltimore and Boston preceded his appearance on Nov. 14, 1832, at the Park Theatre, New York, the leading playhouse of America. He was now in demand for starring engagements all over the United States, and "Yankee" Hill soon became one of the most popular comedians in the country. Naturally he had a host of imitators and was the inspiration of numerous Yankee plays. He spent the season of 1836–37 in Great Britain, scoring a distinct hit at Drury Lane, London, and the other principal theatres of the United Kingdom. A year later he was again abroad, acting in Great Britain and giving two Yankee entertainments in Paris.

In 1840 Hill leased the Franklin Theatre, New York, and, naming it Hill's Theatre, exploited himself in his favorite parts for one short and unprofitable season. Two years later, when he opened Peale's Museum as Hill's New York Museum and gave programs of Yankee readings and lectures, he met with another failure. About 1846 he took up the practice of dentistry in New York, thus putting to use a course in surgery which he had pursued some years before. Having purchased a country residence at Batavia, N. Y., he lived there from 1847 on, filling such engagements as his health, ruined, it is said, by dissipation, would permit. On Aug. 20, 1849, although seriously ill, he gave an entertainment at Saratoga Springs, and there he died a few

weeks later. Hill was a man of few gifts and of limited mentality, but in Yankee comedy he has never had his equal.

[*Life and Recollections of Yankee Hill* (1850), ed. by W. K. Northall, contains a biography by the editor. *Scenes from the Life of an Actor* (1853) is a partially autobiographical account. See also J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage* (2 vols., 1866–67); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. III and IV (1928); *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Oct. 2, 1849.]

O. S. C.

HILL, GEORGE WILLIAM (Mar. 3, 1838–Apr. 16, 1914), mathematician, was born in New York City, the son of John William Hill, an artist and engraver, and Catherine (Smith) Hill of English and Huguenot descent. His paternal grandfather was John Hill [*q.v.*]. In 1846 the family moved to a farm in West Nyack where he attended the local school. Later he went to Rutgers College and had the good fortune to come under an able teacher, Dr. Theodore Strong [*q.v.*], who gave him a thorough grounding in the fundamentals of mathematics and celestial mechanics by making him study the classical treatises of Euler, Lacroix, Laplace, Lagrange, and Legendre. He took his degree in 1859 and during the following thirteen years he must have spent a good deal of time mastering the later works on the lunar and planetary theories, especially those of Delaunay and Hansen. His own publications on those subjects began in 1872. It was this training that probably gave the trend to all his work—the application of mathematical analysis to the investigation of natural phenomena, with the final step of reducing the results to numerical data. In 1861 he joined the staff of the Nautical Almanac Office and spent a year or two in Cambridge, Mass., which was its headquarters at that time. Soon, however, he obtained permission to do his work at his home in West Nyack, and from then to the time of his death his only absences for any considerable period were the ten years, 1882–92, which he spent in Washington working on the theory and tables of Jupiter and Saturn, a trip to Europe, and two holidays in the northwest of Canada. He never married. His later life he spent alone on his farm, taking his meals with a married brother who lived nearby. He was essentially of the type of scholar and investigator who seems to feel no need of personal contacts with others. While the few who knew him speak of the pleasure of his companionship in frequent tramps over the country surrounding Washington, he was apparently quite happy alone, whether at work or taking recreation. This isolation seems to have had no effect on him other than to preserve the independence of his ideas and to emphasize a natural indifference to external: his intellectual outlook was always essentially sane. His one mild extravagance, the buying of books, was probably due to his desire to remain at home. He read somewhat widely, especially in botany, his hobby.

His ability was first decisively shown in a memoir entitled "Researches in the Lunar Theory," which appeared (1878) in the opening number of the newly founded *American Journal of Mathematics*. In this paper he calculated the first step in a new method for treating the motion of the moon under the attractions of the earth and sun. What proved to be equally important in the paper was the initiation of the "periodic orbit"—an idea which has had a profound effect on the later development of celestial mechanics. In the hands of H. Poincaré, G. H. Darwin, and many others, it has greatly changed the approach to the study of the motions of three mutually attracting bodies. Its publication gave new life to a subject which had seemed to be marking time in merely securing higher numerical accuracy for the various gravitational theories of the bodies in the solar system, and the impetus is not yet exhausted. Another useful idea, the surface of zero velocity, is also set forth in this paper. The second step, which was actually published the previous year in a paper, *On the Part of the Motion of the Lunar Perigee Which is a Function of the Mean Motions of the Sun and Moon* (1877), displays Hill's analytical skill in a marked degree. His initiation of the infinite determinant and the devices which he used to calculate its value to a high degree of accuracy were nearly all new. In this paper, also, he showed his unusual capacity to carry out accurately a long and intricate calculation. Shortly after the publication of these papers Hill was persuaded by Simon Newcomb to undertake a new theory of the motions of Jupiter and Saturn. This theory and the formation of the necessary tables occupied him until 1892. In order to avoid delay in completing the work, which was mainly a laborious and involved set of computations, Hill used a well-known method, that of Hansen. This was perhaps unfortunate, for Hill was then at the height of his powers and if given more time he might have produced a new method which would have been of service in other similar problems. He was unwilling to use routine computers, finding it more trouble to explain what was to be done than to do it himself. The final result is one of the most important contributions to mathematical astronomy of the past century. Among his later papers is a noteworthy contribution for calculating the effects of the planets on the mo-

tion of the moon. This is, in effect, a particular case of the problem of four bodies.

While Hill was essentially a mathematician, he was interested in the subject only in so far as it could be used to deduce astronomical and other phenomena, and particularly those which depend on the law of gravitation. He had little interest in the modern developments of mathematics. His work bears in many respects a striking similarity to that of his contemporary, J. C. Adams, of Cambridge, England, the co-discoverer with Leverrier of the planet Neptune. In fact, immediately after the appearance of Hill's paper on the lunar perigee, Adams published one which showed that he had worked on the same lines and even had constructed and evaluated the infinite determinant. Adams, however, had kept to the lunar problem, while Hill, as mentioned above, extended the idea in a general manner. The marks of recognition of his work included the presidency of the American Mathematical Society and the award in 1909 of the Copley Medal of the Royal Society of London—the highest scientific honor in the British Empire. He was a lecturer at Columbia University, 1898–1901, but characteristically returned the salary, writing that he did not need the money and that it bothered him to look after it. His needs like his income were small. He was not gifted as an expositor. His papers while clearly expressed are very concise. On one occasion the method of deducing a long algebraical development which required special devices and several weeks of concentrated work is dismissed in a line. Most of his published papers have been reprinted by the Carnegie Institution of Washington in four quarto volumes, with a preface by Henri Poincaré, *The Collected Mathematical Works of George William Hill* (1905–07).

[*Nat. Acad. of Sciences, Biog. Memoirs,* vol. VIII (1919); *Proc. of the Royal Soc. of London,* ser. A, vol. XCI (1915); *Columbia Univ. Quart.,* Sept. 1914; *Nation* (N. Y.), May 7, 1914.]

E. W. B.

HILL, HENRY BARKER (Apr. 27, 1849–Apr. 6, 1903), educator, chemist, second of the six children of Thomas Hill [*q.v.*] and Ann Foster (Bellows) Hill, was born at Waltham, Mass. His boyhood was passed at Waltham, Yellow Springs, Ohio, and Cambridge, Mass. Graduating from Harvard College in 1869, the year after his father's resignation of the presidency, he spent a year at the University of Berlin and then, upon the urgent advice of his father, accepted the position of second assistant in chemistry at Harvard. His career as a teacher centered chiefly in qualitative analysis and organic chemistry. The former he raised from the purely mechanical to a discipline of the highest pedagogical value, admirably adapted to give a student a foundation for a career in research. His lectures in organic chemistry showed his originality of thought and independence of convention. He had an uncanny instinct for separating the essential from the nonessential. Furthermore, he kept always up to date, no easy matter in a rapidly growing science; he frequently reached conclusions on debatable topics ahead of the prevailing opinion of other experts in the field. This was notably true in the case of the constitution of the diazo compounds. Years later the views on this intricate and highly valuable group which he set before his students were adopted by chemists, and they are still held. In 1874 he published *Lecture Notes on Qualitative Analysis.*

In the year following his return from Germany, Hill had married (Sept. 2, 1871) Ellen Grace Shepard, daughter of Otis and Ann (Pope) Shepard of Dorchester, Mass., and sister of his father's second wife. To meet his necessary expenditures, modest as they were, he was obliged to supplement the meager stipend which he received from the College by devoting his spare time to commercial chemistry. He made investigations on food adulterations for the State Board of Health, rendered valuable service in solving chemical problems for a bleachery, and for some years was consulting chemist for the Carter ink company. After months of preparatory experimentation, he issued, in 1876, a study of the methyl derivatives of uric acid (*Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences,* vol. XII, 1877). His method in this investigation, in the hands of the celebrated German chemist, Emil Fischer, later led to the final explanation of the constitution of uric acid. Induced by Edward Robinson Squibb [*q.v.*] to undertake the investigation of a previously useless by-product of the manufacture of acetic acid from the distillations of oak wood, Hill found therein abundance of furaldehyde, commonly called furfurol. Abandoning further work on the constitution of uric acid, he started an intensive investigation of the furaldehyde derivatives which occupied the rest of his scientific career and resulted in thirty publications. Most of his papers were contributed to the *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* or to the *American Chemical Journal.*

His scientific work was conspicuous for his genius in getting at the kernel of a problem, exceptional experimental technique, and painstaking thoroughness. This same thoroughness he demanded from all his students. His criticisms

were sharp, but were given only when they were deserved. Seemingly austere and impatient, he was in reality most kindly, and was helpful to all who came under his influence. He became successively assistant professor, 1874, full professor, 1884, and director of the department of chemistry, 1894, holding this last position until his death. His vacations for the most part were spent at his summer home in Dublin, N. H., bicycling and working in his carpenter-shop. Naturally shy and devoted to his work, he became almost a recluse, yet he was a charming companion to the few friends whom he took into his circle. He read much and with a fine sense of discrimination, was interested in genealogy, and was a great student and lover of music. His only son became associated with the department of music at Harvard University.

Hill despised sham and had no patience with any one who showed lack of sincerity. He was a man of deep religious feeling and set a high standard for things ethical, but he was not a regular church attendant. His health was delicate; the days when he was free from headache and dizziness were exceptional, but he did not permit this weakness to interfere with the performance of his regular duties. Frequently he would hold his lectures under physical discomfort which would have sent the ordinary person to bed. His last illness was short and from the first serious; he died on Apr. 6, 1903, after an operation.

[T. B. Peck, *The Bellows Geneal.* (1898); *Am. Chem. Jour.*, July 1903; "Proc. Am. Chem. Soc., 1903," in *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, vol. XXV (1903); *Ber. Deut. Chem. Gesell. . . . 1903* (1904), pp. 4573–81; *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. V (1905), with bibliog.; *Eleventh Report of the Class of 1869, Harvard College* (1919); *Services in Memory of Henry Barker Hill in Appleton Chapel* (1903); *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 6, 1903; Harvard Univ. archives.]

W. L. J—s.

HILL, ISAAC (Apr. 6, 1789–Mar. 22, 1851), editor, politician, was the eldest son of Isaac and Hannah (Russell) Hill, his family on both sides being of old colonial stock. He was born in Cambridge, Mass., but as the family was impoverished in the depression following the Revolution and was handicapped still further by the insanity of his father, his mother, a woman of great courage and force of character, about 1798 purchased a small farm in Ashburnham where he spent the next four years. Lameness and a slight physique reduced his usefulness on the farm and he was apprenticed in 1802 to Joseph Cushing, printer, at Amherst, N. H. The change was advantageous, and he proved industrious. He was an omnivorous reader and more than thirty years later James Buchanan once remarked in the Senate that he had never known a man with a wider range of information on American affairs. Before reaching his majority he moved to Concord, bought the press of the *American Patriot,* and on Apr. 18, 1809, produced the first number of the *New Hampshire Patriot,* a publication destined to exert a profound influence on the politics of the state and the public careers of several of its leaders. Whether because of inherent democratic inclinations or as a reaction from seven years' work in the Federalist establishment at Amherst, where he assisted in the publication of the *Farmer's Cabinet,* Hill was a stalwart Jeffersonian. His new venture seemed inauspiciously timed, for the Republicans were discredited by the Embargo policy and by the accompanying business depression, but within a few weeks it was apparent that a new power had appeared in New Hampshire politics. Before long the *Patriot* was one of the most important journals in New England. The editor, who is said to have composed many of his articles while standing at the case, attracted the attention of party leaders throughout the country, the paper's circulation grew rapidly, and in addition Hill received tangible evidences of appreciation in the form of government printing and mail contracts. On Feb. 2, 1814, he married Susanna Ayer, of Concord.

Hill gave loyal support to the Madison administration, especially during the War of 1812, and denounced the Federalists with the scurrility which characterized the political journalism of the day. Following the war he became an active participant in the Dartmouth College case, supporting the action of the state and fanning the flames of controversy until it assumed proportions which affected local politics for almost half a century. In the presidential contest of 1824 he was a supporter of Crawford and a vigorous opponent of the John Quincy Adams administration. In the meantime he had become an active participant in state politics, serving a term as representative, two as clerk of the Senate, and four (1820–23, 1827–28) as a member of the latter body. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the United States Senate in 1828, but as an ardent supporter of Jackson he received in 1829 a recess appointment as second comptroller of the treasury. Closing out his interests in the *Patriot,* he served until April 1830, when the Senate refused confirmation of his appointment, greatly to the indignation of President Jackson and the satisfaction of former President Adams, who classed him as a profligate libeler (*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams,* vol. VIII, 1876, p. 218).

Later in 1830 Hill was elected to the United

States Senate for the six-year term beginning Mar. 4, 1831. It was a triumph which was especially sweet to him in view of his rejection for the comptrollership a few months before. He held office until May 30, 1836, when he resigned to accept the governorship of New Hampshire. As a personal friend of President Jackson he attracted some attention but he was not an especially effective public speaker. His position as a member of the famous "kitchen cabinet," however, made him a power in the land and undoubtedly contributed greatly to strengthen his political hold on New Hampshire. In 1836 he was elected governor by a remarkably large majority, a performance repeated in the two following years. As governor he was popular and successful. His official messages, much better than his Senate speeches, explain his political philosophy and his attitude on many concrete public issues. His message of June 3, 1836, was a distinct innovation in New Hampshire practice, offering, in place of the brief generalizations on state matters presented by former executives, a lengthy and vigorous commentary on the trend of national affairs in support of strict construction, rotation in office, economy, and democratic simplicity, and denouncing the tariff, the collection and disbursement of surplus revenue, the operations of the United States Bank, and the use of national funds for internal improvements. He was an earnest advocate of the construction of railroads, though he was emphatic in his belief that railroads, canals, and all similar improvements should be left to private enterprise. He urged repeatedly that public provision be made for the adequate care of the insane, a matter then grossly neglected, and also deserves credit for his insistence on the importance of preserving the early records of New Hampshire. While denouncing the Abolitionist agitation, he declared that mob law was still more dangerous and urged that there be no interference with the right of free speech and assembly.

After his retirement from the governorship he served, 1840–41, as head of the Boston subtreasury but was removed with the incoming of the Harrison administration. In partnership with his sons he established another newspaper at Concord, *Hill's New Hampshire Patriot,* but this production failed to recapture some of the qualities that had made his earlier venture so successful. He had already established an agricultural journal, the *Farmers' Monthly Visitor,* maintaining his interest in this publication for the last fifteen years of his life. *Hill's Patriot* was merged with the original *New Hampshire Patriot* in 1847, and his newspaper career was over. Hill was a shrewd and successful business man and developed a successful publishing and bookselling business in addition to his newspaper ventures. He was also interested in various banking and manufacturing enterprises and accumulated a considerable estate. In his later years he was active in the promotion of agricultural improvements. He was never robust and in his last years suffered constantly from asthma. He died in Washington, D. C.

[Sources include: Nathaniel Bouton, *The Hist. of Concord* (1856); E. S. Stackpole, *Hist. of N. H.* (1916), III, 95–99; E. S. Stearns and others, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of N. H.,* IV (1908), 1981–83; *N. H. Patriot and State Gazette,* Mar. 27, 1851; *Farmer's Cabinet* (Amherst, N. H.), Apr. 3, 1851; and *Vital Records of Cambridge, Mass., to the Year 1850,* I (1914), 354. Cyrus P. Bradley, *Biog. of Isaac Hill, of N.-H.: With an Appendix, Comprising Selections from his Speeches, and Miscellaneous Writings* (1835), is a typical campaign biography prepared for the election of 1836, but the appendix contains useful and suggestive material.]

W. A. R.

HILL, JAMES (Dec. 20, 1734–Aug. 22, 1811), Revolutionary soldier, ship-builder, legislator, was born in Kittery, Me., the fourth child of Benjamin and Mary (Neal) Hill. His father was grandson of John Hill, an early settler in Dover, N. H. Here and in the near-by town of Newbury, Mass., James learned ship-building. At twenty he enlisted for the expedition of 1755 against the French at Crown Point. Besides working on boats for the ascent of the Hudson and Lake George, Hill helped to build Fort Edward and Fort William Henry and fought in the battle of Sept. 8, when the French under Dieskau were defeated. The diary which he kept at that time gives brief but graphic notes concerning this first campaign of the French and Indian War. It is remarkably accurate in its account of the operations of the troops under Gen. William Johnson, and of the movements of the ranger Robert Rogers [*q.v.*], as well as of the daily life in camp. In 1758, as shipwright on the warship *Achilles,* he went to Jamaica and to England, whence he returned to America. In 1761 he settled in Newmarket, N. H. Here he soon became prominent as a land-owner and ship-builder, and held numerous public offices.

When the colonies broke away from England, Hill was a warm patriot. He signed the "Association Test" of 1776, and also a petition to the Committee of Safety for drastic action against "those abandon'd wretches well known by the name of Tories." His military services in the Revolution began with his captaincy of a company stationed in 1775 on Pierce's Island as part of General Sullivan's defense of Portsmouth Harbor. In 1777 he was made lieutenant-colonel

of militia, but wishing more active service, he volunteered in a company raised by John Langdon (in which Hill was ensign, or second lieutenant) to join Gates against Burgoyne at Saratoga, where he was probably present at Burgoyne's surrender. After the close of the war, in 1784, he was made colonel, and in 1788 brigadier-general of New Hampshire militia, a position held until he declined reappointment in 1793.

Hill represented Newmarket in the New Hampshire Provincial Congress in April 1775. The next year he was appointed on a committee of the town to draw up a protest against the new form of state government proposed. He was a member of the state legislature at its first session under the new constitution in 1784, and again a member when the constitution of 1792 was adopted. He was three times married: first to Sarah Coffin, who died in 1774; then to Sarah (Hoyt) Burleigh, widow of John Burleigh, Jr., and after her death, to Martha (Wiggin) Folsom. All of his seven sons and all but two of his ten daughters survived him.

[The most interesting and valuable source for Hill's life is his own autograph diary and notebook, given by his great-great-grand-daughter to the library of Wellesley College, Mass. Some early Newmarket town records in manuscript are in the library of the N. H. Hist. Soc., Concord, N. H. The most important printed material is in the series of *N. H. Provincial and State Papers*, vols. VII–IX, XIV–XV, XX–XXII (1873–93). Other sources include W. B. Lapham, *John Hill of Dover in 1649, and Some of his Descendants* (1889); E. S. Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* (1903); J. H. Fitts, *Hist. of Newfields, N. H.* (1912), ed. and arranged by N. F. Carter; and *N.-H. Gazette* (Portsmouth), Aug. *27*, 1811.] E. V. M.

HILL, JAMES JEROME (Sept. 16, 1838–May 29, 1916), railroad executive and financier, was born near Rockwood, Ontario, the third of four children of James and Anne (Dunbar) Hill. Both the Hills and the Dunbars had come to Canada from the north of Ireland and were among the original settlers of that part of Ontario. James J. Hill's education began in the district school but at the age of eleven he became a pupil in the newly established Rockwood Academy. His formal education was interrupted by the death of his father in 1852, and at the age of fourteen the boy began work as clerk in the village store. The father had intended that the son should be trained to become a doctor but that plan was abandoned when young Hill lost the sight of one eye by the accidental discharge of an arrow. During his four years in the store he found time, under the encouragement and assistance of William Wetherald, the principal of the academy, to continue his studies, and he was a diligent reader of good books.

Hill

At the age of eighteen he started out for himself. His imagination had been quickened by what he had read about India, China, and Japan, and his early ambition was to make his fortune in the Orient. On leaving home he headed for the Atlantic ports of the United States, reached Philadelphia, and later proceeded to Richmond. A favorable opportunity to go to the Orient did not present itself so he decided to approach his objective from a Pacific port. Accordingly he moved westward, intending to join one of the brigades of trappers and traders who yearly started from St. Paul to make the perilous trip across the wilds of western country. The accident of arriving in St. Paul (1856) a few days too late to join the last brigade of that year changed the course of his life. It was necessary to wait another year, and in that time he had so firmly taken root in the community that it became his permanent home and the base of his great adventures.

Hill's first few years in St. Paul, then a little trading station with a population of not more than 5,000, were not marked by striking achievement, but he built steadily, established a reputation for integrity and ability to accomplish effectually and profitably whatever he set out to do, and acquired the beginnings of that vast store of knowledge which later served him so well. He first worked as a clerk for a line of packet steamboats on the Mississippi. Partly through his initiative, his employers enlarged the scope of their commercial activities to include general trading in groceries, farm implements, and fuel, thus linking more closely the relations between steamboat transportation and commerce, industry, and agriculture. To him was left a large part of the initiative in fixing freight rates and he became an expert not only in that field but in the technique of construction and operation of steamboats as well. In the meantime, the Civil War had begun. His attempt to enlist was blocked because of his sightless eye, but he was active and helpful in organizing the 1st Minnesota Volunteers.

Hill's first venture in an independent capacity, in 1865, was in the business of forwarding and transportation. He acted also as agent for the Northwestern Packet Company, bought and sold commodities in order to create or control traffic, pressed hay, and acted as warehouseman. A year later he became a partner in a larger business of the same general character and made his first contact with railroads as agent of the St. Paul & Pacific. In 1867 he contracted to furnish the railroad with fuel. He was one of the first to recognize the fact that coal would eventually dis-

place wood entirely for locomotive use. With characteristic thoroughness he made a comprehensive survey of all available sources of coal supply and of markets. As the business grew steadily he took in new partners to supply additional capital, but in 1875 he bought them out and formed the Northwestern Fuel Company, in which he had the controlling interest until 1878.

It was at that time that he decided to give major attention to transportation on the Red River to Fort Garry (now Winnipeg), Manitoba. Norman W. Kittson, who later was closely associated with Hill in his large dealings in railroads, was agent of the Hudson's Bay Company, which in 1861 had begun the operation of a steamboat between Fort Garry and Fort Abercrombie, Mich. That company, in an effort to maintain its monopoly of the fur trade, was fighting the free traders, and Kittson, who could not consistently transport their freight, suggested that Hill should do so. The latter's boats became such serious competitors of the Hudson's Bay line that Kittson, in 1872, asked Hill to join him by consolidating their separate activities in the Red River Transportation Company. The company was successful and from its operations Hill made the beginnings of his fortune. His operations on the Red River and many journeys made on horseback and on snowshoes had enabled Hill to gain intimate acquaintance with the region and to appreciate its great agricultural potentialities. To his mind the need of a railroad to Fort Garry was apparent.

He had closely followed the affairs of the St. Paul & Pacific and knew that the road was headed for disaster. It was grossly overcapitalized, poorly constructed, and in bad physical condition, and the small part of authorized mileage then built lacked integration. The money for construction came from bonds, which were sold at heavy discount and exorbitant commissions through a bank in Holland and could not be disposed of in the United States. The bonds were soon defaulted and the property placed in receivership. In 1873, when a large number of railroad companies were in like plight, the discouraged Dutch bondholders of the St. Paul & Pacific were in the mood to salvage the wreck on any terms. Hill had worked out plans to rehabilitate the property and make it pay if the purchase could be effectuated on terms consonant with his idea of actual value. The Northern Pacific management also had taken steps to gain control by the purchase of stock. Unfortunately for the Northern Pacific, however, it too was forced into receivership, by the failure of Jay

Hill

Cooke & Company, and was therefore in no position to carry out the plan.

The time was ripe for Hill to act, but before he could start negotiations it was necessary to enlist the aid of friends with capital. His first convert was his long-time associate, Norman W. Kittson, and together they induced Donald A. Smith (later Lord Strathcona) to join them. Smith, as a leader in the affairs of the Hudson's Bay Company, had had many dealings with Hill. Smith and Hill together enlisted the aid of George Stephen (afterward Lord Mount Stephen), then president of the Bank of Montreal. Hill and Kittson risked every cent they had; Smith and Stephen used their personal resources and influence to obtain credit, and after protracted negotiations the four individuals purchased in 1878 the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad. Hill regarded this as the great adventure of his life. To the friends of the new owners it seemed a reckless gamble. Under Hill's management the road was rehabilitated by virtual reconstruction, and its lines were developed into an integrated system and extended, first to the Canadian border (1878) connecting with a Canadian line to Winnipeg, then westward through the Dakotas and Montana to Great Falls (1887), and finally over the Cascade Range to the Pacific Coast at Everett (1893) and Seattle, with joint running rights over the Union Pacific to Portland, Ore. In the meantime, the original St. Paul & Pacific had been reorganized (1879), its name being changed to the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railway, and the several Hill-controlled lines, organized for construction purposes, had been absorbed in the new company. The need for further comprehensive permanent financing for extensions, actually made or planned for, led to the creation of the Great Northern Railway Company in 1890 to absorb all of the properties in one corporate entity. Since that time there have been further extensions and alliances with other companies but no notable changes in the corporate organization. During the years 1891–1906, an average of one mile of railroad was built and equipped for each working day of the year. Hill's official positions with the system were: general manager, 1879–81; vice-president, 1881–82; president, 1882–1907; and chairman of the board, 1907–12.

The striking peculiarity of the Hill railroad system was that under his management it alone of the transcontinental lines weathered all financial storms and maintained an uninterrupted dividend record. The other railroads in that section had been given land grants or governmental financial aid. Hill had no such assistance in ex-

tending the system westward from Minnesota to Puget Sound. The strength of the Great Northern was in its location, its low first cost, its conservative financial structure, and the skill of its management. Hill built his lines where he knew that rail traffic would blossom; he personally supervised the construction, in small as well as in large matters; he selected the routes with favorable grades; he was a pioneer in recognizing the value of adequate terminal facilities; and he insisted that the cost of operation should be lower than that of any railroad in the region. After its reorganization the Northern Pacific fought him at every step. One of Hill's guiding principles was that an intimate knowledge of a rival undertaking was essential to effective protection of his own interests. He knew that the Northern Pacific was over-capitalized, that its ton-mile cost was substantially greater than that of the Great Northern, and that he could beat it in fair competition. What he feared was another period of bankruptcy for the Northern Pacific, with the attendant risk of an uneconomic rate war.

These fears were not groundless. In the panic of 1893, the year in which the Great Northern reached Puget Sound, the Northern Pacific entered upon its second receivership. Hill was prepared to stabilize the rail situation in the Northwest by assuming leadership in a reorganization which, on the one hand, would insure proper cooperation rather than unwise strife between the two railroads, and, on the other, would prevent the acquisition of the Northern Pacific by a system alien to the region. In May 1895, after nearly two years of negotiation, Hill, in association with Lord Mount Stephen and Edward Tuck, entered into an agreement with the representatives of the Northern Pacific bondholders, under which the Great Northern would guarantee the principal and interest of the Northern Pacific bonds, and the bondholders would give Hill and his associates a majority on the board of the new company and turn over to them as trustees one-half of the capital stock. The agreement, however, met with public opposition and suit to enjoin the unification was brought, by a stockholder of the Great Northern, under the Minnesota law which prohibited the consolidation of parallel and competing railroads. The circuit court dismissed the case but on appeal to the United States Supreme Court the injunction was granted in May 1896. There was, however, no legal barrier to the providing, by Hill and his associates as individuals, of a part of the funds for reorganization. They also acquired personally a block of Northern Pacific

Hill

stock. That there was a community of interest, even though Hill actually had but a small fraction of the total stock, was shown by the joint action of the two companies early in 1901 when Hill and J. P. Morgan, acting for the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific respectively, negotiated with the board of directors of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad and bought about ninety-seven per cent. of its entire capital stock. The purchase was financed by the issuance of bonds guaranteed jointly by the Great Northern and Northern Pacific. The motives were to insure the two northern roads an entrance into Chicago and St. Louis, to give them increased traffic by reaching the markets and producing points in the central states and upper South, to reach the coal mines of Illinois, and to checkmate the efforts of Edward H. Harriman [*q.v.*], who had been trying to obtain control of the Burlington and through it an entrance into the Northwest. Hill regarded that possibility as a menace to the Northwest and to the two northern roads.

Hill had thwarted Harriman in acquiring control of the Burlington but he was not through with that great master of railroad strategy. The Burlington was now beyond Harriman's reach but the Northern Pacific, a half-owner of the Burlington, was vulnerable. Before Hill and Morgan realized the danger the Union Pacific group, by May 1901, had acquired a majority of the total stock, common and preferred combined, both of which had voting power. Hill and his friends had a bare majority of the common stock, but had the power to postpone the date of the forthcoming annual meeting, normally held in the fall, until after Jan. 1, 1902, retire the preferred stock, and thereby destroy Harriman's majority before he could change the board. The struggle between Harriman and Schiff on the one hand and Hill and Morgan on the other precipitated the stock-market panic of May 9, 1901, when Northern Pacific soared to $1,000 a share and those who had sold short could not buy stock to cover their commitments. The battle ended in a draw. In the interest of peace and in order to calm the general disturbance in financial circles, Harriman was given minority representation on the Northern Pacific board, but the relations between the Northern Pacific and the Great Northern and their joint control of the Burlington were not disturbed.

The incident caused Hill to put into effect a plan he had had in mind for many years. He was growing old; many of his associates were even older. The death of any one of them, and the settlement of his estate, might upset balances

in such a way as to undo quickly what had taken years to accomplish. The plan to insure stability in control took form late in 1901 in the organization of the Northern Securities Company, a holding company to act virtually as trustee of the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, Burlington, and other properties associated with Hill's name. The new company, of which Hill was elected president, had a brief and litigious career. It was attacked almost at once by the State of Minnesota, by the Interstate Commerce Commission, and by the attorney-general of the United States, as contrary to the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. Hill had believed, and competent counsel had advised, that the Sherman Law did not apply to railroads, but in March 1904 the Supreme Court, by a five-to-four decision, declared the Northern Securities Company contrary to law. Steps were taken at once to dissolve the company but there was further and protracted litigation over the method of liquidation followed by the company, which was upheld unanimously by the Supreme Court on Mar. 6, 1905.

The failure of a plan which he believed to be economically sound and in broad public interest was a great disappointment to Hill. The dissolution of the Northern Securities Company left the relations between the so-called Hill roads the same as they were in 1901, and the joint interests of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific were expanded in 1905 when the two companies jointly organized and began construction of the Portland & Seattle Railway (later Spokane, Portland & Seattle). In 1907 Hill resigned the presidency of the Great Northern and became chairman of the board. Succeeded by his son, Louis W. Hill, he did not give up his close contact with the affairs of the railroad, yet he took more time henceforth for matters of broad public interest. In 1912 he resigned the chairmanship but until a few days before his death in 1916 his interest in railroad matters was keen and constructive.

The fact that Hill had an important part in the first years of the Canadian Pacific Railway, completed from coast to coast in 1885, is obscured by his greater achievements in the Northwest. Donald Smith and George Stephen had been of invaluable assistance to him when he acquired the St. Paul & Pacific. It was natural that they should turn to him for assistance when later the project of the Canadian line was taking form. He was a member of the original syndicate that underwrote the project; for a few years he was a director of the company; and personally he had much to do with the selection of the route and the policies of construction. The man to whom belongs the greatest credit for carrying the undertaking to completion, William C. VanHorne, was recommended to the board by Hill. His interest was not entirely dissociated with that of his own railroad. For a time, construction materials in large quantities moved over his rails from St. Paul to the border while Canada was without a connecting link of its own through the rugged and inhospitable territory around the northern shores of Lake Superior. It was Hill's belief that the wise policy of the Canadian company would be to defer the construction of that difficult section of the line and during the early years to concentrate upon colonizing the prairies of the Canadian Northwest while continuing to use the American route through St. Paul. VanHorne, however, thought otherwise and persuaded the board to undertake the construction of the Lake Superior section simultaneously with that of the far-western section. As soon as it appeared that the interests of the two companies would be competitive rather than mutually cooperative, Hill resigned (1883) from the Canadian Pacific board.

During the last twenty years of his life Hill was frequently called upon to make addresses on important occasions when questions of railroad regulation, finance, rates, and operation were under discussion. He usually responded freely to requests to talk to those who were interested in agriculture. The Great Northern was a pioneer in the running of agricultural demonstration trains, with expert lecturers, and Hill personally imported from England a substantial number of blooded bulls which he distributed gratis to farmers throughout the Northwest. He was an early advocate of the doctrine of conservation of natural resources and was active in leadership of the movement of 1908 in that direction. His views on such public questions were expounded by him in more complete form in a volume, entitled *Highways of Progress* (1910).

Hill's lifelong interest in Japan, China, and India led him to undertake an ambitious experiment intended to stimulate trade and commerce between the United States and the Orient. The Great Northern's balance of traffic, after a few years, was eastward in products of forests and agriculture. The westward traffic was so much smaller that a substantial portion of the westbound trains consisted of empty cars. If a new traffic in commodities for export to the Orient could be developed, the commodities could be moved at relatively slight additional expense and subnormal freight rates would be justified. Hill had sent men to the Orient to make exhaustive studies and he knew the possibilities in the ex-

port of steel, cotton, flour, and other products. To stimulate their movement through Seattle he put into effect low export rates. In 1896 he made a contract with the principal steamship company of Japan and in 1900 organized the Great Northern Steamship Company, which built two vessels larger than anything then in freight-carrying service. The Oriental traffic would not move except under rates substantially lower than those applying to domestic traffic. The low export rates were a form of discrimination, sound enough in this specific case, but difficult to explain satisfactorily to those who paid higher domestic rates. The regulating authorities disapproved of the low rates on export traffic and the vision of Oriental trade which was so bright in 1901–02, by 1905 had almost faded.

In railroad administration Hill placed major emphasis on exact and complete knowledge of costs and every index of operating efficiency. He insisted that every operating officer on his railroads should be familiar with detail. Every superintendent was required to be thoroughly at home in accounts and statistics. Many stories are told about his alleged harshness in dealing with subordinate officials, but in each case there was probably a background of incompetence, incomplete knowledge of facts, or failure to control unfavorable tendencies. Hill's dictum was: "Intelligent management of railroads must be based on exact knowledge of facts. Guesswork will not do."

Hill guarded jealously the interests of his stockholders and had a high concept of his obligations to them and to the region which the railroad served. His high sense of honor is indicated by the manner in which he disposed of his personal investment in the Mesabi ore ranges later served by the Great Northern. When he bought the lands (1899), then undeveloped and uncertain in value, the venture seemed too much of a gamble to risk the money of stockholders, so he personally acquired the properties (25,000 acres) at a price of $4,050,000. Yet, after the success of the venture was assured, he felt impelled to give to the stockholders of the railroad the future profits, which, from 1906 to 1916, were $11,250,000.

Whether Hill's chief claim to greatness lay in his genius and achievements as a railroad builder and operator or in his skill in matters of finance is open to argument. It is probable that if his energies had not been devoted mainly to railroad construction and management he would have shone in finance. For many years he was a director of the Chase National Bank and the First National of New York and of the First National

Hill

and the Illinois Trust & Savings of Chicago. He was on the board of the First National of St. Paul from 1880 to 1912, when he bought control of the Second National and merged the two institutions. Later he bought also the Northwestern Trust Company of St. Paul to operate in harmony with the First National. His idea was to have a strong bank in the Northwest to relieve its degree of dependence on Eastern institutions.

Hill is often referred to as an empire builder because of his great part in the development of the Northwest. At times he was criticized as capitalistic, but by and large the people of the region held him in high esteem and were lavish in their honors. When the management of the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco in 1915 asked each state to name its greatest living citizen for a hall of fame, a committee of five, appointed by the Governor of Minnesota to designate the representative of that state, unanimously selected Hill. At Harvard University the James J. Hill Professorship of Transportation, endowed by seventy-four of his friends and admirers, was established in 1915. In politics Hill was a Democrat. He worked assiduously in 1884 to promote the candidacy of Cleveland. Later, Cleveland and Hill became close friends and the President frequently sought his advice on financial and transportation matters. Although Hill was of medium height, there was something about his appearance that suggested great size and strength—probably his powerfully built frame, massive head, the impression of immense reserves of power, and the indefinable qualities of one accustomed to command. Direct, almost brusque, in conversation, he had withal a keen sense of humor. He was a warm admirer of Burns and could recite many of his poems from memory. His simple and direct style reflect the influence of his early reading and rereading of *Pilgrim's Progress*. His business reports and statements, his public addresses and personal letters, were written in a peculiarly lucid style and with the minimum of words required to express the thought. His love for books led him in 1912 to erect and provide for the maintenance of the Hill Reference Library, a beautiful building in St. Paul. As early as the eighties he had begun to purchase paintings and his gallery contained one of the finest collections of the works of modern French artists. He loved fine rugs and jewels and had remarkable skill in appraising and selecting them.

Hill was brought up by a Methodist mother and Baptist father. On Aug. 19, 1867, he married Mary Theresa Mehegan, daughter of Timo-

thy Mehegan and Joanna Miles, both originally from Ireland and of the Roman Catholic faith. The union was a happy one. He took enjoyment in endowing on account of his wife a seminary at St. Paul for the education of students preparing for the Roman Catholic priesthood. Of his ten children, seven girls and three boys, all but one daughter who died in infancy were living when he died, after a short illness, on May 29, 1916. His widow died on Nov. 22, 1921.

[Historical facts have been taken in the main from J. G. Pyle's authorized biography, *The Life of James J. Hill* (2 vols., 1917), and *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17. Comments on Hill's philosophy of management and personal characteristics are based on personal interviews by the author of this sketch in 1916. Further references are: Hill's own *Brief Hist. of the Great Northern Ry. System* (1912); B. H. Meyer, "A Hist. of the Northern Securities Case," *Bull. of the Univ. of Wis., Econ. and Pol. Sci. Ser.,* vol. I, no. 3, July 1906; O. M. Sullivan, *The Empire Builder* (1928); *St. Paul Dispatch,* May 29, 1916; *Minneapolis Morning Tribune,* May 30, 1916.] W. J. C.

HILL, JOHN (1770–1850), engraver, was the English-born founder of a family of American artists. He made his mark as an engraver in aquatint in London, his birthplace, where his best plates were executed after paintings by Turner and Loutherbourg. He was forty-six when, in the summer of 1816, he emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia. He arrived opportunely in the young Republic, for art, which until after the Revolution was closely associated with portrait-making, was just beginning to take cognizance of the New World's wealth in natural beauty, and the first signs were showing of a developing landscape school and of a vogue for reproductions. Here was scope for the aquatint engraver. Hill's work, together with that of his compatriot, W. J. Bennett, who came at about the same time, marked, according to Weitenkampf (*American Graphic Art,* p. 102), the culmination of a short period of successful practice of aquatint in America. In 1819 Hill sent for his wife, Ann (Musgrove) Hill, and his son, and soon after their arrival he removed with them to New York, which was his home for the rest of his active professional life.

Hill's earliest work in America comprises a series of small magazine plates in black-and-white, including his views of Richmond, Va., and York Springs, Pa. Later he engraved a series of much larger plates which he colored by hand, "Picturesque Views of American Scenery," after paintings by Joshua Shaw. Weitenkampf notes as evidence of craftsmanship the use of a much coarser, more open grain in these plates than in the earlier series of smaller size. Known as the *Landscape Album,* this series was published by Carey of Philadelphia in 1820 and republished in 1835 by Thomas T. Ash of the same city. Weitenkampf calls attention to the existence of an earlier state of the engraved title-page bearing the date 1819 and the name "Moses Thomas" in place of Carey, which would seem to indicate a transfer of publishers before the plates were issued. Hill paid tribute to the grandeur of the "American Rhine" in a set of still larger plates entitled the *Hudson River Portfolio,* which he aquatinted after watercolors by W. G. Wall. The series was published in 1828 by Catlin of New York and was reissued by Henry I. Megarey. Owing to some renumbering of the plates this group has become "the despair of the collectors."

About 1836, when the popularity of aquatinting had waned, Hill retired to a lonely upland farm on the Nyack turnpike, thirty-five miles from New York and a half mile from the village of West Nyack. Here he died fourteen years later. His son, John William Hill—a painter as well as an engraver, and leader of the Pre-Raphaelite school in America—and later his grandson, John Henry Hill, carried on the family tradition into the twentieth century. In 1901, when Weitenkampf visited the farm-studio, the walls were hung with prints and paintings tracing the development of three generations of artists. One of Hill's grandsons was the mathematical astronomer, George W. Hill [*q.v.*].

[Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912), "Am. Scenic Prints," *Internat. Studio,* July 1923, and "Hackensack Disciple of Ruskin," *N. Y. Times,* Supp., Dec. 8, 1901; D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907), I, 126–27, II, 221-27; "John Hill, Aquatinter, and His 'Landscape Album,'" *Bull. of the N. Y. Pub. Lib.,* June 1920; C. W. Drepperd, *Early Am. Prints* (1930); John Henry Hill, *An Artist's Memorial* (1881).] M. B. H.

HILL, JOHN HENRY (Sept. 11, 1791–July 1, 1882), foreign missionary and educator, was born in New York City. At the age of sixteen he graduated from Columbia College and embarked on a mercantile career. In 1821 he married Frances, daughter of John W. Mulligan of his native city. After twenty years spent as a business man, he entered the Protestant Episcopal seminary at Alexandria, Va., and in 1830 was ordained priest in Norfolk by Bishop Richard C. Moore. An enthusiastic Phil-Hellenist, he volunteered at once for service on a foreign mission to Greece, the first established by his church. He and his wife proceeded immediately to Athens, arriving as the Greek Kingdom was being established. They at once opened schools for both boys and girls—the first schools in Athens since the expulsion of the Turks. When the Greek government in the following year provided for the education of boys, the Hills devoted

themselves entirely to the education of girls. In this they were remarkably successful, increasing their enrolment in a relatively expensive private school from 167 in the first year to 700 in 1880, and at the same time broadening the training to include not only elementary but also secondary and normal courses. Their school acquired great prestige as providing the best education for girls in the whole Greek-speaking world and attracted many pupils from the wealthiest and most enlightened families. The training of teachers was one of their principal aims, and through their own example at Athens and that of numerous schools founded by their graduates they exercised a profound influence on female education in Greece, and their school served as prototype for many others. This was facilitated by the fact that they made no effort to proselytize but worked always in cordial cooperation with the Greek Church and government, giving advice and help in the development of the national schools. Along with their other work they conducted a free school in the Agora for the poorer classes.

Hill gained the respect of foreigners as well as natives and for thirty years was chaplain of the British Legation. The Greek government gratefully recognized his great services to the country by repeatedly offering him decorations, which he always refused, and in 1881, on the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the girls' school, King George I sent him an official letter of thanks. Five years before his death he became blind but still continued to direct the work with the aid of his very capable wife. His funeral was the occasion for a remarkable demonstration of popular sorrow. At the request of the ministry it was public and observed with all the honors due to a taxiarch or grand commander. Theatres and shops were closed and the trams ceased running. The municipality of Athens erected a marble monument over his grave. The institution founded by him and his wife still continues as the Hill Memorial School. A scholar and theologian as well as educator, Hill translated a number of books into Greek and received honorary degrees from several American universities. Although his manner was somewhat blunt and abrupt, he was a devoted friend to the people he served for more than fifty years and was regarded by the Greeks as one of themselves. His work deserves a place among the finest examples of American missionary achievement.

[*The Churchman*, July 15, Aug. 5, 12, 26, 1882; the *Church Eclectic*, Oct. 1882; C. C. Tiffany, *Hist. of the Protestant Episc. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (1895), pp. 446–47; *Jour. of the Proc. of the Convention of the Protestant Episc. Ch. of . . . Va., 19 May 1831* (1831); *N. Y. Times*, July 9, 1882.]

W. L. W—t., Jr.

HILL, JOSHUA (Jan. 10, 1812–Mar. 6, 1891), United States senator, was born in Abbeville District, S. C. He was of Irish extraction, his ancestors settling first in Virginia, and later removing to South Carolina. His father was a man of moderate means. Tutored under John H. Gray and Moses Waddell, he later prepared himself for the practice of law and then went to Georgia, where, after residing for a time in Monticello, he settled in 1848 at Madison. Soon he was drawn into politics. Having grown up with strong Whig and Unionist principles, he followed Benjamin H. Hill—not a kinsman—into the American or Know-Nothing party and was elected to Congress in 1856 as an American, defeating Linton Stephens [*q.v.*]. He served until January 1861. When the Constitutional Union party was organized in Georgia in 1860 in a last effort to stave off civil war, Hill took part in the deliberations and went as a delegate to the Baltimore Convention, which nominated Bell of Tennessee for the presidency. He was a bitter and outspoken opponent of secession, and on Georgia's leaving the Union in January 1861, he declined to join in the letter addressed by the other Georgia congressmen to the speaker and resigned rather than withdraw with them. Returning to Georgia, he flatly refused to have anything to do with the war and on two occasions he had opportunity to assert his principles. In 1863, when he was placed in nomination for governor against Joseph E. Brown, he represented the conservative element and the growing Union sentiment of north Georgia, but he polled only 18,000 of the 65,000 votes cast. Again, in the following year, after Sherman had devastated Georgia from the Tennessee line to Atlanta and had taken the city, the Federal commander thought the time ripe for a movement to separate Georgia from the Confederacy. He had interviews with certain prominent Georgians and sent emissaries to Governor Brown and Alexander H. Stephens, both known to be hostile to Davis' government, and to President Lincoln. Hill was the emissary sent to confer with Brown. Hill also canvassed the legislature extensively in an effort to get a peace movement started from that quarter. This effort, however, proved abortive.

The war ended, Hill threw himself into the work of reconstruction with great energy. He was elected to membership in the state constitutional convention under the Andrew Johnson régime, and in 1866, under the new constitution, he was a candidate for the United States Senate.

In this contest he was defeated by Alexander H. Stephens, who, however, was not allowed to take his seat. In 1868, with Joseph E. Brown and Alexander H. Stephens, he was again a candidate for the Senate. The conservative Democrats, unable to elect Stephens, threw their strength to Hill, who was thus enabled to defeat Brown by 110 votes to 94. The only consolation the embittered Democrats got out of the election was the defeat of Brown, for Hill immediately and frankly voiced his Republican principles and his intention to support the policies of Congress. But despite the fact that he had stubbornly opposed secession, had declined to take part in the war, had led a peace movement during the war, had entered the Republican party, and had worked for the radical reconstruction policies, he never incurred personal odium nor lost the respect of the Georgia people. His term expired in March 1873. On retiring from the Senate he returned to his home in Madison and took no further part in politics except to serve as a member of the state constitutional convention of 1877. Shortly after taking up his residence in Monticello Hill had married Emily Reid, daughter of a prominent planter and spoken of as a woman of beauty and culture. Eight children were born to the couple, four sons and four daughters. The second son, Legaré, against the wishes of his father, entered the war and was killed at the battle of Resaca, in north Georgia. Hill lived to a ripe old age and left a large estate for the time. He was an atheist.

[The best sketch of Hill is that by R. J. Massey in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911). See also I. W. Hill, *Hist. of Ga. 1850–81* (1881); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Morning News* (Savannah), and the *Atlanta Constitution*, Mar. 7, 1891.] R. P. B.

HILL, NATHANIEL PETER (Feb. 18, 1832–May 22, 1900), metallurgist, senator from Colorado, was born at Montgomery, Orange County, N. Y., where his ancestor Nathaniel Hill had settled in 1730. He was the third of the seven children of Nathaniel P. Hill and Matilda (Crawford) Hill. A farmer's boy with preparatory education at the local Montgomery Academy, he entered Brown University, graduating in 1856. In 1856–58 he was assistant in chemistry there, and from 1858 to 1864 instructor and then professor of chemistry applied to arts. Winning the confidence of a group of Rhode Island and Massachusetts manufacturers, he received a commission, in 1864, to investigate the geological and economic features of a tract of land in Gilpin County, Colo. While on this trip he observed the great loss of gold in the stamp mills of Blackhawk and vicinity where the amalgamation process was in use, and noted that the loss increased as surface (oxidized) ores were replaced by sulphide ("refractory") ore. Hill, believing that the metal could be better extracted from these ores by smelting, returned to Colorado twice in 1865, and made two trips to Europe, 1865–66 and 1866–67, to investigate the problem.

Although at that time there were no railroads west of the Missouri River, he transported seventy-two tons of ore to Swansea in Wales for experimentation. Upon the success of the tests which he made there with the assistance of Welsh metallurgists, Hill organized the Boston & Colorado Smelting Company, of which he was general manager from 1867 until his death. Returning to Blackhawk, he built a smelting plant which commenced operation in January 1868. Later he secured the services of Richard Pearce [*q.v.*], who in 1873 developed the refining process by which the precious metals were separated from the copper, thus obviating the necessity of making contracts abroad for this purpose. "Hill's Smelter," as the Boston & Colorado works near Denver were usually called, was typically Welsh, following as a "secret process" a metallurgical procedure which was destined soon to become obsolete. Nevertheless, to Hill's opportune observation that smelting, rather than the amalgamation process, was required for the non-oxidized, deep-level ores is to be credited the inauguration of the great mining era of the Rocky Mountain region.

Hill became mayor of Blackhawk in 1871, soon after his permanent settlement there; he was a member of the Territorial Council, 1872–73, and United States senator from Colorado from 1879 to 1885. The speech on the silver question which he delivered in the Senate on June 20, 1882, in reply to Senator Sherman, received favorable comment from the London *Economist* (Aug. 26, 1882). It was reprinted in Hill's *Speeches and Papers on the Silver, Postal Telegraph, and Other Economic Questions* (1890). He was for some years a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. Upon returning to Denver after the expiration of his term in the Senate, he became proprietor of the influential *Denver Republican*, through which he supported the free coinage of silver. In 1891 he was appointed to the International Monetary Commission and in 1893 was a delegate to the Bimetallic Conference. In addition to his general managership of the Boston & Colorado Smelting Company he was actively interested in real estate and in the development of oil lands in the vicinity of Florence, Colo. He was married in July 1860, to Alice Hale, whom he survived. They had one son and two daughters, all of whom survived their father.

[*Mining American*, July 8, 1916; *National Magazine*, Feb. 1892; *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; P. C. Headley, *Public Men of Today* (1882); Thos. Egleston, *The Boston and Colo. Smelting Works* (1877); *Denver Republican* and *Colorado Springs Gazette*, May 23, 1900; Alumni File, Brown Univ.; correspondence with Hill's brother-in-law, Jesse D. Hale of Denver, Colo., who worked with Hill at the Boston & Colorado plant.] R. C. C—y.

HILL, RICHARD (*c.* 1673–September 1729), Philadelphia merchant, legislator and judge, the son of Richard Hill, a sea captain who in 1673 received a grant of land in Maryland from Lord Baltimore, was born in Maryland and, after having been "brought up to the sea," settled in Philadelphia about 1700. He was a member of the Society of Friends and an intimate of William Penn. In 1700 he married Hannah, widow of John Delaval and daughter of Thomas Lloyd [*q.v.*], deputy governor of Pennsylvania. Soon becoming active in the political life of that colony, he was appointed a member of the Provincial Council in 1703; in 1705 he was elected to the Assembly, and was reëlected the following year. He was chosen mayor of Philadelphia in 1710, and in 1711 an associate justice of the provincial supreme court, in which office he continued until his death. He was again elected mayor of Philadelphia in 1715, 1716, and 1717, and between the years 1715 and 1724 he was a justice of the court of common pleas in Pennsylvania.

Always a dependable and energetic man, he was selected by the Provincial Council to serve on several commissions of great importance, especially those concerned with treaties with the chiefs of the Five Nations. In 1721 he was a member of the commission which placated the Indians at a conference held at Conestoga, Pa., and in 1722 he was sent to Albany, N. Y., on the commission to treat with the Five Nations, whose chiefs were assembled there. He was permanently a member of the Supreme Council's commission on Proprietary Lands, and in 1713 was one of those who went to confer with Lord Baltimore's representatives regarding the boundary between Maryland and Pennsylvania, a dispute that was not ended for half a century.

A story exhibiting Hill's courage and spirit is given by Robert Proud in his *History of Pennsylvania* (I, 472). It had been decided by John Evans [*q.v.*], the new lieutenant-governor of the Province, that for the protection of the colony some regiments of militia should be raised—a proposition not kindly received by the Quakers. Evans carried his point, erected a fort at New Castle, and ordered all ships to stop and pay toll. This regulation met with great opposition, and Hill, who had a sloop ready laden to proceed to Barbados (June 1706), decided to defy it. He boarded his vessel and ordered the captain not to stop at the fort. Even when the guns of the fort fired upon the little sloop, Hill had it keep on its course; and when the commander of the fort overtook the vessel, Hill made him prisoner and carried him to Salem, N. J., for the case to be decided by the Admiral of the Delaware, Lord Cornbury [*q.v.*], who ordered the vessel to continue her voyage and reprimanded the commander of the fort. Hill died in Philadelphia and was buried there on Sept. 5, 1729.

[J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); Robt. Proud, *Hist. of Pa.*, vol. I (1797); C. P. Keith, *Chronicles of Pa. 1688–1748* (2 vols., 1917); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.*, vol. III (1852); John Jay Smith, *Letters of Dr. Richard Hill to his Children* (1854); *Am. Weekly Mercury* (Phila.), Sept. 11, 1729.] J. J.

HILL, ROBERT ANDREWS (Mar. 25, 1811–July 2, 1900), jurist, was born in Iredell County, N. C., the son of David and Rhoda (Andrews) Hill and the grandson of Scotch-Irish forebears who had emigrated to Pennsylvania in the eighteenth century and had later settled in North Carolina. In 1816 his father moved to Giles County, Tenn., thence to Williamson County, where the son was brought up. Called upon at the age of ten to contribute to the support of the family, Robert worked on the farm and gained his education by devoting his spare time to study. By 1833 he was able to combine school-teaching with his farm work, and in that year he was married to Mary Andrews. In 1834 he was elected constable, serving until his election in 1836 as justice of the peace. While in this office he read law and in December 1844 he resigned to launch upon a legal career. Settling in Waynesboro, Tenn., he practised in partnership with Elijah Walker until 1847, when he was elected by the legislature attorney-general for the circuit. He was reëlected in 1854, but in 1855 the office was made elective by popular vote, and Hill, who was a Whig, was defeated. He then moved to Jacinto, Tishomingo County, Miss., where he entered into a law partnership with John F. Arnold. In 1858 he became probate judge and held the office during the Civil War.

Hill took no part in secession but he gained the respect of both Confederate and Federal leaders. After the war he was appointed chancellor of his district by Provisional-Governor Sharkey and held office until he was appointed United States district judge by President Johnson in 1866. He had served, meanwhile, as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1865, and in the same year he had visited Washington in the interest of the South. There he was instrumental in secur-

ing the suspension of the direct land tax, amounting to about $484,000 in Mississippi, only a small portion of which had been collected. As a federal judge during Reconstruction, Hill had occasion to display the qualities which distinguished him. He desired to enforce United States laws, but he did so with as little oppression and hardship as circumstances permitted. When the act of Apr. 9, 1866, was passed by Congress, giving the negroes civil rights and privileges, he recommended to the state legislature the repeal of all laws in conflict with the provisions of the federal statute, so that litigation might be minimized. The act of Mar. 2, 1867, which declared null and void all state interference with acts of military authorities, he upheld as constitutional, but he further held that it was not designed to deprive citizens of their constitutional rights to fair public trial. With the passage of the act of Apr. 20, 1871, authorizing the president to suppress Ku-Klux disturbances by military force, Hill believed that he should prosecute cases under the law in order to keep the trials in civil rather than military courts. This he did by imposing a nominal fine on those declared guilty of violation of the act, releasing them on their own recognizance under bond to keep the peace toward their fellow citizens.

Hill resigned from the bench on Aug. 1, 1891; he was then a man of eighty. Long interested in education and religion, he had served for many years as a trustee of the University of Mississippi and had been an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Perhaps most satisfying to him was the fact that although he had not been a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1868, he had prepared the provisions regarding the judiciary which had become a part of the fundamental law of the state. Following his resignation from the bench he continued to live at Oxford, Miss., where he spent his last years in peaceful retirement.

[Sources include: *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), vol. I; Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I; J. F. H. Claiborne, *Miss., as a Province, Territory and State* (1880), footnote, pp. 471–72; J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901); *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. V (1902), vol. XIII (1913); *Vicksburg Herald*, July 3, 1900; *Weekly Clarion-Ledger* (Jackson, Miss.), July 5, 1900. There is a manuscript autobiography of Hill in the possession of the Miss. Hist. Soc.]

M. B. P.

HILL, THOMAS (Jan. 7, 1818–Nov. 21, 1891), Unitarian clergyman, scientist, college president, was born in New Brunswick, N. J. His father, Thomas Hill, was in his youth a farmer near Tamworth in Warwickshire. He was a Unitarian, and in 1791, during the prevailing political, religious, and social upheaval in England, emigrated to America in search of religious liberty. Starting business as a tanner in New Brunswick, N. J., where he later served for many years as a judge of the court of common pleas, he married, as his second wife, Henrietta Barker, whose father likewise had been driven from England during the religious persecutions following the Birmingham riot. When young Thomas was only ten years old his father died, but the difference between the Christianity practised in the Hill household and the orthodoxy of the neighbors had already made its impression on the boy, as had the elder Hill's Sunday-afternoon discussions with deitistical friends. The father was a lover of nature, taught his family the scientific names of plants, and awakened an interest in natural science in his children. Before Thomas was twelve he had read works of Franklin and Erasmus Darwin. After three years of formal schooling, during which he showed especial aptitude for mathematics, he entered the office of the *Fredonian* in September 1830 as a printer's apprentice. The fare provided brought on illness and despondency which finally drove him to flight. The next eighteen months, until October 1834, he spent under his eldest brother at Lower Dublin Academy, Holmesburg, Pa. At that time he was inclined towards civil engineering, but since no place offered itself, he was finally apprenticed to an apothecary. By May 1838, he had convinced his brothers of his bent for the ministry, and started to prepare for Harvard. Lacking only knowledge of the classics, he accomplished his preparation in the space of fifteen months; one year under the tutelage of Rufus P. Stebbins [*q.v.*], the Unitarian minister at Leominster, Mass., the remainder of the time at Leicester Academy. After four years in Harvard College, where he attained particular distinction in mathematics and invented an instrument for calculating eclipses and occultations for which he was awarded the Scott Medal of the Franklin Institute, he graduated in 1843. In that year he published a little volume, *Christmas, and Poems on Slavery.* Entering the Divinity School, he graduated in 1845, married Ann Foster Bellows, of Walpole, N. H., and was settled happily for fourteen years as minister at Waltham, Mass. During this period he published two mathematical textbooks, two papers on curves, and *Geometry and Faith* (1849), which was revised and republished in 1874 and almost completely rewritten in 1882. In 1858 he delivered the Phi Beta Kappa oration, *Liberal Education,* at Harvard, and the following year gave a series of Lowell Institute lectures on "The Mutual Relation of the Sciences." In 1859 he was persuaded,

much against his wishes, to accept the presidency of Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio, in which his wife's kinsman, Rev. Henry Whitney Bellows [*q.v.*], was enthusiastically interested. His studies in education fitted him admirably for the post, but the financial insecurity of the college compelled him to spend his energies in securing funds for running expenses. In 1862 the war forced the college to suspend, and Hill was called to the presidency of Harvard.

His administration was not without opposition, because of his liberal theology, predilection towards science, and lack of executive ability. Unfortunately the latter gave some cause for criticism, and the death of his wife in 1864, together with the incurable illness of his second wife, Lucy Elizabeth Shepard of Dorchester, whom he married in 1866, and a breakdown in his own health, saddened Hill's years at Harvard; yet, during a period of war and financial unrest, he introduced the elective system, the Academic Council, and that germ of graduate instruction, the University Lectures, and warmly encouraged scientific investigation.

His resignation was accepted in 1868, and following a year of travel and another representing Waltham in the legislature (1871), he sailed with his friend Agassiz on an expedition to South America. In 1873 he returned to assume the pastorate of the First Church in Portland, Me., where he spent eighteen happy years preaching, writing, lecturing, and interesting himself in scientific and educational experiments. His Lowell Lectures delivered in 1870 were published, somewhat revised, as a series of articles in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* (January 1874–April 1875), and in book form as *A Statement of the Natural Sources of Theology* (1877). In 1876 he published *The True Order of Studies,* giving expression to his belief that education should embrace an organization of all knowledge; in February 1878 he printed in the *Unitarian Review* an address on "Geometry and Biology" in which he cautioned his hearers against Darwin's theory of accidental variation. One of his principal tenets was that "there must be algebraic and geometric law at the basis, not only of each organic form, but of the series of forms" (*Geometry and Faith,* 3rd ed., 1882). He collaborated with G. A. Wentworth in the preparation of *A Practical Arithmetic* (1881). A volume of poems, *In the Woods, and Elsewhere,* appeared in 1888. Four years after his death were published, under the title *Postulates of Revelation and of Ethics* (1895), the lectures he had delivered at the Meadville Theological School on natural theology. In the spring of 1891, as he was returning to Portland from Meadville, he was overtaken by illness at the home of his daughter in Waltham, Mass., where after several months of suffering he died. He was survived by four daughters and three sons, one of whom was Henry Barker Hill [*q.v.*], professor of chemistry at Harvard.

[Sources include Hill's article, "Books that Have Helped Me," in *Forum,* Dec. 1889; memoirs by A. P. Peabody, in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. XXVII (1893) and by H. C. Badger, in *Spirit and Life,* Jan. 1892; J. H. Allen, *Sequel to "Our Liberal Movement"* (1897); *Unitarian Rev.,* Dec. 1891; *Christian Register,* Feb. 18, 1892, and Sept. 5, 1912; *Portland Press,* Jan. 7, 1917; *Tributes to the Memory of Rev. Thomas Hill* (1892); *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Nov. 23, 1891; and an unusually complete file of letters, the basis of a biography in preparation. See also Francis A. Christie, *The Makers of the Meadville Theol. School* (1927), ch. 15; C. W. Eliot, *Harvard Memories* (1923); and T. B. Peck, *The Bellows Geneal.* (1898).]

W. G. L.

HILL, THOMAS (Sept. 11, 1829–June 30, 1908), landscape painter, was born at Birmingham, England, whence in his early childhood his parents, Thomas and Maria Hill, emigrated to the United States. After a common-school education at Taunton and Gardner, Mass., he was apprenticed to a coach-painter, and in 1844 he secured employment in Boston as a decorator, acquiring a wide reputation as a grainer and hair-line scroller. In time his trade took him to Philadelphia, where, at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, he first drew from life. In 1853 one of his canvases was awarded the first prize at the exhibition of the Maryland Institute, Baltimore. Owing to ill health, in 1861 he went to San Francisco and opened a studio. He painted many portraits and won for his large painting, "The Merchant of Venice," the first prize at the San Francisco Art Union in 1865. Encouraged by his success, he went to Paris and enrolled himself in 1866 as a pupil of Paul Meyerheim, who, when shown some of his sketches made at Fontainebleau, advised him to devote himself to landscape. With that object in view, Hill settled in Boston in 1867. While there he painted several New England mountain subjects and the panoramic canvas, "Yosemite Valley," which was exhibited with much journalistic acclaim at the Childs Art Gallery, Tremont Street. The piece was reproduced in 1870 by process of chromo lithography by L. Prang & Company and was also engraved as a frontispiece to J. M. Hutchings' *Scenes of Wonder and Curiosity in California* (1870). The original was acquired by Charles Crocker of San Francisco.

Again on account of his health, Hill returned to California where he could live an outdoor life. He remained chiefly in the Yosemite Valley and at Wawona, Mariposa County. He was a tire-

less worker, carrying his grandiose compositions to a high finish. Especially remarkable for sustained effort was "The Last Spike," a picture commemorating the ceremonies attending the completion of the overland railroad. It contained many figures, each an accurate portrait of the participants in the event. At the Philadelphia Centennial of 1876, Hill was awarded the first landscape prize for his "Donner Lake" and "Yosemite Valley." The former work was bought by Leland Stanford. His "Grand Canyon of the Sierras," which won the medal of the New York Palette Club, was acquired by Mrs. E. B. Crocker of Sacramento, and his "Heart of the Sierras," by E. J. Baldwin of San Francisco. At his death, which occurred at Raymond, Cal., he possessed thirty-one medals of various art societies. Although he was unrepresented at the Chicago and St. Louis expositions, in the estimation of Californians of his own generation he took rank among the century's leading artists. It is possible that the revived popularity, in this century, of the paintings of William Keith, also a painter of romantic phases of California scenery, may eventually lead to a reconsideration among collectors and museum directors of the artistic merits of Hill's very conscientious work.

[There is a biographical sketch of Hill by Robert R. Hill and an account of the painting, "The Last Spike," in Eben Putnam, *Lieut. Joshua Hewes* (1913). Another sketch, not altogether accurate, is contained in S. G. W. Benjamin, *Our Am. Artists* (copyright 1879). A letter relating to his family connections and early life as an artist, written by Hill's nephew, was printed in the *Boston Herald*, Sept. 29, 1929. Other sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Am. Art Annual*, 1909–10; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 2, 1908.]

F. W. C.

HILL, URELI CORELLI (*c.* 1802–Sept. 2, 1875), violinist, conductor, was probably born in Connecticut. He was the son of Ureli (sometimes given as Uri) K. Hill, a Boston musician and organist of the Brattle Street Church, and Nancy Hull, the daughter of Stephen Hull, of Hartford, Conn. George Handel Hill [*q.v.*], known as "Yankee" Hill, was his brother. As a boy Ureli Hill took an interest in music and—probably with little instruction—learned to play the violin. He found his way ultimately into various orchestras and by 1828 was playing first violin in the New York Sacred Music Society, which in 1831, under his baton, gave the first complete performance of *The Messiah* in New York City. In 1836 he went to Cassel to study with Ludwig Spohr and on his return to New York became one of the city's most popular violin teachers, despite the fact that he was not a distinguished performer. He best deserves remembrance for his part in the founding of the Philharmonic Society of New York, which he served for the first six years as president, later as vice-president, and finally as a member of the board of directors. At the initial concert of the society, given Dec. 7, 1842, he played with the first violins, and during the first five seasons he conducted eight of the orchestra's concerts. In the year following the establishment of the Philharmonic Society he organized a string quartet which is said to have been the first of its kind in the city to give public performances. Samuel Johnson, one of its critics, remarked of it that it was "a miserable failure, artistically and financially," and added that it would be a "gross flattery" to call Hill a third-rate violinist (Ritter, *post*, p. 202), but the quartet's soirées were popular, and Hill's enthusiasm for good music never waned.

In other ventures Hill met disheartening failures. He invented a piano which he claimed could not get out of tune because of its small bell tuning-forks, which took the place of wire strings. At considerable expense he exhibited the instrument in London and New York, but it was an entire failure in both cities. About 1847 Hill went to Cincinnati, but after three or four years he returned to the East. He was induced to invest heavily in real estate in Paterson, N. J., but the profit which he expected to reap from his investments did not materialize. He continued his musical career, taught for several years at the Conservatory of Music in Newark, and carried on his orchestra work, but his rôle became more difficult. As old age came upon him he found himself unqualified to meet the higher demands made upon its performers by the Philharmonic Society and in 1873 he resigned. Still later he tried to hold a position at Wallack's but failed. Unable then to bear the double disappointment of his artistic and business failure, he committed suicide at his home in Paterson.

[G. H. Hill, *Scenes from the Life of an Actor* (1853); F. L. Ritter, *Music in America* (1883); J. G. Huneker, *The Philharmonic Soc. of N. Y.: A Retrospect* (n.d.); H. E. Krehbiel, *The Philharmonic Soc. of N. Y.: A Memorial* (1892); *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 4, 1875.]

F. H. M.

HILL, WALTER BARNARD (Sept. 9, 1851–Dec. 28, 1905), lawyer, educator, was born in Talbot County, Ga. His father was Judge Barnard Hill, a native of Massachusetts, who went to Georgia in 1822, first settling in Talbotton, but later at Macon. His mother was Mary Clay Birch, a native Georgian, said to be a relative of Henry Clay. In the spring of 1868 Hill entered the University of Georgia as a sophomore half-advanced. He was graduated with honors in 1870 and in the following year completed both the one-year law course and the requirements for the M.A. degree, thus receiving three degrees

in three years. On graduation he entered upon the practice of law in partnership with his father at Macon, and when only twenty-one he was appointed on a commission to revise the code of Georgia. On the elevation of his father to the bench, he formed a law partnership with Nathaniel E. Harris, a classmate at the university and later governor of Georgia. Chief Justice Simmons of the state supreme court declared that Hill was the best brief maker he had ever known at the Georgia bar, and he was generally referred to as "the scholar of the Georgia bar." For five years he was a member of the law faculty of Mercer University at Macon. He was one of the organizers of the Georgia Bar Association and served as its secretary, 1883–86, and as president, 1887–88. Throughout his connection with the Association he was most active in using the organization of lawyers to effect needed reform in legal procedure and in raising the standard of legal education and admission to the bar. He was also a member of a committee of the American Bar Association appointed to make a study of the business of the federal courts with a view to relieving the congestion on the docket of the United States Supreme Court, which was at the time about five years behind with its calendar. The circuit courts of appeal developed as the result of the work of that committee. Aside from his legal activities Hill was an outstanding figure in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was also interested in the cause of prohibition in Georgia, being called the "apostle of prohibition" in the state. He wrote occasional speeches and essays of which the most important, probably, was *Anarchy, Socialism, and the Labor Movement,* published in 1886.

In 1899 the board of trustees of the University of Georgia elected Hill chancellor, breaking the long tradition of electing a clergyman to the office. In a few years he injected into the university community a new impulse, a new vision, a new determination. This spiritual revival was his prime contribution to higher education in the state. His tangible accomplishments, however, were of first importance. He induced the governor and the board of trustees of the university to visit the University of Wisconsin in order to see a great modern state university in operation; he allayed the bitter hostility of the less liberal leaders of certain denominations; he prevailed upon the legislature in 1900 to recognize the university in the annual appropriations bill; and he obtained appropriations for several new buildings, the first to be erected in many years. He also gained for the institution a new library, presented through the generosity of a personal

Hill

friend, and began a campus-extension movement which ultimately resulted in the expansion of the campus from 36 to 1,200 acres. Through his efforts also the system of university secondary-school inspection and certification was initiated with funds which he secured from the General Education Board, and, most important of all, under his guidance the College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts was reorganized involving the creation of a State College of Agriculture, though the act creating the college was passed the year after Hill's death. It has been calculated that the money value of the legislative appropriations and private gifts obtained by the university during the six years of Hill's administration was nearly three times as much as the institution had received from similar sources in its entire history up to that time. When Hill died suddenly in the winter of 1905 from an attack of pneumonia, his passing was regarded as truly disastrous. In 1879 Hill married Sallie Parna Barker, of Macon, Ga. To them four children, two sons and two daughters, were born. Hill was a reserved man with little joviality or popular appeal, but those who were associated with him in any intimate way retain lasting impressions of his nobility of character.

[*Report of the Twenty-third Ann. Sess. of the Ga. Bar Asso.* (1906); *Bull. of the Univ. of Ga.*, memorial number, May 1906; Albert Shaw, "A Great Citizen of Ga.," *Am. Monthly Illustrated Rev. of Revs.*, Feb. 1906; sketch by W. W. Landrum in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. IV (1908); the *Atlanta Jour.*, Dec. 28, 29, 1905.]

R. P. B.

HILL, WILLIAM (1741–Dec. 1, 1816), South Carolina ironmaster and Revolutionary soldier, is said to have been of English stock transplanted to north Ireland, where he was born. Upon arriving in America, he settled in York County, Pa., but soon migrated to what is now York County, S. C., in April 1762 taking out a land grant for 100 acres on Bowers Mill Creek. Before the Revolution he acquired grants aggregating some 5,000 acres, in various localities, but mainly near Nanny's Mountain, where iron ore was believed inexhaustible. With Isaac Hayne [*q.v.*] he began iron-works on Allison's Creek, and in March 1776 secured a loan of £1000 currency from the South Carolina treasury to complete it. In 1779 he advertised Æra Furnace in blast, offering—wholesale or retail—farm tools, smiths' tools, kitchen-ware, swivel-guns, and cannon up to four-pounders with their balls. He also advertised for a hundred negroes, but is said to have had to send "all the way to Troublesome Iron Works in Virginia" for labor (Hill, *post*). The furnace operated on the catalan plan, the ore being reduced with charcoal

from Hill's timber lands. In 1780 he supplied most of the different kinds of cannon balls used at the siege of Charleston. Although carefully guarded, the iron-works were burned by the British in June 1780, and Hill lost his home, grain mill, sawmills, negro houses, and ninety negroes. Leaving his family in a log hut, he joined Gen. Thomas Sumter [*q.v.*] as lieutenant-colonel of militia and soon after fought at Williamson's Plantation. He distinguished himself at Rocky Mount, and although wounded in the arm at Hanging Rock, was present at King's Mountain and fought at Fishdam Ford and Blackstock's.

After the Revolution he served many terms in the South Carolina legislature. In 1783 he was a justice for Camden District, and from 1785 to 1799 he was a member of the county court of York. He rebuilt Æra Furnace in 1787 and built Ætna Furnace the next year, utilizing a simple method of blowing his fires by a fall of water, which gave a more regular blast than bellows, without freezing. Besides slaves, he employed miners, founders, woodcutters, and colliers, whom he paid in iron. Since the nearest river landing from which he could ship his product was at Camden, seventy miles away, Hill became active in transportation schemes. In 1782 he was a member of the House committee on improvement of inland navigation; he was a charter member of the Santee canal company and of the Catawba company, and commissioner for making navigable the Broad.

In 1795 Hill and the executors of Hayne advertised the iron-works for sale, with brick house, gristmill, sawmills, and 15,000 acres of land; but in 1798 he was still operating and sold to the state fifty horsemen's swords and fifteen field-pieces with cannon balls. In 1815, "having waited near thirty years," as he said, for certain errors in Revolutionary history to be corrected, he undertook the task himself and dictated his memoirs, largely to justify General Sumter. Hill was a vigorous personality; in the legislature he spoke often and in his community he wielded great influence. He was survived by four sons, two daughters, and his widow who was Jane McCall; and he is buried in an unmarked grave at Bethel Presbyterian Church, near York.

[County records, York, S. C.; state archives, Columbia, S. C.; *The Statutes at Large of S. C.*, vols. VI, VII (1840), IX (1841); *Gazette of the State of S. C.* (Charleston), Nov. 24, 1779; *City Gazette and Daily Advertiser* (Charleston), May 12, 1795; address by D. H. Hill, in *Yorkville Enquirer* (York, S. C.), Oct. 28, 1919; *Col. William Hill's Memoirs of the Revolution* (1921); M. A. Moore, *Reminiscences of York* (n.d., 1870?); J. M. Swank, *Hist. of the Manufacture*

of Iron in All Ages (1884); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures,* vol. I (1866).] A. K. G.

HILLARD, GEORGE STILLMAN (Sept. 22, 1808–Jan. 21, 1879), lawyer, man of letters, was born in Machias, Me., the son of John and Sarah (Stillman) Hillard. In 1828 he graduated with first honors from Harvard College. After teaching for two years under George Bancroft in the Round Hill School in Northampton, he entered the Dane Law School in Cambridge; received his A.M. from Harvard in 1831 and his LL.B. in 1832; was admitted to practice in 1833; aided George Ripley for a year in conducting the *Christian Register,* a Unitarian weekly; and in 1834 opened a law office with Charles Sumner and became editor of the *Jurist.* In 1835 he married Susan Tracy Howe, daughter of Judge Samuel Howe [*q.v.*] of Northampton. Their one child, a son, died in infancy. In 1835, also, he was elected to the state House of Representatives. Hillard was ambitious of success at the bar, in politics, and in literature, and his career began auspiciously. He had a retentive memory, cultivated taste, unfailing amiability and cheerfulness, high moral character, and a strong sense of public duty; but since he lacked sufficient health, vigor, and money, his divided aims overtaxed him and he never achieved the eminence to which he seemed destined. Although he had many of the higher qualities of an advocate, he was respectable rather than distinguished as a lawyer. For the rough and tumble of politics he was decidedly unfit; he seldom got reëlected to anything. He was president of the Common Council of Boston, 1846–47; a state senator in 1850, and a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1853, contributing the "Letters of Silas Standfast to his Friend Jotham" to the *Discussions on the Constitution Proposed to the People of Massachusetts by the Convention of 1853* (1854); city solicitor from 1854 until 1855, when the irruption of the Know Nothings turned him out; and United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts, 1866–71. In spite of his warm friendship with Charles Sumner, he clung with fatuous loyalty to the Whig party, accepted the Fugitive-Slave Law of 1850 without a murmur, and went with his party into limbo. His greatest talents were literary and forensic. He was master of rhetoric and an excellent though seldom a profoundly moving orator. His occasional addresses, such as that on the *Relation of the Poet to His Age* (1843), delivered Aug. 24, 1843, before the Harvard chapter of Phi Beta Kappa, were famous in their day. To Sparks's *Library of American Biography* (1 ser. II, 1834), he contributed a *Life of Captain*

John Smith; he edited *A Memorial of Daniel Webster from the City of Boston* (1853); he wrote a campaign biography, *George B. McClellan* (1864), and was the author of a number of other memoirs, including the *Memoir and Correspondence of Jeremiah Mason* (privately printed, 1873; Kansas City, Mo., 1917), and various contributions to the *Proceedings* of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He wrote twenty-three articles for the *North American Review*. His edition in five volumes of the *Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser* (1839) was an advance on previous editions. His most substantial work, and the fullest revelation of his character, is his *Six Months in Italy* (1853; 21st ed., 1881), the product of his travels in 1847–48. To Nathaniel Hawthorne he was a tactful, helpful friend in a period of difficulty. In 1873 he suffered a stroke of paralysis from which he never recovered fully. He died at his home in Longwood, near Boston, after a second stroke.

[Memoir by F. W. Palfrey and reminiscences by other members in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vols. XVII (1880) and XIX (1882); *Library of Harvard Univ., Bibliographical Contributions*, no. 46 (1892), 18–19, 26–27; *Cat. of the Private Library of the late Hon. G. S. Hillard . . . To be Sold at Auction* (1879); *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 21 (obituary and editorial), 22, 23, 1879; E. L. Pierce, *Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner*, vols. III, IV (1893); Julian Hawthorne, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and his Wife* (1884), vol. I; Samuel Longfellow, *Life of H. W. Longfellow* (2 vols., 1886); W. D. Howells, *Literary Friends and Acquaintance* (1900).]

G. H. G.

HILLEBRAND, WILLIAM FRANCIS (Dec. 12, 1853–Feb. 7, 1925), chemist, the son of William and Anna (Post) Hillebrand, was born in Honolulu. His father, a native of Germany, was a physician, a botanist, and a member of the Privy Council of King Kamehameha V; his mother was an American. The son's first schooling was at Oahu College, Punahou, and at the College School, Oakland, Cal. He entered Cornell University in 1870, where he stayed until 1872. That summer, while at Bonn, Germany, he decided upon his profession, but only because his father suggested chemistry. He matriculated at Heidelberg, where he studied under Bunsen, Kirchhoff, Blum, the younger Leonhard, Karl Klein, and Treitschke, and received the degree of doctor of philosophy, *summa cum laude*, in March 1875. Just before his death the University awarded him the honorary degree of doctor of natural philosophy, because of his many discoveries in the field of chemical geology.

Hillebrand's first research, in collaboration with Thomas Herbert Norton, was on the preparation, for the first time, of the metals cerium, lanthanum and "didymium" (J. C. Poggendorff, *Annalen der Physik und Chemie*, vol. CLVI, 1875). Working alone he showed that these are trivalent rare-earth metals, and not divalent alkaline earths (*Ibid.*, CLVIII, 1876; *Philosophical Magazine*, February 1877). During three semesters at Strassburg, he studied organic chemistry with Fittig and microscopical petrography under Rosenbusch. In the winter of 1877–78 he took courses in metallurgy and assaying at the Royal Mining Academy in Freiberg. In the fall of 1878 he returned to the United States. The next summer he went to Colorado, where he worked as assayer at Leadville until 1880, when he became chemist of the Rocky Mountain Division of the United States Geological Survey at Denver. In November 1885 he was transferred to the Washington laboratory.

Within less than a decade after joining the Geological Survey, Hillebrand began to be known for his accurate and complete analyses of minerals and rocks. Laying especial stress upon the determination of the elements which occur in very small percentages, because of their significance to the geologist, he discovered that the igneous rocks of the Rocky Mountain region contain larger percentages of barium and strontium than are found in similar rocks farther east and west. To make such analyses required new methods, or the adaptation and improvement of existing ones. He was active in such work, and was the first to publish a consistent outline for the complete analysis of a silicate rock. Appearing first as a fifty-page section of *Bulletin 148* (1897) of the United States Geological Survey, this outline was four times revised, enlarged, and separately published by the Survey (*Bulletin 176*, 1900; *305*, 1907; *422*, 1910, partly revised when reprinted in 1916; and *700*, 1919). The first and third revisions were translated into German.

In 1890 Hillebrand announced the discovery of nitrogen in the gas evolved when uraninite is dissolved in acids (*American Journal of Science*, November 1890; United States Geological Survey *Bulletin 78*, 1890). Some peculiarities of the gas led him to suspect that there was some other element in it. He pointed out that the summations of his analyses would be correct if the gas were half as dense as nitrogen. Before he was able to follow the matter up, Sir William Ramsay discovered (1895) that hydrogen, argon, and helium (the last-named gas up to that time had been known only by lines in the sun's spectrum), are evolved from cleveite; and soon afterwards, working with uraninite supplied by Hillebrand, Ramsay found that the gas evolved from it is a mixture of nitrogen and helium.

Hillebrand was appointed chief chemist of the

Bureau of Standards in 1908, and held the position until his death. Under him the chemistry division increased greatly in the scope of its work. From 1892 to 1910 he was professor of general chemistry and physics in the National College of Pharmacy (after 1906 a part of George Washington University). He was active in the American Chemical Society; he served on its committee on coal analysis, and for years was chairman of the supervisory committee on standard methods of analysis. He was president of the society in 1906, and at one time or another was assistant or associate editor of its three journals. He was a member and then fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a member of the American Society for Testing Materials, the Geological Society of Washington, the American Philosophical Society, and the National Academy of Sciences; a charter member of the Washington Academy of Sciences, corresponding member of the Göttingen Gesellschaft, honorary member of the Colorado Scientific Society. In 1916 he was awarded the Chandler Gold Medal by Columbia University.

Hillebrand was a man of wide interests outside his professional field. He enjoyed books of biography and travel, and liked gardening, bird study, piano playing, the game of skat. He was fond of baseball and was an enthusiastic fisherman. He married Martha Westcott of Perrysburg, Ohio, in 1881, and they had two sons.

[Autobiographical sketch written for eventual use in the preparation of a biographical memoir for the National Academy of Sciences; F. W. Clarke, "Biographical memoir of William Francis Hillebrand," with bibliography, *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XII, no. 2 (1928); letters selected by Hillebrand and marked "of possible interest to my biographer"; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; sketches in *Science*, Mar. 6, 1925, and *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, Apr. 1925.]

C. E. W.

HILLEGAS, MICHAEL (Apr. 22, 1729–Sept. 29, 1804), merchant, first treasurer of the United States, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Michael and Margaret Hillegas. His father, an emigrant from the Palatinate, was a naturalized citizen of Pennsylvania, a prosperous merchant, and a respected leader of the German population. His son was given the best education afforded at the time by the parochial schools and academies of Philadelphia, and at an early age entered his father's counting-room. When he was twenty-one, upon his father's death, he became manager of the business and one of the administrators of his father's estate. Later he invested in sugar refining and in the manufacture of iron and amassed a considerable fortune. His first public service was that rendered in 1762 as a commissioner to locate and erect Fort Mifflin, Pa. He was a member of the provincial Assembly of Pennsylvania, 1765–75, and during this time was a member of the commission to audit and settle the accounts of the general land office and other public accounts. He was a member of the board of commissioners to improve the navigation of the Delaware River in 1771; a member of the committee of observation for Philadelphia, 1774; and on June 30, 1775, was appointed treasurer of the Pennsylvania committee of safety. A month later, July 29, 1775, Hillegas and George Clymer were made joint treasurers of the united colonies, by action of the Continental Congress, being styled "Continental Treasurers." Meanwhile, on May 30, 1776, he assumed the additional duties of treasurer of the Province of Pennsylvania. When Clymer took his seat in Congress, Hillegas was made sole Continental Treasurer, Aug. 6, 1776, and on Sept. 6, 1777, he was appointed treasurer of the United States of America. He continued to serve until Sept. 11, 1789, after the Treasury Department had been established by act of Congress, under the federal Constitution. During the Revolution he contributed a large part of his fortune, by gift or loan, to the support of the army, and in 1781 he was one of the first subscribers to the Bank of North America. By direction of the Pennsylvania General Assembly he compiled and published in 1782 Volume I of *Journals of the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*, covering the period between Nov. 28, 1776, and Oct. 2, 1781. Apparently this task stimulated his interest in the preservation of historical material, for in a letter of Aug. 20, 1781, to the governor of New Hampshire he suggested "the propriety of each legislature in the Union adopting measures similar to those taken by this state for the above purpose" (Egle, *post*). Upon the discovery of anthracite coal in Pennsylvania about the first of the year 1792, Hillegas with some others formed an association called the Lehigh Coal Mining Company which purchased several thousand acres from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania but probably never mined any great quantity of coal. He was an alderman of Philadelphia from 1793 until the year of his death, and an associate justice of the mayor's court. He was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, Apr. 8, 1768. At one time he was a vestryman of Christ Church. "Hillegas . . . is a great musician," wrote John Adams, "talks perpetually of the forte and piano, of Handel, etc. and songs and tunes. He plays upon the fiddle" (*The Works of John Adams*, vol. II, 1850, p. 429). On May 10, 1753, he mar-

ried Henrietta Boude, daughter of Samuel and Deborah Boude of Philadelphia, by whom he had ten children. He died in Philadelphia.

[E. St. C. Whitney, *Michael Hillegas and His Descendants* (1891); M. R. Minnich, *Memoir of the First Treasurer of the U. S.* (1905) and "Some Data of the Hillegas Family," in *Am. Hist. Reg.*, Sept. 1894; Emil Baensch, in *Trust Companies*, Sept. 1917; W. H. Egle, in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1888; J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); G. Morgan, *The City of Firsts* (1926); *Relfs Phila. Gazette*, Sept. 29, 1804; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Oct. 1, 1804.] J. H. F.

HILLHOUSE, JAMES (Oct. 20, 1754–Dec. 29, 1832), congressman, was born at Montville, Conn., the son of William Hillhouse and the grandson of the Rev. James Hillhouse, the first minister of Montville, who came to America from County Londonderry, Ireland, about 1720. His mother was Sarah Griswold, the sister of Matthew Griswold [*q.v.*]. At the age of seven he was adopted by his uncle, James Abraham Hillhouse of New Haven. He graduated from Yale College in 1773, took up the study of law, was admitted to the bar, and inherited the practice of his uncle, who died in 1775. On the outbreak of the Revolution, he was appointed lieutenant of a company of volunteers raised in the town of New Haven in December 1776. He became lieutenant of the 2nd company of Governor's Foot Guards in May 1777, and captain of the company two years later. In July 1779 he took part in the successful defense of New Haven against the invasion of the British under Tryon. Elected as a representative of New Haven to the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1780, he was repeatedly returned to the office, and in 1789 he began a service of two terms in the upper house of the legislature. Although he was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1786, 1787, and 1788, he did not attend. In 1790, however, he was elected to the Second Congress of the United States and took his seat in the House in October 1791. He was also a member of the Third and Fourth Congresses and in December 1796 was elected to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate caused by the resignation of Oliver Ellsworth [*q.v.*]. He was three times reëlected. He supported the Jay Treaty, maintaining it to be "as good a Treaty as we had a right to expect, and as he had ever expected to obtain." Upon the retirement of Jefferson as vice-president in 1801, he was chosen president *pro tempore* of the Senate. In political sympathies he was a Federalist, but he feared the concentration of power in the hands of the president of the United States, and in 1808 he submitted to the Senate a proposal that seven amendments be added to the federal constitution

Hillhouse

(*Propositions for Amending the Constitution of the United States,* 1808). These amendments provided for the annual election of representatives, a term of three years for senators, the abolition of the office of vice-president, a term of one year for the president, who would be chosen by lot from among the senators, the confirmation of appointments by the House of Representatives as well as by the Senate, and the ratification by both houses of removals from office. Hillhouse also introduced a resolution for the repeal of the Embargo. He resigned from the Senate in 1810. In this same year he was appointed commissioner of the school fund of Connecticut which had accrued from the sale of the lands reserved by Connecticut at the time the state ceded its title to western lands to the federal government. From 1795 to 1810 the fund had been in the hands of a commission of eight who were inexperienced financiers and was a tangle of unpaid interest and depreciated securities. In a light sulky Hillhouse traveled through the unsettled country, inspected the properties and met the state's debtors, and administered the fund so well that when he resigned in 1825 to superintend the construction of the Farmington and Hampshire Canal, he handed over to the state an augmented and well-invested fund. In 1814 he was one of the delegates of Connecticut to the Hartford Convention to protest against the conduct of the War of 1812. He was treasurer of Yale College from 1782 until his death. He was twice married: on Jan. 1, 1779, to Sarah Lloyd of Stamford, who died Nov. 9, 1779, and on Oct. 10, 1782, to Rebecca Woolsey of Dosoris, Long Island, who died Dec. 30, 1813. From this second marriage there were two sons, one of whom was James Abraham [*q.v.*], and three daughters. Hillhouse died at New Haven, Dec. 29, 1832.

[Leonard Bacon, *Funeral Discourse Pronounced at the Interment of the Hon. James Hillhouse, Jan. 2, 1833* (1833), reprinted in the *Quart. Christian Spectator*, June 1833; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. III (1903); E. E. Atwater, *Hist. of the City of New Haven* (1887); Margaret P. Hillhouse, *Hist. and Geneal. Colls. Relating to the Descendants of Rev. Jas. Hillhouse* (1924); *The Public Records of the State of Conn.* (3 vols., 1894–1922); *Columbian Register* (New Haven), Jan. 5, 1833.] DeF. V–S.

HILLHOUSE, JAMES ABRAHAM (Sept. 26, 1789–Jan. 4, 1841), poet, was born in New Haven, Conn., the eldest child of James [*q.v.*] and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse. Entering Yale at the age of thirteen, he withdrew before the end of his freshman year and eventually received his A.B. degree with the class of 1808. Upon taking his master's degree in 1811, he delivered an oration on "The Education of a Poet."

The following year, at the anniversary of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, he read "The Judgment," a vision-poem describing the day of final retribution. Though highly praised by contemporary critics, it is labored in imagery and conventional in conception. The poem was published in 1821. His plans for a business career being interrupted by the War of 1812, he retired from Boston, where he had resided for three years after his graduation, and returned to New Haven. At this period he wrote two verse dramas, *Demetria* and *Percy's Masque*. In 1819 he visited England. In London he first published *Percy's Masque* (1819), a five-act drama which owes its inspiration to Bishop Percy's ballad, "The Hermit of Warkworth." Returning to America in 1820, Hillhouse engaged in business as a hardware merchant in New York City. In 1822, he married Cornelia Lawrence, eldest daughter of Isaac Lawrence, a wealthy merchant of New York, and the following year he removed to New Haven, where he built a house on Pierson-Sage Square. Here he spent the remainder of his life in study and literary pursuits. In 1824, he wrote *Hadad* (1825), a blank-verse drama in five acts based upon the Biblical narrative of Absalom's rebellion. His introduction to this piece informs the reader that "The peculiar feature of this poem is ascribable to the Book of Tobit, where the supernatural throws a mystical wildness over a touching narrative of human interests." This, the longest and most pretentious of his dramatic poems, received the greatest praise from his contemporaries. It is, however, less important than *Demetria,* a romantic tragedy of intrigue, written in 1813 and published in 1839. Though highly conventional in plot and feeble in character drawing, *Demetria* may fairly be called his best poem because of the purity of its style and the elegance of its verse. For a man of his scholarly inclinations and apparent leisure his literary output was extremely small. Almost all his writings are contained in two slender volumes: *Dramas, Discourses, and Other Pieces* (1839).

[Some biographical material is found in the notes to his poem, *Sachem's-Wood* (1838); and in C. W. Everest, *The Poets of Conn.* (1843); the most accurate biography is in F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); family history is given in Margaret P. Hillhouse, *Hist. and Geneal. Colls. Relating to the Descendants of Rev. Jas. Hillhouse* (1924); the most judicious contemporary criticism of his poetry, though at times too laudatory, is found in the *Southern Lit. Messenger,* Apr. 1841, pp. 329–35; other articles are listed in Poole's *Index to Periodical Literature.*]

H. W. S—g—r.

HILLIARD, FRANCIS (Nov. 1, 1806–Oct. 9, 1878), legal writer, was born in Cambridge, Mass., the son of William Hilliard, a printer and bookseller, and his wife Sarah Lovering. The first Hilliard came to New England in 1635 and the family settled in New Hampshire. Francis' grandfather, Timothy, was pastor of the First Parish Church in Cambridge from 1783 until his death in 1790. Francis left Harvard with some thirty-seven members of the class of 1823, who had rebelled at the disciplinary measures imposed upon a classmate, but with the most of these he received his degree in 1842, out of course. In 1826 he attended Harvard Law School for a few months. He was admitted to the Middlesex bar, and to the Suffolk bar in 1830. He practised law in Boston with some success and married Catherine Dexter Haven, daughter of Samuel Haven. After residing in Dracut, Dedham, and Cambridge, the couple finally settled in Roxbury. Hilliard served as a member of the legislature, commissioner of insolvency, and judge of insolvency for Norfolk County. On the establishment of the Roxbury police court in 1855, he was appointed its first judge. He died in Worcester, Mass.

He early abandoned practice for writing and published the following treatises, the most of which went through more than one edition: *Elements of Law* (1835); *An Abridgment of the American Law of Real Property* (2 vols., 1838–39); *A Treatise on the Law of Sales of Personal Property* (1841); *The Law of Mortgages* (1853); *The Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Real Property* (1858); *The Law of Torts* (1859); *A Treatise on the Law of Bankruptcy and Insolvency* (1863); *The Law of Injunctions* (1865); *The Law of New Trials* (1866); *The Law of Remedies for Torts* (1867); *The Law of Contracts* (1872); *The Law of Taxation* (1875); *American Law: A Comprehensive Summary of the Law in its Various Departments* (2 vols., 1877–78). At the time that he wrote, judges and lawyers lacked legal treatises which cited American decisions and showed how far the English common law had been followed by American courts or modified to suit new conditions. Textbooks presenting cases from all states were also needed in order to encourage the development of national judge-made law rather than particularistic local doctrines. Hilliard was one of the first and most voluminous of the authors who met these needs.

His chief distinction lies in the fact that he wrote (1859) the first treatise in English on Torts, a work which devoted much more attention to the common features of the various wrongs than Addison's later book on the English law, *Wrongs and Their Remedies, Being a Trea-*

tise on the Law of Torts (1860). Although philosophical writers on law had long recognized that private wrongs, as distinguished from breaches of contract and crimes, formed a separate legal category, practical text-writers before Hilliard regarded such wrongs as too divergent in nature for unified treatment, and merely discussed some distinct wrong, like assault or libel or trespass. Even as late as 1871, the *American Law Review* stated, "We are inclined to think that Torts is not a proper subject for a law book" (January 1871, p. 341). Hilliard's book thus marks the beginning of a revolution in legal thought. Unfortunately, his execution of his projects was inferior to his conception. He cannot be ranked with writers like Story, whose systematic analysis of the principles which ought to govern some branch of the law, illuminated by Continental as well as English experience, actively helped to create a body of American judicial and legislative rules adapted to the just settlement of disputes in a new age and country. Hilliard for the most part stated the decisions with little indication of his own views even where authorities conflicted. Sometimes he omitted important cases. His books are justly described by contemporary reviewers as neither very good nor very bad. First in the field, they made litigation less difficult and costly than if they had not been written; but they were rapidly superseded. Only a genius could have written well on the numerous widely separated subjects which he attempted.

[Date of birth, sometimes erroneously stated as 1808, from *Vital Records of Cambridge, Mass.*, vol. I (1914); W. T. Davis, "Hist. of the Bench and Bar," in *Professional and Industrial Hist. of Suffolk County*, vol. I (1894); William Allen, *The Am. Biog. Dict.* (3rd ed., 1857); D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Middlesex County*, vol. I (1890); L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877); *Am. Law Rev.*, Jan. 1879; "Remarks of Francis Hilliard, Esq. Standing Justice of the Police Court . . . at the Opening of said Court . . .," *Roxbury City Doc. No. 15* (1855); "Francis Hilliard's Legal Treatises," *Monthly Law Reporter* (Boston), Apr. 1865; reviews of individual treatises in *Am. Law Rev.*, Oct. 1866, Jan., July 1867, Jan., Oct. 1869, and *Southern Law Rev.*, St. Louis, Apr. 1874; *Worcester Daily Spy*, and *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 11, 1878.]

Z. C., Jr.

HILLIARD, HENRY WASHINGTON (Aug. 4, 1808–Dec. 17, 1892), lawyer, congressman, author, was born in Fayetteville, N. C. He graduated from South Carolina College in 1826 and after studying law in the office of William C. Preston [*q.v.*], Columbia, S. C., he went to Athens, Ga., and in 1829 was admitted to the bar. From 1831 to 1834 he held the first chair of English literature in the University of Alabama and acquired a state-wide reputation as an orator. Finding a professor's life monotonous, he abandoned it and settled at Montgomery to practise law and enter politics. Identifying himself with the Whig party, he served in the state legislature from 1836 to 1838 (*Biographical Directory of the American Congress*, 1928), and was one of the youngest delegates to the Whig national convention of 1839. He was defeated for Congress on the Whig ticket in 1840 and as a reward for party services was appointed, May 1842, chargé d'affaires to Belgium, in which office he served until June 1844. Returning to the United States, he was nominated for Congress from the Montgomery district in 1845 and was the first Whig to be elected from that district and the only Whig to be elected from the state in that year. In 1847 he was reëlected without opposition and continued to serve until 1851 when he refused to be a candidate.

From the beginning of his political career Hilliard was the leader of the forces in the state which were hostile to secession. He opposed the Wilmot Proviso, but supported the compromise measures of 1850. He was a prominent delegate to the state "union" convention in 1851 and was largely responsible for the convention's taking the position that a state has no constitutional right to secede. He was the political opponent of William L. Yancey [*q.v.*] throughout his life and was regarded as the only man in Alabama who could meet Yancey on the platform on equal terms. Every political question of any importance between 1840 and 1860 was debated by the two men, and their debates attracted nation-wide attention. Hilliard was a keen debater and a masterly stump speaker.

The rising tide of secession in Alabama swept him from his political moorings. In 1854 he left the Whigs and became a Know-Nothing. In 1857 he entered the ranks of the Democratic party, and in 1860 he voted the Constitutional Union ticket. At the next election in which he participated (1872) he voted for Horace Greeley. These shifts of party loyalty were denounced by his political enemies and Hilliard won a reputation for vacillation in party matters. From his own point of view, however, he was quite consistent. He was a supporter of the Constitution and the Union and he voted and worked for the party which offered him the best opportunity to oppose efforts to destroy them. In the Alabama convention in 1861 he led his last fight against secession. All his eloquence was used to defeat the ordinance. He appealed to the delegates to remember the debt they owed the Union for their growth and prosperity, and warned them that it would be a difficult thing for a group of agricultural states to conduct a gov-

ernment and protect their citizens successfully. His own comment on his failure is that they "heard me respectfully, but did not give me their sympathy" (*Politics and Pen Pictures,* p. 310). He took no part in the organization of the Confederate government, but when President Lincoln called for volunteers he became a supporter of that government on the ground that the coercion of a state was a usurpation of authority by the president, and justified Southern resistance. In 1861 he was Confederate commissioner under appointment of President Davis, to influence Tennessee to secede from the Union. He organized "Hilliard's Legion" and served in the West in Bragg's army with the rank of colonel. On Dec. 1, 1862, he was honorably discharged from service, having resigned to give his attention to his personal affairs. He returned to Montgomery and resumed the practice of law.

After the war he made his home in Atlanta, Ga., and practised there. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1876. In 1877 President Hayes appointed him minister to Brazil, where many Southerners had settled at the close of the war, the appointment being a friendly gesture toward these voluntary exiles. Hilliard's period of service fell during the time that the emancipation of slaves was in progress in Brazil, and he lent a support to those who were agitating a quicker and more drastic method which attracted wide notice. In 1881 he returned to Atlanta, where he died. He had some literary skill, prepared the introduction and notes for a translation of Alesandro Verri's *Roman Nights* (1850), and was the author of a novel, *De Vane: A Story of Plebeians and Patricians* (1865). His best work, however, was done in his reminiscences, *Politics and Pen Pictures at Home and Abroad* (1892). He also published a collection of his early speeches under the title *Speeches and Addresses* (1855). He was twice married: first to a Miss Bedell; and second to a Mrs. Mays, née Glascock.

[A good critical study is Toccoa Cozart's "Henry W. Hilliard," in *Trans. Ala. Hist. Soc.,* vol. IV (1904); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vol. I, gives an excellent picture of the political struggles in which he engaged; the story of his rivalry with Yancey may be found in J. W. Du Bose, *The Life and Times of William Lowndes Yancey* (1892); see also A. D. Jones, *The Am. Portrait Gallery* (1855); W. Brewer, *Ala. Her Hist., Resources, War Record, and Public Men* (1872); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.,* vol. III (1921); *Am. Rev.,* Dec. 1849; *Atlanta Constitution,* Dec. 18, 1892.]

H. F.

HILLIS, DAVID (November 1788–July 8, 1845), Indiana pioneer, was born in Washington County, Pa., the son of William Hillis, a soldier in the Revolution, and Jane (Carruthers) Hillis, whose father was a planter on the James River, in Virginia. The family was caught in the westward movement and reached Kentucky in 1791. When twenty years of age, David migrated to Indiana Territory. He obtained a large tract of land near Madison, southwest of Cincinnati, where he built a cabin on the bluffs of the Ohio. In time he became one of the most extensive farmers in his part of the commonwealth. He employed many men to clear his farm and bring it under cultivation, and later a number of tenants lived on his lands. During the territorial period, the Indian frontier was but a short distance from his home, the natives were hostile, and Hillis of necessity became an Indian fighter. In the War of 1812, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 6th Indiana Militia (*Indiana Magazine of History,* March 1924, pp. 13–14), and led several attacks on the Indian villages along the forks of the White River. Hillis also went to the relief of Capt. Zachary Taylor who was in charge of Fort Harrison, just north of Terre Haute on the Wabash. From 1813 to 1814 he was lieutenant in Captain Dunn's company of rangers.

Having somehow acquired a fair education during his youth, Hillis served as a civil engineer and was employed by the federal government as a surveyor of public lands in Indiana, Illinois, and southern Michigan. A short time after Indiana entered the Union as a state, he was elected an associate judge of the Jefferson County circuit court. He had no training for such an office, but is said to have "displayed a legal acumen unusual in one not bred to the law," (Woollen, *post,* p. 174) and to have satisfied the attorneys who practised before him. He was elected to the lower branch of the general assembly of Indiana in 1823, and reëlected five times before 1832. In the latter year, he was chosen to the upper house and reëlected in 1835, the senatorial term being three years. In the exciting state election of 1837, when both parties were divided over the extensive internal improvement system launched in 1836, Hillis was a candidate for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with David Wallace [*q.v.*]. Both Wallace and Hillis, who were elected, championed the simultaneous construction of the whole system of public works, while the opposing candidates, also Whigs, called "modifiers" or "classifiers," advocated the completion of but one or two of the improvements at first, and others later. After his term as lieutenant-governor was finished, Hillis was again elected to the Indiana house of representatives, in 1842 and in 1844.

He belonged to the religious sect known as Seceders, and was the mainstay of the church

of that faith in Madison. He also opposed all secret societies, and believed that no Christian could properly belong to one. His first wife, whom he married in 1812, was Ealia Werden, by whom he had three children; his second, Margaret Burk, by whom he had two children.

[*Ind. State Jour.*, 1837, 1842, 1845; journals of the House and Senate of Ind., 1823–44; W. W. Woollen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883); letters of John Dumont to James H. Stewart (election of 1837), in Stewart, *Recollections of the Early Settlement of Carroll County* (1872); information from descendants.]

W. O. L.

HILLIS, NEWELL DWIGHT (Sept. 2, 1858–Feb. 25, 1929), clergyman, author, was born at Magnolia, Iowa, the son of Samuel Ewing and Margaret (Hester) Hillis. On his father's side he was descended from John Hillis, who settled in Chester County, Pa., about 1690, and on his mother's, from an ancestor who came to Pennsylvania from Amsterdam in 1740. Fire swept away his parents' property and the family removed to Nebraska, where Newell could get only a common-school education in the intervals of work on the farm. He was already an insatiable reader. At the age of seventeen he entered the service of the American Sunday School Union and became a successful organizer of Sunday schools and union churches in Nebraska, Utah, and Wyoming, often sleeping in dugouts and deserted log houses, sometimes in the vicinity of hostile Indians. He established the first Sunday school in Wyoming, in a saloon. He graduated at Lake Forest College, Ill., in 1884, and in 1887, at McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago. On Apr. 14 of this year he married Annie Louise Patrick of Marengo, Ill., who later achieved some prominence as a writer. Called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church of Peoria, Ill., he was ordained by the Presbytery of Peoria on May 1, 1887. From 1890 to 1895 he was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Evanston, Ill., whence he was called, December 1894, to succeed Prof. David Swing in the pulpit of Central Church (independent), Chicago. Here he attained widening reputation as preacher and lecturer.

In 1899 he was called to Plymouth Congregational Church, Brooklyn, made famous by the pastorates of Henry Ward Beecher and Lyman Abbott, and accepted the invitation notwithstanding the strong efforts of his Chicago parishioners to retain him. The difficulties arising from changing conditions in the older part of Brooklyn he met successfully by his brilliance as a preacher and by practical contributions to social betterment. He carried to completion the Plymouth Institute, an organization for educational and recreational purposes, and secured its endowment. The stained-glass windows, which were his project, depicting great events and leaders in the history of freedom, drew week-day throngs to the church. He was greatly interested in city planning and preached a series of discourses on the duty of making cities beautiful. His illustrated lecture, "A Better America," was used by the government during the World War and is now widely employed by patriotic agencies. He felt deeply the importance of the early entrance of the United States into the war and between August 1914 and April 1917 he lectured in 250 cities on the nation's moral obligation to join the Allies, a procedure which sundered many friendships and brought him thousands of threatening letters. When the first Liberty Loan was announced he was selected by the group of American bankers to write the statement regarding it sent out to the American churches. In connection with each of the "drives" he toured the country, at one time being the central figure in the raising of one hundred million dollars in forty-six days, speaking three and four times a day in the cities of thirty states. The British government published one of his addresses as a war document and distributed nine million copies. A too-sanguine promotion by Hillis of investments in Canadian timber lands resulted in financial embarrassments which for several years caused him anxiety, severe criticism, and chagrin, and led to harassing lawsuits. Throughout the ordeal, however, his church stood by him loyally.

He had unusual capacity for utilizing effectively the results of wide reading. Attractive thought and kindling imagination, fused in sympathetic eloquence, combined to make him a speaker and writer of great charm. His sermons, which he never wrote before delivery, were reported stenographically and revised on Monday mornings. During his Plymouth pastorate of twenty-five years more than a thousand of these were printed, one each week, in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, a record unsurpassed except by Charles H. Spurgeon of London. Hillis delivered about a hundred lectures each year and wrote an article weekly for the press. A cerebral hemorrhage in January 1924 terminated his active ministry; but after eight months of complete rest he was able to preach frequently and to travel somewhat extensively with his wife. He also completed a long-planned life of Christ. Among the twenty-five or more books by him, of which over a million copies have been issued, are *A Man's Value to Society* (1896), *The Investment of Influence* (1898), *Great Books as Life-Teachers* (1899),

The Influence of Christ in Modern Life (1900), *Building a Working Faith* (1903), *The Quest of John Chapman* (1904), *The Contagion of Character* (1911), *The Story of Phaedrus* (1914), *Studies of the Great War* (1915), *Great Men as Prophets of a New Era* (1922). He also edited *The Message of David Swing to His Generation* (1913), and *Lectures and Orations by Henry Ward Beecher* (1913). In 1930 *After Sermon Prayers of Newell Dwight Hillis* was published.

[M. M. Hester, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of John Lawrence Hester and Godfrey Stough* (1905); *Brooklyn Eagle, N. Y. Times,* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Feb. 26, 1929; editorial in the *Congregationalist,* Mar. 7, 1929; H. D. McKeehan, *Anglo-American Preaching* (1928); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29.]

E. D. E.

HILLMAN, THOMAS TENNESSEE (Feb. 2, 1844–Aug. 4, 1905), industrialist, one of the Tennesseeans who invaded the new Birmingham industrial district and left an indelible impression upon the new Alabama, was the son of Daniel and Ann (Marable) Hillman, and was born in Montgomery County, Tenn. Both his father and his grandfather, descendants of a long line of Dutch ironmasters, were practical iron men of New Jersey, who for many years made iron in Kentucky and Tennessee. Thomas spent his early boyhood about his father's furnace in Lyon County, Ky. At the age of seven he was severely injured by a fall from a horse which made him an invalid for six years and from which accident he never fully recovered. He was a boy of ambition and pluck, however, and although his back was weak he insisted on going hunting like other boys, his father sending along slaves to carry him on their shoulders. At fifteen he went to Louisville where he worked in a rolling-mill, returning home the next year to enter Vandusia Academy, near Nashville, where he remained for two years. Upon leaving school he joined his father's Empire Coal Company in Trigg County, Ky. This concern made bar and sheet iron which supplied about eighty per cent of the Southern field. Between the years 1855 and 1862 the firm is said to have cleared $1,300,000.

During the Civil War young Hillman managed the Center and Empire furnaces. On his twenty-first birthday his father gave him a fifty-thousand-dollar interest in the company and made him manager. On July 25, 1867, he married Emily S. Gentry of Nashville. They had no children. In 1879 Hillman entered the mercantile field in Nashville, but within a year that inspiring genius of the new Birmingham district, H. F. De Bardeleben [*q.v.*], had interested him again in iron making. He removed to Birmingham and in association with De Bardeleben built the Alice Furnace No. 1, which began operation Nov. 30, 1880, the first iron furnace to be built in the city proper. Hillman was made president and general manager, the company being capitalized at a quarter of a million dollars. In 1883 Alice No. 2 ("Big Alice") was completed. The following year Hillman entered the combination of interests under the leadership of Enoch Ensley of Memphis, the corporation being known as the Pratt Coal & Iron Company. Later Ensley's dominating personality and his habit of claiming credit for the success of the Alice furnaces caused Hillman to induce the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company to buy into the Pratt concern, thus forcing Ensley out of control (1886). Hillman was made vice-president, and under his direction were built the four furnaces comprising the first unit of the Tennessee Company's new plant at Ensley, now a part of the greater Birmingham. The Tennessee Company became the largest interest in the region and some twenty years later was absorbed by the United States Steel Corporation (November 1907).

Hillman, in 1904, with G. B. and H. E. McCormack, Erskine Ramsay, and others, formed the Pratt Consolidated Coal Company, consisting of nine separate coal interests with fifty-four mines having a daily capacity of 12,000 tons. He was president of this company at the time of his death. He was also a director of the Birmingham Railway, Light & Power Company, a director of the First National Bank of Birmingham, and president of the Ensley Railway Company (electric). For him were named the Hillman Hospital (a county institution) and the Hillman Hotel of Birmingham. He died in Atlantic City, N. J., in the summer of 1905, at the age of sixty-one.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; Ethel Armes, *The Story of Coal and Iron in Ala.* (1910); G. M. Cruikshank, *Hist. of Birmingham and Its Environs* (1920); *Memorial Record of Ala.* (1893), vol. II; *Birmingham Age-Herald,* Aug. 5, 1905; *Nashville Banner,* Aug. 7, 1905.] H. A. T.

HILLYER, JUNIUS (Apr. 23, 1807–June 21, 1886), lawyer, congressman, was born in Wilkes County, Ga., the son of Shaler and Rebecca (Freeman) Hillyer. His paternal grandfather, Asa, was a native of Connecticut and served in the Revolutionary War; his maternal grandfather, John Freeman, was a Revolutionary soldier in Georgia. When Junius was fourteen years old his father died and his mother removed to Athens, the seat of the University of Georgia, to educate her three sons. Junius received his

A.B. degree from the university in 1828 and shortly after graduation was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Athens. At twenty-seven he was elected solicitor-general of the western district of Georgia and seven years later he became judge of the superior court in the same district, holding the position for four years, 1841–45. In the stirring campaign of 1851, led by Toombs, Stephens, and Cobb, for the purpose of swinging the people of Georgia to support the compromise measures of 1850, Hillyer supported the triumvirate, helped elect Cobb as governor, and fell heir to the latter's seat in Congress (1851–55). After the election of Buchanan he became solicitor of the United States treasury and held this post until secession forced his retirement.

During his last days in office Hillyer addressed a series of letters to Howell Cobb which are important in that they reveal the ideas of a trained observer of events. Late in January 1861, he believed that none of the border states would follow the South in secession and therefore thought that the approaching Montgomery Convention of seceding states should act with circumspection to avoid alienating them. If, as was anticipated, the Confederate government should establish free trade, Virginia and Maryland, Hillyer felt, would be lost; if the navigation of the Mississippi were obstructed, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky, and Missouri would remain in the Union. Writing on Feb. 9, he strongly argued that free trade with direct taxation as the means of raising revenue in the Confederacy would ruin the cause and urged that a tariff for revenue was the only expedient measure. He was confident that the Republican party would acquiesce in secession, if a collision were avoided until Lincoln's inauguration.

On resigning as solicitor of the treasury, Feb. 13, 1861, Hillyer returned to Georgia and appears to have taken no part in the Civil War nor to have again offered for public office. He lived twenty-five years longer. This quarter-century he devoted to his private law practice, to developing the economic resources of Georgia, and to furthering the educational interests of the state. Long before the Civil War he had been one of the original projectors of the Georgia Railroad. For many years he was a trustee of the University of Georgia and of Mercer University at Macon. He had married, in October 1831, Jane (Watkins) Foster. He died in Decatur, Ga., which had been his home since 1871.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); W. J. Northen, ed., *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. II (1910); *Toombs, Stephens and Cobb Correspondence* (1913), published as Vol. II of the annual report of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the year 1911; *Atlanta Constitution*, June 22, 1886.] R. P. B.

HILPRECHT, HERMAN VOLRATH (July 28, 1859–Mar. 19, 1925), Assyriologist, was born at Hohenerxleben, Germany, the son of Robert and Emilie (Wielepp) Hilprecht. He graduated from the Gymnasium at Bernburg in 1880 and for five years, 1880–85, studied theology, philology, and law at the University of Leipzig. In 1885 he became "repetent" of Old Testament theology at the University of Erlangen and in 1886 he emigrated to Philadelphia as oriental editor of the *Sunday School Times*. He soon became professor of Assyriology in the University of Pennsylvania and in the next year, 1887, he became curator of the Babylonian section of the university museum, both of which positions he held until his resignation in 1911. In 1888–89 he was a member of the first expedition of the university which, under the leadership of John P. Peters, excavated at Nippur, and in 1895, upon Peters' removal from Philadelphia, Hilprecht became scientific director of this excavation. The field work at that time was under the direction of John Henry Haynes [*q.v.*]. Hilprecht's fame as an Assyriologist was established by the publication in 1893 of the first part of his *Old Babylonian Inscriptions, Chiefly from Nippur*, the second part of which appeared in 1896. The inscriptions treated in this study were considerably older than the historical inscriptions previously published and were naturally in a much more archaic script. The beauty and accuracy of Hilprecht's copies and his skill as a translator were at once recognized.

Since, according to the law, all antiquities excavated within Turkish territories belonged to the government, those found at Nippur were taken to Constantinople. In 1893 Hilprecht was asked to reorganize the Imperial Ottoman Museum at Constantinople and until 1909 he was practically in charge of the museum. Meantime he projected four series of publications of the materials from Nippur, of which he was to be the editor. Of these, fourteen volumes of texts appeared. Hilprecht himself wrote two of these as well as two volumes for Series D, "Researches and Treatises." In 1900 he went to Babylonia for a second time. Haynes had discovered an archive of several thousand tablets there and, as scientific director, Hilprecht wished to be on the spot. Three years later his *Exploration in Bible Lands during the Nineteenth Century* was published—a book which soon precipitated the "Hilprecht Controversy" and ultimately led to his retirement. On page 532 of this work he spoke of an unopened clay letter addressed "To Lush-

tamar" as if it were found in the "Temple Library" at Nippur, whereas the label on the tablet, which was exhibited in the museum, showed that it had been bought with a collection and probably did not come from Nippur at all. When confronted with the fact, instead of acknowledging a careless mistake, Hilprecht accounted for the discrepancy by a story that seemed improbable and for some years he sought to maintain his position. Finally in 1911 he resigned his posts at the University of Pennsylvania, spent a year in travel, then settled for several years in Hesse-Nassau in Germany. After the war he returned to Philadelphia and became a naturalized American citizen.

Hilprecht's influence on Assyriological research in the United States was, in spite of the cloud which obscured his last years, great and beneficial, for he was a thorough and an excellent teacher. He inaugurated a careful and beautiful type for copying cuneiform texts and not only practised it himself, but successfully taught it to his pupils. Professors Albert Tobias Clay [*q.v.*], Daniel David Luckenbill, William John Hinke, and Arno Poebel—to mention but a few—learned their science at his feet and learned to emulate his accuracy and skill. During the early years of his career in America he set a high standard in the publication of texts, and this had a beneficial effect. Had he maintained the same high standard in all his later work and had he been generous in according recognition to his associates, no cloud need have darkened his career. In the book which contained the unfortunate reference to "Lushtamar" he was often at pains to discredit the work of John Henry Haynes, who was field director at Nippur during the expeditions of the nineties and who had worked heroically, almost alone at times, in a deadly climate. Hilprecht's treatment was—to say the least—ungenerous, and the impression sometimes given that the discovery of the "Library" should be credited to himself, unfair. Haynes came home a broken man—broken not only in health, but in spirit—partly because of this treatment. Another manifestation of this foible, in what was otherwise a noble nature, appears in the statement from Hilprecht's own hand in several editions of *Who's Who in America* that the university museum contained "over fifty thousand Babylonian antiquities, for the greater part presented by him." In reality these antiquities were the University's share of the finds exhumed at Nippur, due it because it had furnished all the money with which the excavation had been carried on. The Turkish government chose to employ the fiction that it presented them to Hilprecht in recognition of his services to the Imperial Ottoman Museum. Morally he was bound to pass them on to the organization which had furnished the funds. Except by a fiction they were never his. In 1886 Hilprecht was married to Miss S. C. Haufe. She died in 1902 and on Apr. 24, 1903, he was married to Sallie (Crozer) Robinson, the daughter of Samuel Aldrich Crozer of Philadelphia.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *Am. Jour. of Scientific Languages*, Apr. 1908; the *Nation*, May 2, Nov. 21, 1907, Feb. 13, May 7, 1908; *Jour. of Biblical Literature*, vol. XLV, pts. 3 and 4 (1926); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), *Evening Star* (Washington), *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 20, 1925.]

G. A. B—n.

HIMES, CHARLES FRANCIS (June 2, 1838–Dec. 6, 1918), educator and scientist, was born in Lancaster County, Pa. His paternal ancestor, William Heim, came to America from the German Palatinate, arriving in Philadelphia, Aug. 29, 1730. His maternal ancestor, Jacob Lanius, also from the Palatinate, came to Philadelphia, Sept. 11, 1731. His father was William D. Himes, born in New Oxford, Adams County, Pa., in 1812; and his mother, Magdalen, a daughter of Christian and Ann Lanius of York County, Pa. When Charles Francis was still a small boy his parents moved to New Oxford. Here he attended an academy conducted by Dr. M. D. G. Pfeiffer. He entered Dickinson College as a sophomore in the spring of 1853 and was graduated in June 1855 at the age of seventeen. After graduation he was instructor for a year in mathematics and natural sciences at the Wyoming Conference Academy, Wayne County, Pa., and the following year he taught in the public schools of Missouri. Following a short period of teaching at the Baltimore Female College, in 1860, when only twenty-two years old, he was appointed professor of mathematics at Troy University, Troy, N. Y. Here he remained until 1863 when he went to Germany, where he attended the University of Giessen. Returning to America in 1865, he was elected to the chair of natural science at Dickinson College, and remained with the college for thirty-one years. In 1885 the natural-science department was divided and he was made professor of physics. After the resignation of President James A. Macauley in 1888 he served as acting president for one year. He was a teacher of exceptional force and originality: his lectures were clear and logical; and he kept well abreast of the science of his day. In 1865 he started elective laboratory courses at Dickinson, which was one of the first colleges to offer such courses. He made a special study of photography and became a leading authority on certain branches of that

science. In 1869 he was appointed on the United States government expedition to observe at Ottumwa, Iowa, the total eclipse of the sun. His official report appeared in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, October 1869; and in addition he published *Some of the Methods and Results of Observation of the Total Eclipse of the Sun, August 7th, 1869* (1869). From 1872 to 1879 he was associated with Spencer Fullerton Baird [*q.v.*] of the Smithsonian Institution in the preparation of the *Annual Record of Science and Industry for 1871–78* (8 vols., 1872–79). In 1884 he organized at Mountain Lake Park, Md., the first summer school of photography. He published many articles of scientific and pedagogical interest, among which are "On the Convergence of the Optic Axes in Binocular Vision" (*American Journal of Photography*, September 1862); "Discussion of the Phenomenon of the Horizontal Moon by Aid of the Stereoscope" (*British Journal of Photography*, Sept. 30, 1864); "Actinism" (*Journal of the Franklin Institute*, May 1885); "The Stereoscope and Its Applications" (*Ibid.*, May, June 1887); "Amateur Photography in Its Educational Relations" (*Ibid.*, May 1889); "The Making of Photography" (*Ibid.*, December 1899); "Photographic Record Work" (*Ibid.*, March 1900); "Treatment of Written Historical Documents for Preservation" (*Ibid.*, March 1907). He also published Heinrich Will's *Tables for Qualitative Chemical Analysis*, translated and enlarged, in 1867; *A Sketch of Dickinson College* (1879); *The True John Dickinson* (1912); *Col. Robert Magaw, the Defender of Fort Washington* (1915); and *Life and Times of Judge Thomas Cooper* (1918).

On Jan. 2, 1868, he married Mary Elizabeth Murray, and two daughters were born to them. At Dickinson College he was active in the affairs of the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity, of which he was one of the founders. His death occurred in Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore.

[*Biog. Annals of Cumberland County, Pa.* (1905); J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. II (1914); *Pa.-German Soc. Proc. and Addresses*, vol. VII (1897), vol. XXX (1924); *Carlisle Herald*, Dec. 7, 1918; *Baltimore American*, Dec. 8, 1918; information from daughter, Mrs. P. E. Vale; personal acquaintance.]

J. F. M.

HIMES, JOSHUA VAUGHAN (May 19, 1805–July 27, 1895), reformer, a leader in the Second Advent movement, was born in North Kingstown, R. I., the son of Stukeley Himes, a West India trader, and Elizabeth (Vaughan) Himes. It had been the intention of the father to educate Joshua at Brown University for the ministry of the Episcopal Church, but in 1817 an unfaithful captain absconded with a ship and cargo, ruining the elder Himes financially. The boy was then apprenticed to a cabinetmaker in New Bedford. During his apprenticeship he became an exhorter and in 1827 he entered the ministry of the Christian Church and was assigned to evangelistic work in southern Massachusetts. In 1830 he was called to Boston as pastor of the First Christian Church. Seven years later he organized the Second Christian Church, of which he remained in charge until 1842. Under his labors it grew from a little handful to such numbers that the Chardon Street Chapel with a capacity of about five hundred was built. Through the influence of William Lloyd Garrison, he became active in the abolitionist movement, and he took a prominent part in other reforms of the day. He helped to organize the Non-resistance Society of Boston in the late thirties, and promoted a manual-training school.

In 1839 he met William Miller, who was preaching that the second coming of Christ was likely to occur about 1843. He accepted Miller's teaching and became his chief assistant. An agitator and a reformer by nature, he turned his restless energy to the crusade of preparing the world for Christ's coming. He organized and financed the Adventist publishing work and at thirty-five years of age was one of the outstanding publicity agents of his day. Previous to his meeting with Himes, Miller had been a rather obscure figure working in the rural sections. As if by magic, Himes opened the great cities to his captain, and within three years Miller's name and doctrine were on the lips of every one. He became a veritable Aaron to the Moses of the Advent movement. Early in 1840 he began at Boston the publication of *Signs of the Times*. This grew into a vigorous weekly. In 1842 *The Midnight Cry* was established in New York, running for one month as a daily and thereafter as a weekly. A huge tent was purchased and Miller and Himes journeyed from city to city holding immense meetings, warning the world of the near advent of Christ. In the larger places visited, papers were started and within two years flourishing little journals had been established in Philadelphia, Rochester, Cincinnati, and elsewhere. Under his direction tracts, pamphlets, and books streamed from the press for distribution to the ends of the earth. Literature was placed on the ships leaving New York; bundles of papers were mailed to post offices and newspaper offices for free distribution. Owing to his direct connection with the publishing work and to the fact that he handled large sums of

money, the press accused him of insincerity and of enriching himself at the expense of his credulous followers. These charges he readily disproved and stood acquitted in the public eye. He was not without faults, however, for at a church trial a few years later some of his earlier actions were shown to be questionable; but his shortcomings appear to have been due to personal weakness in time of stress rather than to insincerity.

Bitterly disappointed that Christ did not appear in 1843 or 1844, he looked for his coming in 1854 but was again disappointed. In the late fifties he sold the *Advent Herald* (formerly *Signs of the Times*) at Boston and moved West, publishing the *Advent Christian Times* in Buchanan, Mich., and Chicago, for some years. Because of differences arising between him and the Advent Christian denomination of which he had become a member, he left it, and in 1878 returned to the Episcopal Church, although his views on the Advent remained unchanged. The following year he took charge of the Vermilion and Elk Point missions, South Dakota, and at the time of his death was rector of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Elk Point. He was twice married: first, in 1826, to Mary Thompson Handy, who died in 1876; and second, in 1879, to Hannah Harley.

[See E. N. Dick, "The Adventist Crisis 1831–1844" (1930), a doctoral dissertation (MS.) at the Univ. of Wis.; J. N. Arnold, *Vital Record of R. I., 1836–1850*, vol. V (1894); I. C. Wellcome, *Hist. of the Second Advent Message and Mission, Doctrine and People* (1874); M. E. Olsen, *A Hist. of the Origin and Progress of Seventh Day Adventists* (1925); *Evening Argus-Leader* (Sioux Falls, S. D.), July 29, 1895. A photograph of Himes's signature (Dick, *ante*) shows that he spelled his middle name "Vaughan."] E. N. D.

HINDMAN, THOMAS CARMICHAEL

(Jan. 28, 1828–Sept. 28, 1868), lawyer, statesman, soldier, was born in Knoxville, Tenn., the son of Thomas Carmichael and Sallie (Holt) Hindman. In 1832 the elder Hindman moved with his family to Jacksonville, Ala., where he served as an agent for the federal government in Indian affairs, then in 1841 he moved to Mississippi and established a large plantation near Ripley. Young Thomas was sent to the local schools in Jacksonville and Ripley and for four years attended the Classical and Commercial High School at Lawrenceville, N. J. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he at once volunteered, was made a lieutenant on the battle-field for conspicuous bravery, and served throughout the war. Soon after returning from the war he was admitted to the bar. He was interested in politics, and, being able as a speaker, in 1851 he canvassed northern Mississippi in behalf of Jefferson Davis against Henry S. Foote in the notable campaign for governor. In 1854 he was himself elected to the legislature. In 1856 he moved to Helena, Ark., where he resumed the practice of law, and that year canvassed the district against the American party. Two years later, on the Democratic ticket, he was elected to Congress, where he took an active part in the contest over the election of speaker in 1859. He was reëlected in 1860 but never took his seat.

In the state election of 1860 Hindman and others joined in a revolt against the "Johnson family," which had controlled the local Democratic party since the state had been admitted to the Union, and brought out Henry M. Rector [*q.v.*], who gained the election in opposition to R. H. Johnson, the regular nominee. After the election of Lincoln Hindman met Foote in a joint debate in Memphis, where Hindman took the position that the time for state action had come. On Jan. 8, 1861, by which time President Buchanan was becoming less yielding to the South, Hindman and Senator R. W. Johnson advised the people of Arkansas to secede. The state convention which assembled on Mar. 4 submitted the question to the people to be voted upon Aug. 5. Hindman and others stumped the Union counties, but upon the bombardment of Fort Sumter, the convention reassembled and took the state into the Confederacy without waiting for a vote of the people. Because of trouble with Rector over martial law and conscriptions, Hindman deserted him in 1862 and supported Harris Flanagin [*q.v.*] for governor.

As soon as Arkansas seceded Hindman resigned from Congress, raised a regiment, and was soon in active service as a colonel. He displayed unusual military capacity and soon rose to the rank of major-general. He was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, with headquarters in Arkansas, and assumed the task of appeasing those who were displeased with Davis' policy of stripping the West of troops. Being too vigorous in enforcing conscription and imposing martial law, he aroused great opposition among the politicians. To allay this opposition Gen. T. H. Holmes was sent to supersede him. Thereupon Hindman took the field and fought with credit the drawn battle of Prairie Grove, Dec. 7, 1862, and soon thereafter, at his own request, he was transferred to the East and took part in the fighting around Chattanooga. While serving under Johnston against Sherman on the road to Atlanta he was so badly wounded in the eye that he was disqualified for further service. After the war he retired to Mexico to engage in coffee planting, but his wife did not like her new sur-

roundings and in 1867 they returned to Arkansas. Against congressional Reconstruction Hindman again took up the cudgels. On one occasion, having listened to an inflammatory address to the negroes by Powell Clayton [*q.v.*], he returned a hot answer. Shortly afterward he was shot by an assassin who fired through a window, killing the general as he sat quietly at home. Hindman had married, on Nov. 11, 1856, Mary Watkins Biscoe, daughter of Henry L. Biscoe, of Helena, Ark.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, vol. X (1899); C. E. Nash, *Biog. Sketches of Gen. Pat Cleburne and Gen. T. C. Hindman* (1898); D. Y. Thomas, *Ark. in War and Reconstruction, 1861–74* (1926); John Hallum, *Biog. and Pictorial Hist. of Ark.*, vol. I (1877); Fay Hempstead, *A Pictorial Hist. of Ark.* (1890); *Daily Ark. Gazette*, Sept. 29, 1868; information as to certain facts from Hindman's son, Biscoe Hindman.]

D. Y. T.

HINDMAN, WILLIAM (Apr. 1, 1743–Jan. 19, 1822), lawyer, Revolutionary leader, United States senator, was the grandson of Rev. James Hindman who upon his arrival from England about 1710 became the rector of Saint Paul's Parish in Talbot County, Md. His father, Jacob Hindman, a prosperous planter of Talbot and Dorchester counties, married Mary, daughter of Henry Trippe, and to them William was born in Dorchester County. He attended the College of Philadelphia (later the University of Pennsylvania) in the class of 1761, and in 1765 he returned from London where he had gone to complete his preparation for the practice of law. He was admitted that year to the bar of Talbot County, but, having inherited large estates, he was compelled to divide his time between law and agriculture until his entry into public life on the eve of the Revolution.

Hindman commenced his public career in 1775 as a member of the Talbot County Committee of Observation, the duties of which were to execute, within the county, the resolves of the Continental Congress and the Maryland Revolutionary conventions. He was a member of the convention which met at Annapolis, July 26, 1775, was chosen by that body treasurer of the Eastern Shore, and signed the Association of the Freemen of Maryland for the maintenance of order and for the support of armed opposition to the mother country. The first state constitution of Maryland went into operation in 1776 and in April of the following year Hindman was chosen a member of the Maryland Senate. He retained his seat in that body until December 1784 and in 1779 fearlessly but unsuccessfully opposed a bill for the confiscation of all British property within the state. He vacated his seat in the

state Senate to serve as a delegate to the Congress of the Confederation until 1788. He was a member of the executive council of the governor of Maryland from 1789 to 1792 and was again serving in the Maryland Senate in 1792 when he was elected to fill out the unexpired term, Second Congress, of Joshua Seney in the United States House of Representatives. He was reëlected to the Third, Fourth, and Fifth congresses and served continuously from Jan. 30, 1793, to Mar. 4, 1799. Hindman was not an effective public speaker and he participated but little in the debates on the floor of the House, but he was consulted on questions of major importance and exerted a strong influence in support of authority, promotion of harmony, and dissolution of discontent. With other Federalists, however, he suffered political unpopularity following the passage of the Alien and Sedition Laws and, after a vigorous contest, was defeated in the congressional election of 1798 by Joshua Seney who had resigned his seat as a Maryland judge to reënter the political arena. Following his defeat Hindman was elected a member of the Maryland House of Delegates and served in that body in 1799 and until Dec. 12, 1800, when he was chosen to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate created by the resignation of James Lloyd. He was continued in the Senate, by appointment of the governor, until Nov. 19, 1801, when he retired from public life. His remaining years were devoted to agricultural pursuits on his estate near Wye Landing. He died, a bachelor, at the home of his brother, James Hindman, in Baltimore.

[S. A. Harrison, *A Memoir of the Hon. Wm. Hindman* (1880); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Archives of Md.*, vol. XI (1892); *Baltimore Patriot & Mercantile Advertiser*, Jan. 21, 1822.]

N. D. M.

HINDS, ASHER CROSBY (Feb. 6, 1863–May 1, 1919), congressman, parliamentarian, was born at Benton, Me. His parents, Albert D. and Charlotte (Flagg) Hinds, died when he was still a boy. He was educated in the common schools of Benton, attended Coburn Classical Institute for a year, and graduated at Colby College in 1883. Soon after graduation he went to Portland and joined the staff of the *Portland Daily Advertiser*, of which a kinsman, Hobart W. Richardson, was then editor. First he learned the printer's trade, then, upon being made a reporter, he was so successful that in 1885 he was invited to join the *Portland Daily Press*. He was actively engaged on this journal for a number of years and at the same time acquired an interest in its ownership. His first acquaintance with legislative operations appears

to have been gained soon after he joined the *Press*, when he covered a session of the Maine legislature and was said to have started an agitation for the removal of the capital to Portland which was defeated only by the intervention of James G. Blaine. When Thomas B. Reed became speaker in the Fifty-first Congress in 1889 he appointed Hinds speaker's clerk, but the adverse results of the elections of 1890 and 1892 relegated him again to his editorial duties. When Reed again became speaker in 1895, Hinds was promoted to the post of clerk at the speaker's table and at the advice of the speaker, who desired to make the position one of dignity and importance, began the study of parliamentary law and procedure.

The diligence and capacity which Hinds displayed in this work made him an invaluable assistant to Speakers Reed, Henderson, and Cannon, and he retained his post at the speaker's table from 1895 to 1911. During his incumbency he was able to bring to completion his monumental work: *Hinds' Precedents of the House of Representatives of the United States* (1907–08), published as *House Document 355*, 59 Congress, 2 Session. This study had had its modest beginnings in a scrapbook in which he posted the rulings of various speakers and other useful material for consultation and had been preceded in 1899 by the publication of a valuable manual on the rules and practices of the House (*House Document 576*, 55 Cong., 2 Sess.). In its final form, containing five volumes of more than a thousand pages each, with a multitude of citations covering the entire history of the House, together with three additional volumes of index and digest, it constituted a work of unique importance. "His great work," says the historian of the House, "happily combines minuteness of research with wideness of vision. Nothing seems to have escaped his eye, or to have blurred his appreciation of the historic value of the slightest incident. . . . Congress should ever be proud that it possessed a teacher whose constructive work must always remain its richest heritage" (D. S. Alexander, *History and Procedure of the House of Representatives*, 1916, Preface, p. xiv). Hinds succeeded Amos Allen as representative of the 1st Maine district in 1911, but his health had broken under the strain of labors on the *Precedents* and his career as a member of the House (1911–17) was not conspicuous. It is also a matter of regret that failing strength had obliged him to abandon a projected biography of Speaker Reed which he would have been admirably qualified to write. His death took place in Washington, D. C. He had married Harriet Louise Estey of Roslindale, Mass., Sept. 3, 1891.

[A. H. Hinds, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Hinds Family* (1899); G. T. Little, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (1909), III, 1537–39; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *N. Y. Times*, May 3, 1919; *Portland Daily Press*, May 3, 8, 1919; *Portland Evening Express and Advertiser*, May 10, 1919.] W.A.R.

HINE, CHARLES DE LANO (Mar. 15, 1867–Feb. 13, 1927), railroad official, author, and organization expert, was born at Vienna, Fairfax County, Va. He was a descendant of Thomas Hine who settled in Milford, Conn., about 1639, and the son of Orrin Eugene Hine, a major in the 50th New York Volunteer Engineers, 1861–65, and of Alma (De Lano) Hine. After graduating from the United States Military Academy on June 12, 1891, and receiving a commission as second lieutenant, he studied law at the Law School of Cincinnati College and in 1893 was admitted to the bar. In 1895 he severed his connection with the army and began the railway service which was to be his life work, although he twice returned temporarily to army life. During the Spanish-American War he served as major, 1st District of Columbia Volunteer Infantry, taking part in the siege and occupation of Santiago de Cuba in July and August 1898. Nineteen years later, in July 1917, he was again called to military service; his first duty was that of commanding trains and military police for the 27th Division at New York; from Aug. 20, 1917, to Jan. 9, 1918, he was in command of the 165th Infantry, at first in the United States and then in France; he was assigned in January to special duties at headquarters (Services of Supply), was transferred as colonel to the Motor Transport Corps in September 1918, and was honorably discharged at Washington on Jan. 10, 1919, after the conclusion of hostilities. In October 1921, he was appointed colonel in the Officers' Reserve Corps.

Dominated by a desire to learn railroading thoroughly, Hine became a freight brakeman in 1895 with the Cleveland, Cincinnati & St. Louis Railroad, and was successively, before 1898, switchman, yardmaster, conductor, and chief clerk and trainmaster for the Cincinnati-Indianapolis division of this road. He thus gained an intimate knowledge of the workings of the railroad machine which, with the background of a legal and military education, an active, inquiring mind, and an interest in human relationships, enabled him to become an organization expert of more than usual importance. After the Spanish-American War, he occupied several positions with minor railroads for short periods, and spent some time engaged in farming in Vienna, Va.,

following his father's death in 1899. In 1900 he was an inspector of safety appliances for the Interstate Commerce Commission. In 1907–08 he acted as receiver for the Washington, Arlington & Falls Church Railway, an electric line. He was the author of two exceptionally vivid books, *Letters from an Old Railway Official to His Son, a Division Superintendent* (1904) and *Letters from an Old Railway Official, Second Series, to His Son, a General Manager* (1912). These two series contain the writer's philosophy of human relations as applied to problems of railroad organization. They are direct, conversational, intentionally filled with homely phrases and railroad metaphors, but skilfully composed and rich in thoughtful suggestions. While many of the problems discussed are local, pertaining to a given time and place, the series in general have elements of value which ensure them a place in the literature of railroad operation. He was also the author of an article on wartime railroading in Mexico contributed to *The Railway Library 1913* (1914).

Hine was an advocate of what he called the "unit system of management." This system he described in detail in a series of articles published in the *Engineering Magazine* from January to June 1912 and in a book entitled *Modern Organization: An Exposition of the Unit System* (1912). As proposed, the plan of reorganization was limited to railroads. From 1908 to 1911 he was organization expert for the Union Pacific System, and as such put his plan into operation on several of the Harriman lines. After the dissolution of the Union Pacific–Southern Pacific combination by order of the Supreme Court, his plan was abandoned. In 1912–13 he was senior vice-president and general manager of the Southern Pacific Railroad of Mexico, and the Arizona Eastern Railroad. In his later years, he was retained as an expert organizer by several railroads, including the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, the Baltimore & Ohio, the Delaware & Hudson, the Erie, and the New York, New Haven & Hartford. In this work, as in his previous work for the Union Pacific, his basic principle was that too much specialization is the lazy man's excuse for shifting responsibility to other people.

In March 1915, Hine married Helen Underwood of Covington, Ky. They had no children. He died in New York City.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1927–28; R. C. Hine, *Hine Geneal.* (1899); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.*, Supp., vol. VI–A (1920); *The Biog. Directory of the Railway Officials of America*, 1913; *Railway World*, July 1914; *Railway Age*, Feb. 19, 1927; *Railway and Locomotive Engineering*, Mar. 1927; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 14, 1927.]

S. D.

HINMAN, ELISHA (Mar. 9, 1734–Aug. 29, 1805), naval officer, was born at Stonington, Conn., the eighth of the nine children of Capt. Andrew and Mary (Noble) Hinman and the great-grandson of Sergeant Edward Hinman who settled in Stratford, Conn., about 1650. He went to sea young and at nineteen commanded a brig in the West-India trade. About 1760 he settled in New London. Early in 1776 he entered Revolutionary service as a lieutenant in the Continental navy, assigned to the *Cabot*, one of Commodore Esek Hopkins' squadron on the New Providence Expedition. Commanded by Capt. J. B. Hopkins [*q.v.*], son of the commodore, the brig bore the brunt of the action with the British ship *Glasgow*. In August Hinman was appointed to command her, and on the list of captains, as established Oct. 10, 1776, he is number twenty. Later he was given command of the ship *Alfred*. After an uneventful cruise in the spring of 1777, the *Alfred* was ordered to France in company with the frigate *Raleigh*, with Capt. Thomas Thompson as senior officer. They sailed in August. Falling in with a large British convoy escorted by four men-of-war, they planned a descent on the convoy and the capture of many prizes, but their scheme was frustrated by circumstances and by the incapacity of Captain Thompson. The ships arrived in France and at the end of December set sail on the return voyage. In March 1778 they fell in with two British ships of inferior force, but the Americans being separated, both enemy ships attacked the *Alfred* and forced her surrender. Thompson, blamed for not coming to her rescue and for fleeing from an inferior force, was tried by court-martial and was dismissed from the navy. Hinman was tried later and acquitted (*Independent Chronicle*, Boston, Mar. 18, 1779). Meanwhile he was confined in Forton prison, but, escaping, he made his way to France and thence home. This ended his Revolutionary service. Finding no further employment in the navy, in the later years of the war he turned to privateering. He commanded the ship *Deane* and the brigantine *Marquis de Lafayette*, but little is known of his success in these ventures. When in 1779 the *Trumbull*, built in the Connecticut River, was unable to pass over the bar, Hinman, it is said, suggested the device used to lift the frigate and float her over (*Records and Papers of the New London County Historical Society*, vol. I, pt. 4, 1893, p. 47). After the war he was engaged in mercantile business and for several years commanded the revenue cutter at

New London. He died at Stonington in his seventy-second year. He had married, on Mar. 1, 1777, Abigail Dolbear, the daughter of George Dolbear of New London.

[R. R. Hinman, *A Family Record of the Descendants of Sergeant Edward Hinman* (1856); L. F. Middlebrook, *Hist. of Maritime Conn. During the American Revolution* (2 vols., 1925); *Records and Papers of the New London County Hist. Soc.*, vol. I, pt. 2 (1890), p. 49; C. O. Paullin, ed., "Out-Letters of the Continental Marine Committee and Board of Admiralty, Aug. 1776–Sept. 1780," *Pubs. of the Naval Hist. Soc.*, vols. IV and V (1914); C. H. Lincoln, *Naval Records of the American Revolution, 1775–88* (1906); G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913).] G. W. A.

HINMAN, GEORGE WHEELER (Nov. 19, 1864–Mar. 31, 1927), editor, publicist, educator, president of Marietta College, was born in Mount Morris, N. Y., the son of Wheeler and Lydia Kelsey (Seymour) Hinman. He attended Mount Morris Academy, entered Hamilton College in 1880, and graduated with honors in 1884. After a little more than a year as a newspaper reporter in Chicago and St. Louis he entered upon advanced studies in economics and public law in the universities of Germany. He studied under Rudolf von Gneist in Berlin and other famous teachers in Leipzig and Heidelberg and received the degree of Ph.D. at Heidelberg in February 1888. He then returned to the United States to begin a long career as a journalist, or publicist, as he preferred to call himself. He joined the staff of the New York *Sun* (1888), then under the editorial direction of Charles A. Dana, and in time acquired the vigorous, plain-speaking literary style of the elder man. In 1891 he married Maud M. Sturtevant of New York City. After nearly ten years with the *Sun* he became editor-in-chief of the Chicago *Inter Ocean* (1898) and later president of the company (1902). His editorial ability made his newspaper a powerful influence in the Middle West, but he and his associates never succeeded in placing it on a sound financial basis. In 1912 Hinman disposed of his interest in the *Inter Ocean*, intending to retire from active editorial work, but in the following year he accepted the presidency of Marietta College. His inaugural address, delivered on Oct. 14, 1913 ("The New Duty of American Colleges," *Marietta College Bulletin*, Dec. 1913, and United States *Senate Document 236*, 63 Cong., 1 Sess.), was a defense of the "representative republic" of the Fathers and a condemnation of the "limitless democracy" which Hinman saw behind the industrial reforms advocated by Presidents Roosevelt and Wilson. "Education has the imperative duty to prepare men either to fall in with this mighty change intelligently or to resist it intelligently—to let them know just what are these institutions which it is proposed to bring from other ages and peoples and substitute for the institutions that we now have." His policy for Marietta College was to secure for its students not only a liberal education, but to give a special education in the problems of the day that every one might know "the verdict of history on such a government as is proposed to us." Among his own students he fortified his position by teaching in great detail a course in the history of the French Revolution. His policies and his personal methods divided the college body into two antagonistic factions. He did not seek, and likewise did not win, much favor from the alumni body. On Jan. 1, 1918, he left college administration and returned to Chicago and newspaper work. A life of retirement was foreign to his nature. In 1921 he became head of the association which published the *Chicago Herald and Examiner*. In March 1923 he resigned this position but conducted a column syndicated in the Hearst papers. His home was at Winnetka, Ill., and there he died in his sixty-third year, active until the end. Although Hinman possessed a commanding figure and seemed to enjoy defending his convictions, he was ordinarily gentle and sympathetic and was always deeply religious. It was not as an educator or college administrator that he made deepest impress on his generation, but as an editor and publicist. He was the last of the old school of personal editors, and the *Inter Ocean* was the last of the personally edited newspapers of Chicago. He differed from his contemporaries in the deliberate choice of his career and in his unusual preparation for its responsibilities, but he did not escape the intense prejudices common to the writers on public questions at the opening of the twentieth century.

[*Sigma Phi Flame*, Oct. 1927; *Marietta Coll. Alumni Quart.*, Apr. 1927; *Hist. of the Class of 1884 Hamilton Coll., 1884–1914* (1914); *Who's Who in America, 1926–27*; *Chicago Herald and Examiner, Chicago Tribune*, Apr. 1, 1927.] E. J. B.

HINMAN, JOEL (Jan. 27, 1802–Feb. 21, 1870), jurist, born at Southbury, Conn., was the twelfth of the fifteen children of Joel and Sarah (Curtis) Hinman. He was descended from Edward Hinman, said to have been of the bodyguard of Charles I, who settled in Stratford, Conn., about 1650. Both his father and his grandfather, Col. Benjamin Hinman, served as officers in the Revolutionary War. Later his father became a prosperous farmer in Southbury. Young Hinman received a common-school education and then began the study of the law. He first studied with Judge Chapman at Newtown and later in the firm of Staples & Hitchcock at New Haven.

Shortly after reaching his majority he was admitted to the New Haven County bar and settled in Waterbury to practise law. On Oct. 9, 1825, he married Alathea Maria Scovill of Waterbury. In 1830 he was appointed a judge of probate for the Waterbury district and held this office for ten years. Having taken an active interest in party politics, he was elected to represent the 5th district in the state Senate in 1836 and was reëlected for the succeeding term. He then served as a member of the House of Representatives for the town of Waterbury. In 1842, while a member of the House, he was elected a judge of the superior and supreme courts, thereby winning the distinction of being the youngest man up to that time elevated to that position.

There was little in Hinman's record to warrant his receiving this honor. During his career as a legislator he spoke seldom and never at length, and in the active practice of his profession he was slow of utterance, indolent, and unmethodical. The limited practice of a country lawyer provided no incentive for wide legal research and it had only been upon rare occasions that he had displayed any considerable knowledge of the law. He was recognized as a leader, however, and his elevation to the bench gave him some inducement to exert himself and an opportunity to display his native qualities of mind. After some nineteen years on the bench he became the chief justice, a post which he held until his death. His opinions, contained in twenty volumes of the *Connecticut Reports,* are simple and direct, and are remarkable for their practical common sense rather than for their erudition. Hinman was an unusually heavy person and was slow and ponderous in his movements. For forty years he maintained the same style in dress and was always to be seen in frock coat and full broad-ruffled shirt.

[R. R. Hinman, *A Family Record of the Descendants of Sergeant Edward Hinman* (1856); 35 *Conn.*, 599–603; *Albany Law Jour.*, Mar. 5, 1870; *Hartford Daily Courant,* Feb. 22, 1870.] L. H. S.

HINSDALE, BURKE AARON (Mar. 31, 1837–Nov. 29, 1900), educator, editor, author, was born on a farm near Wadsworth, Ohio, the son of Albert Hinsdale, who moved from Torrington, Conn., to Ohio, in the fall of 1816, and Clarinda Elvira Eyles, the daughter of other emigrants from Connecticut who had cast their lot in the Western Reserve. He was descended from Robert Hinsdale who came to America in 1637, settling first at Dedham, Mass., and later in Deerfield. He worked on his father's farm and attended the short sessions of the district school until his sixteenth year. He then entered Western Reserve Eclectic Institute (later Hiram College). His student days, scattered over the years from 1853 to 1860, were interspersed with short winter terms of school teaching. At Hiram he found James A. Garfield, first a student and later a member of the faculty and principal of the Institute. Between them developed a lifelong friendship. In 1860 Hinsdale became a tutor in the Eclectic Institute and through the Civil-War period he was one of a small group of instructors that remained at the school. Later, from 1864 to 1869, he held church pastorates in Solon and Cleveland and was for one year a professor in a college which had a brief existence at Alliance, Ohio. During this interval he was assistant editor of the *Christian Standard,* a church weekly published under the auspices of the Disciples of Christ. On May 24, 1862, he had married Mary Eliza Turner of Cleveland who had been a classmate at Hiram.

In 1869 Hinsdale became professor of philosophy, English literature, and political science in Hiram College. In the next year he was made president, and under his administration the institution became a college in fact as well as in name. He continued at its head until 1882, serving as lecturer, preacher, and administrator. During these years also he wrote three books on theological subjects and in 1880, at the request of the Republican National Committee, he wrote a campaign life of Garfield. Upon the death of the President, he published as a Hiram memorial *President Garfield and Education* (1881), a tribute revealing the author's growing interest in the problems of education. Later he edited *The Works of James Abram Garfield* (2 vols., 1882–83). Having won wide recognition as an educator, in 1882 he became superintendent of the Cleveland schools, an office which he held four years. At the time the Cleveland school system was under a cloud of textbook and patronage scandals and it is doubtful whether Hinsdale and the board of education had much in common or ever understood one another. He was not reelected in 1886, but he remained two years in Cleveland largely engaged in compiling his historical study, *The Old Northwest* (1888). He had meanwhile published a collection of articles and addresses under the title: *Schools and Studies* (1884). In 1888 he accepted the professorship of the science and art of teaching at the University of Michigan, and in addition to his teaching he continued to write on the subjects which had long interested him. In his studies in the field of education, he showed himself in his later works to be rather less critical of existing methods of instruction than he had formerly been, supplanting his criticism with constructive meth-

odology. His most important studies of his last period were: *The American Government* (1891); *How to Study and Teach History* (1894); *Jesus as a Teacher and the Making of the New Testament* (1895); *Teaching the Language-Arts* (1896); *Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States* (1898); *The Art of Study* (1900); and *History of the University of Michigan* (1906), posthumously published. Hinsdale died at Atlanta, Ga., in his sixty-fourth year. Although he had never graduated from college, he received academic recognition from Williams College, Bethany College, Ohio State University, Hiram College, and Ohio University.

[Hinsdale's letters and manuscripts were given to Hiram College. For printed sources consult: Herbert C. Andrews, *Hinsdale Geneal.* (1906); Hinsdale's *Hist. of the University of Mich.* (1906), ed. by I. N. Demmon; Samuel C. Derby, memoir in the *"Old Northwest" Geneal. Quart.*, Oct. 1901; *Ohio Archæol. and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1901; F. M. Green, *Hiram Coll. and Western Reserve Eclectic Inst.* (1901); J. R. Angell, memoir in *Nat. Educ. Asso.: Jour. of Proc. and Addresses*, 1901; *Educ. Rev.*, Feb., Mar. 1901; *Mich. Alumnus*, Jan. 1901; *Detroit Free Press*, Nov. 30, 1900.]

E. J. B.

HIRSCH, EMIL GUSTAV (May 22, 1851–Jan. 7, 1923), rabbi, scholar, civic leader, was the youngest child of Samuel Hirsch, chief rabbi of the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, and Louise (Michols) Hirsch. His father, whose influence on his thinking was always evident, was a Jewish scholar of great attainments, with deep philosophic interests. When Hirsch was fifteen years old, his father accepted a call from a Jewish congregation in Philadelphia which transplanted the family to the United States. In Philadelphia, Hirsch studied both at the Episcopal Academy and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1872. From 1872 to 1876 he studied at the Hochschule für die Wissenschaft des Judentums at Berlin, and also at the universities of Berlin and Leipzig. He was greatly inspired as well as instructed by such masters of Jewish lore as Abraham Geiger, Moritz Lazarus, and Herman Steinthal. Returning to America, he preached for a short time in Philadelphia, then at Har Sinai Congregation, Baltimore (1877–78), and at Congregation Adath Israel, Louisville, Ky. (1878–80). During his ministry in Louisville, in 1878, he married Mathilda Einhorn, the daughter of Rabbi David Einhorn [*q.v.*]. In the year 1880 he was called to Chicago Sinai Congregation, left vacant by the resignation of Kaufman Kohler [*q.v.*], his brother-in-law.

He was much sought as lecturer, orator, champion and advocate of worthy causes then unpopular. His power over audiences came not through mere oratory, but from a strong contagious conviction, a keen intellectual analysis of the issues involved, and a mastery of the subject. Sinai pulpit attracted Jews and non-Jews, and opponents as well as proponents of the varied humanitarian causes advocated. He was equally forcible as a writer and editor. He was editor of the *Zeitgeist* (Milwaukee), 1880–83; of the *Jewish Reformer* (New York), 1886; and of the *Reform Advocate* from 1891 until his death in 1923.

As a Jew, Hirsch was known to be extremely liberal. He swept aside forms and ceremonies which he felt had outlived their usefulness. He was the first to have only a Sunday service in the Synagogue, permitting the traditional Jewish sabbath to be unobserved. He had little sympathy with the racial and national interpretation of Jewish life and philosophy, insisting that Jews were a religious people—not a race or nation. He therefore opposed vigorously the Zionist movement, though there was much in its cultural program with which he might have been in complete harmony. He was one of the leading spirits in organizing the Associated Jewish Charities of Chicago; he advocated and inspired the Home Finding Society, insisting on "orphans *in* homes" rather than "orphan homes." When during the last two decades of the nineteenth century there was a great influx of immigrants from Eastern Europe, he saw the need for and organized the Jewish Training School (manual training), and supported it until educators in general caught the vision and it was made part of the public school system. What others had done toward socializing the Church, Hirsch not only did for the Synagogue, but also pointed out, in no uncertain terms, that while Christianity began as a religion of personal salvation, the prophets of Judaism always voiced a social message. In 1888 he was a member of the Board of the Chicago Public Library and later became its president; he was a member of the State Board of Charities. During the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893, he was one of the outstanding leaders of the Parliament of Religions. In 1896 he served as a presidential elector. Frequently he served on boards of arbitration in labor disputes.

In 1892 he was appointed to the chair of rabbinic literature and philosophy at the University of Chicago, being one of the learned group of research scholars that William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*], the first president of the University, gathered about him. He received numerous honorary degrees. He was editor of the Biblical Department for the last ten volumes of the *Jew-*

ish Encyclopedia, and wrote many valuable articles himself, both in his own department and in the department of rabbinical literature, philosophy and ethics.

In a very literal sense of the word, Hirsch was the Jew's ambassador to the Gentiles, the Jewish apostle to the non-Jewish world. In carrying the message of Judaism to what frequently was an unsympathetic audience, he never stooped or compromised; and he gave the non-Jew an appreciation of Judaism, even as he taught the Jew to understand Christianity. Before non-Jewish audiences he insisted that Jesus was not a Christian, but a Jew; that the New Testament was largely a Jewish document, with the old Midrashic and Talmudic literary gems reset and repolished. He taught the non-Jewish world to understand that Judaism did not end with the Old Testament but began with it, that Jews wrote the Bible, that it was a product of their religious genius; and to Jews he always insisted that Israel has a "mission" to perform to unite mankind in righteousness and peace.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; E. G. Hirsch, *My Religion* (1925), with introduction by G. B. Levi; *The Jewish Encyc.,* VI (1925), 410–11; *Reform Advocate,* May 21, 1921, Jan. 13 and May 26, 1923; *University Record* (Chicago), Apr. 1923; *Central Conf. of Am. Rabbis, Thirty-fourth Ann. Conv.* (1923); *Chicago Tribune,* Jan. 8, 1923.]

L. L. M.

HIRST, HENRY BECK (Aug. 23, 1817–Mar. 30, 1874), poet, lawyer, was born in Philadelphia. His father, Thomas Hirst, was a merchant; nothing is known of his mother. His half-brother, William L. Hirst, gained some distinction as a barrister, and in 1830, "with no other education than that received previously at an infant school," Henry later wrote, "I entered the office of my half-brother" to study law. At the age of sixteen he was enrolled in the preparatory school of the University of Pennsylvania where he remained nine months. "I carried off the leading honors in all my classes," he asserted, but he apparently returned soon to his law readings. He was admitted to the bar in 1843. A few years previous he had been in business as a florist and seed merchant. From boyhood he had shown an active interest in natural history. "I studied ornithology, botany, mineralogy, and conchology very closely," he later wrote. A portion of the above assertion is borne out by *The Book of Caged Birds* (1843), a rare and queer little volume containing a number of poems, three of them by Hirst. To his dying day Hirst stanchly maintained that he, and not Edgar Allan Poe, with whom for a time he was intimate, was the author of "The Raven." This statement oft repeated has been the source of a small sheaf of controversial literature. Hirst was a diligent contributor to the magazines of the day. His poems appeared in the *Ladies' Companion,* the *Southern Literary Messenger,* and *Graham's.* Some of them were signed Anna Maria Hirst. In the forties Hirst was on the staff of two Philadelphia papers. His first collection of poems, *The Coming of the Mammoth,* appeared in 1845. Three years later his most distinguished effort, *Endymion,* was issued. In 1849 he published *The Penance of Roland,* with a Proëm dedicated to his wife, from which it may be concluded that he was married before or during this year. Meantime he had sacrificed his friendship with Poe on the altar of parody. He had distorted Poe's matchless lines in "The Haunted Palace" to

> "Never negro took a 'nip' in
> Fabric half so black and bare."

Though the content of Hirst's poems is bizarre, illogical, often quite negligible, he proved himself not infrequently a master of versification. He employed many meters, often well managed, but it would be difficult to find another poet of repute who ruined the lilt of his verse with so many jarring and banal rhymes. The explanation is probably to be found in the statement that "Hirst was an amorous fellow who drank absinthe at a ruinous rate" (Oberholtzer, *post,* p. 302). Though he sent copies of his books to President Grant, stating that he had received degrees from Oxford, he was at no time recipient of an honorary degree at home or abroad. Undoubtedly by 1869 his dissipations had disarranged his mind. Toward the close of his life he became an object of pity: "Purring like a cat and swaying his body to and fro to the rhythm he was trying, he would jot down words here and there with intervals left to be filled in." His former inordinate self-esteem had developed into insanity. He moved about the streets of Philadelphia in strange habiliments, "imagining himself by turns the President of the United States and the various emperors, kings, and queens of Europe" (*Ibid.,* p. 304). He was finally placed in the insane department of the Blockley Almshouse, where he died at the age of sixty.

[The biography of Hirst mentioned by Matthew Woods in a letter to George Edward Woodberry (see Appendix to Woodberry's *Life of Edgar Allan Poe,* 1909), has never appeared; nor has diligent search been able to discover any manuscript material. A sketch of Hirst by Thomas Dunn English in an obscure magazine has eluded every attempt to discover it. A sketch by Poe appears in *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (4 vols., 1876), III, 209. The only authentic, carefully documented biography of Hirst is the manuscript copy of a master's thesis in the Columbia Univ. Lib.: "The

Life and Writings of Henry Beck Hirst of Philadelphia," by Helen Lucille Watts (May 1925). A small collection of letters to Hirst are in the N. Y. Pub. Lib. Certain information may be found in E. P. Oberholtzer, *The Lit. Hist. of Phila.* (1906); J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *The Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed. 1875), II, 502; R. W. Griswold, *The Poets and Poetry of America* (1842); John Sartain, *The Reminiscences of a Very Old Man* (1899); *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 1, 1874; *Press* (Phila.), Apr. 2, 1874.] C. F. S.

HISE, ELIJAH (July 4, 1801–May 8, 1867), lawyer, judge, chargé d'affaires to Guatemala, was born in Allegheny County, Pa., of German parentage. His father, Frederick Hise, seems to have come to the United States during the Revolution and to have fought in some of its battles. In the early years of the nineteenth century the father moved his family to Kentucky and finally settled as a merchant in Russellville, Logan County. Here, Elijah, the eldest son, evidently secured his preparatory schooling, but he went to Transylvania University, at Lexington, for his professional training, receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1823. Shortly afterward he began the practice of law in Russellville. Aided by dramatic gifts and unusual eloquence, as well as by natural aptitude for the law, he developed a large practice, became widely known as a lawyer, and accumulated a fortune. In 1832, after being well established in his profession, he married Elvira L. D. Stewart, whose parents were Russellville pioneers.

Though Hise was an ardent Democrat and supported Jackson in a strongly Whig community, he filled no important political office until after President Polk had appointed him, early in April 1848, chargé to Guatemala. At the time, the United States government was disturbed over British aggressions in Central America, especially in Nicaragua, where the British government had set up a protectorate over the Mosquito Indians. It was the aim of the Polk administration to learn through Hise the extent of the British activities and to secure a general survey of the situation in Central America, with a view to adopting a specific policy. Hise was instructed accordingly. Shortly after his arrival on the Isthmus he negotiated treaties of friendship and commerce with Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua. He had been instructed not to treat with the last two but felt justified in doing so because he had become quickly convinced of the unfriendly designs of England. That country, he believed, aimed especially to monopolize the canal route across Nicaragua. Hence, after having waited in vain for further instructions from his government, he decided to prevent the success of the supposed British schemes by signing, on his own responsibility, a canal treaty with Nicaragua. This was done in June 1849. By the terms of the document the United States or its citizens were to receive the exclusive right to build an interoceanic waterway across Nicaragua, and in return for this concession the United States was to guarantee protection to Nicaragua in all territory rightly hers. Meanwhile, in May 1849, Hise had been recalled, though he did not receive word until after the treaty had been negotiated. The treaty was never ratified, but it caused considerable embarrassment to the Taylor administration.

During the remainder of his career Hise devoted most of his time to private law practice; but in 1851 he was elected judge of the Kentucky court of appeals, serving until August 1854. On the bench he showed great independence of mind and gained considerable attention by his elaborate dissenting opinion in the case of *Slack* vs. *Maysville and Lexington Railroad Company* (52 *Ky.*, 1). In the autumn of 1866 he was elected to Congress from Kentucky, to fill out the term of Henry Girder, and devoted himself with despairing energy to the vain task of supporting President Johnson and of preventing the passage of drastic reconstruction legislation. Early in May 1867, he was reëlected to office, but a few days later, ill and despondent over his inability to help his country, he shot himself in his Russellville home. Though Hise was uncompromising in his political views, high-strung, and at times morose, his frankness and sincerity, his keen, logical mind, and especially his unusual ability as a public speaker, won him considerable admiration and respect.

[Brief sketches of Hise are to be found in *The Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897), ed. by H. Levin, and in the *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878). Other sources include: 51, 52, and 53, *Ky. Reports*; "Letters of Bancroft and Buchanan on the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty, 1849, 1850," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1899; *The Works of Jas. Buchanan* (12 vols., 1908–11), ed. by J. B. Moore; *House Executive Doc. 75*, 31 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Cong. Globe*, 39 Cong., 2 Sess., *passim*; *Ibid.*, 40 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 743–45; *Louisville Daily Jour.*, May 9, 10, 1867; *Louisville Daily Democrat*, May 9, 1867.] M. W. W.

HITCHCOCK, CHARLES HENRY (Aug. 23, 1836–Nov. 5, 1919), geologist, son of Edward [*q.v.*] and Orra (White) Hitchcock and brother of the younger Edward Hitchcock [*q.v.*], was born in Amherst, Mass., where his father was professor of geology in Amherst College. As a child Charles is said to have taken a lively interest in his father's work and to have accompanied him on his geological excursions whenever feasible. He was trained in the classical and preparatory course of Williston Seminary and graduated from Amherst College in 1856, before his twentieth birthday. Following graduation he

became assistant to his father on the geological survey of Vermont (1857–61), and during the same period pursued theological studies at Yale for a year and at Andover Seminary for two years, with a view to entering the ministry. His geological field work seems, however, to have diverted his taste to another calling, and in 1861 he was appointed state geologist of Maine. From 1858 to 1866 he served also as curator of the museum at Amherst, and was lecturer on zoölogy, 1858–64. He was non-resident lecturer for Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, from 1866 to 1870, and in the decade 1860–70 served also in a private capacity as an expert for various mining interests in the Eastern states. During the year 1866–67 he studied at the Royal School of Mines in London and traveled in Europe, returning to receive the appointments of state geologist of New Hampshire (1868) and professor of geology and mineralogy at Dartmouth College.

Facilities for detailed geological work in Maine were not such as to promote results of consequence, and it was not until the survey of New Hampshire was undertaken that Hitchcock had a reasonable opportunity to display his abilities as an administrator and geologist. This survey continued for ten years, or until 1878; and its results were given to the public—aside from the brief annual reports—in three quarto volumes, *The Geology of New Hampshire* (1874–78). The glacial geology of the state naturally received much attention. For a part of each year from 1870 to 1896 Hitchcock was lecturer on geology at Mount Holyoke. In 1908, after forty years at Dartmouth, he retired as professor emeritus and took up his residence in Honolulu, H. I., devoting his attention thenceforth mainly to volcanic problems. His last publication, *Hawaii and its Volcanoes,* a volume of 314 pages with fifty plates, was issued in 1909. He died at Honolulu ten years later, having nearly reached the age of eighty-three.

Hitchcock was married, June 19, 1862, to Martha Bliss Barrows of Andover, Mass., who died in February 1892, leaving him two sons and three daughters. On Sept. 4, 1894, he married Charlotte Malvina Barrows, a sister of his first wife.

[Memoir by Warren Upham in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America,* vol. XXXI (1920), with full bibliography of Hitchcock's publications; H. C. Graves, *Hist. of the Class of 1856 of Amherst Coll.* (1896); *Pop. Sci. Mo.,* Dec. 1898; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *Honolulu Star-Bulletin,* Nov. 6, 1919; *Pacific Commercial Advertiser,* Nov. 7, 1919.]

G. P. M.

HITCHCOCK, EDWARD (May 24, 1793–Feb. 27, 1864), geologist, educator, Congregational clergyman, was the son of Justin and Mercy (Hoyt) Hitchcock and was born at Deerfield, Mass. His ancestry was English: the first of the family, Matthias Hitchcock, came from London to Boston on the bark *Susan and Ellen* in May 1635 and settled in East Haven, Conn., after a short stay in Watertown, Mass. Justin, the father of Edward, was fifth in line of descent from Luke Hitchcock, brother of Matthias, who took the freeman's oath in New Haven in July 1644 and afterward settled in Wethersfield. The family was in moderate circumstances and Edward was to a large extent thrown upon his own resources and those of the public school for his education. Early developing scholastic tendencies, with a fondness for natural history and mathematics, he first attracted more than local notice through his discovery of numerous errors, which he corrected, in *Blunt's Nautical Almanac.* Between the ages of twenty-two and twenty-six he was principal of the Deerfield Academy, and through the influence of Amos Eaton [*q.v.*], then a free-lance lecturer, he became interested in botany and mineralogy. Choosing the ministry for his profession, he entered the theological school at New Haven. Here he was thrown in association with Prof. Benjamin Silliman [*q.v.*], with whom he formed a life-long friendship. From 1821 to 1825 he was settled over the Congregational church in Conway, Mass., and in the last-named year was at his own request dismissed on account of poor health and appointed professor of chemistry and natural history in Amherst College. Twenty years later he became president of the college, holding that office for ten years and then resigning to assume a professorship of geology and natural theology.

Through Hitchcock's efforts there was established in 1830 a geological survey of the state of Massachusetts, of which he was made the head. The work was continued for three years and was the first of its kind in America to be carried to completion. Its results were published in *Report on the Geology, Mineralogy, Botany, and Zoology of Massachusetts* (1833). In 1837 Hitchcock undertook a renewal of the survey under state auspices, bringing the work to completion in 1841 (*Final Report on the Geology of Massachusetts,* 2 vols., 1841). Meanwhile, in 1836 he had been appointed geologist of the first district of the newly organized survey of New York, but he resigned because the duties of the position were too heavy in addition to those he was already carrying. The matter which first brought him into public notice was the discovery made by James Deane and others of enormous birdlike tracks in the red sand-

stone of the Connecticut Valley. Deane sent these tracks to Hitchcock and thus started a series of investigations in which Hitchcock always remained the dominant figure. The tracks, while strongly resembling those of birds, were after years of study by the highest authorities of the day ascribed to a dinosauric origin.

Hitchcock was the first chairman (1840) of the Association of American Geologists and Naturalists which in 1847 became the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1856, while continuing his connection with the college at Amherst, he assumed the proffered position of state geologist of Vermont, and in 1861 presented his completed *Report on the Geology of Vermont* in the form of two quarto volumes, with thirty-six full-page plates and a geological map. One of the observations of this survey which excited considerable interest at the time was the flattening and other distortion of quartz pebbles in conglomerates. This phenomenon Hitchcock had first noted in Rhode Island in 1832, but it was not until 1861, and in connection with the Vermont survey, that he was able to establish beyond question the accuracy of his first observation. He early became interested in the problems of the drift, though he never quite accepted Agassiz's glacial theory. His paper on the river terraces of the Connecticut Valley, *Illustrations of Surface Geology* (1857), published by the Smithsonian Institution, was for its time a classic. He was a prolific writer on a variety of subjects. He wrote five volumes and thirty-seven pamphlets and tracts on religious themes, the most notable being *The Religion of Geology and Its Connected Sciences* (1851); three volumes and as many tracts on temperance; fourteen volumes, five tracts, and some seventy-five papers on botanical, mineralogical, geological, and physical subjects, and twenty-seven others, including a tragedy, *Emancipation of Europe; or the Downfall of Bonaparte* (1815), which during his principalship of the Deerfield Academy was "acted with great success before his neighbors" (C. H. Hitchcock, *post,* 134, 139). His *Elementary Geology,* published in 1840, passed through thirty editions and was then revised. In 1863 he published *Reminiscences of Amherst College.*

Hitchcock is pictured as the typical New England clergyman of his day, a trifle stern, dignified, and smoothshaven. His ability is nowhere better shown than in his skilful handling of so delicate a question as that relating to geology and the Scriptures. Since he had nearly ruined both health and eyesight early in his career by overwork, it is remarkable that he did so much

Hitchcock

and did it so well. He was married in 1821 to Orra White of Amherst, an artist of ability who drew many of the illustrations for her husband's works. Six of the children born to them lived to maturity, and two, Edward and Charles Henry [*qq.v.*], became distinguished in the fields of education and geology respectively.

[Autobiographical notes in Hitchcock's *Reminiscences of Amherst College*; memoir by J. P. Lesley in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. I (1877); M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); C. H. Hitchcock, memoir, with excellent bibliography, in *Am. Geologist,* Sept. 1895; *Pop. Sci. Mo.,* Sept. 1895; W. S. Tyler, *Hist. of Amherst College* (1873); J. M. Nickels, "Geol. Lit. on North America," *Bull. U. S. Geol. Survey, 746, 747* (1923–24); *Boston Transcript,* Feb. 29, 1864.]

G. P. M.

HITCHCOCK, EDWARD (May 23, 1828–Feb. 15, 1911), educator, first professor of physical education in an American college, was born at Amherst, Mass., of sturdy New England stock, a son of Professor, later President Edward Hitchcock [*q.v.*], of Amherst College, and of Orra (White) Hitchcock, an educated and profoundly religious woman. Almost his entire life was spent in the beautiful valley about Amherst and along the Connecticut River. He grew up a healthy, active youth, developed in body largely by the many chores required of him but fond of the simple sports of the times. The physical benefits from these early years were evident in his vigorous, virile manhood. He had no patience with effeminacy in young men. He attended Amherst Academy, Williston Seminary, and Amherst College, where he graduated in 1849. After completing his medical course at Harvard in 1853, he taught natural sciences and elocution at Williston Seminary until 1860, when, deciding to devote his life to the study of comparative anatomy, he went to England to become the private pupil of Sir Richard Owen of the British Museum. On his return to America in 1861 he was unexpectedly called to the head of a recently organized "Department of Hygiene and Physical Education" at his alma mater, a position which he held for half a century. His acceptance of this call changed the whole course of his life. Credit for the origin of this department, which was put on an equality with the others in the college, belongs to President Stearns, but the laying of the foundations of a department previously unknown in American colleges must be attributed to Hitchcock.

His precedents were the modern developments in popular, school, and military gymnastics in Germany, Sweden, Denmark, and England; the gymnastic program of Charles Follen and Charles Beck [*qq.v.*] in Cambridge, Mass., and

the "New Gymnastics" described by Dio Lewis, started in Boston in 1860. His paramount objectives were health and the development of all the bodily powers. The methods he outlined to gain these ends were, first, instruction in human anatomy, physiology, and the laws of health; and second, required physical exercise for four years for all students. The exercise consisted for a generation of marching and class calisthenics, usually with light wooden dumb-bells. He early gave the students a share in his plan, allowing them to elect their own captains, who conducted the drills previously taught them by an instructor. The program later permitted other apparatus and more varied drills, and when athletics came in, work on teams was accepted as a substitute for required exercise.

To determine the physical norms of college students in order to detect and correct abnormal variations, Hitchcock started examining and measuring the Amherst undergraduates in 1861. He devoted many years to anthropometry and his results, published in *An Anthropometric Manual* (1887), are valuable today. In 1885 he helped organize the American Association for the Advancement of Physical Education, of which he was president, 1885–88; and in 1897 he was a charter member of the Society of College Gymnasium Directors. He published but one book, *Elementary Anatomy and Physiology, for Colleges, Academies and Other Schools* (1860), prepared in collaboration with his father, but his contributions to the literature of physical education were numerous. Especially notable is his *Report of Twenty Years' Experience in the Department of Physical Education and Hygiene in Amherst College* (1881). From 1898 to 1910 he was dean of the faculty of Amherst College, in 1898 being also chairman of the committee administering the college in the absence of President Gates. He was also a trustee of many institutions.

In middle life Hitchcock was a picturesque figure, broad-shouldered but spare, with a long white beard, strong features, and deep-set gray eyes, piercing but kindly. He spoke energetically and in homely terms. He was understanding, human, sympathetic, yet eminently practical, persistent, and endowed with common sense. His life centered near the Amherst campus; the interests of the college were his. He was deeply religious, the father confessor of generations of students in whose ultimate salvation he thoroughly believed. He married on Nov. 30, 1853, Mary Lewis Judson, daughter of David Judson of Stratford, Conn. Seven of their ten children survived him.

Hitchcock

[Edward Hitchcock, Sr., *Reminiscences of Amherst College* (1863); *Am. Phys. Educ. Rev.*, Mar. 1911; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); W. S. Tyler, *A Hist. of Amherst College* (2nd ed., 1895); *Obit. Record Grads. Amherst Coll. for the Academical Year Ending June 28, 1911* (1911); F. E. Leonard, *Pioneers of Modern Physical Training* (1910), with additions in 2nd ed. (1915); *Springfield Daily Republican*, Feb. 16, 1911.] P. C. P.

HITCHCOCK, ENOS (Mar. 7, 1744–Feb. 26, 1803), Congregational clergyman, patriot, author, a great-grandson of Luke Hitchcock who took the freeman's oath in New Haven in 1644 and a son of Peletiah and Sarah (Parsons) Hitchcock, was born in Springfield, Mass. He graduated from Harvard in 1767, engaged in theological studies soon after, and on May 1, 1771, was ordained as colleague of the superannuated pastor of the Second Church in Beverly, Mass., a connection which he retained until Apr. 6, 1780, although from 1776 he was absent on service as chaplain with the Revolutionary army for a long period each year. During the winter of 1780–81 he preached occasionally in Providence, R. I.; and on Oct. 1, 1783, was installed as pastor of the Benevolent Congregational Church there, remaining until his death. His wife, whom he married Jan. 13, 1771, was Achsah (Upham) Jordan of Truro, Mass., daughter of Caleb and Priscilla (Allen) Upham. She died before him, as did also a daughter Achsah; an adopted daughter survived him.

Hitchcock's portrait shows a full face, thin lips, observant eyes, and a look of placid dignity. He was a practical, useful, agreeable man, not greatly gifted, but so firm in principle and consistent in practice, and withal so benevolent and public spirited, that he exerted a strong influence wherever he was. His diaries reveal a well-ordered life, a steady sense of duty, and a sane enjoyment of physical comforts and social pleasures. He was inoculated against smallpox, shared the discomforts of the retreat from Ticonderoga and the triumph of Burgoyne's surrender, witnessed the execution of André. At West Point, in 1779, he dined frequently with Kosciuszko, preached to the Society of Free Masons on the Feast of St. John, with Washington present, and was invited to Washington's headquarters to dine and preach. He wrote often to "Reverend Willard" (Joseph Willard [*q.v.*], afterward president of Harvard College), and lodged with Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*], president of Yale, when passing through New Haven.

As a Congregationalist minister, Hitchcock was distinctly on the way to Unitarianism. He simplified the catechism (*Catechetical Instructions and Forms of Devotion for Children and Youth*, 1798), published a plain and rational in

terpretation of the observance of the Lord's Supper (1795), established open communion, healed a breach of forty years with another church, and worked for friendliness and candor among the different denominations. His own teaching aimed to instil a sense of dependence upon God and a love of universal goodness and benevolence; the orthodox doctrines of election, original sin, and imputed righteousness found no place in his sermons, which were methodical and well-digested, calculated "to improve the understanding and amend the heart." He believed that religion aids government, that well-supported churches make prosperous and happy communities, and that attendance at public worship is "the best school of good manners." These opinions, with his knowledge of men and affairs, sound business management, and liberal spirit, won the support of substantial families and brought lasting prosperity to his Providence church. He bequeathed $2,500 for the support of the ministry in the society.

Hitchcock furthered his own ardent hopes for the success of the American government by untiring labors for the cultivation of public virtue and the education of youth. His Fourth of July orations to the Society of the Cincinnati (1786 and 1793), *Discourse on the Dignity and Excellence of the Human Character, Illustrated in the Life of General George Washington* (1800), *Discourse on Education* (1785) advocating free public schools, and his two books, *Memoirs of the Bloomsgrove Family, . . . Containing Sentiments on a Mode of Domestic Education* (2 vols., 1790), and *The Farmer's Friend, or The History of Mr. Charles Worthy* (1793), all have these ends in view, together with the teaching of sound political and economic doctrine.

[Manuscript diaries of Enos Hitchcock in the R. I. Hist. Soc.; Gad Hitchcock, *A Sermon Preached at the Ordination of the Rev. Mr. Enos Hitchcock . . . May 1st, 1771* (1771); David Tappan, *A Funeral Discourse Delivered . . . after the Interment of Enos Hitchcock* (1803); "Diary of Enos Hitchcock, a Chaplain in the Revolutionary Army," with a memoir by Wm. B. Weeden, in *R. I. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, n.s., vol. VII (1900); C. A. Staples, *A Hist. Discourse Delivered on the 150th Anniversary of the Organization of the First Congreg. Ch. in Providence, R. I.* (1879); C. M. Young, *A Hist. Retrospect of the First Congreg. Soc. in Providence, R. I.* (1910); C. A. Staples, "A Chaplain of the Revolution," *Unitarian Rev.*, Apr. 1891; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *R. I. Lit. Repository*, Sept. 1814; *Providence Gazette*, Mar. 5, 1803.]

E. M. S. B.

HITCHCOCK, ETHAN ALLEN (May 18, 1798–Aug. 5, 1870), soldier, author, was born at Vergennes, Vt. Descended from Luke Hitchcock (1606–1659) of New Haven and Wethersfield, Conn., he was the son of Samuel Hitchcock, a United States Circuit judge, and of Lucy Caroline (Allen) Hitchcock, a daughter of Ethan Allen [*q.v.*], the Revolutionary patriot. At the age of sixteen, on the death of his father, he obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point where he graduated, July 17, 1817. He rose by the usual stages to the rank of captain on Dec. 31, 1824. From Jan. 31, 1824, until the spring of 1827 he acted as assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point. Meanwhile he had plunged into the study of philosophy in an effort to answer various doubts that troubled him on the subject of religion. He reached the satisfactory conclusion that "The great Whole is one, and all the parts agree with all the parts"—a conclusion which he was to reaffirm, much later, in volume after volume. As a result of refusing to sit on a court of inquiry at West Point which, he held, contravened the 92nd Article of War, he was ordered to rejoin his company, then at Fort Snelling, but on his way West he stopped in Washington and laid the case before President Adams. When after investigation his contention was found correct, he was, in 1829, returned to West Point as commandant of cadets. Most remarkably, he retained the friendship of the commanding officer whom he had opposed. Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Joseph E. Johnston, W. T. Sherman, and other officers of Civil War distinction, as well as the poet, Edgar Allan Poe, sat under his instruction. Toward the end of his stay at West Point he protested vigorously against President Jackson's interference with discipline, and in consequence found his promotion in the service less rapid than it might otherwise have been.

In 1833 he declined the offer from the American Colonization Society of the governorship of Liberia (an offer renewed and again declined in 1837). From 1833 till 1836 he served on frontier duty at Fort Crawford, Wis. During the brief "Florida War" he was acting inspector-general on the staff of Edmund P. Gaines. His testimony at a court of inquiry as to the rivalry between Gaines and Winfield Scott won him the dangerous enmity of Scott. From 1837 to 1840 he was on Indian duty in the Northwest, where he administered the disbursing agency with an integrity which obtained well-merited recognition. On Sept. 28, 1841, he was sent by the War Department to investigate the frauds against the Cherokees; his report, however, proved so much more trenchant than was expected that the Department sought to suppress it and the difficulty experienced by Congress in obtaining it was one of the high points of the political season. During two more years in Florida, the 3rd In-

fantry, of which he was made lieutenant-colonel in January 1842, became under his guidance one of the crack regiments of the army and the first since the War of 1812 to practise the evolution of the line. Transferred to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, in 1843, and to the Louisiana frontier in 1844, his regiment became a part of General Taylor's army of occupation in 1845. After leave of absence on account of ill health, he returned in time for the Mexican War. A reconciliation with General Scott was followed by his appointment as inspector-general on the latter's staff. At the close of the war he was promoted colonel and given command of the Military Division of the Pacific. Stationed in San Francisco, he broke up Walker's filibustering expedition into Mexico by his seizure of the brig *Arrow*. This act brought upon him the hostility of Secretary Davis, who refused Hitchcock's application for four months' leave of absence because of renewed ill health. Hitchcock thereupon resigned from the army, Oct. 18, 1855.

The outbreak of the Civil War found him living in St. Louis. He at once went to Washington to offer his services to the Federal government, and after vexatious delays was appointed, through the influence of General Scott, major-general of volunteers. He rendered efficient aid to the War Department, becoming commissioner for exchange of prisoners of war on Nov. 15, 1862, and commissary general of prisoners of war on Nov. 3, 1865. His labors were not ended until Oct. 1, 1867, when he was among the last volunteers to be mustered out. In 1868 he married Martha Rind Nicholls of Washington, D. C. After the War he resided in the South for the sake of his health, living first in Charleston, S. C., and then in Sparta, Ga., whither he moved shortly before his death.

Hitchock's first book, *The Doctrines of Spinoza and Swedenborg Identified* (1846) pointed out numerous hitherto unnoticed parallels in the philosophy of the two but somewhat overstressed their importance. In *Remarks upon Alchemy and the Alchemists* (1857) he endeavored to prove that the leading alchemists were members of a vast secret society devoted to symbolic presentation of a liberal pantheistic philosophy under the disguise of other interests. In this society he enrolled the writers of the Gospels in *Christ the Spirit* (1851); Swedenborg in *Swedenborg a Hermetic Philosopher* (1858); Shakespeare in *Remarks on the Sonnets* (1865, 2nd ed., enlarged, 1867); Spenser, Sidney, Drayton, and Carew in *Spenser's Poem Entitled Colin Clouts Come Home Againe Explained* (1865); Dante in *Notes on the Vita Nuova* (1866). All these laborious efforts are today only literary curiosities, while Hitchcock's one really valuable literary work, his vivid autobiographical *Fifty Years in Camp and Field* (1909), he left unpublished.

[E. A. Hitchcock, *Fifty Years in Camp and Field* (1909), ed. with biographical notes by W. A. Croffut; E. A. Hitchcock, *A Traveler in Indian Territory* (1930); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *The Asso. of Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad., Ann. Reunion*, 1871; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894).]

E. S. B—s.

HITCHCOCK, ETHAN ALLEN (Sept. 19, 1835–Apr. 9, 1909), secretary of the interior, was the son of Henry and Anne (Erwin) Hitchcock, and brother of Henry Hitchcock [*q.v.*]. He was born in Mobile, Ala., and, following the financial difficulties and sudden death of his father after the panic of 1837, was taken by his mother to Nashville, Tenn. There he received his early education, which was supplemented by study at an academy at New Haven, Conn. In the late fifties he joined his brother Henry in St. Louis. In 1860 he went to China, entering the commission business of Olyphant & Company at Hong Kong; he became a partner in 1866, and retired six years later, having amassed a fortune. He had married, Mar. 22, 1869, Margaret D. Collier of St. Louis, whose sister was the wife of his brother Henry.

Following several years of travel, Hitchcock returned to St. Louis, where from 1874 to 1897 his career was that of a successful man of affairs in a period of capitalistic enterprise and expansion. He established near St. Louis the first successful American plate-glass manufactory; he had extensive interests in iron and steel, and was a director in other corporations. By temperament and by conviction a Republican, he contributed to the party campaign funds. During the framing of the tariff of 1890 he assisted in the preparation of the glass schedule, at the request of McKinley, with whom he formed a friendship. In 1897, the President appointed him minister to Russia, with the object of utilizing his experience in advancing the interests of American trade. His creditable service in the diplomatic field was terminated in December 1898, when he was named secretary of the interior.

It was his fortune to occupy the secretaryship for a longer period than any of his predecessors and to be a leader in the conservation movement. Early in 1903, convinced that the government was being systematically robbed of valuable lands and other natural resources, he dismissed the commissioner of the General Land Office and

instituted sweeping and relentless investigations which disclosed a far-reaching system of fraud in the administration of the public lands. The great difficulties confronting him in the prosecution of the conspirators were accentuated by the elements of collusion, espionage, bribery, and falsification of the records, as well as by the political influence of many against whom the department was proceeding in civil and in criminal suits. President Roosevelt gave material assistance, however; incompetent and corrupt federal officials were removed, and experts were employed to secure evidence. In this prosecution Hitchcock proved to be a man of iron will. He was bitterly opposed by Western politicians, who believed that the policies of the administration were designed to retard the development of their section. Pressure was exerted to stop him and unsuccessful appeals made to Roosevelt to ask for his resignation. So extensive were the investigations that 1,021 persons in twenty states were indicted for land and timber frauds, and convictions numbered 126 when Hitchcock retired in 1907 (*Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior,* 1906, pp. 18–30). The secretary was not satisfied with the results. "Efforts made to release it [the public domain] from the grip of its despoilers have met with every embarrassment that human ingenuity could devise," he wrote (*Ibid.,* p. 4). His administrative methods probably made his exacting task more difficult. He was cold and formal in manner, collected in speech, and utterly impervious to the persuasions and influence of hard-headed men of affairs or of genial politicians. During the latter part of his term he developed, and with reason, a suspicious attitude toward many politicians which highly irritated party leaders (*Selections from the Correspondence of Theodore Roosevelt and Henry Cabot Lodge,* 1925, II, 76–77).

Hitchcock fought successfully to preserve for the Indians of the Five Tribes their magnificent inheritance of oil and gas lands, and to prevent selfish corporate interests from acquiring, in violation of the law, valuable mineral rights. He introduced many notable administrative improvements, especially in the procedure for leases, for the limiting of timber-cutting, and for the conduct of Indian affairs. Important reclamation projects were initiated under the law of 1902. It seems certain that Roosevelt and Hitchcock were in entire accord in the sweeping executive orders of 1906–07 which enlarged the forest reserves and withdrew the mineral lands from exploitation (*Messages and Papers of the Presidents,* vol. X, 1912, pp. 7682–85). This vigorous policy aroused violent hostility among the

anti-conservationists in Congress, led by Senators Carter, Fulton, and Heyburn. During the last months of Hitchcock's administration, an attack which threatened censure was launched against him, led by a group of Western senators (*Congressional Record,* 59 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1934 ff. and 1959 ff.). He maintained his usual silence; praise and blame were to him alike superfluous and distasteful. In 1903 and in 1905 he had desired to resign but had remained in office at the earnest request of the President. "Feeling that the very exhausting work he had engaged in for over eight years was wearing on him," he left the cabinet in March 1907. His resignation, it was both alleged and denied, was not unwelcome to Roosevelt (*Washington Herald,* Apr. 10, 1909; Washington *Evening Star,* Apr. 9, 1909). After two years of retirement, Hitchcock died in Washington, recognized by the country as a devoted and courageous public servant.

[Collection of clippings and articles in the possession of Hitchcock's daughter, Mrs. John F. Shepley, St. Louis; *Fifty Years in Camp and Field* (1909) by Hitchcock's uncle, Gen. E. A. Hitchcock, ed. by W. A. Croffut; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; W. B. Stevens, *St. Louis: the Fourth City* (1911), vol. II; *Annual Reports of the Secretary of the Interior,* 1900–06; *Cong. Record,* 59 Cong., 2 Sess.; John Ise, *U. S. Forest Policy* (1920); *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Jan. 1907; *Outlook,* Feb. 23, 1907.] T. S. B.

HITCHCOCK, FRANK [See MURDOCH, FRANK HITCHCOCK, d. 1872].

HITCHCOCK, HENRY (July 3, 1829–Mar. 18, 1902), lawyer, soldier, first dean of St. Louis Law School (now Washington University School of Law), was of English and Irish ancestry. Descended from Luke Hitchcock, freeman of New Haven, Conn., in 1644, Henry was a great-grandson of Ethan Allen, a nephew of Gen. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, and a brother of Ethan Allen Hitchcock [*qq.v.*], secretary of the interior under President Roosevelt. He was born in Alabama, the son of Henry and Anne (Erwin) Hitchcock. His father, a Vermonter by birth and education, was a distinguished lawyer and chief justice of the Alabama supreme court. Young Hitchcock graduated from the University of Nashville (B.A. 1846) and from Yale (B.A. 1848). After a year's experience as teacher in a Massachusetts high school and two years as student in a Nashville law office, he went to St. Louis in 1851 and was admitted to the bar. On Mar. 5, 1857, he was married to Mary Collier, who, with their two children, survived him.

Hitchcock's professional career was long, successful, brilliant, and marked by sensitiveness to public welfare. Opposed to the extension of slav-

ery, he voted for Lincoln and was elected on the "unconditional union" ticket a delegate to the state convention which met in February 1861, authorized by the legislature "to consider the relation of Missouri to the union." He was an active and somewhat radical member of the majority group opposed to secession which eventually assumed quasi-revolutionary powers when the governor and legislature defied federal authority. Hitchcock remained a trained lawyer in the convention until it finally adjourned in July 1863. Later, appointed assistant adjutant-general with rank of major, but actually legal adviser, he served on the staff of General Sherman, who was his friend in St. Louis before the war, during the march to the sea and the campaign resulting in the surrender of Johnston. Returning to St. Louis, as a director of Washington University Hitchcock organized the university's law school, being dean for seven years without compensation and permitting his wife to give money for the school's endowment. At the same time he was engaged until his death in a constantly increasing private practice, confined entirely to civil, as distinguished from criminal, law. In 1889–90 he was president of the American Bar Association.

Hitchcock's publications show scholarship, industry, idealism, and shrewd appreciation of current events. His pro-Union speech in the state convention, Mar. 15, 1861, is a plausible argument for what is now the orthodox view of American federalism (*Journal and Proceedings of the Missouri State Convention,* 1861). A more literary quality appears in his address, "The Supreme Court and the Constitution," at the celebration of the centennial of the United States Supreme Court (Hampton L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the United States,* vol. I, 1891). His American Bar Association address on corporations (published in the Association's *Report,* 1887) embodies a protest against the use of "eminent domain" for "private gain," quoted with approval in Bryce's *American Commonwealth* (1888), which also contains a quotation from Hitchcock's *American State Constitution* (1887). The posthumous *Marching with Sherman* (1927), based upon campaign letters and diaries, ably edited by M. A. DeWolfe Howe, is vividly relevant to a controversial subject. Through Hitchcock's effort the notable library on alchemy collected by his uncle, Gen. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, on the latter's death was acquired by the Mercantile Library, St. Louis.

[In addition to references above, see: A. J. D. Stewart, *The Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Mo.* (1898); Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), vol. II; *Who's Who in America,* 1901–02; H. M. Colton, *Statistics of the Class of 1848 of Yale College* (1869); sketch by John Green, in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* n.s., XVII (1907); *Report . . . Am. Bar Asso. . . . 1902* (1902); M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat, St. Louis Republic,* Mar. 19, 1902; unpublished data at Washington Univ. and Mercantile Lib., St. Louis.]

T. W.

HITCHCOCK, JAMES RIPLEY WELLMAN (July 3, 1857–May 4, 1918), art-critic, journalist, author, a descendant of Luke Hitchcock of New Haven and Wethersfield, Conn., was born at Fitchburg, Mass., the son of Dr. Alfred Hitchcock and Aurilla Phebe (Wellman) Hitchcock. He graduated (A.B.) from Harvard in 1877, and spent another year there in the study of art and philosophy. He next went to New York for a year's work in medicine and surgery, thinking to give his father's profession a trial. His taste did not run in that direction, however, and he began writing volunteer articles for newspapers and magazines, achieving such success that in 1882 he joined the staff of the *New York Tribune* as art-critic. He filled this place with distinction for eight years, during which time he also made extended tours through the Northwest and in New Mexico, Arizona, California, and Mexico as staff correspondent of the *Tribune.* His letters were signed J. R. W. H. and were very nearly the last of his writings to bear his full name. Finding it too cumbersome, he dropped part of it, and was known thereafter only as Ripley Hitchcock. During this middle period of his life he lived for a number of years at Nutley, N. J., and was conspicuous among those who made that place a noteworthy center of literature and art. He was a man of compelling charm, both in his personal manner and in his writings, and had always a circle of friends and co-workers about him. At one time he organized a historical pageant at Nutley—one of the first affairs of the kind in the United States—which comprised among other things jousting with lances by knights in armor. In 1890 he left the *Tribune* to become literary adviser for the publishing house of D. Appleton & Company, and there served for twelve years, during which time he was instrumental in introducing the writings of Rudyard Kipling to the American public. In 1906 he became literary adviser and director for Harper & Brothers, then undergoing reorganization, and had much to do with restoring that company to its former high degree of prosperity. He held this place until his death. Meanwhile he did much lecturing on literary and artistic subjects, took a large part in various reform movements in New York City, and wrote and edited many books. His works on art include *Etching in America* (1886); *Notable*

Hitchcock

Etchings by American Artists (1886); *Madonnas by Old Masters* (1888); *Some American Painters in Water Colors* (1890). In entirely different vein he wrote *Thomas De Quincey, a Study* (1899), also published as the introduction to an edition of *Confessions of an English Opium Eater*; *The Louisiana Purchase and the Exploration, Early History and Building of the West* (1903); and *The Lewis and Clark Expedition* (1905), the last two coinciding somewhat closely with the great expositions held in celebration of the anniversaries of those events. He edited and wrote descriptive matter for several volumes of art reproductions, the most noteworthy being *The Art of the World, Illustrated in the Paintings, Statuary and Architecture of the World's Columbian Exposition* (1894). In the course of his editorial career he prepared for the press *The Life of an Artist* (1890), by Jules Breton; *The Last Words of Thomas Carlyle* (1892); The Story of the West series (1895–1902), comprising *The Story of the Indian, The Story of the Mine, The Story of the Cowboy, The Story of the Railroad, The Story of the Soldier,* and *The Story of the Trapper,* each with an introduction by the editor; *Recollections, Personal and Literary* (1903), by Richard Henry Stoddard; *The Trail-Makers; a Library of History and Exploration* (1904–05); *Decisive Battles of America* (1909), by Albert Bushnell Hart, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, and others; and the monumental Documentary Edition (1918) of Woodrow Wilson's *History of the American People.* At a dinner given by his father-in-law, Charles Sargent, to a visiting party of French soldiers on May 4, 1918, Hitchcock was stricken by heart failure and died within a few minutes. He was married twice: in 1883, to Martha Wolcott Hall of Springfield, Mass., who died in 1903; and in 1914 to Helen Sanborn Sargent of New York, herself a prominent educator and art-worker, who survived him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Harvard College Class of 1877,* sixth and seventh reports (1902, 1917); M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); N. Y. newspapers of May 5, 1918; private sources.]

A. F. H.

HITCHCOCK, PETER (Oct. 19, 1781–Mar. 4, 1853), Ohio jurist, the youngest son of Valentine Hitchcock and his wife Sarah, daughter of Henry Hotchkiss, was born at Cheshire, Conn. He was fifth in descent from Matthias Hitchcock who came to Boston from London in 1635. Entering Yale at the age of seventeen and teaching at intervals to defray his expenses, Peter graduated in 1801. Following graduation he studied law, was admitted to practice in March 1803 (20 *Ohio Reports,* Lawrence, v–vii), and opened an office in Cheshire. Attracted by the opportunities of the West, he took his wife, Nabby Cook, whom he had married Dec. 12, 1805, and in June 1806 journeyed to the new state of Ohio in an ox-drawn wagon. Near Burton, Geauga County, he settled upon an unimproved farm which was thenceforth his home. Clearing the land and teaching in Burton Academy were his chief occupations for a time, but in such legal business as came to him he displayed a mind so accurate, logical, and resourceful that his clientele grew rapidly. These traits, together with simple honesty and modesty, made him a man of influence throughout the Western Reserve before he had been five years in the state.

In 1810 his neighbors sent him to the legislature, where he served, first in the lower house, then in the upper, until 1816. During his last session he presided over the Senate. In 1816 he was elected to Congress, but before the end of his term was chosen (1819) by the Ohio legislature as judge of the state supreme court. He sat upon the bench for four seven-year terms, failing of reëlection in 1833 and 1842 because of the control of the legislature by his political opponents. From 1833 to 1835 he was again in the Senate, and in 1845 he began his final term in the supreme court, which he lacked a week of completing when the new constitution, providing for popular election of judges, retired him. During six of the twenty-eight years, including the last three, he had been chief judge.

Originally a Jeffersonian Republican, Hitchcock became a Whig during Jackson's presidency through devotion to what he conceived to be the fundamentals of popular government. The trend of his thought is indicated by the fact that as a member of the constitutional convention of 1850 he himself advocated the provision which deprived him, a trifle prematurely, of his office; and also by his opposition to the executive veto as an unwarranted check upon the acts of the people's representatives. Up to the time of his retirement from the bench he had enjoyed robust health and great physical and mental endurance, but early in 1853, as he returned from a visit to Columbus on professional business, he was seized with dysentery, and died at the home of a son in Painesville. Hitchcock exhibited the traditional virtues of his Puritan stock—sobriety, industry, and integrity. In middle life he united with the Congregational Church. As a jurist he ranks high among those who have served Ohio. His was the task of an original mind confronting the inchoate jurisprudence of a frontier community. He had little reverence for rules and precedents established under unlike conditions, but sought

to shape a system which would suit the needs of the people and at the same time would possess consistency and permanence. For these characteristics his associates sometimes likened him to John Marshall and Roger B. Taney.

[*Pioneer and General Hist. of Geauga County* (1880); *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1923; Henry Howe, *Hist. Colls. of Ohio* (1908), I, 687; C. B. Galbreath, *Hist. of Ohio* (1925), vol. II; E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio* (1912), vols. IV and V; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. V (1911), which is in error as to date of death; M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *Ohio State Journal*, Mar. 7 and 11, 1853; *Painesville Telegraph*, Mar. 9, 1853.] H. C. H.

HITCHCOCK, PHINEAS WARRENER (Nov. 30, 1831–July 10, 1881), Nebraska pioneer and politician, was born in New Lebanon, Columbia County, N. Y., the son of Gad and Nancy (Prime) Hitchcock. His father, fourth in descent from Luke Hitchcock who came to New Haven about 1644, had fought in the War of 1812. Phineas was only a plain farmer's son, but he was accorded for the time excellent educational advantages, and in 1855 he received his bachelor's degree from Williams College. Thereafter for two years he studied law in Rochester, N. Y., making a living by reporting for one of the local papers. In 1857, when the western boom was at its crest, he moved to Omaha, Nebraska Territory, then a frontier village without even a railroad. Here he took up the practice of his profession, adding somewhat to his income as a lawyer by conducting also a real-estate and insurance business. A Republican of strongly anti-slavery tendencies, he participated in the work of organizing his party in the territory, aided in establishing the first Republican paper in Omaha, and went as delegate to the second Republican National Convention. This loyalty to party was rewarded in 1861 by an appointment as federal marshal for Nebraska Territory, in 1864 by election as territorial delegate to Congress, and in 1867, when Nebraska became a state, by another federal appointment, this time as surveyor-general for the district of Nebraska and Iowa.

In the rough-and-tumble combats of pioneer politics Hitchcock soon proved that he was not without skill. In 1871 he emerged the victor from a four-cornered contest for the United States senatorship, because twelve Democratic members of the legislature had preferred him to the "regular" candidate. As senator, however, he was thoroughly "regular," and hardly distinguished. Probably his most notable success came in 1872, when he carried through the Senate his pet measure, the timber-culture act. He was much interested, also, in the ambitions of new territories to become states; but only in the case of Colorado was he identified with a measure of this kind that passed. In 1877, when he came up for reëlection, he found the opposition to him in the legislature both bitter and strong. It was openly charged that bribery had won him his seat six years before, and that he was an obedient tool of the railroads. Of the latter charge probably no prominent Nebraska politician of the time could have been fully cleared, but the bribery charge was not traced directly to any fault of Hitchcock himself, whatever others may have done for him. He was not reëlected.

Hitchcock was a forceful writer and speaker, tenacious of his opinions, much beloved by his friends, and cordially hated by his enemies. For several years he was interested in the *Omaha Republican*, both as part owner and as contributor. He did his share towards the shaping of political thinking in the state. Following his defeat for reëlection to the Senate, he turned his attention to business, but not for long. He was devoted to his family, and family misfortunes—the death in 1877 of his wife, Annie (Monell) Hitchcock, whom he had married in 1857, soon after his removal to Nebraska, and in 1880 of his daughter Grace—left him a broken man. He died before he was fifty. Thirty years later his son, Gilbert M. Hitchcock, was elected to the United States Senate from Nebraska as a Democrat.

[Sketch of Hitchcock by his son Gilbert, in *Trans. and Reports Nebr. State Hist. Soc.*, vol. I (1885); J. S. Morton and Albert Watkins, *Illus. Hist. of Nebr.*, I (1905), 495–97; T. W. Tipton, "Forty Years of Nebraska," *Proc. and Colls. Nebr. State Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., IV (1902); A. C. Edmunds, *Pen Sketches of Nebraskans* (1871); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *Omaha Daily Herald*, July 12, 1881.] J. D. H.

HITCHCOCK, RAYMOND (Oct. 22, 1865–Nov. 25, 1929), actor, son of Charles and Celestia (Burroughs) Hitchcock, was one of a large number of stage performers who made themselves, through the force of comic personality, the central figures in musical comedy, extravaganza, and other forms of miscellaneous entertainment that began to dominate the theatre in the last years of the nineteenth century. He was born in Auburn, N. Y., and after some attempts at amateur acting and a brief career in business as a shoe salesman and department-store clerk, he first entered the stage door of a theatre in 1890 as a chorus singer with a popular organization of that day known as the Carleton Opera Company. For a while he played minor characters in a considerable number of musical pieces, and now and then he was seen in speaking plays,

notably in *The Littlest Girl, We-uns of Tennessee, The Galloper,* and *Charley's Aunt.* Some of his early appearances during the making of a reputation that finally led him permanently into the ranks of theatrical stardom were as Lambertuccio in *Boccaccio,* Lurcher in *Dorothy,* in *A Dangerous Maid, Three Little Lambs, The Belle of Bridgeport, The Burgomaster,* and conspicuous parts in numerous musical comedies of that era.

His first notable success was in the title rôle of *King Dodo,* and his first bow to the public as a star was made at the Tremont Theatre, Boston, Sept. 21, 1903, as Abijah Booze in *The Yankee Consul.* With the exception of occasional ventures into the Gilbert and Sullivan operas, in which he played such principal parts as Sir Joseph Porter in *H.M.S. Pinafore* and Ko Ko in *The Mikado,* and of a brief engagement in England in the spring of 1916, the story of his professional life thenceforth can be comprised in a list of some twenty musical comedies in which he was either featured or starred. Among these pieces were *The Merry-go-round, The Man Who Owns Broadway, The Beauty Shop, A Yankee Tourist,* and *The Red Widow.* Beginning in 1917, he was the leading factor in the presentation of a series of annual productions called *Hitchy Koo*—from his nickname of "Hitchy"—in which his antics vocal and physical, his whimsicalities, his curtain speeches, and his patter singing formed the nucleus of an entertainment the parts of which were no more closely related than the turns of an entire evening's program in a vaudeville theatre. For several seasons they were popular, and then the interest in them flagged. In 1921 he was a leading comedian in the Ziegfeld Follies. In 1924 he ventured into drama by playing Clem Hawley in *The Old Soak,* and during his last few years he was a participant in the making of motion-picture plays at Hollywood. His eccentric personality, his lanky figure, his grotesque and mobile features, his drawling speech, his shock of hair that fell over one side of his forehead, and an ingratiating manner that took the audience intimately into his confidence, formed his chief stock in trade as a comedian. At one time he owned a farm of several hundred acres in Dutchess County, N. Y., and he declared that off stage he dearly loved the life of a farmer. His wife, to whom he was married in 1905, was of Armenian ancestry. Her name was Izabelle Mangasarian and she was known on the stage as Flora Zabelle. After a period of invalidism, he died suddenly in an automobile while returning from a morning drive with his wife to his home in Beverly Hills, Cal.

Hitchcock

[*Musical Courier,* Apr. 6, 1898; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror,* July 19, 1902, Aug. 5, 1905; *Boston Herald,* Sept. 3, 1911; John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre,* 1925; obituary notices in the New York *Sun* and *Boston Transcript,* Nov. 25, 1929, and in the *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Nov. 26, 1929.] E. F. E.

HITCHCOCK, RIPLEY [See HITCHCOCK, JAMES RIPLEY WELLMAN, 1857–1918].

HITCHCOCK, ROSWELL DWIGHT (Aug. 15, 1817–June 16, 1887), Congregational clergyman, educator, sixth in descent from Luke Hitchcock who was a freeman of New Haven in 1644 and later lived in Wethersfield, Conn., was born at East Machias, Me., the second son of Roswell and Betsey (Longfellow) Hitchcock. He attended the Washington Academy at East Machias, where he prepared for college, entering Amherst as a sophomore in 1833 and graduating in 1836. Two years later, he entered Andover Theological Seminary but left the next year to accept a tutorship at Amherst. Returning to Andover, after three years, as resident licentiate, he completed his studies in 1844, in the meantime occupying pulpits in Maine and Massachusetts. The years from 1844 to 1852 were spent partly in study in Halle and Berlin, partly as pastor of the First Congregational Church in Exeter, N. H. In 1852 he was appointed professor of natural and revealed religion in Bowdoin College and in 1855 was called to Union Theological Seminary, New York City, as professor of church history. Here he remained until his death in 1887, during the last seven years adding to his duties as professor that of president of the faculty.

Hitchcock was notable as a teacher, not only for his effective manner of delivery but for a gift of epigram which few of his contemporaries equaled and none excelled. While his lectures were never published, examples of his style survive in a posthumous volume of sermons edited under the title *The Eternal Atonement* (1888). He also published the following volumes: *The Life, Writings, and Character of Edward Robinson* (1863); *Hitchcock's New and Complete Analysis of the Holy Bible* (1870); *Hymns and Songs of Praise* (1874), in collaboration with Zachary Eddy and Philip Schaff; *Socialism* (1879); *The Teaching of the Twelve Apostles* (1884), in collaboration with F. Brown; and *Carmina Sanctorum* (1886), in collaboration with Zachary Eddy and L. W. Mudge. In his theological views he represented the liberal wing of New England Congregationalism. Although he was at first suspected of radicalism, his contact with German thought led him to react from the more extreme position common in liberal circles in that country, and his influence both as

teacher and as president of the seminary was on the whole conservative. From 1863 to 1870 he edited the *American Theological Review.* In 1869 he became a life trustee of Amherst College and in 1871 president of the Palestine Exploration Society, a post for which he had fitted himself by a year of travel in Egypt and the Holy Land. His last official act was to preside at the dedication of the new buildings of the Union Theological Seminary, which under his leadership had removed from its original home in University Place to its new home on Lenox Hill. It is an interesting commentary on the mutability of conditions in New York that President Hitchcock in his address congratulated his colleagues and the students of the seminary on having secured a home which should be for all time. As a matter of fact the life of the building he dedicated proved to be just twenty-three years.

Hitchcock married, on Jan. 2, 1845, Elizabeth Anthony Brayton, of Somerset, Mass., the third daughter of Israel Brayton of that town. They had three children. Hitchcock died at Somerset, in his seventieth year.

[G. L. Prentiss, *The Union Theological Seminary* (1899); *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyc. of Religious Knowledge,* vol. V (1909); W. G. T. Shedd and others, *Addresses in Memory of R. D. Hitchcock* (1887); *Biog. Record of the Alumni of Amherst Coll.* (1883); *Gen. Cat. of the Theol. Sem., Andover, Mass., 1808–1908* (n.d.); *Gen. Cat. Bowdoin Coll.* (1912); M. L. J. Hitchcock, *The Geneal. of the Hitchcock Family* (1894); *N. Y. Tribune,* June 18, 1887.] W. A. B.

HITE, JOST (d. 1760), colonizer of the Shenandoah Valley, was born in Strasbourg, Alsace. It is said that he was a wealthy Alsatian nobleman and that he migrated from France to Holland because of religious persecution. In 1710 he sailed from Holland on his own vessel, the brigantine *Swift.* Accompanying him, on that ship and on the schooner *Friendship,* were sixteen Dutch and German families. With them he settled in the vicinity of Kingston, N. Y. In America his name, originally Hans Jöst Heydt, was subjected to various contortions, finally evolving into Jost Hite. He moved to Pennsylvania in 1716, settling first in the Pastorius colony at Germantown, then at Skippack, and finally at the mouth of the Perkiomen (Schwenksville), where he built a mill and, in addition to farming, engaged in milling and weaving. On Aug. 5, 1731, he purchased the Van Meter contracts for the settlement of 40,000 acres of land in western Virginia, and on Oct. 21, 1731, he and Robert McKay obtained an additional contract from the governor and council of Virginia for the settlement of 100,000 acres. In 1732 Hite took sixteen families from Pennsylvania to the Opequon, near what is now Winchester, Va. During the

next few years he colonized the Van Meter grant and in addition settled fifty-four families on the Hite-McKay tract, thus becoming entitled to the ownership of 94,000 acres. Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, entered a general *caveat* against the issuance of the patents, claiming the lands as within the bounds of the Northern Neck proprietary. Subsequent surveys proved this to be true and the colonial government recognized the surveys, Lord Fairfax promising to issue patents for lands granted by the Crown in the Northern Neck (1738). This arrangement was confirmed by the King in Council (1745). Fairfax later refused to issue Hite's patents and gave patents to others for portions of the Hite grants. The controversy persisted for more than half a century and in 1786, after the death of both Hite and Fairfax, the courts finally decided in favor of Hite's heirs. The litigation engendered a bitterness that still persists.

Hite was twice married: first, in Holland, to Anna Maria Du Bois, by whom he had numerous descendants; second, in 1741, to Maria Magdalena Nuschwanger, widow of Christian Nuschwanger.

[*Hite* vs. *Fairfax,* 4 *Call's Reports,* 42–83; *Revised Code of the Laws of Va.* (1819), II, 344–47; photostats and copies of contemporary documents relative to the Hite-Fairfax controversy in the Manuscript Division, Lib. of Cong.; Samuel Kercheval, *A Hist. of the Valley of Va.* (1833); H. C. Groome, "Northern Neck Lands," in *Bull. Fauquier Hist. Soc.* (Warrenton, Va.), Aug. 1921; *W. Va. Hist. Mag.,* Jan., Apr. 1903; *Va. Mag of Hist. and Biog.,* Oct. 1905, Jan., Apr. 1906; *Pa. German,* July 1909; H. Schuricht, *Hist. of the German Element in Va.,* vol. I (1898); J. W. Wayland, *The German Element of the Shenandoah Valley of Va.* (1907); G. N. Mackenzie, *Colonial Families of the U. S. A.,* vol. IV (1914).] F. E. R.

HITT, ROBERT ROBERTS (Jan. 16, 1834–Sept. 20, 1906), congressman, was born at Urbana, Champaign County, Ohio. His grandfather, Martin Hitt, had moved from Kentucky to Ohio in order to emancipate his slaves; his father, Thomas Smith Hitt, was a Methodist minister; his mother was Emily John of Brookville, Ind. In September 1837 the Hitt family established themselves near Mount Morris in Ogle County, Ill. Robert studied at Rock River Seminary which his father had assisted in founding. He went to Indiana Asbury University, now De Pauw, in 1853, graduating in 1855. A year or two later he set up in Chicago as a shorthand reporter for court and newspaper work. At Lincoln's request he reported the Lincoln-Douglas debates for the Republican side, and he was official stenographer for the state legislature, 1858–60, reporting, among other things, the testimony as to the state-scrip frauds of Governor Matteson. During the Civil War he accomplished

various tasks of reporting for the Federal side, notably that for the Davis-Holt commission sent to inquire into Frémont's proceedings in Missouri. In 1871 he visited Santo Domingo with a commission to investigate its resources with a view to annexation. In 1872 he acted as reporter for the Ku-Klux committee of both houses of Congress. On Oct. 28, 1874, he married Sallie Reynolds of Lafayette, Ind. Two sons were born of the marriage. In December 1874 he was appointed secretary of legation at Paris, a post which he filled for seven years. The training in methods of diplomacy which he thus received was to prove a great assistance to him in his future career. He served as assistant secretary of state during Blaine's tenure of the secretaryship in 1881. In 1882 he was nominated and elected member of Congress from his district, being, also, elected to fill out the unexpired term of his deceased predecessor. He held his seat in Congress without a break until his death.

Hitt's most important service in Congress was on the Committee on Foreign Affairs, of which he became chairman when the Republicans gained control of the House in the Fifty-first Congress; and thereafter he was chairman of the Committee in the Congresses which the Republicans controlled—the Fifty-fourth to the Fifty-eighth. In this position, important as it was in the days of the United States' rise to world power, his services were very great but in a considerable degree intangible. A few stand out: a ten-minute speech prevented unjustifiable action against Mexico in the Cutting case (*Chicago Tribune,* Aug. 11, 1886); he introduced resolutions, Feb. 2, 1894, stating the American policy in Hawaii and condemning Cleveland's restoration of monarchy; he introduced the bill for paying the expenses of the Venezuela boundary commission, Dec. 18, 1895; he reported resolutions recognizing Cuban belligerency, Apr. 3, 1896, assisted in consummating the annexation of Hawaii in 1898, and defended the recognition of Panama in 1903. He offered in the session of 1883–84 the minority report on Chinese immigration (May 3, 1884), denouncing the bill as a treaty violation; to this subject he repeatedly recurred in later years. In the Forty-eighth and Forty-ninth congresses he offered bills to regulate the exercise of extra-territorial jurisdiction. He was active in favor of Civil Service reform. In the session of 1887–88 he offered a bill to establish a commercial union with Canada, recurring to the subject in 1888–89 and 1890. In 1891–92 he agitated the question of the loss of revenue by the importation of dutiable goods over Canadian railroads. He died at his summer home, Newport, R. I., in 1906, having served in twelve successive Congresses.

[*Portr. and Biog. Album of Ogle County, Ill.* (1886), pp. 183 ff., 259 ff.; J. M. Palmer, *The Bench and Bar of Ill.* (1899), vol. I; Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, *Hist. Encyc. of Ill. and Hist. of Ogle County* (2 vols., 1909), containing appreciations of Hitt's career by Theodore Roosevelt and Frank O. Lowden; *Robert Roberts Hitt . . . Memorial Addresses* (59 Cong., 2 Sess., 1907), and *Cong. Record,* 59 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 3157 ff.; 3741 ff.; *Legislative Hist. of Robert R. Hitt* (1907), ed. by F. L. Davis, a collection of Hitt's speeches and resolutions; obituaries in *Providence Jour.,* Sept. 21, 1906; *Chicago Tribune,* Sept. 21, 1906.] T. C. P.

HITTELL, JOHN SHERTZER (Dec. 25, 1825–Mar. 8, 1901), journalist, author, statistician, was born in Jonestown, Lebanon County, Pa., the son of Dr. Jacob and Catherine (Shertzer) Hittell. He was descended from Peter Hittell, who emigrated to America from Rhenish Bavaria in 1720. With the generation to which John and his brother Theodore [*q.v.*] belonged, German ceased to be the mother tongue of the family. After practising medicine in Lebanon and Lehigh counties, Jacob Hittell removed his family in 1831 to Hamilton, Ohio, where he attained success as a surgeon and where Theodore and John were placed in school. In 1843 John was graduated from Miami University, having followed a "Latin-Scientific" course. He then undertook to prepare himself for the law, studying it under a Hamilton lawyer, John Woods; but illness interrupted the effort, and he went away to work on a farm in Hake County, Ind. Later, when he was in Ottawa, Ill., he was seized with a desire to join the gold rush, and on May 1, 1849, he set out in company with an oxtrain of fortune hunters. He walked some 1,200 miles of the distance to the Sacramento River, following the Platte, Sweetwater, and Humboldt rivers, and reached the gold fields in September. He spent the first winter in the mines of Reading's Diggings, at a place later known as Horsetown, Shasta County, and then worked in diggings on Cottonwood Creek. After moderate successes he gave up the gold hunt in May 1850 and settled in Sonoma, where he pursued the study of Spanish, French, German, and Italian. In 1852 he moved to San Francisco, forming a connection in the following year with the *Alta California,* which lasted until 1880.

In connection with this journalistic work Hittell became noted as a statistician, obtaining his information by personal visits to the scenes of the great industries and agricultural areas. He traveled eighteen months through Germany and then returned to San Francisco in 1884 to dedicate himself to authorship. Much of his work was on guide books and almanacs, but among the

more serious works were: *The Evidences against Christianity* (2 vols., 1856); *The Resources of California* (1863), which went through several editions; *The Commerce and Industries of the Pacific Coast* (1882); *A History of the Mental Growth of Mankind* (4 vols., 1889–93); and *The Spirit of the Papacy* (1895). These works reveal his practical, unorthodox spirit. He also dabbled in phrenology and published *A New System of Phrenology* in 1857. As a friend of José Limantour, he espoused that adventurer's spurious claim to a large part of the pueblo lands of San Francisco, though he later repudiated his defense in an article in the *Hesperian,* June 1860. Possibly his most valuable book, aside from his statistical studies, was *A History of the City of San Francisco, and Incidentally of the State of California* (1878). Much of his work was done for the publishing house of H. H. Bancroft. His final publication was *Reform or Revolution?* (1900), in which he lamented the decadence of government in the United States and proposed a reform of the Constitution. He was for many years historian of the Society of California Pioneers. He was never married.

[Manuscript autobiography in the possession of the Society of California Pioneers; *Quart. of the Soc. of Cal. Pioneers,* Mar. 31, 1925; *Who's Who in America,* 1899–1900; *Gen. Cat. of the Grads. and Former Students of Miami Univ., 1809–1909.*] H. I. P.

HITTELL, THEODORE HENRY (Apr. 5, 1830–Feb. 23, 1917), writer, lawyer, was born at Marietta, Pa., the son of Dr. Jacob and Catherine (Shertzer) Hittell, and brother of John Shertzer Hittell [*q.v.*]. His father moved to Ohio in 1831 and practised medicine at Hamilton for thirty-four years. Theodore's early education was acquired in public and Catholic schools and in his father's drug store. In 1845 he entered Miami University but finished at Yale in 1849. From 1852 to 1855 he practised law in Hamilton, in the latter year following his brother John to California, where he began as a newspaper man in the turbulent San Francisco of the fifties. He soon joined the *Bulletin,* then edited by James King, upon whose death he became editor, so serving until 1860. During part of Lincoln's campaign he edited the *San Francisco Daily Times* as a stanch Unionist. He had, on June 12, 1858, married Elise Christine Wiehe, whose father had served with Blücher at Waterloo. She was active in the California Academy of Sciences, founder of the San Francisco Foundling Asylum and of the Silk Culture Society of California, and a patron of manual-training schools and museums. She died in 1900. Surviving their parents were three of a family of four children.

Specializing in civil practice, Hittell was law partner of Elisha Cook from 1862 to 1867, and of John B. Felton until 1877, handling many famous land suits which made him an expert in California land titles and gave him penetrating knowledge of the history of the state. In 1879 he was elected state senator from San Francisco, in which capacity (1880–82) he redrafted the code of civil procedure and was largely responsible for the statutes of 1880. He continued his law practice until 1906. Meanwhile, he published several books. His first, *The Adventures of James Capen Adams* (1860, 1911), told the entrancing story of the famous Sierra bear-hunter. Of four meritorious legal works the most widely known was *The General Laws of California* (1865, 1872). He also composed Stephen J. Field's *Personal Reminiscences of Early Days in California* (dictated 1877, coypright 1893). But his reputation as an author rests most securely upon his *History of California* (4 vols., 1885–97), the first serious and orderly statement of the subject. In this research he calendared or copied many priceless documents from the California archives, which were burned in the disaster of 1906. The value of the last two volumes is enhanced through the author's having often been eye-witness or actor in the events recorded. The work is still the best-written history of the state, and is unchallenged for its authority upon legal questions involved. Hittell also wrote a "Historic Account of the California Academy of Sciences, 1853–1903," which was partly burned in 1906 when it was in process of being printed. He rewrote the last part, bringing the narrative down to 1906. His other unpublished works include a history of Hawaii, an account of William Walker the filibuster, and his own reminiscences, the latter uncompleted. Through his advice James Lick made the California Academy of Sciences and the Society of California Pioneers his residual legatees, and each institution thus received over half a million dollars.

[G. W. Dickie, L. M. Loomis, Ransom Pratt, "In Memoriam: Theodore Henry Hittell," *Proc. Cal. Acad. of Sci.,* 4 ser., vol. VIII, no. I (1918); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Record of the Graduated Members of the Class of 1849 of Yale Coll.* (1884); *Obit. Record of Yale Grads.,* 1916–17; *San Francisco Chronicle,* Feb. 24, 1917.] H. I. P.

HOADLEY, DAVID (Apr. 29, 1774–July 1839), styled "the self-taught architect," was born at Waterbury, Conn., a son of Lemuel and Urania (Mallory) Hoadley, and a descendant of William Hoadley (or Hoadle) who settled in Branford, Conn., in 1668. His father was a farmer. Silas Hoadley, the clock-maker, was a kinsman. David began as a house-carpenter but with an aptitude for architectural design amount-

ing to genius. With no schooling in that field and little schooling of any character, as early as 1795 he was credited with designing the Congregational and Episcopal churches then building in Waterbury, both of which were greatly admired at the time and became famed throughout the state. In 1800 he planned and built in Waterbury a beautiful mansion for Col. William Leavenworth, which stood until 1905. Between 1800 and 1802 he designed and built the house of Judge William Bristol, facing New Haven Green. The front entrance of this house, now preserved in the Metropolitan Museum in New York, is an almost faultless design of its kind and shows that at the time it was built Hoadley had somehow, somewhere, become familiar with the principles of classical style. He was "self-taught," but what books he got hold of and mastered are unknown. In 1805 he built in Waterbury a house for Judge John Kingsbury. In 1814–15 he built in New Haven the North Church on New Haven Green, his master work. Any architect, wherever schooled, might be proud of this structure. Hoadley also designed churches in Bethany (1809), Orange (1810), Norfolk (1815), and Milford (1823), and churches in Southington, Cheshire, Monroe, and Huntington, Conn., are attributed to him. In New Haven he was the architect for the Bennett house, 86 Broadway (1805?), and the Nathan Smith (1816), David Curtis De Forest (1820–21), Kingsley (1824–25), Jonas Blair Bowditch (1815–20?), Rev. Nathaniel Taylor (1815?), Staples (1820–21), and Dexter houses. The two last, both on Church Street, are now gone, as well as the Ebenezer Johnson house, which stood on Chapel Street next to the Thomas Darling house, later the home of the Quinnipiac Club. For Col. Daniel Beecher he built at Naugatuck a great farmhouse, now demolished; for Darius Beecher he built in Bethany a house noted for its delicate paneling, mantelpieces, and ballroom. The Eli Terry house at Greystone, Conn., is also attributed to Hoadley. Between 1824 and 1827 he built, and probably designed, the Tontine Hotel in New Haven, recently demolished. He is also credited by J. Frederick Kelly with designing the Huggins house, 32 Elm St., and the beautiful ballroom occupying the third floor of the house at 35 Elm St., New Haven. His last notable design was the Samuel Russell mansion (1828) in Middletown, still unsurpassed in Middlesex County for dignity and "grand air." Hoadley broke down in middle life and returned to Waterbury, where he died in July 1839. It was said then of him: "He had a sound judgment, a well-balanced mind, a generous and honest heart" (Bronson, *post*, p. 396). The late Frederick John Kingsbury, who as a boy knew Hoadley intimately, described him as a large fine-looking man. A slate tablet was erected to his memory in the vestibule of the North Church in 1915 and in 1924 a tablet was placed in the Mattatuck Historical Society in Waterbury, where there is a comprehensive collection of photographs of his designs. Hoadley's works show in every instance taste, refinement, invariable propriety, and the translation of the orders and classical details from stone to wood in a manner amounting to genius. No man of his time surpassed him in church and domestic architecture; few equaled him. His North Church on New Haven Green in particular sustains the great tradition of so-called "colonial" architecture. Hoadley was married, about 1798, to Jane Hull. She died some months later and about 1805 he was married to Rachel Beecher of Kent.

[Henry Bronson, *The Hist. of Waterbury, Conn.* (1858); F. B. Trowbridge, *The Hoadley Geneal.* (1894); Jos. Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury* (1896); G. D. Seymour, "David Hoadley: The 'Self-Taught' Architect, 1774–1839," *Cat. Third Ann. Exhibition, the Architectural Club of New Haven* (1922), and article in *Art and Progress,* Apr. 1912; F. J. Kingsbury, *A Narrative and Documentary Hist. of St. John's Protestant Episc. Ch. . . . of Waterbury Conn.* (1907); *Waterbury American,* Apr. 19, 1910; *Saturday Chronicle* (New Haven), Jan. 22, 1916; manuscript material in the possession of the author of this sketch.]

G. D. S.

HOADLEY, JOHN CHIPMAN (Dec. 10, 1818–Oct. 21, 1886), civil engineer, mechanical engineer, manufacturer, was born at Martinsburg, Lewis County, N. Y., the son of Maj. Lester and Sarah (Chipman) Hoadley. He was descended from William Hoadley (or Hoadle) who emigrated from England to America before 1663 and settled eventually in Branford, Conn. His father, a fairly well-to-do farmer, moved the family in 1824 to Utica, N. Y., where John grew up. He attended the common schools, spent two years in a machine and pattern shop in Utica, and after a few months as rodman on the survey for the railroad between Utica and Binghamton, returned to the Utica Academy for a year of technical study. In 1836 he obtained work with the engineers surveying for the enlargement of the Erie Canal, and after progressing through the position of rodman, leveler, surveyor, and draftsman, he was put in charge of that section of the work between Utica and Rome, N. Y. His method of recording the location of the old and new lines of the canal was of such value in the settlement of claims against the state that he was retained until 1844, when he received an offer of seven hundred dollars a year from Hora-

tio N. and Erastus B. Bigelow, textile manufacturers, to come to their plant near Lancaster, Mass. With this firm he acted as civil engineer in charge of locating, constructing, and installing the new mills. The experience gained in this position in connection with the erection and installation of the power and mechanical equipment led him to turn away from the field of civil engineering to that of mechanical engineering. Accordingly in 1848 he joined Gordon McKay [*q.v.*] at Pittsfield, Mass., to form the firm of McKay & Hoadley, manufacturers and engineers, in the construction of mill machinery, steam-engines, and water-wheels. After three years in this connection he went to Lawrence, Mass., as superintendent and later general agent of the Lawrence Machine Shop, which constructed textile and paper-mill machinery, water-wheels, stationary steam-engines, and locomotives. At the time it was one of the largest plants of its kind in New England. In the five years of Hoadley's direction of the works (1852–57), more than one hundred locomotives were built. These were for many of the principal railroads and were built according to designs furnished by the purchasers.

In 1857 the Lawrence Machine Shop failed and upon the strength of the reputation of the work turned out under his direction, Hoadley began the manufacture of portable steam-engines on his own account. Except for locomotive engines, these engines were comparatively new machines at that time, and Hoadley is credited with much of the improvement in design that followed. His engine was the first of the single-valve automatics with the governor at the side of the driving pulley and was noted for lightness, simplicity, durability, and efficiency. Hoadley continued this business for twenty years during which time he devoted four years to the direction of the New Bedford Copper Company, and one year, 1868, in charge of construction with the McKay Sewing Machine Association. After 1873 he devoted most of his time to a consulting practice. He represented manufacturers or purchasers at the tests of some of the most important mill machinery and water-works acceptance tests in New England and was a respected expert witness in many patent and damage litigations. He was an organizer of the Clinton Wire Cloth Company and served as president of the Archibald Wheel Company. The results of some of his investigations and tests were published in pamphlet form, the best known of which are *The Portable Steam-Engine* (1863), and *Steam-Engine Practice in the United States* (1884), which he presented as a paper at the Montreal meeting

of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Papers presented before the American Society of Mechanical Engineers include: "A Tilting Water Meter for Purposes of Experiment"; "High Ratios of Expansion and Distribution of Unequal Pressures in Single and Compound Engines"; and "Use of the Calorimeter as a Pyrometer for High Temperatures." Hoadley was for one term a representative in the legislature of Massachusetts in 1858 and in 1862 was commissioned a captain in the Massachusetts militia and was sent on a four-months mission to England to inspect and report upon ordnance for harbor defense for the state. He was a founder of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and an original trustee of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, to which institution he gave much equipment for the mechanical engineering laboratories. He was twice married: on Aug. 24, 1847, to Charlotte Sophia Kimball, at Needham, Mass., and on Sept. 15, 1853, to Catherine Gansevoort Melville, at Pittsfield, Mass.

[F. B. Trowbridge, *The Hoadley Geneal.* (1894); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. VIII (1887); J. C. Hoadley, *The Portable Steam-Engine* (1863), Introduction; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 22, 1886.]

F. A. T.

HOADLY, GEORGE (July 31, 1826–Aug. 26, 1902), Ohio jurist, governor, lawyer, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of George Hoadly, a graduate of Yale College and at one time mayor of New Haven, and a descendant of William Hoadley (or Hoadle) who emigrated to America before 1663 and settled ultimately at Branford, Conn. His mother was Mary Ann Woolsey, a great-grand-daughter of Jonathan Edwards and a sister of Theodore D. Woolsey [*qq.v.*]. About 1830 the family moved to Cleveland, Ohio. George attended the public schools of Cleveland and Western Reserve College, then studied law at Harvard for a year under Story and Greenleaf, completing his preparation for the bar in the office of Salmon P. Chase and his partner at Cincinnati. Admitted to practice in August 1847, he began his judicial career in 1851 as judge of the superior court of Cincinnati, and in the same year, on Aug. 13, he was married to Mary Burnet Perry, grand-daughter of Judge Jacob Burnet. In 1855 he became city solicitor, and the next year he declined Governor Chase's proffer of a seat on the state supreme bench. He was reëlected judge of the superior court in 1859 and 1864 but resigned in 1866 and formed the law firm of Hoadly, Jackson & Johnson. Two years before he had become a professor in the Cincinnati Law School, and this connection continued, with interruptions, until 1887.

For a time he was also a trustee of the University of Cincinnati.

In youth Hoadly was a Democrat, but the slavery issue and his association with Chase drew him into the Republican party. Its reconstruction policy alienated him, however, and he shared in the Liberal-Republican movement. As a delegate to the convention of 1872 he disapproved of the nomination of Greeley. He advocated the reëlection of Grant as a "choice of evils," but he disliked the tariff policy of the Republicans, and in spite of his distaste for Greenbackism he presently rejoined the Democratic party. At the request of the Democratic Committee he served as counsel for Tilden in the presidential contest of 1877, presenting the claims of the Florida and Oregon electors of his party before the Electoral Commission. In 1880 he was temporary chairman of the National Convention.

In 1883, as Democratic candidate for governor, he defeated Joseph B. Foraker. The state constitution forbade the licensing of saloons but granted to the legislature some regulatory powers concerning them, and the Republicans had enacted a law taxing them. Hoadly, ill during the campaign, made few speeches, but the German Republicans, resenting the tax law, turned the vote in his favor. Several events of his term weakened his chances of reëlection. The state supreme court, with a Democratic majority, held the tax law unconstitutional. The election of Henry B. Payne to the United States Senate gave rise to ugly rumors of corruption. Riots in Cincinnati and disturbances in the Hocking Valley mining districts required the use of militia, which the Governor employed so reluctantly that his course seemed hesitant to some. In the campaign of 1885 Foraker emphasized the necessity of regulating the liquor traffic and charged the Democrats with sacrificing the large revenue which the tax on saloons had yielded. Hoadly contended that no valid tax act could be passed under the existing constitution and appealed for the support of the liberal element. The contest resulted in Foraker's election.

In 1884 Hoadly had been mentioned as a candidate for the presidency. Disgusted by his defeat in 1885, he withdrew from politics and resumed the practice of law. Cleveland, his intimate friend, in vain offered him a cabinet position during his second term. Despite a winning personality and convincing ability as a speaker, he was never a skilful politician. He was in his element as a lawyer. In 1887 he left the firm of Hoadly, Johnson & Colston, where his place was taken by Judson Harmon [*q.v.*], and removed to New York City. There he established the firm of Hoadly, Lauterbach & Johnson. They became leading corporation lawyers, appearing as counsel in outstanding litigations. Hoadly personally was the legal representative of the Jefferson Davis estate, and of Mrs. Davis in her suit against the Bedford Publishing Company.

Hoadly was a Scottish Rite Mason. His religious views were not well defined, but he seems to have leaned towards Unitarianism. His character is illustrated by his voluntary payment of $50,000 when a man whose bondsman he was defaulted. Pale and slender in youth, he was throughout his life wiry rather than rugged. The summer of 1902 he spent at Watkins, N. Y. The season was unusually cold, and he developed acute bronchitis, from which he died.

[Hoadly's name is sometimes incorrectly spelled with an "e" in the last syllable. The most careful biographical sketch is that in C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati* (1904), II, 17–26. See also F. B. Trowbridge, *The Hoadley Geneal.* (1894); B. W. Dwight, *The Hist. of the Descendants of John Dwight* (2 vols., 1874); Henry Howe, *Hist. Colls. of Ohio* (ed. 1908), vol. I, p. 839; C. B. Galbreath, *Hist. of Ohio* (1925), vol. II; E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio*, vol. IV (1912); J. B. Foraker, *Notes of a Busy Life* (1916), vol. I; the *Green Bag*, Dec. 1907; *N. Y. Times* and *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Aug. 27, 1902.] H. C. H.

HOAG, JOSEPH (Apr. 22, 1762–Nov. 21, 1846), Quaker preacher, was born in Oblong, Dutchess County, N. Y., the son of Elijah and Phebe Hoag, of excellent English stock. He was the fifth in descent from John Hoag who settled in Hampton, N. H. The family had for some generations been affiliated with the Society of Friends and Joseph was thus a birthright Quaker. He was a delicate, sickly boy, shy and peculiar in his ways, and was in early youth subject to vivid dreams and waking visions. He experienced before he was ten years old one striking night-vision which he always believed was later verified in a series of detailed events. He often found himself throughout his youth dropping into a mild trance, what he called a "muse," and he was obviously psychically disposed to unusual, if not abnormal, experiences. This tendency to have visions and foresights of coming events characterized his entire life and gave him the reputation of being a seer. He finally became confirmed and established in faith and was recognized as a minister of the Society of Friends. In 1782 he married Huldah Case, who also was a recognized Quaker preacher. A few years after their marriage he moved with his family to Charlotte, Vt., then a frontier settlement, and soon he became one of the most noted itinerant Quaker preachers in America. At first his travels were mainly in New England but in time he

covered Nova Scotia and other British provinces, Pennsylvania, New York, Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina, Ohio, and Indiana. He went over the Quaker sections in these states and provinces many times, visiting all the meetings, and on some journeys all the families, of Friends. He traveled by horse and carriage and on one of his journeys he covered 7,600 miles in twenty-one months. His preaching and his personal communications were marked by frequent insights into states and conditions of individuals and communities, and intimations of events about to occur. But his reputation as a prophet rested particularly upon a unique vision which came to him in 1803. In this premonition he saw divisions occurring in the churches of America beginning in the Presbyterian denomination and going on through the other Protestant churches. The same dividing spirit split the Society of Friends and divided the United States, resulting in bloodshed and the final abolition of slavery in the Southern states. "Then a Monarchical power arose—took the Government of the United States—established a national religion" (*Journal, post,* p. 379). The veridical value of the earlier predictions is weakened for scientific students by the fact that the vision was not officially printed until 1861, though a slightly earlier printing occurred in 1854. When the divisions occurred in the Society of Friends Hoag was a stout opponent of Elias Hicks, whose liberal preaching led to the so-called Hicksite separation of 1827–28. At the second separation, in 1845, Hoag supported John Wilbur against the followers of Joseph John Gurney and allied himself with the small body of "Wilburites" in New York. He died the following year in his Vermont home.

[*Jour. of the Life of Jos. Hoag* (Auburn, N. Y., 1861); Albert J. Edmunds, *The Vision, in 1803, of Jos. Hoag* (1915); *Friends' Intelligencer,* Dec. 2, 1854, containing an early printing of the "Vision"; David Marshall, *The Visions of Jos. Hoag and Daniel Barker* (Carthage, Ind., 1889).] R. M. J.

HOAR, EBENEZER ROCKWOOD (Feb. 21, 1816–Jan. 31, 1895), jurist, congressman, attorney-general, was born in Concord, Mass., the son of Samuel Hoar and brother of George Frisbie Hoar [*qq.v.*]. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Roger Sherman [*q.v.*]. He graduated from Harvard College in 1835 (B.A.), taught a year, began to read law in his father's office, and continued in the Harvard Law School, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1839. He rapidly rose to eminence in practice, being associated in various cases with Choate and with Webster. He entered politics in 1840 as a delegate to the Whig young men's convention for

Middlesex County. Five years later he was one of the organizers of an anti-annexation meeting at which was adopted a pledge written by himself and Henry Wilson to "use all practicable means for the extinction of slavery on the American Continent." A few months later as an anti-slavery Whig he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, where his declaration that he would rather be a "Conscience Whig" than a "Cotton Whig" gave the slogan to the anti-slavery movement, of which he became a leader. His call to the people of Massachusetts in protest against the nomination of Taylor for president led to the Free Soil convention at Worcester on June 28, 1848.

In 1849 he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas. One of the notable features of his service on the bench was his charge to the grand jury in the trial of the men who attempted to free the fugitive slave, Anthony Burns [*q.v.*]. In 1855 he resigned to resume practice but in 1859 he became an associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, a position which he held for a decade. Then called by President Grant to the post of attorney-general, he proved one of the most effective department heads. He exerted his influence against the recognition of the Cuban insurgents as belligerents. When nine new circuit judgeships were created, Hoar's sturdy insistence that these positions be filled by men of high character and fitness was keenly resented by many senators who wished to treat them as patronage. Accordingly, a few months later when the President nominated him for a seat upon the supreme bench, the Senate rejected the nomination, ostensibly because he did not live in the district to which he was to be assigned. "What could you expect from a man who had snubbed seventy Senators!" said Simon Cameron (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, post,* p. 304). The charge that Grant and Hoar connived to pack the Supreme Court so as to obtain a reversal of its stand upon the legal-tender issue has been conclusively refuted (G. F. Hoar, *The Charge against President Grant and Attorney General Hoar of Packing the Supreme Court,* 1896; Storey and Emerson, *post,* pp. 199–202). In 1870, with dignified loyalty to his chief, he retired from the cabinet when Grant sought to secure the support of some Southern senators who were demanding that the Attorney-General be displaced by a man from the South; but the next year he yielded to Grant's request to serve as a member of the joint high commission which framed the Treaty of Washington to settle the *Alabama* claims.

He served a single term in Congress (1873–

75), where his brother, George F. Hoar, was one of his colleagues. Here he opposed the Sherman Resumption Bill and the Force Bill. He was a valuable member of the committee to which was referred the revision of the United States statutes and he served as a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. At the end of his term he returned to Concord. In 1876 he was induced to enter the campaign as a candidate for Congress against Benjamin F. Butler [*q.v.*], to whose influence in national and in state politics he had for many years been the most vigorous opponent, but he was heavily defeated by that astute politician. As a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1876, he supported Bristow till the last ballot, when he voted for Hayes. In 1884 he supported Blaine. In his later years he declined to reënter public service though urged to be a member of the commission to investigate governmental conditions in Louisiana and to act as counsel for the United States before the fishery commission.

He was a devoted son of Harvard College, serving for nearly thirty years either as overseer or as member of the corporation. In the American Unitarian Association he was a dominant force. At the bar he was noted for the closeness of his reasoning and the keenness of his wit. He was a brilliant conversationalist and for nearly forty years was a member of the Saturday Club, which numbered many of the brightest intellects in New England. On Nov. 20, 1840, he married Caroline Downes Brooks. Of their seven children, the youngest, Sherman Hoar, was elected as representative to Congress in 1890, third of the family in direct descent to hold that position.

[Moorfield Storey and E. W. Emerson, *E. R. Hoar* (1911); G. F. Hoar, *Autobiog. of Seventy Years* (2 vols., 1903); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., IX (1895); H. S. Nourse, *The Hoar Family* (1899); *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 1, 1895.]

G. H. H.

HOAR, GEORGE FRISBIE (Aug. 29, 1826–Sept. 30, 1904), lawyer, representative, senator, was born in Concord, Mass., the son of Sarah (Sherman) and Samuel Hoar [*q.v.*] and the brother of E. Rockwood Hoar [*q.v.*]. He was educated in the academy at Concord, Harvard College (B.A. 1846), and the Harvard Law School (LL.B. 1849). In 1849 he began the practice of law in Worcester, where he continued to make his home for the rest of his life. His beginning in politics was in folding and directing the call, prepared by his father and brother, for the convention which launched the Free Soil party in Massachusetts.

He was intimately associated with the planning and the early organization of the Republican party in the state and, for half a century, he gave to it service in many responsible positions without, apparently, appreciating those social and economic developments which had changed the party of Abraham Lincoln to that of Mark Hanna and William McKinley. He presided over the Republican state convention in 1871, 1877, 1882, and 1885. He was a delegate to its national convention from 1876 to 1888, and chairman of the one which nominated Garfield. In 1852 he was elected to the state House of Representatives and five years later he served a term in the Senate. In 1869, during his absence in England, he was elected as a Republican to Congress, and served in the House till 1877, when he was elected by the legislature to the Senate. Reëlected four times, he continued to represent Massachusetts in the Senate until his death.

During his seven years in the House his most congenial work was on the committee on the judiciary. He was one of the managers of the House in the impeachment of William Belknap [*q.v.*] and presented a vigorous argument for his conviction despite the plea that the Senate had no jurisdiction because the defendant was no longer in office as secretary of war. He was a member of the electoral commission which determined the outcome of the Hayes-Tilden controversy in 1877. In 1873 he was chairman of the special committee which investigated governmental conditions in Louisiana.

In the Senate his most effective work was done upon measures of a professional or an administrative character, rather than upon more popular political measures. In his own opinion his most important service to the country was on the committee on claims, where he exercised great influence in determining the doctrines which guided the Senate's action on civil war claims of individuals, corporate bodies, and states. For more than twenty-five years he served continuously on the committee on privileges and elections, and his opinions are cited as authoritative. For twenty years he was a member of the committee on the judiciary and during much of the time its chairman. At the request of this committee he waited upon President McKinley [*q.v.*] to protest against his practice of appointing senators upon commissions whose work was later to come before the Senate for approval. In character, in speech, and in bearing he upheld the highest traditions of the Senate and was the author of two of its rules demanding decorum in debate. His speeches in opposition to the election of senators by popular vote were among the weightiest arguments on that side of the question. He was

the author of the law of 1887 which repealed the portion of the tenure-of-office act then in force, and of the presidential succession act of 1886, and he had a large part in framing bankruptcy and anti-trust legislation.

Moral issues won his prompt and tireless support. In the House he opposed the "salary grab" of 1873 and he turned over every penny of back pay which that brought to him to found a scholarship in the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. In the Senate he was the chief sponsor for laws to curb lotteries. His contempt for the bigotry of the "A. P. A." nativist movement led him, against the advice of his friends, to write a scathing letter which helped bury that movement "in the 'cellar' in which it was born" (Dresser, *post,* p. 7). Reckless of the possible political effect upon his future, he fought most strenuously against the Republican administration's Philippine policy. Although his stand upon this question was disapproved in Massachusetts, yet so great was the admiration for his sincerity that he was reëlected in 1901 by a very large majority. Devotion to the country's service in the House and Senate involved not only the renunciation of a rapidly increasing legal practice but also the declining of other high honors. Twice he was offered an appointment to the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts. Hayes and McKinley each offered to send him to represent the United States in England, where his friendships among judges and scholars and statesmen would have made his position exceptionally congenial, but his modest means did not permit him to accept.

His counsel was sought in behalf of many educational and literary institutions. For twelve years he was an overseer of Harvard College. He helped establish in his home city the Worcester Polytechnic Institute and Clark University and was an influential trustee of both these institutions from their organization until his death. He served as a regent of the Smithsonian Institution and as president of the American Antiquarian Society and of the American Historical Association. He was ever a student, accumulated for himself a choice library in history and in English and classical literature, and took an active interest in the development of the Library of Congress. He was instrumental in obtaining the return to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts of the manuscript of Governor Bradford's History of Plymouth plantation. He was a formidable debater, quick in repartee and in sustaining his arguments by legal and historical precedents. He was often invited to address literary and historical associations. Though he had neither a pleasing voice nor a graceful presence, he was an effective speaker possessed of a noble and dignified style. The stern puritanism to which he had been accustomed in childhood was mollified in his later years. He was a liberal Unitarian, scrupulous in the support of his church and tolerant of the views of others. He delighted in the associations of the Saturday Club and in loyalty to his friends.

He was twice married: to Mary Louisa Spurr in 1853, and to Ruth Ann Miller in 1862. He was survived by the two children of his first wife.

[G. F. Hoar, *Autobiog. of Seventy Years* (2 vols., 1903); *Proc. Mass. Hist Soc.,* 2 ser., XVIII–XIX (1905–06); a critical estimate by T. W. Higginson in *Proc. Acad. of Arts and Sci.,* vol. XL (1905); F. F. Dresser, *G. F. Hoar: Reprint from Reminiscences and Biog. Notices of Past Members of the Worcester Fire Soc. 1917* (1917); eulogy in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.,* vols. XVI–XVII (1905–07); *G. F. Hoar, Memorial Addresses Delivered in the Sen. and H. of R.* (1905); Talcot Williams, in *Rev. of Rev.* (N. Y.), Nov. 1904; M. A. DeW. Howe, *Later Years of the Saturday Club* (1927); *Bradford's History of Plimoth Plantation . . . With a Report of the Proceedings Incident to the Return of the MS. to Mass.* (1899); H. S. Nourse, *The Hoar Family* (1899); Records of the Trustees of Worcester Polytechnic Institute; *Boston Transcript,* Sept. 30, 1904; *Springfield Daily Republican,* Sept. 30, 1904.]

G. H. H.

HOAR, LEONARD (*c.* 1630–Nov. 28, 1675), third president of Harvard College, was the son of Charles Hoare, brewer, stapler, and alderman of Gloucester, England, and his wife, Joanna Hinksman. Both were devoted to the Rev. John Workman, a victim of Archbishop Laud. The father died in 1638, after willing that Leonard be educated at Oxford (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* October 1891, p. 286); but within three years the mother took her young family to Braintree, Mass. Leonard entered Harvard College in 1647 and, after taking his master's degree in 1653, he sailed for England, where he was incorporated M.A. in the University of Cambridge, July 5, 1654 (Cambridge University Registry, Supplicats, 1651–56), and became rector of Wanstead, Essex. Ejected in 1662, he studied medicine and botany, became acquainted with the group of experimental philosophers who were organizing the Royal Society, and by royal mandate, obtained probably by his friend, Dr. Robert Morison, botanist and physician to Charles II, was created M.D. by the University of Cambridge on Jan. 20, 1671 (*Calendar State Papers, Domestic Series, 1671,* 1895, p. 10; Cambridge University Registry, Subscription Book). In 1668 he published an *Index Biblicus* (also 1669 and enlarged edition 1672). Leonard Hoar married Bridget, daughter of John Lisle, the regicide, and of the unfortunate Alicia. Returning with her to Boston in

July 1672, on a call from the Old South Church, he brought a letter signed by thirteen dissenting ministers of London recommending him to the expected vacancy in the Harvard presidency. Before his arrival the not unprayed for demise of the amiable but decrepit President Chauncy [*q.v.*] took place. Hoar was promptly chosen to the office, voted a salary of £150 (a fifty per cent. increase) by the General Court, and inaugurated Dec. 10, 1672.

Hoar found the college in a sad decline, but his ambition was high. His purpose to find a place for experimental science in the curriculum is shown by a letter to Robert Boyle of Dec. 13, 1672, declaring that he hoped to obtain "a large well-sheltered garden and orchard for students addicted to planting; an ergasterium for mechanic fancies; and a laboratory chemical for those philosophers, that by their senses would culture their understandings . . . for readings or notions only are but husky provender" (*The Works of the Honourable Robert Boyle,* edited by Thomas Birch, 1772, VI, 653). He obtained funds for a new building and a new charter from the General Court, and published the first catalogue of graduates in the form followed by the older American universities ever since. Yet the Hoar administration was a complete failure, and for what cause is still a matter of conjecture. Apparently the Rev. Urian Oakes of Cambridge expected the presidency himself, and conspired with other Fellows to thwart Hoar, encouraging the undergraduates "to *Travestie* whatever he *did* and *said,*" says one of them, Cotton Mather (*post,* IV, 129), and accusing him of lying and immorality. In 1673 these and other charges were ventilated before the Board of Overseers, the General Court, and Governor Leverett, all of which sustained the president (Sibley, *post,* I, 236; Massachusetts Archives, LVIII, 89). But by this time most of the students had left Cambridge, Hoar's health suffered, and he asked to be relieved. The General Court failed in a fresh effort to heal the breach, the students refused to return, and Hoar resigned the presidency on Mar. 15, 1675. "The *Hard* and *Ill* Usage, which he met withal," says Cotton Mather, brought on "a *Consumption,* whereof he died," Nov. 28, 1675, in Boston. John Hull [*q.v.*] the goldsmith, a connection of Hoar, wrote that if "those that accused him had but countenanced and encouraged him in his work, he would have proved the best president that ever yet the college had" (*Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society,* III, 1857, p. 238).

[J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Harvard Univ.,* vol. I (1873); Albert Matthews, "The Harvard College Charter of 1672," *Colonial Soc. Mass. Pubs.,* vol. XXI (1920); H. S. Nourse, *The Hoar Family* (1899); Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702), Bk. IV, p. 129; Josiah Quincy, *The Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (2 vols., 1840); Hoar's letter to his nephew on college education, in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 1 ser., VI (1800).]

S. E. M.

HOAR, SAMUEL (May 18, 1778–Nov. 2, 1856), lawyer, congressman, was born in Lincoln, Mass., the son of Susanna (Pierce) and Samuel Hoar, a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War, later a magistrate and member of the Massachusetts House and Senate. He was a descendant of John, one of the brothers of Leonard Hoar [*q.v.*]. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Charles Stearns of Lincoln and was graduated from Harvard College (B.A.) in 1802. The next two years he spent as tutor in a private family in Virginia, where he developed a life-long abhorrence of domestic slavery. He studied law in the office of Artemas Ward [*q.v.*] and in 1805 began practice in Concord. He rose rapidly in his profession and for forty years was one of the eminent lawyers in the state, ranking in court practice with Webster and Choate. He was a conservative in the Massachusetts constitutional convention of 1820, served several terms in the state Senate, and at seventy-two was elected to the House of Representatives, where he was successful in defeating an attempt to abolish the corporation of Harvard College and to substitute a board to be chosen by the legislature. Harvard's president declared: "Other men have served the College; Samuel Hoar saved it" (G. F. Hoar, *Autobiography,* I, 29).

In politics he was first a Federalist, then a Whig. He was a representative in Congress, 1835–37, and vigorously upheld the power of Congress to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, and opposed the recognition of the independence of Texas. He was a delegate to the convention which nominated Harrison for president. In 1848, believing that the nomination of Taylor marked the Whig party's abandonment of its opposition to the spread of slavery, he at once exerted himself to bring about united political action by men of all parties opposed to the nominations of Cass or Taylor. He was the first to sign the call written by his son, E. Rockwood Hoar [*q.v.*], for the convention, over which he presided, at Worcester on June 28, 1848, and in the ensuing campaign his name headed the electoral ticket of the Free Soil party in Massachusetts. In 1854 he led in the movement which, at the Worcester convention in September, first placed "Republican" candidates in nomination for state offices. The following year he was chairman of the committee which called the con-

vention that formally organized the Republican party in Massachusetts.

In 1844 the governor, as authorized by the legislature, employed him to test the constitutionality of certain South Carolina laws under which many Massachusetts colored citizens, seamen on vessels touching at South Carolina ports, were seized on arrival, put in jail, and kept imprisoned till their vessel sailed or, if their jail fees were not then paid, sold as slaves. On the day of Hoar's arrival in Charleston the legislature, only one member dissenting, by resolution requested the Governor to expel "the Northern emissary" from the state. Warned by the mayor and the sheriff that his life was in danger and urged to depart, he replied that he was too old to run and that he could not return to Massachusetts without an effort to perform the duty assigned him. Under threat of violence from the mob that surrounded his hotel, at the earnest request of a committee of seventy leading citizens, he consented to walk —instead of being dragged—to the carriage waiting to convey him to the boat. The indignity to which this venerable citizen of Massachusetts had been subjected produced hot indignation throughout the North.

After he had retired from active practice of the law, for nearly twenty years he devoted his energies to the service of the church, of temperance, and of various organizations for the promotion of peace, colonization, and education. He was an overseer of Harvard College but not less interested and conscientious in his duties as a member of the Concord school committee. He was a Unitarian, strict in observance of the Sabbath, and for many years teacher and superintendent in the local Sunday school. He was of imposing appearance, of great courtesy especially to women and little children, and tender to all who were the victims of injustice. He married (Oct. 13, 1812) Sarah, daughter of Roger Sherman [*q.v.*] of Connecticut. Six children were born to them. Four of his descendants followed him in service in the national House of Representatives: his sons, E. Rockwood and George F. Hoar [*q.v.*]; and two grandsons, Sherman and Rockwood Hoar.

[G. F. Hoar, *Autobiog. of Seventy Years* (1903), vol. I; G. F. Hoar, in *Memorial Biogs. New Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc.*, vol. III (1883); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser., vol. V (1862); Barzillai Frost, *A Sermon Preached in Concord* (1856); Joseph Palmer, *Necrology of Alumni of Harvard College* (1864); H. S. Nourse, *The Hoar Family* (1899); R. W. Emerson, in *Putnam's Monthly Mag.*, Dec. 1856; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 3, 1856.]

G. H. H.

HOARD, WILLIAM DEMPSTER (Oct. 10, 1836–Nov. 22, 1918), editor, promoter of dairy farming, governor of Wisconsin, was born in Munnsville, Madison County, N. Y., the eldest son of a poor Methodist circuit rider, William Bradford Hoard, and his wife, Sarah Katherine White. He was a descendant of Hezekiah Hore, of Norman ancestry—the name having originally been Le Hore—who came to America in 1637. After a time the spelling of the name was changed to Hoar, and in 1760 the "d" was added by Hoard's great-great-great-grandfather. As a child, William spent many days on the farm of his grandfather, a shrewd judge of cows. It was there the boy first learned facts about dairying and the good points of a dairy animal. At sixteen, he was hired as a helper to Waterman Simons, a nearby dairyman, who taught him butter and cheese making and the care and feeding of cattle, and insisted on his spending an hour each day in reading the best farm papers and books of the time. The lure of Horace Greeley's "West" took Hoard to Wisconsin in 1857. He received a license to be an exhorter in the Methodist Church, but because he differed with some of its doctrines he finally burned the license and went to cutting wood. The three years following, he taught singing school and gave violin lessons in many southern Wisconsin towns. In 1860 he married Agnes Elizabeth Bragg of Lake Mills, who encouraged him in all his undertakings and bravely shared the poverty of his young manhood. He enlisted in 1861 for service in the Civil War and was with General Butler at the capture of New Orleans.

Hoard's work as founder of the modern dairy industry is closely linked with his work as editor. In 1870 he started at Lake Mills the *Jefferson County Union*, a weekly newspaper in which he voiced his ideas of what dairying might do for the wheat-weary soil, and how the dairy cow might be made more profitable. In 1885 he established *Hoard's Dairyman* at Fort Atkinson, a paper which before long was circulating in every state of the Union and in most foreign countries. In 1871 he started the Jefferson County Dairyman's Association, and through his editorial influence he was able in 1872 to found the Wisconsin State Dairyman's Association which in 1890 was partly responsible for the establishment of the dairy school at the University of Wisconsin. In 1872 also he helped to organize the Northwestern Dairyman's Association, and the next year the Watertown dairy board of trade. Through his direct efforts in 1873 low rates were secured for the first time to take the state's yearly output of millions of pounds of cheese to the Atlantic Coast in refrigerator cars. It was Hoard who introduced alfalfa into Wisconsin; he was one of the first to use the tuber-

culin test for cattle; and he was among the few who early recognized the value of the silo and urged its use to solve the dairyman's feeding problems. He was influential in securing legislation in 1885 establishing farmer's institutes.

As the "Jersey Cow candidate" he was elected governor of the state in 1888. During his term of office he secured a law creating a dairy and food commission. His lifelong interest in education led him to sign an act compelling all schools to give instruction in the English language. This law, known as the Bennett law, created a furor, especially among the foreign-speaking classes, and among the Lutherans and Catholics, who regarded it as an attack on the parochial schools; and it cost Hoard his second term as governor. In 1907 he was appointed to the University board of regents of which he became president the following year. It was while serving on this board that he helped to make possible the state soil survey. His death occurred at Fort Atkinson, in his eighty-third year.

[G. W. Rankin, *William Dempster Hoard* (1925); E. N. Wentworth, *A Biog. Cat. of the Portrait Gallery of the Saddle and Sirloin Club* (1920); L. S. Ivins, and A. E. Winship, *Fifty Famous Farmers* (1924); W. E. Ogilvie, *Pioneer Agricultural Journalists* (1927); files of *Hoard's Dairyman,* especially the memorial issue of Dec. 6, 1918; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Nov. *22,* 1918; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. *23,* 1918.]

W. A. S.

HOBAN, JAMES (*c.* 1762–Dec. 8, 1831), architect, builder, was born in Callan, County Kilkenny, Ireland, the son of Edward and Martha (Bayne) Hoban. As the parish registers are not preserved, the dates for his year of birth are conflicting. The latest comports best with the years he studied in schools of the Dublin Society. Here Thomas Ivory gave instruction in drawing to boys who generally entered at from twelve to fourteen years of age. On Nov. 23, 1780, it was resolved that several boys deserved medals. In the school for drawing in architecture Hoban was awarded the second premium for drawings of "brackets, stairs, roofs, &c." He was next concerned, probably as an artisan, in several Dublin buildings: the Royal Exchange, finished soon after; the bank of Glendower, Newcomen & Company, built in 1781; and the Custom House, begun in the same year. He speaks of himself later as "universally acquainted with men in the building line in Ireland."

After the Revolution Hoban emigrated to America, and on May 25, 1785, he advertised in Philadelphia that "Any Gentleman Who wishes to build in an elegant style, may hear of a person properly calculated for that purpose, who can execute the Joining and Carpenter's business in the modern taste" (Prime, *post,* p. 275). He next appears in South Carolina where he remained until 1792. There he designed the state Capitol at Columbia, completed in 1791. For the front, with its central portico and high basement, he followed the suggestion of L'Enfant's design for the Federal Hall in New York, which had been reproduced widely in American magazines of 1789. The Capitol stood until it was burned in 1865. From Carolina, Hoban moved north in 1792 with letters of introduction from Henry Laurens and others, and after seeing Washington in Philadelphia he went to the Federal City to take part in the competition for the proposed public buildings. None of his drawings for the Capitol is preserved, but for the President's House—later to be called the White House—he produced a design which on July 17 was awarded the first premium, consisting of a lot in the city and the sum of five hundred dollars. The elevation is preserved by the Maryland Historical Society; the plan, which later came into the hands of Jefferson, is with his drawings in the Coolidge collection deposited with the Massachusetts Historical Society. The front is academic, and was based on a plate in James Gibbs's *Book of Architecture* (London, 1728, plate 51). Certain modifications of this design suggested the influence of Leinster House in Dublin, generically similar, and gave rise to the legend that the White House was copied from this building of Hoban's native place.

Hoban was retained to supervise the construction of the building at three hundred guineas a year. At the laying of the corner-stone by President Washington, Sept. 13, 1793, Hoban assisted as master of the Federal Masonic Lodge, which he had helped to organize on Sept. 6. He continued in charge until it was occupied, still unfinished, by Adams and Jefferson in 1800 and 1801. Meanwhile he was also employed as one of the superintendents at the Capitol, where he was active at intervals until Latrobe was appointed surveyor of public buildings in 1803. Quiet and conciliatory, but self-respecting and capable of firmness when occasion demanded, Hoban was the only personage connected with the Federal City who remained continuously identified with it from its inception. His knowledge, abilities, and probity were called on in many other enterprises in Washington. He designed and built the Great Hotel (1793–95), conceived as the first prize in the Federal Lottery, and built the Little Hotel (1795). Architectural practice was not yet established on an exclusively professional basis and was not considered to preclude activity as a contractor for the erection of buildings from the designs of others. Thus

Hoban appears in 1798 as one of the bidders for the erection of the old Executive Offices, later restricted to the Treasury. During the administration of Jefferson, he was little employed by the government, but by this time he was no longer dependent on his calling, having large holdings of city lots. In 1799 he was captain of the Washington Artillery. On the incorporation of the city in 1802, he was elected to the city council and remained a member until his death. After the destruction of the public buildings by the British in 1814, he rebuilt the White House, completed in 1829. The State and War Offices, begun in 1818, were both designed and erected by him. Hoban had married, in January 1799, Susannah Sewell, and had ten children. He was a solid citizen and patriarch of the city, and at his death, in 1831, he left an estate valued at $60,000. His son James, who died Jan. 19, 1846, was a United States district attorney.

[M. J. Griffin, "James Hoban, the Architect and Builder of the White House," *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches,* Jan. 1907; Fiske Kimball, *Thos. Jefferson and the First Monument of the Classical Revival in America* (1915), *Thos. Jefferson, Architect* (1916), and "The Genesis of the White House," *Century Mag.,* Feb. 1918; "Restoration of the White House," *Senate Doc. 197,* 57 Cong., 2 Sess.; W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the Nat. Capitol* (2 vols., 1914–16); Glenn Brown, *Hist. of the U. S. Capitol* (2 vols., 1900–03); A. C. Prime, *The Arts and Crafts in Philadelphia* (1929); *Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 9, 1831; the *Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 24, 1918; documents and drawings, Md. Hist. Soc., Baltimore, Office of Pub. Buildings and Grounds, Washington; Coolidge collection, Mass. Hist. Soc., Boston; information as to certain facts from descendants of Hoban and from W. G. Strickland, Dublin, Ireland.] F. K.

HOBART, GARRET AUGUSTUS (June 3, 1844–Nov. 21, 1899), vice-president of the United States, 1897–99, was born at Long Branch, N. J., the son of Addison Willard and Sophia (Vanderveer) Hobart, of English, Dutch, and Huguenot ancestry. The head of the family was Edmund Hobart, of Hingham, Norfolk, England, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1633, settling at Charlestown and later at Hingham. Sixth in descent from Edmund were John Henry Hobart and John Sloss Hobart [*qq.v.*]. Another descendant, Addison Hobart, was born in New Hampshire but moved to Marlboro, Monmouth County, N. J., where he taught school and married Sophia Vanderveer. In 1841 they moved to Long Branch. Here Garret was born and here he passed an uneventful childhood marked only by his mental precocity and by his ability to make friends. He entered the sophomore class at Rutgers College in his sixteenth year, and in 1863 he was graduated with honors in mathematics and English.

After a short interval of school-teaching, young

Hobart

Hobart went to Paterson, N. J., where he entered the law office of Socrates Tuttle, an old friend of his father. He was licensed to practise law on June 7, 1866, became a counselor at law in 1871, and was made a master in chancery in 1872. On July 21, 1869, he was married to Jennie Tuttle, the daughter of his law partner. They had two children, Fannie Beckwith Hobart, who died at Bellagio in 1895, and Garret Augustus Hobart, Jr. Hobart soon rose to prominence in business, law, and politics. In 1871 he was chosen city counsel of Paterson; in 1872 and 1873 he was elected a member of the Assembly; and in 1874, at the age of thirty, he was chosen as its speaker. Elected state senator in 1876 by the largest majority ever given in his district, he was reëlected three years later by a still greater majority, and in the sessions of 1881–82 he was chosen president of the Senate. From 1880 to 1891 he was chairman of the state Republican committee, and in 1884 he was elected a member of the national committee, but failed of election to the United States Senate. He was also delegate at large from New Jersey to five successive Republican conventions. His rapid advancement in politics he owed to business sagacity, legal ability, and a genial personality. He once remarked that he made politics his recreation; his main interests were business and law. He was one of the receivers for the New Jersey Midland Railroad, the First National Bank of Newark, N. J., and many other concerns which he helped to reorganize on a profitable basis. In 1885 he became president of the Passaic Water Company, which had taken over water rights of the Society for Useful Manufactures, an organization founded with the aid of Alexander Hamilton. He was a director of several banks and is said to have been connected at one time with sixty corporations. With Jacob D. Cox and James I. Goddard he was named as an arbitrator in the settlement of a dispute relating to traffic, passenger, and express rates, between thirty railways of the great trunk lines forming the Joint Traffic Railroad Association, but he resigned in the first year of his vice-presidency.

By 1895 Hobart had accumulated a fortune and was regarded as the leading Republican of northern New Jersey. In that year he secured the Republican nomination for governor for his friend John W. Griggs [*q.v.*] who was elected. He managed the Griggs campaign, thus helping to make New Jersey Republican for the first time in many years. At the state convention of his party in 1896 his name was brought forward for the nomination for vice-president on a ticket with William McKinley, but at the suggestion of Gen.

William Joyce Sewell [*q.v.*], the delegates went to the national convention at St. Louis without specific instructions. When the nomination of McKinley was assured, the New Jersey delegation led the movement to nominate Hobart for vice-president. The main issues of the campaign were obviously to be the tariff and the currency. The Democratic party would of course advocate the recognition of silver on the basis of sixteen to one. No Republican was more outspoken in upholding the gold standard than was Hobart; and his attitude toward this issue, together with the desire of the party to carry a traditionally Democratic state, was largely responsible for his nomination. In his speech of acceptance Hobart said: "An honest dollar, worth 100 cents everywhere, cannot be coined out of 53 cents of silver, plus a legislative fiat" (Magie, *post*, p. 275); and later, at Newark, he remarked: "When the result of the election is finally and fully known, the greatest lesson in political morality will be taught that was ever taught in America" (*Ibid.*, p. 100). During his two years at Washington, Hobart presided over the Senate with such ability that Senator Lodge of Massachusetts declared that he had "restored the Vice-Presidency to its proper position" (*Congressional Record*, 59 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 743). He cast the deciding vote in the Senate against the bill to grant the Filipinos independence. He was an intimate friend of President McKinley, who frequently consulted with him on affairs of state. Although Hobart lacked oratorical ability, he possessed a pleasing voice and disarmed even his opponents by his genial manner. He made friends readily, and his home in Washington was the scene of many brilliant social gatherings. When his health broke down in the spring of 1899, he went to Long Branch to recuperate. Failing to improve, he returned to his home in Paterson, where he died the following November. President McKinley and many representatives of the government attended his funeral. He was buried at Cedar Lawn Cemetery in Paterson. In 1903 the citizens of Paterson erected a bronze statue of Hobart next to that of Alexander Hamilton on the plaza of the City Hall.

[David Magie, *Life of Garret Augustus Hobart, Twenty-fourth Vice-President of the U. S.* (1910); memorial addresses in *Cong. Record*, 56 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 737–46, 1229–36; W. E. Sackett, *Modern Battles of Trenton* (2 vols., 1895–1914); newspaper obituaries, including those in the *Evening Star* (Washington), and the *Newark Evening News*, Nov. 21, 1899.] J. E. F.

HOBART, JOHN HENRY (Sept. 14, 1775–Sept. 12, 1830), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Enoch and Hannah (Pratt) Hobart and a descendant of Edmund Hobart who came from Hingham, England, in 1633 and was one of the founders of Hingham, Mass. Enoch, a captain in the merchant marine, died a year after John Henry's birth, and the latter was brought up by his mother who by economy and self-denial afforded him an excellent education. Having received his preparation at a school conducted by a Mr. Leslie in Philadelphia and at the Episcopal Academy there, he entered the University of the State of Pennsylvania in 1788 but after two or three years transferred to the College of New Jersey, from which he graduated in 1793. He then entered the counting-house of his brother-in-law, Robert Smith, in Philadelphia, where he remained until 1795. The following year he returned to the College of New Jersey as a tutor, studied for the ministry, and received the degree of A.M. in 1796. On June 3, 1798, he was ordained deacon by Bishop William White and took charge of churches in Oxford and Perkiomen, Pa. In May 1799 he accepted charge of Christ Church, New Brunswick, N. J., and a year later of the church in Hempstead, L. I. On May 6, 1800, he married Mary Goodin Chandler of Elizabethtown, N. J., daughter of Rev. Thomas B. Chandler [*q.v.*]. From Hempstead Hobart was called to be an assistant in Trinity Parish, New York, and was ordained priest in 1801 by Bishop Samuel Provoost.

His abilities, energy, and devotion to Episcopalianism soon made him a leader of the Church. He was elected secretary of the Diocesan Convention in 1801; deputy to the General Conventions of 1801, 1804, and 1808; and secretary of the House of Deputies in 1804. Through his personal influence and through his writings he did much to awaken loyalty and a sense of responsibility in clergy and laity and to strengthen the Church, which had suffered greatly during the Revolution and the constructive period of the United States. Forcible as a preacher, he was first of all an evangelist, striving always to stir the conscience. "My banner," he wrote, "is Evangelical Truth and Apostolic Order." Fervid in religious piety, he felt that the natural outlet for Christian faith and action was through the doctrines and observances of the Church which had come down in unbroken descent from apostolic times. These views led him into many intellectual combats. He became a formidable opponent and was active in the defense of his positions against all comers. In his desire to train the young as well as the mature in the ways of the Church he compiled, or wrote, many books for their instruction. He republished William Stephens' *Treatise on the Nature and Consti-*

tution of the Christian Church (1803), and prepared in 1804 *A Companion for the Altar.* These were followed by *The Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Protestant Episcopal Church* (1805) and *The Clergyman's Companion* (1806). The trend of his thought and the arguments used in his many controversies are indicated in *A Collection of Essays on the Subject of Episcopacy* (1806), and *An Apology for Apostolic Order and its Advocates* (1807). Soon after he was installed as assistant minister at Trinity Church, he was elected a member of the board of trustees of Columbia College and served in this capacity for many years, becoming a leader in the expansion of this educational institution. Early in his career he established the Protestant Episcopal Theological Society (1806) for the training of young men for the ministry: this developed into the General Seminary. He founded the Bible and Common Prayer-Book Society of New York (1809), and edited the *Churchman's Magazine* after its removal from New Haven to New York.

In 1811, when he was thirty-six years old, Hobart was elected assistant bishop of New York, and on May 29 he was consecrated. The condition of Bishop Moore's health was such that practically all the work of his office fell to his assistant, and upon Moore's death in February 1816 Hobart became diocesan. He had continued his duties as assistant minister at Trinity until 1813 when he was made assistant rector, and on Mar. 11, 1816, he was inducted as rector. His own diocese was large in area and its demands exacting, but until 1815 when John Croes was elected bishop of New Jersey, Hobart performed episcopal duties in that state and for an interval, 1816–19, in Connecticut. In 1821 he also became professor of pastoral theology and pulpit eloquence in the General Theological Seminary. Notwithstanding the multiplicity of his activities he reorganized his diocese and put new life into the churches, visiting the various parishes and establishing new missions. He believed in very definite instruction in matters of faith. Indefiniteness of conviction was to him a cause of insecurity of character. He saw dangers in liberalism; and these drove him to conservatism and orthodoxy as a stronghold against free thinking. In 1810 he founded the Protestant Episcopal Tract Society and in 1817 the Protestant Episcopal Press. By publishing many sermons and *The Christian's Manual of Faith and Devotion* (1814) he continued his work of training the people. The formation of the New York Sunday School Society (1817) was the accomplishment of a cherished idea of the bishop for the better

Hobart

schooling of children in the doctrines of the Church. In the first quarter of the nineteenth century, when religion in the United States was in a more or less inchoate state, friend and foe alike bore testimony to Hobart's sincerity and welcomed his activity in the cause of religious stability. Many may have considered his teaching unwise, but his energy and enthusiasm made a positive contribution to the upbuilding of his Church and the leading of men into spiritual certainties.

Never strong physically, he suffered from periodic illness, and in September 1823 went abroad where he remained about two years. Returning in the fall of 1825, he resumed his work with his accustomed energy. His death occurred five years later in Auburn, N. Y., while he was on a visitation to the western part of his diocese, and he was buried beneath the chancel of Trinity Church, New York.

[J. F. Schroeder, *Memorial of Bishop Hobart* (1831); *The Posthumous Works of the Late Rt. Rev. John Henry Hobart* (vols. II, III, 1832; vol. I, containing memoir by Wm. Berrian, 1833); John McVicar, *The Early Life and Professional Years of Bishop Hobart* (1838); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); *The Correspondence of John Henry Hobart* (6 vols., 1911–12).]

D. D. A.

HOBART, JOHN SLOSS (May 6, 1738–Feb. 4, 1805), Revolutionary leader, judge, son of Rev. Noah and Ellen (Sloss) Hobart, was of New England stock. Descended from Edmund Hobart and his son, Rev. Peter Hobart, emigrants from Hingham, England, who settled in 1635 at Hingham, Mass., he was born in Fairfield, Conn., where his father had a lifelong career as settled minister. From his mother's family he inherited Eaton's (now Gardiner's) Neck in the town of Huntington, Long Island, and his public career was connected with the province and state of New York. In 1757 he was graduated from Yale College. For some time afterward he was in New York City, where, in June 1764, he married Mary Greenill (or Grinnell), a resident of the city. At some time prior to the outbreak of the Revolution they moved to Huntington. Hobart was prominent in revolutionary activities in Suffolk County, serving as a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1774. He was also deputy from that county to the provincial convention of 1775 and to the four provincial congresses of 1775–77. In the fourth congress (July 1776–May 1777), which assumed the style of "Convention of Representatives of the State of New York," he was a member of the committees to prepare a form of government and to report a plan for organizing that government. He was also a member of the first Council of

Safety, and in May 1777 was appointed justice of the supreme court, an office which he held for nearly twenty-one years.

His experience with the peculiarly difficult conditions in Revolutionary New York, together with his unquestioned devotion to the patriot cause, his absolute integrity, and a reputation for sound common sense, made a combination of public qualities which caused his services to be much in demand. He was a delegate to the interstate convention at Hartford, Conn., in 1780, called "to give Vigour to the governing Powers, equal to the present Crisis," and to the Poughkeepsie convention in 1788, called to act on the draft of the new Constitution for the United States. These same traits of public character, considered in connection with the fact that under the new constitution of the state of New York the judiciary had great political power, may help to account for the apparent anomaly of a justice of the supreme court who, according to his own statement, had not been bred to the profession of law. The age-limit set by this constitution would have compelled his retirement shortly, when, on Jan. 11, 1798, he was elected United States senator. This office he held only until Apr. 12 of that year, when he was appointed United States district judge for the district of New York, in which capacity he served until his death in 1805. Though not a lawyer, he is said to have been partly responsible, during twenty years, for giving the decisions of the New York supreme court such strength and character as they had before the days of Chancellor Kent (D. D. Barnard, quoted by Charles Warren, *post,* p. 293), and Kent himself said of Hobart that he was a "faithful, diligent and discerning judge."

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.,* vol. II (1896); E. H. Schenck, *The Hist. of Fairfield, Fairfield County, Conn.,* vol. II (1905); J. D. Hammond, *The Hist. of Pol. Parties in the State of N. Y.* (1842), vol. I; Charles Warren, *A Hist. of the Am. Bar* (1911); F. G. Mather, *Refugees of 1776 from L. I. to Conn.* (1913); L. S. Hobart, *Wm. Hobart, His Ancestors and Descendants* (1886); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1856; Peter Force, *Am. Archives,* 5 ser. I and II (1848–51); Journals of the N. Y. Assembly; E. A. Werner, *Civil List . . . of N. Y.* (1889); *Am. Citizen* and *Morning Chronicle,* both of N. Y., Feb. 6, 1805.]

C. W. S.

HOBBS, ALFRED CHARLES (Oct. 7, 1812–Nov. 5, 1891), lock expert, manufacturer, and mechanical engineer, was born at Boston, Mass. When he was but three years old his father died and Alfred grew up with opportunity to attend school only between attempts to earn small sums toward the support of the family. At the age of ten he entered the home of a farmer in Westfield, Mass., remaining there until he was fourteen, when he returned to Boston to be a clerk in a dry-goods store. Connected with this occupation for but a short time, he tried in quick succession the trades of wood-carving, carriage-body building, harness making, tinsmithing, and coach-trimming. Finally he drifted into an apprenticeship in the glass-cutting works of the Boston & Sandwich Glass Company, at Sandwich, Mass. Completing this apprenticeship in 1836, he established himself in Boston as a glass-cutter. Glass doorknobs were a staple product of his trade, and in connection with the cutting of these he invented and patented a method of fastening them into the sockets by which they were attached to the door locks. This invention brought him into contact with lock makers and led him to enter the business of manufacturing locks as junior partner in the firm of Jones & Hobbs. The enterprise was not a success, the partnership was dissolved, and Hobbs went to New York to sell locks and fireproof safes for Edwards & Holman. This company he left to become salesman for Day & Newell, bank-lock makers of New York. Finding it necessary to prove to bankers that their locks were insecure before they would buy new ones from him, he would pick the locks of his competitors as often as opportunity afforded and soon became known as the most accomplished lock expert in the country. In 1851 he accompanied the Day & Newell exhibit to the international industrial exhibition in London, where he immediately attracted attention by opening the best locks of Chubb, the leading English maker of the period. When he followed this feat with a successful attack upon the famous Bramah lock, which had defied picking for forty years, he not only won a prize of two hundred guineas but became conspicuous in the press of the day. The wide publicity given to his achievements created doubt as to the security of the best British locks and brought the American products into favor. Taking advantage of this condition, Hobbs formed a partnership known as Hobbs, Ashley, & Company, for the manufacture of locks at Cheapside, London. The firm introduced machine methods and enjoyed a prosperous business. In 1860 Ashley died and Hobbs welcomed the opportunity to withdraw and return to the United States, although the firm continued under the name of Hobbs, Hart & Company. While in England he became a member of the Society of Arts, and was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which awarded him its highest honor, the Telford Medal, for his paper "On the Principles and Construction of Locks." In 1860 he engineered the building and equipping of a factory for Elias Howe, Jr., manufacturer of sewing machines, and superintended

Hobson

the running of the works after they were completed. In 1866 he became superintendent and mechanical engineer for the Union Metallic Cartridge Company, at Bridgeport, Conn. In this position he patented many improvements in cartridge-making machinery and designed some of the best machine tools of the period. His ability in the manufacturing part of the business is said to have contributed as much to its success as the sales and organizing ability of the owners. Hobbs remained with the company until 1890, and died at Bridgeport, the following year, survived by a wife and two children.

[*Minutes of the Proc. of the Inst. of Civil Engineers,* London, vol. XIII (1854); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vols. V (1884), VI (1885), XIII (1892); George Price, *A Treatise on Fire and Thief-Proof Depositories and Locks and Keys* (1856); *The Standard's Hist. of Bridgeport* (1897); *New Haven Evening Register,* Nov. 6, 1891; information from Remington Arms Co.] F. A. T.

HOBSON, EDWARD HENRY (July 11, 1825–Sept. 14, 1901), Union soldier, was the son of Capt. William Hobson and Lucy (Kirtley) Hobson, of Greensburg, Ky. His father was well established both as an owner of steamers on Green River and as a merchant. Young Hobson attended the common schools of Greensburg and Danville, and entered upon a business career with his father at the age of eighteen. He went to Mexico as second lieutenant of Company A, 2nd Kentucky Infantry, starting from Louisville by steamer in June 1846. For heroism at Buena Vista he became first lieutenant. He was mustered out in June 1847, and returning home, resumed his commercial life. On Oct. 12, 1847, he married Kate, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth Adair and niece of Gov. John Adair [*q.v.*]. He rose steadily in commerce and banking, becoming a director of the Greensburg Branch Bank of Kentucky in 1853 and president in 1857. In 1861, when the Confederates under Gen. S. B. Buckner [*q.v.*] were threatening western Kentucky, Hobson with five companions carried the bank's funds to Louisville. He was promptly recognized in the call to arms, as colonel of the 2nd Kentucky Infantry; he subsequently recruited the 13th Infantry and as its colonel was mustered into service, Jan. 12, 1862, receiving the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers on Nov. 29, 1862. Under Gen. J. T. Boyle [*q.v.*] he defended several posts during the Confederate attacks of 1862. He fought well in the center at Shiloh. On Dec. 25, 1862, he drove part of Morgan's forces out of Munfordville, where his command included Illinois, Indiana, and Michigan units besides his original 13th Kentucky.

His most noteworthy exploit was his pursuit in 1863 of the Confederate leader, Gen. John H. Morgan [*q.v.*]. From Marrowbone, Ky., he followed his enemy for nearly 900 miles, being in the saddle with very little rest for twenty-one days. Overtaking his foe at Buffington, Ohio, on July 19, with the aid of General Judah's troops he captured five guns, "enough equipment to load a steamboat," and 575 men. He did not, however, receive the surrender of Morgan, nor of all his command. In 1864, after a brief campaign on the Cumberland River, he led an expedition against Saltville, Va., but was checked by the counter attacks of Morgan, who had returned to the Confederate service after his imprisonment at Columbus. In minor battles at Mount Sterling, Lexington, and Keller's Bridge (Cynthiana), Morgan won victories. Hobson, approaching Cynthiana with a relief force, June 11, 1864, was surprised and defeated; and he himself, wounded in the arm, was sent by Morgan to Cincinnati under a pledge, which he declared was not a parole, to be exchanged for a Confederate officer of equal rank. During his absence Union troops under Stephen Gano Burbridge [*q.v.*] recaptured Cynthiana, released the Union prisoners, and scattered Morgan's forces the next day (June 12). Thus the pledge to General Morgan was nullified, and Hobson was detained by the War Department for technical violation of his parole. (See a full account of this episode in the *Official Records,* 1 ser., XXXIX, pt. 1, pp. 32–36.)

After the war, Hobson was the unsuccessful Radical candidate for clerk of the court of appeals in the election of August 1866, against Alvin Duvall. In 1869 President Grant appointed Hobson collector of internal revenue in the fourth district. He held various offices in the Grand Army of the Republic, being commander of the department of Kentucky in 1892–93. He was active in the Republican party, serving as vice-president of the National Convention in 1880. In his home community he promoted the construction of the railroad from Greensburg to Lebanon, and was president of the Cumberland & Ohio (later absorbed by the Louisville & Nashville), southern division. He engaged in enterprises of various types, including lumbering, real estate, and merchandise, until his death at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1901, during the G. A. R. encampment.

[*Biog. Cyc. of the Commonwealth of Ky.* (1896); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records,* 1 ser. X (pt. 1), XX (pt. 1), XXIII (pt. 1), XXXIX (pts. 1 and 2); E. M. Coulter, *Civil War and Readjustment in Ky.* (1926); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *Who's Who in America,* 1901–02; *Courier-Journal* (Louisville, Ky.), Sept. 15, 1901; information as to certain facts from Hobson's son, John A. Hobson.] E. T.

HOCH, AUGUST (Apr. 20, 1868–Sept. 23, 1919), psychiatrist, son of Theodor and Valérie (Schneider) Hoch, was born at Basel, Switzerland, where his clergyman father was director of the City and University Hospital. Educated at the local gymnasium, he chose the United States for his medical training and matriculated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1887. Here he seems to have come under the influence of William Osler [*q.v.*], whom he followed to Johns Hopkins. He took his degree in medicine at the University of Maryland in 1890 and became an assistant at the neurological clinic of Johns Hopkins, under Dr. Harry Thomas. In 1893 he obtained a post at the McLean Hospital, Waverley, Mass., with the title of psychologist and pathologist of the Cowles Research Laboratories. In the same year he published an English translation of a textbook by Ludwig Hirt under the title *The Diseases of the Nervous System,* to which Osler contributed a special preface. He was allowed leave of absence for post-graduate study abroad and was accompanied on his tour by Dr. Simon Flexner. He studied brain anatomy under Schwalbe, experimental psychology under Wundt, and clinical psychiatry under Kraepelin. In July 1894 he married Emmy Münch of Basel. By 1895 he was back at Waverley but two years later made a second trip to Europe, where he studied again under Kraepelin and also took courses under Nissl in brain histology. In 1905 he resigned from the McLean Hospital to accept the position of assistant physician to Bloomingdale Asylum, White Plains, N. Y. He also became instructor in psychiatry in the Cornell Medical School. In 1908 he undertook a third journey to Europe, where he studied under Swiss masters; brain anatomy under Von Monakow, psychiatry under Bleuler, and psychology and psychoanalysis under Jung. Upon his return, having now received a full training in the modern scientific school of psychiatry, he was appointed successor to Adolf Meyer in the chair of psychiatry at the Cornell Medical School and director of the Psychiatric Institute of the New York State Hospitals, Ward's Island. He remained active in these two posts until 1917 when by reason of ill health he resigned and removed to Montecito, Cal. He had developed a family malady, arteriosclerosis, with renal complications. His death, which took place from renal failure at the University Hospital, San Francisco, was untimely, for his career had not come to a full fruition and numerous plans were cut short. He had done editorial work and considerable writing for periodical literature but the only approach to a major contribution was a posthumous volume, *Benign Stupors* (1921). His journal articles include: "Deliriums Produced by Drugs" (*Review of Neurology and Psychiatry,* February 1906); "Psychogenic Factors in the Development of Psychoses," (*Psychological Bulletin,* June 15, 1907); "Constitutional Factors in the Dementia Præcox Group," (*Review of Neurology and Psychiatry,* August 1910); "Some of the Mental Mechanisms in Dementia Præcox" (*Journal of Abnormal Psychology,* January 1911); "Personality and Psychosis" (*American Journal of Insanity,* January 1913); "Dementia of Cerebral Arteriosclerosis" (*Psychiatric Bulletin,* July 1916). Other subjects dealt with were general paralysis, involutional melancholia, loss of the reality sense, action of tea on the mind, histology of the brain in various diseases. From 1912 to 1915 he was editor of the *New York State Hospital Bulletin* and of its continuation, the *Psychiatric Bulletin,* from 1916 to 1917.

He is described as a man of charming personality and open mind, who could adapt new and revolutionary teachings to old dogmas and avoid becoming either ultra-radical or ultra-conservative.

[*Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry,* Nov. 1, 1919; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.,* Nov. 27, 1919; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Oct. 4, 1919; *Mental Hygiene,* Apr. 1920; *State Hospital Quart.,* Nov. 1919; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 25, 1919.] E. P.

HODGE, ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER (July 18, 1823–Nov. 11, 1886), teacher of theology, was born at Princeton, N. J., the eldest son of Charles Hodge [*q.v.*] and Sarah (Bache) Hodge. He graduated in 1841 from the College of New Jersey (Princeton), where he studied particularly under the physicist Joseph Henry. During his four years in the Princeton Theological Seminary he was an ardent disciple of his father, a reverential devotion to whom largely moulded his life. In 1847 he married Elizabeth B. Holliday, of Winchester, Va., and they went to Allahabad, India, for missionary service, which was terminated three years later by their impaired health. Returning to America, Hodge served as pastor of Presbyterian churches: four years in the country parish of Lower West Nottingham, Md.; six in Fredericksburg, Va.; and three in Wilkes Barre, Pa. As a preacher he developed a rare faculty of popular theological exposition. In 1864 he became professor of theology in Western Seminary, Allegheny, Pa. During most of his time there he was also pastor of the North Presbyterian Church. He went to the seminary at Princeton in 1877 as associate to his father, and soon after the latter's death the

next year, he succeeded him as professor of theology. During his nine years at Princeton he did his strongest and most characteristic work.

Hodge's books give little indication of the personal qualities which made him an inspiring influence on his students and others. He won confidence and affection by his honesty, frankness, generosity, and beaming good-nature. His copious talk abounded with lively humor, audacities of thought and phrase, and gleams of imagination by turns brilliant and quaint. In his teaching and writings he upheld with conviction his father's Calvinistic theology, prolonging its reign at Princeton and its power in American religious life. His *Outlines of Theology* (1860, 1879), which had extensive long-continued use as a textbook, is a dry precise statement of the elder Hodge's doctrine, clearly analytical and dogmatically positive. The theology in his teaching, however, especially at Princeton, was not what it was in his scholastic and severely orthodox writing. Less learned than his father, he was broader, because of more varied experience, wider reading, and richer human sympathies. In his theological discussions there was considerable speculative originality, with flashes of mystical insight, the issue of his fervid personal religion. Thus his teaching had a peculiar freedom and quickening power. His most memorable quality, however, was his extraordinary gift of illustration, bringing into play his wealth of mind and nature. Suggestions of his quality as a teacher appear in his *Popular Lectures on Theological Themes* (1887). Among his other books are *The Atonement* (1867), *A Commentary on the Confession of Faith* (1869), and *The Life of Charles Hodge* (1880). He also served as an editor of the *Princeton Review*. In 1862 he married as his second wife Mrs. Margaret McLaren Woods.

[W. M. Paxton, *Address Delivered at the Funeral of A. A. Hodge* (1886); F. L. Patton, *A Discourse in Memory of A. A. Hodge* (1887); C. A. Salmond, *Princetonia: Charles and A. A. Hodge* (1888); general catalogues of Princeton Univ. and Theol. Sem.; *Necrological Report of Princeton Theol. Sem. for 1887* (1887); M. W. Jacobus and G. T. Purves, *Addresses at the Unveiling of the Tablet in Memory of Archibald Alexander Hodge and Caspar Wistar Hodge* (1901); *Daily True American* (Trenton, N. J.), Nov. 13, 1886.]

R. H. N.

HODGE, CHARLES (Dec. 27, 1797–June 19, 1878), theologian, long a leader in the Presbyterian Church, was born in Philadelphia. He was the son of Hugh Hodge, a surgeon in the Continental Army and afterward in Philadelphia, and a grandson of Andrew Hodge who emigrated from the north of Ireland to America about 1730. Hugh Lenox Hodge [*q.v.*] was Charles's brother. Their mother was Mary

Blanchard of Boston, who was of Huguenot descent. The father died, a victim of overwork, during the yellow-fever epidemic of 1797 and in spite of financial difficulties the mother succeeded in affording her sons excellent schooling. Charles was educated at Princeton, graduating from the college in 1815 and the theological seminary in 1819. His training in theology, especially that which he received from Archibald Alexander [*q.v.*], determined his thought and lifework. Becoming instructor in the seminary in 1820, he taught there all his life, except for two years of study in France and Germany (1826–28). He was professor of Oriental and Biblical literature from 1822 to 1840, and then of theology.

In the lives of his three thousand students he held a place of unique authority. His teaching had many elements of power—solid learning, acquaintance with contemporary thought, living interests, strong certainty, clear analytical statement, and skill in awakening minds. Even more influential, however, was his personal religion, evinced especially in his famous Sunday afternoon conference addresses. His real and strongly emotional piety, the heart of which was vital apprehension of the love of God in Christ, wrought his most characteristic work upon his students. His theology was mainly Calvinism as stated by the Westminster divines. He drew also from other scholastic Calvinists, notably Turretin. On all subjects his thought was profoundly Biblical, governed by a high doctrine of verbal inspiration and infallibility; and he stedfastly maintained that his theology was only the teaching of the Bible. This theology and the scriptural interpretation supporting it he held unchanged with the strength of religious conviction throughout his life. His most-quoted saying was uttered at his semi-centennial as professor: "a new idea never originated in this seminary." While Calvinism was disintegrating in American thought, and criticism was altering conceptions of the Bible, and the evolutionary idea was beginning to exert power, Hodge unvaryingly affirmed his teaching. The theology which he established at Princeton was a powerfully conservative force in the thought of the Presbyterian Church and of other churches. His writing carried his influence beyond the reach of his teaching. He started the *Biblical Repertory* in 1825, later known as the *Biblical Repertory and Theological Review* and after 1836 as the *Biblical Repertory and Princeton Review*, and edited it for more than forty years. To it he contributed essays and reviews which would fill ten volumes, treating subjects in theology, Biblical criticism,

philosophy, ethics, politics, ecclesiastical polity, and the affairs of the Presbyterian Church. These were widely read on both sides of the Atlantic. In them he waged vigorous yet impersonal controversy for the Princeton theology, especially against that of Andover. His first book, *A Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* (1835; 19th edition 1880) brought him high repute. Among his later books were *The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America* (2 vols., 1839–40), commentaries on other Pauline epistles, *The Way of Life* (1841), and finally his *Systematic Theology* (3 vols., 1872–73), which had extensive circulation. Posthumously appeared *Discussions in Church Polity* (1878), a book of much importance, and *Conference Papers* (1879). His writings gave Hodge distinguished standing among Scottish theologians.

In the Presbyterian Church he held a commanding position, through active participation in church business and through his articles in the *Review.* He was moderator of the General Assembly (Old School) in 1846, and a prominent member of the missionary and educational boards. In the controversy which divided the church in 1837 he contended against the New-School views of doctrine and polity, and favored the division. Though opposed to the institution of slavery, he strongly deprecated the policy of the Abolitionists, and contended that slave-holding was not necessarily a sin (see his articles in E. N. Elliott's *Cotton Is King,* 1860, pp. 811–76). During the Civil War, he resisted the church's declaring itself on the question of political allegiance, but he supported the Federal government in the *Review,* thereby extending his influence. Although rigid in his views, he was tender-hearted and affectionate and given to strong emotions. His goodness and kindliness made him universally beloved. In 1822 he married a great-grand-daughter of Benjamin Franklin, Sarah, daughter of Dr. William Bache and Catharine Wistar of Philadelphia. Two of their eight children, Archibald Alexander [*q.v.*] and Caspar Wistar, became professors in Princeton Seminary. His first wife died in 1849, and in 1852 he married Mrs. Mary (Hunter) Stockton.

[A. A. Hodge, *The Life of Charles Hodge* (1880); C. A. Salmond, *Princetonia: Charles and A. A. Hodge* (1888); *Proc. Connected with the Semi-Centennial Commemoration of the Professorship of Rev. Charles Hodge* (1872); general catalogues of Princeton Univ. and Theol. Sem.; *Necrological Report of Princeton Theolog. Sem. for 1879* (1879); E. H. Gillett, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (2 vols., 1864); R. E. Thompson, *A Hist. of the Presbyt. Churches in the U. S.* (1895); *Discourses Commemorative of the Life and Work of Charles Hodge, D.D., LL.D.* (1879); L. H. Atwater, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Late Dr. Charles Hodge* (1878); *Phila. Inquirer,* June 20, 1878.]

R. H. N.

HODGE, HUGH LENOX (June 27, 1796–Feb. 26, 1873), obstetrician, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Dr. Hugh and Mary (Blanchard) Hodge, and a brother of Charles Hodge [*q.v.*]. He received his early education in boarding schools in New Jersey and entered the sophomore class of the College of New Jersey in May 1812, graduating in 1814. He began the study of medicine under Dr. Caspar Wistar and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1818, the subject of his thesis being "Digestion." After graduation he took the position of surgeon on a ship for two years during which time he gained considerable experience but little in the way of financial reward, so that his plan of studying in Europe had to be given up. He began practice in Philadelphia and was soon given dispensary positions. His first opportunity to teach was as a substitute for Professor William E. Horner [*q.v.*], in his anatomy class at the University of Pennsylvania. Later he was appointed a lecturer in surgery in the summer school of Nathaniel Chapman [*q.v.*]. In 1835 William P. Dewees [*q.v.*] was compelled to resign from the chair of obstetrics in the University of Pennsylvania and was succeeded by Hodge after a strenuous contest in which his rival was Charles D. Meigs [*q.v.*]. In connection with his work in obstetrics, as was natural, he became interested in the allied subjects, of the diseases peculiar to women, and devoted more and more attention to them. A condition which may result from childbearing is some form of displacement or prolapse of the uterus. Before the days of modern surgery the treatment of these conditions was difficult and mechanical contrivances which gave support were welcome aids. Hodge devised certain very ingenious pessaries, by one of which his name is kept in remembrance. He also introduced valuable modifications in obstetrical forceps and other instruments. As a result of his long experience and special devotion to gynecology and obstetrics he produced two works of importance: *On Diseases Peculiar to Women* (1860), and *The Principles and Practice of Obstetrics* (1864). The latter must be regarded as the more important and exercised a wide influence on obstetrical thought and practice at a time when this subject was less developed than many others in the medical field.

He had been compelled to give up his desire to practise surgery on account of difficulty with his sight. This affliction compelled him to deliver his lectures entirely from memory, but his

teaching in consequence was clear and concise in style. The impairment of vision gradually progressed so that in 1863 he was compelled to resign from the chair of obstetrics. He faced his affliction with courage; much of his later writing, including his work on obstetrics, had to be dictated, but he continued to publish articles until his death. He influenced obstetrical practice particularly in advocating the more frequent use of forceps, and also wrote extensively on the wrong of criminal abortion. He was associated with the Pennsylvania Hospital, being appointed physician in charge of the lying-in department in 1832. This department had a somewhat unfortunate experience with puerperal fever and after having been closed for some time was finally abandoned in 1854. Hodge married, Nov. 12, 1828, Margaret E. Aspinwall, daughter of John Aspinwall of New York, and a sister of William Henry Aspinwall [*q.v.*]. He was a Fellow of the College of Physicians and a member of the American Philosophical Society. Death came to him suddenly from angina pectoris.

[*Standard Hist. of the Medic. Profession of Phila.* (1897), ed. by F. P. Henry; William Goodell, *Biog. Memoir of Hugh L. Hodge, M.D.* (1874); R. A. F. Penrose, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Character of Hugh L. Hodge* (1873); T. G. Morton and Frank Woodbury, *The Hist. of the Pa. Hospital* (1895); *Phila. Inquirer*, Feb. 27, 1873; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920).]

T. M.

HODGEN, JOHN THOMPSON (Jan. 29, 1826–Apr. 28, 1882), surgeon, was born in Hodgenville, Ky., the son of Jacob and Frances Park (Brown) Hodgen. He received his primary education in the county school of Pittsfield, Ill., later attending Bethany College, in what is now West Virginia, and finally, in March 1848, graduating from McDowell's College of Medicine in St. Louis, which institution subsequently became the medical department of the University of the State of Missouri. After graduation, he served first as assistant resident physician and then as resident physician of the St. Louis City Hospital until June 1849, and later was demonstrator of anatomy in the Missouri Medical College, advancing to the grade of professor of anatomy in 1854. He held this chair until 1858, and those of anatomy and physiology from 1858 to 1864. On Mar. 28, 1854, he married Elizabeth Delphine Mudd. During the Civil War he served as surgeon-general of the Western Sanitary Commission, and as surgeon-general of Missouri (1862–64). In 1864 he was called to the chair of physiology in the St. Louis Medical College, where he also filled the chair of anatomy. The following year he became dean of the school, holding this office for the remainder of his life. He also taught surgery at the City Hospital of St. Louis, from 1864 until his death. He was elected president of the American Medical Association in 1881 and was one of the charter members of the American Surgical Association. His death was occasioned by acute peritonitis, following perforation of the gall bladder.

Hodgen was by instinct and inclination mechanical, and probably the most noteworthy and lasting contribution that he made to surgery was the splint which still carries his name. It is a modification of the Nathan R. Smith anterior suspension splint for fractures of the femur. Hodgen, by an arrangement consisting of a simple steel-bar frame with pulleys and a suspension cord, developed a device that secures traction and permits suspension, flexion, and rotation, making it possible not only to attain unusually admirable results in the treatment of fracture of the femur, but also to furnish the patient an incredible degree of comfort during the stage of healing. In addition to this splint, he devised a tracheal foreign-body forceps, a wire suspension splint for fractures of the arm, and a hairpin dilator for tracheotomy wounds. He published numerous pamphlets, most of them reprints of articles that appeared in the *St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal.* Among them are *On Fractures* (1870); *On the Treatment of Fractures of the Femur* (1871); *Treatment of Oblique and Compound Fractures of the Leg* (1871); *A Modification of the Usual Operation for "Lacerated Perineum"* (n.d.); *Cell or Skin Grafting* (1871).

[*Medic. Mirror* (St. Louis), Jan. 1, 1890; A. van Meter, "John Thompson Hodgen; an Appreciation," *Medic. Herald* (St. Joseph), Feb. 1907; *St. Louis Medic. Rev.*, Supp., May 11, 1907; *Trans. Am. Medic. Asso.*, vol. XXXIII (1882); *St. Louis Globe Democrat*, Apr. 29, 1882; H. G. Mudd, "John Thompson Hodgen," *Surg. Gyn., and Obstet.*, Apr. 1926.]

M. G. S.

HODGES, GEORGE (Oct. 6, 1856–May 27, 1919), Protestant Episcopal clergyman and author, son of George Frederick and Hannah (Ballard) Hodges, was born in Rome, N. Y. He was a descendant of William Hodges, a sea-captain who came to Boston from Taunton, England, as early as 1633, and in 1643 settled in Taunton, Mass. George Hodges received his early education in the public schools of his native town and graduated from Hamilton College in 1877. After teaching for a year in Hellmuth College, London, Ontario, he began his studies for the ministry in St. Andrew's Divinity School, Syracuse, N. Y. Finding the instruction here inadequate, he transferred the next year to the Berkeley Di-

vinity School, Middletown, Conn., where he spent two years, and upon completing his course in 1881 was ordained a deacon. During his last year in the seminary, he ministered to a small parish in South Glastonbury, Conn. After leaving Berkeley he became assistant minister in Calvary Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., where he was ordained priest in 1882. In Pittsburgh, he was put in charge of a new mission church, St. Stephen's, where he displayed such gifts of preaching, organization, and leadership, that in 1887 he was promoted to associate minister of Calvary, and became its rector on Jan. 25, 1889. The next five years were crowded with diversified activities. Influenced by Kingsley and Maurice, and inspired by his own quick human sympathies, he became devoted to the "social gospel" and, with his church behind him, became a power for social betterment in the city. With tireless energy he started and carried forward many philanthropic agencies, the most notable of which was a social settlement named Kingsley House, which he established in 1893 with the cooperation of various communions, from Unitarian to Roman Catholic. His sermons also, short, pithy, sparkling, rich in saving common sense, were eagerly heard and widely read. In the full stream of his success in Pittsburgh, he was elected, in June 1893, bishop coadjutor of Oregon, an honor which he declined, but a few months later he accepted an invitation to become dean of the Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge, Mass., and assumed his new duties on Jan. 6, 1894.

In this new position his powers of leadership were less conspicuous than they had been in Pittsburgh, partly, perhaps, because the office of dean did not call for them in the same degree. Then, too, the philanthropic activities of Boston and vicinity were already organized under efficient leaders. Furthermore, the social movement was entering upon a new phase. Organized labor with its demands for social justice presented a quite different problem from that of individual families in need of help. The changed conditions demanded a more thorough training in economic principles than Hodges possessed, and he was too busily engaged in literary work to make good his deficiencies. As a writer he was extraordinarily prolific. Thirty-four books within thirty-five years, innumerable essays and magazine articles, and two sets of school readers prepared in collaboration with others, flowed from his facile pen. He expressed his thought in terse, crisp sentences suffused with humor and lighted up with flashing wit. He was not a scholar, but he had a true eye for scholarship in others and also a gift of putting the results of

Hodges

research into a captivating form for popular comprehension and appreciation. In the best sense of the word, he was an apt popularizer of theological learning.

Catholicity was a marked trait in his character and a prominent feature of his work. This trait may have been due, in part, to his early religious associations. His mother was a devoted Episcopalian of the evangelical type; his father was an upright, God-fearing man, although without church connections. After his mother's death, in 1862, her place in the household was taken by his father's unmarried sister, and with her George often attended afternoon service in a Presbyterian or Methodist church. His father's second wife was a Baptist, and George went to a Baptist Sunday school. Amid all these diverse religious influences, the boy remained loyal to his mother's church, in which he was baptized and confirmed. With unfailing devotion to his own communion, his comprehensive and generous personality won for him growing influence in Cambridge, Boston, New England, and, through graduates of the school, all over the country. He was twice married: on Oct. 18, 1881, to Anna Jennings, daughter of one of his professors in St. Andrew's School, who died in 1897; on Apr. 10, 1901, to Julia Shelley, in Cambridge, Mass.

[Julia Shelley Hodges, *George Hodges* (1926), contains a full list of his publications; see also: A. D. Hodges, Jr., *Geneal. Record of the Hodges Family of New England* (1896); P. R. Frothingham, *All These* (1927), a chapter reprinted from *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LIII (1920).]

W. W. F.

HODGES, HARRY FOOTE (Feb. 25, 1860–Sept. 24, 1929), military engineer, descended from William Hodges who came from England to New England about 1633, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Edward Fuller and Anne Frances (Hammat) Hodges. He received his preparatory education at the Boston Latin School and Adams Academy, Quincy, Mass., and entering the Military Academy at West Point, July 1, 1877, graduated four years later, fourth in his class. Assignment to the Corps of Engineers followed, with staff service at Willett's Point, and several years as assistant to Col. O. M. Poe [*q.v.*], who was then in charge of the canal at Sault Ste. Marie, Mich. On Dec. 8, 1887, Hodges married Alma L'Hommedieu Reynolds. He served as an assistant professor of civil and military engineering at West Point, 1888–92, and thereafter supervised important engineering works on the Ohio, Missouri, and Upper Mississippi Rivers, becoming a captain of engineers, May 18, 1893. With the declaration of war against Spain, he was commissioned lieutenant-

colonel and later colonel of the 1st United States Volunteer Engineers, and during 1898–99, was engaged in the construction and repair of roads, bridges, reservoirs, refrigerating plants, and defensive works in Porto Rico. Then he had charge of engineering projects on the upper Ohio River until May 1901, when he was designated chief engineer, Department of Cuba, under Major-General Leonard Wood. From 1902 to 1907, he was assistant to the chief of engineers at Washington, and a member of many important boards and commissions. In September 1905, he was delegate to the Tenth International Navigation Congress, at Milan, Italy.

In 1907 he became general purchasing officer for the Isthmian Canal Commission; and the following year was made a member of the commission and assistant chief engineer of the Panama Canal, in charge of the design of locks, dams, and regulating works. For this service his river-and-harbor experience, especially his work on the Poe lock at Sault Ste. Marie, had peculiarly fitted him. Col. Goethals referred to him as "my right bower," and stated that "the canal could not have been built without him" (*Scribner's Magazine,* May 1915, p. 544; Bishop, *post.,* p. 216). Hodges was engineer of maintenance of the canal in 1914–15. The Panama period embraced his most important engineering achievements, and for his services he received the Thanks of Congress, Mar. 4, 1915, and was advanced to the grade of brigadier-general. He commanded Fort Totten and the Middle-Atlantic Coast Artillery District, 1915–17, and with the advent of the World War was appointed major-general, National Army, Aug. 5, 1917. He commanded and trained the 76th Division at Camp Devens, Mass., during the remainder of the year 1917; was an observer in France during the first half of 1918; and saw service with his division overseas, up to December 1918. On his return to the United States, he was in command of Camp Sevier, S. C., Camp Travis, Tex., and the North Pacific and 3rd Coast Artillery District. On Dec. 21, 1921, he was advanced to the grade of major-general, United States Army, and the day following was, at his own request, retired from active service. Thereafter, until his death, he made his home at Lake Forest, Ill. For his services during the World War, Hodges was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal; he had already earned service medals for the Spanish-American War, Army of Cuban Pacification, and the Panama Canal. He was the author of *Roster of Service with Engineer Troops of the United States Army, and a Brief Historical Sketch of Their Organization* (1885); and

of *Notes on Mitering Lock-Gates* (1892). His wife had died in 1926, and he was survived by a son and two daughters. The interment, with simple religious and military honors, was at Graceland Cemetery, Chicago.

[War Department records; certain details including the spelling of family names from Hodges' son, Duncan Hodges, who is the author of a memoir of his father in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. XCIV (1930); information from the secretary, Asso. Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; A. D. Hodges, Jr., *Geneal. Record of the Hodges Family of New England* (1896); *Canal Record,* July 15, 1908; G. W. Goethals, "The Building of the Panama Canal," *Scribner's Mag.,* Mar.–June, 1915; J. B. Bishop, *The Panama Gateway* (1913); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), and supplements; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Sept. 28, 1929; *Chicago Daily News,* Sept. 25, 1929; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 25, and editorial Sept. 29, 1929.]

C. D. R.

HODGKINSON, JOHN (*c.* 1767–Sept. 12, 1805), actor, theatrical manager, was the son of a small English farmer of the name of Meadowcroft (or Meadowcraft). When the father set up a public house in the neighboring town of Manchester, John was pressed into service as potboy. After the elder Meadowcroft's death, his widow remarried, and the boy was apprenticed to a silk weaver. Having an unusual voice, he sang in the choir of one of the Manchester churches. As a further exercise of his talents he formed a cellar theatre among the boys of his acquaintance and was highly gratified with the result until his master, discovering the secret, violently broke up the organization. John thereupon ran away from Manchester and, for purposes of concealment, took his mother's family name of Hodgkinson. At this time he was apparently in his fifteenth year. Reaching Bristol, he decided to try for the stage, and, after displaying his vocal ability before the local manager, he was engaged to sing in the chorus and perform other small offices about the theatre. Subsequently he was connected with two important provincial circuits and was soon recognized as one of the most promising actors of his day. In 1789 he ran off with the nominal wife of Munden, his employer, and appeared for a time at the Exeter theatre. A year later he became a member of the company at Bath and Bristol and played numerous leads both tragic and comic. He was now in line for one of the London theatres, but at this juncture he applied for and obtained a position in the principal company of the United States. His reasons for this step are not clear, but the fact that he left the so-called Mrs. Hodgkinson at Bath and arrived in America in company with Miss Brett, a young actress, whom he married on reaching this country, may throw some light on his motives. The Hodgkin-

sons made their American début at Philadelphia, Sept. 26, 1792, and created a highly favorable impression. At New York, where the company opened in January 1793, Hodgkinson was accepted in a short time as the most gifted and versatile actor the American stage had ever known. Tall and strong, with a face of manly comeliness and a melodious voice of great range, he was well equipped physically for his profession. He possessed also an astonishingly rapid and accurate memory and an extraordinary combination of sympathetic and imitative faculties. Low comedy was his peculiar province, but he was almost equally capable in high comedy and tragedy, while his remarkable singing powers made him a prime favorite in opera. Moreover, his industry was indefatigable; it is said that he could perform a greater number of characters well than any other actor in the memory of man. Though he could rant in tragedy and his comedy was sometimes too broad, his age regarded him as a marvel. Bernard wrote: "When I associate this actor with Garrick and Henderson (the first of whom I had often seen, and the latter played with) I afford some ground for thinking he possessed no common claims. I do not hesitate to say, that had he enjoyed their good-fortune . . . he would have risen to the rank of their undoubted successor. . . . I doubt if such a number and such greatness of requisites were ever before united in one mortal man" (*post,* pp. 256–57). His wife too was a performer of distinction. The youthful charm of her delicate face and figure was particularly appealing in the rôles of young girls, and also in some tragic parts, especially Ophelia. But because of her sweet and powerful singing voice, her forte was opera.

Hodgkinson soon proved to be a man of inordinate vanity and self-seeking. He quickly became the dictator of the company and ruthlessly seized all the best characters for himself and his wife. John Henry, joint director with Lewis Hallam, and Mrs. Henry were the special victims of his plundering, which finally became so unbearable that in 1794 Henry sold out to Hodgkinson, precisely as the latter intended he should. Hodgkinson now began to practise his arts against Hallam and his wife, and the result was deep enmity that sometimes led to violent eruptions. In 1796 William Dunlap was persuaded to buy half of Hodgkinson's property, but he was unable to restrain his greedy associate, whose demands for more parts and more salary went on unabated. A year later Hallam withdrew from the management, and Hodgkinson assumed a greater dominance than before. By his efforts to maintain a summer company at

Hodgkinson

Hartford and Boston and another at New York, contrary to Dunlap's advice, he contrived to lose large sums of borrowed money. He had already given his partner cause for complaint when, shortly before this, he appropriated a one-act play of Dunlap's and expanded it into a three-act drama, *The Man of Fortitude; or, the Knight's Adventure* (printed 1807), without acknowledging his indebtedness.

In the spring of 1798 Hodgkinson retired from the New York theatre in order to accept the managership at Boston—taking with him considerable property that he had already sold to Dunlap. A year at Boston brought upon him such heavy debts that he offered to return to the Park Theatre, and Dunlap accordingly engaged him and his wife. Presuming on his popularity with the public, he again began demanding and obtaining more parts and more pay, but when he insisted on an equal voice in the direction of the theatre, his employer called a halt. As Dunlap and other writers have demonstrated, it is easy to represent Hodgkinson as a grossly and wilfully dishonest man, but it must be remembered that his early training was not favorable to the development of a rigid moral sense. He was probably seldom if ever conscious of wrong-doing.

In September 1803, Mrs. Hodgkinson died of tuberculosis. She was, according to Dunlap, "an amiable woman and a good wife" (*post,* p. 100). This summer Hodgkinson again broke his connection with New York and went to Charleston for two successful seasons. In the spring of 1805, Dunlap having become bankrupt, Hodgkinson obtained the lease of the Park Theatre. In preparation for the coming season he started south to secure actors and also to fulfil an engagement at Washington. On the way he was seized with yellow fever and died at a tavern near Bladensburg, Md. He was survived by two young daughters, Fanny and Rosina, who occasionally enacted juvenile characters. After Hodgkinson's death benefits for them were given in several cities.

[The details of Hodgkinson's life in England are known chiefly from his own statements, not always reliable, recorded in an unsigned biography by S. C. Carpenter in the *Mirror of Taste,* Mar.–Nov. 1810. The main authorities for his American career are Hodgkinson's *Narrative of his Connection with the Old Am. Company* (1797); Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1832); W. B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the Stage* (1855); W. W. Clapp, *A Record of the Boston Stage* (1853); John Bernard, *Retrospections of America* (1887); and Charles Durang, "The Philadelphia Stage," published serially in the *Philadelphia Dispatch* from 1854 to 1860. See also G. O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre,* vol. III (1891); and G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. I and II (1927).]

O. S. C.

Hoe

HOE, RICHARD MARCH (Sept. 12, 1812–June 7, 1886), inventor, manufacturer, was born in New York City, the eldest son of Robert Hoe [*q.v.*] and Rachel (Smith) Hoe. After obtaining a common school education, he entered his father's press-building establishment at the age of fifteen, about the time that his father was experimenting with cylinder presses. On the retirement of the elder Hoe in 1830, Richard and his cousin Matthew Smith were given the full responsibility of the establishment. The former became intensely interested in the experimental and manufacturing phases of the business and developed the same mechanical ingenuity which had distinguished his father. About the time that young Hoe assumed the management, the single small cylinder press embodying improvements on Napier's inventions made by the elder Hoe and Sereno Newton, was being made and sold by the Hoe Company. While the capacity of this press was 2,000 impressions an hour, the demand for greater speed of output prompted Hoe to concentrate on improvements to meet this demand, and in 1837 the double small cylinder press was perfected and introduced. During this same decade, too, he designed and put into production the single large cylinder press, the first flat bed and cylinder press ever used in the United States. Hundreds of these machines were made in subsequent years and used for book, job, and woodcut printing. In 1845 and 1846 Hoe was busily engaged in designing and inventing presses to meet the increased requirements of the newspaper publishers. The result was the construction of the Hoe type-revolving machine based on Hoe's patents. The basis of these inventions was an apparatus for securely fastening the forms of type on a central cylinder placed in a horizontal position. Around this central cylinder from four to ten impression cylinders, according to output required, were grouped. The first of these machines was installed in 1847 in the office of the *Public Ledger,* Philadelphia. It had four impression cylinders, and, with one boy assigned to each of the cylinders to feed blank paper, printed 8,000 papers an hour. A revolution in newspaper printing took place almost immediately, and for twenty-five years thereafter Hoe's rotary press continued supreme throughout the world. In 1853 Hoe introduced the stop cylinder press, patented in France by Dutartre, and improved it in subsequent years for use in lithographic and letter-press work. The perfection in 1861 of the curved stereotype plate and the construction by William Bullock [*q.v.*] in 1865 of the first printing machine to print from a continuous web or roll of paper, indicated the direction for further improvements in newspaper presses. In 1871, therefore, Hoe with Stephen D. Tucker, one of his partners, began experimenting and designed and built a web press. The first of these machines used in the United States was installed in the office of the *New York Tribune.* At its maximum speed this press printed on both sides of a sheet and produced 18,000 perfect papers an hour. Four years later Tucker patented a rotating folding cylinder which folded papers as fast as they came from the press, and in 1881 the Hoe Company devised the triangular former folder, which, when incorporated in a press together with twenty-odd additional improvements, brought into existence the modern newspaper press. With its introduction, of course, the type-revolving press of 1847 was entirely superseded. Under Hoe's masterful management the company grew at a rapid rate. In 1859 it purchased the Isaac Adams Press Works in Boston, and shortly after the Civil War a new and larger plant covering an entire block was erected on Grand Street, New York, and the original establishment on Gold Street was abandoned. The company's foreign business had kept pace, too, with that in America, and between 1865 and 1870 a large manufacturing branch was established in London. This plant in operation employed six hundred people. Throughout his life Hoe continued to be the dominating influence in the company. He was considered the most charitable of employers, devoting much time, thought, and money to the welfare of his employees. Early in his career he established an evening school for his factory apprentices where free instruction was given in those branches likely to be of the most practical use. He was for years addressed by the title of "Colonel," which he had won from an early service in the National Guard. His home, "Brightside," in Westchester County, N. Y., above Harlem, contained a large collection of art treasures and books. He died suddenly in Florence, Italy, while on a combined health and pleasure trip with his wife and a daughter. Hoe was twice married: first, to Lucy Gilbert of Salem, N. Y., and second, to Mary Gay Corbin of Philadelphia, who, with their three daughters and two by his first marriage, survived him. He was succeeded as head of the Hoe company by his nephew Robert Hoe [*q.v.*].

[Robert Hoe, *A Short Hist. of the Printing Press* (1902); W. W. Pasko, *Am. Dict. of Printing and Bookmaking* (1894); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures* (2 vols., 1864); S. D. Tucker, "Hist. of R. Hoe & Company, N. Y." (MS. in Lib. of Cong.); *N. Y. Tribune,* and *N. Y. Times,* June 9, 1886.] C. W. M.

Hoe

HOE, ROBERT (Oct. 29, 1784–Jan. 4, 1833), manufacturer, was born in the hamlet of Hoes, Leicestershire, England, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Hoe. The family was of Saxon origin, their residence in the county of Leicester dating from the year 1581. Hoe's father was a farmer. After obtaining a rather meager education in the village school, Robert was apprenticed to a local carpenter. At the age of nineteen, before completing his apprenticeship, he was attracted by reports of the conditions of the working man in America, and, purchasing the remainder of his apprenticeship, he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York in September 1803. At that time the yellow fever was raging in New York, and after walking penniless through the plague-stricken city looking for work he applied in desperation to a seedsman. He was given a job, but in a week contracted the fever and would have died except for the kind attentions of the seedsman and his wife. Upon his recovery he obtained through his employer work in building a bridge in Westchester County, N. Y. There he met Matthew Smith, Jr., and his brother Peter, who were manufacturing printer's type cases and wooden frame hand printing presses after Peter's patented design. Upon the completion of the bridge in 1805, the Smith brothers, appreciating Hoe's ability and desiring his help, established a carpenter shop in New York City under the firm name of Smith, Hoe & Company. They specialized in wooden hand presses and printer's equipment and in the succeeding fifteen years built up a profitable business, their greatest contribution to the printing art being, probably, the change from the wooden to cast-iron frame for presses and the adoption of the toggle-joint principle instead of the screw for pressure. After the death of Matthew Smith in 1820 and Peter in 1823, Hoe continued the business under the name of R. Hoe & Company. In 1827 he purchased Samuel Rust's patent for increasing the strength of presses by using wrought iron in the upright frame and incorporated it with his own improvement in a new press called the "Washington." This proved very popular and continued to be made in great numbers long after Hoe's death. As early as 1819 Smith, Hoe & Company began experimentation with steam-power presses, which Hoe continued with rather indifferent success. Around 1830, however, he acquired the rights to Isaac Adams' patented power press and began its manufacture. In 1829 there was imported into the United States from England one of Napier's cylinder presses. It was held at the port of New York because of the inability of its purchaser to pay for it. The surveyor of the port called in Hoe to assemble it and permitted him to make models and drawings of its parts. Hoe quickly appreciated that this, the first cylinder press, was far better than anything then known in America, and began building presses like it. He sent one of his employees, Sereno Newton, to England to study the Napier Press and upon his return Hoe and his son made so many improvements on the original Napier, that their cylinder press soon displaced all of the English machines used in the United States. About 1830 Hoe's health began to fail as a result of overwork, and the business passed into the hands of his eldest son, Richard March Hoe [*q.v.*], and his nephew, Matthew Smith. Hoe's wife was Rachel Smith, daughter of Matthew and Rachel (Mead) Smith and sister of his business partners, Matthew and Peter Smith. She with three sons survived him.

[J. L. Ringwalt, *Am. Encyc. of Printing* (1871); W. W. Pasko, *Am. Dict. of Printing and Bookmaking* (1894); Walter Gillis, "Robert Hoe," in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1910; Robert Hoe, third, *A Short Hist. of the Printing Press* (1902); Waldemar Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), vol. I; S. P. Mead, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Mead Family* (1901); *N. Y. Standard*, Jan. 7, 1833.]

C. W. M.

HOE, ROBERT (Mar. 10, 1839–Sept. 22, 1909), manufacturer, bibliophile, was born in New York City, the son of Robert Hoe, second, and Thirza (Mead) Hoe. He was a grandson of Robert Hoe [*q.v.*], founder of the firm of R. Hoe & Company, and a nephew of Richard March Hoe [*q.v.*], the foremost inventor of the family. After attending the city schools, young Robert entered the firm of R. Hoe & Company when he was about seventeen, while the Hoe company was busily engaged in manufacturing its type-revolving press and stop cylinder press. In the succeeding twenty-eight years he learned the business thoroughly, working in all departments. Each succeeding year, as his uncles grew older, he assumed greater responsibility, and following the retirement of Peter Smith Hoe and the death of Richard March Hoe in 1886, he became the head of the firm, continuing in that capacity until his death. His many years of experience had developed in him not only a keen business sense but an unusual ability to select persons with the right kind of genius to carry into execution the improvements which he himself believed valuable. Accordingly, he never received patents in his own name for improvements in the printing-press. He bent his energies first toward meeting the demand of newspaper publishers for greater speed of production. After many efforts, and the failure and destruction of several machines, the Hoe double supple-

ment press was produced, the first one being purchased by James Gordon Bennett, of the *New York Herald,* and put to work in the office of that paper. This press was capable of printing four-, six-, eight-, ten-, and twelve-page papers at the rate of 24,000 an hour, the odd pages in every case being accurately inserted and pasted in and the papers cut at the top and delivered folded. The double supplement press was introduced early in the eighties, and a short time thereafter, in 1887, a still faster press known as the quadruple newspaper press was constructed by the Hoe company and placed in the office of the New York *World.* It was capable of printing 48,000 eight-page papers in an hour. Although it was thought that the limit of printing capacity in one machine had been reached in this new invention, demands for greater capacities resulted in the design of the sextuple machine in 1889. Eighteen months were required to complete it and it was composed of 16,000 pieces. The first one completed was installed in the *New York Herald* office in 1891. This press printed, cut, pasted, folded, counted, and delivered 72,000 eight-page papers, using about fifty-two miles of paper the ordinary width of the *Herald,* in an hour. Under Hoe's direction the company did not stop even at this machine, but continued to make improvements and in 1895 constructed the first sixty-four-page newspaper press, which was followed in 1901 by a ninety-six-page press. Besides the developments which took place under Hoe's guidance in straight newspaper-press construction, there was developed in 1881 the rotary type endless sheet perfecting press. This did even faster work than the regular newspaper press and was designed especially for late afternoon editions. There was also introduced in 1888 a three-page-wide press, and in 1886 the company designed and constructed a perfecting press similar in principle to the newspaper press to do the plain forms of printing of periodicals. The first of these was built for the printer of the *Century Magazine.* In 1890 a rotary art press was perfected, adapted for printing the finest kind of illustrations. During the first part of the twentieth century Hoe turned his attention particularly to the art of color printing, and the Hoe company constructed color presses, almost simultaneously installed by the *New York Herald* and New York *World.* The most extensive presses of this type and the largest printing machine constructed during Hoe's life was the color press made by his company for the *New York Journal* and used in printing portions of the Sunday editions of that paper. Hoe was also the guiding spirit in the development of web presses for doing the finest half-tone work for magazines. Apart from business, he was a lover of books and an expert on the history of printing. His collection of old and rare volumes was catalogued under 20,962 titles and at the time of his death was valued at a million dollars. He was the founder and first president of the Grolier Club in New York, before which he delivered *A Lecture on Bookbinding as a Fine Art* published in 1866, and was one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In 1902 he published *A Short History of the Printing Press.* He married, Aug. 12, 1863, Olivia Phelps James, daughter of Daniel James of New York, who with two sons and three daughters survived him at the time of his sudden death in London.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Scientific American,* Oct. 2, 1909; *Inland Printer,* Oct. 1909; Walter Gillis, in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* Apr. 1910; *Printing Trade News,* Oct. 1909; *Am. Printer,* Oct. 1909; *British Printer,* Oct.–Nov. 1909; O. A. Bierstadt, *The Library of Robert Hoe* (1895); *Catalogue of the Library of Robert Hoe of New York* (8 vols. in 4, 1911–12); S. D. Tucker, "History of R. Hoe & Company, New York" (MS. in Lib. of Cong.); S. P. Mead, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Mead Family* (1901); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune,* Sept. 23, 1909; London *Times,* Sept. 23, 1909.]

C. W. M.

HOECKEN, CHRISTIAN (Feb. 28, 1808–June 19, 1851), Jesuit missionary, was born at Tilburg, North Brabant, where he joined the Society of Jesus. He was raised to the priesthood Mar. 29, 1832, and started for America the same year, arriving in Missouri in November. His faculties, given by Bishop Rosati, were dated Nov. 6, 1833. His first priestly labors were exercised in the villages of Florissant, St. Charles, and Dardenne. In May 1836 he joined Father Van Quickenborne in the Kickapoo Mission, eight miles north of Leavenworth, which had been established by the Society of Jesus at the request of Gen. William Clark, then superintendent of Indian affairs in the West. Hoecken made rapid progress in acquiring the Kickapoo language, of which he eventually composed a grammar and a dictionary. He built a school, which received some government aid, and taught the children. The Indians were astonished at the fluency and correctness of his speech; they affectionately called him "the Kickapoo Father." The Catholic services, mass, sermon, and benediction, appealed to the Indians at first; their attendance was regular and respectful. One of their number, called the Prophet, stirred up strife and opposition among them, however, and like the children they were in everything save age and innocence, the Kickapoos grew tired of attending the mission house. Their passion for strong drink completed the work of devastation;

the mission was closed in 1839; and Father Hoecken, after a brief stay at the Novitiate, turned to the Potawatomi Mission, which had been established by Father Pierre-Jean De Smet [*q.v.*] near Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1838. Here, also, drunkenness was the main obstacle to making converts. In August 1841, Council Bluffs was abandoned by the missionaries, and Hoecken took charge of the large band of Catholic Potawatomis, on the headquarters of the Osage River in Kansas. A temporary chapel was raised on Potawatomi Creek, but on May 10 the entire multitude of the faithful removed to the river called Sugar Creek. Father Hoecken on three occasions visited Council Bluffs, 1842, 1844, 1846; but in 1848 all the Catholic Potawatomi were brought together in the Mission of St. Mary's, Kan. Three years later, in 1851, while on a journey with Father De Smet to the Indians at the headwaters of the Missouri, Hoecken was taken with cholera and died. His remains were buried on the Nebraska shore of the river, near the mouth of the Platte, but after a short while were taken to St. Charles and reinterred in the cemetery of St. Stanislaus Novitiate, Florissant.

Archbishop Kenrick wrote of Hoecken: "The qualities that most distinguished him amid his labors and privations were his admirable frankness, his simplicity, his sound judgment and ever joyous and peaceful disposition of mind and heart, and an imperturbable contentment, which the author of this notice has never found to the same degree in any individual" (De Smet, *post,* pp. 67–68). Hoecken has to his credit a series of prayerbooks and catechisms in the Potawatomi language (published at Cincinnati, 1844; and Baltimore, 1846), a *Peoria and Potawatomi Prayerbook* (Baltimore, 1846) and the *Abecedarium Potawatomicum* (St. Louis, n.d.).

[Four letters of Christian Hoecken appeared in the *Précis Historiques* (Brussels, 1853–58), and were given in English by Father De Smet in his *Western Missions and Missionaries* (copyright 1859), pp. 262–73. *The Woodstock Letters,* vol. XXVI, No. 3 (Nov. 1897), contains a sketch of Hoecken by Father Walter H. Hill, S. J.]

J. E. R.

HOEN, AUGUST (Dec. 28, 1817–Sept. 20, 1886), lithographer and map-printer, was born in Höhn, Duchy of Nassau, Germany, the son of Martin and Eliza (Schmidt) Hoen. His father, who was a farmer and the burgomaster of the village, had fought under Blücher against Napoleon at Waterloo. August attended the higher school at Dillenburg, the local center. In 1835 his family, consisting of his father and mother (who died on the way over) and eight younger brothers and sisters, emigrated to the United States. With them went his mother's family, the Schmidts, and that of his cousin, Edward Weber. As a young man Weber had acquired a good knowledge of the then new art of lithography, and he took with him the equipment necessary for its practice. Soon after his arrival in Baltimore he established a lithographic business on a small scale under the name of E. Weber & Company, and associated young Hoen with himself. In 1839 the firm produced what are said to be the first show cards printed in colors in the United States. In the forties came their first major cartographic undertaking. They lithographed the maps illustrating Frémont's expeditions to the West, among which noteworthy achievements are: the "Map of an Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842 and to Oregon and North California in the Years 1843–44," on the scale of 1:2,000,000, accompanying Frémont's report (1845) with a similar title (*Senate Executive Document 174,* 28 Cong., 2 Sess.); the "Map of Oregon and Upper California," 1:3,000,000, accompanying his *Geographical Memoir upon Upper California* (1848; *Senate Miscellaneous Document 148,* 30 Cong., 1 Sess.); and the detailed, seven-sheet *Topographical Map of the Road from Missouri to Oregon Commencing at the Mouth of the Kansas in the Missouri River and Ending at the Mouth of the Wallah Wallah in the Columbia,* 1:633,600, separately published in 1846. These maps and the other plates in the Frémont reports represent a very early, if not the earliest, application of lithography to the reproduction of illustrations in congressional and government-bureau reports, a field which was henceforth to comprise the major activity of the firm and in which they were soon and for many years to share the laurels with the firm established in the fifties in New York by Julius Bien [*q.v.*].

In 1848 Weber died, and the firm's name was changed to A. Hoen & Company. Among those associated with August Hoen was his younger brother, Ernest, but it was August who was primarily the expert in technical matters. While not trained as a chemist he had a practical knowledge of the application of chemistry to lithography. His appreciation of the value to his business of scientific groundwork led him to provide his establishment with a small research laboratory and photographic process rooms. During his long tenure as head of the firm he perfected and introduced a number of important improvements and new processes in the industry. Among his improvements in reproduction processes was the method, patented Apr. 24, 1860, under the name of "Lithokaustic," whereby the tone effects were produced by etching, more or less deeply,

lines mechanically cut through a ground of varnish to the surface of the stone. A modification of this process played a conspicuous rôle in the work of the firm up to the introduction of photolithography.

In the technique of map symbolism Hoen made a contribution of much importance in the scientific representation of formations on geological maps by devising a logical system of rulings and patterns in each of the several colors, so that, from the standpoint of printing, the number of impressions could be reduced, it being possible to differentiate subdivisions of the geological periods within the group horizon while showing by the group color the period relationship. The first application of this symbolism was made in the maps, printed by A. Hoen & Company, which accompanied R. D. Irving's *The Copper-Bearing Rocks of Lake Superior* (Monographs of the United States Geological Survey, vol. V, 1883). Shortly after the publication of this work the same principle was embodied in the United States Geological Survey's patterns and color conventions for geological maps (carried to its full fruition on the "Geologic Map of North America," 1:5,000,000, engraved and printed by the Geological Survey; see Bailey Willis, *Index to the Stratigraphy of North America,* United States Geological Survey Professional Paper 71, 1912).

In the more than thirty years since Weber's death the establishment had steadily grown in size. In 1882 a large building was erected on Lexington, Holliday, and North Streets. In 1901 this was destroyed by fire, after which the plant was removed to its present situation at Chester, Chase, and Biddle Streets. Nearness to the tobacco and cotton industries led to the founding in the eighties of a branch in Richmond, Va., for the printing of labels. The Baltimore plant numbered about 200, the Richmond branch about 125 employees. On the death of Hoen in 1886 his son Albert Berthold Hoen took over the cartographic activities of the firm.

The outstanding traits of Hoen's character were idealism, enthusiasm, and appreciation of the good in others. His tastes ran to the fine arts, music (he played the violoncello himself), and horticulture. He took a lively interest in the suburban village of Waverly, of which he was one of the first settlers. He appreciated the advantages of city planning and, through the County Commissioners, had surveys made of the metropolitan district of Baltimore to provide for the laying out of boulevards and for the growth of the city. In February 1849 he married Caroline (Muth) Weber, the widow of his former associate.

[*The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of Md. and the District of Columbia* (1879); biography of F. N. Hoen, a nephew, in *Baltimore: Its Hist. and Its People* (1912), II, 120–22; *Baltimore American* and *Sun* (Baltimore), Sept. 21, 1886; certain information from Albert Berthold Hoen.]

W. L. G. J.

HOENECKE, GUSTAV ADOLF FELIX THEODOR (Feb. 25, 1835–Jan. 3, 1908), Lutheran clergyman, theologian, was born at Brandenburg, Germany, the son of Wilhelm and Amelia Hoenecke. He graduated from the Brandenburg Gymnasium, studied theology at Halle, and became a tutor in Bern, Switzerland. He was ordained Nov. 18, 1862, and sent by the Berlin Missionary Society to Wisconsin, where he began work at Farmington, near Watertown, in 1863. In 1865 he was married to Mathilda Hess, daughter of the Rev. Rudolf Hess of Höchstetten, Canton Bern, Switzerland. The following year he was made professor and director of the theological seminary of the Wisconsin Synod at Watertown, but in 1870, when the school was combined with Concordia Theological Seminary, St. Louis, Hoenecke declined, on a plea of poor health, the call to St. Louis. Instead, he accepted a call to St. Matthew's Church, Milwaukee. In 1878 the Wisconsin seminary was brought back and located at Milwaukee, chiefly to permit the pastor of St. Matthew's to serve as director and professor of homiletics and dogmatics. In 1890 he resigned from St. Matthew's, and on Sept. 17, 1893, the Evangelical Lutheran Seminary, as it was called, moved into its permanent quarters at Wauwatosa, a suburb of Milwaukee. This seminary was but the lengthened shadow of its great president and professor.

As a preacher and homiletician he ranks high. His lectures and sermons were brilliant and stirring expositions of the Gospel. For the general reader he issued the *Gemeindeblatt,* and in 1903 he founded the *Theologische Quartalschrift* in which appeared his numerous articles and the sermon outlines later republished as *Predigt-Entwürfe über die Altkirchlichen Evangelien und Episteln nebst einigen Freitexten* (1907). The only other book issued during his lifetime was the sermon collection, *Wenn ich nur Dich habe.* His sons, Walter and Otto, edited at the request of the Wisconsin Synod his lenten meditations, *Ein Lämmlein Geht und Trägt die Schuld: Zwei Reihen Passionspredigten* (1910), and his great *Dogmatik* (vols. I, II, and IV, 1909; vol. III, 1912; index volume, 1917).

As theologian and dogmatician Hoenecke showed a high-minded conservatism. At a time when furious doctrinal battles were raging on

all fronts, he stressed a positive love of truth, saying that the rest would take care of itself. He disapproved of the bitter journalism of the day, and over against the citation-theology then in vogue he placed his clear Gospel proofs. On this basis, also, was his *Dogmatik* written. As a churchman he showed marked ability. Confronted by the question of what affiliations his synod should make, Hoenecke returned to the study of the old dogmaticians and became conservative in his views. This influence was soon felt at the seminary, and in protest against unionism the Wisconsin Synod severed its connections with the Berlin and Langenberg mission societies. Hoenecke ably disputed the "open questions" of the Iowa Synod, though he sided with Iowa in its dispute with the General Council concerning the "four points" (chiliasm, mixed communion, pulpit fellowship, and secret societies). With the Minnesota, Missouri, Ohio, and Norwegian synods the Wisconsin Synod formed the Synodical Conference in 1872. When the Ohio Synod and the Norwegians withdrew in 1882, Wisconsin remained in the Conference, largely through Hoenecke's noble devotion to principle. In the internal affairs of his synod he always took a lively interest, and his opinion was sought on all important problems of the church, though he kept himself modestly in the background so that the proper officials could act without restraint.

[J. Schaller, memoir in Hoenecke's *Dogmatik*, vol. IV (1909); J. P. Koehler, obituary, *Theologische Quartalschrift*, Jan. 1908; article in *Concordia Cyc.* (1927); J. L. Neve, *A Brief Hist. of the Luth. Ch. in America* (1916).]

J. M. R.

HOFF, JOHN VAN RENSSELAER (Apr. 11, 1848–Jan. 14, 1920), medical officer in the United States Army, was born at Mount Morris, N. Y., the son of Dr. Alexander Henry Hoff and Ann Eliza, daughter of Gen. John Sanders Van Rensselaer of New York. Alexander Henry Hoff served in the volunteer army throughout the Civil War, and at its close joined the medical corps of the Regular Army. His son graduated from Union College in 1871 and received the M.D. degree from Columbia College in 1874. The same year he was appointed an acting assistant surgeon and served in the field against the Sioux until he was commissioned assistant surgeon in the Regular Army and sent to Omaha Barracks. Several subsequent years of service at various posts were notable for the uniformity with which his work received commendation. More interested in the military than in the medical aspect of his duties, he took a leave of absence in 1886 and spent a year in studying the sanitary organizations of various European armies. In

1887 he organized the first detachment of hospital corps and company bearers at Fort Reno and drew up drill regulations. In 1889, at Fort Riley, he recommended the organization of field hospitals and later planned and organized the first company of instruction of the hospital corps. From November 1890 to January 1891 he was on duty with the 7th Cavalry during the Sioux campaign, and at the battle of Wounded Knee he commanded the first detachment of the hospital corps to undergo the trial of battle. He and his detachment behaved with gallantry and received high commendation, and in 1925 he was awarded posthumously the Distinguished Service Cross. Through years when army doctors were expected to have neither knowledge of nor interest in military matters, he insisted on a recognition of his own and his department's military status, demanding the military title, the salute, and precedence for himself and his corps on the basis of military rank and usage. By so doing he brought upon himself some ridicule, but his dignity, efficiency, and high character enabled him to rise above it, and he lived to see it die out and his object attained. This achievement was one of his great services.

The outbreak of the Spanish-American War found the country unprepared. All war plans had to be improvised and Hoff assisted in formulating a field organization for the Medical Department. In May 1898 he was appointed Surgeon of Camp George A. Thomas, at Chickamauga Park. There he organized Sternberg General Hospital to care for a part of the great number of typhoid cases. In September 1898 he was sent to Porto Rico as chief surgeon, where he inaugurated a campaign of vaccination, which virtually freed the island from smallpox. From 1903 to 1905 he was surgeon at Fort Leavenworth and taught "Care of Troops" in the General Service and Staff College. In 1905 he was a military observer in the Russo-Japanese War. From 1907 to 1912, when he was retired because of age, he was in turn chief surgeon of the Department of Luzon, of the Philippines Division, of the Department of the Lakes, and of the Department of the East. In 1916 he was assigned to active duty in the surgeon general's office and accepted the editorship of the *Military Surgeon*. In this periodical, July 1918, he published an editorial criticizing the General Staff for failure to utilize properly the military experience of medical officers and he was summarily relieved from active duty and his editorship, by command of the Chief of Staff. In December 1919, however, he was exonerated of all wrong-doing, by a letter from the Secre-

tary of War. His death, shortly after, followed an operation for disease of the gall bladder. He published numerous articles on matters relating principally to medico-military administration, and he is regarded as a pioneer in bringing medical officers into military grace and favor. He was married, June 22, 1875, to Lavinia Day, daughter of Gen. Hannibal Day.

[Autobiog. notes (MS.), in Army Medic. Lib.; Maunsell Van Rensselaer, *Annals of the Van Rensselaers in the U. S.* (1888); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Mil. Surgeon*, Feb. 1920; *Jour. of the Am. Medic. Asso.*, Jan. 31, 1920; *Evening Star*, Washington, Jan. 15, 1920.] P. M. A.

HOFFMAN, CHARLES FENNO (Feb. 7, 1806–June 7, 1884), editor, poet, novelist, was born in New York City, the son of Josiah Ogden Hoffman [*q.v.*] and his second wife, Maria Fenno. As a boy of eleven, he was injured in an accident in which his right leg was so crushed that it had to be amputated above the knee. At fifteen he entered Columbia College, where he studied for three years. His academic standing was low, but in spite of his physical handicap he was prominent in student activities. Leaving without graduating, he went to Albany, studied law with Harmanus Bleecker, and at the same time contributed articles to the local papers. At twenty-one he was admitted to the New York bar. He continued to be interested in writing, however, and after three years' practice of the law in New York City, during which time he sent anonymous contributions to the columns of the *New-York American*, he definitely abandoned the law and joined Charles King for a time in the editorship of the *American*. On Jan. 1, 1833, he accepted the editorship of a new magazine, the *Knickerbacker* (so spelled to accord with the original Dutch), but he remained as editor only a few months, for in October 1833 he left to tour the northwestern country on horseback. To defray the expenses of his trip, he wrote long letters to the *American* descriptive of the country and his experiences. On his return in June 1834, he collected these letters and published them in a two-volume book appearing simultaneously in New York and London, entitled *A Winter in the West* (1835).

In 1835 Hoffman became editor of the *American Monthly Magazine*, to which in the year 1837 he contributed rambling and incomplete chapters of a romance, "Vanderlyn, or the Fortunes of an Adventurer." At the close of 1837 he severed his connection with the magazine, and his story came to an untimely end. He had meanwhile, in the spring of 1837, undertaken the editorship of the *New-York Mirror*, in which appeared several articles under the heading,

Hoffman

"Scenes and Sources of the Hudson." Some of these were later collected for publication in *Wild Scenes in the Forest and Prairie* (London, 1839; New York, 1843). In 1838 and 1839 Hoffman's literary efforts were mainly concentrated on a novel, *Greyslaer: a Romance of the Mohawk*, published in 1839. The story was based on the murder in 1828 by Colonel Beauchamp, of Kentucky, of Colonel Sharp, who had seduced Beauchamp's wife before their marriage. Two editions of the novel were exhausted in New York, one in Philadelphia, and one in London, during the first year, and on Aug. 3, 1840, a dramatization of the story began a successful run at the Bowery Theatre in New York.

For three months in 1840 Hoffman became associate editor with Horace Greeley of the *New-Yorker*, but he was seeking some position which would assure him an adequate and regular income, and on May 6, 1841, he accepted a position as third chief clerk in the office of the surveyor of customs of the Port of New York at a thousand dollars a year. On Jan. 26, 1843, he became deputy surveyor at an increased salary and remained until July 3, 1844, when his resignation was forced by politics. These positions gave him time for his literary work. In 1842 he collected his verse into a volume, *The Vigil of Faith, and Other Poems*, four editions of which were exhausted in three years. This was followed in 1844 by *The Echo: or Borrowed Notes for Home Circulation*, a second volume of poetry, and in 1847 by *Love's Calendar, Lays of the Hudson and Other Poems*. Hoffman had been announced, on Mar. 3, 1845, as a member of the editorial staff of the new *Evening Gazette*. On May 8, 1847, he assumed the editorship of the *Literary World*. He conducted the latter with marked success but toward the end of 1848 his health failed and in January 1849 he was being treated by a specialist in mental disorders. A few months later he was discharged as cured and accepted appointment as clerk in the consular bureau of the State Department, but before the close of the year 1849 he was again forced to give up his work. Admitted to the state hospital at Harrisburg, Pa., he remained there for the rest of his life, "his physical buoyancy not broken down, living amid a great host of illusions; his mind placid, but distraught" (Mitchell, *post*, p. 118).

Perhaps the best description of Hoffman is that written by Edgar Allan Poe, who said of him: "He is chivalric to a fault, enthusiastic, frank without discourtesy, an ardent admirer of the beautiful, a gentleman of the best school—a gentleman by birth, by education, and by instinct. His manners are graceful and winning in the ex-

treme—quiet, affable, and dignified, yet cordial and *dégagés*" (*post,* p. 158). Hoffman had a distinct poetic gift. His verse is light and delicate, with a musical lilt. Some of his lyrics, such as "Rosalie Clare," "Sparkling and Bright," "The Myrtle and Steel," "'Tis Hard to Share her Smiles with Many," and one of his ballads, "Monterey," long enjoyed a merited popularity, but more recently extracts from his work have been included only in extensive anthologies of American verse.

[H. F. Barnes, *Chas. Fenno Hoffman* (1930); *The Poems of Chas. Fenno Hoffman* (1873), collected and edited by his nephew, Edward Fenno Hoffman; D. G. Mitchell, *Am. Lands and Letters: Leather-Stocking to Poe's "Raven"* (1899); E. A. Poe, "The Literati," in *Godey's Mag.,* May–Nov. 1846; E. C. Stedman and E. M. Hutchinson, *Lib. of Am. Lit.,* vol. VI (1888); E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family* (1899); *N. Y. Herald,* June 9, 1884.] L. H. H.

HOFFMAN, DAVID (Dec. 24, 1784–Nov. 11, 1854), lawyer, teacher, historian, was the eleventh of the twelve children of Peter and Dorothea Stierlin (Lloyd) Hoffman. He was born in Baltimore, Md., where he was also educated, attending St. John's College, of which he was later patron, visitor, and governor. He early became one of the prominent members of the Maryland bar. In 1816 he was appointed professor of law in the University of Maryland, the establishment of which he had been very active in promoting, but he did not begin to lecture until 1823. Meanwhile, he published his *Course of Legal Study,* which was designed to show the interrelations of the departments of the law, with bibliographies and historical aids for each. Judge Joseph Story pronounced it "by far the most perfect system for the study of the law which has ever been offered to the publick" (*North American Review,* November 1817, p. 76). His university lectures, which continued daily until 1832, followed the same generous plan. The course, however, was poorly patronized.

Hoffman's views upon legal education were notable for the background of social and outlying legal knowledge which he advocated: his insistence upon study of statutes and of legal forms and pleadings; his appreciation of Bentham and codification; and his strong recommendation of genuine practice courts in place of the less effective moot courts of his day. Such ideas were far in advance of the practice of his time. His *Course* seemingly gave overwhelming emphasis to reading and knowledge, but in fact he disparaged any dependence upon memory and insisted upon the importance of "the general and pervading principles of the science." His bibliographies, showing an extraordinary knowledge of foreign literature, were designed, primarily, to insure systematic reading. He emphasized also the ethics of the profession, and his "Resolutions in Regard to Professional Deportment" anticipated most of the present canons of conduct of the American Bar Association.

When Hoffman began teaching his practice was large and remunerative; but it suffered greatly. According to him, while he received no salary whatever for four years, he had paid various debts of the university and had invested in the law school alone $20,000. When he refused to relinquish his library and furniture, which he had sold to the university but which had not been paid for, an acrimonious dispute resulted and he suspended his course and went to Europe (1833–34). In 1836 he offered his resignation and although it was not accepted by the trustees, he returned for another two years to Europe. His teaching ceased in 1839. When he finally resigned, in 1843, he received the thanks of the trustees for his services. He then removed to Philadelphia and was admitted to the bar at the end of that year. In 1847 he went again to Europe to gather materials for his *Cartaphilus,* which was intended to be a history of the world in the Christian era. While he was abroad he published in the London *Times* a series of articles on political, social, and economic conditions in the United States. He returned in 1853 and was on the eve of departing again for England when he died of apoplexy in New York City. At the time of his death he had received honorary degrees from the universities of Maryland, Oxford, and Göttingen. His published works include: *A Course of Legal Study* (1817, 2nd ed., 2 vols., 1836); *Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on Law* (1821); *An Address to Students of Law in the United States* (1824); *To the Trustees of the University of Maryland in Relation to the Law Chair* (1826), containing autobiographical material; *Legal Outlines* (1829), less important than the *Course*; *Introductory Lectures and Syllabus of a Course of Lectures Delivered in the University of Maryland* (1837), a collection of previously printed pamphlets; *Miscellaneous Thoughts on Men, Manners, and Things* (1837–1841), by "Anthony Grumbler"; *A Peep into my Note-Book* (1839), a discussion of law, religion, and literature, criticising American radical tendencies; *Legal Hints* (1846), on professional deportment; and *Chronicles Selected from the Originals of Cartaphilus, the Wandering Jew* (3 vols., 1853–54). Hoffman was married, on Jan. 8, 1816, to Mary McKean of Philadelphia, grand-daughter of Gov. Thomas McKean [*q.v.*], and a woman of

beauty and charm. She bore him three children of whom a daughter survived him.

[*Address of the Trustees of the Univ. of Md. to the Public* (1823); B. C. Steiner, *Hist. of Educ. in Md.* (1894); E. F. Cordell, *Univ. of Md., 1807–1907*, I (1907), 338–48; *The Centennial Celebration of the Foundation of the Univ. of Md.* (1908); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (ed. 1875), I, 758–60; *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Dec. 1906, pp. 358–62; "The Diary of Robt. Gilmor," *Ibid.*, Sept.–Dec. 1922; Roberdeau Buchanan, *Geneal. of the McKean Family of Pa.* (1890); *N. Y. Tribune* and the *Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 13, 1854.]

F. S. P.

HOFFMAN, DAVID MURRAY (Sept. 29, 1791–May 7, 1878), jurist, was born in New York City, the second son of Martin and Beulah (Murray) Hoffman. His first ancestor in America was another Martin Hoffman, born at Revel, on the Gulf of Finland, who emigrated to New York in 1657. His father was a prominent New York merchant and auctioneer, and a brother of Josiah Ogden Hoffman [*q.v.*]. Murray Hoffman, as he came to be known, attended Columbia College, where he was graduated in 1809, pursued the study of law, and was admitted to the bar two years later. While the state reports testify to the extent of his practice and his breadth of scholarship, it was not as a lawyer but as a jurist and legal commentator that he attained greatest distinction. In the fields of equity, municipal law, and canon law he produced a large number of scholarly treatises, including texts, commentaries on practice, and digests which were regarded as standard authorities. His efforts, both as jurist and commentator, in the field of chancery procedure and practice in New York, were especially successful. His first volume, *The Office and Duties of Masters in Chancery and Practice in the Master's Office,* which appeared in 1824, received the enthusiastic indorsement of Chancellor Kent and Thomas Addis Emmet, and revealed an extensive knowledge of English legal history. This work was supplemented ten years later by *A Treatise upon the Practice of the Court of Chancery* (3 vols., 1834–40), in which the author, confessing his admiration for the work of Lord Redesdale, aimed to produce a volume, more extensive than a mere digest, and founded upon current judicial practice. Therein Hoffman emphasized the obligation of resorting to the English chancery authorities in cases not provided for by statute or by the written rules of the court. This inclusive interpretation of the "common law of England" was to have a profound influence upon the course of chancery practice in New York. While looking to the English system for precedents, Hoffman nevertheless favored judicial reforms which would eliminate many attendant evils. In his *Provisional Remedies of the Code of Procedure* (1862), and *The Law and Practice as to References, and the Powers and Duties of Referees* (1875), he contributed pioneer commentaries on the New York code revision.

Hoffman's appointment in 1839 as assistant vice-chancellor, which office he held until 1843, was well merited. Ten years later he was made judge of the superior court of New York City, remaining on that bench until 1861. One of the most important decisions which he rendered in that capacity was in *People* vs. *Hoym* (20 *Howard's Practice Reports,* 76), where, reviewing colonial and state legislation in relation to Sabbath observance, he ruled that the statutory Sabbath restrictions rested "upon the principle of the preservation of good order and the public morality and peace." In 1853, supplementing the work of Kent in this field, Hoffman published *A Treatise upon the Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of New York as Proprietors,* which he prefaced with a careful account of the historical origin of the municipal institutions, including a defense of the validity of the Montgomerie Charter of 1732. As an active layman of the Protestant Episcopal Church he devoted much time to a study and analysis of its law, which bore fruit in a *Treatise on the Law of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States* (1850), containing a valuable survey of the problem of the Anglican episcopate in the American colonies; *Ecclesiastical Law in the State of New York* (1868); and *The Ritual Law of the Church* (1872). Hoffman died in Flushing, N. Y. He was twice married and was the father of nine children. His first wife, Frances Amelia Burrall, whom he married on Dec. 16, 1817, was the mother of Wickham Hoffman [*q.v.*]. She died in 1833 and on Apr. 18, 1837, he was married to Mary Murray Ogden.

[E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family* (1899); M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of N. Y.* (1902), I, 180; D. McAdam, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897); *Am. Law Rev.*, Jan. 1873, July 1878; *Albany Law Jour.*, May 18, 1878; the *Churchman*, May 18, 1878; *N. Y. Times*, May 8, 1878.]

R. B. M.

HOFFMAN, EUGENE AUGUSTUS (Mar. 21, 1829–June 17, 1902), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, educator, was born in New York City, the son of Samuel Verplanck Hoffman and Glorvina Rossell Storm of Dutch, Swedish, and Huguenot ancestry. Through his father he was descended from Martin Hoffman who emigrated to America from Revel, on the Gulf of Finland, in 1657. Graduating from Rutgers College in 1847, he went to Harvard, chiefly for graduate study in mathematics. The prevailing Unitarianism of the place and period weighed heavily upon him—he compared New England piety unfa-

vorably with that of the church in which he had been bred—and before the year ended he had determined to enter the ministry. He received the degree of A.B. from Harvard in 1848, joined Agassiz's party which went around Lake Superior in birch-bark canoes in the following summer, then devoted himself to his theological training. Graduating from the General Theological Seminary in New York in 1851, he was ordained deacon in the same year and priest in 1853. For the next twenty-six years he held pastorates at Christ Church, Elizabeth, N. J., 1853–63; St. Mary's, Burlington, N. J., 1863–64; Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, 1864–69; and at St. Mark's, Philadelphia, 1869–79. Through his efforts, also, St. Stephen's Church in Millburn, N. J., was built and the old church at Woodbridge was rebuilt.

In 1879, after having twice refused the position, Hoffman became dean of the General Theological Seminary and remained at the head of the institution until his death. When he entered upon his duties he found the seminary poorly equipped and burdened by a large debt. Soon in place of six professors and seventy-five students there were ten fully-endowed professorships, a deanship, three instructorships, five fellowships, and one hundred and fifty students. Then came the library, chapel, deanery, and dormitories. Hoffman took no salary during his entire encumbency. Born to immense wealth, he gave generously of his own money and induced others to give. He was primarily an administrator, and his management of the seminary showed a characteristic attention to detail, extending to such matters as menus for the refectory and the saving of candle-ends. He also kept himself informed of each student's standing. Aside from his seminary work he was several times a delegate to the General Convention, was a trustee of St. John's Cathedral, president of the New York Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Museum of Natural History.

Hoffman was reticent in expression and somewhat austere in manner, but his warmth of heart was apparent to those who were closely associated with him. Theologically he was a High-churchman. He was deeply affected by the Oxford movement and was a leader in the renewed emphasis upon sacramentalism and ritualism in the American church. Always conservative in thought, he found the historical church the center of cohesion, necessary to safeguard religious belief and practice. He was not a leader in intellectual life or in social movements, though he was by no means indifferent to the intellectual standing of the seminary or to the philanthropic

Hoffman

work of the church. A genuine booklover, he gratified his taste for books by collecting them for others rather than for himself. His gifts to the seminary included a Gutenberg Bible and (with Cornelius Vanderbilt) a collection of Latin Bibles, eleven hundred in number. He himself published *A Collection of Articles on Free Churches* (1857) and *The Weekly Eucharist* (1859), and compiled the *Genealogy of the Hoffman Family* (1899). Hoffman was married, on Apr. 19, 1852, to Mary Crooke Elmendorf of New Brunswick, N. J. They had nine children.

[In addition to the *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family*, see: T. M. Riley, *A Memorial Biog. of the Very Rev. Eugene Augustus Hoffman* (2 vols., 1904); Morgan Dix, "In Memoriam Eugenii Augusti Hoffman," *Church Eclectic*, Aug. 1902; F. T. Russell, "Reminiscences of the Very Rev. Dean Hoffman," *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Oct. 1902; W. R. Huntington, *Address Commemorative of Eugene Augustus Hoffman* (N. Y. Hist. Soc., 1903); *Harvard Grads.' Mag.*, Sept. 1902; *Churchman*, June 28, 1902; *N. Y. Times*, June 18, 1902.]

A. M. F.

HOFFMAN, JOHN THOMPSON (Jan. 10, 1828–Mar. 24, 1888), lawyer, politician, mayor and governor of New York, was born in Sing Sing (later Ossining), N. Y., the son of Adrian Kissam Hoffman, a physician, and Jane Ann Thompson, daughter of Dr. John Thompson of Saratoga County. He was descended from Martin Hoffman who emigrated to New York in 1657. He entered Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., and graduated with high honors in 1846, with a reputation for debating and oratory. Returning to Sing Sing, he studied law with Gen. Aaron Ward and Judge Albert Lockwood and interested himself in politics. In 1848 he was elected to the state central committee by the "Hard-Shell Democracy" and took the stump for Lewis Cass for president. He was admitted to the bar in January 1849 and in the following autumn moved to New York City and formed a law partnership with Samuel M. Woodruff and Judge William M. Leonard. Five years later he accepted membership on the Young Men's Tammany Hall General Committee. In 1859 he joined the Tammany Society, was elected to its general committee, and was its candidate for United States district attorney. His youth prevented his appointment by President Buchanan. The following year, 1860, he was Tammany candidate for recorder and was elected. His diligence, ability, and judgment, especially in trying and sentencing men involved in the Draft Riots of 1863, gained him prominence, and as candidate for reëlection, he was indorsed by both Republicans and Democrats and was returned to office by an almost unanimous vote. His reputation

and platform presence made him an asset for the "Tweed ring," and he, believing that Tammany could best advance his political ambitions, threw in his lot with the regular organization. In 1865 he was nominated for mayor and elected by 1,200 majority. He was reëlected in 1867, having meanwhile been defeated for the governorship by Reuben E. Fenton.

Hoffman's personal popularity served as a screen for the machinations of the organization which supported him, and although no evidence has been revealed that Hoffman himself profited by Tammany graft, he was in intimate contact with its members and must have known that gross irregularities existed. His political ambition blinded him to the fraud of his colleagues. He was Grand Sachem of Tammany from 1866 to 1868, and in 1867 he appointed Peter B. Sweeney, one of the inner circle of the ring, to the office of comptroller. In 1868 he was again nominated for governor and by flagrant frauds in New York City was elected by a majority of 10,000. Tweed himself was elected state senator at the same time and assumed leadership in the legislature. With Hoffman as governor and Tweed as legislative leader, Tammany not only had New York City at its mercy but aspired to control the state also. When in 1870 Hoffman was reëlected to the governorship, predictions were confidently made of his nomination for the presidency. Meanwhile, however, public opinion began to run high against Tammany and Hoffman himself began to show signs of breaking with the organization. In defiance of the attempt of Tammany authorities in New York City to prevent a parade of the Orangemen in July 1871, Hoffman called out five regiments of militia to protect the paraders. And a few months later, in his last message to the legislature, he openly repudiated the "Tweed ring" (*Journal of the Senate of the State of New York,* 1872, p. 24). But by that time he was a politically ruined man. Finishing his term as governor, he returned to his law practice. Near the end of his life, his health failed, and he traveled abroad in search of a cure. He died at Wiesbaden, Germany. In spite of his mistakes, he had been a courteous, dignified, and accomplished gentleman. His marriage in 1854 to Ella Starkweather, the daughter of Henry Starkweather of New York City, began a domestic life which was unusually tranquil and happy. In person, he was tall, carried himself well, and gave the impression of physical poise and strength. In his latter years, the consciousness of failure affected him deeply; his vigor and strength were gone, and lassitude and disappointment were marked in his bearing.

Hoffman

[Hiram Calkins and De Witt Van Buren, *Biog. Sketches of John T. Hoffman and Allen C. Beach* (1868); "Report of the Special Committee . . . Appointed to Investigate the 'Ring' Frauds, together with the Testimony," *Docs. of the Board of Aldermen of the City of N. Y., No. 8,* 1877; M. R. Werner, *Tammany Hall* (1928); *Public Papers of John T. Hoffman* (1872); Chas. F. Wingate, "An Episode in Municipal Government," *North Am. Rev.,* Oct., 1874, Jan., July 1875; A. B. Paine, *Thos. Nast, His Period and His Pictures* (1904); E. P. Oberholtzer, *A Hist. of the U. S. since the Civil War,* vol. II (1922); J. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the U. S.,* vol. VI (1906); De Alva S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of New York,* vol. III (1909); E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family* (1899); *N. Y. Tribune,* July 10–17, 1871, Mar. 25, 1888; *N. Y. Observer,* Mar. 29, 1888.] L. H. H.

HOFFMAN, JOSIAH OGDEN (Apr. 14, 1766–Jan. 24, 1837), lawyer, the son of Nicholas and Sarah (Ogden) Hoffman, was born in Newark, N. J. He was descended from Martin Hoffman, born at Revel, on the Gulf of Finland, who emigrated to New York in 1657. Coming from a family which had been Loyalist in sympathy during the War for Independence, he naturally attached himself as a young man to the Federalist party in politics, and, in the practice of the law, he was associated with the Loyalist aristocracy, becoming a law partner of Cadwallader David Colden. His law practice just begun, Hoffman launched into an active political career, serving in the New York state legislature from 1791 to 1795, and again in 1797. As leader of the Federalist party in the Assembly, he was a bitter opponent of Gov. George Clinton and effected the establishment of the new council of appointment, which was a stunning blow to the governor. In 1798 he became attorney-general of the state of New York, serving until the hecatomb of office-holders in 1801. Seven years later he was chosen recorder of the city of New York and continued in that office until 1815. Meanwhile, during the War of 1812, he led in opposing the ordering of the armed forces of the state beyond its boundaries and was hostile to the continuance of the conflict. He actively supported DeWitt Clinton for president in 1812 and looked for restoration to public office when Clinton came to power in New York in 1817. But though the governor professed his gratitude for Hoffman's services, he failed to reward him with an appointment. Hoffman thereupon became a party to the coalition between the Federalist malcontents and the sachems of the Tammany society (W. A. Duer, *Reminiscences of an Old New Yorker,* 1867, pp. 27–28), of which organization he had been made third Grand Sachem in 1791.

As a lawyer Hoffman was adroit, energetic, and eloquent. Joseph Story, in ranking the bar of New York in 1807, rated him just below the

great Thomas Addis Emmet (W. W. Story, ed., *Life and Letters of Joseph Story*, 1851, I, 146). His state-wide practice was one of the most extensive of his day and he was particularly successful in handling problems relating to maritime and commercial law. He was also called upon frequently to act as referee and special counsel for the city of New York. In the federal courts Hoffman was counsel in a number of notable cases. In the famous case of *The Nereide* in the Supreme Court in 1815 (9 *Cranch*, 388), Hoffman, associated with Emmet against Dallas and Pinckney, argued for the first time the negative of the proposition that neutral property forfeits its character and neutrality by being put on board an armed ship of the enemy, and in this he was sustained by a majority of the court. His opening argument was regarded by his contemporaries as a splendid specimen of forensic learning and eloquence (Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in United States History*, 1922, I, 431, 432). Three years later in *Gelston* vs. *Hoyt* (3 *Wheaton*, 246), Hoffman, associated with David B. Ogden, successfully maintained against the arguments of Attorney-General Rush the cardinal principle of the Anglo-Saxon legal system that government officials are not above the law. He rounded out his legal career as associate judge of the New York superior court, retaining his seat from 1828 until his death.

Hoffman was a member of the Federalist land-holding coterie, and as early as 1792 he purchased extensive tracts of land in St. Lawrence County. His real-estate transactions in New York City in this period were on a large scale. Like others of this Federalist gentry, he was a man of fashion, "a court of last resort in the quiddities of minuets and precedence at table" (D. R. Fox, *The Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of New York*, 1918, pp. 113, 114). He was twice married. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of David and Ann Colden, whom he married on Feb. 16, 1789, he had four children, among them Ogden [*q.v.*], who pursued with even greater distinction his father's profession, and Matilda, who died shortly after her betrothal to Washington Irving. By his second wife, Maria, daughter of John and Mary Curtis Fenno, whom he married on Aug. 7, 1802, he had three children, the eldest being Charles Fenno [*q.v.*].

[E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family* (1899); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916), I, 285; M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of N. Y.* (1902), I, 177–78; D. McAdam, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897); *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of N. Y., 1784–1831* (1917), IV, 581, 638, 657, VI, 125, 206, 347, XIII, 436, 437, 463–65; F. B. Hough, *A Hist. of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, N. Y.* (1853); I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island*, vol. VI (1928); *N.-Y. Daily Express*, Jan. 25 1837; Hoffman letters among the Duane, Gates, King, and Leake MSS. in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.]

R. B. M.

HOFFMAN, OGDEN (May 3, 1793–May 1, 1856), lawyer, member of Congress, came of ancestors distinguished in the law and in public life. His father, Josiah Ogden Hoffman [*q.v.*], was a leader of the New York bar, and his mother, Mary Colden, was the grand-daughter of Cadwallader Colden [*q.v.*], Loyalist lieutenant-governor of New York on the eve of the Revolution. Ogden Hoffman has repeatedly been styled the "American Erskine," and some aspects of the careers of the two are strikingly parallel. Both entered the navy in their youth and attained the rank of midshipman, resigned their positions and entered the legal profession, where by matchless eloquence, intuitive acuteness, and erudition they attained great distinction. Despite the Loyalism of both his father's and mother's families during the War for Independence, and in the face of the pronounced hostility of his father, a Federalist, to the second war with Great Britain, Hoffman, upon his graduation from Columbia College in 1812, joined the navy and was warranted a midshipman in 1814, being attached to the command of Commodore Decatur. When the *President* was captured off Long Island in 1815, he was taken to Bermuda and remained there for some months until an exchange of prisoners of war effected his release (John Jay, *Memorials of Peter A. Jay*, 1929, p. 59). After peace was declared, he sailed with Decatur and engaged in the Algerine naval conflict. Upon Hoffman's resignation from the service in 1816, Decatur, whose aide he had become, is reputed to have said: "I regret that young Hoffman should have exchanged an honorable profession for that of a lawyer."

Hoffman took up the study of the law in Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., where he was admitted to the bar. In 1823 he was made district attorney of the county and in 1825 was elected to the state legislature. In the following year he removed to New York City, where he practised in partnership with Hugh Maxwell, then district attorney, and was associated prominently in the prosecution of Henry Eckford, Jacob Barker, and others who were indicted for conspiracy to defraud the public (*Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1784–1831*, 1917, XVI, 494; *Monthly Law Reporter*, June 1856, pp. 117–19). In 1828 he was in the legislature again as a Tammany assemblyman. As a member of the judiciary committee of the Assembly, he was actively identified with the adoption of the revised statutes, and, more especially,

with the criminal code. On the expiration of his term of office, he was made district attorney of the city and county of New York by the common council. This position he filled with distinction from 1829 until 1835. During this period he became alienated from the ranks of Tammany and the Jackson party, because of the "destructionist" policy of President Jackson with regard to the Bank of the United States, and joined his friends among the National Republicans.

Elected as a Whig to the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth congresses (1837–41), Hoffman served on the committee of foreign affairs. In his first year in Congress he distinguished himself by his eloquence in opposing the Sub-Treasury Bill (*Register of Debates in Congress,* 25 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 1407). In one oratorical skirmish he created a tremendous impression. In the course of a debate, Cambreleng chided him with changing sides and alluded to his having served in the navy where he learned to "tack and veer." According to Hone, "this attack brought a reply from Hoffman, in which the 'Commercial Representative' was absolutely annihilated. It is said to have been one of the most searching pieces of eloquence ever heard on that floor" (Bayard Tuckerman, ed., *The Diary of Philip Hone,* 1889, I, 274; *Register of Debates in Congress,* 25 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 1631). Adams told Hoffman that he had himself intended to reply to Cambreleng, but that it was futile to attack a dead man (*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams,* IX, 1876, 406). Hoffman's later career in Congress was not especially brilliant and he appears to have confined his activities principally to local issues. When General Harrison became president, Hoffman was appointed United States district attorney in the southern district of New York, which position he held until 1845. His last public office was that of attorney-general of the state (1853–55), to which office he was elected as the Whig candidate after a preliminary convention struggle with young Roscoe Conkling.

Hoffman was the outstanding criminal lawyer of his generation and one of the most popular and best beloved figures in the public life of New York. In person slightly above the medium height, well-proportioned and erect, with blithe countenance and laughing eyes, he possessed a voice of magic eloquence and a court manner, polished, suave, and courteous. He was generally regarded as one of the great orators of his generation. Hone, referring to an address which Hoffman delivered in 1832 before the alumni of Columbia College, stated that he had "never heard a production of more taste, purity, and appropriateness, or one delivered with greater grace and eloquence" (Tuckerman, *Diary,* I, 52). Among his most sensational criminal trials was the Robinson case in 1836, in which the defendant, indicted for murder, was acquitted, owing wholly to Hoffman's eloquence and tact, the evidence against him being apparently overwhelming. That forensic success brought him immediate retainers. For the next twenty years he was without a peer as a *nisi prius* persuadent, was widely respected for his skill at direct and cross examination, and was frequently employed as a trial lawyer by other attorneys. Notable among such instances were the famous trial of Munroe Edwards, indicted for forgery (F. L. Wellman, *The Art of Cross-Examination,* 1924, p. 89), and the Navy-Yard trial in the Spencer mutiny plot of 1842, where he acted as judge-advocate in charge of the prosecution (Allan Nevins, ed., *The Diary of Philip Hone,* 1927, II, 640). His last great effort was in the famous contest over the will of Henry Parish, a keen legal struggle involving questions of incapacity and undue influence. His intimates believed that his exhausting labors in that lawsuit contributed to his final illness. While Hoffman is not distinguished as a profound jurist, his arguments in banc were coherent and logical. Sketches of his briefs given in the state and federal reports between 1830 and 1855 provide testimony to the fulness of his learning.

Despite his extensive legal practice, he was constantly hampered with debts and harassed by creditors, owing to the special combination of the qualities of generosity and of indolence which he possessed. At his death his family was left in comparative poverty. "But for indolence," said Horace Greeley, "Hoffman might have been governor or cabinet minister ere this. Everybody likes him and he always runs ahead of his ticket" (*New York Tribune,* Oct. 6, 1853). A few days after Hoffman's death in New York City, Joseph H. Choate wrote to his mother: "There has hardly been an important criminal case here for twenty years in which he did not appear on one side or the other. But he was a notoriously lazy man and an extravagantly high liver, but for which he would have won a still more brilliant & more extended fame" (E. S. Martin, *Life of Joseph Hodges Choate,* 1920, I, 186). Hoffman married twice. His first wife was Emily Burrall, whom he married on June 27, 1819. Their second son, Ogden, became a federal district judge in California. His second wife was Virginia E. Southard, daughter of Samuel L. Southard, acting vice-president of the United States when Tyler succeeded Harrison.

[Sources include: E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the*

Hoffman Family (1899); *Ogden Hoffman, 1793–1856: A Coll. of Tributes from the Daily Journals of May, 1856* (n.d.); A. Oakey Hall, "Ogden Hoffman," *Green Bag*, July 1893; *Am. State Trials*, vol. XII (1919), ed. by J. D. Lawson; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916), I, 277–78; D. McAdam, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897); L. B. Proctor, *Bench and Bar of N.-Y.* (1870); M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of N. Y.* (1902), I, 181–82; *N. Y. Times*, May 2, 1856. A few of Hoffman's letters are in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., including two legal opinions in the Verplanck collection.] R. B. M.

HOFFMAN, RICHARD (Mar. 24, 1831–Aug. 17, 1909), concert pianist, composer, teacher, was the son of Richard Hoffman Andrews, an English composer, and his wife, Helen Harries. He was born in Manchester, England, and appeared in public at the age of six, playing the piano, violin, and concertina. After studying with his father and with Leopold de Meyer, he came to New York in 1847 and as a boy of sixteen made his début in the Old Broadway Tabernacle in a program of bravura numbers including Leopold de Meyer's "Senuramis." Shortly afterward he played Mendelssohn's G minor concerto with the New York Philharmonic Society. In 1848 he undertook a concert tour through the upper part of the state and into Canada, with Burke, the Irish actor-violinist, and on his return to New York in 1850 he was engaged by P. T. Barnum to serve as accompanist and solo artist for Jenny Lind in her first series of concerts in America. After this tour he established himself in New York as a concert pianist, composer, and teacher, his attainments soon securing his election to honorary membership in the Philharmonic Society. For years he was an outstanding figure among New York pianists and was associated with some noteworthy events in the musical history of the city. He played with Louis Moreau Gottschalk, when the latter appeared in New York during his concert tour of 1853; and in 1875 he played with von Bülow, Bach's "Triple concerto" in D minor. For many years he appeared regularly in the Philharmonic concerts. On Dec. 1, 1897, he was tendered a testimonial concert at Chickering Hall to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of his first appearance in New York. He was undoubtedly a pianist of distinction, and his playing, while it had the brilliance of his virtuoso teachers, was always marked by fastidious good taste. In his last years he gradually gave up playing in public, though he continued his teaching, at which he was very successful. Like his playing, his teaching reflected the most valid traditions of his earlier period. The same might be said of his compositions, of which there were many. Aside from various piano transcriptions, a set of "Cuban Dances," and some part songs and anthems, he wrote nearly a hundred salon compositions, typical of the virtuoso age at its best. Hoffman was married, on Mar. 29, 1869, to Fidelia Marshall Lamson. He died at Mt. Kisco, N. Y. His reminiscences were posthumously published under the title *Some Musical Recollections of Fifty Years* (1910).

[There is a biographical sketch of Hoffman by his wife in the Introduction to *Some Musical Recollections of Fifty Years*. A sketch of Hoffman's father appears in J. D. Brown, *British Musical Biog.* (1897). See also *Musical America*, Aug. 28, 1909, and the *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 19, 1909.] F. H. M.

HOFFMAN, WICKHAM (Apr. 2, 1821–May 21, 1900), army officer, diplomat, was born in New York City, the son of David Murray Hoffman [*q.v.*], eminent jurist, and Frances Amelia (Burrall) Hoffman. After an excellent early education, he entered Harvard in 1837 and graduated in 1841. Shortly afterward he was admitted to the bar of New York and practised law there until the outbreak of the Civil War. He was then appointed aide-de-camp to Governor Morgan and was ordered to Fortress Monroe to inspect the New York troops in 1861. Commissioned assistant adjutant-general in the United States volunteer service in March 1862, he was assigned to the staff of Brig.-Gen. Thomas Williams and in this capacity served through the expedition which captured New Orleans and later went with Williams to assist in the operations at Vicksburg. On the expedition to Baton Rouge, he was with General Williams until the latter was killed. He was then ordered to the staff of Gen. W. T. Sherman as assistant adjutant-general, serving until late in 1863, when he went with Maj.-Gen. W. B. Franklin in the expedition to Sabine Pass, Tex., to Opelousas, La., and through the Red River campaign. Following this service he was on the staff of Major-General Gillmore in Virginia until his appointment by General Butler in 1864 as assistant adjutant-general of the district of Eastern Virginia and North Carolina. In March 1865 Gen. W. T. Sherman applied for him, and he was ordered to duty in New Orleans. There he served as adjutant-general and chief of staff to Major-General Canby, who commanded the department of Louisiana and Texas, extending from Florida to Texas and from St. Louis to the Gulf of Mexico. For gallant and meritorious service during the war he was commissioned colonel of volunteers on Mar. 13, 1865.

On June 8, 1866, Hoffman was mustered out of the service and in October of the same year, upon the warm recommendation of General Canby, he was appointed assistant secretary of the legation at Paris by Secretary Seward. With

this appointment he began a diplomatic career which continued until his retirement only a few years before his death. Appointed first secretary of the legation in 1867, he served in Paris in that capacity for seven years, being resident there through the siege by the Prussians in 1870 and during the days of the Commune. In December 1874 he was transferred to London as secretary of the legation, and in 1877 he was ordered to St. Petersburg. After some six years in Russia he was appointed, in February 1883, United States minister to Denmark, and from this position he retired to private life in 1885. Meanwhile he had written two volumes of memoirs. The first, *Camp, Court, and Siege* (1877), was a personal account of his experiences in the Civil War and in France under the Empire and through the siege of 1870. In 1883 he published *Leisure Hours in Russia,* a chatty narrative of his observations and experiences in the East. He died at Atlantic City, N. J. He had married, in Boston, May 14, 1844, Elizabeth Baylies, daughter of Edmund Baylies of Taunton, Mass., and grand-daughter of Hodijah Baylies, an officer in the Continental Army.

[E. A. Hoffman, *Geneal. of the Hoffman Family* (1899); *Harvard Grads.' Mag.*, Sept. 1900; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald,* May 22, 1900.]

L. H. H.

HOFFMANN, FRANCIS ARNOLD (June 5, 1822–Jan. 23, 1903), clergyman, lieutenant-governor of Illinois, agricultural writer under the name Hans Buschbauer, was born at Herford, Westphalia, the son of Frederick William and Wilhelmina (Groppe) Hoffmann. After attending the schools of Herford, he fled to America to escape conscription. Reaching Chicago in 1840, he served for a time as a hotel bootblack; then became the teacher of the pastorless Lutheran church at Dunkley's Grove (now Addison), Ill. The following year he studied for the ministry in Michigan. Returning after ordination, he was given charge of the Lutherans of northeastern Illinois. On Feb. 22, 1844, he married Cynthia Gilbert, an American of English ancestry. While zealously ministering to his scattered flock and insisting on the exclusive use of German in his home, he soon mastered the English language and became active in public affairs as town clerk, postmaster, member of the school board, and contributor to the Chicago *Democrat* and the *Prairie Farmer.* In 1847 he was elected representative from Du Page County to the River and Harbor Convention held in Chicago. The same year he became pastor of the church at Schaumberg, Ill. In 1851 he quit the ministry, moved to Chicago, studied law, and

Hoffmann

was admitted to the bar. He also engaged successfully in the real-estate and insurance business and was the first editor of the *Illinois Staats Zeitung.* In 1852 he was elected to the city council. By organized efforts he attracted German immigrants to Chicago and Illinois, and, being entrusted with their money, as well as with capital from abroad for investment, he started a bank in 1854 with immediate success. He was appointed consul for several German states and in recognition of the services rendered his countrymen he was decorated by the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

When Douglas' Kansas-Nebraska Bill made the extension of slavery the dominant issue in politics, Hoffmann and his countrymen, theretofore Democrats, immediately protested. This was followed by an immense demonstration, Feb. 8, 1854, at which he took the leading part, his sensational speech predicting the defection of the Germans should the measure pass. When the bill became a law, he proved a strong factor in winning an Anti-Nebraska majority in the legislature which elected Lyman Trumbull to the United States Senate in 1855. A friend of Lincoln, he was one of the organizers of the Republican party in Illinois and in 1856 was unanimously nominated for lieutenant-governor, but he proved ineligible because not yet of constitutional age. He spoke and wrote effectively, both in English and German, in 1856, 1858, and in 1860, when he was again nominated for lieutenant-governor and duly elected, serving with credit for four years. After the outbreak of the Civil War his bank failed owing to the repudiation of the bonds of the Southern states. Later, when he became commissioner of the Foreign Land Department of the Illinois Central Railroad, settling thousands of persons on their grants in the state, he used his large earnings mainly to liquidate obligations incident to the bank failure. In 1866 he established the International Bank, which soon took a leading place in business affairs. After the great fire of 1871, Hoffmann was chairman of the committee of bankers through whose efforts the banks were promptly reopened, thereby averting a panic. He was likewise prominently active in restoring Chicago's necessary business establishments.

His health failing, Hoffmann retired in 1875 to his estate on Rock River near Jefferson, Wis. He had been an assiduous student of agriculture and horticulture since boyhood, and he devoted the rest of his life to the instruction of his countrymen in farm economy. He became editor of *Der Haus und Bauernfreund,* an agricultural supplement to *Die Germania* of Milwaukee; *Die*

Deutsche Warte of Chicago; and the *Deutsches Volksblatt* of Buffalo. He assumed the pen name of Hans Buschbauer for these papers and for the books he wrote on agricultural subjects. Attaining great popularity and influence in his new field, he was urged to reënter politics but declined, continuing his literary activities and idyllic life at his home, "Tusculum," until his death.

[J. H. A. Lacher, "Francis Arnold Hoffmann of Ill. and Hans Buschbauer of Wis.," *Wis. Mag. of Hist.*, June 1930; *Wis. Farmer*, Dec. 29, 1893; F. I. Herriot, "The Germans of Chicago and Stephen A. Douglas in 1854," *Deutsch-Amerikanische Geschichtsblätter. Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Ill. Jahrgang 1912*, vol. XII (1913); D. I. Nelke, ed., *The Columbian Biog. Dict. . . . of the Representative Men of the U. S., Wis. Vol.* (1895), pp. 540–48; *The Bench and Bar of Chicago* (n.d.), pp. 465–69; *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; *Milwaukee Jour.*, Jan. 23, 1903; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Jan. 24, 1903.]

J. H. A. L.

HOFMAN, HEINRICH OSCAR (Aug. 13, 1852–Apr. 28, 1924), metallurgist, was the son of Prof. Carl Hofman of Heidelberg and Sophia Proctor, an English woman. Born into an academic atmosphere he turned naturally to the scholarly rather than the practical aspects of metallurgy. By personal contact and correspondence, however, he kept in close touch with the metallurgists who were determining prevailing practice, and he thus became the recognized authority in his particular field of lead-smelting and refining. In his student days at Heidelberg and at the Mining Academy at Clausthal, from which he was graduated with honors in 1877, and also as a mining and metallurgical engineer, he maintained a companionship with such eminent German teachers as Kirchoff and Bunsen. After four years of practical work in Germany, he emigrated to America and was, for the next four years, employed for brief periods successively at Mine La Motte; the Kansas City Smelting & Refining Company; the Delaware Lead Works, Philadelphia; the Grand View Smelting Company, Rice, Col.; and the Carmen Mining Company in Mexico. In 1886 he was invited to deliver a course of lectures at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where for one year he was lecturer on metallurgy. In 1887 he became professor of metallurgy and assaying at the South Dakota School of Mines, returning in 1889 to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology as assistant professor of mining and metallurgy. Upon the retirement of Prof. R. H. Richards in 1915, Hofman was made head of the department, and in 1922 upon his automatic retirement, became emeritus professor. He was by nature a profound student and was endowed with remarkable power of concentration and an unlimited capacity for work, so that little in the

current scientific and technical literature escaped his notice and discriminating consideration. He thus had instant command of this great store of knowledge, whether in the lecture room, in simple friendly converse with congenial friends from the metallurgical field, or in the compilation of the manuscripts for his publications. His first book, *The Metallurgy of Lead and the Desilverization of Base Bullion*, was published in 1892 and ran through several editions, becoming an accepted standard. It was entirely rewritten in 1918. He also wrote *An Outline of the Metallurgy of Iron and Steel* (1904); *General Metallurgy* (1913); *Metallurgy of Copper* (1914); *Metallurgy of Zinc and Cadmium* (1922); and an unpublished study on the metallurgy of gold and silver and of minor metals. In addition, he furnished annually, from 1892 until 1919, notes on current progress in the metallurgy of lead for *Mineral Industry*. Hofman was married in 1883 to Josephine Loughead, of Philadelphia, whose acquaintance he had made during his student days in Germany. It was largely through her encouragement and assistance that he wrote *Metallurgy of Lead* in English. She lived, however, only a few years after their marriage, and on Aug. 5, 1902, Hofman married Fannie E. Howell of Boston, who with one son and one daughter survived him. He was a persistent worker, allowing himself but short vacations, his principal relaxation being music.

[*Engineering and Mining Journal-Press*, May 3, 1924; *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining and Metallurgical Engineers*, vol. LXX (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Technology Rev.*, July 1924; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 29, 1924; personal acquaintance; information as to certain facts from Hofman's associates at the Mass. Inst. of Technology.]

R. C. C—y.

HOGAN, JOHN (Jan. 2, 1805–Feb. 5, 1892), Methodist preacher, business man, congressman, was born at Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, the son of Thomas and Mary (Field) Hogan. His mother died in Ireland when he was ten years old. He and his father came to Baltimore in 1816, where the latter died a year later. As a youth, he was apprenticed to James Hance, manufacturer of boots and shoes, and from him and another apprentice he learned to read. At the age of sixteen he became a Methodist convert and within five years was granted a license to preach. For several years he served as an itinerant preacher, part of the time as companion to Bishop Soule, with whom he left Baltimore for the West and traveled more than eight hundred miles on horseback; the rest of the time he was engaged on the St. Louis Circuit, which comprised the territory along the south bank of the Missouri River from St. Louis to Boonville. In

August 1830, his health impaired by the exposures incident to his work, he gave up the ministry. He then became a dealer in general merchandise at Edwardsville, Ill., as partner to his brother-in-law, Edward M. West. They afterwards moved to Alton, establishing there a wholesale grocery. In 1835 Hogan became the president of the Alton branch of the State Bank of Illinois. The following year he was elected to the Illinois legislature from Madison County on the Whig ticket and in 1838 was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress from the southern district of Illinois. Subsequently President Harrison appointed him land commissioner for that state, in which office he served from 1841 to 1844. The year following he removed to St. Louis, entering the grocery house of Edward J. Gay as a partner. In 1853 he was made vice president of the Missouri State Mutual Fire and Marine Insurance Company and in 1854 organized the Dollar Savings Institution.

Hogan became conspicuous in 1853 by reason of a series of articles published in the *Missouri Republican,* in which he set forth the natural advantages of St. Louis. These articles became so popular that they were subsequently published in book form under the title, *Thoughts About the City of St. Louis* (1854), and circulated in Germany and Ireland. The result was a great and continuous German and Irish immigration to that city. Hogan was also the author of "History of Methodism in the West," published in the *Christian Advocate* (St. Louis) in 1860. He again entered politics in 1854, when he was defeated for mayor in a close vote. In 1857 he was appointed postmaster of St. Louis by President Buchanan. During his term of office the building at Third and Olive Streets was erected, and the Civil War began. When Hogan was notified that the government was short of funds and that no appropriation would be made for paying the salaries of his men, he paid them from his own private funds. Ever afterwards he was known as "Honest John Hogan." In 1860 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, S. C. He was the first to bring to President Lincoln's attention, in a letter of remonstrance, Secretary Stanton's order of Nov. 30, 1863, instructing the generals commanding the departments of Missouri, Tennessee, and the Gulf to turn over to Bishop E. R. Ames [*q.v.*], of the Methodist Church, North, all churches in their departments belonging to the Methodist Church, South, in which loyal ministers appointed by a loyal bishop did not officiate. On Feb. 13, 1864, Lincoln wrote Hogan, informing him that the War Department had modified the order

and that it would not include Missouri. Hogan was elected to Congress in 1864, where he was known as a friend of the waterways.

He married in 1830 Mary Mitchell West. They had five children, of whom two survived infancy. After her death in 1845, he married, May 18, 1847, Harriet Garnier, grand-daughter of Auguste Condé, a French army surgeon stationed at St. Louis. Four children were born of this marriage.

[Sophia H. Boogher, *Recollections of John Hogan by His Daughter* (1927); William Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis,* vol. II (1899); W. B. Stevens, *St. Louis, the Fourth City, 1764–1911,* vol. II (1911); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), vol. XXXIV, pt. 2, vol. XLI, pt. 3; Edward McPherson, *The Political Hist. of the U. S. A. During the Great Rebellion* (2nd ed., 1865); T. M. Finney, *The Life and Labors of Enoch Mather Marvin* (1880), pp. 544 ff.; W. W. Sweet, *The M. E. Ch. and the Civil War* (1912); *St. Louis Republic,* Feb. 6, 1892.] S. M. D.

HOGE, MOSES (Feb. 15, 1752–July 5, 1820), Presbyterian clergyman, educator, was born at Cedargrove, Frederick County, Va., the son of James Hoge and his second wife, Nancy Griffiths. James Hoge was a man of robust intellect and a self-taught theologian, adhering strictly to the Westminster Confession. About the close of the seventeenth century his father, William, had emigrated to America on account of the religious persecutions under the Stuarts, and had married Barbara Hume, who had come over in the same ship and for the same reason. They settled first in New Jersey, moved into Delaware, and thence into the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania where their children were born. About 1735, the family removed to Frederick County, Va. Here William gave land for a church, a school, and burying ground. Moses Hoge was sent to Liberty Hall Academy, which later developed into Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., then under the charge of William Graham. A year as a volunteer in the War of the Revolution interrupted his studies. After his academic training he studied under Dr. Graham and also under James Waddell [*q.v.*] in preparation for the ministry. He was licensed to preach by the Hanover Presbytery in November 1781, and on Dec. 13, 1782, was ordained at Augusta, in what is now Hampshire County, W. Va. In this county he spent five years in missionary work, and for twenty years he was pastor at Shepherdstown, Jefferson County. In April 1806 the Presbytery of Hanover had decided to establish at Hampden-Sydney College a complete theological library for the benefit of students in divinity, and to employ a teacher, or teachers. Under the joint action of the Presbytery of Hanover and the board

of trustees of the college, Hoge was elected as president of the college, with the understanding that he should teach theology in addition to attending to his administrative duties. In October 1807 he was inaugurated. His teaching was the beginning of Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, for his work was so successful that at the time of his death in 1820, sufficient funds had been collected and a sufficient number of students enrolled to justify the inauguration of a school of theology entirely separate from, and independent of, the college.

Hoge was the author of two publications, no longer read, but attracting favorable attention at the time: one, a criticism of Rev. Jeremiah Walker's pamphlet, *The Fourfold Foundation of Calvinism Examined and Shaken,* and the other "The Sophist Unmasked," in a work entitled *Christian Panoply* (1797), a reply to Thomas Paine. After his death *Sermons Selected from the Manuscripts of the Late Moses Hoge* (1821) appeared. While adhering strictly to the system of Calvinism, Hoge's general character and unworldliness were such that he impressed upon the Virginia ministry of his church the moderate type of evangelical Calvinism that has distinguished it from his day. John Randolph of Roanoke once said that there were only two men who could bring quiet to a certain court green on court day—"Patrick Henry by his eloquence, and Dr. Hoge by simply passing through" (P. H. Hoge, *post,* p. 10). He married, Aug. 23, 1783, Elizabeth Poage of Augusta County, Va., the mother of all his children. Moses Drury Hoge [*q.v.*] was their grandson. A second wife was Mrs. Susan (Watkins) Hunt, whom he married Oct. 25, 1803.

[See P. H. Hoge, *Moses Drury Hoge: Life and Letters* (1899); J. B. Hoge, "Biog. of Moses Hoge" (MS.), in library of Union Theol. Sem. in Va.; manuscript biography and five letters in MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong.; *Gen. Cat. . . . of Union Theol. Sem. in Va., 1807–1924* (1924); "Centennial Address by the Hon. H. B. Grigsby," *Bull. of Hampden-Sidney Coll.,* Jan. 1913; A. J. Morrison, *The Coll. of Hampden-Sidney: Calendar of Board Minutes, 1776–1876* (1912), and *Coll. of Hampden Sidney: Dict. of Biog., 1776–1825* (1921); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. III (1859); J. W. Alexander, *The Life of Archibald Alexander* (1854); H. A. White, *Sou. Presbyt. Leaders* (1911). The spelling of the college name has recently been changed from Hampden-Sidney to Hampden-Sydney.] J. D. E.

HOGE, MOSES DRURY (Sept. 17, 1819–Jan. 6, 1899), Presbyterian clergyman, was born at Hampden Sydney, Va., the son of Samuel Davies Hoge, Presbyterian minister, and his wife, Elizabeth Rice Lacy. He was a grandson of Moses Hoge, president of Hampden-Sydney College (1807–20), and of Drury Lacy [*q.v.*], vice-president and acting president (1789–97).

He graduated with distinction from that institution in 1839; spent one year in teaching; graduated at the Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, in 1843; and became the assistant of William S. Plumer [*q.v.*], pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va. In February 1845 he was installed as first pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Richmond, the direct fruits of his work. Under his charge it grew to be numerically the largest church in the Synod of Virginia, and one of great influence in the Presbyterian Church of the United States. Though receiving many calls elsewhere, he remained pastor of the Second Church until his death. At least two other large Presbyterian churches in Richmond were also the outgrowth of his labors. During the first year of the Civil War he was volunteer chaplain in the camp of instructions at Richmond and preached to the Confederate soldiers at least twice a week, while carrying on his own church work. In 1862 he ran the blockade from Charleston, S. C., and went to England to obtain Bibles and religious books for the Confederate army. He received from the British and Foreign Bible Society 10,000 Bibles, 50,000 Testaments, 250,000 portions of the Scriptures, and a large supply of miscellaneous religious books, which reached Richmond after running the blockade. He was a delegate to the conference of the Evangelical Alliance, which was held in New York in 1873, and made an address which attracted wide attention and discussion. In 1875 he was unanimously elected moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly. He was a delegate to the Alliance of Reformed Churches, which met in Edinburgh (1877), and attended the meeting of the Evangelical Alliance at Copenhagen (1884). His address there "On Family Religion" was the occasion of an invitation to visit the Crown Princess of Denmark at the palace. He was sent as commissioner to the Alliance of Reformed Churches which convened in London in 1888, and made one of the principal addresses. He was a member of the conference of the Evangelical Alliance for the United States, held at Boston in 1889, again delivering one of the addresses; and of the Alliance of the Reformed Churches at Glasgow, in 1896. By invitation of the Virginia legislature, he delivered the oration at the unveiling of the Stonewall Jackson statue presented to Virginia by some English gentlemen in October 1875. For five years he was co-editor of the *Central Presbyterian* of Richmond.

On the forty-fifth anniversary of his pastorate he was proclaimed the first citizen of Richmond by the people of Richmond, regardless of race or

creed. He was married, Mar. 20, 1844, to Susan Morton Wood of Prince Edward County, Va.

[P. H. Hoge, *Moses Drury Hoge: Life and Letters* (1899); *Union Seminary Mag.*, Mar.-Apr., 1898; H. A. White, *Sou. Presbyt. Leaders* (1911); Richmond *Times*, Jan. 6, 1899.] J. D. E.

HOGG, GEORGE (June 22, 1784–Dec. 5, 1849), manufacturer, merchant, pioneer in the field of chain stores, was born in Cramlington, Northumberland County, England, the only son of John and Mary (Crisp) Hogg. While a youth in England he was apprenticed to an iron worker but later came to the United States with his parents and settled in Licking County, Ohio. Just what his activities were at this time is unknown, but in view of his remarkable career later, he must have received some business training during this period. In 1804, at the suggestion of his uncle, William Hogg, a successful merchant who had begun his career as a peddler, he went to Brownsville, Pa. In the following years he established a number of commercial enterprises both with his uncle and with others. In partnership with his brother-in-law, James E. Breading, he founded a large wholesale drygoods business in Pittsburgh under the name of Breading & Hogg, and a huge wholesale grocery known as Dalzell, Taylor & Company. As his business grew he established a chain of fifteen merchandise and commission houses in Ohio, a forwarding house at Sandusky, Ohio, and sixty-one stores in Pennsylvania and New York. In conjunction with his depot at Sandusky he maintained a fleet of vessels on Lake Erie as well as a line of boats on the Ohio Canal with headquarters at Newark, Ohio. He was thus undoubtedly among the first, if not the first, to develop the chain store system. In addition to his commercial interests he was engaged in the manufacture of glass, having built the Brownsville Glass Factory in 1828. With the exception of one year, 1829, he supervised its work until 1847. He aided in the building of a bridge over the Monongahela River at Brownsville and Bridgeport and was one of the founders and managers of the Monongahela Navigation Improvement Company, which carried coal to New Orleans. He also purchased coal mines and large tracts of land from the government.

Although he spent practically all his mature years in the United States, Hogg never gave up the English customs which he remembered from his youth. His two outstanding characteristics seem to have been deep religious feeling and fair dealing. In May of 1843 he moved to Allegheny City, which is now the Northside district of Pittsburgh, where in 1849 he died. He married, Mar. 7, 1811, Mary Ann, oldest daughter of Judge Nathaniel Breading of Fayette County, Pa., and became the father of six children.

[F. Ellis, *Hist. of Fayette Co., Pa.* (1882); *Hist. of Allegheny County, Pa.* (1889); J. W. Jordan and James Hadden, *Geneal. and Personal Hist. of Fayette and Greene Counties, Pa.* (1912), vol. I; *Pittsburgh Daily Gazette*, Dec. 7, 1849.] A. I.

HOGG, JAMES STEPHEN (Mar. 24, 1851–Mar. 3, 1906), governor of Texas, was of Scotch-Irish extraction, descended from ancestors who had moved in successive generations from Virginia to South Carolina and then to Alabama. His parents, Joseph Lewis and Lucanda (McMath) Hogg, migrated to Texas from Alabama in 1839, and James was born at the family estate, "Mountain Home," near Rusk, Cherokee County. His father, a prominent planter and a member of the state legislature, became a brigadier-general in the Confederate army and died in a Southern camp at Corinth, Miss., in 1862. His wife survived him only a year, and James was left an impoverished orphan at the age of twelve. First as farm hand, next as typesetter on a village newspaper, then as a country editor in East Texas, Hogg earned his own living, and in 1871 began the study of law. Two years later, he commenced his political career as justice of the peace for the Quitman precinct in Wood County. On Apr. 22, 1874, he married Sallie Stinson. Admitted to the bar in 1875, he was elected county attorney for Wood County in 1878, and two years later district attorney for the 7th judicial district. In this position, which he held for two terms, he gained a state-wide reputation as a fearless prosecutor of criminals and an opponent of mob law. When he took office as attorney general of the state in January 1887, he was expected to "help curb the abuses of corrupt corporations, long undisturbed in Texas." His election on such a platform and his career as attorney general and as governor of Texas mark the important transition from the older politics of the Civil War and Reconstruction to the newer economic issues which in time came to be called progressive. The age of the "Confederate Brigadiers" had passed.

During his four years as attorney general, Hogg brought suits against fraudulent insurance companies, and secured the return to the state of almost two million acres of railroad lands. With his magnetic personality and unrivaled capacity as a stump speaker, he was the natural champion of the idea of a state railway commission to regulate rates and conditions of service on Texas railways. It was the same plan which was being urged in the national legislature by his fellow Texan, John H. Reagan. On this issue, in 1891, Hogg became governor of Texas. In his first

term he secured the passage of the desired law and appointed a commission under the influential leadership of Reagan, who had resigned from the Senate to give weight to the experiment. Two years later, in spite of bitter opposition which destroyed the traditional unity of the Democratic party, Hogg was successful in his campaign for reëlection. In 1894 he had the satisfaction of having his favorite measure declared constitutional by the Supreme Court. Among other measures passed through his influence were a stock-and-bond law, intended to check the issue of securities beyond the value of corporate property, a municipal-bond law to limit the extravagant expenditures of cities, and a law to prevent the creation of great land-holding corporations.

Hogg retired from active politics in 1895. At this time, according to his own statement, he was a poor man with "only fifty dollars in cash," and he desired to earn a competence for himself and his family. At the time of his death in 1906, partly through his law practice and partly through the fortunate discovery of oil on lands which belonged to him, he was the master of a substantial fortune. His wife died in 1895. He was survived by three sons and one daughter. In national affairs, he was a critic of Cleveland, a close friend of Bryan, and, though a Democrat, an admirer of Roosevelt.

[See *Speeches and State Papers of James Stephen Hogg* (1905), ed. by C. W. Raines, with a biographical sketch; L. E. Daniell, *Personnel of the Texas State Govt.* (1892); F. W. Johnson, E. C. Barker, E. W. Winkler, *A Hist. of Texas and Texans* (1914), I, 601 ff.; *Houston Daily Post*, Mar. 4, 1906. Abundant materials are scattered through the newspapers of the day. Hogg's public papers are in the Texas State Library at Austin and his private papers in the possession of the family in Houston.] R. G. C.

HOGUE, WILSON THOMAS (Mar. 6, 1852–Feb. 13, 1920), clergyman of the Free Methodist Church, educator, author, was born in Lyndon, N. Y., and was a son of Thomas P. Hogg, a native of Scotland, and Sarah Ann Carpenter. The family name was afterward changed to Hogue. Wilson's boyhood was spent at the district school and in labor on his father's farm. At eighteen he entered the Ten Broeck Free Academy at Franklinville, N. Y., where he took the classical preparatory course, earning his way by book canvassing and by teaching country schools one term each year. He was unable to go to college, but later, in the midst of the activities of middle life, pursued non-resident courses in the Illinois Wesleyan University and received the degrees of Ph.B. in 1897, A.M. in 1899, and Ph.D. in 1902. Influenced by the atmosphere of his Methodist home, his thoughts were early turned toward the ministry, and during his days at the academy he began theological reading. In 1873 he united with the Genesee Conference of the Free Methodist Church and commenced the work of the pastor at Jamestown, N. Y. On Dec. 29, of the following year, he married Emma Luella Jones of that town. Having completed the course of study prescribed by the Conference, he was ordained elder in 1877 and for the next fifteen years held important charges in New York State, nine of these years being spent in Buffalo. From 1892 to 1904 he was president of Greenville College, Greenville, Ill., the only college of his denomination. During his presidency he held the office of general superintendent, or bishop, of the Free Methodist Church for one year, 1893–94, and was from 1894 to 1903 editor of the *Free Methodist*. Under his management it had a broad, scholarly, and dignified character. He was again elected bishop in 1903 and continued in this office till 1919. He was also editor of the *Earnest Christian*, 1908–09.

His first book, *Handbook of Homiletics and Pastoral Theology* (1887), an outgrowth of his ministerial experience, became widely used as a textbook in his own and in other denominations. He subsequently published *Revivals and Revival Work* (1904); *Hymns That Are Immortal* (1906), and *The Class Meeting as a Means of Grace* (1907). His last work of importance, written after he was partially disabled by paralysis, was a *History of the Free Methodist Church of North America* (2 vols., 1915). He was the chief promoter of the Free Methodist Publishing House, and from boyhood was a contributor to the various publications of the denomination, nearly all of which were at various times under his supervision. He had a strong personality and a Scotch tenacity of conviction coupled with marked openness of mind. His ability as an administrator, his skill as a parliamentarian, and his exceptional capacity for work made him well adapted for the functions of denominational leadership, which were continued even during his latter days of partial physical disability. His wife and three daughters survived him.

[The *Ill. Wesleyan Mag.* for July 1897 contains a good account of his earlier years and public life to that date, and the Hogue memorial number of the *Free Methodist*, Mar. 23, 1920, contains a portrait and appreciations and estimates from fifty contributors. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19.] F. T. P.

HOGUN, JAMES (d. Jan. 4, 1781), Revolutionary soldier, a native of Ireland, settled about 1751 in Halifax County, N. C. In 1774 he was a member of the Halifax County Safety Committee. He represented that county in the provincial congresses of Aug. 20, 1775, Apr. 4, 1776, and Nov. 12, 1776, his interest being chiefly

in military affairs. The provincial Congress of April 1776 elected him (Apr. 22) first major of the Halifax militia; at the November congress he served on a committee to report upon the organization of the militia, and on Nov. 26, he was elected colonel of the 7th Regiment of the North Carolina Continental Line. He promptly organized his regiment and in July 1777 joined Washington's army in time to participate in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. In 1778 Congress called upon North Carolina for four new regiments of Continentals, and Hogun was ordered home to help raise and organize them. He was assigned to the command of the first regiment to be organized and with it joined the Continental Army at White Plains in August 1778. In November he was sent to West Point and remained there at work on the fortifications until the middle of December, when he was ordered to Philadelphia.

On Jan. 9, 1779, the Continental Congress entered upon the election of two brigadier-generals of the North Carolina Continental Line. The state's delegates in Congress, obeying instructions from the legislature, nominated and supported Col. Jethro Sumner, the senior colonel, and Col. Thomas Clark; but Congress, taking note of the fact that Hogun not only ranked Clark but had behaved well in his several assignments and had conducted himself "with distinguished intrepidity" at Germantown, disregarded the state's recommendation and elected Sumner and Hogun. Sumner was sent south to the defense of Georgia and Hogun was assigned to the command of the North Carolina brigade in Washington's army. On Mar. 19, 1779, Benedict Arnold, who had been in command of the garrison at Philadelphia, was relieved at his own request, and Washington assigned Hogun to the command of the city. He retained command there until Nov. 22, when he was relieved to enable him to march his brigade to join General Lincoln in the defense of Charleston, S. C. General Lincoln reported to the president of Congress that Hogun's arrival at Charleston, Mar. 3, 1780, gave "great spirits to the Town and confidence to the Army" (*State Records*, XIV, 799). His troops bore an active part in the unsuccessful defense of the city and upon its surrender became prisoners of war. They were sent to Haddrell's Point on Sullivan's Island, where they underwent great hardships. The British offered Hogun a parole, but feeling that he ought to share the fate of his men and fearing the effect of his absence on the efforts of British recruiting officers to enlist them for service in the West Indies, he declined it. His health broke under the strain and he died at Haddrell's Point, Jan. 4, 1781.

Hogun married Ruth Norfleet, member of a prominent North Carolina family, and by her had one child, Lemuel, who survived him.

[Nothing is known of Hogun's life beyond the bare official records. These are printed in *The Colonial Records of N. C.*, vols. IX and X (1890), ed. by W. L. Saunders, and in *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XI–XXII (1895–1907), ed. by Walter Clark. There is an inadequate sketch by Clark in S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. IV (1906), pp. 196–202, which is reprinted in abridged form in the *N. C. Booklet*, Oct. 1911.]

R. D. W. C.

HOHFELD, WESLEY NEWCOMB (Aug. 8, 1879–Oct. 21, 1918), professor of law and legal scholar, was born in Oakland, Cal., the fifth child of a piano teacher, Edward Hohfeld, a native of Germany, and of Rosalie Hillebrand who was related to Ernst Haeckel, the German philosopher, and to William Francis Hillebrand [*q.v.*]. At fifteen, as a grammar-school graduate, he received the superior scholarship medal and three years later led the graduating class of the Boys' High School of San Francisco. Graduating from the University of California in 1901, he was awarded the university gold medal for distinguished scholarship, after having received the highest possible mark in every subject taken during his entire course. One of the few persons who had previously equalled this brilliant scholastic record was Hohfeld's sister, Lily, who won the medal in 1899, having as her closest competitor her twin sister, Rose. Each of these sisters had perfect marks in more courses than were required for graduation.

Hohfeld matriculated in the Harvard Law School in 1901 where his intellectual brilliance again brought him honors in the form of selection as one of the editors of the *Harvard Law Review* and graduation in 1904 *cum laude*. As a law student he was especially attracted to John Chipman Gray, who, because of his high regard for Hohfeld's ability, engaged him to assist in the briefing of an important case in which Gray was counsel. He then entered the San Francisco law office of Morrison, Cope & Brobeck, where after only a year he was offered a partnership. This offer he declined, however, to accept an invitation to join the law faculty of Stanford University. He preferred the quiet and scholarly environment of the university with its opportunity for unbiased study to the usually hurried and partisan intellectual pursuits of a busy law office. He was on the Stanford law faculty from 1905 until 1914, when he was called to Yale. Here he remained until his death. It was during his tenure at these schools that he wrote and published a series of monographs posthumously

published in a volume entitled *Fundamental Legal Conceptions as Applied in Judicial Reasoning* (1919, rev. ed., 1923), setting forth the ideas on legal analysis which later became known as the "Hohfeld system." In these articles he pointed out the confusion in legal reasoning that had resulted from the use of legal terms connoting indefinite or multiple concepts and urged the necessity of a more precise and accurate terminology as a basis for legal analysis. He then set forth in the form of a table a system of eight terms arranged according to their connotations, each term expressing a fundamental legal concept. The table follows:

Correlatives	right duty	privilege no-right	power liability	immunity disability
Opposites	right no-right	privilege duty	power disability	immunity liability

For some time the significance of Hohfeld's ideas seemed not to be understood and it was not until his Yale colleagues, Professors Walter Wheeler Cook and Arthur L. Corbin, had espoused his cause that the "system" began to take root. After Hohfeld's death his views became the subject of much discussion and controversy among law teachers and scholars and the influence of the "system" gradually widened. Many teachers, writers, and a growing circle of judges now acknowledge the utility of the Hohfeldian concepts in legal thinking and expression. The American Law Institute has adopted the Hohfeld terminology in substance for use in the restatement of the law, and John R. Commons has adapted it to the field of economics. Before Hohfeld, others had urged more precision in the use of the terms right, duty, and power, but Hohfeld was the first to point out the necessity of other terms in an adequate system of analysis, and the first to provide a complete set of satisfactory terms arranged and described in such a way as to show their fundamental relation to each other.

In his teaching Hohfeld did not lecture. His method was to lead the student from point to point by well-conceived questions and hypothetical cases. At the beginning of the class hour he would briefly restate the problem under discussion at the last recitation, and from that point proceed with the development of the subject slowly, meticulously, irresistibly. Day after day, almost monotonously, the treatment would continue in this fashion. Frequently, many days would be spent in discussion of a single hypothetical case. His thoroughness and incisive logic swept all opposition before them. He respected neither persons nor principles in selecting the target of his intellectual thrusts. Indeed his complete lack of reverence for accepted legal dogma sometimes formed the basis for critical comment among students. He sometimes manifested irritation at indifference or inattention on the part of students but displayed an unusual degree of patience with those who showed interest and seriousness of purpose. He was considerate and courteous to students who sought his advice and seemed never to tire of discussing difficult legal problems with them.

Hohfeld was of medium height, with a rather swarthy complexion, large, penetrating, brown eyes, and an abundance of black hair. His only recreation was walking. He was a lover of good music and highly appreciative of art. He never married. In February 1918 he had a heart lesion from which endocarditis developed. In July following he was taken to the home of his sister in Alameda, Cal., where after lingering for three months, he passed away at the age of thirty-nine.

[Sources include: *Yale Law Jour.*, Dec. 1918, June 1919; *Cal. Law Rev.*, Nov. 1918; *Stanford Illustrated Rev.*, Nov. 1918; *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 15, 16, 1901, Oct. 22, 1918; *Argonaut* (San Francisco), May 27, 1901; *Das Silberne Buch der Familie Sack*, vol. II (Wiesbaden, 1926); information as to certain facts from Hohfeld's brother, Edward Hohfeld, Jr. For criticisms of the Hohfeld system see Albert Kocourek, *Jural Relations* (1927), Appendix; for an adaptation of the system in the economic field see John R. Commons, *Legal Foundations of Capitalism* (1924).]

G. W. G.

HOISINGTON, HENRY RICHARD (Aug. 23, 1801–May 16, 1858), Congregational clergyman, missionary, author, was born at Vergennes, Vt., the son of Job and Sarah Hoisington. A printer by trade, practising in Utica, N. Y., and New York City, he became eager for an education and fitted himself at Bloomfield Academy (N. J.) for Williams College, from which he graduated in 1828. He then went to Auburn Theological Seminary, graduating in 1831, was ordained in the Congregational ministry, and settled in Aurora, N. Y. On Sept. 21, 1831, he married Nancy Lyman. In response to a call for missionaries to Ceylon by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, he offered himself for the work and sailed in 1833, reaching Jaffna, Ceylon, Oct. 28. His first appointment was Manepy (1834). On July 31, 1834, he was one of two missionaries of the American Board to reach the holy city of Madura, on the mainland of India, and to open a mission there. In 1835, back in Ceylon, he was appointed instructor in the English language in Batticotta Seminary. In 1836 he became principal and proceeded to develop the institution, believing that "the Seminary need no longer be a school of infants, graduating mere children" (*Missionary Herald,* August 1837). He con-

tinued as principal until July 3, 1841, when in broken health he sailed for America by way of Madras and St. Helena. His younger daughter died at sea. In 1844 Hoisington returned to Batticotta and resumed the principalship. By 1849 his health was again broken, but not before he had completely transformed the Seminary, won the confidence of the non-Christians who sent their sons in numbers, and the deep gratitude of all those who had graduated from the course. "Your name is dear to us," they wrote, "and we shall not forget to hand it down to our next generation. It shall outlive the desolations of time and death" (*Ibid.*, November 1849). He returned to America where, with improved health, he became an agent of the American Board, visiting the churches of southern New England. In 1854 he severed his connection with the Board, and till 1856 supplied the Congregational church in Williamstown, Mass., and lectured on Hinduism to the students of Williams College. In 1857 he was installed as pastor of the Congregational church in Centerbrook, Conn., where he died suddenly in 1858.

Hoisington published in 1848, *The Oriental Astronomer: Being a Complete System of Hindu Astronomy,* a translation. He translated three of the Tamil religious texts into English: the Tattuva-Kattalei, the Siva-Gnâna-Potham, and the Siva-Pirakasam, under the title, *Treatises on Hindu Philosophy* (1854), with introduction and notes. Of this translation he wrote, "The providence of God threw into my hands a key by which I began to unlock these dark receptacles of human thought. This key consisted in the discovery of the import of the mystic number *five* and of a concurrence of circumstances favoring the investigation by the aid of native scholars." In such study he was seeking the esoteric doctrines of Hinduism. In 1852 he published an essay on the "Origin and Development of the Existing System of Religious Belief in India." His reports to the Board frequently contained descriptions of Hindu customs. He was in general suspicious of Hinduism, though he taught the ethics of the "Cural" to his Seminary boys. He called it "one of the most eminent moral poems of India . . . the highest Tamil classic," adding "It is taught only under my immediate inspection, when everything is examined in the light of revealed truth" (*Missionary Herald,* March 1837).

[E. W. Bliss, *The Encyc. of Missions* (1891), vol. I; reports of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 1833–49; *Bibliotheca Sacra,* Apr. 1852; *Missionary Herald,* 1835–55; *Am. Congreg. Year-Book,* 1859.] O. M. B.

HOKE, ROBERT FREDERICK (May 27, 1837–July 3, 1912), Confederate soldier, the son of Michael and Frances (Burton) Hoke, was born in Lincolnton, Lincoln County, N. C., of Alsatian, Swiss, and English ancestry. His father, a lawyer and orator of note, was Democratic candidate for governor in 1844 and died from disease contracted during the campaign. After some years at school in Lincolnton and at the Kentucky Military Institute, Robert Frederick at seventeen began the management of the family's varied local manufacturing interests. These included a cotton-mill established by one great-grandfather and iron-works established by another. Entering the Civil War in 1861 as second lieutenant of Company K of the "Bethel Brigade" (1st North Carolina Volunteers), he was commended by D. H. Hill for "his great coolness, judgment, and efficiency" as an engineer officer, became major and then lieutenant-colonel of the 33rd North Carolina Regiment, and led it valiantly in the many Virginia battles from Hanover Court House to Second Manassas, and also at Sharpsburg. In August 1862 he was commissioned colonel of the 21st North Carolina and the following January was made brigadier-general for most effective service in command of a brigade at Fredericksburg. Through the winter of 1862–63 he was with Lee and won his high esteem, but was wounded at Chancellorsville and thus missed action at Gettysburg. In the fall of 1863 he worked in the piedmont section of the Carolinas on the serious problem of desertion and outlawry (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army,* 4 ser., II, 768, 786, 1071). Then, in early 1864, he was sent into tidewater North Carolina to check through military operations the serious political disaffection. Compelled, it is said, to follow a plan which he did not approve, he failed signally; then, given a free hand, he succeeded so brilliantly that in April 1864 he was made major-general on the battle-field (*Ibid.,* 1 ser. LI, pt. 2, p. 874). Recalled from his unfinished task, he aided in "bottling up" Butler near Richmond and, conspicuously, in the bloody repulse of Grant at Cold Harbor. Back in North Carolina, his regiment bore the brunt of the fight at Bentonville and surrendered with Johnston, Apr. 26, 1865. Bidding his men teach their children that "the proudest day in all your proud careers was that on which you enlisted as Southern soldiers" (Ashe, *Biographical History,* I, 320), he stolidly returned to inconspicuous private pursuits. According to Samuel A. Ashe (*Biographical History,* I, 320, 309), Hoke was "Lee's best general" in the late days of the war and "the most distinguished soldier of North Carolina"; but this writer's later belief (*History of North Carolina,* II, 951) that he was Lee's

choice as his successor seems to rest on evidence (*News and Observer,* July 4–6, 1912) that is historically inadequate. For summary handling of deserters in his tidewater campaign he was threatened with punishment by the Federal government; but Grant, knowing the circumstances, intervened. Public honors he consistently refused, except for a directorship for the state in the North Carolina Railroad Company, urged upon him by Governor Vance. On Jan. 7, 1869, he married Lydia Van Wyck, by whom he had six children. He was buried with military honors from the Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal), Raleigh, of which he was a member.

[S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.,* vol. I (1905), and *Hist. of N. C.,* vol. II (1925); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; H. E. Bromwell, *Fullinwider Notes* (1920); G. E. Swope, *Hist. of the Swope Family and Their Connections* (1896); *Confed. Veteran* (Nashville), Sept. 1912; *Carolina and the Southern Cross,* May 1913; *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), July 4–6, 1912.]

C. C. P.

HOLABIRD, WILLIAM (Sept. 11, 1854–July 19, 1923), architect, the son of Gen. Samuel Beckley Holabird, United States Army, and of Mary Theodosia (Grant) Holabird, was born at Amenia Union, N. Y. After graduating from high school he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point and remained there from 1873 to 1875. Angered by being disciplined for breaking a camp rule to aid a sick comrade, he resigned. Shortly afterward, Dec. 27, 1875, he married Maria Ford Augur, daughter of Gen. C. C. Augur, United States Army. He moved to Chicago in 1875 and applied for a position as an engineer in the architectural office of William Le Baron Jenney [*q.v.*], who employed him as a draftsman. In 1880 young Holabird joined forces in independent practice with O. C. Simonds and a little later with Martin Roche, the firm being known as Holabird, Simonds & Roche. After 1883 and the abandonment of architecture for landscape gardening by Simonds, the firm was called Holabird & Roche. In 1896 Edward A. Renwick became a member.

Holabird's courage, energy, commanding presence, and personal popularity united to the gentler graces and rare artistic ability of Martin Roche made a combination that put the firm in the vanguard of Chicago architects. In 1886 Wirt D. Walker of Chicago commissioned them to design a high building, 110 feet long and 25 feet in width, on the northeast corner of LaSalle and Madison Streets. In endeavoring to retain a profitable floor area on so narrow a lot the architects recalled a suggestion of Samuel Loring, a manufacturer of terra cotta, to the effect that a building might be constructed with a skeleton of iron on which thin terra cotta walls and tile floors could be supported. Holabird's former employer, W. L. Jenney, had tried out a scheme in 1884–85 in the major portion of his Home Insurance Building in Chicago, which consisted in enclosing iron columns in brick masonry piers with iron lintels and spandrel girders supported by brackets on the columns. In the Tacoma Building this primitive arrangement was improved by the addition of brackets for the direct support of the masonry (terra cotta) pier facings. Holabird & Roche made complete plans for a building on this principle. The foundations were laid in May 1886 for the 25 x 110 building, twelve stories high. Shortly afterward additional property was acquired and the drawings were made for the Tacoma Building. The work was started in May 1887 and the building was ready for occupancy in July 1888. It was the first office building in the world to utilize throughout its façades the principles of skeleton construction. The building created nation-wide comment and established the use of skeleton construction for high buildings.

Another important contribution to architectural engineering by Holabird & Roche was their introduction of the multiple deep basement and the necessary devices to make it possible, first used in the original Tribune Building. In addition to the Tacoma, the firm produced between 1883 and 1923 an imposing number of buildings, of which the most important in Chicago and its vicinity were the following: United States Military Post at Fort Sheridan, Ill. (1885), Caxton (1890), Pontiac (1891), South end of Monadnock Block (1892), Old Colony (1893), Marquette (1894), Atwood (1896), old Tribune Building (1901), Cook County Building (1906), Congress Hotel (1902–07), Boston Store (1907–16), Hotel Sherman (1909–12), Hotel LaSalle (1909), University Club (1909), City Hall (1910), Monroe (1911), Mandel Brothers store (1911), Otis (1911), John Crerar Library (1919), Illinois Life (1921).

The invention of the skeleton steel skyscraper demanded revolutionary improvements in all of the structural arts and sciences, and resulted in the most brilliant era of structural engineering the world has ever known. In this era Holabird was one of the pioneers and throughout his life a conspicuous leader. He was a fellow of the American Institute of Architects; a 32nd Degree Mason, and a member of a great many social, civic, and professional organizations. With his family, he made his home in Evanston, Ill., where he died in his sixty-ninth year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; *Jour. Ill. State*

Hist. Soc., Apr.–July 1923; *Arch. Record*, Apr. 1912, June 1923; *Jour. Am. Inst. Arch.*, Aug. 1923; J. Moses and J. Kirkland, *Hist. of Chicago, Ill.* (1895), vol. I; *Am. Architect*, Aug. 11, 1920, Aug. 1, 1923; T. E. Tallmadge, *The Story of Architecture in America* (1927); *Chicago Daily Tribune, Chicago Daily News*, July 20, 1923.]

T. E. T.

HOLBROOK, ALFRED (Feb. 17, 1816–Apr. 16, 1909), pioneer in the professional training of teachers in the Middle West and a leader, as was his father, Josiah Holbrook [*q.v.*], in the nineteenth-century movement for the democratization of higher education, was born in Derby, Conn. His mother, Lucy (Swift) Holbrook, died when he was two years old. Alfred's school career closed at the age of fourteen, after a three-year sojourn at Groton Academy; his further education was acquired through independent study while employed in his father's factory and elsewhere. To this training he ascribed much of his success as an educational pioneer. While he was fitting himself to become a civil engineer, his health failed and he removed to the Western Reserve in Ohio, where at the invitation of John Baldwin [*q.v.*] he became teacher of the school at Berea which was the forerunner of Baldwin Institute. On Mar. 24, 1843, he married his cousin, Melissa Pierson, by whom he had six children. In 1855 he was appointed by the Southwestern Normal School Association as principal of the normal school to be established at Lebanon, Ohio. The school was opened Nov. 24, 1855, under the auspices of the Association, but after the first year was conducted by Holbrook as a private enterprise. Reacting to the social and economic conditions existing then in the Middle West, he developed one of the most noteworthy innovations of his time, the National Normal School (later National Normal University, and still later Lebanon University), which, together with other institutions which followed its example, including the Ohio Northern and Valparaiso universities, brought college education within the reach of thousands of the poorer classes. Through a system of self-boarding and boarding clubs, living expenses were reduced one half. Special examinations were required neither for admission nor for graduation—an arrangement which, though opening the doors of the school to a greater number, resulted inevitably in lowering the standard of scholarship. By "using fifty weeks in the year and more hours in the day" the time required for completing the college course was reduced from four to two years. No rules of conduct were prescribed. Equal rights and privileges were afforded women and men. Notwithstanding a steady growth in enrollment, increasing financial difficulties forced Holbrook's school into a receivership in 1895.

After serving a year as salaried president of the school he had founded he removed to Tennessee where he attempted to develop similar institutions. His efforts proved unsuccessful, however, and he returned to Lebanon, where he died. On Aug. 31, 1892, after the death of his first wife, he was married to Eason Thompson at Hot Springs, Ark.

Holbrook's *Normal: or Methods of Teaching the Common Branches* (1859), had previously appeared in quarterly instalments and was widely read. It was followed by his *School Management* (1871), *Reminiscences of the Happy Life of a Teacher* (1885), and by some textbooks in grammar and rhetoric. His independence of thought, his energy and industry, the magnetism and forcefulness of his personality achieved for him success not only as an executive but also as a teacher. During his last years, former students from Cincinnati and elsewhere were accustomed to meet at Lebanon on his birthday, which was sometimes celebrated jointly with that of Lincoln.

[Holbrook's *Reminiscences* (1885); Samuel Orcutt and Ambrose Beardsley, *The Hist. of the Old Town of Derby, Conn.* (1880); *The Hist. of Warren County, Ohio* (1882); J. J. Burns, *Educ. Hist. of Ohio* (1905); K. J. Kay, *Hist. of the National Normal Univ.* (1929); files of the *Western Star, Republican Record*, and *Lebanon Patriot*, all of Lebanon, Ohio; records of National Normal Univ. preserved at Wilmington Coll., Wilmington, Ohio.]

L. F. A.

HOLBROOK, FREDERICK (Feb. 15, 1813–Apr. 28, 1909), governor of Vermont, was born at Warehouse Point, near East Windsor, Conn., the son of John and Sarah (Knowlton) Holbrook of Brattleboro, Vt. He studied in the common schools of Brattleboro, to which place his parents returned soon after his birth, and in the Berkshire Gymnasium at Pittsfield, Mass., and secured employment for a time in a bookstore in Boston. After a year spent in Europe, he returned to Brattleboro, where he married in January 1835 Harriet Goodhue, daughter of Col. Joseph Goodhue, and engaged in farming. He had read and studied much concerning scientific farming and was invited to write for agricultural journals. He entered into a contract to furnish a leading article each month for the *Albany Cultivator* and the *New England Farmer* of Boston, wrote editorials for the *Country Gentleman*, and contributed articles on agriculture to the Brattleboro newspapers. For many years he served as president of the Vermont State Agricultural Society, and in 1849–50 was a member of the Vermont Senate.

In 1861 he was nominated for governor by the Republican convention and was elected by a large majority. One of his first acts as chief executive

was to suggest the payment of half the state Civil War expenses by a direct tax, and the issuing of bonds for the remainder of the indebtedness. When the opinion was expressed by a state official that a bond issue to the amount of $1,500,000 could not be floated at face value, Holbrook offered to negotiate the sale. The legislature accepted the financial plan proposed, the Governor called a Boston banker, who was a personal friend, to Brattleboro, explained Vermont's ability to pay the obligations of the commonwealth, and in two weeks all the bonds were sold at a premium. In 1862, Holbrook wrote to President Lincoln suggesting that the loyal governors unite in recommending the calling of 500,000 volunteers. The President responded in a telegram of 1,800 words, and sent General Draper, provost marshal, to Brattleboro for a conference with Holbrook, at which a statement was prepared for the signatures of governors of loyal states. The adoption of this plan resulted in President Lincoln's call for 300,000 men to serve for nine months and 300,000 to serve for three years. Two of Holbrook's three sons entered the Federal service. He was reëlected in 1862. Visiting Washington in December of that year to discover some way to reduce the mortality of Vermont soldiers from the effects of wounds and disease, he appealed to the United States authorities to establish a military hospital in Vermont for the care of sick and wounded soldiers. Since he proposed to utilize the barracks on the Brattleboro camp ground, fitting them up for hospital patients at the expense of the state, Secretary Stanton reluctantly consented to try the experiment. Accordingly, the Brattleboro military hospital was ready for use in February 1863. It was accepted by the United States authorities and by the end of the summer it was filled with Vermont soldiers brought from many camps and battlefields. From 1,500 to 2,000 men were treated here at certain periods.

In 1867 a plow for stubble land designed and demonstrated by Holbrook received a gold medal from the New York State Agricultural Society. He was president of the Vermont Savings Bank of Brattleboro for thirty-nine years, was a trustee of the Brattleboro Retreat (an institution for the insane) from 1852 until his death, and for fifty years had charge of the music in the Centre Congregational Church of Brattleboro. He was a man of commanding presence and courteous manner and was held in high esteem by the people of Vermont. Retaining his interest in public affairs to the last, he lived to the age of ninety-six years, dying at his Brattleboro home.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; M. R. Cabot, *Annals of Brattleboro*, vol. II (1922); W. H. Crockett, *Vermont*, vols. III, IV (1921); A. M. Hemenway, *Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, vol. V (1891); J. G. Ullery, *Men of Vt.* (1894); *Report on the Trial of Plows, Held at Utica, by the N. Y. State Agric. Soc.* (1867); *Burlington Daily Free Press*, Apr. 29, 1909.] W. H. C.

HOLBROOK, JOHN EDWARDS (Dec. 30, 1794–Sept. 8, 1871), zoölogist, son of Silas and Mary (Edwards) Holbrook, was born at Beaufort, S. C., the home of his mother's family, but was soon taken by his parents to the Holbrook family home at Wrentham, Mass. There he received his early education, being prepared for Brown University, where he graduated in 1815. Selecting medicine for a profession, he went to Philadelphia and in 1818 received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. The next four years he spent in travel and graduate study in Europe, largely in Edinburgh and Paris. In the latter city he became attracted to the great museum in the Jardin des Plantes and there established life-long friendships with several eminent French zoölogists, especially Valenciennes, Duméril, and Bibron. Since the chief interest of this group was the study of reptiles, Holbrook was naturally drawn to investigations of the same class, and when he returned to America in 1822, he made the reptiles of this country the object of his zoölogical studies. He settled at Charleston, S. C., and entered upon his career as a physician. Two years later, he cooperated with some of the leading doctors of the city in establishing the Medical College of South Carolina and was himself chosen to be the professor of anatomy, a position which he held for over thirty years. He was soon recognized as a lecturer and teacher of very unusual talent, and he inspired his students with profound respect for their chosen profession. As a practising physician, too, he rapidly gained great popularity, but his tenderness of heart and distaste for seeing suffering led him to refuse all cases of childbirth and surgical cases involving serious operations. In matters outside his profession, he is reported to have been "a careless man who never took care of anything," but he was universally liked and trusted.

Soon after his settlement at Charleston, Holbrook determined to undertake the work of preparing a monograph on the reptiles and batrachians of the United States, a purpose in which he was encouraged by his French correspondents. Having adequate financial means, he engaged an Italian artist, J. Sera, to make colored figures from living specimens of all the American reptiles he could procure. These handsome plates with the necessary text were bound in the order in which they were completed; the first volume, with the title *North American Herpetology*, was

issued in 1836 and two more in 1838. Realizing the inconvenient and unscientific nature of such a method of publication, Holbrook changed his plans, and in 1842, five quarto volumes appeared under the same title, with both plates and text arranged in a systematic sequence. The completed work comprised 147 plates. It at once took its place as one of the most valuable works upon reptiles published during the nineteenth century, receiving notable recognition in Europe, where Holbrook was regarded as the leading American zoölogist of his day. Turning from his work on reptiles, which he considered finished, he planned a somewhat similar monograph on the fishes of the Southern states, but owing to the death of his artist and the difficulty of getting living specimens from which to make the illustrations, he finally decided to confine his work to the fishes of South Carolina. One volume, *Ichthyology of South Carolina,* containing twenty-seven colored plates, was issued in 1855 and a revised edition of the same volume appeared in 1860. The outbreak of the Civil War put an end to Holbrook's scientific activities. All of his publications are rare and many of the volumes issued are incomplete.

During the war he served as a medical officer in the Confederate army, acting as head of the examining board of surgeons in South Carolina. In 1863 his wife, Harriott Pinckney Rutledge, whom he had married in May 1827, died at Columbia, S. C. Since there were no children, Holbrook was left quite alone. Most of his fortune was gone and his books and collections were lost or destroyed. Discouraged by his misfortunes and recognizing that a new order was coming in, he ceased to undertake or to plan for scientific work. He renewed his custom of spending his summers in Massachusetts, where he had many relatives and friends, and there, at his sister's house in Norfolk—formerly North Wrentham—he died of apoplexy.

[Louis Agassiz, "Dr. John E. Holbrook of Charleston, S. C.," in *Proc. Boston Soc. of Natural Hist., 1870–71* (1872); T. L. Ogier, *A Memoir of Dr. John Edwards Holbrook* (published anonymously, Charleston, S. C., 1871); Theodore Gill, "Biographical Memoir of John Edwards Holbrook, 1794–1871," in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. V (1905); Brown Univ. Necrology, in *Providence Daily Journal,* June 26, 1872.]

H. L. C.

HOLBROOK, JOSIAH (1788–June 17, 1854), educational reformer, descended in the fourth generation from John Holbrook, an emigrant from Derby, England, was born in Derby, Conn. He was the son of Col. Daniel Holbrook, a prosperous farmer with a large family of children, and of Anne (Hitchcock) Holbrook. Graduating from Yale College in 1810, he returned to

Derby and opened a private school. In 1813–17, he rode regularly from Derby to New Haven to attend the lectures of Professor Benjamin Silliman. In May 1815 he married Lucy Swift, daughter of the Rev. Zephaniah Swift of Derby. Possessing the instincts of the teacher and a certain amount of business enterprise, Holbrook about 1819 opened an industrial school on his father's farm, in which he attempted to combine manual training and farm work with instruction drawn from books. This short-lived venture was followed (1824–25) by the establishment of an Agricultural Seminary. Although the latter project was soon abandoned, Holbrook never gave up the underlying idea, reviving it later in connection with other educational enterprises. By 1826 he had become an itinerant lecturer on scientific subjects and in this connection he launched a new project which he outlined in an article, "Associations of Adults for Mutual Education," in the *American Journal of Education* for October 1826. The scheme, which came to be known as the American Lyceum, had a triple aim: to afford adults the opportunity for mutual improvement through study and association; to stimulate an interest in the schools and contribute to the training of teachers in service; and to disseminate knowledge by the establishment of museums and libraries. In the same year Holbrook organized at Millbury, Mass., "Millbury Lyceum No. 1, Branch of the American Lyceum," the first of many such groups which in the next half century were a typical feature of American community life.

Conceiving the idea of supplying the lyceums and schools with mathematical and scientific apparatus, Holbrook offered for this purpose certain devices of his own manufacture such as an arithmometer, geometrical apparatus, and an astronomical orrery. For a time he maintained a factory in Boston. In 1830 he commenced to publish a series of pamphlets, issued semi-monthly, under the title *Scientific Tracts Designed for Instruction and Entertainment and Adapted to Schools, Lyceums and Families.* He turned this work over to others soon after he began in 1832 to edit a weekly newspaper, the *Family Lyceum,* which ceased publication at the end of a year. As corresponding secretary of the School Agents' Society, formed in 1831, he encouraged the organization of town lyceums throughout New England, in the middle states, and in various parts of the South and West; these were followed by county and state organizations, and the American Lyceum Association.

In 1837, with the financial support of John Baldwin [*q.v.*] and at the invitation of Baldwin

and others, he attempted to establish a Lyceum Village at Berea, Ohio, where until 1852 he was engaged in the manufacture of globes for classroom use. The Lyceum Village collapsed after a few years, however, and plans for a "central Lyceum Village" in the neighborhood of New York failed to materialize. Holbrook resided in New York, 1842–49, as secretary of a central bureau, part of his original lyceum scheme, through which lecture courses were arranged and cabinets of minerals and other scientific specimens and illustrations of the work of children in the schools were exchanged. From 1849 until his death his home was in Washington, D. C., where he continued to labor for the promotion of the Lyceum system. Throughout his career he carried on an extensive correspondence and was a prolific writer of tracts and pamphlets. While on an excursion to collect specimens of minerals and plants in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Va., he was drowned in Blackwater Creek. Two sons survived him, one of whom, Alfred [*q.v.*], manifested his enthusiasm for popular education in the development of the National Normal University (later Lebanon University) at Lebanon, Ohio.

[The chief sources for Holbrook's life and work are his many writings in pamphlet form, particularly the *Self Instructor and Journal of the Universal Lyceum* for March 1841 and *The American Lyceum or Society for the Improvement of Schools and Diffusion of Universal Knowledge* (1829). Biographies somewhat at variance as to dates may be found in F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); and Henry Barnard's *Am. Jour. Educ.*, Mar. 1860. See also *Am. Jour. Educ.*, Jan.–Feb. 1829; *Autobiog. of Rev. Charles Nichols, a Series of Letters to his Granddaughter* (1881); J. J. Burns, *Educ. Hist. of Ohio* (1905); Alfred Holbrook, *Reminiscences* (1885); Samuel Orcutt and Ambrose Beardsley, *The Hist. of the Old Town of Derby, Conn.* (1880); John S. Noffsinger, *Correspondence Schools, Lyceums, and Chautauquas* (1926); Lynchburg *Virginian*, June 22, 1854; *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), June 23, 1854.]

D. C. K.

HOLCOMB, AMASA (June 18, 1787–Feb. 27, 1875), instrument maker, descended from Thomas Holcomb who came to Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, was born at Granby, Conn. (now Southwick, Mass.), the son of Elijah and Lucy (Holcomb) Holcomb. Elijah Holcomb, a farmer and cooper, was able to afford his son only the scantiest education in the common school, but the family came into possession of the extensive library of an uncle who was lost at sea, and Amasa with this help was able to gain a working knowledge of the mathematical sciences. He applied himself so intensively that at fifteen he obtained the position of teacher in the district school at Suffield, Conn. Continuing his study of mathematics and astronomy, in which he was particularly interested, he observed the solar

eclipse in 1806, with apparatus of his own manufacture, and a year or two later undertook the computation and publication of a series of almanacs. He subsequently took students into his home for instruction in advanced studies and for a time supplemented this work with surveying to gain a livelihood. To supply the needs of his students as well as to equip himself, he entered upon the making of compasses, dividers, scales, and other instruments as a business, and soon enjoyed more than a local reputation for the quality of his products. Some time after 1825 he began the manufacture of telescopes, first for his own and his students' use, and later, as his reputation grew, for general sale. Up to this time most of the precision and optical apparatus in use in America was made in Europe, and of telescopes very few, if any, were of domestic manufacture. In the *American Journal of Science and Arts* of January 1833, Prof. Benjamin Silliman of Yale announced that Holcomb was making spyglasses of every description, and achromatic and reflecting telescopes. These latter were of the type perfected by Sir William Herschel. They were from eight to twelve feet in focal length, and would "perform more than the imported instruments of the same prices." Professor Olmsted, also of Yale, lent his name to the announcement. In the same *Journal* for 1835, Silliman added that Holcomb had "prosecuted his enterprise with great diligence and ingenuity," and had brought his instruments "to a degree of perfection, which enables them to sustain a very honorable comparison with the large telescopes imported from abroad." The simple mounting was especially remarked. In the same year Holcomb submitted two telescopes to the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia for examination. The committee on science and the arts reported them very favorably, commended the mounting, and recommended Holcomb for an award and medal from the John Scott legacy fund. The following year the same committee reported upon a telescope made by Holcomb for Delaware College. This instrument, which had a focal length of fourteen feet, was described as superior to any that Holcomb had hitherto made, and as having "every attribute of excellence which the best optical skill could give to an instrument of these dimensions" (*Journal of the Franklin Institute*, November 1836, p. 312). With the introduction of the Daguerreotype, Holcomb experimented in photography and added cameras to the instruments which he made. He was active in public affairs, serving many terms after 1816 as a selectman and assessor of Southwick, Mass. In 1832–33 he represented the town in the Massa-

chusetts House, and from 1834 until his death he served as justice of the peace for Hampden County. Holcomb was married in November 1808 to Gillett Kendall, by whom he had seven children. After her death in 1861, he married Maria Holcomb. He died at Southwick.

[Jesse Seaver, "The Holcomb(e) Genealogy" (1925), mimeographed copy, in Lib. of Cong.; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Jan. 1833, Jan. 1835; *Jour. of The Franklin Inst.*, Sept. 1834, July 1835, Aug. 1836, Nov. 1836; *Frank Leslie's Chimney Corner*, July 27, 1867.] F. A. T.

HOLCOMB, SILAS ALEXANDER (Aug. 25, 1858–Apr. 25, 1920), lawyer and Populist politician, was born in Gibson County, Ind., the son of John C. and Lucinda Reavis (Skelton) Holcomb. His early life was that of the normal farmer's boy, involving hard work, especially in summer, and country or village school in winter. As a youth he taught school for four years, but he never realized his ambition to attend college, for in 1878 his father's death left him the family breadwinner. The next year, accompanied by his mother and his brothers and sisters, he emigrated to Nebraska, settling on a farm in Hamilton County. In 1881 he began to read law with a Grand Island law firm, and in 1883 opened a law office of his own in Broken Bow. He was married on Apr. 13, 1882, to Alice Brinson of Mills County, Iowa. In the course of his practice as a country lawyer his sympathy with the debt-ridden pioneer farmers developed rapidly, and in 1891 he was nominated and elected district judge on a third-party ticket. Two years later the Populist party, now strongly organized in the state, named him for the state supreme court; and in a lively three-cornered fight he demonstrated his ability as a public speaker and a vote-getter, although he lost the election. In 1894 Populists and Democrats, brought together by their common devotion to the cause of free silver, made Holcomb their joint nominee for governor, and with the help of the normally Republican *Omaha Daily Bee*, he won a remarkable triumph, considering the fact that otherwise this was a distinctly Republican year.

Nebraska, like other frontier states, was a debtor community. It had been developed almost entirely with capital borrowed in the East; and, afflicted now by low prices and crop failures, its people found their financial obligations exceedingly difficult to meet. Indeed, extremists among Holcomb's supporters were not averse to schemes savoring of debt repudiation. Conservative business men in the state were much exercised, therefore, lest the election of Holcomb should be interpreted as the beginning of a war on outside investors that would make future borrowing impossible. When in 1896 the Fusionists were able

to reëlect him and to choose a legislature upon which he could depend for support, the anxiety of the business interest knew no bounds. As it turned out, however, Holcomb proved to be the conservative leader of a radical party. No legislation calculated to demoralize business was allowed to pass; but instead the administration of the state institutions and the state lands was greatly improved, dishonesty in the handling of the state's finances was relentlessly prosecuted, and generally sounder financial policies were adopted.

When Holcomb retired from office as governor in 1899, he was promptly elected to the state supreme court, on which he served creditably for six years. He then resumed the practice of law, but in 1913 accepted appointment as member of the Board of Commissioners of State Institutions, a place which he held until 1920, when the failure of his health made it necessary for him to resign. With his powerful physique bent and broken by disease, he went to live with a daughter in Bellingham, Wash., where he died shortly afterwards.

[A. E. Sheldon, in *Nebr. State Jour.* (Lincoln), Apr. 27, 1920; Albert Watkins, *Hist. of Nebr.*, III (1913), 540; messages to the legislature, *Nebr. Senate Jour.*, 1895, 1897, 1899; T. W. Tipton, *Forty Years of Nebr.* (1902); "In Memoriam, Silas Alexander Holcomb," 104 *Nebr. Reports*; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21.] J. D. H.

HOLCOMBE, CHESTER (Oct. 16, 1844–Apr. 25, 1912), missionary and diplomat, a descendant of Thomas Holcomb who came to Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and the eldest son of the Rev. Chester Holcombe, a Presbyterian minister, and Lucy (Tompkins) Holcombe, was born in Winfield, N. Y. His father, born in Sand Lake, N. Y., served a number of churches in his native state. Young Chester's mother, who had intended to be a foreign missionary and before his birth had consecrated her son to that career, taught him to look forward to it as his life work. He attended Union College, from which he was graduated at the early age of seventeen with Phi Beta Kappa honors. For several years after his graduation he taught in the high school at Troy, N. Y., in a normal school at Hartford, Conn., in Norwich, Conn., and in a normal school in Brooklyn, N. Y. In the meantime he read theology, and in 1867 was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Lyons, N. Y. During 1868 he traveled in Georgia as a missionary of the American Sunday School Union, and in that year was ordained. The year following with his wife, Olive Kate Sage, and his brother Gilbert, he sailed for China as a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, arriving in Peking in the spring. His brother

did not long remain in China, but Chester Holcombe continued in Peking, making one of his principal activities the conduct of a school for boys, and also doing some literary work in Chinese—preparing a mental arithmetic (1873) and a life of Christ (1875). In 1871, though he still kept up his missionary work, he became an interpreter for the legation of the United States in Peking. In 1876, when Samuel Wells Williams [*q.v.*] retired from the secretaryship of the legation, Holcombe resigned his position with the American Board and succeeded him, formally taking over duties which he had apparently been performing during Williams' frequent absences. He served as secretary of the legation until 1885, and three times during that period was chargé d'affaires. He assisted in drafting the American-Chinese treaty of 1880, which dealt with the question of Chinese immigration to the United States, and in negotiating the first American treaty with Korea, in 1882. While in Peking, he declined an appointment to the United States legation in Colombia. After retiring from the legation, he continued to devote much of his attention to China and Chinese affairs, at one time working out a project for a large Chinese government loan (1896), and at another, detailed plans for the construction, financing, and managing of about three thousand miles of railway. He hoped for, but was disappointed in obtaining, appointment as American minister to China. After his return to America he eked out a somewhat precarious living by dealing in Chinese curios, and by lecturing and writing on Chinese subjects. He was a Lowell Institute lecturer in 1902. Among his numerous books were *The Practical Effect of Confucianism upon the Chinese Nation* (1882), *A Catalogue and Handbook of Antique Chinese Porcelains* (1890), *The Real Chinaman* (1895), and *The Real Chinese Question* (1899), revised and republished as *China's Past and Future* (1904). None of these was especially notable or made any very great contribution to Western knowledge of China. In his last years Holcombe made his home at Rochester, N. Y. His first wife having died during his residence in Peking, he was married a second time, Mar. 21, 1906, to Alice Reeves. He had no children.

[Jesse Seaver, "The Holcomb(e) Genealogy" (1925), mimeographed copies in N. Y. Pub. Lib. and Lib. of Cong.; *Ann. Reports of the Am. Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions*, 1869–77; MSS. in files of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Congregationalist*, May 4, 1912; *Union Alumni Bull.*, May 1912; *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester, N. Y.), Apr. 26, 1912; letters from acquaintances and relatives.] K. S. L.

HOLCOMBE, HENRY (Sept. 22, 1762–May 22, 1824), Baptist minister, the son of Grimes and Elizabeth (Buzbee, or Busby) Holcombe, was born in Prince Edward County, Va., and died in Philadelphia. His ancestor, Andrew Holcombe, came to Virginia from England by way of Barbados, and his father left Virginia and settled in South Carolina while Henry was still a boy. There, Henry later said of himself, "at eleven years of age he completed all the education he ever had from a living preceptor" (Campbell, *post*, p. 185). He enlisted early in the Revolutionary army and is said to have become an officer by the time he was twenty-one. About then he was converted to Baptist doctrines, and, failing in a search of the Bible undertaken with his father to find sanction for the baptism he had received as a child, he did not rest till he had been baptized again and given a license to preach. It is said that soon, mounted on horseback, he pronounced fervid homilies among his troops. In 1785 he took charge of Pike Creek Church in South Carolina, the first of a series of small churches with which he was occupied for ten years. In April 1786 he married Frances Tanner of North Carolina, and a few months later baptized her, her brother, her mother, and his own father, who under the force of his son's argument had relinquished his Presbyterianism. In 1788, he was a member of the South Carolina convention which adopted the federal Constitution. In 1795 he went to Savannah and for five years preached acceptably before a congregation so non-exclusively Baptist that the meeting-house, owned by Baptists, was rented to Presbyterians. After 1800, that inchoate state of affairs was remedied, the church was regularly constituted, and he was able to preach to his own people exclusively. In 1800 the College of Rhode Island (Brown University) conferred upon him the degree of doctor of divinity. About that time he published an address designed to show that religion and civic interest are not incompatible and, as if by way of illustrating his thesis, he founded in 1801 the Savannah Female Asylum, an orphanage, and launched schemes which resulted in ameliorating the state's penal code. He belligerently opposed deism and the theatre, but he conducted in Savannah a partly literary, partly religious magazine, the *Georgia Analytical Repository*, and he was instrumental in establishing and sustaining near Augusta a school called the Mount Enon Academy. Many of the Baptists "entertained a prejudice against education and took no interest in institutions of learning except to oppose them" (R. J. Massey in Northen, *post*, I, 165), and when ill health in

1810 incapacitated the tutelary genius of all these works, they spontaneously collapsed. In the meantime, he had published *A Sermon on Isaiah liii, 1, containing a Brief Illustration and Defence of the Doctrines Commonly Called Calvinistic* (1791), and *A Sermon Occasioned by the Death of Lieutenant General George Washington* (1800). Three pastorates awaited him when he had recovered his health, one in Beaufort, one in Boston, and one in Philadelphia. Choosing Philadelphia, he settled there in 1812. The rest of his career was less active. He published *The First Fruits* (1812) and *The Whole Truth Relative to the Controversy betwixt the American Baptists* (1820); and he distressed many who were anxious to admire him by his reputed antipathy to foreign missions and by his avowed antipathy, from 1822 onward, toward the whole principle of war, which he could not believe was Christian.

[J. H. Campbell, *Ga. Baptists* (1874); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. I (1907); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VI (1860); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ. 1764–1894* (1895); Jesse Seaver, "The Holcomb(e) Genealogy" (1925), mimeographed, in Lib. of Cong.; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, May 24, 1824.]

J. D. W.

HOLCOMBE, JAMES PHILEMON (Sept. 20, 1820–Aug. 22, 1873), lawyer, Confederate agent, educator, brother of William Henry Holcombe [*q.v.*], belonged to an intellectual Virginia family. His great-grandfather, Philemon, grandson of Andrew Holcombe who was transported from England to Barbados for his part in Monmouth's Rebellion, aided in the founding of the academy which became Hampden-Sidney College; his grandfather, also Philemon, was a major on the staff of Lafayette in the Virginia campaign, and in the War of 1812 was commissioned lieutenant-colonel; his father, Dr. William James Holcombe, graduated in medicine at Philadelphia in 1818 and married Ann Eliza Clopton the following year. He later freed all his slaves, aiding the emigration of several to Liberia, and, removing to free soil, settled in Indiana in 1843. James Philemon, the eldest of six sons, was born in Powhatan County, Va. For a time his studies were guided by John Cary, a noted teacher of that day; in 1837–38 he was registered as a sophomore at Yale, and the following September registered at the University of Virginia, but apparently did not complete the work for a degree. On Nov. 4, 1841, he married Anne Selden Watts, daughter of Col. Edward and Elizabeth (Breckinridge) Watts. For a short time he practised law at Fincastle, Va., near the Breckinridge ancestral home. About 1844 he went to Cincinnati, where he published, among other works on legal subjects, *An Introduction to Equity Jurisprudence, on the Basis of Story's Commentaries* (1846); *A Selection of Leading Cases upon Commercial Law* (1847); *Digest of the Dicisions of the Supreme Court of the United States from Its Organization to the Present Time* (1848); *The Merchants' Book of Reference for Debtor and Creditor, in the United States and Canada* (1848); and, with W. Y. Gholson [*q.v.*], an edition of John William Smith's *Compendium of Mercantile Law* (1850). While at Cincinnati he became an earnest student of Swedenborg. Removing to Alexandria, Va., to use the nearby Library of Congress in further professional writing, he was elected (1851) to join Prof. John B. Minor [*q.v.*] as adjunct professor of law at the University of Virginia. In 1854 he was made full professor.

Meantime he had become a stanch defender of state rights. Among his published addresses of this period were: *Sketches of the Political Issues and Controversies of the Revolution* (1856); *An Address Delivered before the Seventh Annual Meeting of the Virginia State Agricultural Society* (1858), "on the Right of the State to Institute Slavery"; and *The Election of a Black Republican President an Overt Act of Aggression on the Right of Property in Slaves* (1860). Although he was a secessionist, he was one of the first to propose a conference of representatives of each section with a view to settlement without war. Early in 1861 he resigned his professorship to become a candidate for the Virginia secession convention and was elected. He was an accomplished orator, and his brilliant speeches exerted considerable influence in bringing about the withdrawal of the state from the Union. He was one of the signers (Apr. 24) of the convention between Virginia and the Confederacy. Later he was elected to the Confederate Congress, and served from Feb. 20, 1862, to Feb. 13, 1864.

On Feb. 19, 1864, he was accredited by President Davis as special commissioner to the North American colonies of Great Britain, with instructions to go to Nova Scotia to defend the men who without Confederate commissions had captured the United States vessel *Chesapeake* on the high seas, and to claim the vessel as a Confederate prize—instructions which were withdrawn on Apr. 20. Arriving at Halifax near the close of March, he found the case had been decided, but while there he enjoyed the hospitality of colonial sympathizers with the South. From Halifax he went to Upper Canada to join Clement Claiborne Clay and Jacob Thompson [*qq.v.*], Confederate secret agents. At Niagara in July he cooperated with Clay in opening with the unsuspecting Horace Greeley [*q.v.*] an unau-

thorized correspondence, apparently looking toward peace negotiations but really designed to foster the Northern anti-Administration movement and to aid Confederate efforts to secure foreign recognition. After his return from Canada and the reëlection of Lincoln, Holcombe made a report to Secretary Benjamin (Nov. 16), advising further encouragement of disaffection in the North and the use of money and talent without stint with the hope of promoting anarchy and the separation of the Northwest from the United States (Pickett Papers, Library of Congress: *New York Herald,* July 31, 1872).

On Jan. 2, 1863, seeking to benefit his health and desiring to provide a home and employment for valuable slaves which his wife had inherited, he had purchased a farm of 600 acres at Bellevue, Bedford County. Settling here at the close of the war, he edited *Literature in Letters,* a volume of selections which was published in 1866, and in that year opened a private school which attracted students from prominent Southern families. The attendance increased from forty-three students in 1866–67 to 101 in 1869–70, but decreased thereafter because of Holcombe's failing health and his natural ineptitude for business. He died at Capon Springs, W. Va., and was buried in the Presbyterian cemetery, Lynchburg, Va., beside his parents. He was survived by his wife and six children.

[*Alumni Bull., Univ. of Va.,* Feb. 1897; J. S. Patton, *Jefferson, Cabell, and the Univ. of Va.* (1906); P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.,* vol. III (1921); *Jour. of the Acts and Proc. of a Gen. Conv. of the State of Va. . . . 1861* (1861); *Jour. of the Cong. of the C. S. A., 1861–65* (1904–05), vols. I, III, V, VI; J. D. Richardson, *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Confederacy* (1905), vol. II; J. M. Callahan, *The Diplomatic Hist. of the Southern Confederacy* (1901); J. W. Headley, *Confed. Operations in Canada and N. Y.* (1906); Confed. diplomatic correspondence in the Pickett Papers, Lib. of Cong.; M. C. Cabell, *Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg* (1858); Jesse Seaver, "The Holcomb(e) Genealogy" (1925), mimeographed copy in Lib. of Cong.; certain information from members of the Holcombe family.]

J. M. C.

HOLCOMBE, WILLIAM HENRY (May 29, 1825–Nov. 28, 1893), homeopathic physician, author, was born at Lynchburg, Va., third son of Dr. William James Holcombe and Ann Eliza (Clopton) Holcombe, and brother of James Philemon Holcombe [*q.v.*]. His early education was obtained at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University. He had just prepared to enter the junior class at Yale when his parents liberated their slaves and rejected a large property in slaves left them by a childless uncle. This procedure, so contrary to local public sentiment, forced the removal of the family to Indiana. Holcombe at once prepared himself in his father's office to study medicine and entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1847. He remained with his father for three years, and then removed to Cincinnati, where he practised from 1850 to 1852. During this period he observed the excellent results of homeopathy in the treatment of cholera and became a convert to that system of therapeutics. In 1852 he married Rebecca Palmer and settled in Natchez, Miss., where he was associated in practice with Dr. F. A. W. Davis. In 1853, he and Dr. Davis were appointed to the staff of the Mississippi State Hospital. Their appointment encountered such a storm of indignation on the part of the general medical profession that the state legislature investigated the action of the trustees, which was approved when it was shown that they had proceeded because of the superior results obtained by the homeopathists Davis and Holcombe in the yellow-fever epidemics and in other diseases. In 1855 Holcombe removed to Waterproof, La., but in 1862 returned to Natchez and two years later settled in New Orleans which was his home thereafter. Although his parents had been pronounced exponents of emancipation, he came to believe in negro slavery as a just and necessary institution. After the election of Lincoln he published a pamphlet, *The Alternative: A Separate Nationality, or the Africanization of the South* (1860), in which he advocated the secession, peaceably if possible, of the Cotton States.

As a medical man, Holcombe's national reputation was gained through his large experience and great success in the management of yellow-fever epidemics, which were altogether too frequent and widespread in those days. One of his most significant writings on this subject appeared in the *Special Report* of the Homeopathic Yellow Fever Commission, of which he was chairman, formed under the auspices of the American Institute of Homeopathy. The report was presented to Congress in 1879 and published the same year. In 1874, at Niagara Falls, Holcombe was elected to the presidency of the American Institute of Homeopathy, but illness prevented him from serving at the session of 1875. His medical writings include: *The Scientific Basis of Homœopathy* (1852), *On the Nature and Limitations of the Homœopathic Law* (1858), *What is Homœopathy* (1864), and *How I Became a Homœopath* (1869).

In addition to his professional interests, he was active in the study of Swedenborgianism, to which he had become a convert in 1852. He published *Our Children in Heaven* (1868), *The Sexes Here and Hereafter* (1869), and *The*

Other Life (1869), all of which passed through many editions and were reprinted in England; *The End of the World, with New Interpretations of History* (1881); *Aphorisms of the New Life* (1883); *Letters on Spiritual Subjects* (1885); *Helps to Spiritual Growth* (1886); and *Condensed Thoughts about Christian Science* (1887). In the field of general literature he published *Poems* (1860); *Southern Voices* (1872), another volume of verse, which was translated into German; *Song Novels* (1873); and *A Mystery of New Orleans; Solved by New Methods* (1890). He died in 1893 at the residence of his son-in-law, in New Orleans.

[T. L. Bradford, "Biographies of Homeopathic Physicians," vol. XVI, in Lib. of Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Phila.; *Trans. Am. Inst. of Homeopathy,* 1894; *U. S. Medic. Jour.,* Jan. 1894; T. L. Bradford, *Homeopathic Bibliog. of the U. S.* (1892); Jesse Seaver, "The Holcomb(e) Genealogy" (1925), mimeographed copy in Lib. of Cong.; *Times-Democrat* (New Orleans), Nov. 29, 1893.] C. B.

HOLDEN, EDWARD SINGLETON (Nov. 5, 1846–Mar. 16, 1914), astronomer, librarian, descended from Justinian Holden who came with his brother Richard from England to America in 1634 and died at Cambridge, Mass., in 1691, was born in St. Louis, Mo. His parents were Edward (originally Jeremiah Fenno) Holden and Sarah Frances (Singleton) Holden. After the death of his mother when he was three years old he lived with relatives in Cambridge, Mass., where he attended private schools. He was accustomed to say that his interest in astronomy was aroused during visits to the Harvard College Observatory where his cousin, George P. Bond [*q.v.*], was an observer. In 1860–62 he was a student at the Academy of Washington University, St. Louis, and he graduated with the degree of B.S. at Washington University in 1866. He had studied under Prof. William Chauvenet [*q.v.*] in whose family he lived during a part of his college career.

Entering West Point in 1866, he graduated third in his class in 1870. On May 8, 1871, he married Mary Chauvenet. During the year following he was second lieutenant in the 4th Artillery; then for two years he was an instructor in the Military Academy. In 1872 he published a treatise on *The Bastion System of Fortifications, Its Defects and Their Remedies.* In March 1873 he resigned his commission and accepted a position at the Naval Observatory, where he was assigned to the transit circle as assistant to William Harkness [*q.v.*]. After the completion of the 26-inch refractor in November 1873 he was transferred to this instrument to assist Simon Newcomb [*q.v.*]. The material for Holden's *Monograph on the Central Parts of the Nebula*

Holden

of Orion (1882) was gathered during this period. In 1876 he was sent by the government to London to study and report on possible improvements in the instrumental equipment of the Observatory. In 1879, he was relieved, in part, from technical duty and appointed librarian, a position for which he was admirably fitted by his great familiarity with astronomical literature. Besides cataloguing the library, he prepared bibliographies of special subjects, wrote annual reports of the progress of astronomy, and popular articles; with Newcomb, wrote *Astronomy for High Schools and Colleges* (1879), and published *Sir William Herschel, His Life and Works* (1881). In 1881 he resigned his post to become director of the Washburn Observatory at the University of Wisconsin. Here he instituted the series of *Publications* of the observatory, and issued the first four volumes, which contain his observations and discussions. He was placed in charge of the expedition organized by the National Academy of Sciences to observe the solar eclipse of May 6, 1883, in the Caroline Islands, and his report has always been regarded as a model in form and completeness.

Newcomb and Holden had sketched out plans for the Lick Observatory in 1874 and during the following years had given freely of their counsel. Holden made several trips to Mount Hamilton, and as early as 1877 had been selected as the future director. In 1885 he was elected president of the University of California and director of the Lick Observatory, to serve in the former capacity until the observatory was completed. He assumed active charge of the observatory on June 1, 1888. Here he at once showed remarkable judgment by associating with himself younger men whom he regarded as promising—E. E. Barnard, J. M. Schaeberle, James E. Keeler [*qq.v.*], and W. W. Campbell. S. W. Burnham [*q.v.*] was older, with a well-established reputation. These men were assigned to carefully selected lines of research and given great liberty of action and the privilege of publishing over their own signatures. Newcomb said, "I know of no example in the world in which young men, most of whom were beginners, attained such success as did those whom Holden collected around him" (*Reminiscences of an Astronomer,* 1903, p. 190). "The evidences of Professor Holden's organizing ability and energy are written all over the Lick Observatory," says Dr. Campbell (*post,* p. 353). He edited three volumes of the *Publications* and five of the *Contributions* of the observatory; sent out five eclipse expeditions; founded the Astronomical Society of the Pacific and solicited money

to provide medals to be bestowed by the Society. During his administration the photographic correcting lens for the 36-inch telescope, the D. O. Mills spectrograph, and the Crossley reflector were all secured and installed, and an electric plant was built. What little time was left from his administrative duties for personal research was devoted largely to the photography of the moon. After his resignation in 1897 he spent four years in literary work. In 1901 he prepared for publication the fourth volume of Cullum's *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the United States Military Academy,* and from November of that year until his death he was librarian of the Military Academy. Some 30,000 volumes were added, the library catalogued, and complete bibliographies prepared on every military subject. In 1902 he published a *Centennial History of the United States Military Academy.* His interests were very wide and during his career he wrote on many subjects. "His conversation was entertaining to the point of brilliancy," says Campbell; "his hearers did not always agree with his point of view, which he defended with vigor and skill, but no one could be found to deny that Professor Holden had made the subject seem alive" (*post,* p. 357).

[W. W. Campbell, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. VIII (1919); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. LI (1916); *Astron. Soc. Pacific Pubs.,* vol. XXVI (1914); *Forty-sixth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1915); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; Eben Putnam, *The Holden Geneal.* (2 vols., 1923–26); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 17, 1914.]

R. S. D.

HOLDEN, LIBERTY EMERY (June 20, 1833–Aug. 26, 1913), financier, journalist, was born in Raymond, Me., the son of Liberty and Sarah Cox (Stearns) Holden; and the eldest of their eleven children. Both his parents were descended from Puritan immigrants who settled at Watertown, Mass., his father, from Richard Holden of Suffolk, England, who came to America in 1634. Young Holden's early life was cast in a rugged region, where the inhabitants were of necessity hardy, independent, and adventurous. The lessons in thrift learned in his New England home never left him. He attended the district school, and an academy at Bethel, Me. At sixteen he began teaching school, in order to enter college. By teaching, doing odd jobs, and practising the utmost economy he obtained his college education at Waterville College (Colby) and at the University of Michigan, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1858, and that of A.M. in 1861. He started out in life as an educator, becoming assistant professor of English and history at Kalamazoo College in 1858 and serving as superintendent of schools at Tiffin, Ohio, from 1861 to 1862. At Kalamazoo, Aug. 14, 1860, he married Delia Elizabeth Bulkley, daughter of Henry G. Bulkley.

He escaped from his first profession through studying law, first by himself, and later in a Cleveland law office. He was admitted to the bar but never entered upon the practice of law. In Cleveland he rapidly developed a successful real-estate business, and steadily extended his business connections. In 1873 he became interested in iron mines in the Lake Superior region; the following year, in Utah silver mines. In 1876 he removed to Utah. While a resident there he founded the Salt Lake Academy. Four years later he returned to Cleveland. In 1884 he purchased the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* and the following year the *Cleveland Herald,* and combined them in the morning and evening editions of the *Plain Dealer.* A partial explanation of his newspaper ventures was revealed when the editorial columns of the *Plain Dealer* espoused the cause of free silver. He was the first chairman of the executive committee of the National Bimetallic League and it was under his direction that much of its literature was prepared. President Cleveland's free-trade message alarmed him, and his only published address, delivered before the workingmen of Cleveland, Feb. 17, 1888, was an attempt to show from history the failure of the free-trade policy. This address was published by the *Cleveland Leader,* the rival Republican newspaper. Holden was a shrewd and far-seeing business man, and amassed a fortune from silver mines, the Hollenden Hotel in Cleveland, and the Plain Dealer Company. The last-named became in time the most fortunate financial enterprise. His only qualifications for a successful newspaper man were ability to select able executives and courage and vision to support them through dark days. During his later years public interests absorbed his attention. He was a delegate at large to the Democratic National Conventions in 1888 and in 1896. His chief public service was as a member of the Cleveland Park Commission which planned the city's park and boulevard system. His homestead of forty-three acres adjacent to Wade Park was purchased for the Case School of Applied Science and Western Reserve University. He was one of the founders, a trustee, and president (1901–07) of the Western Reserve Historical Society, chairman of the building committee of the Cleveland Museum of Art, and a trustee of Western Reserve University, to which he left a considerable portion of his estate. Contradictory sentiments and emotions made his personality an

enigma to his associates; but pluck and perseverance were his outstanding traits.

[Eben Putnam, *The Holden Genealogy* (2 vols., 1923–26); C. E. Kennedy, *Fifty Years of Cleveland* (copr. 1925); *Western Reserve Hist. Soc., Tract No. 94*, Nov. 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Aug. 27, 1913.] E. J. B.

HOLDEN, OLIVER (Sept. 18, 1765–Sept. 4, 1844), carpenter, minister, musician—the composer of the tune "Coronation," was the fourth of the six children of Nehemiah and Elizabeth Holden and was born at Shirley, Mass. He was descended from Richard Holden who emigrated from Suffolk, England, to America in 1634. For a year (1782–83) he served as a marine on a frigate first called the *Dean*, and later the *Hague*. This vessel sailed for the West Indies in August 1782 and captured a British prize, which was sent back to Boston with a prize crew of which he was a member. On account of this service he was granted a pension on Feb. 16, 1836, at the rate of forty dollars per annum. About 1787 he moved to Charlestown, Mass., which had been burned by the British during the war, and as a carpenter helped to rebuild it. His extensive purchases of land in the town began in 1787 and the number of his tradings exceeds that of any other resident of the town in his day. He also owned land in Hillsboro, N. H. When Washington visited Boston in 1789, he was greeted at the old State House by a chorus of men who sang under the leadership of Holden the "Ode to Columbia's Favorite Son," and on the last day of the year 1799, when services were held in the church in Charlestown in memory of the recently deceased George Washington, the music was directed by this same leader. Holden was married to Nancy Rand on May 12, 1791, and had six children. His mansion, built about 1800, stood at the head of Salem Street, and later came to be used by the city of Boston as a kindergarten known as the Oliver Holden School. Holden was a justice of the peace, was one of the incorporators of the Andover turnpike in 1805, and in 1836 urged the annexation of Charlestown to the city of Boston, an event which did not take place, however, until 1875. He was admitted as a Freemason to King Solomon's Lodge in 1795 and served as an active member for ten years, after which he took an honorary status. Many stories are told in the records of the Lodge of the entertainments which he contributed. He kept a music store and taught music for many years. He connected himself first with the Congregational Church, then later with one known as the Puritan Church, which worshipped in a building erected by himself on land which he had given, and in which he officiated as preacher throughout its entire existence. The services of this body were simple, the communion was administered every Sunday, and the Bible was taken as the only necessary rule for religious or civil life. He represented Charlestown in the state House of Representatives in 1818, 1825, 1826, and from 1828 to 1833. He was both a writer of hymns and a composer of music and is known to have written at least twenty-one hymns which appeared over the initial "H" in a small book published in Boston before 1808. The one in most common use begins, "All those who seek a throne of grace," although it is more frequently changed to begin, "They who seek a throne of grace." The tune "Coronation," by far his best-known hymn, was first published in Volume I of his *Union Harmony* (1793) which contains in its two volumes forty of his tunes. In addition to this work he contributed the following books—though not all bore his name—to the literature of music: *The American Harmony* (1792); *The Massachusetts Compiler* (1795), with Hans Gram and Samuel Holyoke; *The Worcester Collection* (1797); *Sacred Dirges, Hymns and Anthems* (1800); *Modern Collection of Sacred Music* (1800); *Plain Psalmody* (1800); *Charlestown Collection of Sacred Songs* (1803); *Vocal Companion* (1807); and *Occasional Pieces* (n.d.).

[Seth Chandler, *Hist. of Shirley, Mass.* (1883); *Vital Records of Shirley, Mass.* (1918); T. T. Sawyer, *Old Charlestown* (1902); T. B. Wyman, *Charlestown Geneals. and Estates* (1879); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. VIII (1901); Eben Putnam, *Holden Geneal.* (1923); F. O. Rand, *A Geneal. of the Rand Family in the U. S.* (1898); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930); O. G. T. Sonneck, *Early Concert Life in America* (1906); Frank J. Metcalf, *Am. Psalmody* (1917), and *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925); *A Dict. of Hymnology* (1891), ed. by John Julian; *The Diary of Wm. Bentley, D.D.*, vol. II (1907); *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 4, 1844.] F. J. M.

HOLDEN, WILLIAM WOODS (Nov. 24, 1818–Mar. 1, 1892), political journalist, governor of North Carolina, was born in Orange County, N. C. Ambitious from childhood, he made good use of his limited educational opportunities, and when he was ten became printer's devil to Dennis Heartt, editor of the *Hillsboro Recorder*, with whom he stayed for six years. After a year of newspaper work in Milton, N. C., and Danville, Va., he returned to Hillsboro as a clerk. In 1837 he went to Raleigh where he worked on the *Star*, the leading Whig paper, studying law during his scanty leisure. His political writing attracted attention, and in 1843 he was offered the *North Carolina Standard*, the leading Democratic paper, on condition that he become a Democrat. He accepted and began enthusiastically the work of inspiring a minority

party. The Whigs reviled him as a turncoat and traitor, but the Democrats soon regarded him as a gift from heaven. A fighter and an intuitive and masterly politician, he led them to victory and made the *Standard* more powerful than any other newspaper has ever been in North Carolina. During these years he preached editorially the most advanced secession doctrine. In 1858 he was a candidate for the gubernatorial nomination, but was defeated by John Willis Ellis [*q.v.*], chiefly through the efforts of former Whigs. Embittered by this disappointment and by his defeat for the Senate in the following legislature, he drifted away from his old party associates until in 1860 he was out of accord with them on state issues and wavering with respect to state rights between advanced secessionist and pure nationalistic doctrine.

He was a delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions and refused to withdraw from the latter. In the campaign he supported Breckinridge, though his heart was probably with Douglas, and after Lincoln's election, favoring a "watch and wait" policy, he was elected a Union delegate to the convention which the people rejected. He was also elected to the secession convention, where he voted for secession and pledged "the last man and the last dollar" to the Southern cause. Rapidly cooling towards the war, he aided in the establishment of a conservative party. He supported Z. B. Vance [*q.v.*] for governor in 1862, believing undoubtedly that he would himself control the administration and bring about a breach with the Confederate government. When he discovered his mistake, he broke with Vance, and in the summer of 1863 was the leading figure in the peace movement. As a result, a Georgia regiment destroyed his press and his friends retaliated by similar injury to the administration organ. In February 1864, immediately after the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus,* he suspended the *Standard* for several months. In May he announced his candidacy for governor with no platform but a general understanding that his election would result either in a convention to secede from the Confederacy, or in direct negotiation with the Federal government. He was defeated and remained quiet until May 1865, when President Johnson made him provisional governor. Since Holden had played fast and loose with parties, men, and principles, few had any confidence in him. He used his official power for personal ends, to punish old enemies, reward new friends, or stifle opposition, and in consequence he was defeated at the November election. Once more he shifted position, and, cooling from his fervid

Holden

support of the President, favored the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment. In the spring of 1866 the President appointed him minister to San Salvador, but the Senate refused confirmation. Increasingly bitter, he now advocated rigorous punishment of the "rebels," and urged that Congress control reconstruction. The Fourteenth Amendment soon seemed too lenient, and in the winter of 1866–67 he spent much time in Washington advising radical leaders and working for the overthrow of the state government. In 1865 he had opposed the liberal policy adopted by the legislature towards the freedmen, but on Jan. 1, 1867, addressing the negroes in Raleigh, he advocated unrestricted negro suffrage. He early won the favor of the Carpet-bagger element which flattered and entirely controlled him. Elected governor in 1868, he began a highly partisan administration which was characterized by the most brazen corruption, extravagance, and incompetency. No one charged him with personal financial profit, but he screened and protected the guilty. The cause which he upheld was soon doomed. The legislature of 1870, at his urgent insistence, passed a number of acts directed against the Ku Klux, one of which authorized him to proclaim any county in a state of insurrection and to use the militia to suppress the uprising. In March he declared Alamance in insurrection; in June, with an election approaching and every indication pointing to a Democratic victory, following the advice of Senator John Pool and assured of aid from President Grant, he planned to raise two regiments of state troops with which to suppress the opposition and carry the election. In July he proclaimed Caswell County in insurrection. George W. Kirk, a noted Tennessee bushwhacker in command of one illegally recruited regiment, occupied both Caswell and Alamance, arresting a number of peaceful citizens and treating them with great brutality. By Holden's personal order Josiah Turner, editor of the *Sentinel,* the leading Democratic paper, was arrested outside the insurrectionary area. When Kirk, under Holden's order, refused to obey the writ of *habeas corpus,* Chief Justice Pearson declared the power of the judiciary exhausted. Civil war was impending when Judge George W. Brooks of the federal district court issued the writ and discharged the prisoners, the President declining to interfere. Meantime the Democrats had swept the state in the election. The state troops dispersed and the House of Representatives impeached Holden, presenting eight articles against him, on six of which he was convicted. He was

removed and forever disqualified from holding office.

Going to Washington, where he failed to secure federal aid, he became one of the editors of the *Daily Morning Chronicle* (Republican). In 1872 Grant appointed him minister to Peru, but he declined, and becoming postmaster of Raleigh in 1873, held the place until 1881. Holden was twice married: first, in 1841, to Ann Augusta Young, and second, to Louisa Virginia Harrison, both of Raleigh. In personal intercourse he was kindly, generous, and charitable.

[*Memoirs of W. W. Holden* (1911), ed. by W. K. Boyd; "William W. Holden" in Trinity Coll. Hist. Soc. *Ann. Pub. of Hist. Papers,* vol. III (1899); S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.,* vol. III (1905); *The Correspondence of Jonathan Worth* (2 vols., 1909) and *The Papers of Thos. Ruffin* (2 vols., 1918), both ed. by J. G. deR. Hamilton; Hamilton, "Reconstruction in North Carolina," in *Columbia Univ. Studies in Hist., Econ., and Pub. Law,* vol. LVIII (1914); *Journal of the Convention of the People of N. C. . . . 1861* (1862); *Trial of Wm. W. Holden, Gov. of N. C.* (3 vols., 1871); files of the *N. C. Standard*; *News and Observer* (Raleigh), Mar. 2, 1892.] J. G. deR. H.

HOLDER, CHARLES FREDERICK (Aug. 5, 1851–Oct. 10, 1915), naturalist, sportsman, came of a line of Quakers, being a descendant of Christopher Holder, one of the early Quakers of Massachusetts. Born in Lynn, Mass., he was the son of Joseph Bassett Holder [*q.v.*] and his wife Emily Augusta (Gove) Holder. Having received his preliminary education at the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., Allen's School, West Newton, Mass., and from private tutors, he entered the United States Naval Academy with the class of 1869 but did not graduate. After a period of service (1871–75) at the American Museum of Natural History as assistant curator of zoölogy, he gave his entire time to writing on natural-history subjects. A good observer, he had a keen relish for making the lives of all kinds of animals understandable to the general public. Both his magazine articles and his books were designed to popularize the science of zoölogy and to develop interest in all branches of the animal world. The titles *Marvels of Animal Life* (1885), *Living Lights* (1887), *A Strange Company* (1888), *Stories of Animal Life* (1899), "Crabs and Insects," "Fishes and Reptiles," and many others of a similar nature show his bent. Sometimes the appeal was made to juveniles through such publications as *Saint Nicholas* and the *Youth's Companion.* His two books in the Leaders in Science Series, *Charles Darwin: His Life and Work* (1891) and *Louis Agassiz: His Life and Work* (1893), were conscientiously and happily done, and were influential in giving the general public an appreciation of the life and labors of a scientist. On Nov. 8, 1879, he married Sarah Elizabeth Ufford of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Leaving New York City, long his home, in 1885, he migrated to California and resided during the remainder of his life at Pasadena. Through the Valley Hunt Club he was the founder of the New Year's Tournament of Roses. Shortly after his arrival he discovered an angler's paradise in the deep sea waters that lie about the irregular chain of scattered islands off the Southern California coast—the Santa Barbara group. Angling with rod and reel had never been practised there; no one had attempted to match a fisherman's reel against the speed, energy, cunning, and tenacity of a tuna. With a rod and six hundred feet of number twenty-one line (a line with a breaking strength of only forty-two pounds), Holder landed from a twenty-foot launch a leaping tuna six feet four inches long and weighing 183 pounds, after a spectacular battle of four hours spread over four miles of the Catalina channel. It was the first time that a tuna had been taken in this way and the feat opened up a new sporting field. In 1898 Holder founded the Tuna Club which developed a membership in all lands and by its strength initiated legislation for the proper protection of game fish and especially of food fish during the spawning season.

One of Holder's latest efforts was a religious and political history of the Society of Friends from the seventeenth to the twentieth century entitled *The Quakers in Great Britain and America* (1913). He also published in 1902 *The Holders of Holderness,* which had been begun by his father. A man of considerable versatility and of some ingenuity he was at various times teacher, naturalist, editor, lecturer, historian, archeologist, and sportsman, but his name, doubtless, will longest be identified with the leaping tuna that inhabits the salt waters lying off the harbor of Avalon.

[His book *The Channel Islands of California* (1910), affords biographical material and *Big Game Fishes of the U. S.* (1903) and *Big Game at Sea* (1908), are often, in large part, relations of personal experience. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *Los Angeles Times,* Oct. 11, 1915.] W. L. J—n.

HOLDER, JOSEPH BASSETT (Oct. 26, 1824–Feb. 27, 1888), naturalist, physician, author, traced his ancestry to the ancient Saxon Holders of Holderness, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was a descendant of that much persecuted but intrepid Christopher, progenitor of the Quaker Holders of America, who arrived in Boston, July 27, 1656. Joseph was born at Lynn, Mass., in the quaint Richard Holder homestead, dating back to 1690. His mother, Rachael

Bassett, was a woman of unusual mental endowment, a minister of the Society of Friends, poet and author of parts, though she destroyed most of her writings for conscience's sake. His father, Aaron Lummus Holder, a birthright Friend, by profession a wholesale and retail druggist, destined his son for a career in medicine. As a boy Joseph spent much time with his Bassett grandparents in Uxbridge, where, in Linset Woodland, which, he says, became to him "a little Paradise," he studied the great variety of natural objects in botany and zoölogy present there and laid the foundation of the knowledge which enabled him later to prepare the first list of the birds and plants of Essex County. His early friendship with Agassiz, whose summer laboratory at Nahant lay within sight of the Lynn shore, and with whom he made dredging expeditions in the bay, strongly influenced his later career.

After completing the course at the Friends' School in Providence, R. I., he entered the Harvard Medical School, where he served Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes as demonstrator in anatomy. He practised in Swampscott and afterward in Lynn, where he was early made city physician and achieved reputation as a surgeon. Here he married Emily Augusta Gove, of distinguished Quaker ancestry. In 1859, at the instance of Agassiz and Prof. Spencer F. Baird [*q.v.*] of the Smithsonian Institution, he accepted a post as surgeon-in-chief to the government engineers on the Florida reef, in order to prosecute an exhaustive study of its formation and of the plant and animal life of the reef. When the Civil War broke out, Holder, in other respects a consistent "Free Quaker," entered the army, becoming health officer and surgeon of the military prison at Fort Jefferson on the Dry Tortugas. Here he remained for seven years, fighting yellow fever and scurvy among the prisoners and pursuing his scientific researches upon the reef. As a result of these studies he was able to send to Agassiz and to the Smithsonian valuable collections and data. His investigations upset current beliefs about the development of coral formations, establishing for the first time the fact of their relatively rapid growth. In 1869 he was transferred to Fortress Monroe. Two years later he resigned to accept the position of assistant to Agassiz's pupil, Alfred S. Bickmore [*q.v.*], who was then inaugurating the new American Museum of Natural History in New York. He devoted himself to the zoölogy collection, of which in 1881 he became curator. From 1885 until his death he specialized in marine zoölogy. Holder was a high-minded man of wide culture, a bit of an artist, and a writer of considerable charm. Besides

many scientific and popular papers, he wrote *History of the American Fauna* (1877); "The Atlantic Right Whales" (*Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History*, May 1, 1883); and in 1885 published a revised edition of J. G. Wood's *Our Living World*. He interested himself in local history and genealogy, and his researches into the story of the Holder family in America furnished the nucleus of *The Holders of Holderness*, published by his son, Charles Frederick [*q.v.*].

[C. F. Holder, *The Holders of Holderness* (n.d.); *Vital Records of Lynn, Mass.* (2 vols., 1905–06); *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 1, 1888.]

M. B. H.

HOLLADAY, BEN (October 1819–July 8, 1887), organizer, financier, the son of William Holladay, of Virginian ancestry, was born in Carlisle County, Ky. In early boyhood he removed with his parents to western Missouri, where the years of his young manhood were passed. He had little schooling. At Weston, Mo., he met and became engaged to Notley Ann Calvert. The girl's parents objected to the match, so the young couple eloped and were married at the log-cabin home of the bride's uncle, Capt. Andrew Johnson. Holladay operated a store and a hotel in Weston, and engaged in trade with the Indians in Kansas. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he furnished supplies for Kearny's Army of the West. When the war ended he purchased at bargain prices oxen and wagons from the government. With T. F. Warner as partner he launched a trade venture to Salt Lake City with fifty wagon-loads of merchandise. A letter of recommendation from Col. A. W. Doniphan, who had befriended the Mormons during their troubles in Missouri, gave Holladay a favorable introduction to Brigham Young which insured success for his business undertaking in Utah. The following year he bought cattle, drove them to California, and sold them at a handsome profit. Successful business ventures throughout the fifties increased his resources. He advanced money to Russell, Majors, and Waddell; and when this great overland freighting firm went to the wall, he bought their Central Overland California and Pike's Peak Express Company for $100,000. He set to work reorganizing, extending, and improving the overland stagecoach service until under him it reached its greatest extent. For a time the mail contract paid more than one million dollars annually and the passenger traffic from the Missouri River to the Golden Gate was correspondingly large, but during the Indian uprising on the Plains in 1864–65, when stage stations, equipment, and supplies were destroyed, Holladay suffered heavy losses.

He subsequently placed claims against the government for these losses, but they were never paid. With the coming of the railroad he read the doom of the stagecoach and sold out his staging business to Wells, Fargo and Company (1866). He had already organized in 1863 the California, Oregon, and Mexican Steamship Company, and four years later he formed the Northern Pacific Transportation Company, which operated vessels in an area extending from Sitka to Mexico. In 1868 he plunged into a railroad fight in Oregon and became the chief owner of the Oregon Central Railroad Company. He sold some of his railroad bonds in Germany. Railroad construction was pushed with vigor and money was spent extravagantly until some 240 miles of railroad had been built in Oregon. When financial difficulties arose he sold steamship interests to bolster his railroad projects. The panic of 1873 staggered him. Finally the German bondholders took over the railroad and eliminated Holladay. With his retirement from the Oregon railroad system in 1876 his financial power was broken and was never regained. In the days of his success Holladay maintained a beautiful residence in Washington, D. C., and built a mansion, "Ophir Place," on the Hudson River near White Plains. His two daughters by his first wife married titled Europeans. Left a widower in 1873, the following year he married Esther Campbell, by whom he had two children. None of the seven children of the first marriage survived him when he died in Portland in his sixty-eighth year.

[H. W. Scott, *Hist. of the Ore. Country* (6 vols., 1924); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Ore.* (2 vols., 1890); C. H. Carey, *Hist. of Ore.* (1922); Henry Villard, *Memoirs of Henry Villard* (2 vols., 1904); F. A. Root and W. E. Connelley, *The Overland Stage to Cal.* (1901), containing articles by John Doniphan, Holladay's attorney, and R. M. Johnson, Holladay's brother-in-law; L. R. Hafen, *The Overland Mail, 1849–69* (1926); the *Oregonian* (Portland), July 9, 1887.]

L. R. H.

HOLLAND, CLIFFORD MILBURN

(Mar. 13, 1883–Oct. 27, 1924), civil engineer, the only son of Edward John and Lydia Francis (Hood) Holland, was born at Somerset, Mass., a descendant of Francis LeBaron of Plymouth and Roger Williams of Providence. He attended the public schools of Somerset and of St. Joseph, Mich., the high school of Fall River, Mass., and the Cambridge (Mass.) Latin School, from which he was graduated in 1902. He entered Harvard University the same year. He was obliged to earn part of his college expenses, which he did by teaching evening school, waiting on tables in the college dining hall, reading gas meters, and working during the summer months, but he was

able to graduate A.B. in 1905 and B.S. in civil engineering in 1906. During his senior year at Harvard he passed the New York state civil-service examination and upon graduation was appointed assistant engineer with the Rapid Transit Commission of New York. In June 1906 he made his first connection with the field of engineering when he was assigned by the commission to the division constructing the old Battery Tunnel. In this work he spent two and a half years checking contract extras and incidentally he acquired a complete knowledge of the details of tunnel construction. In 1914 he became tunnel engineer for the Public Service Commission (the successor of the Rapid Transit Commission) in full charge of the design for and the construction of the four double-subway tunnels under the East River. The contract value of the work involved in the construction of these and other tunnels under his direction at the time amounted to $26,000,000. In 1916 he was given the title of division engineer, in which position he continued to the end of his connection with the Public Service Commission in June 1919. At this time he was the outstanding leader in the field of subaqueous construction.

Holland left the Public Service Commission to accept the position of chief engineer for the New York State and New Jersey Interstate Bridge and Tunnel commissions, to direct the design and construction of a vehicular tunnel under the Hudson River to connect New Jersey with New York. He assumed this office July 1, 1919, at a salary of $12,000 a year. As a vehicular tunnel of this type had never before been attempted, the engineering problems involved were many of them without precedent. The plan finally recommended by Holland provided for a pair of cast-iron shield-driven tubes, with outside diameters of twenty-nine feet, six inches. The roadway of each tube was to be twenty feet wide, accommodating two lines of traffic in the same direction. Ventilation of the tunnel was to be secured by pumping some 3,600,000 cubic feet of air per minute through the passages above and below the roadway. The plan as recommended was strongly opposed and Holland was severely criticized by many competent engineers, but his plan was finally adopted over the protest of the opposition. Holland then gave all of his time and energy to the construction of the tunnels, until two days before the "holing through" was accomplished, when his work was ended by his death. Less than a month later, on Nov. 12, 1924, the interstate tunnel commissions adopted a joint resolution officially designating the new tunnel as the Holland Tunnel, in honor of the

man who had given five years of his life as chief engineer of its construction. Holland was active in many engineering societies. He was a member of the board of direction of the American Society of Civil Engineers, a member of the American Association of Engineers, and treasurer, secretary, vice-president, and president, successively, of the Harvard Engineering Society. In his honor the engineering scholarship of the Harvard Society was renamed the Clifford M. Holland Memorial Aid in Engineering. Holland married Anna Coolidge Davenport of Watertown, Mass., on Nov. 5, 1908. He died at Battle Creek, Mich., where he had gone in an attempt to regain his health.

[*Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vols. L and LI (1924–25); memoir in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. LXXXIX (1926); *Engineering News-Record,* Oct. 30, 1924; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1906. Twentieth Anniversary Report* (1926); *Harvard Grads.' Mag.,* June 1925; *Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 28, 1924.] F. A. T.

HOLLAND, EDMUND MILTON (Sept. 7, 1848–Nov. 24, 1913), actor, was the second and ablest of the sons of George [*q.v.*] and Catherine (De Luce) Holland. He made his first appearance on the stage on Dec. 20, 1855, in Wallack's Lyceum, as Master Thompson in *To Parents and Guardians.* At fifteen he was a responsible callboy at Mrs. John Wood's Olympic, occasionally appearing on the boards. In his fourth season he was a regular member of the company at Barnum's Museum and later he appeared with Jefferson in the first New York production of *Rip Van Winkle.* When in 1867 he joined Wallack's company, his father had him billed for a time as E. Milton, until he was certain that the boy would not discredit the family name. He served a thirteen-years' apprenticeship at Wallack's, gaining steadily in range, power, subtlety, and restraint, and in time he was entrusted with leading comedy rôles. His first personal success was scored as Silky in *The Road to Ruin,* the first of his many notable old-men's parts. Leaving Wallack's in 1879 he played a London engagement with McKee Rankin, then for more than a decade, beginning in 1882, he was cast for leading rôles in the famous Madison Square stock company—later Palmer's. Among other memorable parts he played Lot Burden in *Saints and Sinners,* Gibson in *The Private Secretary,* Captain Redmond in *Jim the Penman,* Colonel Moberly in *Alabama,* and the title rôle in *Colonel Carter of Cartersville.* Later he allied himself with Charles Frohman's Comedians, appearing as Eben Holden in the play of that name, and in 1902–03 as Pope Pius X in *The Eternal City.* From 1903 to 1906 he appeared with Kyrle Bellew in *Raffles* and in *The American Cracksman,* then in 1910 he joined the company at the New Theatre, where he remained for two seasons. In 1912 he attained the avowed height of his ambition—an engagement with Belasco. He was cast as Metz in *Years of Discretion,* but just as the company went on the road he died suddenly in Chicago of heart-disease on Nov. 24, 1913.

Holland married in 1875 an actress, Mary E. Seward. He was survived by a son, Joseph, and a daughter, Edna Milton Holland, who was appearing on the stage contemporaneously with him. As an actor he was regarded as a character comedian of the school of Joseph Jefferson and was credited by critics of his day with unfailing delicacy and good taste, precision, infinite humor, and sagacity. His power of suggestion was unlimited. He had an actor's face—clean-shaven, tight-lipped, with deepset eyes and a broad dome-shaped head. He was adroit in make-up, but he could get his effects without it, or without any eccentricity of costume, relying on gait, facial expression, inflections of the voice, or gesture to depict a character. He played between five hundred and a thousand rôles and gave hundreds of "well-pondered performances rendered with unvarying penetration and finish."

[G. L. Lathrop, "Edmund Milton Holland," in F. E. McKay and C. E. L. Wingate, *Famous Am. Actors of Today* (1896); M. J. Moses, *Famous Actor-Families in America* (1906); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (1912); L. C. Strang, *Famous Actors of the Day in America* (1900); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present,* Dunlap Soc. Pubs., 3 pts. (1899–1901); Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913); *N. Y. Dramatic News,* Nov. 29, 1913; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror,* Dec. 3, 1913; *New York Times,* Nov. 25, 1913; Robinson Locke collection, N. Y. Pub. Lib.] M. B. H.

HOLLAND, EDWIN CLIFFORD (*c.* 1794–Sept. 11, 1824), author, the son of John Holland, previously of Wilmington, N. C., by his wife Jane, the widow of Abraham Marshall of East Florida, was born and lived his short life in Charleston, S. C. At that time the nascent literary culture of the town seemed promising. A flourishing theatre incited the dramatic efforts of Isaac Harby [*q.v.*] and John Blake White, while the anonymous author of *Carolina* (1790), a topographical poem written in 1776, and Joseph Brown Ladd [*q.v.*] were the forerunners of George Heartwell Spierin, John H. Woodward, John Davis of Coosawhatchie, and William Crafts [*q.v.*]. Holland, who is said to have studied law and then to have turned to journalism and become editor of the *Charleston Times,* belonged to this group of fledgling bards. He mailed several effusions north to Joseph Dennie's *Port Folio* and printed articles over the signature "Orlando" in local papers. In his twen-

tieth year he published *Odes, Naval Songs, and Other Occasional Poems* (Charleston, 1813) dedicated to "James Marshall, Esq., of Savannah, . . . by his affectionate brother." Amid the dissonances of these seventeen pieces one may catch, faintly as if in the wind, the notes of William Collins and Thomas Moore, for with this volume romantic poetry began in South Carolina. Its most sonorous lines are the opening quatrain of the ode to the memory of Capt. James Lawrence:

Hark! how the Mourning Barge with heavy Sweep
  Moves to the solemn Minute-stroke of Death!
The lifeless Billow of the silent Deep
  Scarce curls beneath the Morning's orient Breath!

In 1818 Holland's dramatization of Byron's *Corsair,* with many of the rhyming lines of the original ingeniously retained in the blank verse, was published and was performed at the Charleston Theatre. With William Crafts and Henry J. Farmer he is said to have had a hand in *Omnium Botherum,* a burlesque, apparently deserved, of Thomas Bee's *Omnium Gatherum* (1821). In 1822 appeared a vigorously rhetorical *Refutation of the Calumnies Circulated against the Southern and Western States Respecting the Institution and Existence of Slavery among Them,* which hinted at impending war. Published anonymously, it was attributed afterward to Benjamin Elliott [*q.v.*], who had given Holland some assistance (*Refutation,* pp. 78–79). Two years later he died during an epidemic of yellow fever. His younger brother, William Robert Holland, died at Savannah eight days before him.

[Ludwig Lewisohn, "The Books We Have Made: A Hist. of Lit. in S. C.," *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), July 12, 1903; A. H. Quinn, *Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War* (1923); A. S. Salley, Jr., *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette and its Successors, 1732–1801* (Albany, N. Y., 1902); death notice in *Charleston Courier,* Sept. 14, 1824.]

G. H. G.

HOLLAND, GEORGE (Dec. 6, 1791–Dec. 20, 1870), comedian, the English founder of an American family of actors, was for fifty-three years an irresistible fun-maker before the footlights. Born in Lambeth parish, London, the son of Henry Holland, a dancing-master, he was for seven years successful on the British stage before coming to New York, where he made his début at the Bowery Theatre, Sept. 12, 1827, as Jerry in *A Day After the Fair,* scoring an immediate hit. For some sixteen years he traveled about, achieving immense popularity in most of the prominent cities of the Union, especially in the South. Occasionally he played in his skit, *Whims of a Comedian.* In 1829 he first appeared at New Orleans as Dominie Sampson in *Guy Mannering.* In 1832 he joined Ludlow at Louisville in a managerial venture, and two years later he associated himself similarly with Sol Smith, in Montgomery, Ala. Between 1834 and 1842 he was treasurer of the St. Charles Theatre in New Orleans, where he appeared at times on its boards and served also as secretary to J. H. Caldwell. He was in the cast of *The School for Scandal* during Ellen Tree's engagement, and of *Much Ado About Nothing,* during Caldwell's farewell. When the theatre burned, he returned to New York and for six years delighted the audiences at Mitchell's Olympic in such light farces as *Lend Me Five Shillings.* In 1855 came his first permanent engagement to play character parts with Wallack's company. He remained with Wallack twelve years, and at seventy-five he was impersonating with youthful spirit Tony Lumpkin in *She Stoops To Conquer.* His strength was waning, though not his popularity, when Daly made a place for him in his company in 1869. His last part was that of the reporter in the farcical comedy, *Surf.* In May 1870, when Daly tendered him a parting benefit, the aged comedian, seated in the midst of the company, made his last speech, "God bless you!"

Upon Holland's death his old friend Joseph Jefferson attempted to arrange for his funeral at Dr. Sabine's church but met the historic refusal to bury an actor. Such was the general indignation over the incident that a fund was raised for the comedian's family of more than fifteen thousand dollars. His widow, Catherine (De Luce) Holland, the daughter of an orchestra leader at the old Park Theatre, was his second wife, and the mother of his three sons, Edmund Milton, Joseph Jefferson [*qq.v.*], and George, and of the daughter, Kate, who died at the opening of her career with Daly. In his own eccentric line, Holland was without a rival; he embodied the very spirit of innocent farce. "His effects were broadly given," says Jefferson, "and his personality was essentially comic. . . . He was the merriest man I ever knew" (*Autobiography,* p. 337). His droll faces, his songs and antics, and most of all, his lovable personality, endeared him to generations of Americans.

[T. H. Morrell, *Holland Memorial: Sketch of the Life of Geo. Holland* (1871); M. J. Moses, *Famous Actor-Families in America* (1906); *The Autobiog. of Jos. Jefferson* (1890); W. L. Keese, *A Group of Comedians* (1901); Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913), and *Brief Chronicles,* Dunlap Soc. Pubs., 3 pts. (1889–90); N. M. Ludlow, *Dramatic Life as I Found It* (1880); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America* (2 vols., 1919); Laurence Hutton, *Curiosities of the Am. Stage* (1891); *N. Y. Tribune,* July 20, 1870; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 21, 1870.]

M. B. H.

HOLLAND, JOHN PHILIP (Feb. 29, 1840–Aug. 12, 1914), inventor, was born in Liscanor, County Clare, Ireland, the son of John and Mary

Holland

(Scanlon) Holland. After receiving a common school education in his native town, he attended the Christian Brothers school at Ennistymon, then that at Limerick. During the years 1858–72 he taught school in various parts of Ireland. He conceived the submarine boat in his youth, and as a patriot saw how it might be used against the British navy to secure Irish independence. He studied the scanty literature of undersea effort, including the work of Bourne, Bushnell, and Fulton. The discouraging failures of these experimenters spurred rather than deterred Holland, and by 1870 he had prepared plans for a submarine boat, but since he lacked financial means to proceed with construction, he temporarily laid aside his plans. Late in 1873 he came to the United States and settled the following year in Paterson, N. J., where he found employment as a teacher in St. John's Parochial School. In 1875 he offered his submarine design to the United States Navy; it was rejected as a fantastic scheme of a civilian landsman. The Fenian society (Irish Republican Brotherhood) then came to his support and financed his first experimental craft, one-man size, fourteen feet long, with a tiny dubious steam engine. This boat, tested in the Passaic River, 1878, was recovered from the river mud in 1927 and placed in the Paterson museum. The Fenians supplied Holland with some $23,000 to build a full-size submarine, which, it was hoped, would cross the Atlantic and destroy the English fleet; and the *Fenian Ram* was launched in the Hudson River from the Delamater yard in May 1881. It was thirty-one feet long, six feet beam, nineteen tons displacement, with a one-cylinder internal-combustion oil engine. It had a crew of three men. It made frequent runs beneath New York harbor and in 1883 dived to a depth of sixty feet and remained on the bottom one hour. The *Fenian Ram* (excepting obvious defects in its power system) embodied the chief principles of the modern submarine in balance, control, and compensation of weight lost with torpedo discharge. It exists virtually intact as a memorial in a city park in Paterson, N. J. The impatient Fenians took it from the inventor's hands but were unable to put it to practical use. In 1886 Holland joined forces with Lieut. Edmund L. G. Zalinski, of dynamite-gun fame, and a third experimental boat was constructed—without the inventor's supervision. The hull was badly damaged by a launching accident and the enterprise terminated for lack of funds. Holland continued, however, to make designs on paper, saved from total discouragement by the faith and friendship of Lieut. (later Rear Admiral) W. W. Kimball [*q.v.*], who advocated his ideas at Washington for a quarter century. At the invitation of the Navy Department, at various times from 1888 onward, Holland submitted, in competition with other designers, plans for a submarine, and in each instance his plans were selected, but for one reason or another federal appropriations were not forthcoming with which to proceed with construction. In 1895, however, the J. P. Holland Torpedo Boat Company obtained a navy contract to build a submarine according to navy specifications, for the sum of $150,000, and the *Plunger*, as the vessel was called, was started at the Columbian Iron Works, Baltimore, Md. The inventor's ideas were largely ignored and the boat was in effect the creation of Admiral George W. Melville [*q.v.*], chief of the naval Bureau of Steam Engineering. It was clumsy, overpowered, replete with traditional notions, and was abandoned as a failure. Holland had $5,000 of private capital left. He began to construct a boat incorporating all the ideas which he was prevented from using in the *Plunger*. This vessel, called the *Holland*, was built in the Crescent Shipyards, Elizabeth, N. J., and launched in 1898. It was fifty-three feet ten inches long, ten feet in diameter, and had a submerged displacement of seventy-five tons. Its armament consisted of one bow torpedo tube, one bow pneumatic dynamite gun, and several Whitehead torpedoes. It was fitted with a gasoline engine for surface propulsion and with electric storage batteries and motor for submerged cruising. The *Holland* was the first boat to be equipped in this manner and, in fact, was the first submarine having any power by which it could be run when submerged to any considerable distance. One of the novel features of the vessel (shared by the earlier *Fenian Ram*) was its ability to dive by inclining its axis and plunging to the desired depth. After a number of severe tests the *Holland* was purchased by the federal government in 1900, and a few months later six more vessels like it were ordered. In addition to filling these orders from the United States government, Holland's company built submarines for Great Britain, Russia, and Japan. To him must be accorded the credit for bringing the submarine to a state of practical value. In December 1900 he contributed an article on "The Submarine Boat and Its Future" to the *North American Review*. Amid outward success, the inventor was not happy in his relations with the financiers of his company, who wished to retire him as a figurehead at a salary of $10,000 a year. In 1904 he made an attempt to form a new company but partly because of litigation brought against him by the reorganized Electric Boat Company,

which he had left, was unsuccessful in raising capital. He designed two submarines for Japan during the Russo-Japanese War, for which service he received in 1910 the mikado's Order of the Rising Sun. He devised in 1904 a respirator for escape from disabled submarines, similar to a device adopted by the United States Navy a quarter century later. Holland foresaw the modern uses of the submarine in science, commerce, and exploration. His final years were devoted to experiment in aeronautics. He was married in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1887, to Margaret Foley of Paterson, N. J., who with four children survived him. He died in Newark, N. J.

[Simon Lake, *The Submarine in War and Peace* (1918); F. T. Cable, *The Birth and Development of the Am. Submarine* (1924); A. Hoar, *The Submarine Torpedo Boat, Its Characteristics and Modern Development* (1916); Chas. W. Domville-Fife, *Submarines and Sea Power* (London, 1919); Max Laubeuf and Henri Stroh, *Sous-Marins, Torpilles et Mines* (Paris, 1923); E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); *Report of the Secy. of the Navy*, 1895–1900; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Apr. 2, Oct. 29, Dec. 3, 1898; *Am. Inventor*, Oct. 1, 1900, Mar. 1, 1902; *Ships' Data, U. S. Naval Vessels* (1929); B. J. Hendrick, in *World's Work*, July 1915; *Newark Evening News* and *Newark Star*, both Aug. 13, 1914; information from J. R. McMahon, Little Falls, N. J., who is preparing a full-length biography of Holland.]

C. W. M.

HOLLAND, JOSEPH JEFFERSON (Dec. 20, 1860–Sept. 25, 1926), actor, was the youngest son of the veteran comedian, George Holland [*q.v.*], and Catherine (De Luce) Holland, and godson of Joseph Jefferson. Born in New York when the elder Holland was sixty-nine, as a boy he played in his father's dressing-room at Wallack's or perched himself beside the bass drum when the curtain rose. At six he went on the stage in a child's part. Four years later his father died. His mother, not an actress, destined him for trade, especially since at thirteen he became partially deaf, but despite these obstacles he contrived to follow family tradition to the stage. At his début in 1878 he doubled as Lord Scroop and Captain Gower in *Henry V* which ran a whole season at Booth's theatre. In 1878–79 he joined his brother George at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, playing among other parts Antonio in *The Merchant of Venice*. Two years later he signed with McKee Rankin for leading rôles, remaining in his company two seasons. He was next engaged as leading juvenile in the Baldwin stock company, San Francisco, where he played "everything, light comedy to tragedy, even old men's parts and heavies," learning more stagecraft than at any other period of his career. From 1886 to 1889 he was with Daly in a company including John Drew and Otis Skinner, and with this company he made his first appearance in England. He then signed with Charles Frohman, acting under his direction in *The Great Metropolis, Shenandoah, Men and Women,* and *Mr. Wilkinson's Widows,* making a distinct hit in the last. On Sept. 2, 1895, he and his brother Edmund Milton Holland [*q.v.*] appeared at the Garrick Theatre, New York, as joint stars in *The Man With a Past*. With a repertoire which included this play they toured for two seasons, scoring an artistic rather than a financial success. Joseph's performances in *A Social Highwayman, Dr. Claudius,* and in *A Superfluous Husband* were regarded as especially finished. On May 7, 1896, he played Falkland in an all-star revival of *The Rivals,* with Mrs. John Drew playing Mrs. Malaprop. Later during successive seasons he toured with Annie Russell, Amelia Bingham, Ethel Barrymore, and William Faversham, but in 1904 his stage career ended abruptly when he was stricken with paralysis and was forced to retire. The following year he was tendered a testimonial at the Metropolitan Opera House, Mar. 24, 1905, which was participated in by authors, composers, artists, and actors of rank. During the twenty years of Holland's enforced retirement he displayed a valiant spirit. He kept up his study of the drama, learned French, directed amateur performances from his invalid's chair, and cultivated notable friendships for which he had a genius. The last years of his life he passed at Falmouth, Mass.

Holland's adroitness in nullifying the handicap of almost total deafness is one of the marvels of the stage. He memorized every part in his scenes, and by reading lips and faces and by "ticking off" speeches in his brain, he contrived to take his cues unerringly. When his back was turned to a speaker, his dresser, if necessary, gave him his cues from the wings. He was at all times a versatile light comedian, in whom "a quiet dignity, [and] a careful attention to detail, lent polish and distinction" to all his work. In his memory a tablet was placed in the Falmouth Library by his clubmates of the Lamb's and Players' in New York and by his Falmouth friends.

[Otis Skinner, *Jos. Jefferson Holland: A Tribute* (p. p. 1926); M. J. Moses, *Famous Actor-Families in America* (1906); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, May 2, 1896; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1905, Sept. 26, 1926; Robinson Locke collection, N. Y. Pub. Lib.]

M. B. H.

HOLLAND, JOSIAH GILBERT (July 24, 1819–Oct. 12, 1881), editor, writer, was born in Belchertown, Mass., a descendant of John and Judith Holland who established themselves in New England in 1630, and a son of Harrison and Anna (Gilbert) Holland. His father seems to have been a hardworking but unthrifty man

who always remained in poor circumstances. As a boy Josiah worked for a time in a factory, spent a brief period at the Northampton High School, which he was forced to leave on account of poor health, and tried his hand at such gentleman-like occupations as the times offered to a young fellow in his teens—school-teaching, taking daguerreotypes, conducting writing-schools. At the age of twenty-one he began the study of medicine, not apparently because of any scientific bent. In 1844 he was graduated from the Berkshire Medical College, and tried, unsuccessfully, to establish a practice in Springfield, Mass. On Oct. 7, 1845, he married Elizabeth Luna Chapin of Springfield. He is said to have employed some of his leisure in writing for the *Knickerbocker* and other magazines, and he founded a weekly paper which failed after six months. Definitely abandoning medicine in 1848 he went South and taught school, first at Richmond, Va., then at Vicksburg, Miss. In 1850 he returned to Springfield and became associated with Samuel Bowles [*q.v.*] in the editorship of the *Springfield Republican.* It was his part to furnish the material of human interest while Bowles wrote on public affairs, and under this happy combination of editors the *Republican* attained the high position it long held. It was writings designed for this newspaper that first brought Holland to notice. He began with a series of imaginary letters "from Max Mannering to his sister in the country," in which he mildly satirized differences between town and rural life. He next published serially a *History of Western Massachusetts,* issued in book form in 1855; then a novel, *The Bay-Path; A Tale of New England Colonial Life,* published in book form in 1857; and later, over the signature "Timothy Titcomb," a series of "Letters to Young People" collected in 1858 under the title *Titcomb's Letters to Young People, Single and Married* (1858). Several of his later prose works also appeared serially in the *Republican.* For a time he was in complete editorial charge, but in 1857 he sold out his financial interest and ceased to hold a regular desk position, though he continued as a contributor and had an undefined editorial connection with the paper. In 1862 when Bowles went to Europe in search of health, Holland became for a time editor-in-chief. It was in the decade following his withdrawal from routine editorial duties that he wrote many of his most popular works: *Bitter Sweet, a Poem in Dramatic Form* (1858); *Gold Foil Hammered from Popular Proverbs* (1859); *Miss Gilbert's Career* (1860); *Lessons in Life* (1861); *Letters to the Joneses* (1863); *Plain Talks on Familiar Subjects* (1865); *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (1866); *Katrina, Her Life and Mine in a Poem* (1867). Soon after the appearance of *Titcomb's Letters* he became in demand as a lyceum speaker, and lectured in many parts of the country. In 1868–69 he was in Europe, and here in conjunction with Roswell Smith [*q.v.*], who was also traveling abroad, he projected a literary magazine. Charles Scribner [*q.v.*] had long admired Dr. Holland and had already suggested to him the editorship of another periodical, *Hours at Home.* On the return of Holland and Smith from Europe they with Scribner became proprietors, and Holland editor, of *Scribner's Monthly,* which first appeared in 1870. The well-known publishing house of the Scribners while financially interested did not control the new venture, and after the death of Charles Scribner some complications arising out of the use of the name led to the rechristening of the periodical as the *Century Magazine.* Holland was to continue as editor. He had, however, long known that he was suffering from an incurable heart disease, and he died, suddenly but not unexpectedly, just before the first number of the *Century* was given to the public. After 1870 he lived in New York City, with a summer home in the Thousand Islands. In his new residence as in his old he took an active interest in public affairs, and was for some time president of the New York City board of education. The chief writings of his later period were three novels, *Arthur Bonnicastle* (1873), *Sevenoaks* (1875), and *Nicholas Minturn* (1877); several volumes of poems, including *The Marble Prophecy and Other Poems* (1872), *The Mistress of the Manse* (1874), *The Puritan's Guest and Other Poems* (1881); and two series of essays, *Every-Day Topics* (1876, 1882). Collected editions of his poems appeared in 1873 and 1879.

Dr. Holland was not, as has been persistently stated, a clergyman, and though he was in a sense a preacher his temper of mind was hardly clerical. He was rather the intelligent, respected layman who without feeling the responsibility for mastering and expounding a system of belief leads the adult Bible class and tries to do what he can for the good of the community. His hopeful, somewhat sentimental philosophy grew out of his knowledge of the ordinary problems of ordinary people, and a helpful interest in his fellow men. He achieved his first marked success with his *Titcomb's Letters to Young People, Single and Married,* and the nature of his message may be inferred from this title and from those of later works like *Gold Foil Hammered from Popular Proverbs, Lessons in Life,* and *Plain Talks on Familiar Subjects.* In his novels his purpose is the same as in his moralizing es-

says. His poems, both shorter pieces and longer narratives like *Bitter Sweet* and *Katrina,* are usually in facile if undistinguished verse, and continued the didactic tradition common in New England. The timely and popular *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (1866) enforced the lessons to be drawn from the President's career, as well as recorded biographical facts. Holland not only conformed to the taste of his generation but he met its moral and spiritual needs, and it is a tribute to his usefulness that half a million volumes of such unsensational works as his were sold. Like many prophets of an age he was not for all time, and he ceased to be read soon after his death. In the history of American journalism he will be remembered for his share in building up one of the greatest provincial newspapers and one of the most important nineteenth-century literary magazines.

[Probably the best single source of information regarding Holland's life is the article by his friend Edward Eggleston in the *Century Magazine,* Dec. 1881. His own account of his connection with *Scribner's Monthly* appeared in the issue of that periodical for June 1881. See also G. S. Merriam, *The Life and Times of Samuel Bowles* (1885); R. U. Johnson, *Remembered Yesterdays* (1923); H. M. Plunkett, *Josiah Gilbert Holland* (1894), an uncritical volume; *A Memorial of Josiah Gilbert Holland* (privately printed, n.d.), containing sermons by Washington Gladden and L. D. Bevan, and eulogies by many friends; *N. Y. Tribune* and *Springfield Republican,* Oct. 13, 1881. For a bibliography of Holland's poetical writings see *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.,* IV (1921), 648; for his fiction, *Ibid.,* IV, 662. A contemporary criticism of several of his works is found in the *North Am. Rev.,* July 1862.]

W. B. C.

HOLLEY, ALEXANDER LYMAN (July 20, 1832–Jan. 29, 1882), writer, mechanical engineer, metallurgist, was born at Lakeville, Conn., the son of Alexander H. and Jane M. (Lyman) Holley. His father was a manufacturer of cutlery with a large establishment in Lakeville, and was governor of Connecticut in 1857. Holley was educated in academies in Salisbury and Farmington, Conn., and Stockbridge, Mass., then prepared for college under a private tutor and entered Brown University in the autumn of 1850. At a very early age he gave evidence of a keenly observant mind and an inborn talent for drawing. As early as his tenth year he was familiar with the machinery in his father's knife manufactory and sketched it in great detail. Besides his skill in drawing, he developed a literary talent while still in preparatory school and published a number of school papers. He wrote and sold, before he entered college, "An Essay on Pen and Pocket Cutlery," which was published in Henry V. Poor's *American Railroad Journal* (May 24 to Aug. 24, 1850). During his college career, which was brilliant, he continued his work of drawing, particularly locomotives. He invented, too, a steam-engine cut-off which was described by him in *Appletons' Mechanics' Magazine and Engineers' Journal,* July 1852.

Upon graduating in 1853, Holley entered the shops of Corliss & Nightingale, Providence, R. I., as a draftsman and machinist, and worked especially on an experimental locomotive equipped with the Corliss valve gearing. In 1855 he joined the New Jersey Locomotive Works at Jersey City, N. J. Here he met Zerah Colburn, the superintendent, who was also the publisher of the *Railroad Advocate,* for which magazine Holley had written articles while with the Corliss company. Shortly after this meeting, Colburn sold the *Advocate* to Holley, who thereupon gave up his locomotive work and published *Holley's Railroad Advocate* until the financial crash of 1857. Holley and Colburn then induced a number of railroad presidents to send them abroad to study European railroad practice. Their report appeared in 1858 under the title, *The Permanent Way and Coal-burning Locomotive Boilers of European Railways, with a Comparison of the Working Economy of European and American Lines and the Principles upon Which Improvement Must Proceed.* It reflected much credit upon the authors and was profusely illustrated with Holley's own drawings, but to sell it Holley had to resort literally to house to house canvassing. About this time he met Henry J. Raymond [*q.v.*], founder and editor of the *New York Times,* who immediately attached Holley to his staff, and between 1858 and 1875 the latter wrote nearly three hundred articles for this newspaper. He was also, during this period, technical editor of the *American Railway Review,* and, in addition, he wrote and published in 1860 *American and European Railway Practice.*

Although he had thoroughly established himself as a technical writer, Holley was ambitious to engage in more original engineering work. Accordingly, about 1861 he undertook the redesign of a locomotive for the Camden & Amboy Railroad and then joined Edwin A. Stevens [*q.v.*], founder of Stevens Institute, Hoboken, N. J., in the latter's work on a floating gun battery. Holley made several trips to Europe seeking information in ordnance and armor for Stevens and while in England in 1862 he first learned of and investigated Henry Bessemer's newly invented process for making steel. On his return to the United States he interested Corning, Winslow & Company in the Bessemer process, and in May 1863 returned to England and bought for them the American rights to the patent. He was then engaged to design and build a Bessemer

steel plant, and after bringing about a combination between the holders of the Bessemer patents and the holders of the conflicting American patents of William Kelly [*q.v.*], he built a plant at Troy, N. Y., which he put into successful operation in 1865 (see his article, "The Bessemer Process: The Works at Troy," in *Troy Daily Times,* July 27, 1868). From this time on, the career of Holley was substantially the history of Bessemer steel manufacture in the United States. In 1867 he designed and built a Bessemer plant at Harrisburg, Pa. A year later he rebuilt the plant at Troy. Still later he planned the works at North Chicago and Joliet, the Edgar Thomson Works at Pittsburgh, and the Vulcan Works at St. Louis, besides acting as consulting engineer in the design of the Cambria Steel, Bethlehem Steel, and Scranton Steel works. He became the foremost steel-plant engineer and designer in the United States and, because of his original improvements in design whereby the manufacture of steel on a large scale could be accomplished, he is today recognized as the father of modern American steel manufacture.

Besides the patent for his steam-engine cut-off, which he received while in college, Holley obtained fourteen others, of which ten were for improvements in the Bessemer process and plant. He was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and its president in 1876; a founder of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers; a member of the British Iron and Steel Institute, and of the Institution of Civil Engineers in England. He was a trustee of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute and a member of the United States Board for Testing Structural Materials. During the whole of his extremely busy engineering life he continued his literary work and in addition to writing many articles for popular magazines and technical journals prepared and read many technical papers before the various engineering societies. He was married to Mary Slade of New York City, who with two daughters survived him at the time of his death in Brooklyn.

[*Memorial of Alexander Lyman Holley,* pub. in 1884 by the Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers,* vols. III, IV, and VI (1882–85); *Am. Machinist* (N. Y.), Feb. 18, Mar. 18, 1882; *Van Nostrand's Engineering Mag.* (N. Y.), Mar. 1882; "Brown Univ. Necrology for 1881–82," in *Providence Jour.,* June 21, 1882; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 30, 1882; W. B. Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (2 vols., 1924).]

C. W. M.

HOLLEY, HORACE (Feb. 13, 1781–July 31, 1827), Unitarian minister, educator, younger brother of Myron Holley [*q.v.*], was born at Salisbury, Conn., the second of the six sons of

Luther Holley, a farmer, merchant, and trader, and Sarah Dakin, the daughter of a Baptist minister. He spent his early years at school and in the usual sports of childhood. In 1797 he went to the Academy of Williams College. On completing the course he entered the freshman class at Yale in 1799, and after a brilliant undergraduate course, he graduated in 1803. The next winter he was a student of law in New York City, but largely through the influence of Timothy Dwight, he returned to New Haven to study theology. In January 1805 he married Mary Austin, daughter of Elijah and Esther (Phelps) Austin of New Haven. His first charge was at Greenfield Hill, Fairfield, Conn., where he remained three years. Then, after receiving various calls, he accepted the invitation of the South End Church, Hollis Street, Boston, Mar. 8, 1809, and for nine years he served as pastor of the church. He was also active in other affairs of the city, being a member of the Boston school committee and of the board of overseers of Harvard College.

On June 25, 1818, Holley accepted the call to the presidency of Transylvania University which had been chartered as a "public school" by the Virginia Assembly in May 1780. It had had a precarious existence and had grown very slowly. The Presbyterians were the pioneers of education in Kentucky and had furnished most of the school's teachers and principals, so that they had come to feel a spiritual, if not a legal, ownership of the institution. When Holley, a Unitarian, was chosen as president, it awakened the hostility of the Presbyterians especially, although as soon as he assumed his office the university began a period of unparalleled growth in numbers and reputation. The college was reorganized, the law and medical schools were revived under excellent faculties, and the institution drew students from the far Southern and Western states. Particularly, the medical department attained prestige.

But in spite of this great progress, Holley's liberal religious views provoked opposition throughout the state and finally resulted in his resignation. He left Lexington on Mar. 27, 1827, escorted by a large number of students, citizens, and friends, and took boat for New Orleans. Here many prominent citizens urged him to found a college as a successor to the defunct College of New Orleans. He entered upon the work with his usual zest and impetuosity, but his exertions through the hot summer brought on an illness, and he determined to take a sea voyage to New York before the opening of the college. The fifth day out he contracted yellow fever, and five days later he

died and was buried at sea. He was survived by his wife and their two children.

[Chas. Caldwell, *A Discourse on the Genius and Character of the Rev. Horace Holley* (1828); John Pierpont, *A Discourse Delivered in Hollis St. Church, Boston, Sept. 2, 1827, Occasioned by the Death of Horace Holley* (1827); Jas. S. Loring, *The Hundred Boston Orators* (1852); Robert Davidson, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Church in Ky.* (1847); Robert Peter, *Transylvania Univ.* (1896); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. V (1911).] T. B. M.

HOLLEY, MARIETTA (July 16, 1836–Mar. 1, 1926), humorist, poet, essayist, novelist, was the daughter of John B. Holley, a farmer living on the road between Adams and Pierrepont Manor in Jefferson County, N. Y., and Mary (Taber) Holley. In the farmhouse—on the site of which five generations of the Holley family had lived—Marietta Holley was born, and in the immediate vicinity she spent the greater part of her life. Her only public education, gained at a nearby school, was supplemented by a further period of study at home, and by private tutoring in French and music. She showed considerable talent in drawing, and for many years she gave piano lessons to the children of the neighborhood. Gradually, however, her interest in writing, which since childhood had manifested itself in sketches and verses, came to predominate. Her literary output during the forty-one years from the publication of *My Opinions and Betsy Bobbet's* (1873), to *Josiah Allen on the Woman Question* (1914), was very large, and in combination with her numerous sketches and poems for the leading magazines of the country, established her pen name of "Josiah Allen's Wife" as a household word in the United States, while the fame of her Samantha books spread even to foreign countries. "Miss Marietta Holley has done much to add to the gaiety of nations," writes a reviewer in the *Critic* of January 1905. "As 'Josiah Allen's Wife,' she has entertained as large an audience, I should say, as has been entertained by the humor of Mark Twain. Miss Holley's humor is homely but none the less attractive to thousands of readers. Its very homeliness is its charm." The droll, imperturbable sanity of Samantha, busy over her cooking and the manifold practical duties of her beloved household, was offset, in a manner delightful to countless women readers, by a recurring restlessness which resulted either in outbursts against the limitations imposed by masculine tradition on her sex, or in excursions with her husband, Josiah Allen, to the outside world—whether to the Philadelphia Centennial, the Chicago World's Fair, the St. Louis Exposition, the races at Saratoga, or beyond the seas to Europe and Hawaii. Whatever the context, her comments are filled with homespun metaphor, abounding in awkward aphorisms. "You have to hold up the hammer of a personal incident to drive home the nail of Truth and have it clench and hold fast," says Samantha; and the close reader of Marietta Holley is aware that the authoress is here expressing in Samantha's clumsy vernacular one of her own basic theories of writing. But it is in Samantha's philippics against the liquor traffic, white slavery, and male corruption and stupidity in government that it is possible to identify most completely the character of Josiah Allen's Wife with that of the author. Miss Holley was a friend of Susan B. Anthony and Frances E. Willard [*qq.v.*], both of whom were deeply indebted to her for the valuable propaganda of the Samantha books and of her other writings on the subjects of woman's suffrage and temperance. Samantha, standing before her various books in the library at the Chicago World's Fair, exclaims in a moment of unguarded enthusiasm, "It is dretful fond of me the nation is, and well it may be. I have stood up for it time and agin, and then I've done a sight for it in the way of advisin' and backin' it up," perhaps giving in these words a not unfair appraisal of the literary achievement of her creator.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; J. A. Haddock, *The Growth of a Century: As Illustrated in the Hist. of Jefferson County* (1895); R. A. Oakes, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the County of Jefferson, N. Y.* (1905); *Gazetteer of Jefferson County, N. Y.* (1890), ed. by Hamilton Child; F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 2, 1926. The date of birth was supplied by the town clerk of Ellisburg, Jefferson County, N. Y.]

E. M., Jr.

HOLLEY, MYRON (Apr. 29, 1779–Mar. 4, 1841), Abolitionist, born at Salisbury, Conn., was the son of Luther and Sarah (Dakin) Holley and by family tradition a direct descendant of Edmund Halley, the English astronomer. Horace Holley [*q.v.*] was his younger brother. In 1799 he graduated from Williams College and began the study of law in the office of Judge Kent at Cooperstown, N. Y. In 1802 he practised law at Salisbury, and in the following year he moved to Canandaigua in New York. There he abandoned the law, and having purchased the stock of Bemis, a local merchant, he became the bookseller for the village and the surrounding country. In 1804 he married Sallie House who bore him six daughters. Elected in 1816 to represent Canandaigua in the General Assembly, he became deeply interested in the projected Erie Canal and was appointed one of the canal commissioners. He acted as treasurer of the commission and expended more than $2,500,000 for the state. Because of the method of the disburse-

ments and his carelessness in safeguarding his own interests he was unable to produce vouchers for $30,000 of the total, and in order to make up the deficiency, he surrendered his small estate. An investigating committee exonerated him of all charges of misappropriation, but, although the state later returned his property, he was never adequately compensated for his great services. He had retired and was devoting himself to horticulture when he was again brought into public affairs by the abduction and murder of William Morgan followed by the anti-Masonic movement which swept New York state and culminated in a convention at Albany. He drafted the address of that convention to the people of the state and was one of the New York delegates to the National Anti-Masonic Convention which assembled in Philadelphia in 1830. *The Address . . . to the People of the United States* (1830), eloquently demonstrating that Masonic societies were inimical to the principles of a free, republican government, was the work of Holley as the committee chairman. In 1831 he became editor of the *Lyons Countryman* and for the next three years waged a vigorous campaign against Freemasonry. In 1834 he went to Hartford to edit the *Free Elector* for the Anti-Masons of Connecticut, but after a year he returned to New York and settled near Rochester.

Holley first began to take a practical interest in the slavery question in the winter of 1837 and was soon convinced of the necessity of organized political action. At the anti-slavery convention held in Cleveland in 1839 he moved that a nomination of candidates for president and vice-president be made, but the motion was badly defeated. He returned to New York and secured the passage of a resolution by the Monroe County anti-slavery convention in favor of a distinct nomination, and a few days later he was again successful at a larger convention held at Warsaw, which convention nominated James G. Birney as its candidate. The formation of the Liberty party in April 1840 at Albany was thus in a large measure his achievement, for he had succeeded in transforming the moral and religious indignation of the Abolitionists into effective political action. On June 12, 1839, Holley issued the first number of the *Rochester Freeman* which he edited until it failed shortly before his death.

[Elizur Wright, *Myron Holley; and What He Did for Liberty and True Religion* (1882); *A Life for Liberty: Anti-Slavery and Other Letters of Sallie Holley* (1899), ed. by J. W. Chadwick; *Wm. L. Garrison, 1805–1879: The Story of His Life Told by His Children,* vol. II (1885); *The Rochester Hist. Soc. Pub. Fund Ser.,* vols. I–III (1922–24); W. F. Peck, *Semi-Centennial Hist. of the City of Rochester* (1884); *Hist. Colls. Relating to the Town of Salisbury, Conn.,* vol. II (1916); the *Nation,* Mar. 9, 1882; files of the *Rochester Freeman* in the library of the Buffalo Hist. Soc.; and manuscript letters in the Holley collection, N. Y. Hist. Soc.]

F. M—n.

HOLLIDAY, CYRUS KURTZ (Apr. 3, 1826–Mar. 29, 1900), promoter, railroad builder, the son of David and Mary Kennedy Holliday, was born near Carlisle, Pa. His progenitors, of Scotch-Irish descent, were prominent in the founding of Hollidaysburg, Pa. After graduating from Allegheny College at Meadville, in 1852, he planned to enter the legal profession, but he soon forsook the law to engage in business enterprises. He was successful in his early ventures in Pennsylvania, but farther West, he thought, his capital and talents could be used to greater advantage, and in 1854 he moved to Kansas. He settled first at Lawrence, allying himself with the Free-state men. Convinced that Kansas would become a free state, and that the time was ripe for founding the future capital, he organized a party at Lawrence and led it up the Kansas River to select a suitable site for such a city. In November 1854, the party selected the location, staked out the townsite, and organized the Topeka Town Company, with Holliday as president. Five years later, in 1859, Holliday appeared before the Wyandotte constitutional convention and succeeded in having his city declared the territorial capital. He established a home in Topeka and built up various business undertakings, and during the slavery troubles in Kansas he worked consistently for the Free-state cause.

He had long dreamed of the possibility of building a railroad along the old Santa Fé Trail, but railroad schemes were legion during the fifties and he found it difficult to interest people in his project. His energy and enthusiasm, however, finally won him a following and his persistence achieved results. While a member of the Kansas territorial council in 1859 he drafted the bill chartering the Atchison & Topeka Railroad Company (later the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad) and secured its enactment. When the company was formed pursuant to the charter, Holliday was made president. Later he drafted the bill which passed Congress in 1863, providing a land grant for his road, and the following year the Kansas legislature authorized the counties through which the road would pass to issue bonds and subscribe stock in the railroad company. Finally the bonds were voted and sold, and in November 1868 the ground was broken for the first construction. Holliday remained a director of the railroad until the time of his death. In addition to his other activities he was one of the organizers of the Republican

party in Kansas; he served in the territorial and state legislature; and he was an adjutant-general during the Civil War. He became president of the Merchants' National Bank and of the Excelsior Coke and Gas Company of Topeka and was for many years the largest tax-payer in the city. He was married, on June 11, 1854, to Mary Dillon Jones of Meadville, Pa.; they had two children.

[See G. D. Bradley, *The Story of the Santa Fe* (1920); W. E. Connelley, *A Standard Hist. of Kan. and Kansans* (1918), vols. I–III; and D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kan.* (1875). Information as to certain facts was supplied by Holliday's children, Chas. K. Holliday, Sacramento, Cal., and Lillie H. Kellam, Bronxville, N. Y.] L. R. H.

HOLLINS, GEORGE NICHOLS (Sept. 20, 1799–Jan. 18, 1878), naval officer, was born at Baltimore, Md., the son of John Hollins, a prominent merchant of that city, and his wife, Janet Smith, sister of Gen. Samuel Smith. He was a brother of Robert S. Hollins, secretary of the Northern Central Railway, and of Smith Hollins, mayor of Baltimore in 1852. After his preliminary education in Baltimore, he applied for a midshipman's warrant, which he received in February 1814. At this time he is described as being "manly, active, intelligent, and ambitious." He went immediately to sea, was on the *President* with Capt. Decatur when it was captured off Long Island in January 1815, and was held prisoner until peace was declared. He served also with Decatur against the Algerians, 1815, and was aide to Commodore Chauncey in 1818. On Jan. 13, 1825, he was commissioned lieutenant; he commanded the *Peacock* in 1836, and the *Cyane* and *Savannah* in 1844; he was commissioned commander Sept. 8, 1845, and served in the Mexican War. On July 13, 1854, in command of the *Cyane,* he bombarded and destroyed the town of San Juan de Nicaragua (Grey Town) in retaliation for outrages to American citizens and property. After commanding the Navy Yard at Sackett's Harbor for a short time, he was ordered to the Mediterranean Squadron and was promoted captain, Sept. 14, 1855.

In May 1861, in command of the *Susquehanna* at Naples, he received orders to return to New York and to report to the secretary of the navy. Upon his arrival in America, his sympathy for the Confederate cause led him to resign his commission. Dismissed from the United States Navy June 6, 1861, he was commissioned captain in the Confederate States Navy, June 20, 1861. By permission of Governor Letcher of Virginia, who furnished him $1,000 with which to buy arms, and with a hastily assembled force which included his two sons, Hollis captured shortly afterwards the steamer *St. Nicholas,* plying between Baltimore and Washington, near Point Lookout, Chesapeake Bay. With this vessel he immediately took as prizes the *Monticello* with United States mail and dispatches from Brazil and 3,500 bags of coffee, the *Mary Pierce* with 260 tons of ice, and the *Margaret* with 270 tons of coal. These supplies were diverted to the use of the Confederate forces at Fredericksburg, and the *St. Nicholas* was converted into a gunboat. On July 31, 1861, Hollins took command of the Naval Station at New Orleans, with the rank of commodore. By the first of October he had his small "Mosquito Fleet" of seven varied vessels in readiness, and with that force he drove from the river, Oct. 12, 1861, a superior Union force of five ships, sank the *Preble,* and captured a supply ship. By February 1862, he had collected, fitted out, or built a considerable fleet of steam war-vessels, floating batteries, and fire ships, and had under construction several ironclads, including the *Louisiana.*

In February 1862 Hollins was made flag-captain and placed in command of the naval forces operating in the upper Mississippi, where he engaged in almost continuous fighting around Columbus, New Madrid, Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, and Memphis. He strongly urged the Navy Department to allow him to defend New Orleans; and it is quite possible and not improbable that if his advice had been accepted he could have prevented Farragut's victory on Apr. 24, 1862, by combining his own ships with those at New Orleans and cooperating with the forts below. After the Union success, Hollins was called to Richmond to serve on the court martial of Commodore Tattnall, and saw other routine service until the close of the war. He then returned to Baltimore, and was appointed to duties in the city court. He died in Baltimore of paralysis, recognized as a brave and able officer, a thorough seaman, and a worthy gentleman. He was twice married, both wives being daughters of Colonel Steritt of Baltimore.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of the Confederate States Navy* (1887); W. M. Robinson, *The Confederate Privateers* (1928); T. H. S. Hamersley, *Gen. Reg. of the U. S. Navy for One Hundred Years* (1882); *Naval War Records: Officers in the Confederate States Navy* (1898); W. H. Parker, *Recollections of a Naval Officer, 1841–65* (1885); R. W. Neeser, *Statistical and Chronological Hist. of the U. S. Navy, 1775–1907* (2 vols., 1909); E. S. Maclay, *A Hist. of the U. S. Navy* (1894), vol. II; *The Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 19, 1878; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Jan. 26, 1878.] W. K. D.

HOLLIS, IRA NELSON (Mar. 7, 1856–Aug. 14, 1930), naval engineer, educator, was born at Mooresville, Floyd County, Ind., the son of Ephraim Joseph Hollis (1825–1910) and Mary (Kerns) Hollis. During the Civil War his fa-

ther became captain in the 59th Indiana Regiment, serving at Vicksburg, Corinth, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Atlanta, and on the march to the sea. He returned in command of his regiment, and later became owner and operator of a quarry at Louisville, Ky. His wife was the daughter of a farmer in Steubenville, Ohio. Ira's youth was spent at Louisville in straitened circumstances. He attended the local high school and then became an apprentice in a machine shop. He later secured a clerical position with a railroad, and then with a cotton commission house in Memphis. At the age of eighteen he took the examination for admission to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis and came out at the head of the list, a position which he retained throughout the course. After graduating as cadet-engineer in 1878 he spent three years on the cruiser *Quinnebaug* in the Mediterranean and North seas and on the coast of Africa. He was promoted to assistant engineer in 1880, and at the conclusion of the cruise was detailed as professor of marine engineering at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. In 1884 he served with the advisory board for the construction of the ships of the White Squadron. Ordered to the Pacific coast in January 1887, he spent three years at the Union Iron Works, supervising the construction of the *Charleston,* and three years on board that vessel in charge of her machinery, with the rank of passed assistant engineer, going to the Pacific Station and later, taking part in the chase of the *Itata.* In 1892 he was designated to lecture on naval engineering at the Naval War College at Newport, his lectures being subsequently published as a textbook for the navy. He then became assistant to the chief of the Bureau of Steam Engineering, but resigned from the navy in 1893 to take charge of the development of instruction in engineering at Harvard University.

During his twenty years as professor of mechanical engineering at Harvard, Hollis built up a reputation as an educator and an administrator. His breadth of experience, energy, and sanity of judgment were also brought into play in numerous non-academic activities. As chairman of the athletic committee he converted the marsh land (now known as Soldiers Field) into a well-equipped playing field, and constructed on it the colossal Stadium, the first structure of its character in America. His courage in building that structure of reinforced concrete, in the face of the grave doubts then existing as to its durability in the New England climate, was characteristic of the man. He was active also in improving intercollegiate athletic relations, in establishing the Harvard Union (a students' club), in founding the Engineers Club of Boston, of which he was the first president, and in numerous other enterprises demanding organizing power and leadership. His election later to the Board of Overseers of Harvard University—a unique honor for a non-graduate—gave evidence of the confidence and respect with which he was regarded by the great body of Harvard alumni. In 1913 Hollis was called to the presidency of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, a position which gave wide scope to his administrative powers. He soon became a leading citizen of the community and during the World War was a member of the Committee of Public Safety and of the New England Fuel Administration. In this period also he was elected president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and in that position did valuable work for national preparedness. He resigned the presidency of the Institute in 1925 on account of ill health, returned to Cambridge, Mass., and devoted himself to writing until his death some five years later.

His publications include *The Frigate Constitution: The Central Figure of the Navy under Sail* (1900) and various scientific papers. His proposals for naval reorganization, presented in the *North American Review,* May 1896, and in the *Atlantic Monthly,* September 1897, were the basis for the Personnel Act of 1898 which reorganized the line and staff of the navy and established the present system. The influence of Hollis in all his associations was the result not only of his energy, character, and good judgment but also of his genialty and capacity for comradeship and sympathetic helpfulness. On Aug. 22, 1894, he was married to Caroline (Lorman) Hollis, the daughter of Charles Lorman of Detroit. He was survived by four children.

[C. J. Adams, "Ira Nelson Hollis," in *Mech. Engineering,* Oct. 1930, and in *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. LII, pt. II (1931); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Harv. Grads. Mag.,* Dec. 1930; *Boston Transcript,* Aug. 15, 1930; Navy Registers, 1878–93; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Oct. 29, 1892; Aug. 21, 28, Nov. 6, 1897; certain information from members of the family; personal acquaintance.] L. S. M—s.

HOLLISTER, GIDEON HIRAM (Dec. 14, 1817–Mar. 24, 1881), lawyer, author, was born in Washington, Litchfield County, Conn. He was the son of Gideon and Harriet (Jackson) Hollister and a descendant in the seventh generation of Lieut. John Hollister, said to have been an Englishman, who came to America about 1642 and settled in Wethersfield, Conn. At Yale College, where he graduated in 1840, young Hollister was the class poet and editor of the *Yale Literary Magazine.* He studied law in Litchfield, Conn., with Judge Origen S. Seymour. Admit-

ted to the bar in April 1842, he began to practise in Woodbury, but after a short time he returned to Litchfield. In 1843 he was appointed clerk of the county court, holding this position, with the exception of a single year, until 1852. In June 1847 he married Mary S. Brisbane of Charleston, S. C., became an influential figure in western Connecticut, was elected to the state Senate in 1856, and was largely responsible for the election of James Dixon [*q.v.*] to the United States Senate. In February 1868 he was appointed minister to Haiti by President Johnson but was recalled by President Grant in September 1869. He returned to Connecticut and practised law with his brother, David Frederick, in Bridgeport until 1876, when he again removed to Litchfield. He was elected to the legislature in 1880 as a Democrat, but died on Mar. 24 of the following year.

He was a successful lawyer despite his meager knowledge of the law. Excelling in cross-examination and in addressing a jury, he was unequaled by any of the Connecticut bar as a trial lawyer. His interests, however, were literary rather than legal. In 1851 he published *Mount Hope; or, Philip, King of the Wampanoags,* a historical romance of Connecticut in the seventeenth century. His *History of Connecticut, from the First Settlement of the Colony to the Adoption of the Present Constitution,* appeared in two volumes in 1855. Although it is based chiefly upon secondary materials and is extremely dull, it is a valuable general history of the state. Hollister was also the author of *Thomas à Becket,* a tragedy in blank verse the acting copyright of which was owned by Edwin Booth. It was produced only three times and now seems labored and lifeless. This play, together with "Andersonville," a poem which acquired popularity during the Civil War, and other verse, was published in 1866. *Kinley Hollow,* a novel published posthumously in 1882, is his most successful work. Partly historical and partly autobiographical, it is a vigorous indictment of the sordid Puritanism of a New England village of the early nineteenth century.

[L. W. Case, *Hollister Family in America* (1886); D. C. Kilbourn, *Bench and Bar of Litchfield County, Conn., 1709–1909* (1909); *Hist. Record of the Class of 1840 Yale College* (1897); G. A. Hickox, in 48 *Conn. Reports,* 590–92; *New Haven Evening Register,* Mar. 25, 1881.]

F. M—n.

HOLLOWAY, JOHN (*c.* 1666–Dec. 14, 1734), Virginia colonial official, was born in England. As a youth he "served a Clerkship," and then went with King William's army to Ireland. He was later an attorney of the Marshalsea court. According to a contemporary (Randolph, *post,* p. 120), Holloway turned "projector" and failed in business. This misfortune caused his emigration to Maryland and eventually to Williamsburg, Va., where he practised law "upwards of thirty Years, with great Reputation for Diligence and Learning" (*Ibid.*). He is described in official records as "an eminent lawyer well acquainted with Parliamentary affairs, zealous and careful of the Privileges of the House of Burgesses" (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers,* I, 242), but according to Randolph, he was "of a haughty, insolent nature; passionate and peevish to the last Degree. . . . But what he wanted in Virtue and Learning to recommend him was abundantly supplied by fortunate Accidents" (*post*). He was "universally courted," charged large fees, and acquired wealth which hid a multitude of faults. Sometime after 1720 he married Elizabeth (Catesby) Cocke, widow of Dr. William Cocke and sister of Mark Catesby [*q.v.*], the naturalist.

Holloway was appointed a judge of vice-admiralty by Governor Spotswood. In 1718 the other judges objected to his sitting in the trial of a pirate for whom he had once served as attorney; Spotswood, accordingly, asked him not to sit, and Holloway relinquished his office. The Governor welcomed the opportunity to replace him with "an honester man" who was not, like Holloway, "a constant Patron and Advocate for Pirates." (Spotswood, *Letters,* II, 354.) Yet Holloway occupied with apparent success and over long periods several offices of honor and trust. On a number of occasions he was one of those appointed to supervise the construction of public buildings in Williamsburg and to survey and lay out the streets of the capital. When the city was granted a charter in 1722, he was appointed its first mayor. He was also a vestryman of Bruton Parish Church. For many years he was a member of the House of Burgesses—from King and Queen County, 1710–14; York County, 1720–22, and Williamsburg, 1723–34 (except that in 1727 he was elected from both York County and Williamsburg, although he could represent only one, and chose to serve for York. He was elected speaker of the House of Burgesses, Nov. 2, 1720, and reëlected in successive sessions with little or no opposition, being forced by ill health to resign Aug. 20, 1734. He was in addition treasurer of the colony from 1723 to 1734.

According to Sir John Randolph, who succeeded him as speaker and treasurer, "his management of the Treasury contributed to his Ruin, and brought him to the Grave with much Disgrace" (*post,* p. 122). His collections were in

arrears, and his books were in such bad condition that the Assembly appropriated a special grant to his successor for putting the accounts in order. The act appointing Randolph upon Holloway's resignation stated that "through the infirmity and weakness of his body and memory [he] is become incapable of executing the said office" (Hening, *post,* IV, 434). His accounts were short £1,850 but in September 1734 he assigned his whole estate to trustees to make good the debt. The following month the Council suggested that his disorder was due in part to the fatigue of settling the tobacco inspectors' accounts, and suggested that he be allowed a sum of money, whereupon the House awarded him £100. He died two months later, in his sixty-ninth year.

[The fullest account of John Holloway is that left by Sir John Randolph, printed in the *Va. Hist. Reg.,* July 1848. See also W. P. Palmer, *Calendar of Va. State Papers,* vol. I (1875); W. W. Hening, *The Statutes at Large: Being a Coll. of All the Laws of Va.,* IV (1820), 434; H. R. McIlwaine, *Jours. of the House of Burgesses 1702–12, 1712–26* (1912), *1727–40* (1910); *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.,* Jan. 1895, pp. 175, 180, Oct. 1901, pp. 85, 175; R. A. Brock, *The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood* (2 vols., 1882–85), being vols. I and II of the Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.]

R. L. M—n.

HOLLOWAY, JOSEPH FLAVIUS (Jan. 18, 1825–Sept. 1, 1896), mechanical engineer, was born at Uniontown, Stark County, Ohio. His father, Joseph T. Holloway, who had moved to Uniontown from Sunbury, Pa., again moved his family, when young Joseph was six years old, to a homestead in the wilderness on the banks of the Cuyahoga River near Cleveland. After clearing land for a home and farm he was able to resume his trade of cabinetmaker in the growing settlement. Later he was elected justice of the peace and in time became popular as a preacher of the Gospel. Young Joseph attended the settlement school for only a few short terms but received many hours of elementary instruction from his father. When he was fourteen years old he obtained work as a helper in the drugstore at Cuyahoga Falls, and there became interested in mechanics through assisting a repairer of watches and clocks who carried on his business in the store. Later he served an apprenticeship with a firm of engine builders at the Falls and at the age of twenty went to Cabotsville, Mass., where he worked for a year as a machinist. Returning to Ohio, he became associated with the Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Company, and within a year designed (with E. H. Reese) the machinery for the *Niagara,* a screw-propeller boat, built at Cleveland for service on the Great Lakes (1848). The design of this machinery, after receiving the approval of Horatio Allen [*q.v.*], dean of the country's mechanical engineers, secured for Holloway a position with a boat-building firm at Pittsburgh, for which he designed and constructed the machinery of two boats which he took down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers and up the coast to New York (1850). At Wilmington, Del., he next designed and built a side-wheel iron steamer for the Cuban service. The success of the steam equipment in these crafts made Holloway's name known among engine builders and created a demand for his services. He next went to Cumberland, Md., as manager for the Cumberland Coal and Iron Company, and shortly after from there to Shawneetown, Ill., where he took a similar position with the iron and coal works organized there by the William Sellers Company of Philadelphia. About 1857 he returned to Cleveland and became successively superintendent, manager, and president of the Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Works. From 1887, when the company merged with the Cleveland Steamboat Company, to 1894 he was connected with the firm of H. R. Worthington, hydraulic engineers of New York, serving as vice-president and treasurer and as adviser to the commercial and engineering branches of the business. At the expiration of a seven-year contract he became connected in a similar capacity with the Snow Steam Pump Works of Buffalo, with which he remained until his death.

[*Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers,* vol. XXVI (1897); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. XVIII (1897); *Am. Machinist,* Sept. 17, 1896; *Locomotive Engineering,* Oct. 1896.]

F. A. T.

HOLLS, FREDERICK WILLIAM [See HOLLS, GEORGE FREDERICK WILLIAM, 1857–1903].

HOLLS, GEORGE FREDERICK WILLIAM (July 1, 1857–July 23, 1903), lawyer and publicist, was born at Zelienople, Butler County, Pa. His father, George Charles Holls, a native of Darmstadt, Germany, and a Lutheran clergyman, emigrated in 1851 to Ohio, where he devoted his life to scientific poor relief and particularly to the care of orphan children (Henry Barnard, *George Charles Holls, a Memoir,* 1901). His wife was Johanna Louise Burx. Their son was educated at Columbia College, receiving the degrees of A.B. (1878) and LL.B. (1880). After admission to the bar he opened a law office in New York City, where by dint of hard work he succeeded in building up an important practice, chiefly among clients of German descent. At the time of his death he was senior member of the firm of Holls, Wagner & Burghard. Although unsuccessful in 1883 in his candidacy on the Republican ticket for state

senator, he attracted the attention of political leaders who later frequently made use of his ability as a campaign speaker. He was a delegate to the New York constitutional convention in 1894, where as chairman of the committee on education he procured the adoption of an amendment prohibiting the use of public funds for religious schools, but he held no other elective office.

Holls's most important accomplishments were in the field of international politics. The legal firm of which he was a member on several occasions represented the German government; it had a branch in Germany, and Holls made frequent trips to Europe, where he made the acquaintance of leaders of public opinion. When Czar Nicholas II proposed, in 1899, an international peace conference, Holls determined that the United States should participate and brought to bear upon the Administration all the resources of his political influence and of his vigorous personality. "To him and, indeed, to him almost alone must be attributed the gradual arousing of President McKinley's interest in the conference, and the final determination of our government to be represented" (*Review of Reviews,* New York, September 1903, p. 304). A strong delegation was chosen of which Holls was made secretary. In this capacity he displayed unexpected resources as an expert in international law and as a negotiator. His familiarity with several languages and his wide acquaintance with European personages were important assets to the American group. At a critical stage in the proceedings, when German opposition threatened to prevent the adoption of a scheme of international arbitration, Holls was sent secretly to Berlin, where he succeeded in converting opposition into support. "Mr. Holls," the Paris correspondent of the London *Times* later wrote, "contributed so largely and with such fervent zeal to the creation of the International Court that it may be fairly said that in no small measure it owed its existence to him" (*The Times,* July 27, 1903). He was a member of the committee which drafted the arbitration treaty. His book, *The Peace Conference at the Hague and Its Bearings on International Law and Policy* (1900), although hurriedly prepared, was pronounced by an authority "fair and unbiased and . . . in the highest degree interesting" (T. W. Woolsey, in *Yale Review,* February 1901, p. 457). He also contributed an account of the conference to the New York *Independent,* Dec. 28, 1899.

In his remaining years Holls was principally devoted to promoting better relations between Germany and the United States, and in bringing

about a better understanding between Americans of German descent and their fellow citizens. His unquestioned patriotism did not preclude an interest in European affairs which, far from being merely sentimental, carried with it the duty of promoting international goodwill. In the midst of a busy professional life he found time for the cultivation of literary, artistic and philosophical interests. His publications included *Franz Lieber: Seine Leben und Seine Werke* (1884); *Sancta Sophia and Troitsza* (1888), a collection of travel sketches; a pamphlet advocating compulsory voting (1891); and *Correspondence between Ralph Waldo Emerson and Herman Grimm* (1903). In politics Holls was not blinded by reforming zeal to what was practicable. His philosophy was realistic. In editorial notes to a translation of Gustav Rümelin's *Politics and the Moral Law* (New York, 1901), while denouncing the ideas of "barrack-trained pseudo-philosophers especially in Germany who have attempted to regard war as a positive good," he sympathized with Rümelin's claim that the Law of Love has no application in the conduct of a state, and that "an unqualified obligation on the part of a state to observe treaties made or recognized by it cannot be maintained." Holls's philanthropic activities included participation in the work of the Legal Aid Society and the Charity Organization Society, and in tenement house reform. Holding strong opinions which he did not hesitate to assert, he seemed on chance acquaintance somewhat aggressive, but his friends knew him as a charming companion and a gracious host. He was a lover of music and an accomplished organist. On Feb. 20, 1889, he was married to Caroline M. Sayles, daughter of Frederic C. Sayles of Rhode Island. Death came to him suddenly in 1903 as the result of an accident.

[Published material includes *Jour. of the Const. Conv. of the State of N. Y., 1894* (rev. ed., 1895); J. B. Scott, *The Proc. of the Hague Peace Conferences. . . . The Conference of 1899* (1920); *In Memoriam Frederick William Holls* (priv. pr., 1904); *Who's Who in America,* 1901–02; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Sept. 1903; editorial in the *Independent* (N. Y.), July 30, 1903; editorial in the *Outlook,* Aug. 1, 1903, repr. in *Am. Law Rev.,* Sept.–Oct. 1903; *Columbia Univ. Quart.,* Sept., Dec. 1903; *Albany Law Jour.,* Aug. 1903; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* July 24, 1903. The Holls Papers are in the custody of the Librarian of Columbia University.]

P. W. B.

HOLLY, JAMES THEODORE (Oct. 3, 1829–Mar. 13, 1911), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Washington, D. C., of free negro parents. His father, James, was one of the laborers employed in the building of the Capitol. He was also a shoemaker and was wont to boast that he made the shoes which

President Madison wore at his first inauguration. James Theodore learned his father's trade. In 1844 the family moved North in order to escape disabilities under which negroes labored in the South, and young Holly secured some schooling in New York, and later in Buffalo and Detroit. From 1851 to 1853 he was associate editor of the *Voice of the Fugitive,* published in Windsor, Canada; in 1854 he was a public school principal in Buffalo. At Detroit, the following year, although his parents had been Roman Catholics, he was ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church.

Prior to this time he had become interested in the question of emigration for members of his race. He was among those who called the National Emigration Convention of Colored Men which met in Cleveland, Ohio, Aug. 24 to 26, 1854. There were three parties in the convention. Martin R. Delaney [*q.v.*] was at the head of those who favored removal to the Niger Valley in Africa; James M. Whitfield, of Buffalo, a writer, at the head of those who preferred Central America; and Holly led those who chose Haiti. Soon after his ordination, in the interest of the emigration project and also to collect for the Church information as to the feasibility of establishing a mission there, Holly went to Haiti. He entered into negotiations with the minister of the interior, by whom he was presented to Emperor Faustin I. Upon his return he gave a report at the Emigration Convention which met in 1856, and the next year published *A Vindication of the Capacity of the Negro Race for Self-government, and Civilized Progress,* a lecture based on the history of Haiti. It is worthy of note that this lecture was the first publication of the Afric-American Printing Company, formed under the auspices of the National Emigration Convention for the publishing of negro literature. There were delays in the actual carrying out of the emigration scheme because of internal feuds in Haiti; in the meantime Holly was ordained priest, Jan. 2, 1856, in New Haven, Conn., where he served as rector of St. Luke's Church until 1861. In 1859 James Redpath [*q.v.*] visited Haiti and President Geffrard appointed him commissioner of emigration in the United States, on the understanding that he would cooperate with Holly. Authorized by him, in 1861 Holly and a shipload of emigrants left Philadelphia for Port-au-Prince. Altogether about two thousand persons went forth, but not more than a third of the number remained and many of these died, including members of Holly's own family. In 1874 an arrangement was made between the House of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States and the Convocation of that

Church in the Republic of Haiti, whereby the latter was recognized as a foreign church under the "nursing care" of the American Church. That same year, Nov. 8, Holly was consecrated bishop of Haiti in Grace Church, New York. During the remainder of his life he worked with singular zeal to advance the cause of Christianity in his adopted home. In 1878 he went to England as a member of the second Lambeth Conference, and, having been invited to preach in Westminster Abbey on St. James Day, delivered a sermon of great fervor and eloquence. Only rarely did he visit the United States in his later years. He died in Port-au-Prince.

[J. W. Cromwell, *The Negro in Am. Hist.* (1914); G. F. Bragg, *Men of Md.* (rev. ed., 1925) and *Hist. of the Afro-American Group of the Episcopal Church* (1922); *Jour. of Negro Hist.,* Apr. 1925, Oct. 1925; *Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; *Evening Post* (New York), Mar. 20, 1911; *Churchman,* Mar. 18, 1911; *Living Church,* Mar. 18, 1911; *The Am. Ch. Almanac & Year Book,* 1912.]

B. B.

HOLLYER, SAMUEL (Feb. 24, 1826–Dec. 29, 1919), engraver, the last of the old school of American line-engravers, was born in London, England, the son of Samuel Hollyer, of an old Warwickshire family. His grandfather, John Hollyer, who married a relative of Dr. Samuel Johnson, went to London about the middle of the eighteenth century and there lost a considerable fortune in dock-building. The elder Samuel Hollyer was a line-engraver and publisher and later became an expert collector of water colors of the early English school. The younger Samuel was apprenticed at fourteen to the Findens, engravers, for a fee of five hundred pounds, but after serving five of his seven years he was transferred to Ryall's studio. He afterward worked for Ryall and other engravers. The first plates which bear his signature are dated 1842. In 1850 he married Amy Smith and the following year they emigrated to New York. Hollyer did well, executing plates for book publishers, but in 1853 his wife died and he returned to England for a few months. On returning to England again in 1860 he found his stipple in great demand and remained for six years, marrying meanwhile, in 1863, Madeline C. Chevalier. After his permanent settlement in America in 1866, he lived for many years at Hudson Heights, near Guttenberg, N. J., commuting to New York. During his more than seventy years of active work he engraved in line and stipple excellent portraits of most of the literary celebrities of his time, as well as landscapes, bookplates, and vignettes for book-illustration. He also made excursions into mezzotint and etching. His self-portrait, etched at the age of forty, is a fine piece of work. Ac-

cording to Stauffer he engaged at times in lithography, photography, and the publishing business. In 1904 he published a series of etchings of historic buildings under title *Prints of Old New York,* of antiquarian interest. During his later years he was a picturesque and familiar figure on the streets of New York, known and liked everywhere in the print world. In appearance he is described (*New York Times, post*) as resembling Ruskin: "a handsome, patriarchal figure with flowing white beard, sealskin cap and coat, and his portfolio under his arm."

[D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); *Am. Art News,* Jan. 3, 1920; *Jour. of the Ex-Libris Soc.,* June 1897; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 30, 1919; information as to certain facts from Hollyer's brother, Frederick Hollyer, London, England.] M. B. H.

HOLMAN, JESSE LYNCH (Oct. 24, 1784–Mar. 28, 1842), Indiana legislator, Baptist clergyman, judge, was born near Danville, Ky., being one of fourteen children. His father, Henry Holeman (the son preferred the simpler form of the name), migrated in 1776 from Virginia to Kentucky, where in 1789 he met death at the hands of hostile Indians who attacked a blockhouse in which his wife, Jane, and children had taken refuge. After completing a preparatory course, the son read law in the office of Henry Clay. In 1805 or 1806 he set up as a lawyer in Carrollton, Ky., then known as Port William. While living at this place, he was married to Elizabeth Masterson, the accomplished daughter of Judge Richard Masterson, a man of some wealth and consequence. William Steele Holman [*q.v.*] was their son. In 1810, the young lawyer crossed the Ohio and settled in Indiana Territory a short distance south of Aurora, of which town he was one of the founders. The following year Gov. William Henry Harrison appointed him prosecuting attorney for Dearborn County. In 1814, he was elected to the popular branch of the territorial legislature, by which body he was chosen speaker. Before the end of 1814, he was appointed judge of one of the two circuits comprised in the territory and two years later to the supreme bench of the new state. He held this office until 1830, when Gov. James Brown Ray refused to reappoint him. In 1831, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the United States Senate. In 1834, President Jackson appointed him to a federal judgeship. From this time until his death in 1842, he served as judge of the United States district court of Indiana.

In the interval between 1830 and 1834, when he held no judicial appointment, Holman was made superintendent of schools of Dearborn

Holman

County. Throughout his life he was interested in education. He was one of the founders of Indiana College (Indiana University), and was a devoted friend of Franklin College. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1834, was an active member of the Baptist Board of Foreign Missions and a moving spirit in the work of the Baptist Association throughout Indiana for a number of years. He is said to have written a number of poems and, in his youth, to have attempted a novel which some time after publication he tried to suppress, believing that "its morals were not sound."

[C. W. Taylor, *Biog. Sketches and Review of the Bench and Bar of Ind.* (1895); W. T. Stott, *Ind. Baptist Hist.* (1908); *Jour. of the Senate of the State of Ind.,* 1831; Damaris Knobe, *The Ancestry of Grafton Johnson* (1924); *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Ind.* (1880); *Hist. of Dearborn and Ohio Counties* (1885); *Indiana Jour.,* Apr. 6, 1842.] W. O. L.

HOLMAN, WILLIAM STEELE (Sept. 6, 1822–Apr. 22, 1897), congressman, was born near Aurora, Dearborn County, Ind., the son of Jesse Lynch Holman [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Masterson) Holman, whose families were among the pioneers of Kentucky. William was educated in local schools and attended Franklin College for two years, giving up his course on the death of his father. When he was about twenty he married Abigail Knapp. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, served as probate judge, 1843–46, and as prosecuting attorney 1847–49, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1850, of the legislature in 1851–52, and completed his service under the state government by a four-year term as judge of the court of common pleas, 1852–56. For the next forty years he was the candidate of the Democratic party in the 4th congressional district of Indiana, being elected sixteen times. His terms of service in the House covered the periods 1859–65, 1867–77, 1881–95, 1897. He first gained prominence as a War Democrat and throughout his later career was known as a friend of the old soldier.

An effective debater, a master of parliamentary tactics, and, thanks to long experience on committees, an expert on Indian affairs, public lands, and government expenditures, Holman became one of the outstanding members of the lower house. It was in the matter of appropriation bills that he made his reputation and earned the titles "The Watch Dog of the Treasury" and "The Great Objector," the latter by the frequency with which he blocked consideration of measures—usually carrying an appropriation—which required unanimous consent. While constantly denounced as a demagogue and an exponent of "hay-seed statesmanship," he had a

well-defined philosophy of government, and his legislative conduct was quite in accordance therewith. He was in many respects a Jeffersonian, carrying the ideas of a simple agricultural era over into the age of railroads, industrialism, and high finance. According to his view, most of the people were poor and over-taxed; governmental outlays usually benefited those who least needed help; one outlay bred others; in the long run democratic institutions could hardly survive the strain. A typical expression of his views may be found in one of his speeches against naval expansion, a program due, he charged, to the uneasiness of capitalistic interests, "the unexampled accumulation of great fortunes . . . the outgrowth in a large degree of partial and vicious legislation," which desired a government based on physical power, and whose designs were facilitated by the existence of "the vast and dishonoring surplus in the Treasury"—collected by unnecessary taxation (*Congressional Record,* 49 Cong., 2 Sess., App., p. 98).

His attitude was sometimes shortsighted, and the "Holman amendment," carried for years in the rules of the House, by which an appropriation bill was permitted to embody a change in existing law, "provided it be germane to the subject matter and retrenches expenses," aggravated the pernicious practice of "riders" and in part defeated the intention of its author. As an offset, however, his opposition in 1885 to the "scatter policy" by which various committees were authorized to bring in appropriation bills disclosed a thorough understanding of budgetary procedure, and his predictions as to the evils involved in the change were fully justified by subsequent developments. He was meticulously honest and applied his own principles of economy to expense accounts when on public service. Numerous anecdotes were the natural and perhaps the chief result, of this habit, among them a story of his forcing a congressional committee of inspection to take a laborious trip in an army ambulance in order to reduce transportation costs. His nickname and the hostility of many contemporaries whose measures he defeated, combined with his lanky frame, simplicity of manner, careless dress, somewhat uncouth appearance, and fondness for chewing tobacco, caused his real ability to be frequently underrated. Aside from such matters as his attempts to starve the Library of Congress and his hostility to expenditures for the improvement of the national capital, his speeches in general disclose a high order of ability and in many instances a profound insight into the injustice and hardship involved in many of the economic policies of the day. James G. Blaine, whose ideals were very different, paid tribute to his character and ability (*Twenty Years of Congress,* vol. I, 1884, p. 329). Testimony is unanimous that, personally, Holman was a delightful character, with many qualities reminiscent of Lincoln, the same ability as a raconteur, and somewhat the same whimsical appreciation of the virtues and weaknesses of the common man. He was a remarkably effective stump speaker.

[*Cong. Record,* 59 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2512 ff., App., pp. 259 ff.; *Washington Post,* Apr. 23, 24, 1897; *Indianapolis Jour.,* Apr. 23, 1897; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-made Men of the State of Ind.* (1880), vol. I; C. C. Carlton, in O. O. Stealy, *Twenty Years in the Press Gallery* (1906), pp. 318–22.] W. A. R.

HOLME, THOMAS (1624–1695), surveyor, map-maker, member of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, was probably a native of Yorkshire, England, although there is a tradition that he was born in Ireland. His early life is obscure. It is said that he was a captain in the Parliamentary forces during the Civil Wars, that he accompanied Admiral Penn on the Hispaniola expedition of 1654–55, and that he was one of Cromwell's soldiers who received a land grant in Ireland about 1655. He joined the Society of Friends and in 1672 was associated with Abraham Fuller in the publication of a pamphlet describing the suffering and persecution of the Irish Quakers. His wife, whose name is unknown, died before 1682. They had five children, of whom four probably came to America with their father.

Holme's connection with the history of Pennsylvania began on Apr. 18, 1682, when he was appointed surveyor-general of the province by William Penn. He sailed on the *Amity,* Apr. 23, and reached his destination some time in June. Acting with the Commissioners for Settling the Colony, he was instructed by the proprietor to choose the site for a great city which was high, dry, and healthy, and provided with a good deep harbor. A preliminary survey was made, but the final selection of the site was delayed until after Penn's own arrival in the province in October 1682. Holme then laid out that part of the city of Philadelphia which lies between South Street and Vine Street and extends from the Delaware to a distance of three blocks beyond the Schuylkill. He also prepared a map, entitled *A Portraiture of the City of Philadelphia,* which was first printed in *A Letter from William Penn . . . to the Committee of the Free Society of Traders* (London, 1683). With the exception of some changes made in 1684 under Holme's supervision, the *Portraiture* is still substantially accurate. On the completion of this task, he began

a survey of the southeastern section of the three original counties (Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester), and drafted a *Map of the Province of Pennsilvania,* which was first published in London about 1687. He was also a member of the first Assembly of Pennsylvania, which met at Upland (Chester), Dec. 4, 1682, a member of the Provincial Council, 1683–86, and for a short time in 1685 and 1686, acting-president of the Council and acting-governor. He served on many important committees, including the committee that drafted the Frame of Government of 1683 and the committee that was appointed in 1684 to consider the boundary dispute with Lord Baltimore, the proprietor of Maryland. He was interested in Indian affairs and took part in the negotiation of several Indian treaties. According to John F. Watson, one of these treaties, concluded in 1685, while Holme was presiding over the Council, was the basis of Penn's claim to the city of Philadelphia and the adjacent country as far west as the Susquehanna (*Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania,* vol. III, pt. 2, 1836, pp. 131–40). Holme visited England in 1688–89 and again from 1690 to 1694. In the year of his second return to the province he was appointed one of the commissioners of property. He died on his plantation in Dublin township, Philadelphia County, Pa., in March or April 1695.

[Oliver Hough, "Capt. Thos. Holme, Surveyor-Gen. of Pa. and Provincial Councillor," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Jan., Apr., July 1896; A. C. Myers, *Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pa., 1682–1750* (1902); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.,* vol. I (1852); W. R. Shepherd, *Hist. of Proprietary Government in Pa.* (1896); Penn MSS. in the Pa. Hist. Soc.] W. R. S.

HOLMES, ABIEL (Dec. 24, 1763–June 4, 1837), Congregational clergyman, historian, was born at Woodstock, Conn., and died in Cambridge, Mass. His father, David Holmes, served as a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. David was descended from John Holmes, an early settler of Woodstock, and married Temperance Bishop, of Norwich, Conn. When Abiel Holmes was fifteen his father died, and he himself entered Yale College, from which he graduated in 1783, having joined the College Church in his sophomore year. After a visit to the South, following his graduation, he was ordained at New Haven, Sept. 15, 1785, with a view to ministering to a Congregational Church in Midway, Ga. The Rev. Levi Hart's sermon at his ordination, which was presided over by the learned President Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*] of Yale, bore the title "A Christian Minister described, and distinguished from a Pleaser of Men." His ministry in Georgia, where his health was imperfect, lasted until June 1791, and was broken by a period of teaching at Yale (1786–87). In 1790 he married Mary, a daughter of Ezra Stiles. Soon after his final return to New England in 1791 he was called to the pastorate of the First Church in Cambridge, Mass., where he was installed Jan. 25, 1792, and served as minister for thirty-seven years. In 1795 both his wife and her father died. Left childless, Holmes was not left without occupation, for Stiles had bequeathed to him "no less than forty volumes of the valuable manuscripts" collected "by an extensive and remarkably inquisitive correspondence." These provided not only abundant material for *The Life of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D.,* which Holmes published in 1798, but also an impetus towards the important work of his own by which he is best remembered. In 1805 the first edition of this work appeared in two octavo volumes, under the title, *American Annals; or a Chronological History of America from its Discovery in MCCCCXCII to MDCCCVI.* A second edition, published in 1829, was entitled *The Annals of America, from the Discovery by Columbus in the Year 1492 to the Year 1826.* These volumes, as the first attempt at an extensive orderly history of the country as a whole, marked an important step in American historiography. They consist largely of a chronological recital of facts, amassed with a scholar's care from a great variety of sources, manuscript and printed. It was in keeping with the interests of Holmes that from 1798 to the end of his life he was a highly productive member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and from 1813 to 1833 its corresponding secretary. His published writings include a large number of sermons and addresses. There is good reason to ascribe to his authorship a number of poems, signed "Myron," in a small volume entitled *A Family Tablet* published in 1796 (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society,* vol. LXII, 1930, p. 155).

Six years after the death of his first wife, Holmes married, Mar. 26, 1801, Sarah Wendell, only daughter of Oliver Wendell, a Boston merchant. Their home was "The old Gambrel-roofed House" in Cambridge, so often celebrated by Oliver Wendell Holmes [*q.v.*], the fourth of their five children. Here the faithful minister and scholar compassed a long span of fruitful years, truly respected and beloved. His theology, that of a mild but determined Calvinist, did not save him from the distresses attending the "Unitarian schism" in New England. The termination of his practice of "exchanging" with neighboring ministers of liberal views gave rise to a bitter controversy, recorded in two pamphlets,

and in 1829 his long pastorate came to an end. The church members who quitted the First Parish with him then organized the "Shepard Congregational Society," of which he became the first minister. In 1831 he retired from active parochial duties. "A person of the middle size," he appears in a portrait reproduced in the *Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes* as possessing a countenance of marked beauty and charm.

[W. Jenks, "Memoir of the Rev. Abiel Holmes," *Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3 ser., VII (1838); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); Alexander McKenzie, *Lectures on the Hist. of the First Ch. in Cambridge* (1873); John T. Morse, Jr., *Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes* (1896); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1901); G. A. Gray, *The Descendants of George Holmes of Roxbury* (1908); *Boston Daily Advertiser*, June 6, 1837.]

M. A. DeW. H.

HOLMES, BAYARD TAYLOR (July 29, 1852–Apr. 3, 1924), surgeon, was born at North Hero, Vt., the son of Hector Adams and Olive (Williamson) Holmes. His father is credited with having invented the first successful twine-binder harvesting machine. The family moved to Minnesota in 1865 and at Carleton College, Northfield, young Bayard began his college career, later attending Paw Paw Institute at Paw Paw, Ill., where he was given the degree of B.S. in 1874. He commenced the study of medicine at the Chicago Homeopathic College, from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1884. Then followed an interneship at the Cook County Hospital and three years of study at the College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Chicago Medical College, from which latter school he was graduated in 1888. Interested from the first in medical education he was professor of surgery at the Post-Graduate Medical School of Chicago from 1889 to 1892, then in the latter year he joined the faculty of the University of Illinois College of Medicine as secretary and professor of surgical pathology and bacteriology. He was later made professor of surgery, a position he filled until 1908. He was largely instrumental in bringing about the increased entrance requirements and improved methods of instruction in that school. For three years (1889–92) he was attending surgeon at the Cook County Hospital.

In his early career, Holmes took a strong interest in sociologic problems, such as the education of the laboring classes, factory inspection, and child-welfare. He organized a society called the National Christian Citizenship League and in 1895 was Socialist candidate for mayor of Chicago. In his later years a family bereavement turned his chief interest from surgery to the study of mental disease. In this period he wrote *The Friends of the Insane, The Soul of Medical Education, and Other Essays* (1911), and *The Insanity of Youth and Other Essays* (1915). In his earlier career he had been a prolific contributor to periodic literature on subjects relating to surgery and medical education, and in 1904 he published a textbook entitled *Surgery of the Abdomen.* For several years he edited the *North American Practitioner* and contributed editorials to other medical periodicals including the *Journal of the American Medical Association.* He was instrumental in establishing the Medical Library Association, which furnished the nucleus for the Newberry Medical Library. Physically Holmes was of medium height and of heavy build. He was a popular lecturer and though he often wandered far afield from his surgical subjects he was always interesting. His final address to the graduating class was an annual charge covering the fields of ethics, morality, and medical economy. His saddened last days were spent at his winter home in Fairhope, Ala., where he died of a heart affection. He had married on Aug. 14, 1878, Agnes Anna George, daughter of Capt. James W. George of Lansing, Minn. Two sons were born to them.

[Irving A. Watson, *Physicians and Surgeons of America* (1896); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Jour. of the Am. Medic. Asso.*, Apr. 12, 1924; *Chicago News*, Apr. 3, 1924; information as to certain facts from Holmes's son, Dr. Bayard Holmes, Chicago, Ill.]

J. M. P.

HOLMES, DANIEL HENRY (July 16, 1851–Dec. 15, 1908), poet, lawyer, musician, was born in New York City, the son of Daniel Henry Holmes and his wife, Eliza Maria Kerrison. His father early in his career settled in New Orleans and became a merchant; his mother, an English girl, the daughter of Robert Kerrison, was born in London and came to America with her parents when she was ten years old. In 1852 the elder Holmes purchased an old manor-house near Covington, Ky., which he christened "Holmesdale," and there for many years he went with his family from New Orleans to spend the summers. Before the outbreak of the Civil War he took his family abroad and put his children to school in France. Daniel Henry spent a number of years in school at Tours and in the Lycée Bonaparte at Paris. His father then sent him to Manchester, England, to be prepared for a mercantile career; but after a brief trial of it, he returned in 1869 with his family to America and entered his father's business in New Orleans. Liking this even less, he was allowed to return to "Holmesdale." He studied law in Cincinnati and, after being graduated in 1872, practised desultorily for several years.

In 1883 Holmes married Rachel Gaff, of Cin-

cinnati, and went to Europe in 1884, traveling through England, France, Italy, and Germany. In the year of his arrival in England he published in London under the name of "Daniel Henry, Jun.," a book of poems that he had written previously in Kentucky. Entitled *Under a Fool's Cap* (1884), it contained twenty-four lyrics based upon old nursery rhymes. In 1890 his father gave him "Holmesdale," but he continued to spend almost as much time abroad as at home. In 1904, however, he returned to Kentucky where he wrote another volume of poems, *A Pedlar's Pack,* published in New York in 1906. In the same year he published in Cincinnati *Hempen Homespun Songs,* a collection of fourteen songs for four of which he had written the words as well as the music. Although his second book contained some graceful lyrics, and his third some pleasing songs, his first book, *Under a Fool's Cap,* remains his best. From the suggestions found in twenty-four familiar nursery rhymes he wrote a group of lyrics unlike anything else in English poetry. Some of them are elaborated stories, some are allegories, and still others are illustrations of the modern instance of a particular Mother-Goose rhyme. The fact that their author was a musician is everywhere evident from the musical qualities of these poems. Holmes's works would probably have remained unknown for a longer time but for their discovery by Thomas Bird Mosher [*q.v.*] who was the first to identify the authorship of his early poems. Holmes went to Hot Springs, Va., in the fall of 1908 to spend the winter. There he died suddenly in the early morning of Dec. 15. He was buried in Cincinnati.

[There is a Foreword by Thos. Bird Mosher and a critical essay by Norman Roe in *Under a Fool's Cap* (editions 1910, 1911, 1914, 1925). See also J. W. Townsend, *Ky. in Am. Letters* (2 vols., 1913); *Cincinnati Enquirer,* Dec. 16, 1908; and, for reviews of Holmes's works, W. T. Larned, "A Poet in a Fool's Cap," *Century Mag.,* Feb. 1914, and comment in the *Bibelot,* May 1910. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Mrs. Daniel Henry Holmes.]

W. K. D.

HOLMES, DAVID (Mar. 10, 1770–Aug. 20, 1832), governor of Mississippi, was the second of nine children born to Joseph and Rebecca (Hunter) Holmes. His mother was of Presbyterian stock, sister of Rev. Andrew Hunter [*q.v.*]; his father, according to tradition of English descent, was a native of the north of Ireland who emigrated to Pennsylvania in his teens. Both David and his older brother, Hugh, later a Virginia judge, were born at Mary Ann Furnace in York County, Pa., but while they were still small, their parents migrated to Frederick County, Va., in the Shenandoah Valley. Joseph

Holmes

Holmes established himself as a merchant in Winchester, and during the Revolution was given charge of prisoners of war held there. David received his schooling at the academy in Winchester and at fifteen became his father's partner and accountant. In 1790 he went to Williamsburg to study law, and after being admitted to the bar, opened an office in Harrisonburg, where from 1793 to 1797 he was commonwealth's attorney for Rockingham County (J. W. Wayland, *A History of Rockingham County, Va.,* 1912, p. 442). In 1797 he was sent to Congress as a Jeffersonian Republican and was reëlected five times. In 1809, upon the expiration of his sixth term, President Madison appointed him governor of Mississippi Territory (*Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate of the United States of America,* vol. II, 1828, p. 119), in which capacity he served by successive reappointments until the admission of Mississippi to the Union (*Ibid.,* pp. 241, 589).

As governor he was called upon to exercise courage, discretion, and tact. The territory was menaced on its borders by hostile Creeks and not-too-friendly Choctaws who threatened at times to cut the Mississippi settlements off from communication with the states to the north (I. J. Cox, *The West Florida Controversy,* 1918, p. 438). To the south, in West Florida, settlers from the United States were growing restive under Spanish taxation and Spanish authority; within the Territory, resentment against restrictions imposed on commerce by Spanish customs duties was increasing; one of the duties of the Governor of Mississippi was to restrain his people and their emigrant brethren from acts of hostility toward a power with which the United States was at peace (Cox, *passim*). When the time was ripe, however, Holmes's tactful cooperation with Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne [*q.v.*] was instrumental in effecting the successful occupation of the District of Baton Rouge (Cox, p. 505), and the later annexation (1812) of the District of Mobile to Mississippi Territory. (See I. J. Cox, in *American Historical Review,* January 1912.) During the next three years came both the Creek War and the War of 1812. In 1816 two great tracts of land to the north of the settled area were ceded to the Territory by the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians (*American State Papers: Indian Affairs,* vol. II, 1834, pp. 92, 95). The following year the Territory was divided, and the western portion admitted to the Union as the State of Mississippi. Holmes was a delegate from Adams County to the constitutional convention of 1817 and was chosen to be its president (J. F. H. Claiborne, *Mississippi,*

1880, p. 352). After the adoption of the constitution he was elected first governor of the state and served until January 1820, when, having declined to be a candidate for reëlection (*Independent Press,* Natchez, Apr. 14, 1819), he was succeeded by George Poindexter [*q.v.*]. For a time during his governorship he was president of the board of trustees of Jefferson College (*Mississippi State Gazette,* Natchez, Jan. 23, 1819). Appointed to the United States Senate in August 1820 (*Mississippi Republican,* Natchez, Aug. 22, 1820) in the place of Walter Leake, resigned, he was subsequently elected and served until his resignation, Sept. 25, 1825 (*Biographical Directory of the American Congress,* 1928). He had meanwhile defeated Cowles Mead for the governorship by an overwhelming majority (*Southern Luminary,* Jackson, Miss., Sept. 13, 1825), and in January 1826 he was inaugurated, but in July, by the failure of his health, was forced to relinquish the office to Lieut.-Gov. Gerard C. Brandon [*q.v.*]. He returned to his home in Winchester, Va., but was shortly stricken by paralysis, and after five years of helplessness cheerfully endured, he died near Winchester, at the age of sixty-two. He was never married.

[In addition to references above, see character sketch by Holmes's nephew, D. H. Conrad, in *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Centenary Ser.,* vol. IV (1921); Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I; *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Aug. 27, 1832. Holmes's Executive Journals and other documents are deposited with the Miss. Dept. of Archives and Hist., at Jackson (*Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.,* 1903, I, 477). His correspondence with the U. S. Dept. of State is in the Miss. Terr. MSS., Bureau of Rolls and Library, Dept. of State, Washington (*Am. Hist. Rev.,* Jan. 1912, p. 294).]

E. R. D.

HOLMES, EZEKIEL (Aug. 24, 1801–Feb. 9, 1865), editor, legislator, educator, agriculturist, was born to Nathaniel and Asenath (Chandler) Holmes at Kingston, Mass. He was descended in the sixth generation from William Holmes who was born in England about 1592 and migrated to America prior to 1641, with his son, John Holmes, the latter ultimately becoming the second minister of Duxbury, Mass. Ezekiel prepared for college under Rev. Samuel Parris of Kingston, graduating from Brown University in the class of 1821. In college he manifested a particular interest in botany and mineralogy, both at the time quite undeveloped sciences. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Benjamin Chandler, in Paris, Me., teaching at the same time in the local high school. At Paris he continued to develop as a naturalist and on one of his expeditions discovered the great tourmaline deposit on Mount Mica. Entering the medical school at Bowdoin, he received the degree of M.D. in 1824. Though he continued to practise his profession in a small way throughout most of his life, his main interests were those of a naturalist and an agriculturist. In 1825 he was appointed instructor in agriculture at the Gardiner Lyceum, founded four years before by Robert Hallowell Gardiner [*q.v.*]. Here he continued his scientific studies and made an excellent collection of minerals. In 1829 he was elected principal after the resignation of Dr. Benjamin Hale [*q.v.*], and served until the failure of the Lyceum from lack of adequate support in 1832. During 1828 he edited the *New England Farmer's and Mechanics' Journal,* a publication which lasted about a year. For two years, beginning in 1831, he edited an anti-slavery paper known as the *American Standard.* In 1832 he established his permanent home in Winthrop, Me. From 1833 to 1837 he held the post of lecturer on chemistry, mineralogy, geology, and botany in Waterville (now Colby) College. On Jan. 21, 1833, as editor, he issued the first number of the *Kennebec Farmer and Journal of the Useful Arts,* soon renamed the *Maine Farmer and Journal of the Useful Arts.* When he began this enterprise there was no other agricultural paper in Maine and there were only a few in the nation. He succeeded in overcoming to a large extent the conservatism of the Maine farmers, whose prejudices against "book farming" were exceedingly strong, and accomplished "the banishment of superstitious notions in agriculture . . . [setting] forth in their stead rational and even scientific truths which could be comprehended by the readers of his paper" (True, *post,* p. 212). He was a frequent lecturer before agricultural societies, many of his addresses being published in the *Farmer* and others in the *Agricultural Reports* of the state. He also contributed articles to the United States Patent Office Reports. He was influential in bringing about the establishment of a state Board of Agriculture in 1852 and was its secretary, 1852–55. He helped to found the Maine State Agricultural Society (1855), of which he was secretary until his death. From 1835 to 1839 inclusive and again in 1850 he served as a member of the state legislature, and in 1840–41 he was a state senator. In 1839 he published at Augusta the *Report of an Exploration and Survey of the Territory on the Aroostook River during the Spring and Autumn of 1838.* This survey which he conducted for the state attracted considerable attention and was an important factor in stimulating American immigration into a region the possession of which was at the time in dispute between Great Britain and the United States. In 1861 and 1862, in association with Charles Henry Hitchcock [*q.v.*], a

geologist, Holmes conducted under state authority a more extended survey of the natural characteristics of Maine. As a result of this work he made an important report on the ichthyology and zoölogy of the state, published in the *Seventh Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture* (1862). The last two years of his life were devoted to leading the struggle to persuade the state legislature to use the funds which would accrue from the Morrill Act of 1862 for the creation of a separate college devoted to "agriculture and the mechanic arts" rather than turn the money over to any of the existing institutions. He died just as his efforts were being crowned with success. He was, therefore, one of the founders of the University of Maine. "To him must be rightfully accorded the honor of being the founder of systematic and intelligent farming in Maine" (True, *post,* p. 220). Wise counselor and generous friend, Holmes always remained poor, being often financially embarrassed. He served his fellow men more successfully than himself. On Aug. 14, 1825, he married Sarah E. Benson. They had two children.

[Files of the *Maine Farmer;* N. P. True, "Biographical Sketch of Ezekiel Holmes, M.D.," in *Tenth Ann. Report of the Secretary of the Me. Board of Agric., 1865* (1865); Joseph Griffin, *Hist. of the Press of Me.* (1872); J. A. Vinton, *The Giles Memorial* (1864); M. C. Fernald, *Hist. of the Me. State Coll. and the Univ. of Me.* (1916); *Providence Daily Journal,* Sept. 6, 1865.]

R. H. G.

HOLMES, GEORGE FREDERICK (Aug. 2, 1820–Nov. 4, 1897), scholar, educator, author, was born at Straebrock, Demerara, British Guiana. His father was Joseph Henry Herndon Holmes, judge-advocate in that colony; his mother was Mary Anne Pemberton, daughter of Stephen and Isabella (Anderson) Pemberton. Both parents were of sturdy Northumbrian stock. When George was two years old, they took him to England to the home of his maternal grandfather, who lived with a maiden daughter, Elizabeth. The boy was placed at school at Sunderland in the county of Durham; and in 1836 he entered the University of Durham, where he won a prize scholarship. His studies here were abruptly broken off by reason of some indiscretion that was misunderstood by his guardians. As a result, he was sent off at seventeen to Canada, landing at Quebec, July 28, 1837. He drifted to Philadelphia, Virginia, Georgia, and South Carolina. In the last state he was admitted to the bar in 1842, though he never became naturalized. He was not suited to the law; his tastes were literary. "A foreigner—friendless—fundless," as he described himself, he began to write for the *Southern Literary Messenger* and other periodicals, and his articles brought him in touch with many of the leading men of the South. He married, about 1844, Eliza Lavalette Floyd, daughter of John Floyd and sister of John Buchanan Floyd [*qq.v.*].

Holmes was called to the University of Richmond (Va.) in 1845, as professor of ancient languages. In 1847 he became professor of history and political economy in the College of William and Mary, and the following year was chosen first president of the University of Mississippi. Thence he was recalled to Virginia by illness in his family. On the journey thither he met with an accident which cost him an eye and came near costing his life. His consequent prolonged absence from his post led to his resigning from the University of Mississippi. There followed nine years of life in southwest Virginia, where he farmed, wrote numerous articles, and carried on an extensive correspondence. To Auguste Comte he wrote: "I have first to work for bread for my family, then to work for books, and finally to work for leizure and independence" (Thornton, *post,* p. 36). Mentally this was a fruitful period, though obscure. Called to the University of Virginia in 1857, he remained there until his death forty years later. At first he was professor of history and literature; in 1882 his chair was reduced to historical science, including political economy; and in 1889 it embraced political economy and the science of society. He was a prodigy of miscellaneous knowledge, an encyclopedic scholar.

In personal appearance he was tall and lank, negligent in dress, and unconventional. He was genial, but paradoxical and individualistic. He published numerous textbooks—readers, spellers, grammars, and a school history of the United States. "He was a free trader, a believer in slavery, and an advocate of states rights" (*Ibid.,* p. 39). Though he mingled with Calhoun's group in South Carolina, and though his wife's family was one which furnished two governors of Virginia, Holmes remained detached from politics. In 1891 he was given the degree of D.C.L. by the University of Durham, England, from whose doors he had been driven by the folly of his natural guardians. This honor he prized highly. Upon his death, at the age of seventy-seven, his last word was "England." He was buried at Sweet Springs, W. Va., beside his wife.

[P. B. Barringer, *Univ. of Va.* (1904), I, 361; H. E. Shepherd, in *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. VI (1909); Holmes papers, Lib. of Cong.; *Richmond Dispatch* and Richmond *Times,* Nov. 5, 1897; W. M. Thornton, "The Letter-Book of George Frederick Holmes," *Alumni Bull. of the Univ. of Va.,* Aug. 1898; B. B. Minor, "Some Further Notes Relating to Dr. G. F. Holmes," *Ibid.,* Nov. 1898; P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of*

Va. (1920); *Biog. Geneals. of the Va.-Ky. Floyd Families* (1912).]

S. C. M.

HOLMES, ISAAC EDWARD (Apr. 6, 1796–Feb. 24, 1867), congressman, son of John Bee Holmes and Elizabeth (Edwards) Holmes, was born in Charleston, S. C. Under the tutelage of his cousin, the Rev. Christopher Gadsden, afterward Bishop, and at the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, young Holmes was prepared for college. He entered Yale at the age of fifteen, graduated with the class of 1815, returned to Charleston for the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1818. He married in this year his cousin, Mary Fisher Holmes. His first local distinction was the result of amateur literary undertakings, particularly his *Recreations of George Taletell* (1822), an imitation of Irving's *Sketch Book*. Attracted to politics, he identified himself with the extreme Southern party, joining in 1823 with others in founding the South Carolina Association, an organization created for the express purpose of countering abolitionist influences from the North. As counsel in a legal attempt forcibly to hold a colored cook taken from a British merchantman, Holmes delivered speeches characterized by the presiding judge as inflammatory. In the legislature, to which he was elected in 1826 and again in 1828, he vehemently opposed the tariff. Defeated by the power of Union sentiment in 1830, he was returned in 1832 with renewed energy to expend in behalf of the Nullification program. The year before he had initiated a test case by refusing to pay duty upon certain imports from England.

Aided by the powerful friendship of Calhoun, Holmes in 1838 defeated the conservative H. S. Legaré [*q.v.*] for Congress and sat during the next twelve years as representative of the 1st South Carolina District. He served as chairman of the Committee on Commerce, 1843–44, and as chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, 1846–47. He strongly championed adequate national defense, urged improvements in the great interstate waterways of the West—though he opposed federal aid within the states—and advocated the annexation of Texas. He delivered a memorial address upon John Quincy Adams, Feb. 24, 1848 (quoted in part in W. H. Seward's *Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams,* 1849, pp. 340–41), and upon Calhoun, Apr. 1, 1850. His point of view in national affairs was consistently that of the slave-holding South. In August 1847 he wrote to Howell Cobb, pleading for the establishment of an effective Southern *bloc* (U. B. Phillips, *The Life of Robert Toombs,* 1913, p. 59); and in a fervent speech before Congress, Dec. 27, 1849, he proclaimed that the representatives of the South "must now assume the attitude of bold defiance to the circumscription of their rights in the Territories" (*Congressional Globe,* 31 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 82).

Yielding political ambitions in an effort to better his private fortune, Holmes went to California in 1851, practising law for a while in San Francisco and farming for a while at Bushy Glen in Alameda County. The illness of his wife, who died in 1856, was the occasion of his only return to Charleston in a decade. When the ordinance of secession was passed he hurried to Washington for a conference with Seward and others concerning a possible way of maintaining peace. When the conference failed, he went on to Charleston, threw his support to the Confederacy, and as a member of the council and in other ways served his city. After Lee's surrender, he was sent as one of the commissioners from Charleston to Washington to propose a plan of provisional government; the appointment of Governor Perry was in some measure a result of this mission. Holmes was genuinely concerned for the welfare of his country, though the necessity of slavery was with him cardinal doctrine. In social relations he was genial, almost gay; and it is worthy of comment that he was capable of true affection, as witnessed by his friendships with Adams and Webster, both of which rose above clamorous partisan politics. He died in Charleston in his seventy-first year.

[*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams,* vols. X–XII (1876–77); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.,* vol. VI (1912); H. G. Wheeler, *Hist. of Cong.,* vol. I (1848); *Charleston Daily Courier,* Feb. 26, 1867; clippings in possession of Mrs. George S. Holmes, Charleston, S. C.]

F. P. G.

HOLMES, ISRAEL (Dec. 19, 1800–July 15, 1874), brass manufacturer, was born at Waterbury, Conn., the third son of Israel and Sarah (Judd) Holmes. The father died when Israel was two years old, and from that time he lived and worked on the farm of his grandfather, Captain Samuel Judd. At the age of sixteen, having completed the district school education, he taught in the West Centre district school of Waterbury. About 1818 he entered into partnership with Horace Hotchkiss for the manufacture of hats and went to Augusta, Ga., to take charge of a store for their sale. Two years later he returned to Waterbury and entered the employ of Leavenworth, Hayden, & Scovill (later J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill), manufacturers of brass buttons, and took charge of their store. In 1829 he went to England for the Scovills to obtain skilled workmen and a knowledge of the methods and materials used by the more successful English manufacturers. After much difficulty, since the

export of craftsmen, machines, and trade secrets was prohibited, Holmes brought a company of workers to Waterbury. In 1830, with seven partners and a capital of $8,000, he established the firm of Holmes & Hotchkiss, for the manufacture of sheet brass and wire for the market, the first venture of the kind in the United States. He again went to England (1831) for men and equipment, and brought back the first wire-drawing and tube-making machinery seen in this country. In 1833 when the success of this infant industry was threatened by tariff legislation admitting unmanufactured goods free, Holmes and Israel Coe [*q.v.*] went to Washington and succeeded in having special legislation enacted classifying sheet brass and wire as manufactured goods. At this time the loss of two of his children in the burning of Captain Judd's home led Holmes to sell his interest in the business and move to Wolcottville (Torrington), Conn., where he became one of the founders of the Wolcottville Brass Company. This firm was the first to employ the battery process in the manufacture of brass kettles. In 1834 Holmes again went to England for experienced workers. After eleven years at Torrington he returned to Waterbury as president of the newly formed Waterbury Brass Company. In 1853 he resigned and with J. C. Booth and H. W. Hayden [*q.v.*] formed the firm of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. This company was the first organized both to roll brass and then to manufacture it on a large scale. After sixteen years as president of this firm he resigned and with Booth and L. J. Atwood [*q.v.*], purchased the Thomas Brass Company of Thomaston, Conn., which they renamed Holmes, Booth & Atwood (later Plume & Atwood) and enlarged with a branch at Waterbury. With this firm he remained until his death. Holmes stands out as one of the most prominent figures in the history of the American brass industry, and it is said that after his death no new venture of importance was organized until 1900. He was a leader in the construction of the Naugatuck Railroad, which had much to do with the success of the industry. He represented Torrington in the Connecticut legislature in 1839, and Waterbury in 1870. His wife was Ardelia Hayden of Waterbury, by whom he had six children.

[Joseph Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (1896); Henry Bronson, *The Hist. of Waterbury, Conn.* (1858); Samuel Orcutt, *Hist. of Torrington, Conn.* (1878); W. G. Lathrop, *The Brass Industry in Conn.* (1909); J. L. Bishop, *Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1608 to 1860* (1864), vol. II; J. D. Van Slyck, *Representatives of New England: Manufacturers* (1879); *Hartford Daily Courant*, July 17, 1874.]

F. A. T.

HOLMES, JOHN (Mar. 28, 1773–July 7, 1843), lawyer, senator from Maine, was born at Kingston, Mass., the son of Melatiah and Elizabeth (Bradford) Holmes, and a descendant of William Holmes who was in Scituate, in Massachusetts, as early as 1641. Withdrawing from his father's iron works at nineteen, John studied at the town school and with Rev. Zephaniah Willis so successfully that he was able to enter Rhode Island College (now Brown University), in 1793. After graduating in 1796, he studied law under Benjamin Whitman of Hanover and was admitted to the bar in 1799. This same year he removed to Maine and settled in that part of Sanford later incorporated (1808) as Alfred. In this new country, he built up a lucrative practice in land titles. Keen of wit, cool in the face of his opponents' wrath, using satire, ridicule, epithet, and anecdote, often in preference to logic, he gained a wide reputation as a lawyer more because of his success than because of his knowledge of the law. When the Dartmouth College case came before the Supreme Court, he with Attorney-General Wirt was opposing counsel to Webster and Hopkinson (Timothy Farrar, *Report of the Case of Dartmouth College against William H. Woodward,* Portsmouth, 1819). Of Holmes's speech, Webster wrote, "Upon the whole, he gave us three hours of the merest stuff that was ever uttered in a county court" (Fletcher Webster, *The Private Correspondence of Daniel Webster,* 1857, I, 275).

Holmes's natural taste for politics had been whetted by his election by the Federalists of Sanford as representative to the Massachusetts General Court in 1802 and 1803. Suddenly in 1811 the vigorous Federalist became an ardent Democrat, possibly through conviction but possibly also because of the increasing popularity of the Democratic party in Maine. In 1812 he was returned as a representative to the General Court where he was the defeated Democratic candidate for the speakership. Active in the lower house as well as in the Senate, to which he was elected in 1813, he upheld the national government and opposed the anti-war measures of Federalist Massachusetts. His political conversion won for him much ridicule, including the title "Duke of Summersetts." In January 1816 President Madison appointed him a commissioner under the fourth article of the Treaty of Ghent to make division between the United States and Great Britain of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. In the same year Holmes was elected to Congress and was reëlected in 1818.

A foremost advocate of the separation of

Maine from Massachusetts, Holmes took a prominent part in the Brunswick Convention of 1816. Though not the author of the curious method of counting votes called "Holmes' arithmetic," he signed the report setting it forth and received blame and ridicule for the argument that five-ninths of the aggregate majorities of the town corporations constituted the five-ninths of the legal votes of Maine required by the Massachusetts law authorizing separation (*To the People of Maine,* 1816). Besides acting as chairman of the committee which drafted the Maine constitution, he did much to put through Congress the bill creating the new state. His pamphlet (*Mr. Holmes' Letter to the People of Maine,* Washington, Apr. 10, 1820), wherein he argued that any restriction upon the admission of Missouri would be unconstitutional, was his defense against the opposition of many citizens of Maine to entangling the admission of Maine with the question of slavery extension. Elected senator from Maine in 1820, he retired in 1827, only to be elected the next year to fill the unexpired term of Albion Keith Parris. In 1833 he again retired to the practice of law.

In 1824 Holmes supported Crawford as a candidate for the presidency. Never a Jacksonian, he transferred his allegiance to Clay and later to the Whig party. In the upper house he defended Foot's resolution, which led to the Webster-Hayne debate, and was active in opposing Van Buren's nomination as minister to Great Britain in 1831. Blair called him the "Thersites of the Senate." In 1836 and 1837 he represented the town of Alfred in the state legislature. Appointed in 1841 United States attorney for the Maine district by President Harrison, he held the office until his death in Portland in 1843. He had published in 1840 a volume entitled *The Statesman,* designed to illustrate the "Principles of Legislation and Law." He was twice married: on Sept. 22, 1800, to Sally Brooks of Scituate, Mass., who died Dec. 6, 1835, and on July 31, 1837, to Caroline F. (Knox) Swan, youngest daughter of Gen. Henry Knox, with whom he spent his last years in the mansion at Thomaston, Me. Though he had been notoriously intemperate during the earlier years of his career, late in life he took an active part in the temperance movement.

[Wm. Willis, *A Hist. of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Me.* (1863), is the source of the accounts in J. A. Vinton, *The Giles Memorial* (1864), and in the *Biog. Encyc. of Me. of the Nineteenth Century* (1885), ed. by H. C. Williams. See also H. S. Burrage, *Me. in the Northeastern Boundary Controversy* (1919); and the *Law Reporter,* Aug. 1843. There are two volumes of letters to Holmes in the Maine Hist. Soc.]

R. E. M.

HOLMES, JOSEPH AUSTIN (Nov. 23, 1859–July 12, 1915), mining engineer, father of the United States Bureau of Mines, was born in Laurens, S. C., the son of Rev. Z. L. Holmes, a Presbyterian minister with scientific tastes, and of Catherine (Nickles) Holmes. His education was received in the local schools and at Cornell University, where he was graduated in 1881, having specialized in agriculture and science. In the following year he was appointed professor of geology and natural history at the University of North Carolina, where he remained for ten years and where he continued to lecture after he was appointed state geologist in 1891. In addition to his geological studies he showed political ability by inaugurating a campaign for the building of good roads by the use of convict labor and by increased taxes. While still state geologist, in 1903–04 Holmes was put in charge of the department of mines and metallurgy at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis. In connection with this appointment he took up the testing of fuels and structural materials, conducting his demonstrations with such skill that he was put in charge of testing laboratories for the United States Geological Survey. The waste of mineral resources was given much attention in the Roosevelt administration, and Holmes became prominent in the conservation movement. By 1907 the work with which he was associated had become so important that it was organized as the technological branch of the Survey, with Holmes as its chief. About this time his attention was directed, by a series of disasters, to the investigation of accidents in mines. Explosions and fires in coal mines were taking terrible toll of life, and there was serious need for scientific study and educational propaganda. The technological branch was expanded into the United States Bureau of Mines in 1910, and Holmes, who had worked for the reorganization, was selected from several candidates as director. With high ambitions for the success of the new bureau, he took up earnestly the problem of the disgraceful mortality in American mining. A model mine for testing explosions was developed at Bruceton, Pa. Holmes contended that dust from bituminous coal is dangerous by itself, a tenet contrary to the old belief that coal dust could not explode without gas. At the first national mine-safety meeting, organized in Pittsburgh in October 1911, mine operators were impressed by the demonstrations. Federal and state rescue stations were established in the coal and metal mining regions, and a number of railroad cars were equipped as movable safety and rescue stations. Holmes made popular the slogan "safety first"

and maintained an effective educational campaign for the reduction of industrial accidents. The arduous traveling necessary for building up these services told on his health, particularly as he did not spare himself in the long and wearing work. Notable force of character, as well as dexterity of action, was required for impressing Congress and the mining industry as to the importance of what he was doing. By 1915 he was forced to retire to a sanitarium in New Mexico, and in July death came to him in Denver from tuberculosis. Coal mines throughout Pennsylvania and West Virginia closed while operators and miners paid homage to him. Shortly after his death the Colorado School of Mines established the Joseph A. Holmes professorship of safety and efficiency engineering, and the Joseph A. Holmes Safety Association was formed under the auspices of the Bureau of Mines. Holmes was married on Oct. 20, 1887, to Jeanie I. Sprunt of Wilmington, N. C. She, with two sons and two daughters, survived him.

[*Joseph Austin Holmes* (Am. Mining Cong., 1915); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *N. Y. Times,* July 14, 1915; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), July 13, 1915; *Pittsburgh Post,* July 14, 1915; *Rocky Mountain News* (Denver), July 13, 1915; *Mining and Engineering World,* July 17, 1915; *Engineering and Mining Jour.,* July 17, 1915; *Iron Age,* July 15, 1915; *Coal Age,* July 27, 1912, July 17, 1915; information from George S. Rice, Esq., of the U. S. Bureau of Mines.]

P. B. M.

HOLMES, MARY JANE HAWES (Apr. 5, 1825–Oct. 6, 1907), novelist, the daughter of Preston and Fanny (Olds) Hawes, was born at Brookfield, Mass. Her grandfather, Joel Hawes, was a Revolutionary soldier; her father and his elder brother, Rev. Joel Hawes, a New England preacher of note, were both men of intellect; and her mother was a lover of poetry and romance. Mary Jane was a precocious child. She went to school at the age of three, was studying grammar at six, taught a district school at thirteen, and began writing at fifteen. On Aug. 9, 1849, she married Daniel Holmes, a lawyer of Brockport, N. Y., and lived with him for a short period at Versailles, Ky., where she obtained atmosphere for many future novels. For the remainder of her life her home was in Brockport. She had no children and spent most of her time in writing and in travel; her house was filled with paintings, statuary, and curios collected on her journeys. She was fond of young girls and was in the habit of entertaining groups of them in her home with talks on art and travel. She wrote novels at the rate of almost one a year and their net circulation has been estimated at over two million. The first of these was *Tempest and Sunshine; or, Life in Kentucky* (1854). It was

Holmes

followed by: *English Orphans* (1855), *The Homestead on the Hillside, and Other Tales* (1856), *Lena Rivers* (1856), *Meadow Brook* (1857), *Dora Deane* (1858), *Cousin Maude* (1860), *Marian Gray* (1863), *Darkness and Daylight* (1864), *Hugh Worthington* (1865), *The Cameron Pride; or, Purified by Suffering* (1867), *Rose Mather* (1868), *Ethelyn's Mistake* (1869), *Millbank* (1871), *Edna Browning* (1872), *West Lawn* (1874), *Edith Lyle* (1876), *Daisy Thornton* (1878), *Forrest House* (1879), *Madeline* (1881), *Queenie Hetherton* (1883), *Bessie's Fortune* (1885), *Marguerite* (1890), *Dr. Hathern's Daughters* (1895), a story of Virginia, in four parts, *Paul Ralston* (1897), *The Tracy Diamonds* (1899), *The Cromptons* (1902), *The Merivale Banks* (1903), *Rena's Experiment* (1904), *The Abandoned Farm and Connie's Mistake* (1905). Many of these were issued in paper covers. Long before the term "Main Street" was applied to small town life, Mrs. Holmes wrote "Main Street" stories. Having a simple ethical code, in which everything was either black or white, with no grays, and writing in an equally simple style, she held the devotion of a large public over a long period of years. Next to E. P. Roe [*q.v.*] she was probably the most popular of American novelists during the period following the Civil War, but she is now little read and her sentimental style, hackneyed phrases, and noble heroes and supersensitive heroines provoke a smile. She also wrote various magazine articles and essays, among them *Men, Don't be Selfish; a Talk to Husbands by the Ladies' Favorite Novelist* (1888). A photograph of her, taken in later life, shows a plain, large-featured woman, with hair in a heavy bang. While returning from her summer home at Oak Bluffs, Mass., in 1907, she became ill at Albany, but was able to reach her home at Brockport, where she died a few days later.

[*Vital Records of Medway, Mass.* (1905); date of birth from *Vital Records of Brookfield, Mass.* (1909); *Who's Who in America,* 1906–07; F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); *Bookman,* Dec. 1907; *Nation,* Oct. 10, 1907; *N. Y. Tribune,* Oct. 8, 1907; *Buffalo Express,* Oct. 7, 1907.]

S. G. B.

HOLMES, NATHANIEL (Jan. 2, 1815–Feb. 26, 1901), judge and law teacher, was born at Peterborough, N. H., the son of Samuel and Mary (Annan) Holmes. He was descended from Nathaniel Holmes, born in Coleraine, Ireland, who emigrated to Londonderry, N. H., in 1740. His father was a pioneer manufacturer of machinery, who soon after his son's birth moved to Springfield, Vt., where he built a cotton mill

and a machine shop. After attending the academies in Chester, Vt., and New Ipswich, N. H., Holmes went to Phillips Exeter Academy and graduated from Harvard College in 1837. He studied law in Maryland while doing private tutoring, and at the Harvard Law School, 1838–39. After his admission to the Boston bar, he moved to St. Louis, where he practised law until 1865. In 1846 he was city and county attorney, and in 1853–54 counselor of the school board. In 1856 he became a charter member of the Academy of Science of St. Louis and was long its energetic corresponding secretary.

At the close of the Civil War, Missouri held a constitutional convention, which not only established a notorious test oath for all office-holders, subsequently held void by the United States Supreme Court, but also with even more questionable authority passed an ordinance ousting the duly elected judges of the state supreme court and directing the governor to appoint their successors. Gov. T. C. Fletcher appointed Holmes and two others. Two of the existing judges refused to quit and obtained an injunction from the St. Louis circuit court prohibiting Holmes's two associates from disturbing the sessions of the old supreme court. The governor called in police who installed Holmes and his two associates by forcibly removing their reluctant predecessors. Shortly afterward, Holmes delivered a judicial opinion declaring the injunction invalid (*Thomas* vs. *Mead*, 36 *Mo.*, 232, discussed in the *American Law Register*, October 1865, pp. 705–22). These high-handed proceedings must have been the only exciting event in Holmes's life. He served on the court from 1865 until 1868 and with his two associates turned out a large volume of work. His many opinions are competent but not distinguished, and none of his decisions except that just mentioned has proved important in the development of the law.

In 1868 Holmes resigned his judgeship to become Royall Professor of Law at Harvard. The invitation came from Prof. Theophilus Parsons, who was undoubtedly drawn to Holmes by their common zealous adherence to Swedenborgianism. Harvard Law School then possessed two eminent legal writers as professors, Parsons and Emory Washburn, but the students remained unstimulated by class-room discussion and untested by examinations, and the library had become very unsatisfactory. Holmes appears to have accepted this situation without question, and took no active part in the administration of the school. His.lectures on equity, bailments, and domestic relations were not sufficiently noteworthy to receive comment in the recollections

of students of his time. In 1870 the new president of Harvard, Charles W. Eliot, secured the appointment of C. C. Langdell as dean, who completely reorganized the school by the introduction of written examinations and the case-method of instruction. Because of his inability to accept the new methods, Holmes resigned on May 6, 1872, at the request of the President and Fellows. He returned to practice in St. Louis but retired in 1883 and settled once more in Cambridge, where he died.

Holmes did no legal writing, but was widely interested in other subjects. His *Realistic Idealism in Philosophy Itself* (1888) exhibits extensive philosophic and scientific reading but has had no perceptible influence and now seems unreadable. His only permanent contribution to knowledge was *The Authorship of Shakespeare*, which went into four editions (1866, 1867, 1875, 1886). Holmes was the first writer after Delia Bacon to support the Baconian hypothesis. He uses no arguments about ciphers but furnishes an exhaustive collection of parallel passages in the plays and Bacon's writings. His scholarship and fairness have been praised by his opponents. In his old age he compiled "A Genealogy of the Holmes Family of Londonderry, N. H.," containing garrulous sketches of his relatives and a long autobiography. His career may be summed up as that of a lawyer of the old school, whose cultivation extended far beyond the limits of his profession, but who had the misfortune to meet opportunities too great for his abilities.

[Holmes's manuscript "Genealogy" is in the possession of the Peterborough Hist. Soc. Printed sources include: Albert Smith, *Hist. of Peterborough* (1876); Charles Warren, *Hist. of the Harvard Law School* (1908), vol. II; Henry Williams, *Memorials of the Class of 1837 of Harvard Univ.* (1887); personal recollections in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. XXXVI (1901), and in *Trans. Acad. Sci. of St. Louis*, vol. XI (1901); and obituary in *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 28, 1901. There is a detailed account of the proceedings by which the old supreme court in Missouri was ousted and Holmes became judge in 35 *Mo. Reports*, iii; for his opinions see 35–42 *Mo. Reports*. Until late in life Holmes believed the date of his birth to have been July 2, 1814. When he discovered a record of his parents' marriage, which took place on Mar. 31, 1814, he became convinced that he must have been born on Jan. 2, 1815.] Z. C., Jr.

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL (Aug. 29, 1809–Oct. 7, 1894), essayist, poet, teacher of anatomy, was born at Cambridge, Mass., where his father, the Rev. Abiel Holmes [*q.v.*], was the minister of the First Church, before its departure from Orthodoxy into Unitarianism. His mother, Sarah (Wendell) Holmes, daughter of Oliver Wendell, a Boston merchant, and descended both from early Dutch settlers of Albany and from the Boston families of Jackson

and Quincy—from which he inherited the portrait that prompted his familiar poem, "Dorothy Q."—was his father's second wife. He was the fourth of his parents' five children, of whom three were his older sisters, one of whom died when he himself was three years old, and one (John, a witty lawyer of Cambridge) was his younger brother. In the opening pages of his novel, *Elsie Venner,* he defined the "Brahmin caste of New England," and isolated, as a chemist might say, a definite class in New England. Of this class he was a truly typical member, acquainted with Europe only through one early sojourn there as a student of medicine, and another in his old age as a "lion," and, largely by reason of the physical limitations imposed by asthma, almost entirely untraveled in his own country.

Few American authors have been so autobiographical as Holmes in their general writings. It is in the "Life and Letters" of a writer that the concentrated items of his personality are usually to be found. Not so with Dr. Holmes—and it is significant that although the "Mr." usually drops readily away from the names of eminent authors at death, it is only after more than thirty years that the familiar "Dr. Holmes" is giving place in common speech to "Holmes." Even today he seems, quite as clearly through his own pages as through those of the excellent biography by his kinsman, John T. Morse, Jr., to establish a definitely personal relation with his readers. In this regard one stanza from his poem, "At a Bookstore," may be taken to state the case: "A Boswell, writing out himself!" is the single line of it that must be quoted.

The "old Gambrel-roofed House" in which he was born, near what were still called "the colleges" at Cambridge, the blending of clerical and mercantile ancestry, the early influences of good books and the companionship of thoughtful elders—all described or suggested in his writings as desirable backgrounds for the young Brahmin—made the setting for his own favored boyhood. The Calvinism of his father was by no means of a repellent nature in its personal manifestations, but as a system of theology, especially as Holmes the boy became acquainted with it through the *Pilgrim's Progress* of Bunyan, it afforded an early occasion for a healthy revolt on his part. A youthful independence of spirit is suggested also by the record (*Letters of John Holmes to James Russell Lowell and Others,* 1917, p. 5) that before he was eight, he took his younger brother, aged five, to witness the last public hanging in Cambridge, on Gallows Lot—an enterprise for which he was duly brought to book.

Holmes

Holmes received his earlier education in Cambridge and at the age of fifteen proceeded to Phillips Academy, Andover, then, as through many years to follow, a stronghold of Orthodoxy. If his father hoped thus to make a minister of him, he did not reckon sufficiently with the force of revulsion from the embodied Calvinism which surrounded a son who could write in later years, "I might have been a minister myself, for aught I know, if [a certain] clergyman had not looked and talked so like an undertaker" (*Life and Letters,* I, 26). After Andover came four years of Harvard College, with the class of 1829, made famous in part by Holmes's long series of poems for its reunions, and in part by the early production of "America" by another of its members, Samuel F. Smith [*q.v.*]. The frankly Unitarian influences of the college at this time served but to strengthen Holmes's revulsion from Calvinism. "A youth of low stature and an exceeding smooth face" (*Ibid.,* I, 55)—five feet three, wearing "substantial boots" in his junior year, afterwards "five feet *five*" (not four as some have pretended)" (*Ibid.,* II, 101)—clear-sighted enough to write in his old age, "I have always considered my face a convenience rather than an ornament" (*Ibid.,* II, 103)—the young collegian entered heartily into the life of the Harvard of his day, neglecting neither its serious nor its convivial opportunities. The easy Latinity of all his writings, the flattering assumption that his readers were really educated persons and could be approached as such, must be counted high among the fruits of his non-professional education.

In the year following his graduation he made his first public appearances as a writer of verse, and began a course of study for the legal profession which he abandoned at the end of that year. The verses, only a few of which met his own rigid requirements for inclusion in his collected writings, were printed chiefly in a short-lived Harvard periodical, the *Collegian,* and in a Boston periodical, also short-lived, the *Amateur.* The poem which brought him first into general notice—and he was but twenty-one when this happened—was "Old Ironsides," impetuously written in pencil on a scrap of paper after he had read the news that the frigate *Constitution* was about to be destroyed, and printed over the simple initial "H." in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* for Sept. 16, 1830. In the column next to these verses was an elaborate announcement of the arrangements for celebrating on the following day the two-hundredth anniversary of the founding of Boston. The intensely patriotic sentiment that charged the local air was evidently not restricted

to a single region, for the verses struck a widely popular note, spread through the press of the country, and were even distributed on hand-bills, like an Elizabethan ballad, in the streets of Washington (*Life and Letters,* I, 80). The *Constitution* was saved—not for the last time. The son of the eminent author of *Annals of America* had begun early to serve his country well. It is perhaps worth noting that in "Old Ironsides," as it first appeared in the *Advertiser,* the familiar first line read, "Ay, pull her tattered ensign down," and that several other minor changes were made in it before Holmes included it in his first volume of *Poems.*

A year and two months later he made a second memorable early appearance, as a writer of prose. The November 1831 issue of the *New England Magazine,* the fifth monthly number of a new periodical, contained an article, nearly four pages in length, signed "O.W.H."; and entitled "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table." A slightly longer paper under the same title appeared in the same magazine for February 1832. It is customary for writers about Holmes to refer casually to these articles as distant precursors of *The Autocrat at the Breakfast Table,* begun in the *Atlantic Monthly* of November 1857, with the whimsical remark, "I was just going to say, when I was interrupted"—twenty-five years before. Holmes's wish that these articles should not be reprinted appears to have been respected. They will nevertheless reward the reading of a student of Holmes by their clear foreshadowings of his later work—even to a certain declension of merit from the first to the second article, just as the second and third books of the Breakfast Table series fell short of the first. In the November 1831 article the mingling of characteristic prose and verse is to be noticed, and the very method of presenting a catalogue of "the artificial distinctions of society," beginning with "1. People of cultivation, who live in large houses," and ending with "5. Scrubs." The ensuing sentence reads, "An individual at the upper end of the table, turned pale and left the room, as I finished with the monosyllable." Other passages would illustrate as clearly the close kinship between Holmes's youthful and maturer writing.

The *New England Magazine* articles were printed after Holmes had diverted his studies from law to medicine. His sensitive spirit recoiled at first from some of the grimmer aspects of a medical education, but after two years of study in a private medical school in Boston, with the addition of courses in the Harvard Medical School, he sailed, in the spring of 1833, for Europe. For more than two years he pursued his studies in the hospitals of Paris, seizing every opportunity to profit from the instructions of Louis, his chiefly admired master, of Larrey, whose distinction as a favorite surgeon of Napoleon helps to place his American pupil in point of time, and of other great teachers in what was then regarded as the medical center of the world. In his intervals of study he traveled in France, Holland, Switzerland, Italy, and England, committing many characteristic observations to writing, among them this note prompted by a glimpse of William IV: "The King blew his nose twice, and wiped the royal perspiration repeatedly from a face which is probably the largest uncivilized spot in England" (*Life and Letters,* I, 135). There are many such tokens that he was learning to express himself in terms other than those merely of his chosen profession.

In December 1835 Holmes returned from Paris to Boston, and in 1836, receiving the degree of M.D. from Harvard, began the practice of medicine in Boston. It was against him as a serious beginner in his profession that he could take it rather lightly—even to the extent of saying, when added years might have fortified his dignity, that "the slightest favors (or fevers) were welcome." He seems to have exerted himself but little towards building up a practice, which indeed never came to him on an extensive scale. It was as a writer on medical subjects, and still more as a teacher of anatomy, that he made his mark in his profession. Turning his back upon opportunities to contribute to magazines of supposedly general appeal he found the more time, in these earlier years, for writings relating especially to medicine. Something was needed to offset the publication in 1836, of his first volume, *Poems,* with its evidences of those qualities both of wit and of poetic fancy which are more likely to be counted handicaps than helps to the young practitioner of a sober profession. This makeweight was found in his winning a Boylston Prize for a medical essay at Harvard in 1836, and two more in 1837. In 1838 he received a gratifying "recognition" by his appointment as professor of anatomy at Dartmouth College, to which his duties called him only in the months of August, September, and October. He held this post through the years 1839 and 1840, when his marriage, June 15, 1840, to Amelia Lee Jackson, a daughter of Charles Jackson, justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, rooted him even more firmly than before in Boston soil. Of this marriage three children were born: Oliver Wendell Holmes, justice of the United States Supreme Court; a daughter,

Holmes

Amelia (Mrs. Turner Sargent); and Edward Jackson Holmes, a Boston lawyer, who died in 1884, leaving a son of the same name.

Leslie Stephen has written of Holmes (*Studies of a Biographer,* vol. II, 1898, p. 167), "few popular authors have had a narrower escape from obscurity." From the time of his marriage in 1840, when he was thirty-one, until the establishment of the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1857, when he was forty-eight, he was indeed proceeding on a path which could not conceivably have brought him into the place he came at length to occupy. What he did was abundantly worth doing, and he did it well. It was chiefly the work of a medical writer and teacher. In the first of these two functions he made some name for himself earlier than in the second. The Boylston Prize Dissertations were followed, in 1842, by two lectures, published as a pamphlet, *Homeopathy and its Kindred Delusions.* In the next year he read before the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, and published as a pamphlet, after printing in the *New England Quarterly Journal of Medicine and Surgery,* the paper on "The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever," which is commonly counted his best contribution to the progress of medicine. Written long before the days of modern bacteriology, this paper gave evidence of a close study of well-attested facts, assembled by one possessing a wide knowledge of the medical literature of Great Britain and France as well as that of the United States. The presentation of the subject was altogether scholarly, but there were many in the medical profession who were not ready to accept the conclusions drawn by Holmes from his facts. Two leading professors and practitioners of obstetrics in Philadelphia, H. L. Hodge and C. D. Meigs [*qq.v.*], attempted, respectively nine and eleven years after Holmes's pamphlet appeared, to oppose its teachings in pamphlets of their own. This resulted in a reprinting of the pamphlet in 1855, with an introduction, quietly standing by his position and declaring, "I take no offence, and attempt no retort. No man makes a quarrel with me over the counterpane that covers a mother, with a newborn infant at her breast." Convinced in later years that his essay had served a really valuable purpose, he wrote (*Medical Essays,* ed. 1891, p. 105), "I do not know that I shall ever again have so good an opportunity of being useful as was granted me by the raising of the question which produced this Essay."

In the field of teaching he did not come fully into his own until 1847, when he was appointed Parkman Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in the Harvard Medical School. This chair, so extended in its functions that he enjoyed calling it a "settee," he occupied under its full title until 1871, remaining from that time forth Parkman Professor of Anatomy until 1882, then becoming professor emeritus for the remaining twelve years of his life. From 1847 to 1853 he served also as dean of the Harvard Medical School. His devotion of thirty-five years to active teaching explains the prominence assigned to the term, "Teacher of Anatomy," as the words preceding "Essayist" and "Poet" on the mural tablet to his memory in King's Chapel, Boston.

In addition to the sound, fundamental knowledge of the subject of anatomy which Holmes acquired in the Paris hospitals, he possessed uncommon gifts as a lecturer. "The Professor's chair," he once wrote (*Medical Essays,* p. 426) "is an insulating stool, so to speak; his age, his knowledge, real or supposed, his official station, are like the glass legs which support the electrician's piece of furniture, and cut it off from the common currents of the floor upon which it stands." Realizing the perils of such a situation, Holmes was at once vigilant and competent to surmount them. Classes of medical students are notoriously among the most difficult of audiences. Because he could be counted upon peculiarly to hold them, it was to him that the last of the five morning lectures at the School—from one to two o'clock—was assigned. The exhausted students would have expressed then, if ever, their disapproval of an inadequate lecturer. What really happened is suggested by the reminiscence of a pupil: "He enters, and is greeted by a mighty shout and stamp of applause. Then silence, and there begins a charming hour of description, analysis, simile, anecdote, harmless pun, which clothes the dry bones with poetic imagery, enlivens a hard and fatiguing day with humor, and brightens to the tired listener the details for difficult though interesting study" (*Life and Letters,* I, 176).

In these years before Holmes took his place as a popular writer, he was exercising his gifts as a lecturer far beyond the walls of the Medical School. It was the time of the Lyceum, an institution of extraordinary popularity, through which the best minds, in a period of intellectual and spiritual flowering in American letters that can be defined with some excuse as "Augustan," displayed themselves on the lecture platform to the delight and profit of insatiable audiences. Emerson and Lowell endured much in meeting and influencing large numbers of the American public, in many places, through this medium. Holmes, handicapped by his asthma from more extensive travel, was also in great demand. In

1853 he delivered in Boston a Lowell Institute course of twelve lectures on the English poets. In these sympathetic talks to crowded assemblies of friends and neighbors he instituted a practice which he was soon to apply with great success to his "Breakfast-Table" papers—the practice of bringing his discourse to a close with an original poem. The verses "After a Lecture on Keats" and "After a Lecture on Shelley" (*Complete Poetical Works,* Cambridge Edition, 1895, p. 92) illustrate with special happiness to what good purpose he could already supplement his prose with verse.

As early as 1832, in the second of the "Autocrat" papers in the *New England Magazine,* Holmes had written: "It is strange, very strange to me, that many men should devote themselves so exclusively to the study of their own particular callings. . . . The knowledge of a man, who confines himself to one object, bears the same relation to that of the liberal scholar, that the red or violet ray of a prism does to the blended light of a sunbeam." This wisdom of a youth of twenty-three Holmes exemplified through life. Besides joining literature to medicine, and verse to prose, he was constantly making excursions into fields that allured him. As a young physician he enjoyed especially the possession of a chaise and a fast horse, of whose powers of speed he took full advantage (*Life and Letters,* I, 158). Living in the earlier years of his married life on Montgomery Place (now Bosworth Street) and through many later years at 296 Beacon St., he dwelt, during the intermediate years, in close proximity to his friend and publisher, James T. Fields, on Charles Street, with the river at the foot of his garden. In the several row-boats which he kept moored within easy reach he took an oarsman's delight. At a time when athletic exercise had little of its later vogue, he, although "a slender man," was a vigorous advocate of it. "I am satisfied," he wrote with scorn in the seventh of his *Autocrat* papers, "that such a set of black-coated, stiff jointed, soft-muscled, paste-complexioned youth as we can boast in our Atlantic cities never before sprang from loins of Anglo-Saxon lineage." He himself took a hearty Anglo-Saxon interest in the race-track and boxing-matches. Among his own intimate hobbies were microscopy and photography, and the hand stereoscope, with the invention of which he is credited. Had the man of business in him been more nearly on an equal footing with the man of science, a comfortable fortune might well have come to him from this once popular instrument for introducing a sense of actual distance into photographic scenes. For the scenes of nature

Holmes

itself he had a love seldom found in so confirmed a city-dweller. Without such a love the faithful pictures of nature in many of his poems could hardly have been drawn. The accurate knowledge revealed also in these poems owed much to his spending seven summers (1849–56) on a country place near Pittsfield, Mass., inherited from his great-grandfather Wendell. Here, to his heart's content, he could cultivate his devotion to trees, beloved, as his readers will remember, for the characteristic reason that

> "there's nothing that keeps its youth,
> So far as I know, but a tree and truth."

All these diversions of a teacher of anatomy —and the list of them would be quite incomplete were the habit of discursive reading to go unmentioned—were clearly the pursuits of a humanist. They were proper also in the main to a rationalist, and it was as such that Barrett Wendell in his *Literary History of America* (pp. 418 ff.) ascribed to Holmes his distinctive place in New England letters. Indeed the rationalist, in constant rebellion against the eighteenth-century theological view of life which shadowed his boyhood, spoke with a quiet insistence in much of what he wrote as well as in much of his brilliant talk. In the realm of talk, when conversation was rated with the arts, Holmes appears to have reigned almost, perhaps quite, supreme in Boston. Lowell and Agassiz and a few others may have crowded him a little at the top. Possibly none of them took the art of talking quite so seriously or consciously as he. "Now, James, let me talk and don't interrupt me," he is found exclaiming to Lowell one day at the Saturday Club (M. A. DeW. Howe, *Memories of a Hostess,* 1922, p. 33). What he himself called his "linguacity" sometimes led him to monopolize the conversation—but to such good purpose that few found fault. "I do not think any one enjoyed praise more than he," said Howells (*Literary Friends and Acquaintance,* 1900, p. 160). Yet when, in the character of the "Autocrat," Holmes says, "I never saw an author in my life—saving, perhaps, one—that did not purr as audibly as a full-grown domestic cat (*Felis Catus,* LINN) on having his fur smoothed in the right way by a skilful hand," the vanity lurking behind the remark is quite neutralized by the accompanying frankness. So it may well have been with Holmes the talker.

His social gift, displayed chiefly in his talk, bore a close relation to his sudden, extraordinary success as a popular writer. The Saturday Club, of which both Holmes and James Russell Lowell were early lights, and the *Atlantic Monthly,*

named by Holmes and appearing for the first time in November 1857, were nearly simultaneous in origin, each owing much to each. Lowell, the first editor of the magazine, made it a *sine qua non* of accepting the editorship that Holmes should be secured as a contributor before anybody else. In the thirties and forties of their century Holmes had disappointed Lowell by not joining the more advanced advocates of many causes of which, with Lowell, anti-slavery stood first. Holmes, as much a patriot as any of the more vocal reformers, would not, or could not, swell their outcries for reform, as Lowell himself would fain have had him do (*Life and Letters,* I, pp. 295 ff.). It is the more to Lowell's credit as an editor, therefore, that, basing his estimate of Holmes's powers so largely on the social qualities called forth by such gatherings as those of the Saturday Club, he could discern the unrealized capacities of his friend as a magazine writer. The result of this discernment was the remarkable series of "Breakfast-Table" books, begun by the "Autocrat" in the first issue of the *Atlantic.*

A recent critic has defined *The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table* as "that best book of one of the first and ripest of the columnists" (*Saturday Review of Literature,* Jan. 26, 1929). It is Holmes's best book, but the definition of him as a "columnist"—serving quite as well to suggest what columnists are not as what Holmes was—is an obvious attempt to characterize the witty, tender, sophisticated, wise, learned, highly various prose and verse of Holmes in terms adapted to modern comprehension. There has been nothing precisely comparable with *The Autocrat* since its first appearance as an *Atlantic* serial and its publication as a book in 1858. This was a time when the delightful motto of Dean Briggs, "Dulce et decorum est desipere in loco," would have caused many good people to stand aghast, and the unaccustomed levity of Holmes produced frowns as well as smiles. The success of the papers, and of the book, was, however, so pronounced that they were followed by two closely related series, *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table* and *The Poet at the Breakfast-Table,* which first appeared as books, respectively, in 1860 and 1872. All three of these pursued the method of the early "Autocrat" papers of the *New England Magazine,* blending the discursive, whimsically comprehending talk of a boarding-house sage with verses, both light and serious, the enthusiastic reception of which has been justified by the place they have retained in American letters. Both "The Chambered Nautilus," counted by Holmes himself and by general consent his best serious poem, and "The Deacon's

Holmes

Masterpiece, or the Wonderful 'One-Hoss-Shay,'" his masterpiece in lighter verse with a deep significance, were included, for example, in *The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table.* The significance of the "One-Hoss-Shay," whether or not it was detected by its first readers, has been recognized as lying in its character as a parable of the breakdown of Calvinism, and the frowns which *The Autocrat* and its sequels, especially *The Professor,* evoked were to be seen chiefly on the brows of the orthodox in matters of religion. To his friend Motley, the historian, Holmes wrote in 1861: "But oh! such a belaboring as I have had from the so-called 'Evangelical' press for the last two or three years, almost without intermission! There must be a great deal of weakness and rottenness when such extreme bitterness is called out by such a good-natured person as I can claim to be in print" (*Correspondence of John Lothrop Motley,* I, 361). To the eyes of a later generation the sum of Holmes's offending as a destructive critic of religion appears absurdly small. As a "modern" of the fifties and sixties of the nineteenth century, he has even shared the common lot of his kind in appearing somewhat old-fashioned today. When his contemporaries complained that his books that followed *The Autocrat* fell below it in merit, they were more nearly right. The Breakfast-Table *Poet* and *Professor,* already mentioned, and the much later volume of the same general structure, *Over the Teacups* (1891)—in spite of containing so spirited a production of old age as "The Broomstick Train," celebrating in verse the earliest trolley-cars—afforded no exception to the rule that sequels are rarely the equals of their prototypes.

When Holmes quitted the field of the dramatized *causerie* which he had made his own in *The Autocrat* and entered the field of outright fiction he fell even farther below his highest level. His three novels were *Elsie Venner* (1861), *The Guardian Angel* (1867), and *A Mortal Antipathy* (1885). When a friend called the first of them a "medicated novel" Holmes did not resent the term; indeed he confessed in later years to producing more than one such book. All three were studies of abnormal states, physiological and psychological, for which the subjects were not primarily responsible. In this respect they foreshadowed much fiction of later decades. But the hand of the essayist frequently prevailed over that of the novelist—the presentation of an idea over the creation of a human character. In *Elsie Venner* the idea is that a snake-bite suffered by the mother of an unborn child can affect profoundly the life of that child in the world of

Holmes

men and women. In *The Guardian Angel* more normally inherited tendencies are the subject of study. In *A Mortal Antipathy* the hero is a victim of the strange malady of "gynophobia." When *The Guardian Angel* appeared, a critic in the *Nation* was ready to charge Holmes with "too often bearing on hard when only the lightest touch would have been pleasing, not to say sufferable; sternly breaking on his wheel the deadest of bugs and butterflies." This critic went on to declare: "When he had written the *Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table* Dr. Holmes would have done well, as it has since appeared, had he ceased from satire. . . . He has never stopped hammering at the same nail which he hit on the head when he first struck. *The Professor* took away something from the estimation in which we had been holding the Autocrat; *Elsie Venner* took away a little more; and *The Guardian Angel* takes away a larger portion than was removed by either of the others" (*Nation,* Nov. 14, 1867). Contemporary critics might have complained also of an excessive respect for the proprieties which even forced "demonish" for "devilish" into the vocabulary of a free-spoken character in *The Guardian Angel*; and, equally, of the laborious attempts to reproduce New England speech in *Elsie Venner* by writing "haäf" for "half" and "graäät" for "great." For all their shortcomings, however, the novels had in them enough of the essence of Holmes to give them the distinctive place in American letters which they took at once and have retained. Of the three, *Elsie Venner* makes the strongest claim to survival.

To the list of Holmes's more substantial writings in prose six titles must be added: *Soundings from the Atlantic* (1864), a book of essays; *John Lothrop Motley: a Memoir* (1879), a biography of a beloved friend based upon a sketch prepared for the Massachusetts Historical Society; *Medical Essays* (1883); *Pages from an Old Volume of Life* (1883), a collection of essays chiefly from the *Atlantic Monthly*; *Ralph Waldo Emerson* (1885), a volume in the American Men of Letters series; and *Our Hundred Days in Europe* (1887), a record of a happy summer passed with the author's daughter, Mrs. Turner Sargent, in revisiting scenes first known more than fifty years before, and in receiving many tokens of admiration and respect, including the bestowal of honorary doctorates by both Oxford and Cambridge. Many addresses, lectures, and essays on medical, civic, literary, and academic subjects filled out the list of his publications in prose.

In verse, apart from successive enlarged editions of the *Poems* of 1836, various pamphlets, and reprints from the works containing both prose and verse, the chief volumes include *Songs in Many Keys* (1862); *Songs of Many Seasons* (1875); *The Iron Gate, and Other Poems* (1880); and *Before the Curfew and Other Poems* (1887). *The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes,* Cambridge edition, a single convenient volume of more than three hundred double-columned pages, appeared in 1895. The bulk of Holmes's poetical writing was indeed considerable, and of wide range in character and quality. The truly poetic, the merely fanciful, the deftly humorous and whimsical, all were there. In his verses of the Civil War period an intense patriotic feeling found frequent and spirited expression. His prose account of the search he made for his son and namesake, wounded at the battle of Antietam, appearing in the *Atlantic Monthly* as early as December 1862, under the title, "My Hunt after the Captain," suggests something of the personal meaning of the war to him. In the field of *vers d'occasion,* where for a long period he was preeminently the "poet laureate" of Boston and Harvard, he occupied a place quite his own. The remarkable series of Poems of the Class of '29 revealed his gifts as a weaver of felicitous after-dinner verse at their best. A "Letter from the Author," printed as a preface to the 1849 edition of his "Poems," urges his publishers to "say that many of the lesser poems were written for meetings more or less convivial, and must of course show something like the fire-work frames on the morning of July 5th." Even so showing, the best of them, like "Bill and Joe" and "The Boys," remain permanent models of what such verses should achieve through a perfected blending of sentiment and fun. Transcending the interests of a single college class, the civic, literary, academic, and social occasions of Boston and Harvard celebrated by Holmes in verse were large in number and various in character. In the body of his verse one finds, therefore, the same unmistakable local flavor that marked his prose. The character of "Little Boston" in *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table* typified clearly the capacity of Holmes to confer upon a figure, or a topic, that seems irretrievably local a quality with an appeal that has proved universal. It was to Holmes that a critic has pointed as "another witness, if one were needed, to the truth, that identification with a locality is a surer passport to immortality than cosmopolitanism is" (*Life and Letters,* I, 211). In a hymn of such wide acceptance as his "Lord of all being! throned afar" the appeal, as of course in many other pieces of

his verse and prose, is frankly universal in interest.

This hymn, with a number of others in his *Collected Works,* speaks for the place which, for all his rebellion against the Calvinism of his youth, he gave to religion in his life and his thought. "There is a little plant called *Reverence* in the corner of my Soul's garden," he once wrote to Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, "which I love to have watered about once a week" (*Ibid.,* II, 257). This watering habitually took place in King's Chapel, Boston, where the congenial doctrines of Unitarianism were presented to him in an equally congenial setting of Bostonian and Anglican tradition. The tablet to his memory on a wall of that church has already been mentioned. The greater part of its text provides the summary of a truthful epitaph. "In his conversation and writings shone keen insight, wit, devotion to truth, love of home, friends, and country, and a cheerful philosophy. A true son of New England, his works declare their birthplace and their times, but their influence far transcends these limits." Surmounting the tablet are perhaps the most inclusively descriptive words of all: *"Miscuit Utile Dulci."* Of all the great New England group of writers to which Holmes belonged he was the last survivor. Hawthorne, Emerson, Lowell, Motley, Longfellow, Whittier, all had gone before. At his house in Boston, Holmes died on Oct. 7, 1894, less than two months after his eighty-fifth birthday.

[J. T. Morse, Jr., *Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes* (2 vols., 1896), is the authoritative biography, containing many letters and autobiographical records not to be found elsewhere. In the *Correspondence of John Lothrop Motley* (1889), ed. by G. W. Curtis, letters of Holmes are included. He figures largely in the biographies of his contemporaries among men and women of letters, also in the many historical and critical writings about his period; see *e.g.,* W. D. Howells, *Literary Friends and Acquaintance* (1900); Annie Fields, *Authors and Friends* (1896); Barrett Wendell, *Lit. Hist. of America* (1900); E. W. Emerson, *Early Years of the Saturday Club* (1918). *A Bibliog. of Oliver Wendell Holmes* (1907), compiled by G. B. Ives, is an invaluable guide to a study of his works.]

M. A. DeW. H.

HOLMES, THEOPHILUS HUNTER (Nov. 13, 1804–June 21, 1880), Confederate soldier, was born in Sampson County, N. C., the son of Gov. Gabriel H. and Mary (Hunter) Holmes. Having graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1829, he served on the Southwest frontier, in the Seminole campaign, and in the occupation of Texas. For gallantry at Monterey in the Mexican War he was brevetted major. In 1841 he had married Laura Wetmore, niece of George E. Badger [*q.v.*]. From 1850 to 1859 he was on garrison duty and from 1859 to 1861, in command of the recruiting station on Governors Island, N. Y. Resigning Apr. 22, 1861, he returned to North Carolina, where he assisted the governor in the organization of the state's forces for the coming war and received command of the southern department of coast defense. On June 5, 1861, President Davis, his classmate at the Military Academy and his intimate friend, appointed him brigadier-general in the Confederate army and transferred him to Virginia, where he commanded a reserve brigade under Beauregard at Bull Run. Davis soon made him major-general and in the fall of 1861 sent him back to eastern North Carolina, where the state built up a division for him. His service here is described as "capable" (Hill, *post,* I, 303); but called back to active service, at Malvern Hill he "'allowed the day to pass and the battle to be decided in his hearing' without doing more than forming his men in line of battle" (*Ibid.,* II, 159). Since eastern North Carolina now required a more vigorous and effective defender, President Davis put him in command of the trans-Mississippi department and on Oct. 10, 1862, made him lieutenant-general. Holmes at first declined the promotion, but under the urging of Davis at length accepted (Wheeler, *post,* p. 411). Oppressed with his responsibility, however, he begged Davis to relieve him, and in consequence he was made subordinate to Edmund Kirby-Smith. In this capacity he led a gallant though ineffective attack on Helena, July 3, 1863. Complaints of his inefficiency and of his jealousy of Gen. Sterling Price continued to come in, and in 1864 he was relieved and returned to North Carolina where he was in charge of the reserves until the close of the war. Here, in Cumberland County, he lived out his days. In 1879 L. B. Northrop [*q.v.*] wrote Davis of a "charming and fresh" letter which he had just received from "the old paladin" in which he said: "'As for Jefferson Davis I look upon him as the great sacrifice of the age, his and not Lee's name should fill the hearts of the Southern people . . .'" (Rowland, *post,* VIII, 402). The Raleigh *Observer,* June 22, 1880, editorially described him as "simple in his tastes, brave, true, and just in his deportment . . . a splendid example of an unpretentious North Carolina patriot and gentleman."

[J. H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of Eminent North Carolinians* (1884); D. H. Hill, *Bethel to Sharpsburg* (2 vols., 1926); Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist, His Letters, Papers, and Speeches* (10 vols., 1923).]

C. C. P.

HOLSEY, LUCIUS HENRY (*c.* 1842–Aug. 3, 1920), bishop of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, was born near Columbus, Ga. His mother, Louisa, a woman of African descent and strong personality, was the slave of James Hol-

sey, who was his father. Upon the death of his father and first master when the boy was about seven years old, he was taken from his mother, with whom he did not live again for some years. They were reunited on the place of Lucius' second owner, James Holsey's cousin, in Hancock County, Ga. In 1857, this man, T. L. Wynn, died, and young Holsey fell into the service of Col. R. M. Johnstone. As a slave he received no regular education, but with the initiative which characterized him he learned in any way he could; and, having been converted under the ministration of W. H. Parks, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, he became intensely interested in matters of religion. On Nov. 8, 1863, he married Harriet A. Pearce (*Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; Harriet A. Turner in *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19) of Sparta, Hancock County, who became the mother of nine children. For three years after he became free, he managed a farm near Sparta, and he received instruction from Bishop George Foster Pierce [*q.v.*], of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Licensed to preach in 1868, he served for a while on the Hancock circuit, and on Jan. 9, 1869, was sent by Bishop Pierce to Savannah. In 1870 he was a delegate to the first General Conference of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, assembled in Jackson, Tenn., at which gathering this denomination was organized as a body distinct from the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which up to that time it had formed a part; and he offered the resolution that led to the establishing of a publishing-house for the new connection. In 1871 he went to Augusta, Ga., as pastor of Trinity Church, and, after being there a little more than two years, he was, in March 1873, at the second General Conference of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, elected bishop, his youth and his rapid rise indicating uncommon ability in leadership. He was a member of the Ecumenical Conference which assembled in London in 1881, and he was also a delegate to that in Washington in 1891. He represented his denomination at the Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, held in Nashville in 1882, and won the assistance of that body for education. He was instrumental in founding and in raising the first money for Paine College, Augusta, Ga., in founding Lane College, Jackson, Tenn., and in founding the Holsey Industrial Institute, Cordele, Ga., and the Helen B. Cobb Institute for Girls, Barnesville, Ga. For a quarter of a century he was secretary of the College of Bishops of his church, and for many years corresponding secretary for the denomination. He compiled a *Hymn Book of the Colored M. E. Church in America* (1891), *A Manual of the Discipline of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church in America* (1894); and for some years edited the church paper, *The Gospel Trumpet.* He also served as commissioner of education for his connection.

[Materials on Holsey are scattered and contradictory, but note C. H. Phillips, *The Hist. of the Colored Meth. Episc. Ch. in America* (1898); J. W. Gibson and W. H. Crogman, *The Colored American* (1902); *The Nat. Cyc. of the Colored Race,* vol. I (1919), ed. by Clement Richardson; *Hist. of the Am. Negro and His Institutions,* vol. I (1917), ed. by A. B. Caldwell; *Who's Who in America,* 1910–19; *Atlanta Jour.,* Aug. 4, 1920.]

B. B.

HOLST, HERMANN EDUARD von (June 19, 1841–Jan. 20, 1904), historian, was born at Fellin, a small town of one of the former Baltic provinces of Russia and since 1919 in the republic of Esthonia. He was the seventh in a succession of ten children born to Valentin von Holst, a Lutheran minister, and to his wife, Marie Lenz. The Von Holsts belonged to the considerable group of German colonists who had settled along the Baltic shores during the fourteenth century, and German influences surrounded young Eduard in family, church, and school throughout his formative years. While he was still at the Gymnasium, the death of his father left the family in desperate circumstances, and only by giving private lessons and following the most Spartan code of life was he able to continue at school and, later, to take up his university studies at Dorpat and Heidelberg. Drawn early to history, he specialized in the modern field, taking his doctor's degree at the latter institution in 1865. Had not fate interfered, his *magnum opus* would have been devoted to France, for he worked for a considerable period in the archives of Paris and put out as the first fruits of his labors a study of the reign of Louis XIV (*Federzeichnungen aus der Geschichte des Despotismus,* 1868). Even before this work saw the light, however, the crisis had been precipitated which was destined to divert his interest from Europe to the United States. Detesting the autocracy of his native Russia, he ventured (1867) to attack it in a fiery pamphlet which promptly elicited an order of arrest. Since he was abroad at the time, he could not be apprehended but he now no longer had any place he could call home. Resolutely turning his back on Europe, he boarded an emigrant ship and in 1867 landed in New York, a friendless, penniless human atom violently hurled from its familiar orbit.

Although acquainted from youth with every variety of hardships, his sufferings in New York, where he was obliged to eke out a miserable ex-

istence by manual labor and chance teaching, were terrible. They laid the foundation of that ill health which even thus early began to attend him as a dark specter and converted his later years into a long martyrdom heroically supported. A better prospect dawned when, at the request of a number of Bremen merchants, he undertook a study of suffrage in the United States. In a characteristic burst of emotion, he had already resolved to throw in his lot with the western Republic, and now by the Bremen commission his professional interests were directed toward the same goal. Imperceptibly expanding under his hands, the suffrage study grew until it assumed the proportions of a life work devoted to the unfolding of the American political experiment. For such an enterprise the ideal background would have been an American university; but as no institution on this side of the Atlantic had room for him, he accepted (1872) a call to the newly founded University of Strassburg, transferring thence two years later to Freiburg in Baden, where he fully came into his own and dominated the academic scene for the next twenty years. Just before sailing from New York, he married, as if in token of his continued commitment to the New World, Annie Isabelle Hatt, of old New England stock. It was during his Strassburg period that the first volume of his monumental work appeared (1873) under the name, *Verfassung und Demokratie der Vereinigten Staaten.* When this was translated three years later into English, the American publisher adopted the title, *The Constitutional and Political History of the United States,* a distinctly unfortunate choice since the volume was far less a reasoned history than an introductory essay on the constitutional developments after 1750 leading up to the slavery controversy. Slavery, in the author's eyes preëminently a moral issue, was set in the center of the stage and clearly indicated as the all-absorbing theme of the drama about to be exhibited. In Volume II, which appeared in 1878 simultaneously in German and in English dress—a practice thenceforth maintained to the end—the great theme of slavery is considered in elaborate detail, beginning with the presidency of Andrew Jackson; and the subsequent volumes, which in the English version reach a total of seven, carry the account down to its inevitable catharsis in the Civil War. In spite of its vastness, sure to act as a deterrent on the general reader, the work has an amazing intensity which it owes in part to the compact theme but, overwhelmingly, to the moral fervor pulsing through it like a ceaseless tide.

Holst

By 1892, when the last volume appeared, Von Holst had become an outstanding figure among writers on American history, and on the founding of the University of Chicago was with eminent propriety called to the head of its department of history. At Chicago he taught for the next seven years, until his shattered health forced him into retirement. Thenceforth he resided in Italy and Germany. He died in Freiburg, Baden.

Passionately interested in life, Von Holst plunged into all the controversies of the day, never hesitating, when his conscience issued the command (as for instance in the imperialist controversy precipitated by the annexation of Hawaii) to take the unpopular side. Unlike most professors, he was an orator of extraordinary eloquence, and with his long haggard form, his dramatic voice and blazing eyes, fairly hypnotized his audience. In 1894 he delivered a series of lectures at the Lowell Institute, published under the title *The French Revolution Tested by Mirabeau's Career* (2 vols., 1894). It is a work of solid information, recounting with epic energy the story of how revolutionary France, provided with a savior in Mirabeau, was tragically unable to make use of him. His other major publications were *Das Staatsrecht der Vereinigten Staaten* (1885; translated in 1887) and a biography, *John C. Calhoun* (1882). The latter work represents its hero as an American Don Quixote, perversely moved to place a pure heart and a sturdy mind at the service of a detestable cause. An essay on John Brown (1888) bears the same moral stamp as all his other works.

Like every German of his generation responsive to the influences of his time, young Von Holst grew up a liberal in thought and a unitarian in politics, inspired by an unwavering faith in the upward progress of mankind. On turning to history he felt the breath upon him of Haeusser, Von Sybel, and Treitschke, leaders of what is often called the Prussian but might more expressively be designated the unitarian school. Conceiving, like these admired prototypes, history to be purposive and its individual actors responsible for the good and evil of their day, he was immutably convinced that the Union cause was written in the stars and that its Southern opponents were evil men, manifestly and wilfully tarred with the evil of slavery. It is the domination of this philosophical background which defines the author's great work as essentially a product of German historiography.

[Important correspondence and papers are in possession of Von Holst's son, Hermann von Holst, Chi-

cago. Material of uneven value will be found in the following publications: *Univ. Record* (Univ. of Chicago Press), Oct. 1903, Jan., Feb., Mar. 1904; the *Nation* (N. Y.), Jan. 28, 1904; C. D. Warner, *Library of the World's Best Literature*, vol. XIII (1897); *Bookman*, Mar. 1904; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Mar. 1904.]

F. S.

HOLT, EDWIN MICHAEL (Jan. 14, 1807–May 15, 1884), cotton manufacturer, was born in a part of Orange County which is now included in Alamance County, N. C. His great-grandfather was Michael Holt, who went to North Carolina from Virginia about 1740, and was a machinist and farmer. Michael Holt, Jr., grandfather of Edwin Michael, was a blacksmith, storekeeper, and landowner on Little Alamance Creek. He was a Loyalist, a magistrate, and a captain of militia, and was imprisoned in Philadelphia, 1776, for leading a Loyalist force at the command of the royal governor; but, on professing allegiance to the Patriot cause, he was released at the request of his State. His son, also named Michael, married Rachel, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Rainey. As a member of the state legislature, 1804, 1820, 1821, he favored internal improvements. Edwin Michael Holt, being a younger son, did not go to the university, but worked on the farm in the summer, went to the country school in winter, and picked up a good knowledge of mechanics in his spare time. On Sept. 30, 1828, he married Emily Farish, daughter of a farmer of Chatham County, by whom he had ten children. He conducted a store and small farm near his father's home until 1836, when he resolved to manufacture cotton. He had become familiar with the little factory of Henry Humphries at Greensboro, and was convinced that there was profit in manufacturing the staple in the South. His father and brother-in-law, William A. Carrigan, were not willing to give him assistance, but he boldly went to Paterson, N. J., and ordered machinery. Chief Justice Thomas Ruffin [*q.v.*] of North Carolina, whom Holt met in Philadelphia, offered to help him with a site and money. When he reported this fact to his family, they relented, and the mill was erected on the water power which ran Michael Holt's grist mill, Carrigan investing money and entering the firm, which was known as Holt & Carrigan. The little factory started during the depression of 1837, but made steady progress. In 1853 (Carrigan had left the enterprise by this time) a French dyer offered to teach Holt to dye for $100 and his board. A large copper boiler which had been used to cook turnips for the pigs, and a wash kettle from the store were used for the vats in which the first yarns to be dyed for power looms south of the Potomac were dipped. Soon a dye house was equipped, some four-box looms were installed, and the manufacture of "Alamance Plaids," long a celebrated name in the industry, was commenced. The mill had begun with 528 spindles and soon sixteen looms were added. By 1861 it had 1,200 spindles and ninety-six looms. It was smaller than several other Southern cotton mills of the time, but Holt reared his sons in the business, and they all built plaid mills nearby, which twenty years after his death aggregated over 160,000 spindles. He was at first opposed to secession; but three of his sons fought for the Confederacy. In 1866 he retired from active management of his Alamance mill. He held no office but that of associate judge of the county court. A consistent advocate of internal improvements, when the state treasury was in distress after the war he loaned $70,000 to the North Carolina Railroad, of which he was a director, without security. With his sons he established the Commercial National Bank of Charlotte. He was a lifelong friend of John M. Morehead [*q.v.*], Thomas Ruffin, and Francis Fries [*q.v.*]. At the time of his death, which occurred at his home, "Locust Grove," Alamance County, he was accounted the richest man in North Carolina.

[See Samuel A. Ashe and S. B. Weeks, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. VII (1908); Holland Thompson, *From the Cotton Field to the Cotton Mill* (1906); D. A. Tompkins, *Cotton Mill, Commercial Features* (1899); *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), May 16, 1884.]

B. M—l.

HOLT, HENRY (Jan. 3, 1840–Feb. 13, 1926), publisher, author, son of Dan and Ann Eve (Siebold) Holt, was born in Baltimore, Md. After attending several private schools, he entered Yale College with the class of 1861. His free spirit and eager intellect revolted against what impressed him as a puritanical attitude and lack of constructive scholarship in the institution, and after two rather turbulent years he was forced to drop back a class, so that he eventually took his bachelor's degree in 1862. His personal experience with the "sham secrecy" of the societies at Yale awakened in him a deep hatred of all shams. During these same years the seeds of his future career were planted by a remark made by Daniel Coit Gilman [*q.v.*], then librarian of Yale: "If you find on a book the imprint of Ticknor and Fields it is probably a good book." To deserve such a reputation appealed to him as a standard worthy of a life's endeavor; how fully he lived up to it was abundantly attested by the tributes that poured forth when the "dean of American publishers" finally left the field. After his graduation he went to New York to study law, and on June 11, 1863, he married Mary Florence West, who died in 1879. To her stimulating influence he attributed, in later life, the really creative por-

tion of his publishing career. Quickly discovering, as he put it, that his "patrimony was not quite equal to matrimony," he cast about for some congenial way of making a living, and in the same year solved the problem by buying from Charles T. Evans a part ownership in *The Rebellion Record,* the other share of which was held by George P. Putnam [*q.v.*]. Holt acted as publisher of this collection of Civil War documents until 1864 when its increasing volume induced the owners to sell. In the same year the studies which he had been pursuing in the Columbia University Law School were rewarded with the degree of LL.B. Two years later he associated himself in a publishing concern with F. Leypoldt, the firm being known for a time as Leypoldt & Holt, then as Leypoldt, Holt & Williams, later as Holt & Williams, and finally (1873) as Henry Holt & Company. The publishing business in those days was a very different affair from what it was later, and Holt never became reconciled to the developments that he was forced to witness in his closing years, particularly those resulting from the activities of the literary agent. He felt strongly that publishing, at least in the case of belles-lettres, should be a profession, not a business. He had a lifelong hunger for learning, and also a desire for literary self-expression. In 1867 he produced an English translation of Edmond About's *The Man with the Broken Ear,* and later, anonymously, two novels, *Calmire, Man and Nature* (1892) and *Sturmsee, Man and Man* (1905), both of which achieved considerable success. To several other books including *Talks on Civics* (1901), republished as *On The Civic Relations* (1907), *On the Cosmic Relations* (1914), and *The Cosmic Relations and Immortality* (1918), he added the remarkable feat of founding in his seventy-third year a literary magazine, called *The Unpopular Review,* a title which he reluctantly changed later to *The Unpartizan Review.* This he published and personally edited until its suspension was forced in 1921 by conditions following the war. In 1923 he published *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor.* On Dec. 2, 1886, he married Florence Taber.

Holt was fully as notable for his secondary interests, or avocations, as for his profession. He was passionately devoted to music, and became the leading spirit in an amateur string quartet organized by Richard Grant White [*q.v.*], in 1875, which met for years at Holt's house. He himself played the 'cello, an instrument on which he became proficient after he was forty. He was the first chairman of the New York University Settlement Society, and was affiliated with many other social, literary, and artistic organizations.

Holt

He was one of the founders of the University Club, and a member of several other leading clubs in New York City, and was always a center of attraction whenever he appeared in any one of them. In his closing years he became deeply interested in psychic phenomena, and did much to promote research in that field. Tall, handsome, combining to a remarkable degree dignity and geniality, he made a deep and lasting impression on all who met him.

[Holt's *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor* gives an intimate picture of him. On the occasion of his seventieth birthday he prepared for the *Publishers' Weekly,* Feb. 12, 1910, "The Publishing Reminiscences of Mr. Henry Holt." Chloe Arnold, in "The Fellowship of the Fiddle," *American Mercury,* June 1927, portrays Holt the music lover. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1925–26; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 14, 1926.] H. P. F.

HOLT, JOHN (1721–Jan. 30, 1784), printer, journalist, postmaster, was born in Williamsburg, Va. He received a good education and was trained for a merchant's career, which he followed for some years in his native place, becoming in the course of time the mayor of the town. In 1749 he married Elizabeth Hunter (1727–Mar. 6, 1788), daughter of John Hunter, another merchant of Williamsburg, and sister of William Hunter, public printer at Williamsburg and with Benjamin Franklin joint postmaster-general for America. From this brother-in-law Holt probably learned the printing art. When in 1754 business reverses led him to New York City, he carried an introduction to James Parker [*q.v.*], a well-known printer and journalist of that place and resident postmaster there. Meanwhile, on the invitation of President Clap of Yale College, Franklin had set up at New Haven, Conn., a printing-establishment which he intended to put in charge of his nephew, Benjamin Mecom [*q.v.*], but Mecom declined, whereupon Parker acquired the outfit and on Apr. 12, 1755, began the *Connecticut Gazette,* the first paper printed in Connecticut. Holt was made a deputy postmaster at New Haven and manager of Parker's New Haven printery. On Dec. 13 the *Gazette* appeared with the copartnership imprint of James Parker & Company, Holt being the resident partner as well as editor. In the early summer of 1760 he removed from New Haven to New York to manage the Parker business on Burling Slip, and on July 31, 1760, the *New-York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy* appeared with the imprint of James Parker & Company, Holt being again a junior partner. Together the partners also controlled the postriders from New York to Hartford, who met the postriders from Boston (*Post-Boy,* Apr. 8, 1762). When the partnership was dissolved on May 6, 1762, Holt became sole publisher, hav-

ing rented the plant and its accessories from Parker. In May 1763 he removed to "the lower End of Broad Street, opposite the Exchange" (present Broad and Water Streets). He continued as lessee of Parker's business until May 1766. On May 29, he issued a newspaper which he called *The New-York Journal, or General Advertiser* (no. 1) in which he stated his relations with Parker and the prospect of his own new venture, but when he learned that Parker would not then resume the *Gazette, or Post-Boy*, Holt abandoned the *Journal* and resumed the old *Gazette* title, on June 5 (no. 1222), continuing it in that form until Oct. 9, 1766 (no. 1240). Then, on Oct. 16 (no. 1241), he again changed the title to *The New-York Journal, or General Advertiser*, and on the same date Parker (also with no. 1241) resumed the *Gazette*. Holt's *Journal* was continued in New York City till Aug. 29, 1776 (no. 1756), and then discontinued on the eve of the occupation of the city by the British troops. He made a hurried exit to New Haven leaving behind property that was a total loss to him; and when he left New Haven with his family in 1777 to become public printer at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., the enemy pillaged or burned his effects at Danbury, Conn. At Kingston he revived the *Journal* on July 7, 1777 (no. 1757), and continued it till Oct. 13 (no. 1771), three days before the British burned the town. He was able to remove only "about a Sixth part" of his effects, including his account books, most of his paper stock, "and the two best Fonts of printing Letter belonging to the State," which, said he, "I preserved in preferance to my own" (Paltsits, *post*, p. 16). On May 11, 1778, Holt's *Journal* was again revived at Poughkeepsie. Here it continued until suspended on Nov. 6, 1780; was resumed on July 30, 1781; suspended again on Jan. 6, 1782 (no. 1926), interrupted by the printing of the New York Laws, and resumed finally in New York City at the close of the war, on Nov. 22, 1783, with the title *The Independent New-York Gazette*. Under this or varying titles it continued, while he lived. For a while his widow, who had been a good helpmeet to him in his business, continued the newspaper alone or with assistance; then it passed into other hands, and expired on Mar. 8, 1800. The widow Holt lodged an extensive claim against the State of New York for unpaid public printing done by her husband during the Revolution (Manuscript Assembly Papers, Executive Messages and Correspondence, pp. 471–78, Albany). She removed to Philadelphia where she died (Hildeburn, *post*, p. 98).

About 1775, Holt founded a printing business at Norfolk, Va., which was superintended by his son, John Hunter Holt. There he published *The Virginia Gazette, or the Norfolk Intelligencer*, under the firm name of John H. Holt & Company. By printing some reflections on the ancestors of Lord Dunmore, the firm involved itself in a quarrel with the royal governor of Virginia, and on Sept. 20, 1775, fifteen royal soldiers "marched up to the printing-office, out of which they took all the types and part of the press," and carried them on board ship (*Pennsylvania Gazette*, Oct. 18, 1775). Public protest was made to Dunmore, who replied with bitterness against the printers (*Ibid.*, Nov. 1, 1775).

Holt was deeply interested in postal reforms. He made extensive recommendations to Samuel Adams, on Jan. 29, 1776 (Paltsits, pp. 13–15), and seems to have been the first person in New York to suggest a newsdealers' system of delivery of newspapers in place of the hazards of postriders (*New-York Journal*, Nov. 23, 1778). He was also a bookseller, as well as a printer. Isaiah Thomas described him as "a man of ardent feelings, and a high churchman, but a firm whig, a good writer, and a warm advocate of the cause of his country" (*post*, I, 303). When "he expired, after experiencing with christian fortitude the pains of a lingering illness," a contemporary obituary deplored his death as an irreparable public loss (*Independent Gazette*, Jan. 31, 1784). He was interred in St. Paul's churchyard, New York City, where his remarkable tombstone is still extant. Cut in letters of printing type, it follows the form of a memorial card which his widow, says Thomas (I, 304), "dispersed among her friends and acquaintances."

[V. H. Paltsits, *John Holt, Printer and Postmaster: Some Facts and Documents Relating to his Career* (1920); Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1874), not always accurate in minute data; C. S. R. Hildeburn, *Sketches of Printers and Printing in Colonial N. Y.* (1895); C. S. Brigham, "Bibliography of American Newspapers," in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., XXVII (1917); Charles Evans, *Am. Bibliog.*, vols. III–VI (1905–10); *N. Y. Gazetteer and Country Journal*, Feb. 2, 1784.] V. H. P.

HOLT, JOSEPH (Jan. 6, 1807–Aug. 1, 1894), postmaster-general, secretary of war, judge-advocate general, was born in Breckenridge County, Ky., the oldest of six children of John Holt, a lawyer, and of Eleanor (Stephens) Holt. He was educated at St. Joseph's and Centre colleges and at the age of twenty-one opened a law office in Elizabethtown, where for a year he acted as a local partner of the celebrated Ben Hardin. He early gained recognition as an eloquent speaker, appearing frequently on Democratic platforms to expound the political issues of the day. In 1832 he moved to Louisville,

where he was assistant editor of the *Louisville Advertiser* for a year and commonwealth's attorney for two. Soon afterward, he moved to Mississippi, where he practised with notable success. In his thirty-fifth year, with a considerable fortune, he retired from active practice and returned to Louisville to recuperate from tuberculosis, from which his wife, Mary Harrison, had died.

For a number of years, Holt took little part in political life except for an occasional campaign speech. He was married again, to Margaret, daughter of Charles A. Wickliffe. For his share in winning the Democratic victory of 1856, he was appointed commissioner of patents in 1857 by President Buchanan. In 1859 he was made postmaster-general, from which office he sanctioned a local ruling barring abolitionist doctrines from the mails within the borders of Virginia. At this time he was opposed to "coercion" of a state by the federal government; he contributed a letter, dated Nov. 30, 1860, to the *Pittsburgh Chronicle,* denouncing the personal liberty bills passed by Northern states but proclaiming his loyalty to the Union on the basis of "a *faint, hesitating hope* that the North will do justice to the South and save the Republic before the wreck is complete" (quoted by Montgomery Blair in *The Rebellion . . . Where the Guilt Lies,* n.d., a speech at Clarksville, Md., on Aug. 26, 1865). When the ordinance of secession had passed and South Carolina's commissioners appeared in Washington, however, Holt joined Jeremiah Black and Edwin M. Stanton in urging upon Buchanan a policy of firmness. On Jan. 1, 1861, he succeeded John B. Floyd [*q.v.*] in the office of secretary of war, being commissioned Jan. 18. In the light of his new responsibilities what he had heretofore termed "coercion" began to appear as "self-defense," and his latent but tenacious Unionism developed into an inflexible belief in the righteousness of the Federal cause.

After the inauguration of Lincoln, Holt addressed himself to the task of winning his native Kentucky from its equivocal policy of neutrality. He kept in close communication with Union leaders there, writing letters for publication and making speeches in the border states, and his efforts were rewarded by Kentucky's voting in September to support the Federal armies. He also toured Massachusetts and appealed to an audience in New York City to give a sturdy support to the war and to the administration. In view of his services, President Lincoln determined to appoint him to office as soon as a suitable vacancy occurred, while Holt in the interim accepted minor commissions to investigate war

Holt

contracts. Meanwhile Lincoln was becoming involved in a struggle with Congressional leaders in his own party over the possession of the war powers. Among other matters, his treatment of political prisoners was challenged by legislation skilfully steered through Congress by Senator Lyman Trumbull. The President wished to arrest citizens suspected of disloyal activities and hold them in prison for indefinite terms by means of the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus,* but successive acts of Congress made specific provision that the civil courts should punish such activities. The President, believing that these courts could not be trusted, turned to Holt, a War Democrat, to forward his policy of executive (or military) control of political prisoners, and appointed him judge-advocate general of the army on Sept. 3, 1862.

Holt was thus the first incumbent of an office recently created by Congress, the duties of which consisted in receiving, revising, and causing to be recorded the proceedings of all courts martial, courts of inquiry, and military commissions. In the phase of his work that touched the military commission the President saw the opportunity to extend his control of political prisoners. Holt therefore set to work to develop the jurisdiction of the military commission so that persons and offenses not subject to the jurisdiction of courts martial could be tried by a military body. The military authorities were thus enabled to arrest and keep in prison many persons who would otherwise have been released to the civil courts. The most conspicuous of the cases tried by military commission during Lincoln's lifetime were those of Clement L. Vallandigham [*q.v.*] of Ohio and Lambdin P. Milligan and his associates in Indiana.

The assassination of Lincoln aroused in the War Department an added zest for military trial of civilians. The individuals accused of having conspired with John Wilkes Booth [*q.v.*] against the lives of Lincoln and high officials of state were prosecuted by Judge-Advocate General Holt, assisted by John A. Bingham and Henry L. Burnett [*qq.v.*], before a military commission convened in Washington in the midst of much excitement and general public approval. Holt's credit with the Radical group soared in proportion to the certainty of his obtaining a conviction, and when he returned from his conference with President Johnson bearing the death sentence of Mrs. Surratt, his popularity stretched its bounds. The trial of Henry Wirz, ill-starred keeper of the Confederate prison, followed hard in the wake of the government's triumph in the case of the "assassins," and Holt's plans for a further use of

this convenient tribunal to convict Jefferson Davis and his cabinet of treason were checked only by a series of unexpected developments which undermined the confidence of many erstwhile supporters of the tribunal. In December 1866 the United States Supreme Court pronounced against the jurisdiction of the military commission in the Milligan case. In 1864, "taking its opinion bodily from the argument of Judge-Advocate General Holt" (Randall, *post*, p. 179) the Court had refused to review the proceedings of the military commission in the Vallandigham case (*Ex parte Vallandigham*, 1 *Wallace*, 243), but the decision in the case of *Ex parte Milligan* (4 *Wallace*, 2) was reached when the war was at an end and the necessity for the policy of military trial of civilians had terminated. Resentment toward the policy which had been steadily growing in Conservative circles as recent passions declined was unexpectedly fanned by the disclosure of gross perjury on the part of the government's witnesses in the trial of the Lincoln conspirators and of a regrettable credulousness on the part of the prosecution, which was the inevitable result of the method of trial. Holt was accused of suppressing important evidence, notably Booth's diary, and of withholding from President Johnson the military commission's recommendation of clemency toward Mrs. Surratt. Confronted by these charges, which failed to discriminate between the intent and the error of judgment, he rose to the defense of his personal integrity. He published in the columns of the Washington *Daily Morning Chronicle* (Sept. 3, 1866) a justification, later issued as a pamphlet: *Vindication of Judge Advocate General Holt from the Foul Slanders of Traitors, Confessed Perjurers and Suborners, Acting in the Interest of Jefferson Davis* (1866). This method of meeting opposition threw him more irrevocably into the Radical camp. When President Johnson joined the Conservative party, Holt's personal quarrel with him over the responsibility for the execution of Mrs. Surratt became a part of a larger political antagonism. Holt maintained thereafter his attempts to disprove a charge which had ceased to carry public significance with the change of political issues; thirteen years after his resignation (in 1875) as judge-advocate general, he published an article in the *North American Review* (July 1888), in a vain effort to revive interest in a subject still of vital moment to himself. His health became feebler and he lost his eyesight. Shortly after the advent of this last affliction he died in his solitary home at New Jersey Avenue and C Street, South East, Washington.

Holt

[Sources for Holt's life and career include: Holt Papers, J. O. Harrison Papers, Stanton Papers, in the Lib. of Cong.; letter sent the writer by a relative of Joseph Holt; official correspondence in the Judge-Advocate General's Office, War Dept., many excerpts from which appear in *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*) and in *Digest of the Opinions of the Judge Advocate General* (1868); *House Report No. 104*, 39 Cong., 1 Sess., and Holt's many controversial pamphlets; Mary B. Allen, "Joseph Holt, Judge Advocate General, 1862–65" (MS.), doctor's thesis, Univ. of Chicago (1927); W. M. Dunn, *A Sketch of the Hist. and Duties of the Judge Advocate General's Dept.* (1876); H. S. Foote, *Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln* (1890), vols. II, III, VIII, IX, X; J. G. Randall, *Constitutional Problems under Lincoln* (1926); *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), Aug. 8, 1894; *Evening Star* (Washington), Aug. 1, 1894. For references on the trial of the Lincoln "assassins" see sketch of John Wilkes Booth.]

M. B. A.

HOLT, LUTHER EMMETT (Mar. 4, 1855–Jan. 14, 1924), pediatrician, was born of New England Puritan stock in Webster, N. Y., the youngest of three children. His father, Horace Holt, descended from Nicholas and Elizabeth Holt who came to Boston in 1635, was a farmer of limited means; his mother, Sabrah Amelia Curtice, was a remarkable woman who exhibited the traits of mind and character later exemplified in her son. Holt's boyhood was uneventful. At the age of sixteen he entered the University of Rochester, graduating in 1875, seventh in his class. After teaching for a year he began medical study at the University of Buffalo. At the end of the first year, however, he went to New York City to become interne in the service of Dr. V. P. Gibney at the Hospital of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled and to continue his medical studies at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. This step marked the beginning of his career, for it established him in New York City, brought him in contact with Dr. Gibney, the mentor of his early years and his lifelong friend, and started him in orthopedics, which proved a natural gateway to pediatrics. Holt received his doctor's degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1880. After completing an interneship in surgery at Bellevue Hospital in 1881, he opened an office in New York City for the practice of medicine. Though he accepted at this time an assistantship in orthopedics under Dr. Gibney at the newly created New York Polyclinic, his interest and activities turned more and more toward the medical ailments of children. He received posts in the next few years at the Northwestern Dispensary, the New York Infant Asylum—now the Nursery and Child's Hospital—and the New York Foundling Hospital. Holt considered that the experience in pathology which he gained at the New York Infant Asylum was the foundation for his

knowledge of disease in children. In 1884, during three months' travel abroad, he obtained his first glimpse of European medicine. In 1886 he married Linda F. Mairs of New York City. Five children were born from this marriage.

The Babies Hospital of New York City, the first in this country to be devoted to children, was founded in 1887, and the following year Holt was selected to take charge of it. Under his leadership the hospital grew and became internationally known. It was, medically speaking, his creation. In 1890, when he was appointed professor in the newly established chair of diseases of children at the New York Polyclinic, he entered into the most productive period of his life. For the instruction of the nurses (nursery maids) of the Babies Hospital, he devised a catechism of twenty-three questions which was published in 1893 and was amplified the following year, for the use of the mother in the home, into a book of sixty-six pages entitled *The Care and Feeding of Children* (1894). The success of this book was unparalleled in medical publication; it ran through more than seventy-five printings, was translated into three languages, and made Holt's name a household word. Two years later, 1896, appeared *The Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,* a textbook on pediatrics which became the standard in the English language and has so remained through twelve editions. In this volume he defined and coördinated pediatrics, separated it as a specialty from internal medicine, and placed the subject on a high plane of excellence. He furnished for the first time in any language a clear, well balanced, complete exposition of the infant in health and disease and of the principles of feeding and care. In 1901 Holt resigned from the New York Polyclinic to take the chair of pediatrics established for him at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, a post which he held until 1921. In his later years he became more and more interested and active in the social aspects of pediatrics. In 1919 he was asked as a delegate to attend the International Medical Conference at Cannes called by the Red Cross Societies of the Allied Powers. In August 1923, he left for China to become for a year visiting professor of pediatrics at the Peking Union Medical College. There he died suddenly on Jan. 14, 1924.

A man of dynamic personality, he was one of the founders of the American Pediatric Society and twice its president (1898 and 1923), a fellow, treasurer, and vice-president of the New York Academy of Medicine, a director of the Henry Street Settlement, a founder and editor of the *American Journal of Diseases of Children,* a

member of the National Child Labor Committee, of the Advisory Board of the New York City Health Department, and of the Advisory Council of the Milbank Memorial Fund, one of the founders and later president of the Child Health Association, and vice-president of the American Child Health Association. He was one of the advisers called by John D. Rockefeller in connection with the founding of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, and was a member of the original Board of Directors. The influence which he exerted toward the improvement in the milk supply, the reduction of summer diarrhea and of infant mortality, cannot be overestimated. A master in the art of private practice, he found great satisfaction in it and believed it essential for the best clinical development. A teacher by nature, he felt keenly his obligation to prepare the student for the daily demands of office and bedside. He habitually chose, therefore, as subjects for his lectures and clinics—which were models of thoroughness, clear analysis and concise expression—the common, often seemingly trivial, diseases and conditions. Through his unconscious example he succeeded to an unusual degree in inculcating his own highly developed, intelligent methods of work, characterized by system, precision, and thoroughness. He made several notable addresses and wrote many articles of importance on a variety of medical subjects, but his most valuable contributions were the two books already mentioned. His great achievement was as an educator. Osler alone in the United States exerted a comparable influence.

[*Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Jan. 26, 1924; V. P. Gibney, in *Archives of Pediatrics*, Jan. 1924; *Am. Jour. of the Diseases of Children*, Mar. 1924; manuscript biography of Holt communicated by his family; John Howland, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; unpublished address by H. L. K. Shaw at the Memorial Meeting for Dr. Holt, N. Y. Acad. of Medicine, Mar. 12, 1924; D. S. Durrie, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Holt Family in the U. S.* (1864); John Shrady, *The Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.* (n.d.), vol. II; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 15, 16, 1924.] E. A. P.

HOLTEN, SAMUEL (June 9, 1738–Jan. 2, 1816), physician, Massachusetts public official, was born in Salem Village, shortly to become Danvers, Mass. His parents, Samuel and Hannah (Gardner) Holten, were both descended from early settlers of the region, the father from Joseph Holten, freeman of Salem Village in 1690. His parents at first planned to give the boy a collegiate education, but the work of preparation proved too great a strain upon his health and he was accordingly dedicated to the supposedly less arduous profession of medicine. Dr. Jonathan Prince, a local practitioner, became his

mentor and gave him, apparently, all his professional training. In 1756, or thereabouts, he began the practice of medicine in Gloucester, Mass. After two years he returned to Danvers, bringing with him a wife, Mary (Warner) Holten, whom he had met and married (Mar. 30, 1758) in Gloucester. His position as the rising physician of Danvers enabled him to impress his amiable personality on his neighbors. They sent him in 1768 to the General Court and kept him in public office until the year just preceding his death. The practice of his profession grew ever more sporadic until in 1775 he abandoned it completely. His medical knowledge enabled him, however, to serve usefully on committees of the Provincial and Continental Congresses which dealt with medical and surgical affairs of the Revolutionary armies. His continued interest in medicine is also shown by his inclusion among those who incorporated the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1781.

His major interests lay, however, in the excitement of the Revolutionary movement. He worked on committees of correspondence, represented his town in the General Court, in the Essex County Convention of 1774, and in the Provincial Congress of 1774–75. This latter body by appointing him to a place on the Committee of Safety in 1775 gave him his first position of prominence. In 1778 he was chosen to represent Massachusetts in the Continental Congress. During the ensuing two years, in which he was assiduous in attendance, he labored over the perplexing western land claims and the ratification of the Articles of Confederation. He remained in Congress during most of the life of the Articles. In 1785 he joined with Rufus King and Elbridge Gerry [*qq.v.*] in refusing to present to Congress the Massachusetts resolves asking Congress to call a convention for the purpose of changing the Articles, which they felt had not yet been given an adequate trial (C. R. King, *The Life and Correspondence of Rufus King*, vol. I, 1894, pp. 59–66). It is also probable that they felt some pique that the changes were to be effected through a convention independent of Congress. When two years later such a convention produced a radically different organ of government, Holten opposed its ratification. A delegate to the Massachusetts convention of 1788, he was the only Anti-Federalist of established reputation in that body, yet illness robbed him of the opportunity to lead the fight against the Constitution and forced him, after only a few days, to retire from the convention.

The remainder of his life saw him as a patriarch of Danvers. He held almost at will all the significant town offices. He reappeared in the General Court as the town's senator, sat on the Governor's Council, and rounded out his career by acting as judge of probate for Essex County from 1796 to 1815. He even went to Philadelphia to sit in the Third Congress (1793–95), but his rôle in that body was not significant. Late in life, in 1812–13, he interested himself in the early temperance movement in Massachusetts. He died in Danvers, his wife having died three years before.

[*The Jours. of Each Provincial Cong. of Mass. in 1774 and 1775*, etc. (1838); *Journals of the Continental Cong.*, 1774–88; *Debates and Proc. in the Convention of the Commonwealth of Mass. Held in the Year 1788* (1856); *Annals of Cong.*, 3 Cong.; Holten MSS., Danvers Hist. Soc.; *Hist. Colls. Danvers Hist. Soc.*, containing Holten's diary, vols. III (1915), VII–VIII (1919–20), X (1922); *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, vols. IV (1862), LV–LVI (1919–20); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. III–IV (1926–28); Benjamin Wadsworth, *A Discourse Delivered . . . at the Interment of the Honorable Samuel Holten* (1816); A. B. Hart, *Commonwealth Hist. of Mass.* (1929), vol. III; *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Jan. 6, 1816.]

P. H. B—k.

HOLYOKE, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (Aug. 1, 1728–Mar. 31, 1829), physician, was born in Marblehead, Mass., and died in Salem at the age of one hundred years and eight months. He was a descendant of Edward Holyoke who emigrated from England and settled in Lynn, Mass., in 1638, and the son of Rev. Edward Holyoke, president of Harvard College from 1737 to 1769. His mother was Margaret Appleton of Ipswich. Edward Augustus graduated from Harvard College in 1746, and the following year taught school in Roxbury. He studied medicine under Dr. Thomas Berry of Ipswich and began practice in Salem in 1749, becoming one of the foremost New England physicians of his day and a factor in medical education. From 1762 to 1817 he trained thirty-five students, among them Nathaniel W. Appleton and James Jackson [*qq.v.*]. In March 1777 he took charge of the smallpox hospital in Salem where he practised inoculation; he was also an early vaccinator and by 1802 was employing that preventive commonly. He was one of the founders of the Massachusetts Medical Society and its president from 1782 to 1784 and from 1786 to 1787. He was also a founder of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, serving as president for six years (1814–20), and of the Essex Historical Society, over which he presided for eight years (1821–29). He was essentially a family physician, and his practice is reputed to have been based on four drugs, mercury, antimony, opium, and Peruvian bark. His pupil, James Jackson, "beloved physician" of Boston, in his thesis, *Remarks on the Brunonian System* (1809), which was inscribed to his

"glorious master," declared: "By you I was taught to pay a sacred regard to experience as the source of all medical knowledge and by you I was forbidden to resort to speculative principles as guides to practice except where experience failed." In that tribute may be found the keynote of Holyoke's teaching. His published writings include: "A Letter . . . Respecting the Introduction of the Mercurial Practice in the Vicinity of Boston," *Medical Repository,* New York, April 1798; "An Easy and Cheap Method of Preparing Sal Aeratus," *Ibid.,* July 1798; "An Account of the Weather and of the Epidemics at Salem . . . for the Year 1786" and "The History of a Retroverted Uterus," *Medical Communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society,* vol. I, pt. 3 (1808); *An Ethical Essay, or an Attempt to Enumerate the Several Duties Which We Owe to God, Our Saviour, Our Neighbour and Ourselves* (1830), edited by John Brazer; "A Meteorological Journal from the Year 1786 to the Year 1829 Inclusive," *Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences,* n.s. I (1833), 107–216. He was the father of twelve children, born to his second wife, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Viall of Boston, whom he married Nov. 22, 1758. She died in April 1802. His first wife, Judith Pickman, whom he married in June 1755, died Nov. 19, 1756.

[A. L. Peirson, *Memoir of Edward A. Holyoke, M.D., LL.D.* (1829), also printed in *Medic. Dissertations . . . of the Mass. Medic. Soc.,* IV (1829), 185–260; John Brazer, *A Discourse Delivered in the North Church, in Salem . . . at the Interment of Edward Augustus Holyoke* (1829); W. L. Burrage, *A Hist. of the Mass. Medic. Soc.* (1923); T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medic. School, A Hist., Narrative and Documentary* (1905), I, 241–51; J. G. Mumford, *A Narrative of Medicine in America* (1903); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); J. B. Felt, *Annals of Salem* (1827); Andrew Nichols, "Geneal. of the Holyoke Family," *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.,* vol. III, No. 2 (Apr. 1861); "The Holyoke Family," in G. F. Dow, *The Holyoke Diaries, 1709–1856* (1911); *Salem Gazette,* Apr. 3, 1829.] G. A. B—r.

HOLYOKE, SAMUEL (Oct. 15, 1762–Feb. 21, 1820), teacher, composer of music, was born in Boxford, Mass., the son of Rev. Elizur Holyoke, cousin of Edward Augustus Holyoke [*q.v.*], and minister for forty-seven years of the Congregational Church in Boxford. His mother, Hannah Peabody, was a daughter of Rev. Oliver Peabody, a minister to the Indians in Natick. The first child of this couple had been named Samuel, but as he died in infancy the second son was given the same name. He graduated from Harvard College in 1789, then in 1793, upon the establishment of an institution of higher education in Groton, Mass., he was called to open the new school. He began to teach in one of the district schoolhouses, his term extending from May 17 to Oct. 5, 1793. Thus he became the organizer of Groton, later Lawrence, Academy. Holyoke had a fine voice and was composing music before he had graduated from college. His most popular tune, and his favorite piece of music, was "Arnheim," which was written when he was but sixteen years old, and during the year of his graduation he contributed several compositions to the *Massachusetts Magazine.* From the year 1800 he lived much of the time in Salem, whence he went to conduct singing schools and concerts in the neighboring towns. For a while he had charge of the singing in the North Society in Salem. He was a member of the Essex Musical Association in that town, and several of the annual festivals of the association were held in his father's church in Boxford. His first compilation, *Harmonia Americana,* was printed in 1791. His *Columbian Repository of Sacred Harmony,* though not dated, was entered for copyright on Apr. 7, 1802. It was dedicated to the Essex Musical Association, contained over seven hundred tunes to fit the various meters in several hymn books then in common use and named on the title-page, and was the largest collection of tunes that had been published up to that time. Many of them were of his own composition. The period of his musical activity began just at the time when William Billings was advocating the use of fugue tunes and was proclaiming their brilliancy over the slower tunes. Holyoke, however, did not approve of that style, for he considered that the effect of such music was trifling, and he therefore omitted it from his collections. While teaching in Concord, N. H., he was taken sick with lung fever and died after a short illness in February 1820. He was never married. In addition to the collections of hymns already mentioned, Holyoke's works included: *The Massachusetts Compiler* (1795) with Hans Gram and Oliver Holden; *The Christian Harmonist* (1804); and *The Instrumental Assistant* (2 vols., 1800–07); as well as compositions for special services. He also published, beginning in 1806, several numbers of a periodical, the *Occasional Companion.*

[Sidney Perley, *The Hist. of Boxford* (1880); H. M. Brooks, *Olden-Time Music* (1888); *Vital Records of Boxford, Mass.* (1905); Andrew Nichols, "Geneal. of the Holyoke Family," *Hist. Colls. of the Essex Inst.,* III (1861), 57–61; *The Diary of Wm. Bentley* (4 vols., 1905–14); F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Psalmody* (1917), and *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925); *Quinquen. Cat. of the Officers and Grads. of Harvard Univ.* (1915).] F. J. M.

HOMER, WINSLOW (Feb. 24, 1836–Sept. 29, 1910), painter, was born in Boston, Mass. He came of old New England stock, being descended from Capt. John Homer, an English-

man who crossed the Atlantic in his own ship and landed at Boston in the middle of the seventeenth century. Winslow Homer's father was Charles Savage Homer, a hardware merchant, and his mother was Henrietta Maria (Benson) Homer, who came from Bucksport, Me., a town named after her maternal grandfather. Both the Homers and Bensons were hardy and long-lived people. Winslow's grandfathers both lived to be over eighty-five, and his father died at the age of eighty-nine. His birthplace in Friend Street was abandoned when the family, during his infancy, moved to Bulfinch Street; in 1842, when he was six years old, they went to Cambridge. There his boyhood was passed. He was the second of three sons. His elder brother, Charles S. Homer, Jr., became a successful chemist, made a fortune in the paint and varnish business in New York, and was able to give him generous assistance during the early part of his career when he was struggling for recognition.

In Cambridge, Winslow Homer attended the Washington Grammar School, Brattle Street. He was a quiet, sedate lad, whose favorite sports were boating and fishing. As early as 1847, when he was eleven years of age, he was fond of drawing sketches. In school hours he stealthily illustrated his textbooks. His father bought for him Julian's lithographs of heads, eyes, ears, and noses, and Victor Adam's lithographs of animals; a few years later, when the boy was nineteen, he apprenticed him to Bufford, the lithographer, in Boston. Winslow Homer remained in Bufford's establishment for two years, designing title-pages for sheet-music, the portraits of all the members of the state Senate, and a variety of pictorial decorations for commercial uses. At nineteen he was delicately built, rather under the average height but very erect; he seldom manifested any emotion, and was considered somewhat stolid. During his apprenticeship he met a French wood engraver named Damereau who gave him some useful practical instruction in methods of drawing on the block in such wise as to adapt his lines to the process. When the two years of his apprenticeship were up, on his twenty-first birthday (1857), he took a studio in Winter Street.

His first work was done for *Ballou's Pictorial.* In 1858 he began to send drawings to *Harper's Weekly.* The next year he went to New York, where for a short time he occupied a studio in Nassau Street, moving in 1861 to the old University Building in Washington Square. He attended the night school of the National Academy of Design, and for a brief period took lessons in painting of a French artist named Frederic

Homer

Rondel. In 1861 he was commissioned by Harper & Brothers to go to Washington for the purpose of making drawings of Lincoln's inauguration, and later to the seat of war in Virginia, where, during the Peninsular campaign, he was unofficially attached to the staff of Col. Francis C. Barlow. He sent a number of drawings of the early engagements at Yorktown and on the Chickahominy, together with camp scenes and incidents of army life, to *Harper's Weekly.* After his return to New York he began to paint pictures of war subjects, including the "Sharpshooter on Picket Duty," "The Last Goose at Yorktown," "Home, Sweet Home," and "Rations," two of which were exhibited at the National Academy in 1863, being the first paintings by Homer shown there. Two of the pictures were bought by an unknown purchaser, whose identity was not revealed until seven years afterward, when he turned out to be Charles S. Homer, Jr. Several other war paintings were exhibited at the National Academy in 1864, 1865, and 1866, among them "Prisoners from the Front," which is much the best of his works in this class. It was subsequently exhibited at the Paris International Exposition of 1867, also at Brussels and Antwerp, and finally became the property of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York.

Homer was made an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1864, and became an Academician in 1865. He made his first voyage to Europe in 1867, and spent about ten months in France, doing little work there. After this time he continued to exhibit pictures regularly in the National Academy, but his subjects were different from anything he had previously shown. They were for the most part scenes from farm life, rustic episodes, and landscapes. Up to 1875 he also continued to contribute many drawings to *Harper's Weekly,* and in 1871 he made a series of illustrations for *Every Saturday,* published in Boston. His frequent trips to Massachusetts, to New Jersey, and to the Catskills, in search of rural subjects, yielded many interesting and original results. He spent the summer of 1873 on an island in Gloucester harbor and made a series of delightful watercolors.

At the National Academy exhibition of 1875 he exhibited four paintings. The Centennial Exposition of 1876 at Philadelphia brought to view his "Snap the Whip" and "The American Type," with a group of four watercolors. The first of his important Adirondack pictures, "The Two Guides," was painted in 1876 and was shown two years later at the Academy. It was bought by Thomas B. Clarke, who became his most loyal

patron, friend, and admirer. Several pictures of negro life in Virginia were painted in the late seventies, notably the "Visit from the Old Mistress," which is now in the National Gallery of Art, Washington. This work, with four others, was exhibited at the Paris exposition of 1878. The summer of 1878 was spent at the Houghton Farm, Mountainville, N. Y., where the artist painted a number of excellent watercolors, including the "Hillside" and the "Shepherdess," which figured in the exhibition of the American Watercolor Society in 1879. In 1880 he went to Gloucester and Annisquam and brought back with him another large portfolio of watercolors, twenty-three of which were in the fourteenth exhibition of the American Watercolor Society. To the same year belongs the "Camp Fire," an oil painting of a nocturnal scene in the Adirondacks. This canvas, a sterling example of the painter's originality, was shown in New York three times, and at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, in 1893.

A new page of his art was revealed in 1881–82, a page far more serious than any that had gone before. Homer had found his way to the east coast of England, where, at Tynemouth, he established himself for two seasons and produced a series of watercolors depicting storms at sea and shipwrecks, the life of the fisherman, and the daring deeds of the coastguards, in a manner which combined rare dramatic power, intimate actuality, and beauty of design. To this series belong those stirring compositions, "Watching the Tempest," "Perils of the Sea," "The Life Brigade" and "The Ship's Boat." These and other equally fine works marked a turning point in the painter's career. When they were exhibited in New York and Boston in 1883 and 1884, they were received with enthusiasm. They formed a fit prelude to the long line of great marine pieces that was to follow through more than twenty years of activity.

After his return from England in 1882, Homer determined to leave New York and make his home at Prout's Neck, in the town of Scarboro, Me. He turned his back on the city for good in 1884, and from that time to the end of his life in 1910 he lived on the rocky promontory which his achievements have made famous. There he built a little cottage studio with a southerly view over the Atlantic, and behind it a garden. Near by were the summer cottages of his two brothers. The place was ideal for the purposes of a marine painter. Here Homer stayed habitually until the first severe winter weather arrived, when he departed for Florida, Nassau, or Bermuda, returning in March or April. There

Homer

were some years when he remained at the shore all winter long, for the most part in solitude, though he employed a man to come to him for a part of the day to attend to the household chores. Homer did a good deal of his own cooking and all of the garden work. Besides vegetables, he raised many old-fashioned perennials. Though he never seemed to feel the need of company—he remained single all his life—he was by no means a hermit. Tales are told of his barring his door to visitors. No doubt he found it irksome at times to interrupt his work, but he was under all circumstances a gentleman. From New York he had brought in 1884 a number of studies and unfinished paintings, begun at Tynemouth and at Atlantic City, N. J. The first of these that he completed and exhibited was "The Life Line." This work, shown at the National Academy in 1884, was the most important story-telling picture that he had made up to that time and had an immediate popular success.

Homer spent the winter of 1885–86 at Nassau, Bahamas, and on the southern coast of Cuba. This was the first of many winter voyages he made to the tropics, sometimes alone, sometimes in company with his father and his brother Charles. In Nassau and Santiago de Cuba he produced a notable set of watercolors and two or three oil paintings of importance, among which were "The Gulf Stream" and "Searchlight, Harbor Entrance, Santiago de Cuba," both of them now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. The first of these depicts a stalwart negro sailor afloat on a dismasted derelict, at the mercy of the elements, on the deep blue waters of the Caribbean. His drifting sloop is followed by hungry sharks. "The Gulf Stream" has been described and discussed, praised and censured, as much as any picture ever painted in America. The most emphatic praise came from artists, critics, and connoisseurs, who were able to appreciate the originality of the design, the beauty of the color, and the sense of serious import conveyed by the work. On the other hand, one writer called the picture a burlesque, condemned its repulsive subject, suggested that its proper place was the zoo, and stated that when the work was first exhibited in Philadelphia it was laughed at. Another critic remarked that sharks were neither pretty nor artistic-looking creatures, and that they gave a touch of grotesque hideousness to the work. Finally, the unusual interest shown by the general public was doubtless due in the main to the story, told in such a dramatic yet objective manner,—its atmosphere of danger, suspense, fatefulness, with the antithesis of a background of wondrous beauty in sea and sky.

The first few years at Prout's Neck were prolific. "The Life Line" was the beginning of a notable series of paintings of marine subjects with figures. "The Fog Warning," originally called "Halibut Fishing," now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, represents a fisherman returning to his schooner in his dory. The sea is rough and dark under the late afternoon light; near the horizon is a rising fog bank. The sails of the schooner are visible far away at the right; the man rests on his oars momentarily as he turns his head in order to make out whereaway his vessel lies. "Banks Fishermen" shows two men in a dory hauling in a net full of squirming herring. It was exhibited at the autumn Academy of 1885 and at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago in 1893, under the prosaic title of "Herring Fishing." The picture called "Lost on the Grand Banks," dated 1886, has some similarity to "The Fog Warning," but its suggestions of danger and possible death are even more obvious. Two fishermen are seen in a dory; a fog has enveloped them; they are anxiously peering into the swirling vapors, trying to ascertain the direction of their schooner. The canvas was first shown at the St. Botolph Club, Boston, in 1886. "Undertow" pictures an incident which had been witnessed by the painter at Atlantic City, the rescue of two half-drowned women bathers by a couple of men. As a background for the group of four figures, which forms a chain, a huge bluish-green wave impends. "Eight Bells" is one of Homer's most stirring deep-sea classics. The action depicted is an ordinary part of the daily routine on ship-board, the taking of the noon observation to determine the position of the vessel. The chief figure, probably that of the master, occupies the center of the composition, standing near the bulwarks with his back turned to the observer, while he holds up the sextant and gazes into the telescope. His assistant, seen in profile, bends intently over the chronometer. Nothing of the ship is visible except the upper part of the bulwarks and a stanchion just behind the mate's back. The ocean is seething in a welter of creamy foam, the aftermath of a gale, but the heavy clouds are breaking away here and there. The picture was bought by Thomas B. Clarke. In the sale of his collection in 1899 it brought $4,700. It has been engraved on wood by Henry Wolf.

In 1887 the artist finished a large figure piece which he considered the most important picture he had painted up to that time. It was called "Hark! the Lark," and was a replica on an enlarged scale of a watercolor of 1883 painted from studies made in Tynemouth. The oil painting

Homer

was acquired by the Layton Art Gallery, Milwaukee, Wis. It was among the pictures exhibited at the loan exhibition of Homer's works at the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1908. The watercolor, entitled "A Voice from the Cliff," represents a group of three pretty English fishergirls on the beach, with their sturdy forms outlined against the gray cliffs behind them. A striking feature of the arrangement is the repetition of lines in the arms of the girls as they hold their baskets. This gives a swinging movement which is pleasing in its rhythm.

In the late eighties Homer made a series of six etchings after his own paintings, choosing for the purpose "Eight Bells," "The Life Line," "Undertow," "Perils of the Sea," "Mending the Nets," and "Fly Fishing, Saranac Lake." The important marine pieces of 1890 were "Coast in Winter" and "Sunlight on the Coast." "The West Wind," which followed in 1891, is a simple design of few and telling lines in which the strong and steady sweep of the off-shore wind is suggested with grandeur of style. To the same period belong "The Signal of Distress" and "A Summer Night." The former is among Homer's most interesting illustrative pictures of life at sea. The crew of a liner is getting ready to lower away the boats in an attempt to go to the aid of a full-rigged ship in distress. Vivid realism is here combined with a dramatic sense of danger and suspense. "A Summer Night" has for its motive a scene that the painter saw at Prout's Neck: the ocean at night, with the shining field of silvery moonlight on the tossing waves, and in the foreground, at the top of the cliff, the dark forms of a group of people watching the surf and two girls waltzing. The blue, purple, slate, and silver-gray tones form a rich cool harmony in the minor key, and the rhythmical movement of the design is in Homer's noblest vein. This masterwork belongs to the Luxembourg Museum, Paris.

Fifteen of Homer's pictures were exhibited at the Chicago exposition of 1893, when a gold medal was awarded to him. He was now, at the age of fifty-seven, in the maturity of his powers; from this time to the end of his life he received every token of appreciation, every evidence of popular favor, and all the honors that can be bestowed upon a successful painter. The story of his closing years is but a recital of a remarkable succession of triumphs. The great picture of 1893 was the "Fox Hunt," a large canvas, chiefly remarkable for its original and novel composition. Frank Fowler shrewdly observed that it exemplified the fine sense of quantities in space that characterized so much of Homer's best work. The picture was bought by the Pennsyl-

vania Academy of the Fine Arts. Four masterly marine pieces were painted in 1894, "Storm-Beaten," "Below Zero," "High Cliff, Coast of Maine," and "Moonlight, Wood Island Light." For the first-named work the painter received the gold medal of the Pennsylvania Academy. "High Cliff, Coast of Maine," is in the National Gallery of Art, Washington. For the purpose of painting the sea in cold or stormy weather, Homer had a small portable studio constructed which could be moved to any point where he wished to work. Many of his famous marine pieces were painted from this convenient shelter. The "Northeaster," one of the most impressive of his surf effects, gives the weight and momentum of a tremendous breaker with unsurpassed force. It belongs to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. "Cannon Rock" and "The Maine Coast" also belong to the same museum. "On a Lee Shore" is in the Rhode Island School of Design, Providence. It is of these pictures that Kenyon Cox speaks as the series which marks Homer as the greatest of marine painters.

Among the works of 1896 were "The Look-out—All's Well," and "The Wreck." In the former, a moonlight figure piece, one sees a hardy old seaman intoning his "All's well!" as he strikes the hour on the ship's bell. This was one of the thirty-one Homers bought by Thomas B. Clarke. It is now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. "The Wreck," showing a life-saving crew hurrying to the beach with their boat, was exhibited at Pittsburgh in 1896 and obtained for its author the first prize of $5,000 with a gold medal. "Sunset, Saco Bay, the Coming Storm" was bought by the Lotus Club, New York. Another gold medal came from the Pennsylvania Academy. "A Light on the Sea" went to the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington. The Homers in the Clarke collection were sold at auction in 1899 for a total of $33,295. A gold medal was awarded the artist at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo. More medals came from Philadelphia, Charleston, St. Louis. Ready purchasers snapped up all the marine pictures available. "Kissing the Moon" was engraved for the *Gazette des Beaux-Arts*. "Early Evening" was added to the collection of Charles L. Freer of Detroit, and is now in the Freer Gallery in Washington. The outstanding feature of the twelfth exhibition of the Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh, was a group of twenty-two paintings by Homer. Half of these works were lent by museums.

One of the last of Homer's pictures of the ocean was his "Early Morning after Storm at Sea" (1902). It was painted in exactly eight hours of work, but there were long intervals between the four sessions devoted to it. A transient effect of light, which did not last long enough to permit the painter to carry it to a finish at one time, was the effect sought. This work, some years later, brought about $40,000.

It was in the midst of a swelling tide of popularity and success that Winslow Homer died in 1910, at the age of seventy-four. His body was cremated and the ashes were laid in Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Mass., near the home of his boyhood. The art museums of Boston and New York opened memorial exhibitions of his works in the winter of 1911. The Metropolitan Museum bought from the estate a set of twelve superb watercolors, subjects from the Bahamas, Bermuda, and Florida, doubtless among the finest things that Homer ever produced. His pictures are in almost every art museum in America today, and so keen is the competition for them that the prices have mounted by leaps and bounds from year to year, reaching the high record for American paintings.

Homer's method and style were those of a man who had something to say and who employed no rhetoric, but drove straight to the mark. He cared little for what had gone before him, and he echoed no painter living or dead. As a contribution to the art of painting in America his *œuvre* stands alone and unequaled. It is wholly personal and American. There is no trace of foreign influence. His work is racy of the soil; even its blemishes are national. It is virile, concise, pungent; it abounds in the "unexpectedness of the usual." Although it deals in realities it is not prosaic. On the contrary, it contains those essential elements of poetry, deep feeling, and noble form, to which is added in many instances the charm of rhythm. The singular beauty and dignity of many of his compositions, seemingly due to instinct rather than deliberate plan, are salient qualities of his work which more than anything else give the aspect of unforgettable pictorial authority and weight to his masterpieces.

As a painter of the sea he is preëminent. There have been many able painters of marine pictures, but no one approaches Homer. The sheer might of the ocean when a great storm stirs it to fury had never been adequately pictured before his time. Added to this impressive spectacle of the elements in violent commotion, the human interest supplied by the figures of sailors, fishermen, and coast-guards, pitting their courage, skill, and intelligence against the forces of nature, and confronting danger and death with the calm

mien of men performing a simple duty, lends a significance of the highest order to the work and stirs the imagination by its suggestion of manly heroism. All the romance of the seaman's life is brought to mind by means of a few dramatic episodes illustrating events which are of almost daily occurrence in real life but which one rarely visualizes. Nothing is exaggerated; no melodramatic emphasis mars the sense of stark truth; the tale is told in the simple and brief terms of a ship's log. But beneath this reserve and brevity of statement is a world of feeling and meaning, all the more poignant because of the absence of insistence. Homer's heroes are the common, rough men who sail the seven seas before the mast, who endure hardships and privations and tyranny, who face danger and think little of it because it is all in the day's work. He has made of their deeds nothing less than a monumental national epic.

The treatment is worthy of the theme. Without much academic training, by dint of indomitable will-power and remarkable singlemindedness, he triumphed over all difficulties, winning laurels which with peculiar unanimity have been conferred upon him by his fellow artists, the critics, and the man in the street.

[W. H. Downes, *The Life and Works of Winslow Homer* (1911), with an exhaustive bibliography; Kenyon Cox, *Winslow Homer* (1914); Leila Mechlin, "Winslow Homer," in *International Studio*, June 1908; Homer Saint-Gaudens, "Winslow Homer," in the *Critic*, Apr. 1905; *Catalogue of a Loan Exhibition of Paintings by Winslow Homer* (Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, 1911); F. W. Morton, "The Art of Winslow Homer," in *Brush and Pencil*, Apr. 1902; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 1, 1910.]

W. H. D.

HOMES, HENRY AUGUSTUS (Mar. 10, 1812–Nov. 3, 1887), missionary, librarian, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Henry and Dorcas (Freeman) Homes, and a descendant of Rev. William Homes of Ireland who came to America about 1686. William's son Robert, a sea captain, married Mary Franklin, sister of Benjamin Franklin, and through this line Henry Augustus traced descent. His father was a wealthy Boston merchant, his mother a woman of intelligence and kindliness. At the early age of ten, their son was sent to Phillips Andover Academy, from which he entered Amherst in 1826, graduating in 1830. Not forced by circumstances to enter a gainful occupation, he followed his scholarly bent, first in Andover Theological Seminary, 1831–32, then at Yale, 1832–34, where he studied medicine as well as theology. He received his divinity degree from Andover, then studied for a year in Paris, specializing in Arabic, and in June 1835 he was ordained by the Église Réformée. The following year he went to Turkey as a missionary for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He carried on his work with characteristic energy and devotion. He preached and taught, published and distributed religious books and tracts incessantly, and traveled extensively, in 1839 accompanying Dr. Asahel Grant [*q.v.*] on an expedition into Kurdistan (*Missionary Herald*, November, December 1840). From 1851 to 1853 he was connected with the American legation at Constantinople, serving successively as interpreter, acting-consul, and chargé d'affaires.

On returning to the United States in 1854, Homes altered the course of his career. He became assistant librarian of the New York State Library, and eight years later he became chief librarian, continuing in this position for the remainder of his active life. His annual reports, especially "The Future Development of the New York State Library" (*Documents of the Senate of the State of New York*, 1879, No. 14, Appendix C), show his wide knowledge of the history and administration of libraries and indicate his conception of the means of realizing the purposes of the library. His other papers, covering a variety of subjects, include: "Observations on the Design and Import of Medals," "California and the North-west Coast One Hundred Years Since," "The Palatine Emigration to England in 1709," "The Alchemy of Happiness, by Mohammed Ghazzali," a translation from the Turkish, and "The Water Supply of Constantinople," published in the *Transactions of the Albany Institute*, and "The Pompey (New York) Stone, with an Inscription and Date of A. D. 1520," in the *Transactions of the Oneida Historical Society* (1881). He also published a pamphlet, *Description and Analysis of the Remarkable Collection of Unpublished Manuscripts of Robert Morris* (1876), and *The Correct Arms of the State of New York* (1880), giving much study to the preparation of the latter. When the committee was appointed by the state Senate to decide upon a standard design for the arms of the state, the model which Homes submitted was accepted as authentic and was so designated in the act of 1892, despite the adverse criticism of other authorities. Homes was married, on Apr. 15, 1841, to Anna Whiting Heath, the daughter of John Heath, of Brookline, Mass. At the time of his death it was said of him (*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, January 1888, p. 38) that he was "very fixed in his views on all subjects when once formed, although sometimes they were erroneous."

[Geo. W. Kirchwey and others, "In Memoriam," *Trans. of the Albany Inst.*, vol. XII (1893); *Am. An-*

cestry, vol. I (1887); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* July 1888; Lewis Tappan, *Memoir of Mrs. Sarah Tappan* (1834); *Gen. Cat. of the Theol. Seminary, Andover, Mass., 1808–1908* (1909); *Obit. Record of Grads. of Amherst Coll. for the Acad. Year Ending June 27, 1888* (1888); E. A. Bowen, *Lineage of the Bowens of Woodstock, Conn.* (1897); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* Nov. 5, 1887.] A. E. P.

HONE, PHILIP (Oct. 25, 1780–May 5, 1851), diarist, was born in New York City of German-French ancestry, his father being a joiner of limited means. At sixteen he began assisting his elder brother John in an auction business, and at nineteen became a partner. The firm rapidly grew to be one of the most profitable in New York, its net profits in the single year 1815 reaching $159,000, and it gave Hone at forty a fortune of at least a half million. Retiring from business in May 1821, he made a tour of Europe, and then settled himself, his wife, Catharine Dunscomb, whom he married Oct. 1, 1801, his six children, his large library, and his art collection in his Broadway house, overlooking City Hall Park. His wealth, his cultivation, his affable personality, and his public spirit, made him a prominent figure in city affairs. Elected mayor for one year when in 1825 the Democratic city counsel split upon two rival candidates, he ably represented the city at the reception of Lafayette and the opening of the Erie Canal. He became conspicuous in the most exclusive social circles, was a local leader of the Whig party from its birth, served as a vestryman of Trinity, a trustee of Columbia College and the Mercantile Library, and an officer of the Bank for Savings, and was active in civic and charitable undertakings.

Hone's claims to repute as an able, honorable, and conservative citizen were known to everyone; but his immortality rests upon the secret diary which he kept from 1828 to 1851, and which furnishes the best extant picture of New York life in that period. Most of his activities are therein described. He was one of the projectors of the Delaware & Hudson Canal, and part owner of the coal mines opened near its Honesdale, Pa., terminus, named in his honor. He was a shareholder in the first unsuccessful Italian opera house in New York, and in a hotel venture at Rockaway which also failed. He made frequent visits to Boston, Saratoga, and Washington, and in 1836 toured Europe again. His chief interests, however, were in politics, letters, and the drama. He was intimate with Webster, Clay, J. Q. Adams, and Seward, and often entertained them at his home; once, presiding at a Whig dinner in Washington between Clay and Webster, he placed his hands on their shoulders and made the assemblage swear "to make one of us President of the United States." He paid Webster extended visits at Marshfield. Only once did he again run for office, being defeated for the state Senate in 1839; but he was indefatigable in organizing the Whigs, addressing meetings, and raising party funds. Till late in life he assiduously attended the theatre, and knew all the stage folk of note. Washington Irving, Henry Brevoort, and John P. Kennedy were close friends, and he knew Cooper, Halleck, and other writers well. The diary records a constant succession of dinners with or to the city's leading business and professional men. He was one of the founders of the Union Club, and a dinner group called itself the Hone Club in his honor.

In the panic of 1837, Hone, who had signed much paper to launch two sons in business, lost a large part of his estate. Disappointed in an effort to obtain the New York postmastership from Tyler, he reëntered business as head of the American Mutual Insurance Company, and after its bankruptcy was appointed naval officer of the port by President Taylor. A tour of the Western prairies in 1847 left him with impaired health, but he maintained his diary till within five days of his death.

[The MS. diary of Philip Hone, in twenty-eight quarto volumes, aggregating not less than two million words, is preserved by the N. Y. Hist. Soc. A selection in two volumes was published in 1889 by Bayard Tuckerman, with a short introduction; a fuller selection in two volumes was published in 1927 under the editorship of Allan Nevins. J. W. Francis, *Old New York; or Reminiscences of the Past Sixty Years* (1858) sketches Hone and the Hone Club. See also J. G. Wilson, *Memorial Hist. of the City of N. Y.,* vols. III and IV (1893); *N. Y. Daily Tribune,* May 6, 1851.] A. N.

HONTAN, LOUIS-ARMAND DE LOM D'ARCE, Baron de la [See LAHONTAN, LOUIS ARMAND DE LOM D'ARCE, 1666–*c.* 1713.]

HOOD, JAMES WALKER (May 30, 1831–Oct. 30, 1918), bishop in the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, was born in Kennett Township, Chester County, Pa., the son of Levi and Harriett (Walker) Hood. He went to school a few months only in Newcastle County, Del., and Chester County, Pa., between 1841 and 1845. When he was about twenty-one he was impressed with his call to the ministry. Removing to New York, he was in 1856 granted license to preach and the next year he removed to New Haven, Conn., where he was received into the Quarterly Conference of the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church. Having been appointed to Nova Scotia, he worked in a hotel in New York for thirteen months, at the end of which time he had saved enough money to provide for his family and to take him to his field of labor. He was ordained a deacon in Boston, Mass., the first Sunday in September 1860, and sailed for Halifax

the following Wednesday. In 1862 he met the Conference in Hartford, Conn., and was ordained elder. In an unfriendly community at Englewood, near Bridgetown, Nova Scotia, he organized a church of eleven members, then in 1863 he returned to the United States and was stationed at Bridgeport, Conn. After six months of service there he was sent by Bishop J. J. Clinton of the New England Conference as a missionary to the freedmen within the Union lines in North Carolina. He arrived in New Bern on Jan. 20, 1864. Here he served for three years, after which he left to organize the work in and near Fayetteville. After two years there, he served in Charlotte for three and a half years. In 1868 he was a member of the Reconstruction Constitutional Convention and in the same year became assistant superintendent of public instruction in North Carolina, in which position he served for two years, especially helping in organizing the public schools of the state. On July 3, 1872, he was ordained bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, and in his later life he was long known as senior bishop. He was a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference in London in 1881, also to that in Washington in 1891, and was the first negro to preside over that body. He was chairman of the board of trustees of Livingstone College at Salisbury, N. C., from its founding until his death; and it was on the voyage to England in 1881 that he took up with J. C. Price the matter of the latter's traveling in interest of the new institution and of accepting the presidency on his return. In 1882 Hood traveled in behalf of his church in thirty-four states and thereafter was a leading factor in the organization of the denomination. For twenty-six years he presided over the Conference in the state of New York; then and later his strengthening influence was felt throughout the connection. His published works include: *The Negro in the Christian Pulpit* (1884); *One Hundred Years of the Methodist Episcopal Zion Church* (1895); and *The Plan of the Apocalypse* (1900). He was three times married: in September 1852 to Hannah L. Ralph; in May 1858 to Sophia J. Nugent, and in June 1877 to Mrs. Keziah P. McCoy.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Who's Who of the Colored Race*, 1915; Wm. J. Simmons, *Men of Mark* (1887).]

B. B.

HOOD, JOHN BELL (June 1, 1831–Aug. 30, 1879), Confederate soldier, third son and fifth child of Dr. John W. and Theodocia (French) Hood, was born at Owingsville, Bath County, Ky. Against the wishes of his father, who desired him to study medicine, he entered West

Hood

Point in 1849 and was graduated, after an undistinguished career as a cadet, forty-fourth in a class of fifty-two that included Sheridan, McPherson, and Schofield. After brief garrison duty at Fort Columbus, N. Y., he served two years in California as second lieutenant in the 4th Infantry and was then transferred to Texas, to join the 2nd Cavalry, which was then under the care of its lieutenant-colonel, Robert E. Lee. Wounded in a scouting expedition against marauding Indians in July 1857, Hood was partially incapacitated for two years.

In April 1861 he resigned his commission, joined the Confederate army, and was sent, as first lieutenant, to Yorktown, Va., where Gen. John B. Magruder put him in charge of the cavalry attached to his forces. By rapid promotion Hood became brigadier-general on Mar. 2, 1862, and took command of the "Texas Brigade." These troops, whom he personally led into action at Gaines's Mill, broke the Federal line on June 27, 1862, and won high reputation, which they confirmed by hard, successful fighting at Second Manassas and Sharpsburg (Antietam). Following the Maryland campaign, Hood was promoted major-general, Oct. 11, 1862, partly at the instance of "Stonewall" Jackson, and his troops became the first division of Longstreet's corps. At Gettysburg, Hood pleaded to be allowed to attempt to turn Round Top, but was ordered to attack up the Emmitsburg road, where he was badly wounded in the arm on the afternoon of July 2. Before he had fully recovered, he rejoined his men, en route to Georgia, and at Chickamauga he distinguished himself while directing Longstreet's corps and three divisions of the Army of Tennessee. Another wound, which necessitated the amputation of his right leg, deprived him of further part in the campaign.

Hood was made lieutenant-general on Feb. 1, 1864, to date from the battle of Chickamauga. Crippled as he was, he went to Dalton, Ga., a few days later to take command of one of the corps of the army under Joseph E. Johnston. This was the turning-point of his career. Trained to the offensive, he had now to fight under a general who held to the defensive. Successful previously in all his operations, in every battle thereafter he met defeat. Johnston's continued withdrawals from in front of Sherman, coupled with President Davis' distrust of that officer's ability, induced the President to remove Johnston on July 17, 1864, and to put Hood in his place, in the conviction that Hood's experience and inclination would lead him to take the offensive. Hood, with the temporary rank of general, tried to prevail upon Davis to defer the order for Johnston's re-

moval until the impending battle for Atlanta was over, but when Davis refused and Johnston left army headquarters, Hood struck promptly against Sherman on July 20 and 22. Failing to drive back his adversary, he had to submit to a siege in Atlanta, whence he was forced to retire on Sept. 1, after a battle at Jonesboro made it clear that Sherman would soon envelop him. Knowing that he could not successfully resist Sherman with inferior forces on the plains of Georgia, Hood waited only long enough to insure the safe removal of the 34,000 Federal prisoners at Andersonville. Then he turned toward Sherman's extended line of communications in the hope that he might cause his opponent to divide his army and to dispatch a force into the mountains where Hood hoped he could attack to advantage. Sherman, however, was strong enough to detach Thomas and Schofield, with a larger force than Hood possessed, while the remainder of the Federal army was being rested preparatory to the march to the sea, which Hood did not anticipate. Rains, the slow arrival of supplies, and the impaired morale of his army kept Hood from striking as early as he had planned. After Oct. 16, when his corps commanders told him the army was in no condition to fight, Hood moved into Tennessee, abandoned the campaign against Sherman, and, amid the misgivings of Davis and of Beauregard, who had been given general supervision of his operations, launched operations against Thomas and Schofield, in the belief that he could defeat them, recruit his army, and move to reënforce Lee in Virginia. The successive heavy defeats at Franklin, on Nov. 30, and at Nashville, Dec. 15–16, ended this dream. Assuming full responsibility for the failure of his plan, Hood asked to be relieved and on Jan. 23, 1865, said farewell to his troops. He was on his way to the Trans-Mississippi department, with orders to collect troops for the reënforcement of Lee, when the capitulation of the last Confederate army led him to ride into Natchez, Miss., and surrender on May 31, 1865. Going into Texas, which he had regarded as his adopted state even before he had command of Texas troops, he was able to make good business connections and soon set himself up as a factor and commission merchant in New Orleans. In 1868 he married Anna Marie Hennen and seemed in a fair way to a fortune, but unwise ventures soon reduced him to poverty. On Aug. 24, 1879, his wife died, presumably of yellow fever. Hood and several of his family were stricken shortly afterwards, and he and his eldest daughter died on Aug. 30, 1879. He left ten children, among them twins, three weeks old. He was buried in New Orleans.

Hood

In physique, Hood was commanding and dignified, with ample ability to inspire soldiers. As a commander, he undoubtedly deserved the reputation he won in Virginia as a "fighting general," an admirable leader of a brigade or a division in action; but if he possessed the higher military qualities, they were marred by an irrepressible rashness. "Hood is a bold fighter," Lee wrote Davis when the president asked his opinion on the substitution of Hood for Johnston, "I am doubtful as to other qualities necessary."

[Hood's memoirs, written in 1878–79, were posthumously published for the benefit of his orphans, under the title, *Advance and Retreat: Personal Experiences in the United States and Confederate States Armies* (1880). The sternest criticism of him appears in Joseph E. Johnston's *Narrative of Military Operations* (1874). T. R. Hay's *Hood's Tennessee Campaign* (1929) is a modern study. Lee's opinion of Hood, quoted in the text, appears on p. 282 of *Lee's Dispatches* (1915), ed. by D. S. Freeman. Hood's reports on his principal operations will be found in *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser. XI (pt. 2), 568ff.; XII (pt. 2), 604ff.; XIX (pt. 1), 922ff.; XXXVIII (pt. 3), 628ff., 760ff.; XXXIX (pt. 1), 801ff.; XLV (pt. 1), 652ff. Apparently Hood, because of wounds, filed no reports on Gettysburg or on Chickamauga. See also G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg., Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Memoirs of Gen. Wm. T. Sherman* (2 vols., 1875); M. J. Wright, *Gen. Officers of the Confed. Army* (1911); manuscript records of U. S. Mil. Acad.; Mary B. Chesnut, *A Diary From Dixie* (1905); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. I; D. W. Sanders, "Hood's Tennessee Campaign," *Southern Bivouac*, Nov. 1884–Sept. 1885; *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. IX (1881); Mrs. C. M. Winkler, *Life and Character of Gen. John B. Hood* (1885); Ida R. Hood, "In Memory of Gen. J. B. Hood," *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Sept. 4, 1904; *Eleventh Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1880); *New Orleans Times*, Aug. 31, 1879. Genealogical data have been supplied by Miss Marcella Chiles, deputy clerk of Montgomery County, Ky., and by Mrs. Leah Hood Reese of Mt. Sterling, Ky.]

D. S. F.

HOOD, WASHINGTON (Feb. 2, 1808–July 17, 1840), topographical engineer, was born in Philadelphia, the first of a family of twelve children. His father was John McClellan Hood, who came to America from County Tyrone, Ireland, about 1799, married Eliza Forebaugh, a descendant of early German pioneers, and settled in Philadelphia as a wholesale grocer. Washington Hood was appointed to the United States Military Academy and graduated in 1827. Commissioned second lieutenant in the 4th Infantry, he was assigned to Jefferson Barracks, Mo. Two years later he entered on engineer duty and from 1831 to 1836 served on topographical duty, being promoted first lieutenant in 1835. He resigned his commission in 1836 but after a year as a civil engineer in Cuba reëntered the army as captain of Topographical Engineers.

In the line of duty Hood surveyed and made maps for the United States government. With Robert E. Lee, in 1835, he determined the boundary line between the state of Ohio and Michigan

Territory, thus settling a violent controversy during which both state and territory had called out militia. In 1837 he prepared "A Map Illustrating the Plan of the Defenses of the West and Northwestern Front, as Proposed by Charles Gratiot" (*Senate Document 65* and *House Executive Document 59,* 25 Cong., 2 Sess.). His map of the "United States Territory of Oregon West of the Rocky Mountains, Exhibiting the Various Trading Depots or Forts Occupied by the British Hudson Bay Company Connected with the Western and Northwestern Fur Trade," compiled in 1838, accompanied a report from a select committee to which was referred a bill to authorize the President to occupy the Oregon territory, and was republished several times with other similar reports (see *Senate Document 470,* 25 Cong., 2 Sess., *House Report 101,* 25 Cong., 3 Sess., and *House Report 830,* 27 Cong., 2 Sess.). The same map was also published in Wyndham Robertson's influential work entitled *Oregon, Our Right and Title* (1846). In 1839 Hood compiled a map showing the country adjacent to the headwaters of the Missouri, Salmon, Lewis, and Colorado rivers, with various observations on the subject of practical passes or routes through the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. It remains in manuscript, but has been found to be correct. When in 1839 President Van Buren desired to make grants of land by law and to issue patents to Indian tribes west of the Mississippi River, Hood was commissioned to make the necessary survey. In his report he exposed errors of previous surveys, but since correction of these errors would have deprived the Shawnees of valuable timberland and have caused a clash of all the tribes bordering Arkansas and Missouri, he advised against it. While on this expedition he contracted a fatal disease and died a few months later at Bedford Springs, Pa.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); T. W. Bean, *Hist. of Montgomery County, Pa.* (1884); records of the Second Presbyterian Church of Phila.; P. L. Phillips, *A List of the Geographical Atlases in the Lib. of Cong.* (4 vols., 1909–20); G. M. Wheeler, *Report upon U. S. Geog. Surveys West of the One Hundredth Meridian,* I (1889), 545–46; *Sen. Doc. 51,* 24 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Sen. Doc. 58,* 26 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Pennsylvanian* (Phila.), July 23, 1840.]

F. W. S.

HOOKER, ISABELLA BEECHER (Feb. 22, 1822–Jan. 25, 1907), reformer, prominent in the movement to secure equal rights for women, was born in Litchfield, Conn., the daughter of Rev. Lyman Beecher [*q.v.*] by his second wife, Harriet (Porter) Beecher. When Isabella was four years old the family moved to Boston, where her father became pastor of the Hanover Church; and six years later, to Cincinnati, where he assumed charge of Lane Theological Seminary. Here she attended the school established by her sister, Catharine Beecher [*q.v.*], and in the stimulating atmosphere of the Beecher home was early awakened to an interest in theological questions and public affairs. "Our family circle," she says, "was ever in discussion on the vital problems of human existence, and the United States Constitution, fugitive slave laws, Henry Clay and Missouri Compromise, alternated with free-will, regeneration, heaven, hell, and 'The Destiny of Man.'" After the death of her mother in 1835, Isabella went to Hartford, Conn., to live with her sister Mary, who had married a prominent lawyer of that city, Thomas C. Perkins. In their household she became acquainted with a young law student, John Hooker, sixth in descent from Thomas Hooker [*q.v.*], whom she married, Aug. 5, 1841. Until 1851 they lived in Farmington, Conn., and then removed to Hartford. With his brother-in-law, Hon. Francis Gillette [*q.v.*], Hooker bought a hundred acres of land just outside the city and established Nook Farm, where a community grew up which came to include Charles Dudley Warner, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Joseph R. Hawley, and Samuel M. Clemens [*qq.v.*]. Hooker became prominent in Hartford legal circles, was recorder of the supreme court of Connecticut for many years, and, being sympathetic with his wife's views, cooperated with her in her public activities.

Her interest in the status of women began in her husband's office, where, as she knitted, he read Blackstone to her. The theory of domestic relations set forth by that writer, based on the assumption that by marriage husband and wife become one person in law, and that during marriage the legal existence of the woman is suspended, aroused her resentment. Because of uncertainty of mind as to what course should be pursued, and especially because of a long-standing prejudice against Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth C. Stanton [*qq.v.*], it was some time before she gave the woman's rights movement whole-hearted support. An acquaintance formed with Anna Dickinson [*q.v.*] in 1861, however, and a later association with Paulina Wright Davis [*q.v.*], finally removed all misgivings, and she became one of the most active and prominent advocates of woman's suffrage in the United States. She wrote two letters, purporting to be from a mother to her daughter, on the subject, which appeared in *Putnam's Magazine,* November and December 1868. The following year she called the first convention held in Connecticut for the discussion of women in government, and formed the Connecticut Woman Suffrage Asso-

ciation. In 1870 she presented a bill to the Connecticut legislature, making husband and wife equal in property rights, and continued to agitate this reform until a similar bill, drawn up by her husband, was passed in 1877. She was one of the speakers at the Second National Woman Suffrage Convention, held at Washington in 1870, and organized and directed the Convention of the succeeding year. She wrote the Declaration and Pledge of Women of the United States, asserting their rights, which, signed by 80,000 women, was presented to Congress. Partly to repudiate the charge that suffragists favored loose sex relations, she published in 1874, *Womanhood: Its Sanctities and Fidelities,* in which she treats of domestic relations and the education of children. With Susan B. Anthony she made a lecture tour through Connecticut in 1874. She assisted in calling the first International Convention of Women, 1888, and delivered an address on "Constitutional Rights of Women of the United States." Gov. Thomas Waller of Connecticut appointed her to the Board of Lady Managers of the World's Columbian Exposition, held at Chicago in 1893, and she prepared the "Universal Litany," used for Cities Day. She appeared frequently before legislative committees and gave series of afternoon talks in Boston, New York, and Washington. With her husband she became a convert to Spiritualism, and in 1885 drew up a general confession of her faith (see *The Connecticut Magazine,* vol. IX, no. 2). Her death, occasioned by a cerebral hemorrhage, occurred at Hartford in her eighty-fifth year. She was the mother of four children.

[An autobiographical sketch appears in *The Conn. Mag.,* vol. IX (1905), no. 2. See also John Hooker, *Some Reminiscences of a Long Life* (1899); Ida H. Harper, *The Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony* (2 vols., 1899); E. C. Stanton, S. B. Anthony, and M. J. Gage, *Hist. of Woman Suffrage,* vols. II (1882), III (1887); Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *Portraits and Biogs. of Prominent Am. Women* (1901); *Hartford Courant,* Jan. 25, 1907.] H. E. S.

HOOKER, JOSEPH (Nov. 13, 1814–Oct. 31, 1879), soldier, was born at Hadley, Mass., the son of Joseph Hooker and the latter's second wife, Mary Seymour. His grandfather, another Joseph Hooker, had been a captain in the Revolution. In Hooker's endowments, characteristics, and opportunities lay all the elements of a successful military career. After attending the Hopkins Academy at Hadley, he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1833, and four years later was graduated number twenty-nine in a class of fifty. Among his classmates were Bragg, Sedgwick, Early, and Pemberton. Tall, robust, bronze-haired, sharp-eyed, he commanded attention at a time when

Hooker

physical attractiveness lent much prestige, and his frank, affable manners brought him early recognition. After service as a subaltern in the Florida War and the Canadian border disturbances, he was brought back to West Point as adjutant of the Academy. Successful in this executive capacity, he held the post of adjutant of the 1st Artillery until the outbreak of the Mexican War, when he served successively on the staffs of Generals P. F. Smith, Hamer, Butler, and Pillow. He went through part of Taylor's campaign and most of Scott's. In that period service as a staff officer did not prevent a man from distinguishing himself in action, and Hooker was brevetted a captain for gallantry at Monterey, a major at the National Bridge, and a lieutenant-colonel at Chapultepec. His "coolness and self-possession" in battle forecast the traits that were to signalize him in the Civil War. In the lamentable disloyalty of Pillow to Scott at the end of the war, however, Hooker by giving testimony in favor of Pillow incurred the enmity of Scott.

With the coming of peace, the army was reduced, and hope of advancement and progress was curtailed for the officer. Hooker, energetic and ambitious, resigned from the service on Feb. 21, 1853. Until 1858 he was a farmer at Sonoma, Cal., in 1858–59 he was superintendent of military roads in Oregon, and in 1859–61 a colonel of California militia. In that region was developed his portentous antipathy to Halleck. When the Civil War broke out, Hooker, like Grant and others who had served their country courageously and with high professional ability in the Mexican War, proffered his services to the Union, and, like them, was genuinely snubbed. A trip to Washington seemed for a time entirely futile, because of some impediment or, as he felt, probably General Scott's attitude. On May 17, 1861, however, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers aiding in the defense of Washington. In the Peninsular campaign, at Williamsburg on May 5, 1862, his division bore the brunt of the battle. At the head of his troops in the face of torrents of rain and bullets, he inspired his men and directed the fire of his artillery even after he had fallen in the mud with his dying horse. His determination, energy, and bravery in this battle won for him a major-generalcy of volunteers and the sobriquet of "Fighting Joe"—a name he secretly deplored because of its smack of the buccaneer. His further engagements at Fair Oaks, Williamsburg Road, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bristoe Station, and Manassas were strongly flavored with his daring and professional skill. In command of the I Corps in the

Maryland campaign, he was successful at South Mountain, but while leading the pivot of the maneuver at Antietam, he was so painfully wounded in the foot that he had to be carried from the field. During his ensuing sick leave, he was awarded on Sept. 20, 1862, the rank of brigadier-general in the regular army.

In December came defeat at Fredericksburg. Although Hooker, like others of Burnside's subordinates, expressed himself too freely about the latter's conduct of the campaign, he led his troops forward and safely disengaged them from the enemy. Shortly afterward Burnside [*q.v.*] requested the relief of some of his chief officers, Hooker leading the list, or of himself. Accepting the latter alternative, Lincoln appointed Hooker to the command of the Army of the Potomac. In his famous letter to the new appointee (*A Letter from President Lincoln to General Joseph Hooker, Jan. 26, 1863,* 1879), the President frankly told him that although he was brave, skilful, ambitious, and self-reliant, he had thwarted Burnside by criticism and the withholding of confidence, and that his action might prove a boomerang. Lincoln said further: "I have heard in such a way as to believe it, of your recently saying that both the Army and the Government needed a dictator. Of course it is not for this, but in spite of it that I have given you the command. Only those generals who gain successes set up dictators. What I now ask of you is military success, and I will risk the dictatorship."

Hooker immediately set in motion some needed reforms of organization, especially by doing away with the grand divisions and consolidating the cavalry into a corps. On Mar. 29, 1863, he announced to his officers: "My plans are perfect . . . may God have mercy on General Lee, for I will have none" (H. S. Hall, *Personal Experience under Generals Burnside and Hooker,* 1894, pp. 11–12). The ensuing action at Chancellorsville, May 2–4, 1863, was Hooker's great chance. His plans and preparations for the battle were indeed masterly. Leaving Sedgwick completely covering Washington from a counter stroke, Hooker left Lee's front without opposition, crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, and established his army at Chancellorsville, a position of "great natural strength" (Apr. 30, 1863). The next day he ordered a general advance but retreated upon Lee's approach. On May 2 Lee sent Jackson with 32,000 men on a flank march. Hooker could easily have crushed Lee's remaining 14,000 troops, but remained passive while Jackson made an attack on the Union right and forced Howard to fall back. Hooker's continued inactivity on May 3 enabled

Hooker

Lee to reënforce the 13,000 troops he had left facing Sedgwick, and Wilcox in the battle of Salem Heights prevented Sedgwick from joining Hooker. The latter was struck on the head by a falling pillar and was in a shattered nervous condition throughout the day. Since he was not completely incapacitated he remained in command of the army. Leaving Stuart with 24,000 troops at Chancellorsville, Lee went in person to attack Sedgwick (May 4). Hooker, with 78,400 men, remained idle, making no attempt to crush Stuart. Lee forced Sedgwick's withdrawal. At midnight May 4–5 Hooker held a council of war. Meade, Reynolds, and Howard wished to fight. Couch, who had lost all confidence in Hooker, joined Sickles in voting against an advance (F. A. Walker, *History of the Second Army Corps in the Army of the Potomac,* 1886, pp. 250–51). Hooker then ordered a retreat. With an army of 138,300 he had been unable to defeat Lee's 62,550 troops. None the less, upon his return to camp at Falmouth, Va., he issued a general order on May 6, 1863, felicitating the army upon its "achievements" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army,* 1 ser., XXV, pt. 1, p. 171).

Yet vigorously he followed Lee and skilfully maneuvered his troops, desiring his opponent to get well into Pennsylvania and predicting two weeks in advance that Gettysburg would be the battleground. His work here merited the thanks of Congress for the "skill, energy and endurance" with which he covered Baltimore and Washington. But just before the decisive battle, his request that the 10,000 troops at Harper's Ferry be added to his army was refused by Halleck. Regarding this as a breach of faith by the administration, Hooker asked to be relieved of the command of the army. On June 28, 1863, Meade took command.

Hooker was given the XI and XII Corps then en route to the Department of the Cumberland. His subsequent conduct under Generals Thomas and Sherman was characterized by the same soldierly qualities he had previously shown. At Lookout Mountain on Nov. 24, 1863, he demonstrated again his impetuous and determined leadership. For his aggressiveness there he was brevetted major-general in the regular army. At Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, and the siege of Atlanta, he commanded his troops with vigor and sagacity. When McPherson was killed, Hooker became the logical successor; but Sherman, possibly through the influence of Halleck, felt a distrust of Hooker for so important a command and gave it to Howard. As a consequence, Hook-

er asked to be relieved from duty, saying: "Justice and self-respect alike require my removal from an army in which rank and service are ignored" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, I ser., XXXVIII, pt. 5, p. 273). Thus ended Joseph Hooker's military service in the field. In September 1864, he was transferred to command the Northern Department at Cincinnati, Ohio, where in 1865, after the eventful days of his life had passed, he married Olivia Groesbeck. On July 8, 1865, he was placed in command of the Department of the East at New York City; and on Aug. 23, 1866, of the Department of the Lakes at Detroit. In 1868 his wife died, and on Oct. 15 of the same year he was retired as a major-general on account of paralysis. He died at Garden City, N. Y., and was buried beside his wife in Laurel Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

Gossip has sometimes connected Hooker's name with questionable personal conduct which his friends and close associates stoutly disclaimed. All authorities agree that he was excellent as a corps commander.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); G. A. Taylor, in *Jour. of the Mil. Service Inst. of the U. S.*, Sept.–Oct. 1910; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), see index; "Report of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War," *Senate Report No. 142*, 38 Cong., 2 Sess.; J. W. De Peyster, *Obits. of Maj.-Gen. Samuel P. Heintzelman and Maj.-Gen. Jos. Hooker* (1881); John Bigelow, Jr., *The Campaign of Chancellorsville* (1910); W. R. Livermore, *The Story of the Civil War*, pt. III (1913); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); Wm. Swinton, *Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac* (1866); J. H. Stine, *Hist. of the Army of the Potomac* (1892); T. A. Dodge, *The Campaign of Chancellorsville* (1881); Abner Doubleday, *Chancellorsville and Gettysburg* (1882); Geo. Meade, *Life and Letters of George Gordon Meade* (2 vols., 1913); *Autobiog. of Oliver Otis Howard* (1907), vol. I; *Memoirs of Gen. Wm. T. Sherman* (1875), vol. II; J. L. Butterfield, *A Biog. Memorial of Gen. Daniel Butterfield* (1904); H. E. Tremaine, *Two Days of War* (1905); *Col. Alexander K. McClure's Recollections of Half a Century* (1902); Emory Upton, *The Military Policy of the U. S.* (1904); W. A. Ganoe, *Hist. of the U. S. Army* (1924); Daniel E. Sickles, *Address Delivered in Boston before the Hooker Monument Asso. of Mass.* (1910); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 8, 1879; *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 1, 1879.] W. A. G.

HOOKER, PHILIP (Oct. 28, 1766–Jan. 31, 1836), builder, architect, surveyor, was the eldest child of Samuel and Rachel (Hinds) Hooker and the great-grandson of Henry and Elizabeth (Hilliard) Hooker, or Hocker, of Medfield, Mass. He was born in Rutland, near Worcester, Mass., but moved with his parents, probably soon after 1772, to Albany, N. Y. It is with the latter town that his name is generally associated. From May 2, 1796, almost until the day of his death forty years later he figured in the Albany records. He was seven times elected assessor for the fourth ward, received three appointments to the common council between 1818 and 1821, was city superintendent from 1821 to 1827, and city surveyor from 1819 to 1832. It was nevertheless principally as an architect and builder that he made his local reputation. Between 1797 and 1830 he designed, and in some cases built, for Albany, at least six churches, the state Capitol, the City Hall, two municipal markets, two academies, and a theatre. Of these buildings only the Albany Academy remains (1931) substantially unaltered. The demand for new buildings for Albany, which developed soon after 1790, and which afforded Hooker the opportunity of an architectural career, was a result of the town's having suddenly become the capital of New York and the principal northern gateway to the West. When Hooker began to design buildings Albany was a Dutch frontier village; at his death it had been reconstructed, largely through his own efforts, into the semblance of a thriving, New England city. Outside of Albany Hooker's principal works were the second Union College building, Schenectady, the second building for the First Presbyterian Church of Utica, Hyde Hall, on Otsego Lake, and the steeple and front of the Hamilton College Chapel in Clinton, N. Y.

Hooker probably received his practical training from his father, but his knowledge of architectural design seems to have been derived primarily from his study of the work of other American architects, notably Macbean (St. Paul's Chapel, New York), Mangin and McComb (City Hall, New York), and Bulfinch (Hollis Street Church, Boston). From these men his architectural ancestry may be traced through the English architects of the eighteenth and seventeenth centuries to Palladio and Brunelleschi. Much of his work was distinguished by its good proportion, by its combination of refinement and boldness in the detail, and by its successful definition of the principal masses. Its occasional incongruities of arrangement and apparent lack of resource were due no doubt to some extent to the architect's deficient education and natural limitations, but probably to a much greater extent to the impecuniosity of his clients and the impossibility of obtaining either adequate materials or competent workmen. The family name of Hooker's first wife is not known. His second wife, to whom he was married in 1814, was Sarah Monk. He died at Albany without issue.

[The principal sources of information regarding Hooker are the manuscript minutes and other manuscript records of the Albany common council, the manuscript records of the churches and institutions for which he designed buildings, and vouchers, receipts, and other papers in the New York state comptroller's office. Particular references to these and other sources of in-

formation are given in E. W. Root, *Philip Hooker* (1929). For measured drawings by J. L. Dykeman of some of Hooker's buildings see *Architecture*, Dec. 1916, Dec. 1917, May, June, Sept. 1919; and the *Architectural Record*, Feb., Mar. 1916.] E. W. R.

HOOKER, THOMAS (1586?–July 7, 1647), Congregational clergyman, was born probably in 1586 according to Cotton Mather (*post*, I, 333), and G. L. Walker (*post*, p. 1) adds July 7 as the probable day, but there appears to be no convincing evidence even of the year; Marfield, Leicestershire, England, seems to have been his birthplace, though one authority (Venn, *post*, II, 403) gives Birstall. His father was Thomas Hooker, a yeoman. It is possible that the boy attended a school at Market Bosworth, about twenty-five miles from Marfield, established by Sir Wolstan Dixie together with two fellowships at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, one of which was later held by Hooker. He entered Queen's College, Cambridge, and passed to Emmanuel College from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1608, and that of A.M. in 1611. From 1609 to 1618 he was Dixie fellow at Emmanuel. About 1620 he became rector of Esher, Surrey, the living being one which did not require the approbation of a bishop. His Puritan leanings became more developed at this time and he fell much under the influence of the Rev. John Rogers of Dedham. Efforts were made to settle him at Colchester but for some reason were unsuccessful, and about 1626 he became "lecturer" at St. Mary's, Chelmsford. There his preaching attracted great public attention and the malevolent eye of Laud. Hooker hoped he would not be brought before the High Commission and that he could leave the diocese peaceably. He was forced to retire from Chelmsford and went to Little Baddow, not far away, where he opened a school, with the celebrated John Eliot [*q.v.*] as his assistant. In 1630 the spiritual court sitting at Chelmsford bound Hooker in the sum of £50 to appear before the High Commission, and a Puritan farmer went surety for him. Several of Hooker's friends raised the amount necessary to indemnify the good farmer, and Hooker abandoned his bond and fled to Holland. He stayed for a while at Amsterdam and then for two years was the associate minister of the English Non-Conformist church at Delft. From there he went to Rotterdam where he was associated with the Rev. William Ames. For the latter's *A Fresh Suit Against Human Ceremonies in Gods Worship* (1633) Hooker wrote a long preface.

At this time the Puritan exodus to the West Indies and Massachusetts was well under way. Hooker had for some time been in correspondence with the Rev. John Cotton [*q.v.*], who had been considering whether to go to Holland, Barbados, or Massachusetts. Meanwhile, a group of Puritans from the general neighborhood of Chelmsford had gone to the place last named, and were known as "Mr. Hooker's company" because they had been his parishioners or listeners in England. Negotiations were started to have Hooker and Cotton go over as colleagues but proved futile, the members of the congregation wisely consoling themselves with the cryptic remark that "a couple of such great men might be more serviceable asunder than together" (Mather, *post*, I, 434). Both decided to emigrate, however, and Hooker went to London to arrange his affairs. Here the authorities got on his trail and the officers of the law even knocked at the door of the room in which he lodged, but his friend Samuel Stone [*q.v.*], who was to accompany him to New England, made sufficiently misleading remarks to save the minister from annoyance and any confusion of conscience (*Ibid.*, I, 340). He soon set sail for America in company with Cotton and Stone, the noted trio arriving at Boston Sept. 4, 1633. Massachusetts was delighted to receive such recruits. They said that they now had "Cotton for their clothing, Hooker for their fishing, and Stone for their building" (G. L. Walker, *post*, p. 74). On Oct. 21, Hooker and Stone were chosen pastor and teacher of the congregation at Newtown. Hooker was soon called upon to take his part in one of the chief of the innumerable controversies in the colony and to answer Roger Williams [*q.v.*] in debate. Williams lost at the moment to win out a century or two later, the laurels of the day going to Hooker. When Endecott cut the cross out of the national ensign, Hooker wrote a paper on the subject in which he quietly condemned Endecott's action. Hooker's church prospered and in 1635 his leading member, John Haynes [*q.v.*] was elected governor of Massachusetts Bay.

The Newtown people, however, had always been somewhat restless in the Bay Colony. Although surmises are easy, it is not possible to declare just what the trouble was. For some time they had considered removal and had spied out certain possible sites for a new colony. It was claimed that they were "straitened" for want of land, but the difficulty appears to have been more intellectual or emotional or political than agricultural. The leading members of Hooker's congregation, Haynes and Goodwin, became very restive. It was finally decided to move to Connecticut. Cotton preached and argued against the exodus, and the General Court opposed the project in consequence. Hooker re-

fused to discuss it, and in 1636, with a majority of his congregation, he emigrated and settled at what is now Hartford. In the more rarefied atmosphere of the small Connecticut population he at once became, and deservedly remained, a leader. He was emphatically one of the founders of that state. There was bitter feeling about the split in the Bay Colony and Hooker did not hesitate in his letters to claim that the Massachusetts authorities discouraged emigrants from joining the younger offshoot. Massachusetts through a series of voluntary and involuntary removals from the Bay was expanding into New England, and Hooker was preëminently a New Englander. Although at first opposing a synod in connection with the Hutchinsonian controversy, he changed his mind and at the synod held in 1637 he was one of the two Moderators, journeying back to Boston for the purpose. The main result of the synod was the condemnation of eighty-two erroneous or blasphemous opinions which were abroad in the colonies. Hooker, however, took advantage of the occasion to continue his discussions with Winthrop over the possibility of a confederation of the several colonies. His main dispute with Winthrop was on the subject of democracy. Winthrop and the other Massachusetts leaders opposed democracy tooth and nail; Hooker was a born democrat. In the few Hooker-Winthrop letters which have been preserved the conflict of opinion comes out sharply. At the General Court of Connecticut which apparently had the making of the Connecticut "constitution" in its charge (there being no royal charter), Hooker preached his famous sermon which has come down only in the form of brief notes by a hearer (Walker, *post,* p. 125). In it he took positions diametrically opposed to the doctrines of Massachusetts, maintaining that "the foundation of all authority is laid . . . in the free consent of the people"; that "the privilege of election . . . belongs to the people"; and that "they who have the power to appoint officers and magistrates, it is in their power, also, to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place unto which they call them." The "Fundamental Orders" which served as the constitution of Connecticut were adopted in January 1639 and embodied the democratic ideas of Hooker, who undoubtedly had much to do with framing them. He soon after went to Boston for another conference on the formation of a New England confederation, but it was not until 1643 that his long-cherished plan took tangible shape. In that year he attended the convention held at Cambridge, Mass., which was assembled for the purpose of combating the Presbyterian tendencies in the

churches and reëmphasizing the "Congregational way." He and Cotton were the two Moderators. Hooker and John Davenport [*q.v.*] were chosen to reply to two books recently published in England and to defend the Congregational system. Each wrote a volume and both were dispatched for printing to England in that fated ship which left New Haven with so much of the goods and hopes of the colony and was never heard from afterward. Both authors rewrote their works, though Hooker did so very reluctantly, and his was not published until after his death (*A Survey of the Summe of Church-discipline,* 1648). In it he answered Samuel Rutherford's *The Due Right of Presbyteries* (1644), point by point, a method which makes the book today rather dull and repetitious. As a kind of preface, however, he presented a statement of Congregational principles in one page, which was approved by all the ministers of Connecticut and many of the other colonies, and which is as clear an exposition of Congregationalism as has ever been given. Aside from this important work, he had been a fairly voluminous writer. J. Hammond Trumbull [*q.v.*] in his bibliography, mostly sermons, lists thirty items (G. L. Walker, *post,* pp. 184 ff.). Hooker died in 1647, one of the victims of an epidemic sickness. There is no portrait of him, the statue in the Connecticut State House having been made by the dubious method of comparing the likenesses of his numerous descendants. He was married at Amersham, Bucks, Apr. 3, 1621, to Susan Garbrand (*Buckingham Parish Registers —Marriages*—vol. IV, 1908, p. 13). It is stated in Edward and M. H. Hooker's *Descendants of Rev. Thomas Hooker* (1909) that he was twice married, but no authority is given. Three children survived him.

[Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (2 vols., 1853), ed. by Thomas Robbins; G. L. Walker, *Thomas Hooker, Preacher, Founder, Democrat* (1891); J. and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* (1922), vol. II; John Bruce, *Calendar of State Papers: Domestic Series . . . 1628–1629* (1859), *1629–1631* (1860), *1633–1634* (1863); *Records of the Governor and Company of the Mass. Bay,* vol. I (1853); *Winthrop's Jour.* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. I (1857); Williston Walker, *The Creeds and Platforms of Congregationalism* (1893); *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*] J. T. A.

HOOKER, WILLIAM (fl. 1804–1846), engraver, first appears as one of the "artists" employed in making the maps for the American edition of *Pinkerton's Modern Geography,* published in Philadelphia in 1804. Soon thereafter he was in Newburyport, Mass., his name appearing among those admitted to membership in the Agile Fire Society "at or soon after the date of

its organization" (1805). In 1807 he produced a copperplate engraving of the Wolfe Tavern for Prince Stetson & Company, the proprietors, which is still in existence. The following year, in conjunction with Gideon Fairman, he was engraving and publishing children's writing or copy books (*Newburyport Herald,* May 17, 1808), and in 1809 thirteen of the maps in the *American Coast Pilot,* published at Newburyport by Edmund M. Blunt [*q.v.*], carried Hooker's name. He was also employed by Little & Company, the Newburyport publishers, to make engravings for the first American edition of Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered* (1810). When the Embargo and the Non-Intercourse Acts of the Jefferson administration brought "the stillness of the grave" to Newburyport, Blunt moved his business to New York and Fairman departed for Philadelphia. Hooker moved first to Philadelphia, affiliating himself there with the Columbian Society of Artists, but later he moved to New York to assist in the production of *Blunt's Stranger's Guide to the City of New York* (1817). He established himself as an "engraver and copperplate printer" at the same address as that of Blunt's "chart store," on the East River front. He made the city plan for the *Stranger's Guide* and became more and more closely identified with the store. In 1821 he was the proprietor, and in 1822 the tenth edition of the *American Coast Pilot,* "published by Edmund M. Blunt for William Hooker," carried an advertisement of the books, charts, and nautical instruments for sale at his "Navigation Store." In 1824 he published a *New Pocket Plan of the City of New York* not only "Compiled & Surveyed" but "Drawn, Engraved, Printed, Published and Sold by W. Hooker, Instrument Maker and Chart Seller to the U. S. Navy." This was followed about 1827 by a pocket map of New York state, with various statistical tables in corners and margins, and in 1831 by one of the earliest maps of its kind, a chart of the Atlantic Ocean, showing "the character and rout of a Storm which occurred on the American coast in August 1830." The city map in Theodore Sedgwick Fay's *Views in New-York and its Environs* (1831) was also his work. By 1830 he had given up his "chart and quadrant store" and was calling himself simply a "copper plate printer and map publisher." The latest engravings to bear his name appear with date 1846 in the 1848 edition of Nathaniel Bowditch's *New American Practical Navigator.*

[J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass.* (2 vols., 1906–09); D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); advertisements in *The Am. Coast Pilot* (ed. 1922); New York City directories; pocket maps in the New York Pub. Lib. map collection.]

A. E. P.

HOOKER, WORTHINGTON (Mar. 3, 1806–Nov. 6, 1867), Connecticut physician and writer, was a lineal descendant of the Rev. Thomas Hooker [*q.v.*], leader of the first colony of planters which settled in Hartford, Conn. His father was John Hooker, of Springfield, Mass., and his mother was Sarah Dwight. Following his graduation from Yale College in 1825 he pursued his medical studies in Philadelphia and afterward attended lectures in Boston. He received the degree of M.D. from Harvard College in 1829, then established himself in practice in Norwich, Conn., where he remained for twenty-three years, gaining a wide reputation. In 1844 he published an essay read before the Connecticut Medical Society, *Dissertation on the Respect Due to the Medical Profession,* which was afterward enlarged into a book entitled *Physician and Patient* (1849). In 1850 he won the Fiske Fund prize of the Rhode Island Medical Society with his essay on *Lessons from the History of Medical Delusions* (1850), and the following year he won the same prize with an essay on homeopathy. Upon his appointment as professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the Medical Institution of Yale College, he left Norwich and moved to New Haven, where he also carried on an extensive practice. He continued to write, and in 1854 he published *Human Physiology,* a volume of more than four hundred pages, designed for use in colleges and high schools. This was the first of a series of books intended to popularize the natural sciences and was followed by *The Child's Book of Nature* (1857); *The Child's Book of Common Things* (1858); *Natural History* (1860); *First Book in Chemistry* (1862); *Natural Philosophy* (1863); *Chemistry* (1863); and *Mineralogy and Geology* (1865)—the last three being parts of a series entitled Science for the School and Family. Some of these works became widely known and had an extensive sale. One of his best medical treatises was that on *Rational Therapeutics* (1857), which obtained the hundred-dollar prize offered by the Massachusetts Medical Association. Hooker also wrote for literary and religious newspapers and magazines, including the *New Englander,* the Boston *Congregationalist, Harper's Magazine,* and *Harper's Weekly.* For the latter he prepared in all not less than forty-six papers. He lectured to his pupils five or six days in the week during term time, held private medical recitations throughout the year, attended his practice, was a director in the Connecticut Hospital Society and one of its attending physicians, and in 1864 was elected

vice-president of the American Medical Association. He was twice married. His first wife was Mary Ingersoll, of Springfield, Mass., whom he married on Sept. 30, 1830. She died in 1853 and on Jan. 31, 1855, he was married to Henrietta Edwards, a daughter of Henry W. Edwards [*q.v.*], who with a son survived him. The Worthington Hooker Public School of New Haven, Conn., memorializes his name.

[Henry Bronson, "Memoir of Prof. Worthington Hooker, M.D., of New Haven," *Proc. and Medic. Communications of the Conn. Medic. Soc.*, 2 ser., vol. III (1871); *Obit. Record of the Grads. of Yale Coll. . . . 1868* (1868); B. W. Dwight, *The Hist. of the Descendants of John Dwight of Dedham* (2 vols., 1874).]

H. T—s.

HOOPER, JOHNSON JONES (June 9, 1815–June 7, 1862), humorist, the son of Archibald McLaine and Charlotte (De Berniere) Hooper, was born in Wilmington, N. C., and died in Richmond, Va. His father, a journalist, was related to the most prominent families in North Carolina, and his mother, the daughter of a British army officer, was descended from Jeremy Taylor. The boy did not go to college, but at fifteen he was in Charleston, the home of his mother's relatives, working on a newspaper. At twenty he set out on a journey of the Gulf states, living by his wits, a few months here and a few there, until 1840, when he settled in Lafayette, Ala., and read law under his brother, already a resident of seven years' standing. But the wanderlust and the newspaper instinct had firm hold of him and he was obliged to be stirring. For a time he edited the *Dadeville Banner,* attracting attention to it by his humor, and then he moved on to edit the Wetumpka *Whig* for six months. This was in 1846. Later in the same year, at Montgomery, he helped edit the *Journal,* and then he returned to Lafayette. In the meantime, the chronicle of that arch backwoods sharper, Simon Suggs, whom he had invented for his journals, had become widely popular; some of it had been reprinted in the New York *Spirit of the Times,* and in 1846 a great portion of it, *Some Adventures of Captain Simon Suggs, Late of the Tallapoosa Volunteers,* was published in book form in Philadelphia. A. B. Longstreet and W. T. Thompson [*qq.v.*] had preceded Hooper in portraying the type man of the early Southern frontier, and J. G. Baldwin [*q.v.*] a little later was to do the same with greater artistry. Yet, by unifying his stories more thoroughly than had been customary with his predecessors, and by writing earlier than Baldwin, Hooper retains a historical importance not attributable to the others. In 1851 he published *The Widow Rugby's Husband, A Night at the Ugly Man's and Other Tales of Alabama,* which was similar to the *Suggs* stories in its subject matter, and in 1858 he published *Dog and Gun, A Few Loose Chapters on Shooting.* In 1849 Hooper was elected solicitor of the 9th Alabama circuit, but upon being defeated for reëlection four years later he moved to Montgomery and established a newspaper, the *Mail.* He edited this paper until 1861, when, with the assembling of the Confederate government in Montgomery, he was made secretary of the Provisional Congress. But so fully did his reputation as a humorist dominate men's judgment of him that they could never take him, as he was eager to be taken, quite seriously, and though he wished to have a part in the government at Richmond, he was disappointed in his hopes. He was married to an Alabama woman, the daughter of Greene D. Brantley of Lafayette.

[*Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. VI (1909); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; Jennette Tandy, *Crackerbox Philosophers* (1925); Henry Watterson, *Oddities in Southern Life and Character* (1883); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Pub. Men in Ala.* (1872); F. J. Meine, *Tall Tales of the Southwest* (1930); *Daily Dispatch* and *Daily Enquirer* (Richmond), June 9, 1862.]

J. D. W.

HOOPER, LUCY HAMILTON (Jan. 20, 1835–Aug. 31, 1893), editor, journalist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of Bataile Muse Jones, a prominent wholesale grocer. At the age of nineteen she married Robert M. Hooper, a well-to-do merchant of Philadelphia, and for the next ten years devoted herself largely to the fashionable social life of the city. She found time to indulge her taste for music and art, and to write occasional poems that brought her a local reputation for literary ability. In 1864 she published a little volume of verse, *Poems: with Translations from the German of Geibel and Others,* and acted as associate editor of *Our Daily Fare,* a paper put out by the managers of the Great Central Sanitary Fair held in Philadelphia during that year. This pleasant dabbling in literature came to an end with her husband's financial failure a few years later. Feeling the necessity of turning her writing to account, she obtained, in 1868, through her friendship with the Lippincott family, a place on the editorial staff of the newly founded *Lippincott's Magazine.* Here she promptly won recognition through her poems, stories, and a successful series of gossipy travel letters. She published her second volume of verse, *Poems,* in 1871.

In 1874 with her husband and two children she removed to Paris, Robert Hooper having been appointed consul-general in that city. There she devoted herself for the remainder of her life to an active journalistic career. She continued her connection with *Lippincott's Magazine,* supplying it with lively articles on French theatres, art

exhibitions, concerts, and fashions, as well as with occasional stories, and contributed to *Appletons' Journal* weekly letters dealing with the social and literary life of Paris. She undertook regular correspondence with Philadelphia, Baltimore, and St. Louis papers, establishing a remarkable record for almost twenty years of uninterrupted service with the Philadelphia *Evening Telegraph.* While carrying on her literary labors she led an active social life in Paris. She dispensed hospitality to the American colony and delighted in bringing together literary and artistic groups. Her interest in the life and the accomplishment around her enabled her to write enthusiastically of the music, the painting, and the drama of the day and to find material for her journalistic work in the streets and shops of the city. She died in Paris two days after dictating her last letter to the Philadelphia *Evening Telegraph,* and, in accordance with her request, her body was cremated at Père-Lachaise Cemetery. Her published works include *The Nabob* (1878), from the French of Alphonse Daudet; *Her Living Image* (1886), a play written in collaboration with the French dramatist Laurencin; *Under the Tricolor; or The American Colony in Paris* (1880), a novel; *The Tsar's Window* (1881), a novel; and *Helen's Inheritance,* a play in which her daughter was cast for the leading part when it was first produced in America.

[J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. II; *A Woman of the Century* (1893), ed. by Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.,* 1893; *Evening Telegraph* (Phila.), Aug. 31, Sept. 12, 1893.]

B. M. S.

HOOPER, SAMUEL (Feb. 3, 1808–Feb. 14, 1875), merchant, legislator, was born in Marblehead, Mass. His parents, John and Eunice (Hooper) Hooper, were both descended from Robert Hooper who settled in Marblehead some time before 1663. Several generations of the Hooper family had engaged in trade and shipping, and Samuel's father, a man of energy and shrewdness, achieved wealth and influence as a merchant. He built the mansion in Marblehead known as the Hooper (not the King-Hooper) house, in which Samuel was born, owned ships on which the boy voyaged to various European ports, and was president of the Marblehead Bank in the counting room of which he taught his son his first lessons in finance. After an ordinary education in the Marblehead schools, Samuel went to Boston. In 1832 he married Anne Sturgis, the daughter of William Sturgis, and became a junior partner in the shipping firm of his father-in-law, that of Bryant, Sturgis & Company. Gradually his business interests expanded. In 1843 he joined the importing firm of William Appleton & Company, which remained his major concern, and in 1862 it became Samuel Hooper & Company. He was also one of the directors of the Merchants' Bank of Boston and of the Eastern Railroad Company; he owned considerable property in various forms of the iron industry, and he held investments in western railroad properties. His wealth, originally large through inheritance and marriage, increased greatly until he was reputed to be one of Boston's wealthiest citizens. Having gained a knowledge of foreign trade and finance which impressed his contemporaries as authoritative, he set down his views on currency in two well-received pamphlets: *Currency or Money* (Boston, 1855), and *An Examination of the Theory and the Effect of Laws Regulating the Amount of Specie in Banks* (Boston, 1860). In both he discussed the evils of excessive and unregulated circulation of bank paper as currency and strongly advocated the use of specie, insisting that if a substitute be permitted it should be rigorously controlled. These views were to mature later in his espousal of measures insuring a uniform national currency.

Meanwhile he was called into public life. His three years (1851–54) in the Massachusetts House of Representatives and one year (1858) in the state Senate were unimportant—tentative ventures outside the realm of business which still demanded his best efforts. But after 1861 he ceased being the man of business and became whole-heartedly a man of public affairs. In that year his partner William Appleton resigned his seat in Congress and Hooper was chosen to fill out the unexpired term. Reëlected six times, he sat in the House of Representatives as a Republican from 1861 until his death in 1875, doing significant work on the committees of ways and means, banking and currency, and coinage, weights and measures. He was most useful in the Civil War years. In the full vigor of his life, possessed of a robust frame and sturdy health, authoritatively informed on financial and commercial topics, he assumed a heavy burden of continuous labor and became an invaluable ally of the secretary of the treasury, Chase. In general he supported the administration's financial program. In particular he advocated the issue of legal-tender notes and the establishment of a national banking system. On both of these measures his work was significant enough to warrant a claim of leadership along with Stevens and Spaulding. In the deliberations of Congress he spoke rarely, and then only briefly. The greater part of his work was in the committee room. But chiefly, perhaps, his influence was felt through social channels. Wealth and refine-

ment permitted him to maintain a house in Washington renowned for its hospitality, and there he shared an intimacy with virtually every man of prominence in the Capital.

After the war, Hooper was a consistent advocate of the steady contraction of the greenbacks until parity with gold should be established. He was prominent in framing the currency act of 1873 and invariably stood in defense of "sound" money measures. His influence, however, was waning as new leaders arose in the House. Moreover there were rumblings in his own district that the wealthy merchant was somewhat disdainful of popular sentiment. Hooper himself felt that his health was declining and decided that his seventh term in Congress should be his last. But before he could return to private life death intervened and he passed away while he was still in Washington.

[*Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Samuel Hooper, . . . Delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives, Feb. 20, 1875* (1875); C. H. Pope and Thos. Hooper, *Hooper Geneal.* (1908); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 14, 1875; *N. Y. Tribune, Boston Morning Jour.*, Feb. 15, 1875.]

P. H. B—k.

HOOPER, WILLIAM (June 17, 1742–Oct. 14, 1790), signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a native of Boston, Mass., the eldest child of the Rev. William and Mary (Dennie) Hooper. Receiving his preparatory education at the Boston Latin School, he entered the sophomore class of Harvard College and was graduated in 1760. The following year he began to study law under James Otis, and it is likely that it was through his association with the latter that he became indoctrinated with the liberal ideas which shaped his future, for his family remained intensely loyal to England throughout the Revolution. Admitted to the bar, Hooper went in 1764 to Wilmington, N. C., where he found an atmosphere of advanced liberalism and a most congenial community. He was a man of great personal beauty, grace and charm of manner, and of brilliant and cultivated mind, and he quickly came into high favor among the planters and lawyers of the Lower Cape Fear. In 1767 he married Anne Clark, the daughter of Thomas Clark, one of the early settlers of Wilmington. As deputy attorney-general, he incurred the hatred of the Regulators, by whom he was roughly treated, and in 1771 he was a member of Tryon's military expedition against them. In 1773 he was elected to the Assembly from the borough of Campbellton, and by election from New Hanover County, he remained a member until the royal government was overthrown. There he quickly achieved a place of leadership in the popular party. He was placed on the Committee of Correspondence, and when the Boston Port Bill was passed, he led the movement to send relief. He also presided over the meeting which appointed a committee to call the first Provincial Congress and was elected to all five of the congresses. In all but the last, which he did not attend, he was an active leader. By the first, he was elected to the Continental Congress and remained a member of that body until 1777, serving on many important committees and taking part in the debates. John Adams classed him as an orator with Richard Henry Lee and Patrick Henry (C. F. Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, II, 1850, 396). Before he entered Congress, Hooper had foreseen the struggle with England and had written to James Iredell on Apr. 26, 1774: "They [the colonies] are striding fast to independence, and ere long will build an empire upon the ruins of Great Britain" (G. J. McRee, *Life and Correspondence of James Iredell*, I, 1857, 197). He was absent when independence was voted but he returned in time to sign the Declaration.

On Apr. 29, 1777, Hooper resigned from Congress and retired to "Finian," his home on Masonboro Sound near Wilmington. He was eager to restore his fortune, ruined by his public service, and he began to practise law again. He was also borough member of the House of Commons from 1777 to 1782. Then the impending capture of Wilmington forced him to flee, and he left his family in Wilmington in preference to exposing them to danger from the British. The period which followed was one of great distress of mind and body. His family was finally restored to him, but much of his property was destroyed and he had become dangerously ill with malaria. In 1782 he moved to Hillsboro and two years later he was again in the House of Commons. He was a strong advocate of gentle dealing with the Loyalists and was opposed to the rapid rise in power of the democratic masses. He was an advocate of the Federal Constitution and although he was defeated in his attempt to be a delegate to the Hillsboro convention, he lived to see the Constitution ratified. Hooper was never a popular leader, the coldness with which he viewed the crowd prevented that. He was essentially an aristocrat, cultivated, fearless, aloof from all save the intimates whom he loved and who loved him. Lacking somewhat in strength of character, he succumbed to the blows of personal ill fortune, and after several years of painful decline, he died in Hillsboro.

[*Address by E. A. Alderman . . . on the Life of Wm. Hooper, "The Prophet of Am. Independence"* (1894); J. S. Jones, *A Defence of the Revolutionary Hist. of the State of N. C.* (1834); S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. VII (1908); *Mag. of Hist.*, Nov.–Dec. 1916;

Col. and State Records of N. C., vols. VII–XX (1890–1902), XXII (1907), XXIII (1904), XXIV (1905).]

J. G. deR. H.

HOOVER, CHARLES FRANKLIN (Aug. 2, 1865–June 15, 1927), physician, was born in Miamisburg, Ohio. His father, Abel, of German-Swiss extraction, was a wealthy manufacturer of farming machinery. His mother, Clara Elizabeth (Hoff) Hoover, came of Dutch stock. Charles, reared as a Methodist, had originally planned to enter the ministry; but subsequent contacts with relatives in the medical profession probably influenced his final choice of a career. In his later life, however, this adolescent interest in theology was revived and his library grew to contain an unusual collection of theological and philosophical treatises. He attended Ohio Wesleyan University from 1882 to 1885 and received from Harvard in 1887 the degree of A.B., and in 1892, the degree of M.D. From 1890 to 1894 he worked with Prof. Edmund von Neusser at the University of Vienna and with Prof. Frederick Kraus at the University of Strassburg. In 1894 a chance visit to Cleveland led to his assuming direction of the summer medical classes at the City Hospital. Such was his appeal as a teacher that, at the suggestion of his students, he was appointed teacher of physical diagnosis and visiting physician to the Cleveland City Hospital. In 1907 he was made professor of medicine in the Medical College of Western Reserve University and visiting physician to the Lakeside Hospital. During the World War he served as a major in the Medical Reserve Corps and was with Base Hospital Unit No. 4 in France from May to September 1917. He then resumed his duties as teacher and medical consultant in Cleveland until an obscure pulmonary malady, which remained a mystery even after autopsy, terminated his career in 1927 after a half year's invalidism. He was survived by his widow, Katherine (Fraser) Hoover of Kincardine, Ontario, whom he had married on Aug. 9, 1900, and by his only child, a daughter.

From the time of his German apprenticeship his approach to clinical problems was that of a physiologist. His reputation rested on his skill as a diagnostician rather than on his ability as a therapeutist. Though fully aware of the value of laboratory methods, he prided himself on being a bedside rather than a laboratory diagnostician, and he relied largely on his own highly trained special senses aided only by pocket instruments. His diagnoses were the result of the careful bedside observation of disease symptomatology interpreted in terms of pathological physiology. "When convinced of the soundness of his ideas he expressed them with forcible, often aggressive, decision. He believed thoroughly in the possibilities of internal medicine, and did not easily seek surgical intervention for his patients. His diagnoses once given were rarely shaken" (*Transactions of the Association of American Physicians*, XLIII, 12). His original contributions dealt with the physiology of the diaphragm and the ventilatory function of the lung as well as with the examination of the nervous system; and he became a prominent consultant in cardio-respiratory, neurological, and hepatic diseases. The bulk of his observations is well reflected in his contributions to standard systems of medicine: "General Considerations in Cardiovascular Diseases" and "Functional Diseases of the Heart," in Osler's *Modern Medicine*, vol. IV (1908); "Inflammatory Disease of the Skeletal Muscle" in Tice's *Practice of Medicine*, vol. VI (1921); "Respiratory Excursion of the Thorax" and "Diseases of the Bronchi," in *Oxford Medicine*, vol. II (1920); "Respiratory Symptomatology," in *Nelson Loose-Leaf Medicine*, vol. III (1920).

[*Trans. Asso. Am. Phys.*, XLIII (1928), 10; *Bull. Acad. of Medicine* (Cleveland), July 1, 1927; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, June 16, 1927; *Cleveland Topics*, June 18, 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; information from Dr. M. A. Blankenhorn and Mrs. C. F. Hoover.]

A. S. J.

HOPE, JAMES BARRON (Mar. 23, 1829–Sept. 15, 1887), poet, son of Wilton and Jane A. (Barron) Hope, was born in Norfolk, Va., where his mother had grown up, the daughter of Commodore James Barron [*q.v.*]. His parents' home was in Hampton, and it was there that he spent his childhood. He was in school for a while in Germantown, Pa., and later he attended the College of William and Mary, from which he was graduated in 1847. The next year he remained in Williamsburg as a lawyer, but he was soon made secretary to his uncle, Commodore Samuel Barron. He spent three years in that position, which continued in spite of his almost fatal duel in 1849, and which carried him for a long cruise in the West Indies. He then returned to his home in Hampton, where he practised law, and where in 1856, he was elected commonwealth's attorney. He had long exhibited a certain faculty for verse and had indeed turned it to account in a series of poetical sketches published in a Baltimore paper over the designation, "The late Henry Ellen, Esq." His substantial volume, *Leoni di Monota and Other Poems*, published in 1857, contains two of his most notable productions, "The Charge at Balaklava," imitative of Tennyson, and "Three Summer Studies," similarly reminiscent of Keats. That same year, before a gathering at Jamestown, he recited a long poem in heroic couplets concerning the

Hopkins

founding of Virginia; and in 1858 he twice gave similar recitations—in Richmond, to celebrate Washington's birthday, and in Williamsburg, before the society of Phi Beta Kappa. These compositions, with others more purely lyric, he published in 1859 as *A Collection of Poems.* When war came, he went immediately with the Confederate army and did not leave it until, as a major with Joseph E. Johnston, he surrendered at Greensboro. In 1866 he is said to have been at work on a "History of Southern Authors," but it was probably never completed, and his only literary output of consequence during that year is an "Elegiac Ode Read on the Completion of a Monument to Annie Carter Lee," a hurriedly composed but stirring poem, quick with a passion that he too often excluded from his writings. After the war he lived in Norfolk, where he did newspaper work first with the *Norfolk Day Book,* next with the *Virginian,* and at last, from 1873 until his death, with his own able and energetic *Norfolk Landmark.* In 1874 he published *Little Stories for Little People*; and in 1878, *Under the Empire,* a prose story of France, based, he says in the preface, on a play which he had written but not published. In 1881, on the invitation of Congress, he prepared and read at the celebration of Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown, a long "Metrical Address," entitled *Arms and the Man* (1882). In April 1885, without forsaking his newspaper, he became superintendent of the Norfolk schools. When death came to him, he had just completed a poem which he was planning to read at the unveiling of the Valentine statue of Lee at Washington and Lee University. He had married, in 1857, Anne Beverly Whiting, of Hampton.

[Janey Hope Marr, *Wreath of Va. Bay Leaves* (1895), a selection from Hope's poems edited by his daughter; Wm. Meade, *Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Va.* (1857), I, 237; J. W. Davidson, *Living Writers of the South* (1869); M. L. Rutherford, *The South in Hist. and Lit.* (1907); W. P. Trent, *Southern Writers* (1905); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. III; C. W. Hubner, *Representative Southern Poets* (1906); *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. VI (1909); *Appletons' Annual Cyc.,* 1887; *Norfolk Landmark,* Sept. 16, 1887.]

J. D. W.

HOPKINS, ARTHUR FRANCIS (Oct. 18, 1794–Nov. 10, 1865), lawyer, prominent in the public affairs of Alabama, was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., the son of James and Frances (Carter) Hopkins. Through his paternal grandmother he was related to Thomas Jefferson; his father served in the patriot army during the Revolutionary War. Hopkins was educated at several different private academies in Virginia and North Carolina and attended the University of North Carolina, but did not graduate. He studied law under William Leigh of Halifax County, Va., and was admitted to the bar, Mar. 28, 1814, in Bedford County, Va. The following year he married Pamelia Thorpe Mosley, who died in 1852. In 1816 he went to Huntsville, Ala., where he became a successful practitioner and acquired a reputation for effectiveness in appeals to juries. Throughout his life he had a wide variety of interests. He not only practised law, but he became a large land owner, controlling plantations in Alabama and Mississippi. He accumulated a considerable fortune through speculation in real estate, and ten years before his death he gave up his law practice to become the president of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad.

Although he was related to the family of Thomas Jefferson, he was throughout his life an active opponent of the political principles of that great leader. In his young manhood he was an ardent supporter of Alexander Hamilton; in his later years he was an admirer of Henry Clay, and became the acknowledged leader of the Whig party in Alabama. He was one of the authors of the "Address of the Committee of the Whig Convention to the People of Alabama" in 1840 and was on the Harrison electoral ticket in that year. In 1844 he was the temporary chairman of the Whig national convention. Although he was politically ambitious and frequently the candidate of his party, his views were so at variance with those of most people of his state that he was rarely elected to public office. He was a member of the first constitutional convention in Alabama in 1819 and a member of the state Senate from 1822 to 1824 inclusive. Here he attracted attention by his opposition to the establishment of a state bank. In 1834 he was elected to the supreme bench of the state by a Democratic legislature. His colleagues elected him chief justice, but he resigned the office within a year to become the candidate of his party for the United States Senate. He was a candidate in 1844 and again in 1849, after which year until the outbreak of the Civil War he gave his attention chiefly to his private affairs. In 1861 he served as Alabama's commissioner to Virginia to arrange for cooperation in secession. During the war he was state agent for Alabama hospitals, in which work he was assisted by his wife, Juliet Ann (Opie) Hopkins [*q.v.*], whom he married in 1854. He died at Mobile.

[The papers of Judge Hopkins disappeared during the Reconstruction period, but there is in the Ala. Dept. of Archives and Hist., among the Pickett papers, a sketch of his life which Hopkins gave to Pickett in 1847. Brief accounts of his career may be found in W. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872), in J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers in Ala.* (1899), and in T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.*

(1921), vol. III. For genealogy, see W. L. Hopkins, *Hopkins of Va. and Related Families* (1931); and for death notice, *Mobile Advertiser and Register*, Nov. 11, 1865.]

H. F.

HOPKINS, CYRIL GEORGE (July 22, 1866–Oct. 6, 1919), agricultural chemist, agronomist, was born in a primitive farm home near Chatfield in the hills of southeastern Minnesota. He was a son of George Edwin and Caroline (Cudney) Hopkins, and was one of a family of nine children. On this farm and in Deuel County, Dakota Territory, whither the family moved in 1880, he grew to manhood, receiving his early education in district schools. Before and after he entered the Agricultural College at Brookings, S. Dak., he taught in country schools and spent his vacations on his father's farm, where he always carried his full share of the work. He graduated from college in 1890, received the degree of M.S. (1894) and that of Ph.D. (1898) from Cornell University, and spent another year (1899–1900) in graduate work at the University of Göttingen. On May 11, 1893, he was married to Emma Matilda Stelter of Brookings. His earlier scientific work was in chemistry, and in connection with this subject and that of pharmacy he held positions at the South Dakota Agricultural College. He also served as experiment station chemist in Cornell University, and at the University of Illinois. In 1900 he was made professor of agronomy and soil fertility at the University of Illinois. This position he held to the end of his life, becoming vice-director of the experiment station in 1903.

Early in his career he visioned a permanent agriculture, based upon the maintenance of soil productivity, to further the realization of which he planned and carried forward an investigation of Illinois soils along three lines. The first comprised classification and mapping of the soils of the state; the next a chemical study of the different soils with the thought that the resulting data would reveal something of their productive capacity as well as their needs; and the third, an investigation, by means of field plots, of various methods of soil management. More than a decade after his death, his name is a household word in hundreds of Illinois farm homes and his work is known and respected by agricultural scientists throughout the United States. There are many who question the economic soundness of some of the methods which he advocated for putting his principles into practice, but these principles themselves, which he cemented together into the "Illinois System" of permanent soil fertility, will stand the test of time. Besides many papers he published *Soil Fertility and Permanent Agriculture* (1910); *The Story of the Soil, from the Basis of Absolute Science and Real Life* (1911); and *The Farm That Won't Wear Out* (1913). He was also the inventor of the Hopkins condenser, the Hopkins distilling tube, and the Hopkins limestone tester.

When in 1918 a request came to him from the Red Cross to take charge of the agricultural rehabilitation of Greece, he regarded it as a call to duty. Given a year's leave of absence from the University, and commissioned a major in the Red Cross, he worked desperately to complete the necessary investigations and round out a program for the restoration of the depleted Grecian soils. For this work he was decorated by the King of Greece. Upon embarking for home he became violently ill, and was transferred to the British military hospital at Gibraltar, where he died.

[*Breeder's Gazette*, Oct. 23, Nov. 6, 1919; *Dakota Farmer*, Nov. 1, 1919; *Orange Judd Farmer*, Oct. 18, 1919; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Thirty-third Annual Report, Agricultural Experiment Station, Univ. of Ill. for the Year Ended June 30, 1920* (1921); *Experiment Station Record*, Jan. 1920; L. H. Smith in the *Ill. Agriculturist*, Mar. 1927; *In Memoriam Cyril George Hopkins* (Univ. of Ill., 1922) contains bibliog. of his more important writings.]

E. E. DeT.

HOPKINS, EDWARD (1600–March 1657), governor of Connecticut, was born at Shrewsbury, England. He was apparently the son of an Edward or Edmund Hopkins who married Katherine, sister of Sir Henry Lello, the couple having six other children. Practically nothing is known of his early life until he had become prominent as a Turkey merchant in London. He either made or inherited a considerable estate and was a wealthy man when he emigrated to New England with Theophilus Eaton and John Davenport [*qq.v.*] in 1637. After a stay of some months in Boston his two companions settled at New Haven, but Hopkins chose the already established town of Hartford. It has been stated that he was a son-in-law of Eaton (*Winthrop's Journal*, edition of 1908, I, 223, note), but it is established that his wife was Ann, sister of David Yale and aunt of Elihu Yale. She may have been a step-daughter of Eaton. Hopkins' wealth, ability, and public spirit soon caused him to become one of the leaders of the Connecticut colony, and he was elected assistant in 1639 and governor in 1640. He was reëlected to the former office in 1641, 1642, 1655, and 1656 and to the governorship in 1644, 1646, 1650, 1652, and 1654. Most of that time he alternated in office with John Haynes, since the Connecticut law did not allow the same individual to serve two successive terms. When not governor, he was usually deputy governor, as in the years 1643, 1645,

1647, 1649, 1651, and 1653. In July 1643 he was appointed one of the Connecticut commissioners to go to Boston to "agitate the businesses of the Combination" which was to become the United Colonies (*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut,* vol. I, 1850, pp. 90–91). When that combination was formed he was elected commissioner in several years. Aside from public affairs, he was engaged in all the pursuits which under the simple conditions of the day afforded opportunities for the profitable investment of colonial capital, such as the fur trade, fishing, merchandising, and milling. In 1640 he was given the exclusive right for seven years to trade at Waranacoe and adjacent places up the Connecticut River (*Ibid.,* I, 57). In the same year he proposed a plan for importing cotton wool on a large scale for the benefit of all the towns. This project he evidently carried out, such towns as Windsor, Hartford, and others financing their purchases from him by taxation (*Ibid.,* pp. 59, 75). He maintained relations with the Indians and was one of the signers of the tri-partite agreement of 1638 (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* October 1892, pp. 355 ff.). For some reason he abandoned the colony and returned to England. The Connecticut records show that he considered returning as early as 1651 (*ante,* I, 222), and, although he was elected governor in 1654 he is entered on the records of that election as being absent" (*Ibid.,* p. 256). In December 1652 Cromwell appointed him a navy commissioner, and in November 1655, an Admiralty Commissioner (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1652–53,* 1878, No. 45, p. 44; *Ibid., 1655–56,* 1882, No. 107, p. 9). His brother, Henry Hopkins, left him in his will, dated Dec. 30, 1654, his offices of warden of the fleet and keeper of the palace of Westminster. He was also elected to the Parliament which met in September 1656 as representative from Dartmouth in Devonshire. He died in the Parish of St. Olave, London, in March 1657, his will being dated Mar. 7 and proved Apr. 30 (*New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,* July 1884, pp. 315–16). In it he left, among other bequests, one of £500 for "public ends" in New England, which sum, with accumulated interest, was finally awarded to Harvard College in 1710. The college bought a township with it, naming it Hopkinton in honor of the donor. He also left a considerable part of his Connecticut estate to a board of trustees to be used for the furtherance of grammar schools or a college in the colony. This property was used for the grammar schools of Hartford, Hadley, and New Haven, the last named being founded in 1660

(*Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven,* 1858, pp. 356, 370 ff.). His wife, who was insane for fifty years, long survived him, and it is not known that they had any children.

[Sources mentioned above; sketch by Gordon Goodwin, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.,* giving references to sources for Hopkins' English career; Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702), vol. I.] J. T. A.

HOPKINS, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (Nov. 29, 1822–June 10, 1891), promoter in South America, was the son of Melusina (Müller) and the Rt. Rev. John Henry Hopkins [*q.v.*]. He was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., and educated at his father's school in Burlington, Vt. After leaving his home he became midshipman in the navy from 1840 to 1845, when he resigned and accepted appointment as special agent of the United States to report on the recognition of Paraguay, but was soon recalled for exceeding his instructions by promising President Lopez recognition and mediation in the quarrel imminent between Paraguay and Buenos Aires (Archives of State Department, "Special Missions," Dec. 15, 1823–Nov. 13, 1852, p. 235). Supporting himself all the while by writing for such publications as the *National Intelligencer* and *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine,* he visited Paraguay twice, went to France and England to study the question of emigration, and returned to the United States late in 1851 to devote himself to promoting the United States and Paraguay Navigation Company under a charter from Rhode Island. In 1853 he was commissioned consul to Paraguay and sailed for Asunción, where he bought a large tract of land for the company, set up a sawmill, and began to teach native workmen to cure tobacco properly and to make a good grade of cigars. Soon, however, he fell out of favor with Lopez, who quickly brought the undertaking to an end (E. A. Hopkins, *Historico-Political Memorial upon the Regions of the Rio de la Plata and Conterminous Countries, to James Buchanan, President of the United States,* 1858; T. J. Page, *La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay,* 1859, pp. 270–87). Hopkins continued to devote his abundant energies to promoting trade between the United States and South America and to developing modern means of communication, especially in the Argentine Confederation. He prepared a report on immigration and public lands in the Argentine and in the *Memorial . . . Sobre el Mejor Modo de Abrir Relaciones Comerciales entre la República Argentina y la de Bolivia* (1871) urged Argentina to adopt measures to develop the vast resources of Bolivia. He established steam navigation on the Paraná and built a steam railway

between Buenos Aires and San Fernando. In 1864 Argentina sent him as consul general to New York in the hope of obtaining a new line of steamships between New York and the Plate River, but the United States government refused to recognize him. In 1878 in a memorial, *The Extension of the Proposed U. S. and Brazil Steamship-Line, from Rio de Janeiro, to Buenos Aires,* he pointed out the decline of trade between the United States and South America owing to the lack of transport facilities and urged Congress to help the situation by letting a favorable contract for carrying the mails. In 1888, on one of his trips to interest business men in the economic opportunities of South America, he made speeches at Chicago, Springfield, Ohio, and at New York (*An Address delivered . . . before the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York at its 120th Annual Meeting, held May 3, 1888,* 1888). At the time of his death he was in Washington as secretary of the Argentine delegation to the intercontinental railroad commission. On Mar. 24, 1858, he married at Charleston, S. C., Jeanne Arnaud de la Coste, who died Oct. 9, 1883, and on Apr. 27, 1888, in New York, he married Marie Antoinette (de la Porterie) de Renthel, Marquise de Sainte Croix Molay.

[Correspondence from members of the family; MS. autobiographical sketch in the possession of W. Nelson Smith of Reading, Pa., who also supplied a copy of Buenos Aires *Standard,* July 20, 1864; the archives of the State Department; biographical details in all the writings mentioned; C. A. Washburn, *The Hist. of Paraguay* (1871), vol. I; *Los Angeles Times,* June 28, 1891; *Washington Post,* June 11, 1891.] K. E. C.

HOPKINS, ESEK (Apr. 26, 1718–Feb. 26, 1802), commander-in-chief of the Continental navy, was born and grew up on a farm in the hilly, sparsely settled neighborhood known as Chopomisk or Chopmist, which was in 1731 set off from the town of Providence to make the present town of Scituate, R. I. His parents, William and Ruth (Wilkinson) Hopkins, had nine children. Like most of his brothers, Esek, too, began to follow the sea shortly after his father's death in 1738. On Nov. 28, 1741, he married Desire Burroughs, the daughter of a well-to-do ship-master of Newport. To them were born ten children, the eldest of whom was John Burroughs Hopkins [*q.v.*]. At the time of his marriage Esek was a strong, tall, fine-looking man, energetic, dominant, out-spoken, and aggressive. Before the Revolution, as a successful sea-captain, he made trips to every quarter of the globe and, like many other New England seamen, commanded a privateer during the war between France and Great Britain, in which he brought home some rich prizes. Between voyages he

took a keen interest in local politics and served several times as a deputy to the General Assembly. About 1772 he abandoned the sea and retired to his farm in North Providence, but when, in the spring of 1775, the General Assembly of Rhode Island felt it necessary to protect the coast against the approaching war with Great Britain he came at once to the front. He was familiar with naval affairs, he was used to command, and his brother, Stephen Hopkins [*q.v.*], formerly governor, was the most prominent figure in Rhode Island. On Oct. 4, 1775, Esek Hopkins was put in charge of all the colony's military forces with the rank of brigadier-general. With his customary energy he set about doing everything possible in the way of hastily improvising defenses.

At this time the Continental Congress, in which Stephen Hopkins was an influential member of the Marine Committee, decided to organize a fleet to protect American commerce and on Dec. 22, 1775, confirmed the committee's appointment of Esek Hopkins as commander-in-chief of the new navy. In January 1776 he left Providence for Philadelphia to take charge of his little fleet of eight small ships, hastily altered to meet their new requirements. His directions from Congress were explicit: he was to proceed southward and attack the vessels of the enemy off the Virginia and Carolina coasts. Unfortunately ice in the Delaware delayed him a month. At the end of that time, with conditions altered and sickness prevalent among his men, he chose to adopt a different course. He sailed to the Bahamas and attacked the island of New Providence, where he knew the British had a supply of ammunition which the colonists sorely needed. The venture was on the whole successful. New Providence with its military stores was taken, and on the return voyage a British armed schooner and a brig were captured. Yet, in an encounter with the British ship *Glasgow* in Long Island Sound, the American vessels received severe damage and were unable to prevent the enemy's escape. This failure, due to inexperience and lack of *esprit de corps* on the part of the officers, aroused much adverse criticism which was the beginning of a growing dissatisfaction. On reaching port large numbers of the men had to be dismissed because of illness, and their places could not be filled. The delay in government pay and the competition of privateers, which offered higher wages and larger shares of prize money, made it impossible for Hopkins to man the two new ships which had been built in Providence. Meanwhile the fleet of which so much had been expected was accomplishing nothing. In June

of that year Hopkins was summoned to appear before the Continental Congress to explain why he had failed to carry out his instructions. He duly reported himself to that body and was warmly upheld by John Adams but, nevertheless, received a formal vote of censure (*Journals of the Continental Congress,* vol. V, 1906, p. 662). Later orders of Congress also proved impossible of fulfillment. Although two vessels of the fleet, one of them commanded by John Paul Jones [*q.v.*], made excursions against the enemy the navy as a whole remained idle, and in December of 1776 it was blockaded in Narragansett Bay by the British fleet. Hopkins was now beset on every side by criticism, disappointment, and insubordination. To whip the infant navy into effective shape would have required the genius of a Washington, but though Hopkins was a capable seaman, he had no such genius. He was not by nature a patient man or fitted to meet adversity with equanimity. There were, no doubt, grounds for the reports sent to Congress by some of his disgruntled officers that he was acting unwisely and speaking slightingly of the authorities in Philadelphia. Finally an officer appeared before Congress with definite accusations (*Ibid.,* vol. VII, 1907, p. 202; Field, *post,* pp. 187–88), and as a result Esek Hopkins was suspended from command on Mar. 26, 1777. Formal dismissal from service was declared Jan. 2, 1778.

It is to be said in defense of Hopkins that this unfortunate incident did not in the least change his devotion to the American cause, nor did it seriously affect the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens, many of whom believed he had been unjustly treated. He served as deputy to the General Assembly from 1777 to 1786, and in 1783 he was collector of imposts. He was a trustee of Rhode Island College (now Brown University) from 1782 until his death, which occurred when he was eighty-four years old. The family cemetery where he is buried is now a public park bearing his name, and a bronze figure of him in the uniform of a naval officer is erected over his grave. His old home was deeded to the city by a descendant in 1907 and is preserved as an historic landmark.

[Four volumes of Hopkins MSS. in the possession of the R. I. Hist. Soc.; Edward Field, *Esek Hopkins* (1898); G. H. Preble, in *United Service,* Feb. and Mar. 1885; S. S. Rider, in *Book Notes,* July 7, 21, Aug. 4, Sept. 15, 1900; G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913); *The Works of John Adams,* ed. by C. F. Adams, vol. III (1851); S. G. Arnold, *Hist. of the State of R. I.,* vol. II (1860); Albert Holbrook, *Geneal. of One Line of the Hopkins Family* (1881); *Essex Institute Hist. Colls.,* vol. II (1860); *The Providence Gazette,* Mar. 6, 1802.]

E. R. B.

HOPKINS, ISAAC STILES (June 20, 1841–Feb. 3, 1914), Methodist clergyman, educator, was born in Augusta, Ga., the son of Thomas Hopkins, a native of Ireland, and Rebecca (Lambert) Hopkins. He graduated from Emory College in 1859 and in 1861 received the degree of M.D. from the Medical College of Georgia. Feeling called to the ministry, he joined the Georgia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in the fall of 1861 and served pastorates for eight years, preaching to both white and negro congregations. During a part of 1864 he was a member of a company of scouts in the Confederate service. From 1869 to 1875 he was professor of natural science in Emory College, and for the next two years, professor of physics in Southern University, Greensboro, Ala. Returning to Emory College, he served from 1877 to 1882 as professor of Latin and from 1882 to 1885 as professor of English. In December 1884 he succeeded his classmate, Atticus G. Haygood [*q.v.*], as president and became by virtue of his new position professor of mental and moral science.

He was naturally skilful in handling tools and machines, and as a lad he was frequently called on by the neighbors to repair sewing machines and clocks. For his own recreation he had while at Emory a workshop in the rear of his home. Several students, he said, "pleaded to share the labors of that little shop and in order that they might do so I purchased a few sets of plain carpenter's tools, and set them to work." Interest on the part of students and parents grew and in 1884 the college catalogue announced that a School of Tool Craft and Design would be opened in the fall. In 1886 the name was changed to School of Technology. Hopkins advocated technological education not only because of its practical applications but because "mechanical science has in itself an educative value in the development of the perceptive powers, the taste, the judgment, the reason." According to his plan the product of the school was to compete in "the market with other products of skilled labor and must stand or fall by its excellence." A twenty-horsepower Corliss engine made in the Emory shops was used by the *Atlanta Constitution* in its job-printing department. In October 1885 the Georgia legislature authorized the establishment of the Georgia School of Technology as a branch of the state university, and in April 1888 Hopkins was elected as its first president and professor of physics, resigning his position at Emory in July to assume the new office. The institution, established at Atlanta, was opened for students in the fall, and has become the largest school of

collegiate grade for men in the state, though technological education was in its early days the object of distrust, opposition, and scoffing. The objections of manufacturers caused the sale of articles made in the shops to be discontinued.

Withdrawing from educational work in 1896, Hopkins reëntered the ministry, serving pastorates in Atlanta, Ga., St. Louis, Mo., Chattanooga, Tenn., Athens, Ga., and Lagrange, Ga. In 1908 he retired from active work. He had little relish for administrative duties but found pleasure in his study and workshop. As a minister and instructor who ranged over wide fields of learning he illustrated an old type of college professor; as a pioneer in technological education he was one of the builders of the new South. He was twice married: first, in 1861, to Emily Gibson; and second, in 1874, to Mary Hinton.

[Commencement Bulls. of Ga. School of Technology for 1913 and 1914; C. E. Jones, *Educ. in Ga.* (1889), pub. by U. S. Bur. of Educ.; Jour. of No. Ga. Conference for 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Atlanta Constitution*, Feb. 4, 1914; article by Hopkins, "Technical Training for the South," in *Dixie* (Atlanta), Sept. 1885.] E. H. J.

HOPKINS, JAMES CAMPBELL (Apr. 27, 1819–Sept. 3, 1877), federal judge, was born in Rutland County, Vt., of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was the son of Ervin Hopkins, a farmer who had been educated at Middlebury College, and the grandson of James Hopkins, an early Vermont settler from Rhode Island who served under Ethan Allen during the Revolution. When James Campbell was a small boy his family moved across the state line into the adjoining county of Washington, N. Y., and settled at Granville, where he worked on the farm, attended the rural school, and, for a brief period, went into North Granville to the academy. In 1840 he made up his mind to become a lawyer and, as was the custom of that time, began to study law in a local law office. His education had been meager, but five years of earnest study under the supervision of friendly counselors, coupled with native talent and power of sustained application, gave him no mean equipment for the profession. He was admitted to the bar in the January 1845 term of the supreme court at Albany and that same year married Mary Allen at Schaghticoke, Rensselaer County, N. Y. He began practice in association with his former preceptors and soon won standing and reputation. By appointment of President Fillmore he served as postmaster at the village of Granville for five years. In 1853 he was elected to the state senate in which he became a member of the important judiciary committee and an influential senator, but in 1855 he was defeated for reëlection by his Know-Nothing opponent.

This political disappointment was probably the cause of his removal to the new state of Wisconsin, where in 1856 he settled at Madison in association with Harlow S. Orton [*q.v.*]. Equipped by his experience in the New York legal system, which had trained him not only in the common law but also in the reformed code of procedure, Hopkins performed the principal work of arranging that code for Wisconsin and of adapting it to the constitutional and judicial system of the younger state. Originally a Whig, he allied himself with the newly organized Republican party, but he no longer manifested ambition for political honors. His interest was his profession. He had become a cautious, safe counselor, familiar with business life and affairs, and endowed with sound, practical judgment. While not gifted with marked power of eloquence, he was an excellent trial lawyer, winning his cases by thorough preparation, wide knowledge of the law, and his ability to persuade. On July 9, 1870, he was commissioned by President Grant to the bench of the newly created federal court for the western district of Wisconsin. During the period of legal and economic development that followed, his work as judge was distinguished by industry, ability, methodical promptness, kindly courtesy, and unwearied patience. He was particularly strong in equity cases, and in the administration of the bankruptcy law he had no superiors. During the last year of his life he also served as a professor in the law school of the state university along with such distinguished colleagues as I. C. Sloan and William P. Lyon [*qq.v.*]. He died at the age of fifty-eight. His second wife, Cornelia Bradley of Beloit, Wis., and his children survived him.

[J. R. Berryman, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Wis.* (1898), vol. II; 44 *Wis. Reports*, 23; 7 *Bissell's Reports* (7th U. S. Circuit), 9; A. M. Hemenway, *The Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, vol. III (1877), *Wisconsin State Journal* (Madison), Sept. 3, 1877.] R. W.

HOPKINS, JOHN BURROUGHS (Aug. 25, 1742–Dec. 5, 1796), naval officer, was born at Providence, R. I., the eldest of the ten children of Esek [*q.v.*] and Desire (Burroughs) Hopkins. He was a nephew of Stephen Hopkins [*q.v.*] and related to many of the prominent Rhode Island families. On Oct. 2, 1768, he married his cousin, Sarah Harris, by whom he had no children. Like so many others of his family he followed the sea in early life. In 1772 he took part in the destruction of the British armed revenue schooner *Gaspee* in the Providence River. On Dec. 22, 1775, he was appointed captain of the 14-gun brig *Cabot* of the Continental navy and, the next February, sailed on the New Providence expedition

commanded by his father. After the capture of the Island of New Providence the squadron returned north and, near Block Island, fell in with the British ship *Glasgow.* The *Cabot,* being in the lead, received most of the enemy's fire and had four men killed and seven wounded, including Hopkins, who was badly hurt. The *Glasgow* escaped. In the list of captains of the Continental navy, as established by Congress on Oct. 10, 1776, Hopkins is number thirteen (Peter Force, *American Archives,* 5 ser., vol. II, 1851, col. 1394). In 1777 he was appointed to command the new frigate *Warren,* which was blockaded in the Providence River by the British fleet, but escaped on a bitter cold night early in March 1778, took two prizes, then put into Boston, and later in the year went to sea again. In 1779 he was in command of a squadron, comprising the *Warren, Queen of France,* and *Ranger,* which sailed from Boston in March on a successful cruise of about six weeks off the Virginia capes. They took the New York privateer schooner *Hibernia* and captured seven out of a fleet of nine sail, including the 20-gun ship *Jason* with several British army officers on board. Hopkins brought his prizes to Boston and Portsmouth, and both the *Jason* and *Hibernia* became successful American privateers. On this cruise Hopkins showed qualities of a capable officer. The Marine Committee was at first highly pleased but later, on learning that Hopkins had not strictly followed his instructions, ordered an inquiry. He was suspended and never again served in the Continental navy, which was unfortunate. The *Warren* was given to Capt. Dudley Saltonstall, who soon afterwards commanded the fleet on the disastrous Penobscot expedition, in which it seems likely that Hopkins would have done better and could not have done worse. In 1780 Hopkins commanded the Massachusetts privateer ship *Tracy* with sixteen guns and a hundred men. In this vessel he cruised with some success but was finally captured (G. W. Allen, "Massachusetts Privateers of the Revolution," *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* vol. 77, 1927, p. 304). The next year he commanded the Rhode Island privateer sloop *Success* (United States Library of Congress, *Naval Records of the American Revolution,* prepared by C. H. Lincoln, 1906, p. 466). After the war he retired to the obscurity of private life and died at the age of fifty-four.

[Edward Field, *Esek Hopkins* (1898); G. W. Allen, *A Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913); C. O. Paullin, *Out-Letters of the Continental Marine Committee* (2 vols., 1914); Albert Holbrook, *Geneal. of One Line of the Hopkins Family* (1881).]

G. W. A.

HOPKINS, JOHN HENRY (Jan. 30, 1792–Jan. 9, 1868), first Protestant Episcopal bishop of Vermont, only child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Fitzakerly) Hopkins, was of English and Irish lineage. His father, descended from the Hopkinses of Coventry, England, was a merchant in Dublin; his mother was the brilliant and accomplished daughter of a Fellow of Trinity College. In 1800 the family sailed for the New World. The talented son was educated by his mother (who conducted a successful school for girls in Trenton, N. J., and later in Philadelphia) and in private schools. His friends were all free-thinkers, and from his seventeenth to his nineteenth year he studied the writings of Paine, Hume, and Voltaire; but, determined to know the other side of the question, he procured Christian books also, and by reading and discussion became convinced of the truth of the Gospel. At twenty-one he became superintendent of ironworks near Pittsburgh, where on May 8, 1816, he married Melusina Müller, of German and French-Huguenot descent.

When peace with England put an end to his iron enterprise, he threw himself into the study of law and shortly rose to leadership at the Pittsburgh bar. Serving without salary as temporary organist of Trinity Episcopal Church, Pittsburgh, he became a communicant, and in 1823 the struggling church unanimously elected him rector. Regarding this startling call as indicating divine guidance, and whole-heartedly supported by his wife, he accepted the invitation, exchanging his professional income of $5,000 for a salary of $800, and was rapidly advanced to full clerical standing. Having considerable knowledge of Gothic architecture, he drew plans for a church seating a thousand people; the building was erected and consecrated in 1825; and in that year nearly a hundred and fifty persons were confirmed. In 1831 he accepted a repeated call to be assistant minister of Trinity Church, Boston, and to cooperate in the opening of a divinity school in Cambridge. The following year he was elected first Episcopal bishop of Vermont, at a salary of $500, and was tendered the rectorship of St. Paul's Church, Burlington, which he held, in addition to his episcopal office, until he became presiding bishop over a quarter of a century later. Always deeply interested in church education, he developed a school in his home, with theological students as teachers. Its rapid growth led him to undertake extensive enlargement of his buildings, but the financial panic of 1837 swept away his property, and for twenty years he struggled heroically under a burden of debt. It was finally cleared, however, and he had

the satisfaction of reëstablishing his school. In January 1851, at Buffalo, N. Y., he delivered a lecture on *Slavery: Its Religious Sanction, Its Political Dangers, and the Best Mode of Doing It Away,* published that same year, in which he maintained that slavery was not a sin, because not forbidden in Scripture, but that its abolition was urgently important, and should be effected by fraternal agreement. This argument he several times reiterated in pamphlets and periodicals. Though loyal to the Union, he maintained throughout the Civil War an irenic attitude toward the South which enabled him, when he became presiding bishop in 1865, to take a leading part in effecting the reunion of the Church.

In 1867 he attended the Lambeth Conference of bishops in communion with the Church of England, and on Dec. 3 of that year was awarded the degree of D.C.L. by Oxford University. Upon his return to his diocese, he undertook a winter visitation during which prolonged exposure to severely cold weather brought upon him an attack of pneumonia which resulted in his death.

A close student of patristic literature in the original, Hopkins was a high churchman who held that the Reformation was necessitated by the innovations of Rome. He was always ready to stand quite alone in advocacy of what he believed to be true or right; but he showed sensitive consideration for the rights of those who differed with him. He published more than fifty books, sermons, and pamphlets, including *Christianity Vindicated* (1833); *The Primitive Creed* (1834); *The Primitive Church* (1835); *The Church of Rome in Her Primitive Purity Compared with the Church of Rome at the Present Day* (1837); *Sixteen Lectures on the Causes, Principles, and Results of the British Reformation* (1844); *History of the Confessional* (1850); *"The End of Controversy" Controverted* (2 vols., 1854), an answer to an argument by the Roman Catholic, John Milner; *The American Citizen* (1857); *A Scriptural, Ecclesiastical and Historical View of Slavery* (1864); and *The Law of Ritualism* (1866). Throughout his career Hopkins had the devoted cooperation of his wife. His *Autobiography in Verse* (1866) was published on the occasion of their golden wedding. Of their thirteen children, three became clergymen; two, musicians; and one, Edward A. Hopkins [*q.v.*], a diplomat.

[J. H. Hopkins, Jr., *The Life of the Late Rt. Rev. John Henry Hopkins* (1873); *Churchman,* Jan. 18, 1868, containing an editorial on Hopkins and an extended obituary reprinted from the *Burlington Times,* Jan. 11, 1868; estimate in W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1895); F. C. Morehouse, *Some Am. Churchmen* (1892); H. C. Williams, *Biog. Encyc. of Vt. of the Nineteenth Century* (1885); Hiram Carleton, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Vt.* (1903), vol. I.]

E. D. E.

Hopkins

HOPKINS, JOHNS (May 19, 1795–Dec. 24, 1873), merchant, philanthropist, was the second son of Samuel and Hannah (Janney) Hopkins. His first known ancestor in America in the Hopkins line was William, who was living in Anne Arundel County, Md., as early as 1657. His mother was of the Tucker-Janney family of Loudoun County, Va. From Richard Johns, his great-great-grandfather, he derived his given name. He was born on his father's tobacco plantation, "Whitehall," in Anne Arundel County, and attended the South River school. Here he was influenced by the unusually able master, an Oxford graduate. He left school at the age of twelve, because his parents, prominent in the West River Meeting of Friends, freed their slaves in 1807 and the boys of the family were needed to work on the plantation. When he was seventeen he was taken into the home of his uncle, Gerard Hopkins, in Baltimore, to be brought up in the latter's business, that of a wholesale grocer and commission merchant. When he was nineteen his uncle was absent in Ohio for several months, and the young man, left in charge of the store, succeeded surprisingly, in spite of the alarm which seized the city when the British fleet arrived in Chesapeake Bay. By 1819, when Johns Hopkins was twenty-four, differences had developed between uncle and nephew. The latter fell in love with his cousin Elizabeth, but Gerard Hopkins forbade the marriage on the score of consanguinity. Neither of them ever married and they maintained a close friendship through life. The financial distress of 1819, furthermore, led many country customers to ask the privilege of paying for their goods in whiskey. Johns Hopkins favored this arrangement, but his uncle would not consent "to sell souls into perdition." The result was that Johns Hopkins set up in the same business for himself, his uncle indorsing for him to the extent of $10,000, and in the first year he sold $200,000 worth of goods. After a short partnership with Benjamin P. Moore, he took his brothers Philip, Gerard, and Mahlon with him into a new firm, Hopkins Brothers, in which his mother and uncle, John Janney, invested each $10,000. The new firm took whiskey in exchange for groceries, selling it under the brand "Hopkins' Best." For this Johns Hopkins was turned out of Meeting, but he was later reinstated. His business extended rapidly through the Valley of Virginia into North Carolina and over the Alleghanies into Ohio. Reaching into new ventures, he became a

banker, indorsing business paper and buying up overdue notes, and built numerous warehouses, which added to the facilities of Baltimore as a growing commercial center. His principal investment, however, was in the young Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, the possibilities of which were clear to him through his experience with wagon-trains across the mountains. In 1847 he became a director of the road, and in 1855, chairman of its finance committee. He grew to be the largest stockholder after the State of Maryland and the City of Baltimore; in the panic of 1857 he indorsed for it and in that of 1873, lent the road $900,000 to enable it to meet its interest payments. At his death he held over 15,000 shares of the stock. For many years, also, he was president of the Merchants' Bank and director in a half-dozen others in Baltimore, besides being heavily interested in life and fire insurance companies, steamship lines, and a warehouse company. After twenty-five years he retired from his original commission business, leaving it in the hands of his brothers. He was one of the bankers who advanced $500,000 to the City of Baltimore during the Civil War, and after the war and during the panic of 1873 did much to avert disaster from the business community by liberal extension of his credit, often without monetary reward.

Several years before his death he resolved, after making ample provision for his relatives, to leave the bulk of his fortune of about $8,000,000 for the good of humanity and consulted with numerous friends on this subject, particularly with George Peabody and John W. Garrett [*qq.v.*]. Remembering his own lack of schooling, and mindful of the unpreparedness of Baltimore in epidemics of cholera and yellow fever, he determined to found a great hospital and university, with a medical school and training course for nurses in connection with the hospital. In 1870 he made his will, leaving $7,000,000 equally divided between the Johns Hopkins University and the Johns Hopkins Hospital, besides bequests of smaller sums to Baltimore agencies for the education of youth and the care of the dependent. An abolitionist and a warm friend of negroes, he included attention to their needs in the hospital and an orphanage. Penurious in many personal matters (he never wore an overcoat and walked wherever he could), he knew how to be generous in large matters. He always meant to travel, but never went more than a few score miles from his home. He read widely, however, in part because of a stubborn insomnia.

[Helen Hopkins Thom, *Johns Hopkins, a Silhouette* (1929); *Baltimore: Past and Present* (1871), sketch approved by Johns Hopkins; Miles White, Jr., "Some Colonial Ancestors of Johns Hopkins," in *Southern Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, vol. IV (1900); J. T. Scharf, *The Chronicles of Baltimore* (1874); *Bull. of the Johns Hopkins Hospital*, July 1917; the *Sun* (Baltimore), Dec. 25, 1873.]

B. M—l.

HOPKINS, JULIET ANN OPIE (May 7, 1818–Mar. 9, 1890), revered for her devotion to the Confederacy and especially for her service in behalf of the sick and wounded, was born in Jefferson County, Va., the daughter of Hierome Lindsay and Margaret (Muse) Opie. She was a descendant of Thomas Opie who came to America from Bristol, England, and about 1672 married the daughter of Rev. David Lindsay, son of Sir Hierome Lindsay of Scotland. Juliet Ann was educated by English tutors and in private schools until she was sixteen years old. At that time the death of her mother made her the mistress of her father's plantations and hundreds of slaves. In 1837 she married Commander Alexander George Gordon of the United States Navy, who died a few years later, and in 1854 she married Judge Arthur Francis Hopkins [*q.v.*] of Mobile, Ala. An ardent supporter of the Confederacy, she disposed of most of her land and expended the proceeds, amounting, it is said, to half a million dollars, in its behalf.

She offered her services to the state of Alabama in 1861 and was sent to Richmond, where she established a hospital. When her husband was appointed state agent for Alabama hospitals, she was made matron. Possessing considerable executive ability, she quickly brought these hospitals to a high state of efficiency. Among her papers are to be found letters from soldiers in other hospitals, begging her to have them transferred to the Alabama hospitals because they had heard of the superior care afforded there. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston is reported to have said that at Bull Run she was more useful to his army than a new brigade. Wounded at Seven Pines while rescuing disabled soldiers from the battle-field, she was lame for the rest of her life. She passed her last years in New York, but died in Washington while she was on a visit there. She was buried at Arlington with military honors. Her portrait appears on the twenty-five cent and the fifty-dollar bills issued by the state of Alabama during the Civil War.

[Mrs. Hopkins' papers deposited with the Dept. of Archives and Hist. of the State of Ala.; T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; T. G. DeLeon, *Belles, Beaux and Brains of the 60's* (1909); J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers in Ala.* (1899); W. L. Hopkins, *Hopkins of Va. and Related Families* (1931); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Jan. 1910; *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Apr. 1912; *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 11, 1890; *Richmond Dispatch*, Mar. 12, 1890.]

H. F.

Hopkins

HOPKINS, LEMUEL (June 19, 1750–Apr. 14, 1801), physician, satirist, was born in that part of Waterbury, Conn., which is now Naugatuck, the son of Stephen Hopkins by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of James Talmadge of New Haven, Conn. He was a descendant of John Hopkins who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1634, removing to Hartford in 1636. The latter's grandson, John, was one of the original proprietors of Waterbury, where he ground the people's corn, ran the tavern, and was a dignitary in the church. His grandson, Stephen, was a well-to-do farmer, who made his sons work in the field, but gave them a good education. A tendency to tuberculosis early turned Lemuel's attention to medicine, and he studied, first, under Dr. Jared Potter of Wallingford, and later, under Dr. Seth Bird of Litchfield, in which town, about 1776, he began to practise. For a brief period he served in the Revolutionary War. In 1784 Yale conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A., and about this time he removed to Hartford, staying with his friend, Joel Barlow [*q.v.*], until he could establish a home there.

Remaining in this city until his death, some seventeen years later, he became one of the most eminent practitioners in the state. He was ungainly in appearance, eccentric in manner, and decidedly original in his methods. Having a keen mind, he could perceive the truth almost instantaneously, and an unusual memory enabled him to quote fluently from any book he had read. He hated sham and quackery, and expressed his thoughts bluntly, with nervous conciseness, and frequently with pungent wit and devastating irony. In his day, his methods of treatment were viewed as dangerously original. He employed the "cooling treatment in fevers, in the puerperal especially, and wines in fevers since called typhus." Tuberculosis, however, was his specialty. He asserted that it could be cured, and prescribed fresh air and good food. His knowledge was "far ahead of that time" and proves him "to be a rival with Rush for honors in treating the great white plague" (W. R. Steiner, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dictionary of American Medical Biography,* 1928). Many students came to him for instruction. He was an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical Society.

Although a much better physician than poet, he is generally remembered chiefly for his collaboration with the other "Hartford Wits" in the production of certain political satires, which had no little influence in the unsettled and contentious period in which they were written; and for a few brief poems of his own. Although he is said to have had "infidel leanings" at one time, he righted himself and became a stanch Calvinistic-Federalist supporter of the established order, bitterly attacking whatever seemed to him political quackery. With John Trumbull, Joel Barlow, and David Humphreys [*qq.v.*] he wrote "The Anarchiad, a Poem, on the Restoration of Chaos and Substantial Night," satirizing anarchistic tendencies of the day. It was published in *The New-Haven Gazette, and the Connecticut Magazine,* the first number appearing in the issue of Oct. 26, 1786, and the last in that of Sept. 13, 1787; and was edited by L. G. Riggs and reprinted under the title, *The Anarchiad: a New England Poem,* in 1861. He also collaborated with Richard Alsop, Theodore Dwight [*qq.v.*], and others in writing "The Echo," a series of papers which appeared in the *American Mercury* in the years 1791 to 1805, and were reissued in abridged form in 1807. Hopkins is credited with the authorship of No. XVIII, which was published separately in 1795 under the title, *The Democratiad, a Poem in Retaliation, for the "Philadelphia Jockey Club."* Another work in which he had a hand was *The Political Greenhouse for the Year 1798* (1799). *The Guillotina, or a Democratic Dirge,* a New Year's poem for Jan. 1, 1796, was published separately that year. His "Epitaph on a Patient Killed by a Cancer Quack," is said to have helped banish such a quack from Hartford (Elisha North, *Outlines of the Science of Life,* 1829, p. 113); "The Hypocrite's Hope," satirizes pious pharisaism; and his "Verses on General Ethan Allen" arraign that personage for telling "the world the Bible lies." He also wrote for Joel Barlow in 1785 a paraphrase of Psalm CXXXVII, "Along the banks where Babel's current flows." In March 1801 he became very ill with cough, pain in his side, and fever. He partially recovered, but died Apr. 14, in his fifty-first year.

[W. R. Steiner, "Dr. Lemuel Hopkins," *The Johns Hopkins Hospital Bulletin,* Jan. 1910, is based in part upon unpublished letters and manuscripts; see also James Thacher, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1828); J. W. Barber, *Conn. Hist. Colls.* (1836); Henry Bronson, *The Hist. of Waterbury, Conn.* (1858); *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (3 vols., 1896), ed. by Jos. Anderson; *Am. Poems* (1793); C. W. Everest, *The Poets of Conn.* (1843); F. Sheldon, "The Pleiades of Connecticut," *Atlantic Mo.,* Feb. 1865; Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of Am. Lit.* (1907); H. A. Beers, *The Connecticut Wits* (1920); V. L. Parrington, *The Connecticut Wits* (1926).]

H. E. S.

HOPKINS, MARK (Feb. 4, 1802–June 17, 1887), educator, theologian, son of Archibald and Mary (Curtis) Hopkins, was born in Stockbridge, Mass. His father, a farmer in humble circumstances, was a nephew of Samuel Hopkins

Hopkins

[*q.v.*], from whom the New England Theology derived the name "Hopkinsianism," and was related also to John Sergeant [*q.v.*], first missionary to the Stockbridge Indians, and to Col. Ephraim Williams [*q.v.*], founder of Williams College. After a rather desultory preparation, Mark Hopkins entered Williams as a sophomore, and received the degree of A.B. in 1824. In the same year he began the study of medicine, but in 1825 was recalled to Williams where he served two years as tutor. Resuming his medical studies, he graduated from the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass., receiving the degree of M.D. in 1829. He opened an office in New York City but soon removed to Binghamton, N. Y., where he practised a few months in partnership with Dr. Silas West. In 1830 he was again called back to Williams, this time as professor in moral philosophy and rhetoric. Taking up his duties in the autumn of 1830, he was connected with the college from that time until his death, teaching regularly, and from 1836 to 1872 serving as president. On Dec. 25, 1832, he married Mary Hubbell of Williamstown; ten children were born of the marriage. From 1857 to 1887 he was president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Although he never attended a theological school, he was licensed to preach by the Berkshire Association of Congregational Ministers in 1833, and was ordained on Sept. 15, 1836 (*Congregational Year Book,* 1888, p. 28). He delivered many sermons and religious addresses, some of which are included in *Baccalaureate Sermons and Occasional Discourses* (1862). He also gave four courses of lectures before the Lowell Institute in Boston, which were published in *Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity* (1846), *Lectures on Moral Science* (1862), *The Law of Love and Love as a Law* (1869), and *An Outline Study of Man* (1873). These passed through several editions, and *Evidences* was republished in 1909 as the first volume of Lectures on the Bross Foundation. His last important book, *The Scriptural Idea of Man,* consisting of lectures given in various theological seminaries, was published in 1883.

Hopkins' fame rests mainly upon his skill as a teacher. He was neither a great scholar nor an original thinker. The remark made by President James A. Garfield at a dinner of Williams alumni in New York to the effect that his ideal of a college would be fully met by a log in the woods with a student at one end and Mark Hopkins at the other has an implication which the speaker did not intend. As a matter of fact, Hopkins himself did not feel the need of the resources of a college, and in the early years of his teaching did not have the run even of a good library. He had not read widely but he had reflected deeply. In his own words, moral science "appeals directly to the consciousness of the hearer. No learning is needed; no science, no apparatus, no information from distant countries" (*Lectures on Moral Science,* p. 39). His own thought was governed by three principles or laws which he discovered in the constitutions of man and nature alike: the law of ends, the law of the conditioned and conditioning, the law of limitation. Whatever owes its existence to a rational being must have and serve a rational end. As created by God, the world and man must have an end which can be ascertained by studying the structure of each. In nature, there are distinct strata, unified by coordination and subordination: the inorganic with its forces of gravitation, cohesion, and chemical affinity; the organic, divided into vegetable, animal, and human organisms. In man, above these levels is mind, comprising intellect, sensibility, and will. These grades, or levels, are so coordinated that each is an indispensable condition for the one immediately above it, and gathers into itself the values of all lower grades in accordance with the law of the conditioned and the conditioning. The end of each level is to serve the interests of the one above it, and all conspire to serve the interests of the structure as a whole. In man, the body is for the mind and the physical processes and appetites are limited in their proper exercise and indulgence by the interests of the mind. In mind, the intellect with its ideas, and the sensibility which by apprehending good supplies motives, condition the will with its power of free choice among ends and motives. Man's highest good lies in the harmonious cooperation of all his powers under the dominion of his supreme end, which is to love God and his fellows. The crowning evidence for Christianity as a revealed religion is that it declares as the chief end of man that which is revealed also in his constitution.

It was this system, ingeniously wrought out in detail and illustrated by diagrams, which Hopkins taught year after year to the senior class in Williams College. At certain points, *e.g.,* the doctrine of levels, he approximated the theory of evolution, particularly in its "emergent" form, but he decidedly rejected the hypothesis of development, saying that: "So far as these forces are concerned, if the universe had been constituted for the purpose of excluding the idea of development, it could not have been more effectually done" (*An Outline Study of Man,* p. 26). Hence the unity of his scheme is artificial instead

of organic, and the system itself seems mechanical and labored. There can be no doubt, however, that his method of teaching was singularly effective. It was Socratic, not only because it was in dialogue form, but also because it directed a student's attention to his own mind and helped him make explicit what was implicit there. If the Williams men of his time forgot or rejected his elaborate system, they did not forget the respect due to their own minds and the duty of using them. Besides the books previously mentioned, Hopkins published: *Miscellaneous Essays and Discourses* (1847), *Strength and Beauty* (1874), *Teachings and Counsels* (1884).

[Franklin Carter, *Mark Hopkins* (1892); L. W. Spring, *Mark Hopkins, Teacher* (1888); M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *Classic Shades; Five Leaders of Learning and Their Colleges* (1928); A. L. Perry, *Williamstown and Williams College* (1899); Ray Palmer, review of *Lectures on Moral Science* in *No. Am. Rev.*, Apr. 1863; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, n.s., vol. XV (1888); G. S. Hall, *Life and Confessions of a Psychologist* (1923); *Early Letters of Mark Hopkins* (cop. 1929); *Springfield Republican*, June 18, 1887.]

W. W. F.

HOPKINS, SAMUEL (Sept. 17, 1721–Dec. 20, 1803), theologian, was born in Waterbury, Conn., the son of Timothy and Mary (Judd) Hopkins. He was a descendant of John Hopkins who emigrated from England and settled at Cambridge, Mass., in 1634, removing to Hartford, Conn., two years later. Timothy Hopkins was an influential person in his community and was many times sent to the General Court. Reared on a farm, Samuel fitted for college with the Rev. John Graham of the adjoining town of Woodbury, and graduated from Yale in 1741. After receiving licensure as a Congregational minister from the Fairfield East Association on Apr. 29, 1742, he returned to the family of Jonathan Edwards at Northampton, Mass., where he had spent the previous winter, and remained in its stimulating mental and spiritual atmosphere until December. About a year later, Dec. 28, 1743, he was settled over a church of five members in a parish of about thirty families, now known as Great Barrington, Mass. Here on Jan. 13, 1748, he married a member of his parish, Joanna Ingersol, and here his five sons and three daughters were born. The severity of the preacher's logic and his dullness as a sermonizer finally alienated his people and he was dismissed from his charge on Jan. 18, 1769. The most important fact of this pastorate from the point of view of Hopkins' subsequent career was the seven years of intimate association with Jonathan Edwards, who in 1751 was appointed over the church in the adjoining town of Stockbridge. This close connection between two such strong and kindred minds greatly influenced the thinking of both.

Obliged to seek a new settlement, Hopkins was installed as minister of the First Congregational Church of Newport, R. I., on Apr. 11, 1770, in which office he was continued until his death thirty-three years later. In 1776 Newport was occupied by the British who held it for more than three years, and Hopkins was compelled to seek refuge in Newburyport, Mass., Canterbury, Conn., and Stamford, Conn. In 1780 he returned to find his parsonage burned, the church edifice nearly ruined, and his people impoverished. Refusing an attractive call to Middleboro, Mass., he decided to remain in Newport, living on such weekly contributions as his people chose to give —a sum which seldom exceeded $200 a year. His congregations were small, for few had a "high relish for truth" so profound and subtle, uttered in a manner without animation and heavy. In the pews, however, sat a superior youth, William Ellery Channing, whose spiritual nature was sensibly moulded by what he heard. While declaring "he was the very ideal of bad delivery" and that "such tones never came from any human voice within my hearing," Channing adds, "he lived in a world of thought above all earthly passions . . . the sight of such (men) has done me more good, has spoken more to my head and heart, than many sermons and volumes" (*The Works of W. E. Channing*, vol. IV, 1841, pp. 348–53). He was an indefatigable student, spending some fourteen hours a day in his study, taking no exercise, living abstemiously; yet the interests of this recluse were broader than those of most of his contemporaries. His is the distinction of being one of the first Congregational ministers to denounce slavery; an act requiring unusual heroism, for Newport at the time was one of the centers of the slave-holding interests, and many of his congregation were slave-owners and financially identified with the trade. He also raised money to free a number of slaves in the neighborhood, and in 1773 joined with a ministerial friend, Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*], in an appeal for funds to train colored missionaries for Africa; he even perfected a plan, which he was prevented from carrying out, of establishing colonies of negroes in that continent.

Hopkins is chiefly remembered, however, for his profound influence on New England theology. The pupil and intimate friend of Jonathan Edwards, he carried the principles of the New Divinity to their logical conclusions. This he did in a fashion so complete and acceptable to large numbers of thinking men of his day that his school of thought was called "Hopkinsianism," and its philosophy, which quickened the spiritual life of New England, largely prevailed until

different modes of thinking discredited its premises and antiquated its methods. He was the first of the New England theologians to form his teachings into a closely articulated scheme, and his *System of Doctrines Contained in Divine Revelation, Explained and Defended* (2 vols., 1793) is the presentation of the matured thought which he had preached and written in pamphlets during his long life. He taught that a sovereign God does all things for his own glory and the greatest happiness of the whole; sin and evil are the occasion of great good as through his dealings with them the Deity displays his divine justice and mercy. Every one should gladly take his place in the divine plan, live for the good of the whole, and love God supremely without making any personal conditions whatever, even being willing to be among the reprobate, if such a fate would make for the glory of God. This "willing-to-be-damned" doctrine was not original with Hopkins, and Edwards had repudiated it, but critics seized upon it as making too strenuous a demand upon frail human nature. Extreme and irrational though this feature was, the "system" as a whole, with its teaching of disinterested benevolence as the supreme motive of the individual, was of great ethical value, and its conception of a universe steadily set towards the greatest happiness of all had real spiritual grandeur. In power of comprehensive and thoroughgoing reasoning, in sustained elevation of tone, and in ability to bring ideas to bear persuasively upon the will it was a solid contribution to advancing ethical thought. The *System of Doctrines* had an unusual sale of twelve hundred copies and brought to the author the needed and substantial sum of nine hundred dollars. Hopkins was a voluminous and controversial writer, and among his other published works are: *Sin, thro' Divine Interposition, an Advantage to the Universe* (1759); *An Enquiry Concerning the Promises of the Gospel. Whether Any of Them Are Made to the Exercises and Doings of Persons in an Unregenerate State* (1765); *The True State and Character of the Unregenerate, Stripped of All Misrepresentation and Disguise* (1769); *Remarks on President Edwards's Dissertation Concerning the Nature of True Virtue* (1771); *An Inquiry into the Nature of True Holiness* (1773); *A Dialogue Concerning the Slavery of the Africans; Shewing It To Be the Duty and Interest of the American States to Emancipate all Their African Slaves* (1776); *A Discourse upon the Slave Trade and the Slavery of Africans* (1793); *A Treatise on the Millennium* (1793), and *The Life and Character of the Late Rev. Jonathan Edwards* (1765). His first wife

Hopkins

died in 1793, and in 1794, when he was seventy-three years of age, he married Elizabeth West, a member of his congregation, long a boarding-school principal in Newport, and learned in theology.

[Memoir by E. A. Park, published as an introduction to *The Works of Samuel Hopkins* (3 vols., 1852); Stephen West, *Sketches of the Life of the Late Samuel Hopkins* (1805), containing Hopkins' autobiography; John Ferguson, *Memoir of the Life and Character of Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D.D.* (1830); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll. 1701–45* (1885); Wm. A. Patten, *Reminiscences of Samuel Hopkins Illustrative of his Character and Doctrines* (1843); Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders* (1901); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); F. H. Foster, *A Genetic Hist. of the New England Theology* (1907); *Early Religious Leaders of Newport* (1918); *Newport Mercury*, Dec. 24, 1803.] C. A. D.

HOPKINS, SAMUEL (Apr. 9, 1753–Sept. 16, 1819), soldier, senator, was born in Albemarle County, Va., the son of Dr. Samuel Hopkins and Isabella (Taylor) Hopkins. His father was the son of Dr. Arthur Hopkins of Goochland; his mother, a daughter of John and Catherine (Pendleton) Taylor of Caroline County. Having reached young manhood by the time of the Revolution, he took an active part in the struggle and through his resourcefulness and daring won the good opinion of General Washington. He fought in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth, Brandywine, and Germantown. In the last-named engagement he commanded a battalion of light infantry which was nearly annihilated. He himself was badly wounded. When the British transferred the war to the South, he became lieutenant-colonel of the 10th Virginia and took part in the defense of Charleston. On the death of his colonel, he succeeded to the command of the regiment. When Charleston fell he was taken prisoner and transported by sea back to Virginia. Transferred to the 1st Virginia, he served till the end of the war. On Jan. 18, 1783, he married Elizabeth Branch Bugg, daughter of Jacob Bugg of Mecklenburg County, Ky. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. In 1797 he settled in the newly opened Green River country of Kentucky which was to play a prominent part in the history of the state. Here he practised law and took an interest in politics, though he was never politically ambitious. Like most other Kentuckians, he favored the Kentucky Resolutions of 1798 and of 1799. He also favored constitutional reform, which found expression in the constitution of 1799. He represented Henderson County in the lower branch of the legislature at four different times between 1800 and 1806 and he served in the state Senate from 1809 to 1813. In 1809 he was one of Ken-

tucky's presidential electors, voting for Madison. Though he took no prominent part in the Aaron Burr imbroglio in Frankfort in 1806, when certain Federalists attempted to prosecute the former vice-president, he appeared in company with Burr when the latter made his celebrated address at the court house.

With the outbreak of the second war with Great Britain, his reputation as a soldier brought him a command of more than 2,000 men whom the United States had been unable to accept because the number of Kentuckians who had volunteered already far exceeded the number for which supplies had been provided. Having thus an army suddenly presented to him, he decided to march against the Indians immediately. Choosing to attack the Kickapoo villages to the northward, he set out with the sanction of Governor Shelby in October 1812, at the head of a force more like a mob than an army. The soldiers soon complained of hunger, lack of equipment, lack of Indians to fight, and the inconvenience of prairie fires set by the foe. They became utterly mutinous. In despair Hopkins offered to continue the march if five hundred would volunteer. Instead they all marched back home, much to his disgust. Determined to vindicate his name he collected another force and the next month marched up the Wabash as far as Prophet's Town, burning various deserted Indian villages. The next year he became a member of the Thirteenth Congress, arriving more than a month after the first session had started. There is no evidence that he ever attended the second session, beginning in December 1813. He took part in the third session, and participated in the peace discussions. He was not a very active member, yet his presence was recognized for he was appointed on a special committee to investigate "a combustible liquid substance, applicable to the purposes of national defense or offense." He was always in favor of prosecuting the war with vigor, and when peace came he still favored a large military establishment. After one term in Congress he returned to his home near Henderson, Ky., and spent the remainder of his life as a private citizen. Hopkins County, created in 1806, was named for him.

[Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); H. M. Brackenridge, *Hist. of the Late War, between the U. S. and Great Britain* (1816), pp. 66–69; *Niles' Weekly Register*, Nov. 28, Dec. 26, 1812, Nov. 6, 1819; *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 27, 1819; H. Levin, *The Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); E. L. Starling, *Hist. of Henderson County, Ky.* (1887); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. II; W. L. Hopkins, *Hopkins of Va.* (1931); Breckinridge MSS., Lib. of Cong., years 1798, 1799.]

E. M. C.

HOPKINS, STEPHEN (Mar. 7, 1707–July 13, 1785), colonial governor of Rhode Island, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was the son of William and Ruth (Wilkinson) Hopkins and a descendant of Thomas Hopkins, an Englishman who settled in Providence about 1638 as an associate of Roger Williams and later became a member of the General Assembly. Stephen was born in that part of the original town and the present city of Providence that was included in the town of Cranston from 1754 to 1868. His early years, however, were mostly passed in the section that since 1731 has formed the town of Scituate. He grew up in the life of a farmer but, like many ambitious Rhode Islanders, became also a practical surveyor. When Scituate was set off from Providence he was made moderator of the first town meeting. In 1732 he became town clerk and in 1735 president of the town council. From 1732 to 1738 (with the exception of the year 1734) he represented Scituate in the General Assembly, in 1741 was again elected assemblyman, and became speaker in 1742. In 1736 he was chosen one of the justices of the court of common pleas for Providence County, as well as justice of the peace, and in 1741 became clerk of the court of common pleas. About the year 1740 he joined his brother Esek [*q.v.*] in his commercial ventures and in 1742 moved to Providence, where he continued to live until his death. Between 1744 and 1752 he served in the General Assembly, from 1747 to 1749 he held the position of assistant justice of the Rhode Island superior court, and he became chief justice in 1751. In 1755 he was elected governor over William Greene [*q.v.*], by whom he had been defeated the year before. The town of Providence had by this time become a challenge to Newport, and of Providence Hopkins was the voice. Newport's representative was Samuel Ward, son of Gov. Richard Ward [*q.v.*], aristocrat, and owner of a large estate in the Narragansett country. In 1757 he helped defeat Governor Hopkins for reëlection, and thenceforth until 1768 there raged between Ward and Hopkins with their followers something not unlike a tribal feud. In this Hopkins had the advantage for he was defeated by Ward but three times. A conclusion of the feud was effected when both men withdrew in favor of Josias Lyndon, who was elected governor on a coalition ticket.

Though Rhode Island was a chartered government and hence under a union must sacrifice some of its independence, Hopkins, its leading representative, favored union. He was sent to the general congresses of 1754, 1755, and 1757.

At the Albany Congress of 1754, where Benjamin Franklin was urging his plan of colonial union, Hopkins and Franklin became firm friends. After the passage of the Stamp Act Hopkins was chairman of a committee to draft instructions to the Providence deputies in the General Assembly and in 1768 was again chairman of a committee to consider the circular letter addressed to the colonies by Massachusetts. In the five years preceding the Revolution he was a member of the Rhode Island General Assembly and chief justice of the superior court of the colony. When the Rhode Islanders—some of them his own kinsmen—burned the schooner *Gaspee,* Joseph Wanton, governor of the colony, was instructed by the Crown to arrest the destroyers and send them to England for trial, but the Chief Justice frustrated action by declaring that he would "neither apprehend" any of the offenders "by his own order, nor suffer any Executive Officers in the Colony to do it" (Foster, *post,* II, 246 and Appendix T). It was in 1774, the year of the convening of the First Continental Congress at Philadelphia, that Stephen Hopkins in association with his former political foe, Samuel Ward, made formal entry upon the national stage. Although this Congress avoided any declaration looking toward American independence, Hopkins did not hesitate to say, "Powder and ball will decide this question" (Foster, *post,* II, 131). In the Second Continental Congress (1775) he was a member of a committee charged with submitting a plan for furnishing the colonies with a navy. He was also a member of the committee for preparing articles of confederation. On May 4, 1776, Rhode Island had on its own account renounced allegiance to the King of Great Britain, and two months thereafter was framed the American Declaration of Independence, which Hopkins signed. His acts in connection with the Articles of Confederation were the last he performed on the national stage, for in September 1776 he was compelled to return home because of declining health. Between 1776 and 1780 he was locally alert in the cause of independence, serving as delegate to conventions of New England states, and in 1777 serving as a member of the Rhode Island General Assembly.

The tastes of Stephen Hopkins were not only political; they were literary and scientific as well. Although he was without systematic education he had an insatiable relish for reading and was influential in establishing, about 1754, a public subscription library. In 1762 he helped found the *Providence Gazette; and Country Journal* as a patriotic counterpoise to the Loyalist *Newport Mercury, or, the Weekly Advertiser,* and he contributed to its contents through a series of years. In its columns were printed the initial chapters of "An Historical Account of the Planting and Growth of Providence" (Oct. 20, 1762, and Jan. 12 to Mar. 30, 1765; reprinted in *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections,* vol. II, 1885, and in *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* 2 ser., vol. IX, 1822) and "The Rights of Colonies Examined" (Dec. 22, 1764; reprinted in *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island,* vol. VI, 1861), which was issued as a pamphlet the next year and widely reprinted throughout the American colonies and in England. In this latter contribution he attacked such measures as the Sugar Act and the Stamp Act, then imminent, on the ground that direct taxation of an unconsenting people was tyrannous, and he haltingly expressed the theory of colonial home rule which was later to find its fullest elaboration in the work of John Dickinson. Himself a merchant in private life he, however, did much to make Rhode Island a manufacturing center. He was the first chancellor of Rhode Island College (Brown University), founded at Warren in 1764, and was instrumental in obtaining its removal to Providence. He was a member of the Philosophical Society of Newport, having been admitted early as an out-of-town member, and in 1769 was concerned in erecting a telescope in Providence for observing the transit of Venus.

In 1726 he married Sarah Scott, descendant of Richard Scott, Rhode Island's earliest Quaker. Seven children were the result of this marriage. Of his five sons four followed the sea, and three became masters of vessels. His first wife died in 1753, and in 1755 he married Mrs. Anne (Smith) Smith.

[W. E. Foster, "Stephen Hopkins," *R. I. Hist. Tracts,* no. 19 (2 pts., 1884); Edward Field, *State of R. I.* (2 vols., 1902); S. G. Arnold, *Hist. of the State of R. I.,* vol. II (1860); G. S. Kimball, *The Correspondence of the Colonial Governors of R. I.* (2 vols., 1902–03); *The Narragansett Hist. Reg.,* Apr. and July 1885; *Essex Institute Hist. Colls.,* vol. II (1860); Albert Holbrook, *Geneal. of One Line of the Hopkins Family* (1881).]

I. B. R.

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS (Oct. 2, 1737–May 9, 1791), statesman, musician, author, father of Joseph Hopkinson [*q.v.*], came of good English stock. His father, Thomas Hopkinson, migrated from London to Philadelphia about 1731 and took up the practice of law. He rose rapidly in his profession and held numerous public offices, the most important of which was that of judge of the vice-admiralty for the province. He was a member of the governor's council and one of the founders of the American Philosophical Society, the Library Company, and the Col-

lege of Philadelphia. Among his contemporaries he was distinguished for public spirit, good sense, and integrity. On Sept. 9, 1736, he was married to Mary Johnson, daughter of Baldwin Johnson, an Englishman of distinguished family. Francis was the eldest of eight children, two of whom died in infancy. He was the first student to enroll in the Academy of Philadelphia, which opened in 1751, and six years later he received the first diploma granted by the College of Philadelphia. After his graduation from college he studied law under Benjamin Chew, attorney-general of the province, and in April 1761 he was admitted to the supreme court of Pennsylvania. In November 1763 he was appointed collector of customs at Salem, N. J. He attempted to build up a conveyancing business but was apparently not very successful, for in the summer of 1766 he sailed for England to seek political preferment through the influence of friends and relatives there. He visited Franklin and Benjamin West in London and was hospitably entertained at Hartlebury Castle by his mother's cousin, the Bishop of Worcester. Lord North, a relative by marriage, showed a disposition to befriend him but was unable to do so at once because offices in America were being reserved for those who had suffered by the repeal of the Stamp Act. Consequently Hopkinson, after a year abroad, came home without the coveted office.

Being talented musically, Hopkinson in 1754 took up the study of the harpsichord, and by January 1757 he had become proficient enough to appear at the College in a public performance. This was the presentation of Thomson and Mallet's *Alfred, a Masque,* revised for the occasion. Hopkinson probably helped with the revision and composed some original music for the affair. In 1759 he set to music Thomas Parnell's "Love and Innocence," which he renamed "My Days Have Been So Wondrous Free," and in 1763 he published a collection of Psalm tunes, followed two years later by a translation of the Psalter for the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New York City. He also displayed literary ambitions by writing numerous poems, many of which appeared in the *American Magazine* in 1757 and 1758. Of these the most interesting are "The Treaty" (1761), an Indian poem; two "Exercises" presented at the College in 1761 and 1762; "Science" (1762), a poem foretelling a glorious future for the College; and "Dirtilla" (1772), a humorous poem. On Sept. 1, 1768, Hopkinson was married to Ann Borden, daughter of Col. Joseph Borden, the leading citizen of Bordentown, N. J. In the meantime he had opened

Hopkinson

a shop in which he sold drygoods imported from England. On May 1, 1772, he became collector of customs at New Castle on Delaware, but he apparently was still dissatisfied with his position and prospects, for about a year and a half later he removed to Bordentown. Here he returned to the law, in which he rose rapidly. In 1774 he was appointed a member of the governor's council and in 1776 he was elected to the Continental Congress.

Hopkinson's literary ambitions were revived in 1775 by the appearance of the *Pennsylvania Magazine,* to which he contributed verses, old and new, and a series of Addisonian essays. Of the latter the most interesting are one entitled "A New Plan of Education" and three on the joys and sorrows of bachelorhood. He showed much promise in this field, but the leisurely career of a literary essayist was not for him. July 1776 saw the end of the magazine and brought him new and serious responsibilities. At the beginning of the conflict with England Hopkinson came out openly for the Whigs. In September 1774 he began his long career as a political satirist by publishing *A Pretty Story,* which records in allegory the history of the quarrel down to the appointment of General Gage as governor of Massachusetts. This work is reminiscent of Swift and Arbuthnot, but it has original qualities: it presents the grievances of America without exaggeration, and it has a style that is vigorous without being ill-natured. Other essays followed, the most important of which was "A Prophecy," written before the Declaration of Independence, and predicting that event. On June 28, 1776, Hopkinson arrived in Philadelphia to represent New Jersey in the Continental Congress. He voted for and signed the Declaration of Independence. From November 1776 to August 1778 he was chairman of the Continental Navy Board; from July 1778 to July 1781 he held the office of treasurer of loans; and in July 1779 he became judge of admiralty for Pennsylvania. His responsibilities in these offices were great, and his vexations were numerous. When the British were in possession of Philadelphia, they plundered his house at Bordentown. A quarrel with the Board of Treasury, in which he was not the aggressor, caused him to resign his position as treasurer of loans; and the disciplining of a subordinate in the court of admiralty led to an impeachment trial in which he was acquitted.

During the war Hopkinson was an active pamphleteer. In *A Letter to Lord Howe* (1777) he protested against brutality to non-combatants; in *A Letter Written by a Foreigner* (1777) he

satirized the character of John Bull; in *An Answer to General Burgoyne's Proclamation* (1777) he ridiculed the address of the General to the American people; in *A Letter to Joseph Galloway* (1778) he drew an unflattering portrait of an eminent Loyalist; in an *Advertisement* (1781) he announced the retirement from business of James Rivington, King's Printer, for New York; and in numerous other letters and essays he encouraged the Americans, derided the British, and excoriated the Tories. Some of his most effective Revolutionary writings are in verse. "The Battle of the Kegs" (1778), which celebrates the first attempt to employ mines in warfare, is the best known of all his works. Almost as good is "Date Obolum Bellesario" (1778), a political allegory, in which England in the guise of a beggar enumerates the woes brought upon her by George, her worthless youngest son. Hopkinson's collected works contain half a dozen of these "political ballads," as he calls them, and the Hopkinson manuscript, owned by the Henry E. Huntington Library, several more. In December 1781 Hopkinson celebrated the alliance between France and America in *The Temple of Minerva,* which he calls an "oratorical entertainment," but which O. G. T. Sonneck calls a "dramatic allegorical cantata." Hopkinson composed music for the cantata and directed the performance, which was attended by General Washington, the French minister, and other notables.

Hopkinson had natural artistic ability and while in England probably received some training from Benjamin West. He made crayon pictures, particularly portraits, the best of which are two of himself copied from an oil portrait by Robert Edge Pine. Frequently his artistic talents were employed in making heraldic devices. In 1770 he served on a committee that designed the seal of the American Philosophical Society; in 1776 he designed or helped to design the Great Seal of New Jersey; and in 1782 he prepared a seal for the University of the State of Pennsylvania. After the Declaration of Independence he designed state papers and seals for various departments of the new government. In 1777 he designed the American flag.

Hopkinson held the position of judge of admiralty until 1789, when the Admiralty Court was abolished and he was appointed by Washington judge of the United States court of the eastern district of Pennsylvania. This position he held until the end of his life. His work was congenial, and light enough to allow him time for his various avocations. He corresponded with Franklin, Washington, and particularly

Hopkinson

with Jefferson, who during his mission to France kept him informed of the progress of science and letters in Europe. He was an active churchman and in 1789 served as secretary of the convention that organized the Protestant Episcopal Church. He kept up his interest in art, music, and literature; he read papers before the American Philosophical Society; and he invented useful articles, among which were a ship's log, a shaded candlestick, and an improved "quill" or pick for the harpsichord. His later political writings are numerous, but most of them deal with subjects of local and temporary interest. In the days of the Constitutional Convention he supported the Federalists so effectively that he was made director of the "Grand Federal Procession," which celebrated the ratification of the Constitution by Pennsylvania. Of his Federalist writings the most notable is "The New Roof," published in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* Dec. 29, 1787. During his latter years he produced some of his best literary essays. "Modern Learning Exemplified" (1784) ridicules faddish methods in education; "A Plan for the Improvement of the Art of Paper War" (1786) is one of several satires on newspaper quarrels; and "A Letter from a Gentleman in America on White-washing" (1785) and "Nitidia's Answer" (1787) are amusing examples of social satire. After 1786 two new magazines, the *Columbian Magazine* and the *American Museum* vied with each other not only in publishing everything he wrote for them but in republishing most of his earlier works. In November 1788, he published a volume entitled *Seven Songs,* which contains his best lyrical poetry. He claimed for it the distinction of being the first book of music published by an American composer.

On May 9, 1791, Hopkinson died suddenly of apoplexy. Before his death he had prepared for publication a collection of his works, which in 1792 was published under the title *The Miscellaneous Essays and Occasional Writings of Francis Hopkinson.* Though he was not preeminent in any one field the bulk of his attainments is sufficient to make his place in American history secure.

[The material for this sketch was taken from Geo. E. Hastings' *The Life and Works of Francis Hopkinson* (1926), which is provided with a bibliography. Hopkinson's works in manuscript are owned by the Henry E. Huntington Lib.; Edward Hopkinson, Esq.; the Am. Phil. Soc.; the Hist. Soc. of Pa.; the Lib. of Cong.; and the Mass. Hist. Soc. Of these collections the first three are much the most important. Of the many short biographical sketches of Hopkinson three are noteworthy: Chas. R. Hildeburn, "Francis Hopkinson," the *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* vol. II, no. 3 (1878); Moses Coit Tyler, *The Lit. Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (copyright 1897); and Annie Russell Marble, *Heralds of Am. Lit.* (1907). The final authority

on Hopkinson's musical career is O. G. T. Sonneck, *Francis Hopkinson, the First Am. Poet-Composer* (1905).]

G. E. H.

HOPKINSON, JOSEPH (Nov. 12, 1770–Jan. 15, 1842), congressman, jurist, author of "Hail Columbia," was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Francis Hopkinson [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Ann (Borden) Hopkinson. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1786. He married Emily Mifflin, daughter of the first governor of the state of Pennsylvania. Choosing a legal career, he was admitted to the bar in 1791 and soon made a notable reputation as a lawyer. He was attorney for Dr. Benjamin Rush in his successful libel suit in 1799 against William Cobbett, and he was one of the three lawyers engaged by Justice Samuel Chase in his defense when impeached in 1804. In the latter case he was complimented by Aaron Burr as being the most effective lawyer in the case (*Pennsylvania Law Journal, post,* pp. 101–07). In 1814 he was elected to Congress as a Federalist. He became the leading minority member of the committee appointed by Speaker Clay to consider the question of a revived federal banking system and opposed the plan of the Republicans. He also challenged the view of the Republicans that a treaty involving fiscal matters necessitated action by the House of Representatives and contended that a treaty made by the president and the Senate under their constitutional treaty-making mandate automatically superseded any national law not in harmony with it (*Annals of Congress,* 14 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 485, 639, 1095, and *passim*). He participated extensively in congressional debates on varied subjects, generally on the losing side. He was a member of Congress during the period of disintegration of his party and during the rise of a democratic spirit with which he had little sympathy. Nor did his character permit him to act well the rôle of an opportunist. As a result, his congressional career was not particularly fruitful. In 1820, the year after he retired from Congress, he removed to Bordentown, N. J., but in 1823 he returned to Philadelphia.

In 1828 Hopkinson was commissioned by President Adams judge of the federal district court for the eastern district of Pennsylvania, a position his father had held by appointment from President Washington. This position he retained until his death in 1842. His opinions as district judge were marked by unusual clarity and literary skill. He was in no sense a pathfinder, and his interpretations of law and precedent were in accord with his conservative outlook. His opposition to innovation found expression also in his work as a member of the

Hopkinson

state constitutional convention of 1837. One of the principal reasons for calling the convention was a desire to democratize the judiciary in accord with the general tendencies of the Jacksonian era. Out of deference to Hopkinson's age and recognized ability as a lawyer and a judge, he was made chairman of the judiciary committee of the convention. But in spite of his ardent and masterly arguments against what he termed the surrender of the independence of judges under restricted tenure and popular election, the convention adopted many of the proposed innovations.

Hopkinson's varied interests and activities are indicated by his connections with leading cultural institutions. He was at one time secretary of the board of trustees of the University of Pennsylvania and was long a member of the board. He was vice-president of the American Philosophical Society, president of the Academy of the Fine Arts and a patron of artists, and one of the founders in 1827 of the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society. His popular reputation depends most largely upon a casual episode of his earlier life—the writing of "Hail Columbia." His own account explains that it was written in the spring of 1798 at the request of a young actor and singer of his acquaintance, Gilbert Fox [*q.v.*]. The young man "was about to take a benefit" at a local theatre and was in need of a popular song. Hopkinson, among others, was asked to write words, preferably of a patriotic nature, to be sung to the tune of "The President's March." His object in complying, he states, aside from favoring the actor, was "to get up an *American spirit,* which should be independent of, and above the interests and passions, and policy of both belligerents, and look and feel exclusively, for our own honour and rights" (*Pennsylvania Law Journal, post,* p. 103). He referred, of course, to England and France and to the bitterly hostile anti-English and anti-French groups in America. In his own aristocratic circles, war with France was thought to be inevitable. His object in avoiding partisanship and in appealing to the patriotism of both groups was attained. "The song found favour with both parties," he wrote, "for both were American" (Sonneck, *post,* pp. 43–72).

[See the *Pa. Law Jour.,* Jan. 1848; Univ. of Pa., *Biog. Cat. of the Matriculates of the Coll., 1749–1893* (1894); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Philadelphia: A Hist. of the City and Its People,* vols. I and II (1912); *Proc. and Debates of the Convention of the Commonwealth of Pa. . . . Held at Harrisburg . . . May 1837,* vol. I (1837); O. G. T. Sonneck, *Report on "The Star-Spangled Banner," "Hail Columbia," "America," "Yankee Doodle"* (1909); B. A. Konkle, *Joseph Hopkinson, 1770–1842* (1931); and the *Pennsylvanian,* Jan. 17, 1842. For Hopkinson's opinions as district judge see *Gilpin's Reports, 1828–36* (1837) and *Crabbe's Reports,*

1836–46 (1853). Letters and other manuscripts are available in the archives of the Pa. Hist. Soc.]

W. B.

HOPPER, ISAAC TATEM (Dec. 3, 1771–May 7, 1852), humanitarian, abolitionist, was born in Deptford, Gloucester County, N. J., the son of Levi and Rachel (Tatem) Hopper. His father came of a Quaker family, his mother was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Isaac settled in Philadelphia in 1787 at the age of sixteen, served a period of apprenticeship as a tailor, and then opened a tailor-shop on his own account. He was profoundly influenced in his religious life by William Savery [*q.v.*], a prominent Philadelphia Quaker preacher of that period, and he joined the Society of Friends by his own request, at the age of twenty-two. On Sept. 18, 1795, he married Sarah Tatum, a distant relative. He had imbibed in his early youth a strong sympathy for negro slaves and as a young man became a member of the Pennsylvania Abolition Society. Before 1800 he had begun the work of assisting runaway slaves to escape. He became thoroughly familiar with the "underground" methods of procedure in Philadelphia and from 1800 until 1829, when he moved to New York, he was one of the foremost promoters of the secret transmission of slaves through the city on their way northward. He became an expert in all the intricacies of the laws affecting slaves and he handled many slave cases in the Philadelphia courts as voluntary advocate. He was tactful, quick in the discovery of expedients, devoid of fear, and he soon acquired unusual prestige as the defender of the friendless and oppressed.

In 1822 his wife, the mother of ten children, died. Two years later, in 1824, he married Hannah Attmore. When in 1827 the "Separation" occurred in the Society of Friends in Philadelphia, Hopper affiliated himself with the so-called "Hicksite" section and became one of the leaders of that branch. Moving to New York City in 1829, he became manager of a bookshop and transferred his anti-slavery activities to the New York center of operations. He often sent escaping slaves by water from New York to Providence and Boston. Both he and his son John were set upon by mobs, the father in New York, the son in Charleston, S. C., but they both escaped without serious injury. His daughter, Abigail Hopper Gibbons [*q.v.*] and his son-in-law, James Sloan Gibbons [*q.v.*] were also active in anti-slavery activities. In 1841, Hopper became associated with Lydia Maria Child [*q.v.*] in the editorship and management of the *National Anti-Slavery Standard.* His public work in connection with this extreme anti-slavery journal and his reputation in connection with the "Underground Railroad" aroused an opposition to him. A section in the Quaker Meeting (the "Hicksite Branch") led by a conservative minister of the Society disapproved of public reform work carried on by Friends. Furthermore, the press of the city and its churches generally, reflected the feeling of its merchants, who had a large and profitable Southern trade and did not wish that trade disturbed. The Society of Friends, which had, eighty years previous, disowned the last few of its members who would not manumit their slaves, was at this time, and for the next decade much influenced by the pervading pro-slavery sentiment. Hopper, his son-in-law Gibbons, and Charles Marriott were "disowned from membership" in 1841 by the New York Monthly Meeting. An appeal was made by these three Friends to the Quarterly Meeting and the Yearly Meeting, both of which narrowly sustained the action of the Monthly Meeting. Hopper continued throughout his life to wear the Quaker garb and to use the Quaker form of speech and he was always popularly known as "Friend Hopper." Work for prison reform paralleled his anti-slavery work and equally absorbed his attention. During his period of life in Philadelphia he had been an inspector of prisons and in the New York period he gave much time to the work of the prison association of the state. As he grew older and his anti-slavery work slackened, he became agent of the Prison Association of New York and gradually acquired the reputation of being one of the foremost experts in penology in the United States. His work fell into three parts: first, protecting and defending persons who were arrested and held without suitable legal counsel; second, advising and instructing convicts while in prison; and third, aiding discharged prisoners in their return to normal social and business relations. His work in this field was of a high order and entitles him to a place among the notable reformers of prison systems and prison methods. He had become everywhere recognized as the prisoner's friend and helper as he had been throughout his life the friend and helper of persons of color when he died in New York City.

[L. M. Child, *Isaac T. Hopper: A True Life* (1853); Sarah Hopper Emerson, *Life of Abby Hopper Gibbons* (2 vols., 1897); William Still, *The Underground Railroad* (1872); W. H. Siebert, *The Underground Railroad* (1898); R. P. Tatum, *Tatum Narrative 1626–1925* (1925); *Narrative of the Proc. of the Monthly Meeting of N. Y., and Their Subsequent Confirmation by the Quarterly and Yearly Meetings, in the Case of Isaac T. Hopper* (1843); files of the *National Anti-Slavery Standard;* obituaries in that journal, May 13, 1852, and in the *N. Y. Tribune,* May 8, 1852.]

R. M. J.

Hoppin

HOPPIN, AUGUSTUS (July 13, 1828–Apr. 1, 1896), illustrator, born in Providence, R. I., was descended from Thomas Hoppin who came to Massachusetts early in the history of that colony, through his son Stephen, who married Hannah Makepeace in Boston in 1647. The son of Thomas Coles Hoppin, a merchant engaged in the China trade, and of Harriet D. (Jones) Hoppin, Augustus was one of the younger members of a family of fourteen children, several of whom became prominent. Among his first cousins were William Warner Hoppin and James Mason Hoppin [*qq.v.*]. He received his early education in the schools of Providence, and entered Brown University in the class of 1848. He then studied at the Harvard Law School, 1848–50, and was admitted to the bar of Rhode Island, but after a short time devoted to the practice of his profession in Providence, he abandoned the law and turned his attention to making illustrations. His work in this line met with immediate success. Early in the fifties his drawings began to appear frequently in several periodicals, among them *Putnam's Magazine,* the *Illustrated American News, Yankee Notions,* and *Yankee Doodle or Young America.* He also furnished illustrations for several books of a satirical or humorous character, notably George William Curtis' *Potiphar Papers* (1853), Benjamin P. Shillaber's *Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington* (1854), William Allen Butler's *Nothing to Wear* (1857), Oliver Wendell Holmes's *Autocrat of the Breakfast Table* (1858). An extensive tour in Europe and Egypt in 1854 and 1855 provided material for several entertaining books of travel with original illustrations by the author—*Ups and Downs on Land and Water* (1871), *Crossing the Atlantic* (1872), and *On the Nile* (1874). In addition to these amusing sketches, his original publications included a brochure entitled *Carrot-Pomade,* with his own illustrations, published in 1864; an illustrated volume called *Hay Fever* (1873); *A Fashionable Sufferer* (1883); and *Two Compton Boys* (1885). He was also the author of an anonymous romance, *Married for Fun* (1885). He was one of the illustrators of an edition of Washington Irving's *Sketch Book* which was published in 1852, and illustrated an edition of *Old Grimes,* published in Providence in 1867. In 1870–71 he contributed some drawings to *Punchinello.*

Something as to the character and quality of Hoppin's drawings may be inferred from the titles and subjects. His sarcastic vein was always in conformity with good taste and good nature, never going beyond the bounds of amenity. The humor was not of an extravagant sort, and much of it might be called mild and obvious. His draftsmanship was facile and expressive, giving, with economy of line, characteristic form and action. His illustrative work carried out faithfully and often amplified the conceptions of his authors, with more than ordinary sympathy and understanding, while his light and significant touch was peculiarly adapted to bring out the humorous phases of the subject in hand. He died at Flushing, L. I., in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

[*N. Y. Tribune,* Apr. 3, 1896; F. Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); *Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.* (1908), I, 10; G. F. Jones, *Family Record of the Jones Family of Milford, Mass. and Providence, R. I.* (1884); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1905); *Quinquennial Cat. of the Law School of Harvard Univ.* (1920).] W. H. D.

HOPPIN, JAMES MASON (Jan. 17, 1820–Nov. 15, 1906), teacher of religion and of art, was born in Providence, R. I., the youngest son of Colonel Benjamin Hoppin and Esther Phillips (Warner) Hoppin. His grandfather, Benjamin Hoppin, served as a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary Army. A brother, William Warner Hoppin [*q.v.*], graduated from Yale College in 1828 and became governor of Rhode Island; and a first cousin, Augustus Hoppin [*q.v.*], attained some note as an illustrator. James Mason Hoppin prepared for Yale College and took his degree with the class of 1840. He was first attracted to law and received the degree of bachelor of laws from the Harvard Law School in 1842. More and more, however, he had found himself drawn toward the ministry; and, turning aside from a calling in which he might have had a brilliant career, he spent two years at the Union Theological Seminary in New York City, a third at Andover Seminary, and a fourth at the University of Berlin. Here he won the esteem of his instructors, notably that of Professor Neander. His account of some of his experiences of this period was published as *Notes of a Theological Student* (1854). His years of study were followed by extensive travels, especially in Germany, Palestine, and Greece. He was fascinated by the realm of art but did not permit himself to be distracted from his main interest. Returning to America, he was ordained to the Christian ministry, Mar. 27, 1850, and installed as pastor of the Crombie Street Congregational Church in Salem, Mass., which he served until May 1859. On June 13, 1850, he married Mary Deming Perkins, daughter of Charles and Clarissa (Deming) Perkins of Litchfield, Conn. Two sons were born to them. On leaving Salem, Hoppin spent fifteen more happy months in Europe. In 1861 he returned to accept the chair of

homiletics and pastoral charge in the Yale Divinity School, a position which he held until 1879. During the first two years he was called upon to share with President Woolsey, Professor (afterward President) Dwight, and Professor George P. Fisher the work of preaching in the College Chapel, and his services among the churches were in constant demand. His success as a speaker and teacher won him an invitation from the Yale Law School to lecture on forensic eloquence from 1872 to 1875, and in 1880 Union Theological Seminary counted him among its instructors. The literary fruitage of these years may be found in *The Office and Work of the Christian Ministry* (1869), a work which he later rewrote and enlarged, issuing it in two volumes, *Homiletics* (1881) and *Pastoral Theology* (1884). Two biographies also came from his pen: the *Life of Rear-Admiral Andrew Hull Foote* (1874), and a *Memoir of Henry Armitt Brown* (1880). Later he issued some of his characteristic utterances under the title *Sermons on Faith, Hope and Love* (1891).

During these years his interest in art became so absorbing that in 1879 he left the Divinity School to accept a professorship in the history of art in the Yale School of Fine Arts. That chair he held for twenty years, becoming professor emeritus in 1899. The change of occupation did not mean a lessening interest in religion; for according to his theory art is a great moral influence, a power by which men may bring in the reign of truth and of light. He soon won high rank in his new field, proving himself to be an authority in the subjects which he taught, a wise and discerning critic, and a true artist in all save the manual skill which expresses itself in form and color. Some of his publications in this field are *The Early Renaissance, and Other Essays on Art Subjects* (1892); *Greek Art on Greek Soil* (1897); and *Great Epochs in Art History* (1901). He delved deeply into Greek thought, publishing his *Notes on Aristotle's Ethics* (1882) and annotating copiously an interleaved copy of Riddle's edition of Plato's *Apology*. His broad interests had led him to publish in 1867 a volume on *Old England; its Art, Scenery and People*, of which the twelfth edition appeared in 1893. His last book was *The Reading of Shakespeare* (1906), issued in the last year of his life. Besides these publications he contributed many articles to various magazines—the *Forum*, the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, the *New Englander*, the *Congregationalist*, and others. He died at his home in New Haven in his eighty-seventh year. By his will he left generous bequests to the Yale Foreign Missionary Society and to the Yale School of Fine Arts for the endowment of a chair in architecture.

Hoppin

[*Hist. Record of the Class of 1840, Yale College* (1897); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1907; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Yale Univ.* (1900), in the Universities and Their Sons series, ed. by J. L. Chamberlain; *Yale Alumni Weekly*, Nov. 21, 1906; *New Haven Evening Register*, Nov. 15, 1906; meager material in article by W. O. Partridge in the *Coming Age*, Mar. 1900; alumni files of Yale University.]

H. H. T.

HOPPIN, JOSEPH CLARK (May 23, 1870–Jan. 30, 1925), archeologist, nephew of Augustus Hoppin [*q.v.*], was born in Providence, R. I., the son of Dr. Courtland Hoppin and Mary Frances (Clark) Hoppin. His father died when the boy was six years old, and in 1878 the family went to Europe and lived for three years in Stuttgart, where Hoppin was for a time a student at the Real-Schule. On his return to America he attended Groton School and Harvard College. At Harvard he developed the interest in ancient civilization which determined his later career. He took his bachelor's degree in 1893; in the autumn of that year he entered the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, and in the following spring he took part in the excavations at the Heræum near Argos under the direction of Prof. Charles Waldstein (later Sir Charles Walston). In 1894–96 he studied at Berlin and Munich and took his doctor's degree at Munich, presenting a dissertation on the vase painter, Euthymides, published in Munich in 1896. Already his interest in ancient vase painting had become dominant, and Dr. Waldstein naturally assigned to him the task of publishing the vases and fragments from the Heræum. On the study of these he spent a great part of the years 1897 and 1898, being associated in both years with the School of Classical Studies at Athens and appointed lecturer on Greek vases for the session of 1897–98. Although his manuscript was prepared at this time, the actual publication of his portion of the work did not occur until 1905, when it appeared in Volume II of *The Argive Heræum*, edited by Professor Waldstein.

In 1898 Hoppin returned to America and was immediately appointed instructor in Greek art at Wellesley College. After one year there he was called to Bryn Mawr, where he taught until 1904, when he resigned. He then for several years made his home in Washington, though in 1904–05 he was again in Athens as professor of the Greek language and literature in the American School, and in 1910–11, was a member of the expedition to explore ancient Cyrene in North Africa, under the direction of his life-long friend, Richard Norton. The outbreak of the World War found him in Paris, where his ample

means enabled him to do much for the relief of suffering. He made several attempts to discover a more official way of giving service but was refused because of age. At last, in 1917, he accepted an offer to take the place of the professor of classical archeology at Bryn Mawr during the absence in service of Professor Rhys Carpenter. Thus for two years he was again engaged in teaching. Meanwhile, besides several short articles, he had brought out a new and enlarged edition of his thesis under the title *Euthymides and His Fellows* (1917) and had conceived the plans of what will probably be regarded as his greatest contributions to science, *A Handbook of Attic Red-Figured Vases,* which was published in two volumes in 1919, and *A Handbook of Greek Black-Figured Vases,* published at Paris in 1924. These contain very complete and carefully compiled lists of all vases signed by Greek potters and painters or attributed to ancient painters, and have become standard reference books for all workers in the field.

Long before the completion of the *Black-Figured Vases,* Hoppin was stricken with a fatal disease, but he kept at work in spite of a series of operations and increasing pain. In the last year of his life he worked at his final publication, a volume of the *Corpus Vasorum Antiquorum* devoted to his own excellent collection of Greek vases and that of his friend Albert Gallatin of New York. Final proofs he was unable to read, and the book was brought out in 1926 under the supervision of Mr. Gallatin. Hoppin's collection of vases, together with a collection of Greek terra-cotta figures and Etruscan gold work and bronzes, he bequeathed to his Alma Mater, as well as his very complete working library on Greek ceramics. These are now deposited in the Fogg Art Museum of Harvard University. He was twice married, first to Dorothy Woodville Rockhill in 1901, and second to Eleanor Dennistoun Wood in 1915. His career as an archeologist is significant because it shows that the "private scholar," so familiar in Europe, may also thrive under American conditions.

[Edmond Pottier, in *Revue Archéologique,* Apr.–June 1925; Sir Charles Walston, in the *Times,* London, Feb. 4, 1925; G. H. Chase, in *Am. Jour. Archaeol.,* vol. XXIX (1925); *Harvard Grads. Mag.,* Mar. 1925; published reports of the Harvard College class of 1893, especially the Fourth (1910), Fifth (1913), and Seventh (1923); *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 1, 1925.] G. H. C.

HOPPIN, WILLIAM WARNER (Sept. 1, 1807–Apr. 19, 1890), lawyer, legislator, and governor of Rhode Island, brother of James Mason Hoppin [*q.v.*], was born in Providence. His English ancestor, Thomas Hoppin, settled in Massachusetts about 1635. Descendants removed

Hoppin

to Rhode Island before the Revolution, when Benjamin Hoppin proved his patriotism by resigning a colonelcy under the King to become a captain in the Continental Army. Benjamin Hoppin's son, another Benjamin, was a prosperous man of affairs in Providence. He and his wife, Esther Phillips Warner, who came from Middletown, Conn., had six children of whom William was the third. William Hoppin received his college education at Yale, graduating in the class of 1828. He continued at Yale in the study of law, and in 1830 was admitted to the bar. While a student in New Haven he had met Frances Street of that city, and on June 26, 1832, they were married. Hoppin's political life began in 1838 when he became a common councilman in Providence; he served in that capacity four years. Following an interval of foreign travel, he was alderman from 1847 to 1852. The succeeding year, 1853, he was a state senator, and in 1854, 1855, and 1856 he was elected governor of Rhode Island.

These were the years in which the moribund Whig party was virtually put out of existence by the Know-Nothing party. In Rhode Island, just previous to this time, the state had been stirred by the Dorr War [see sketch of Thomas Wilson Dorr], and by 1854 reaction had set in. The Dorrites, counting in their ranks both foreigners and Catholics, were supported by the Democratic party, but by reason of the birth or creed of many of their number, were the natural opponents of the Know-Nothing group whose slogan was "America for the Americans." The Know-Nothings were also strongly in favor of prohibition legislation. William Hoppin, nominally a Whig, was a native-born American and an ardent advocate of temperance; he was thus assured the new party's backing and won all three of his elections without serious opposition. His success was not entirely due to political conditions, however; his proven honesty and ability were contributory causes. He refused a fourth term as governor, and in 1857 declined nomination as United States senator. On being pressed to become a candidate for the same office in the following year he yielded, but lost by a narrow margin. He continued to serve the state in various capacities, allying himself with the new Republican party when it came into being. In 1861 he was appointed state delegate to the Peace Congress in Washington. In 1866 he was again a state senator, and from 1867 to 1872 he held the judicial position of registrar in bankruptcy. In 1874–75 he was a member of the state House of Representatives for one year. The enumeration of his terms of office does not adequately suggest his activities;

for years he was a member of the Providence School Board, and he was instrumental in having gas and water introduced into the city. At the presidential conventions which nominated Clay, Frémont, and Grant he represented Rhode Island.

Hoppin was small of stature, but he carried himself with dignity, and showed a never failing courtesy to all with whom he came in contact. His most outstanding characteristic was loyalty —to his state, whatever its demands upon him, to his church—the Beneficent Congregational Church of Providence—which received his unfailing support, and to his college, of which he proved himself a faithful and generous alumnus.

[*Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); J. G. Vose, *Memorial Sermon on William Warner Hoppin* (1890); Charles Stickney, "Know-Nothingism in Rhode Island," *R. I. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, n.s., vol. I (1894); *Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.* (1908), vol. I; *Biog. Sketches of the Class of 1828, Yale College, and College Memorabilia* (1898); *Providence Daily Jour.*, Apr. 21, 1890.] E. R. B.

HOPWOOD, AVERY (May 28, 1882–July 1, 1928), playwright, born in Cleveland, Ohio, was the son of James and Jule (Pendergast) Hopwood and was christened James Avery. He was graduated from the University of Michigan in 1905 with the degree of A.B., and immediately entered newspaper work. A few months later he was sent to New York as special correspondent for the *Cleveland Leader,* and shortly after reaching New York, his first play, *Clothes,* a modern comedy written in collaboration with Channing Pollock, was accepted for production. Its first performance was in 1906, with Grace George in the leading rôle. Thereafter for eighteen years Hopwood turned out plays rapidly, nearly all of them being financially successful. Many were entirely original, some were adapted from the work of foreign dramatists and some were written in collaboration with other authors. He wrote several mystery melodramas, but he became best known for a type of "smart," ultra-modern, and usually risqué farce-comedy. He had the remarkable record of eighteen successful plays in fifteen years. In 1920 four of his plays, all decided "hits," were running simultaneously in New York playhouses. These were *The Bat, Spanish Love, The Gold Diggers,* and *Ladies' Night.* His earlier plays were *Clothes* (1906); *The Powers that Be* (1907); *This Man and This Woman* (1909); *Seven Days* (1909), in collaboration with Mary Roberts Rinehart; *Judy Forgot* (1910); *His Mother's Son* (1910); *Nobody's Widow* (1910); *Somewhere Else* (1913); *Fair and Warmer* (1915); *Sadie Love* (1915); *The Mystic Shrine* (1915); *Our Little Wife* (1916); *Double Exposure* (1918); *The Gold Diggers* (1919); and *The Girl in the Limousine* (1919), with Wilson Collison. In 1920 he and Mary Roberts Rinehart wrote *The Bat,* perhaps the most widely performed of all mystery dramas, and one of the most profitable plays ever written. It was translated into several foreign languages and has been played on every continent on the globe, paying its writers and producers profits amounting to millions of dollars. In the year of its first production, 1920, Hopwood collaborated with Mrs. Rinehart in the writing of *Spanish Love* and with Charlton Andrews in *Ladies' Night.* He also wrote *A Thief in the Night* (1920); *The Great Illusion* (1920), from the French; *Getting Gertie's Garter* (1921), with Wilson Collison; *The Demi-Virgin* (1921); *Why Men Leave Home* (1922); *Little Miss Bluebeard* (1923); *The Alarm Clock* (1923), from the French; *The Best People* (1924), with David Gray; and *The Harem* (1924), from the Hungarian. In 1925 he announced that after completing two plays on which he was then working, *Naughty Cinderella* and *Four Stuffed Shirts,* he would write no more for the stage. Apparently he kept his word, for nothing more came from his pen during the remaining three years of his life. Unspoiled by his remarkable success, he did not over-rate his own plays but knew them for the clever, ephemeral things they were. Genial, kindly, tolerant, he had a sort of modern Epicurean philosophy and lived by it. Throughout his career he had worked with furious energy and played almost as intensely; perhaps these energies conspired to shorten his days. While summering at Juan-les-Pins in the French Riviera in 1928, he went bathing in the sea one day, too soon it is believed, after eating dinner, was seized with cramps, and drowned before help could reach him.

[See *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre,* 1925; *Univ. of Mich. Cat. of Grads.* (1923); *Mich. Alumnus,* Aug. 1928; *Sun* (N. Y.) and *N. Y. Times,* July 2, 1928; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* July 3, 1928. In the earlier accounts of himself Hopwood gave 1882 as the year of his birth; in later accounts he gave 1884.] A. F. H.

HORN, EDWARD TRAILL (June 10, 1850–Mar. 4, 1915), Lutheran clergyman, was born at Easton, Pa., the son of Melchior Hay and Matilda Louisa (Heller) Horn. While he was still a boy the family moved to Catasauqua, where for years his father was president of a bank. After graduating from Pennsylvania College in 1869 and from the Philadelphia Theological Seminary in 1872, Horn was ordained by the Ministerium of Pennsylvania and served as pastor of Christ Church, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, 1872–76, of St. John's, Charleston, S. C., 1876–97, and of Trinity, Reading, Pa., 1897–1911. While in

Charleston he became the most influential Lutheran minister of the South Atlantic states. On June 15, 1880, he married Harriet Chisolm of Charleston, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He was president of the South Carolina Synod, 1882–84, of the United Synod of the South, 1887–91, of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, 1909–13, and of the General Council board of foreign missions, 1907–15. In 1910 he visited Europe. In 1911 he was made professor of ethics and missions in the Philadelphia Theological Seminary. Three years later he developed a fatal disease of the heart. He died at Mount Airy, Philadelphia, and was buried at Reading. His wife and five of their children survived him.

He was an efficient, urbane, scholarly clergyman and a distinguished liturgiologist. The publication in 1871 of a new edition of the General Council's *Church Book* first aroused his interest in liturgics and led him to make a careful study of the materials and principles on which the *Church Book* was founded. When he went to Charleston he threw himself whole-heartedly into the movement, begun in his old age by John Bachman and ably continued by Junius B. Remensnyder, to secure a common service for all English-speaking Lutherans. Horn himself, in the *Lutheran Quarterly* for April 1881, was the first to use the term "Common Service" as it is now understood. He was secretary from 1886 till his death of the joint committee of the United Synod of the South, the General Synod, and the General Council which prepared the Common Service, and was likewise secretary of the sub-committee, consisting of Beale Melancthon Schmucker [*q.v.*], George U. Wenner, and himself, which did the actual work. "The first and final preparation of material was in his hands. He held the balance of power in the Committee and used it with rare judgment and effectiveness. His were the initiative and the energy which pushed the project to completion, and his the taste and judgment which determined many of its details" (L. D. Reed, in *Lutheran Church Review,* October 1917, p. 517). The Common Service, first published in 1888 by the United Synod of the South, is now widely used in the English Lutheran churches of North America and has been translated into Telugu, Japanese, Spanish, and Italian. Horn also did much of the work on the *Common Service Book* (1917). He contributed to the *Lutheran,* the *Lutheran Church Review,* the *Lutheran Quarterly,* and the *Memoirs of the Lutheran Liturgical Association.* A number of his articles on liturgical subjects were of great influence and are of permanent interest. He was the translator of Wilhelm Löhe's *Catechism* (1893) and *Three Books Concerning the Church* (1908), and was the author of *The Christian Year* (1876), *The Evangelical Pastor* (1887), an *Outline of Liturgics* (1890, 1912), the sections on Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, and Philemon in the *Lutheran Commentary,* vols. IX and X (1896–97), and *Summer Sermons* (1908).

Horn

[Sources of information include L. D. Reed, *The Phila. Seminary Biog. Record 1864–1923* (1923); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; T. E. Schmauk, editorial in *Luth. Ch. Rev.,* Apr. 1915; L. D. Reed, "Hist. Sketch of the Common Service," in *Luth. Ch. Rev.,* Oct. 1917; E. T. Horn, "St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church," in the *Year Book* (1884) of the City of Charleston, S. C., and "The United Synod of the South," in *The Distinctive Doctrines and Usages of the Gen. Bodies of the Ev. Luth. Ch.* (1893); *Proc. and Addresses Pa. Ger. Soc.,* XXI, 51–56 (1925); *Phila. Enquirer,* and *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 5, 1915; correspondence with Horn's son, Prof. Robert C. Horn of Muhlenberg College, and with Prof. Andrew G. Voigt of the Lutheran Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C. Horn's papers are in the library of the Phila. Theol. Sem.]

G. H. G.

HORN, GEORGE HENRY (Apr. 7, 1840–Nov. 24, 1897), entomologist, physician, was born in Philadelphia and lived there nearly all his life. He was the oldest child of Philip Henry Horn and Frances Isabella Brock and the grandson of Philip Horn, born in Rhenish Prussia, who came to America in 1798. He graduated from the Philadelphia High School and received his doctorate in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1861. In 1862 he went to California. In 1863 he became assistant surgeon in an infantry regiment of California volunteers, becoming surgeon in 1864. Mustered out with the staff of his regiment in April 1866, he returned to Philadelphia and began the practice of medicine, which he continued for the rest of his life, specializing in obstetrics. During his army service in the West and Southwest he had collected *Coleoptera* extensively. He had been attracted to this group of insects at an earlier date, and his first paper was published in Volume XII (1861) of the *Proceedings* of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. From the time of his return to Philadelphia he was constantly engaged, aside from his medical practice, in the study of *Coleoptera.* He was made president of the Entomological Society of Philadelphia in 1866. He was associated in his earlier work with Dr. John L. LeConte [*q.v.*], and the great work, *The Classification of the Coleoptera of North America,* was published by the Smithsonian Institution (*Miscellaneous Collections,* vol. XXVI) in 1883 under their joint authorship. He had been greatly interested in the Academy of Natural Sciences from his earlier days, and after the death of LeConte in 1883 he was elected his suc-

cessor as director of the entomological section of the Academy, holding this office until his death. He was made professor of entomology in the University of Pennsylvania in 1889, but the position was purely honorary, unconnected with teaching or lecturing. He died at Beesley's Point, N. J., in his fifty-eighth year.

Horn's life was one of incessant labor, and his output as a scientific worker was very large. He was considered the most distinguished of American coleopterists after the death of LeConte, and he was looked upon as a world authority in this group. His very large collection and his library were left to the American Entomological Society. His bibliography includes more than 150 important papers in addition to very many minor notes. He was responsible for the erection of 150 genera and for the naming and description of more than 1,550 species. Horn never married. He visited Europe in 1874, 1882, and 1888, for the purpose of study in European museums. He was an honorary member of the Entomological Society of France.

[Sketch by P. P. Calvert, in *Trans. Am. Entomol. Soc.*, vol. XXV (1898–99), app., pp. i–xxiv, to which is appended (pp. xxv–lxxii) a full bibliography by Samuel Henshaw, with an index to the genera and species of *Coleoptera* described and named by Horn; *Entomological News*, Jan. 1898; *Psyche*, Jan. 1898; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Nov. 26, 1897.] L. O. H.

HORN, TOM (Nov. 21, 1860–Nov. 20, 1903), government scout and interpreter, was born near Memphis, Scotland County, Mo. As a boy he neglected school and avoided work, spending most of his time in hunting. In his fourteenth year, after a severe beating from his father, he ran away from home. A few months later he reached Santa Fé, where he got work as a stage driver, and whence he was afterward sent with a drove of mules to the Verde River, Ariz. Having learned to speak Spanish, he got a job as interpreter under the scout Al. Sieber, at Fort Whipple (Prescott), and with his new employer went to the San Carlos Agency in July 1876. In this region he remained for fourteen years. He made friends with the Apache chiefs, Geronimo and Chihuahua, and learned to speak their language. Sometimes as scout, at other times as interpreter, he served under Chaffee, Crook, and Miles. In the negotiations leading to the surrender of Geronimo in the summer of 1886 he bore a part which, though much less important than would appear from his posthumous autobiography, was of a nature to draw the warm commendation of Miles, who calls Horn his "chief of scouts."

At the end of the Apache wars he served for a time as a deputy sheriff and later engaged in

mining. In 1890 he joined the Pinkerton Agency in Denver, and four years later became a stock detective for the Swan Land and Cattle Company in Wyoming. He was in the Spanish-American War as a packmaster with Shafter's army and took part in the battle of San Juan Hill. Recovering from a severe attack of "Cuban fever," he again became a stock detective in Wyoming. He was active in the bitter warfare between the cattlemen and the "rustlers," and became known as a "killer." For the murder of a fourteen-year-old boy, William Nickell, in the Iron Mountain region, on July 19, 1901, he was tried and convicted in the following year, and in spite of earnest efforts in his behalf was hanged at Cheyenne. His autobiography, written apparently during his confinement, was edited by his friend, John C. Coble, and published in 1904.

Horn was six feet two in height, broad-shouldered and deep-chested, with an erect carriage and of great physical strength. His character has been a subject of much controversy. By his friends, who have maintained his innocence of the crime charged against him, he is described as a man of unfailing good nature, courteous, considerate, generous, and thoroughly honest.

[John C. Coble, ed., *Life of Tom Horn, Govt. Scout and Interpreter, Written by Himself* (1904); N. A. Miles, *Personal Recollections* (1896); Arthur Chapman, "Tom Horn—Wyoming's Death Rider," *Frontier*, Oct. 1925; correspondence in the *Frontier*, Dec. 1925, and Apr. 1926.] W. J. G.

HORNBLOWER, JOSEPH COERTEN (May 6, 1777–June 11, 1864), lawyer, jurist, twelfth and last child of Josiah [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Kingsland) Hornblower, was born in Belleville, N. J. His father was a native of England and a distinguished engineer. Because Joseph was a frail and delicate boy, his early education was fragmentary. Such academic training as his health would permit was gained at Orange Academy. In his sixteenth year he suffered a paralytic stroke which for a time seriously impaired his physical and mental powers. After a tedious period of convalescence, he became associated in business in New York with his brother-in-law, James H. Kip, a merchant. Business did not prove congenial to his tastes, however, and in 1798 he entered the law office of David B. Ogden [*q.v.*] in Newark. When Ogden opened offices in New York in 1800, Hornblower was placed in charge of the Newark office, although he was not admitted to the bar until 1803. Native ability, coupled with untiring industry, grasp and knowledge of the law, honesty of purpose and integrity of character, soon placed him in the front ranks of his profession. He was elected to the legislature in 1829, but a strictly

political office was apparently distasteful to his refined and sensitive nature. At any rate, he would not accept reëlection to that body. Following the death of Chief Justice Charles Ewing [*q.v.*] in 1832, the legislature elected him to fill the vacancy, in spite of objections to his appointment based upon his impulsive and emotional nature. Reëlected by the legislature in 1839 he served as chief justice for fourteen years.

The cases with which his name is most frequently identified are *Stevens* vs. *Enders,* 1833 (13 *N. J.* or 1 *Green,* 271), which had to do with the law of remainders; *State* vs. *Spencer,* 1846 (21 *N. J.* or 1 *Zabriskie,* 196) and *State* vs. *The Sheriff of Burlington,* decided Mar. 4, 1836 (not published in the regular court reports, but discussed in detail by R. S. Field, *post*). In the Spencer case, the Chief Justice ruled, despite the prevailing doctrine to the contrary, that in a trial for murder a juror is not disqualified by previous expressions of opinion as to the guilt of the accused unless the opinion expressed was such as to indicate ill will or malice. The rule thus established has since been followed in New Jersey (*State* vs. *Fox,* 1856, 25 *N. J.* 566, 587) and has received the approval of jurists elsewhere. In the Burlington case a fugitive-slave case, the Chief Justice took a stand which is interesting in the light of subsequent events. He held: first, that if Congress had the right to legislate upon the subject of fugitive slaves at all, its jurisdiction was exclusive; second, that the Fugitive-Slave Law, enacted by Congress in 1793, which related to the surrender of slaves, being addressed to the states and conferring no jurisdiction upon Congress over the subject-matter, was unconstitutional. In 1844 he was elected a delegate to the convention which framed the New Jersey constitution of that year. As chairman of the committee on the executive department, he took a leading part in its proceedings (*Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention to Form a Constitution for the State of New Jersey,* 1844). He was especially instrumental in securing the adoption of a bill of rights, setting forth the so-called natural and inalienable rights of the individual. Hornblower hoped and believed that this provision would put an end to slavery in New Jersey, but his associates on the supreme court held that it had no such effect (*State* vs. *Post,* 1845, 20 *N. J.* or *Spencer,* 368; 21 *N. J.* or 1 *Zabriskie,* 699.)

After retiring from the bench in 1846, Hornblower resumed the practice of law in Newark. He was the first president of the New Jersey Historical Society, serving 1845–64. In 1847, he was called to a professorship of law in the College of New Jersey (Princeton), but resigned in 1855 without having succeeded in building up a school of law. In politics, he was first a Federalist, then a Whig, and finally a Republican. A strong believer in and supporter of the Union, he was president of the electoral college of New Jersey in 1860 which cast its vote for Lincoln and Hamlin. He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married Apr. 9, 1803, was Mary Burnet, daughter of Dr. William Burnet, Jr., of Belleville, and grand-daughter of Dr. William Burnet [*q.v.*], member of the Continental Congress. She died Dec. 18, 1836, and on Mar. 9, 1840, he married Mary Ann Kinney, daughter of Maj. John Kinney of Speedwell, Morris County, who survived him several years. He had eight children, all by his first marriage. His youngest daughter, Mary, married Joseph P. Bradley [*q.v.*], associate justice of the United States Supreme Court.

[William Nelson, *Joseph Coerten Hornblower* (1894), and sketch by Nelson in *Memorial Biogs. of the New-Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc.,* vol. V (1894); R. S. Field, "Address on the Life and Character of Joseph C. Hornblower," in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.,* vol. X (1867); L. Q. C. Elmer, *The Constitution and Gov. of the Province and State of N. J.* (1872); John Whitehead, *The Judicial and Civil Hist. of N. J.* (1897), vol. I; *Newark Daily Advertiser,* June 11, 1864.]

A. T. M.

HORNBLOWER, JOSIAH (Feb. 23, 1729, N.S.–Jan. 21, 1809), engineer, legislator, judge, fourth son of Joseph and Rebecca Hornblower, was born in Staffordshire, England. His father was an engineering associate of Thomas Newcomen, and his nephew, Jonathan Carter Hornblower, was the inventor of the double cylinder or compound engine and other improvements later taken over by James Watt (see sketch of Josiah's brother, Jonathan Hornblower, and his sons, in *Dictionary of National Biography*). After elementary schooling Josiah mastered mathematics, electricity, and astronomy at home and absorbed the engineering technology of his family. Hired to erect a steam engine for Col. John Schuyler at the copper mine on the Passaic River near Belleville, N. J. (then Second River), he took passage, apparently in the snow *Irene,* Nicholas Garrison, master, arriving Sept. 9, 1753, with engine parts in duplicate and triplicate. This illegal export of the first steam engine to be erected in America had taken four years, despite Schuyler's wealth and influence. The pumping plant was in operation by March 1755 and became a marvel to travelers.

In 1755 Hornblower married Elizabeth Kingsland (1734–1808), daughter of Col. William and Margaretta (Coerten) Kingsland. To them were born eight sons and four daughters. Schuyler persuaded Hornblower to stay in America and

manage the copper mine. During the French and Indian War he was commissioned captain, Jan. 26, 1756, but was not in active service. In 1758 he helped manage the Biles Island church lottery (Episcopal), though himself a Baptist. Having leased the house and store of Peter Bayard, deceased, at Belleville, and, from the Van Cortlandts, a ferry over the Passaic River, by 1770 he had bought these properties and 115 acres of land nearby, and led in building a new school. With John Stearndall he leased the Schuyler mine for fourteen years from July 1, 1761, at one-seventh the ore, the mine producing at the average rate of $3,500 annually until the engine house burned in 1773.

Hornblower served on a war committee of twenty-one in 1776, in 1778 as commissioner for tax appeals, and in 1779 on a committee to present the grievances of Newark to the legislature. Elected to the Assembly, he took his seat at Trenton, Oct. 26, 1779, and worked on committees to draft an election law, settle the treasurer's accounts, regulate enemy intercourse, and complete troop quotas, voting steadily for all measures to raise money and push the war. Reëlected in 1780, he was chosen speaker and narrowly escaped capture by the enemy. Elected to the Council, 1781–84, he took part in the protest against claims of Virginia and other states to the western lands, headed a committee to urge that Congress locate the federal capital in New Jersey, and became a valued leader. He was elected to the Congress of the Confederation Oct. 28, 1785, and during his year's service worked steadily to strengthen the Union and protect the small states.

Retiring to his farm, he took part (1793–94) in an unsuccessful revival of the copper mine and helped experiment with the steamboat *Polacca* (trial trip on Oct. 21, 1798). He was appointed judge of the Essex court of common pleas in 1790, and held that office until his death in 1809. During his later years he presided at many public meetings. He built a fine new house, though he and his wife would not leave the old one, and set up a gorgeous coach-and-four, but walked himself. Nine months after the death of his wife, "a very beautiful woman," he died of "a long and painful illness." Tall and commanding, a dignified judge, a courtly gentleman, noted for hospitality, energy, courage, wide knowledge, conciliatory nature, and honesty of purpose, he was characterized by the Newark *Centinel of Freedom* (Jan. 24, 1809) as "a useful, benevolent citizen." His youngest son, Joseph Coerten Hornblower [*q.v.*], became chief justice of New Jersey.

[See William Nelson, "Josiah Hornblower and the First Steam Engine in America," with many references to other sources, in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser., VII (1883); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928). W. L. W—y.

HORNBLOWER, WILLIAM BUTLER (May 13, 1851–June 16, 1914), jurist, was born in Paterson, N. J., and was a descendant of notable ancestry on both sides of his house. His great-grandfather was Josiah Hornblower [*q.v.*], member of the Congress of the Confederation and a judge of the court of common pleas of Essex County, N. J.; his grandfather was Joseph C. Hornblower [*q.v.*], who for fourteen years was chief justice of the supreme court of New Jersey; and his father was the Rev. William Henry Hornblower, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Paterson and later professor of sacred rhetoric in Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, Pa. William Butler Hornblower's mother, Matilda Butler, the daughter of Asa Butler, a Connecticut manufacturer, was a descendant of Revolutionary leaders and colonial judges. The influence of two uncles, Joseph P. Bradley [*q.v.*], justice of the United States Supreme Court, and Lewis B. Woodruff, United States circuit judge, played a strong part in Hornblower's choice of the law for his profession. His schooling was obtained at the Quackenbos Collegiate School and at the College of New Jersey (Princeton). At college he won a number of literary, oratorical, and scholarship honors and received the degree of A.B. in 1871. In 1873 he began the study of law at Columbia and in 1874, after a time in the employ of Sanford, Robinson & Woodruff, he became a clerk in the law firm of Carter & Eaton.

His talents in both the court room and the office early marked him for professional distinction. Two years after his graduation from Columbia in 1875 with the degree of LL.B., and his admission to the bar, he was taken into partnership by his employers and became the trial lawyer for the firm of Carter & Eaton. At the age of thirty-six he received strong indorsements for an appointment to the New York court of appeals, and in 1888 he founded the firm of Hornblower & Byrne, which, with its successors, continued for twenty-six years under his leadership. At various times he represented the New York Life Insurance Company, the Otis Elevator Company, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, and the New York Security & Trust Company. He was also counsel to the receiver of Grant & Ward, former President Grant's firm, and was one of the personal counsel of Joseph Pulitzer. Although he was a trustee of the New York Life Insurance Company in 1891 and 1906, when the management of

that company was bitterly assailed, no serious imputation was ever directed against him. He appeared as counsel in many important cases, such as *United States* vs. *American Tobacco Company, et al.*, 221 *U. S.* 106 (1911), the "tobacco trust dissolution suit." He served on many public commissions, was an officer of state and national bar associations, and was active in furthering the cause of the Democratic party.

In the year 1893, Hornblower nearly achieved the goal which would be to most members of the bar the supreme achievement of their professional careers. He was nominated by President Cleveland to succeed Samuel Blatchford [*q.v.*], who had just died, as associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. The opinion of the bar was almost unanimous in holding that Hornblower was exceptionally well equipped for the post, but between Hornblower and the associate justiceship stood the powerful figure of Senator David B. Hill [*q.v.*], of New York. The previous year Hornblower had been appointed, at the suggestion of counsel for Judge Isaac H. Maynard, a member of a committee of the New York City Bar Association to investigate Maynard's conduct in abetting the removal of an important certificate in a contested election. At the time of the offense, Maynard was deputy-attorney general of New York and a close friend of Hill, who was governor. The committee decided unanimously against Maynard and he was defeated in 1893 in his campaign for election to the New York court of appeals. Hill regarded Hornblower's acquiescence in the verdict as a betrayal, since he had been appointed to the committee to represent Maynard. The campaign led by Hill in the Senate was successful and the nomination of Hornblower was rejected by a small majority. In 1895, when another vacancy occurred, Cleveland again contemplated his nomination, but Hornblower declined it because the pecuniary sacrifice involved in giving up his practice would have been too great. In 1914 his appointment to the New York court of appeals was unanimously confirmed by the state Senate. He took his seat on Mar. 30, and for a single week participated in the deliberations of the court, retiring at the end of that time because of illness. It so happened that the cases assigned to him did not call for written opinions.

Hornblower was married, Apr. 26, 1882, to Susan Sanford, daughter of William E. Sanford of New Haven and New York. In 1886, shortly after the birth of their third child Mrs. Hornblower died, and in 1894 Hornblower married her sister Emily, the widow of Col. A. D. Nelson. He died of heart disease at Litchfield, Conn.

[Sources include unpublished memoranda of Wm. Butler Hornblower and George S. Hornblower; communications from Mrs. Dorothy M. Hornblower; G. S. Hornblower, *Wm. Butler Hornblower; A Synopsis of His Life by His Son* (1925); B. N. Cardozo, in *The Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book 1915* (1915), pp. 186–93; *Proc. N. Y. State Bar Asso.*, 1915, pp. 831–36. See also genealogy of the Hornblower family, in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. VII (1883), 237–47; D. S. Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers* (1923); *N. Y. Times*, June 17, 1914. For the most that a hostile witness can make of Hornblower's conduct as trustee of the New York Life Insurance Company, see Gustavus Myers, *Hist. of the Supreme Court of the U. S.* (1912), pp. 739–40.] H. C.

HORNER, WILLIAM EDMONDS (June 3, 1793–Mar. 13, 1853), anatomist, author of the first text of pathology to be published in America, was born at Warrenton, Fauquier County, Va. His grandfather, Robert Horner, emigrated from England and settled first in Maryland and later in Virginia. He died young, leaving a widow and two sons, the younger of whom, William, married Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Edmonds, and was the father of William Edmonds Horner. As a boy Horner was delicate and physically deficient. This fact led to his avoidance of the sports which usually enter into a boy's life and to finding companionship in books. When he was twelve years old he entered the academy of the Rev. Charles O'Neill, at Warrenton, and later at Dumfries. O'Neill was a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and had been educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and at Oxford. It was owing to his instruction that Horner acquired, and retained through life, an interest in the classics. In 1809, Horner began the study of medicine as a house student under the direction of John Spence of Dumfries, who had studied medicine at Edinburgh, but, having developed tuberculosis, did not graduate. Horner continued a pupil of Spence until 1812, and during this time he attended two sessions of the University of Pennsylvania. In July 1813, before he had completed his medical studies, he was commissioned surgeon's mate in the hospital department of the United States Army, and served in the campaigns in northern New York. During the winter of 1813–14 he obtained a furlough and completed his medical studies, graduating from the University of Pennsylvania in April 1814, his thesis being entitled "Gunshot Wounds." On the declaration of peace with Great Britain, Horner resigned his commission, Mar. 13, 1815, and for a short time practised medicine in Warrenton, Va. Becoming dissatisfied with conditions there he applied for a surgeoncy in the East India serv-

ice. Failing to receive an appointment, he set out, Dec. 3, 1815, for Philadelphia.

Here he devoted his time to lectures and to practical anatomy. His skill in dissection and the neatness of his preparations attracted the attention of Caspar Wistar [*q.v.*], at that time professor of anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania, who offered Horner the position of prosector at a salary of five hundred dollars. Following Wistar's sudden death, Jan. 22, 1818, his successor, John Syng Dorsey [*q.v.*], not only continued Horner in his former position, but also turned over to him the entire dissecting class and its emoluments. After Dorsey's death the next fall, his uncle, Philip Syng Physick [*q.v.*], undertook to carry not only his own course in surgery, but also the course in anatomy and Horner was continued in the same position he had occupied under Dorsey. In 1819, Physick exchanged the chair of surgery for that of anatomy and on Nov. 17, 1819, Horner was appointed adjunct professor of anatomy. In 1831, Physick resigned and Horner was elected professor of anatomy, a position which he held during the remainder of his life. For some thirty years he also served as dean of the medical department, resigning in 1852. Under his leadership Pennsylvania "maintained the highest standards of medical education then existent in America" (W. S. Middleton, *post*, p. 39), and it was said the finances of the medical school had never been better administered.

Horner's writings were confined chiefly to anatomical subjects. In 1823, he published *Lessons in Practical Anatomy, for the Use of Dissectors,* and edited the third edition of Wistar's *System of Anatomy*; in 1824, he described for the first time the *tensor tarsi,* a special muscle connected with the lachrymal apparatus; in 1826, he issued *A Treatise on Special and General Anatomy,* in two volumes; in 1829 *A Treatise on Pathological Anatomy,* the first work on this subject to appear in America; in 1835, he published in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences* a special study of Asiatic cholera based on the 1832 epidemic in Philadelphia. For his services in this epidemic the city council presented him with a silver pitcher. He also contributed numerous articles to various medical journals. The anatomical museum at the university was founded by Caspar Wistar, and was largely made up of preparations which he had made. From time to time Horner presented numerous preparations to the museum and on his death he bequeathed an extensive collection to the medical school. In consequence of this bequest the trustees designated the collection thus constituted the "Wistar and Horner Museum."

On Oct. 26, 1820, Horner married Elizabeth Welsh of Philadelphia. Ten children were born to them; four daughters and two sons outlived him. Originally a communicant of the Episcopal Church, in later life, influenced by the devotion of priests and sisters to their patients during the cholera epidemic in 1832, he became in 1839 a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church. He also played an important part in founding St. Joseph's Hospital. Beginning in 1819, he suffered from repeated attacks of dyspnea that were eventually found to be of cardiac origin. In 1848, in company with Joseph Leidy [*q.v.*], he visited Europe, and returned somewhat improved in health. After resuming his duties, however, he felt a gradual loss of strength. In 1852, he was again obliged to take a short rest in the South. On Jan. 27, 1853, he delivered his last lecture, and on the evening of Mar. 13, 1853, he died. The necropsy showed old cardio-vascular lesions, but an enterocolitis with gangrene and peritonitis was the immediate cause of death.

[Frederick Horner, *The Hist. of the Blair, Banister, and Braxton Families* (1898); C. R. Bardeen, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); Joseph Carson, *A Hist. of the Medic. Dept. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); William Horner, in S. D. Gross, *Lives of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1861); Samuel Jackson, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Late William E. Horner* (1853); W. S. Middleton, "William Edmonds Horner," *Annals of Medic. Hist.,* Mar. 1923.]

W. S. M.

HORR, GEORGE EDWIN (Jan. 19, 1856–Jan. 22, 1927), Baptist clergyman, editor, educator was born in Boston, Mass., to George Edwin and Elsie Matilda (Ellis) Horr. He was descended from John Hoar, a Revolutionary soldier who was at Concord Bridge; his great-grandfather, Joseph, changed the patronymic to Horr. Soon after the younger George's birth his father was ordained to the Baptist ministry and the boy's home was a shifting one. At the high school in Newark, N. J., he prepared for college, ranking first in his class and winning a scholarship prize which enabled him to enter Brown University. Here he made a high record and pursued extra-curricular studies in the classics, philosophy, and history. Graduating in 1876, he spent one year at Union Theological Seminary and completed his ministerial preparation at Newton Theological Institution in 1879. His first pastorate was at Tarrytown, N. Y., where he was ordained Dec. 2, 1879. Early in 1884 he became pastor of the First Baptist Church, Charlestown, Mass., and spent the remainder of his life in Boston and vicinity. On Mar. 16, 1886, he married Mrs. Evelyn Olmsted

Sacchi, who survived him two years. After some avocational service as associate editor, he was in 1901 chosen editor of the *Watchman,* the leading New England Baptist weekly. The words which President Lowell of Harvard used in conferring an honorary degree, though specifically asserted of his influence in education for the Christian ministry, are peculiarly applicable to his work for the Christian cause through a denominational paper,—"broad in outlook, rich in sympathy, a wise leader."

From his first association with Newton Theological Institution, Horr was actively interested in its development. He became a member of its board of trustees in 1892; professor of church history in 1904; president, by unanimous choice, in 1908. In this position he did most valuable constructive work. In addition to securing a considerable increase in the endowment, he made a larger and more direct use of the educational environment and brought the seminary into more vital contact with the changing requirements of the churches. He served on many boards and committees and possessed a business acumen which was a recognized asset in his counsel, constantly sought in a broadening range of religious and educational affairs. He became a fellow of Brown University in 1896 and a trustee of Wellesley College in 1904. He wrote important portions of Dr. Thomas Armitage's *History of the Baptists* (1887); among the more important of his other writings are *The Christian Faith and Human Relations* (1922), and *The Baptist Heritage* (1923). In 1910 he delivered a Dudleian lecture at Harvard on "Sacerdotalism," published in the *Harvard Theological Review,* July 1910; and in 1923, the Ingersoll lecture, *The Christian Faith and Eternal Life* (1923). He retired from active service immedicately after the centenary of Newton in June 1925, remaining as president emeritus until his death.

[H. B. Grose, *George Edwin Horr—A Biographical Memoir* (1928), published for private circulation, contains a bibliography of his printed works (exclusive of most of his editorial contributions) and of many of his unprinted MSS.; see also *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Watchman Examiner,* Feb. 3, 1927; *Boston Transcript,* Jan. 22, 1927.]

W. H. A.

HORROCKS, JAMES (*c.* 1734–Mar. 10, 1772), president of the College of William and Mary, commissary of the Bishop of London, and member of the Council of Virginia, was the son of James Horrocks of Wakefield, Yorkshire, England. He graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1755 with the degree of B.A., and received that of M.A. in 1758. He became usher in the Wakefield School in 1757. In 1761 he was licensed to preach in Virginia, and the next year he became master of the grammar school connected with the College of William and Mary.

His career in Virginia reflected the turbulent spirit of the period. When he was chosen president of the college in 1764, much bitterness was engendered because the visitors ignored Mr. Graham, who had taught there twenty years, on account of his activities against the two-penny act. Furthermore, it appears, Horrocks had stooped to win. The visitors of the college had previously inaugurated rules which greatly curtailed the rights of the president and professors and which provided that they might be removed from office at the will of the visitors. The members of the faculty, including Horrocks, had vigorously protested; but Horrocks swore obedience to the objectionable statutes as the price of election, and afterwards apologized to the faculty for doing so. "Thus," wrote Commissary Robinson, "Mr. Horrocks has obtained a profitable and honorable Post by favour granted to compliance" (Perry, *post,* p. 518). Nevertheless his administration was reasonably successful. The scholar and Revolutionary patriot, Richard Bland [*q.v.*], wrote in 1771 that Horrocks had been a "tolerable Pedagogue in the Grammar School of Our College . . . but unfortunately for his reputation, as well as for the College, he was removed from the only place he had abilities to fill to be President of the College. This laid the Foundation for his other exaltations, and by a Sycophantic Behavior he has accumulated unto himself" the offices of rector of Bruton Parish, commissary of the Bishop of London, and member of the Council of the Colony (*William and Mary Quarterly, post,* January 1897, p. 154).

In 1771 he raised a storm in the colony by advocating the establishment of an American episcopate, an institution not wanted by Virginians because it would curtail some of their cherished rights. Horrocks summoned the clergymen (about one hundred) to consider the scheme. Only eleven complied; and four of these opposed the plan. A war on paper ensued. Finally, in July 1771, the House of Burgesses declared unanimously against an American episcopate. Bland and others believed that Horrocks was simply scheming to become "First Right Reverend Father of the American Church" (*Ibid.*). Not long afterwards, driven by ill health, he left with his wife for England. He died on the way at Oporto, Portugal. His obituary in the *Virginia Gazette* of July 23, 1772, describes him as "a gentleman well versed in the several branches of sound learning, particularly mathematics, and eminently possessed of those virtues which in-

crease in value as they are farthest from ostentation."

[J. and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses,* pt. 1, vol. II (1922), but statement that he was minister in Petsworth and Kingston Parishes, in Gloucester County, is probably wrong (see E. L. Goodwin, *The Colonial Church in Virginia,* 1927, p. 279); Wm. S. Perry, *Papers Relating to the Hist. of the Ch. in Va.* (1870); *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.,* esp. "Journal of the Meetings of the President and Masters of William and Mary College," July 1894–Apr. 1897, continued July 1904–Jan. 1905, and additional material in issues for Jan. 1895, Jan. 1896, Jan. 1897, Apr. 1901, Apr. 1926, and Oct. 1927; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Oct. 1898; L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), I, 163.]

R. L. M—n.

HORSFIELD, THOMAS (May 12, 1773–July 24, 1859), East India explorer, naturalist, and physican was born on a farm near Bethlehem, Pa., the son of Timothy and Juliana Sarah (Parsons) Horsfield, and a descendant of Timothy Horsfield, a native of England, who settled in Bethlehem some time before 1756. Thomas' early schooling was received in the schools of Bethlehem and Nazareth. In the former town he also acquired a knowledge of pharmacy under Dr. Otto. He received his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1798. His thesis, *An Experimental Dissertation on Rhus Vernix, Rhus Radicans and Rhus Glabrum* (1798), published at Philadelphia, is remarkable for its painstaking clinical description of the toxic symptoms of the poisoning produced by sumac and poison ivy, and for the record of well-conceived experiments, carried out upon himself and upon animals, concerning the pharmacological action of this interesting group of poisons. It ranks as a pioneer contribution in the history of experimental pharmacology in America.

In 1799–1800 Horsfield made a trip to Java as ship surgeon on a merchant vessel. The richness of the vegetation there immediately roused his interest, and his attention was drawn to certain drugs, in common use by the natives, which were extracted from local plants. He decided to investigate these substances and went back to Philadelphia in order to obtain books, instruments, and paraphernalia necessary for collecting. "An Account of a Voyage to Batavia in the Year 1800," by Horsfield, was published in the *Philadelphia Medical Museum,* vol. I (1805). In 1801 he returned to Java as surgeon in the Dutch colonial army, and remained in the Island for eighteen years, collecting and describing the rich flora which he found on every side. In the prefaces to his various works he tells the story of his collections and travels. It appears that between 1802 and 1811 his facilities were discouraging and many of his precious specimens decayed owing to inadequate preservation. In the

latter part of 1811, however, after the occupancy of the Island by the British, Sir Stamford Raffles, the lieutenant-governor, directed Horsfield to continue his researches for the East India Company. This connection enabled him to pursue his studies on a more elaborate scale. In 1819 he returned to London carrying his enormous collections with him. The East India Company made him curator of their museum, and he remained in this post without interruption from 1820 until his death in 1859. It was during this period that his chief literary activity was carried out. He published five important monographs, the most important, the *Plantae Javanicae Rariores* (1838–52), was a beautifully illustrated work, prepared with the assistance of the botanists Robert Brown and J. J. Bennett; in it 2,196 species were described, all of which Horsfield had collected himself. His other works, elaborately illustrated and drawn from his Javanese experience, included two catalogues of lepidopterous insects (1828–29, 1857–59), a catalogue of mammals (1851), and another of birds (1854) and joint monographs with W. S. Macleary, *Annulosa Javanica* (1825), and Sir William Jardine, *Illustrations of Ornithology* (3 vols., 1826–35).

[See prefaces to Horsfield's works, especially the catalogues of insects; *Proc. of the Linnean Soc. of London,* May 24, 1860 (vol. V, 1861); J. Carson, *A Hist. of the Medic. Department of the Univ. of Pa.* (1869); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* July 1909; the *Times,* London, July 29, 1859. The Museum of the East India Company has been incorporated into the South Kensington Museum, London.]

J. F. F.

HORSFORD, EBEN NORTON (July 27, 1818–Jan. 1, 1893), chemist, was born at Moscow, N. Y., the son of Jerediah and Charity Maria (Norton) Horsford. After graduation from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., as a civil engineer in 1838, he worked for a year or more on the geological survey of New York State. In 1840 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural sciences in the Albany Female Academy, where he remained four years. During this period he also delivered annually a course of lectures on chemistry at Newark College in Delaware. He went to Germany in 1844 and studied analytical chemistry two years with Liebig at Giessen. On his return to the United States early in 1847 he was appointed Rumford Professor and Lecturer on the Application of Science to the Useful Arts in Harvard University, but was almost immediately transferred to the newly established Lawrence Scientific School. Here he taught chemistry and carried on investigations for sixteen years in-

dependently of the chemistry department of Harvard College, which was started about the same time by Josiah P. Cooke [*q.v.*]. The laboratory of the Lawrence Scientific School was one of the first in the United States to be organized and equipped for teaching analytical chemistry systematically to individual students and exerted a profound influence on the development of analytical chemistry in America.

In 1863 Horsford resigned to engage in industrial chemistry. Up to this time he had published over thirty original articles starting in Liebig's *Annalen* in 1846 and continuing in Silliman's *American Journal of Science and Arts,* in the *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science,* and in the *Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.* Several articles relate to phosphates (particularly the restoration of phosphates lost in milling), condensed milk, control of fermentation in mildly alcoholic beverages, emergency rations, and acid phosphates as medicinal agents. He was deeply interested in the chemistry of foods, an interest shown by many published articles, by his pamphlet on *The Theory and Art of Breadmaking* (1861), and by his development of processes for manufacturing condensed milk and baking powder. In later life he became interested in historical and archeological subjects, and wrote articles and books on the settlements by the Northmen in America and on the Indian language. He was president of the board of visitors of Wellesley College, and gave this institution money for books, scientific apparatus, and a pension fund. He attended the Priestley Centennial at Northumberland, Pa., in 1874, and was among the earliest members of the American Chemical Society. He was twice married: first, in 1847, to Mary L'Hommedieu Gardiner, who died in 1855, and second, in 1857, to her sister, Phoebe Dayton Gardiner. Both were educated and cultivated women, and were specifically helpful to Horsford in his scientific work. By the former he had four daughters, and by the latter, one. He died in Cambridge, Mass.

[*New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Jan. 1895; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sciences,* n.s., vol. XX (1893); *In Memoriam: Eben Norton Horsford* (1893); *Quinquennial Cat. . . . Harvard Univ.* (1925); *Boston Daily Advertiser,* Jan. 2, 1893.]

L. C. N.

HORSMANDEN, DANIEL (June 4, 1694–Sept. 23, 1778), last chief justice of the province of New York, was born in Purleigh, Essex, England, the son of the Reverend Daniel Horsmanden, brother-in-law of William Byrd, 1652–1704 [*q.v.*], who in 1690 had married Mrs. Susannah Bowyer. The younger Daniel was admitted to the Middle Temple in May 1721 and to the Inner Temple three years later, and by 1731 he was settled in New York, where he was sworn attorney of the supreme court in March 1731/32. Having been "bred to the law," he had strong backing in England and had brought letters to leading figures in the province. He promptly ranged himself with the governmental clique in New York politics and was soon rewarded by appointment to the council, Sept. 29, 1733, to the office of recorder of New York City in 1736, and to that of third judge of the supreme court and admiralty judge in the same year. In 1734 he began a service of thirty-eight years as vestryman of Trinity Parish. Apparently it was the influence of Chief Justice James DeLancey which was his chief reliance in his career as a courtier, for when DeLancey in 1746 turned the whole force of his far-reaching power in the province against Governor Clinton, Horsmanden was a conspicuous figure in "the faction." In fact he was the writer of the portentous mass of labored communications from the Assembly. But as DeLancey's was the only commission granted "during good behavior," Horsmanden was the easiest mark for the Governor's displeasure, and in 1747 he was stripped of all his offices. His enemies affected to look upon his marriage at this time to Mary Reade, the widow of Rev. William Vesey, the first rector of Trinity, as the only thing which saved him from the horror of the debtors' jail. His one avowed literary production was *A Journal of the Proceedings in the Detection of the Conspiracy Formed by Some White People, in Connection with Negro and other Slaves,* relating to the episode known as the Negro Plot of 1741. This was published in 1744, partly to justify the measures taken at the time, partly to rouse the citizens to feel a need for greater care in the regulation of the negro population, and partly, no doubt, for personal profit.

By 1755 Horsmanden was restored to his seat in the council. He had in 1753 been reappointed to the supreme court and in 1763 reached the chief-justiceship, being obliged, however, to accept a commission running only "during pleasure." This office he held until his death—several years after the infirmities of age had prevented him from rendering active service on the bench. In 1765, as chief justice, he took exception to appeals from the supreme court to the governor and council on grounds of anything but error in law. The legal profession in the province was a unit in support of his position and the issue was skilfully used for political purposes. Horsmanden not only promoted popular agitation of the subject but by an ingenious use of technicalities

succeeded in evading a direction from the King in Council to forward the record in a case. His last conspicuous public activity was as a member of the commission to inquire into the destruction of the *Gaspee*. He is said to have suffered indignities in the disorders of 1776. He lost his second wife, Anne Jevon, sometime before his own death which occurred in 1778 at Flatbush.

[See J. G. Wilson, *The Memorial Hist. of the City of N. Y.*, vol. II (1892); Wm. Smith, *The Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y.* (1829), vol. II; E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relating to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. V–VIII (1855–57); *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls., Pub. Fund Ser.*, vols. III (1871), XXVIII (1896), XXXIII (1901), LI–LIII (1919–21), LXI (1928); E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island*, VI (1928), 171; *Scots Mag.*, Oct. 1776, p. 540; *Essex Rev.*, Apr. 1893; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1917, July–Oct. 1919. Evidence regarding the date of Horsmanden's birth is conflicting. The date given in this biography is taken from Jones, *ante*.] C. W. S.

HORTON, SAMUEL DANA (Jan. 16, 1844–Feb. 23, 1895), economist, came of New England stock, and was the youngest child of Valentine Baxter Horton [*q.v.*] and Clara Alsop Pomeroy. He was born in Pomeroy, Ohio, and was educated at the Pomeroy Academy and at a classical school in Cincinnati. He graduated from Harvard University in 1864 and then traveled extensively. Before entering the Harvard Law School in 1866 he won the Bowdoin prize for resident graduates and later received the degree of A.M. in 1867 and LL.B. in 1868. Until 1870 he studied Roman law at the University of Berlin. He was admitted to the Ohio state bar on Jan. 1, 1871, and remained in active practice until 1885, first in Cincinnati, and then in Pomeroy. In 1873 he wrote three pamphlets advocating proportional representation, but after the Greenback craze of 1875 he devoted himself to the advancement of bimetalism. His first monetary treatise, *Silver and Gold in Their Relation to the Problem of Resumption,* was published in 1876. On Aug. 28, 1877, he married Blanche Hariot Lydiard, the daughter of a British army officer. In 1878 he was appointed secretary of the American delegation to the International Monetary Conference at Paris, the American report of which he edited. He was made a delegate to the second Paris Monetary Conference in 1881 and in 1882 and 1889 was sent on official missions to Europe where he spent most of his later years meeting many distinguished men.

Horton was a large, tall, blond man with artistic tastes and a courteous bearing. He possessed a retentive memory and a remarkable knowledge of ancient and modern languages. Of a very ardent temperament, he threw himself into his chosen crusade with poetic enthusiasm. To him silver was not an inert substance but something endowed with personal qualities, which had been wrongfully "disinherisoned" and which could be restored to its former importance as a money metal by the formation of an international monetary union. He was an indefatigable but not a popular writer on bimetalism as his style suffered through being too replete with information, while his inclination to use words in an unusual sense often obscured his meaning. His principal work, *The Silver Pound and England's Monetary Policy Since The Restoration,* was published in 1887 and was followed in 1890 by *Silver In Europe,* the revised edition of which (1892) contains a complete bibliography of his writings. Horton died in Washington, D. C.

[*Harvard Coll. Class of 1864, Secretary's Report No. 6, 1864–89* (1889); A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); F. A. Walker, tribute in the *Econ. Jour.*, June 1895; F. W. Holls, article in the *Rev. of Revs.*, Apr. 1895; *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 25, 1895; information as to certain facts from Horton's son, Lydiard H. Horton.] H. G. V.

HORTON, VALENTINE BAXTER (Jan. 29, 1802–Jan. 14, 1888), pioneer bituminous coal operator, builder of "Condor" towboats, was born in Windsor, Vt., the son of Zenas and Nancy (Seaver) Horton. As a boy he attended the local schools, then he went to Partridge's Military Academy (later Norwich University) at Norwich, Vt. After his graduation in 1825 he taught mathematics and ultimately philosophy and political economy and was teaching when the school was temporarily situated in Middletown, Conn. On leaving the institution he studied law and was admitted to the Connecticut bar. For a time he practised law in Pittsburgh, Pa., then in Cincinnati, Ohio, where in 1833 he married Clara Alsop Pomeroy, and in 1835 he settled in Nyesville, Ohio, which he renamed Pomeroy. While yet a law student he had become interested in the coal deposits in the Ohio districts and went to see the outcropping veins. He carried samples of the coal to Boston and succeeded in interesting his friend Samuel W. Pomeroy, later his father-in-law, from whose ground he had taken the coal. Pomeroy and some friends thereupon accompanied Horton to the region. They mined about one thousand bushels of coal but their first attempts at shipping it were unsuccessful. Later, however, Pomeroy with his two sons and two sons-in-law, C. W. Dabney and Horton, formed a company and began to operate the mines. The coal which was shipped from the region was loaded on rafts and sent down the Ohio River, but the current of the river made the return of the rafts impossible and new barges had to be built for each trip. Horton conceived the idea

of having the empty barges towed upstream and built the first towboat to ply inland waters. It was driven by a single engine and was a "side-wheeler." It was named the *Condor* and during the forty years which followed the "Condor" idea spread and Horton profited immensely.

The presence of numerous salt wells in this region made the salt trade increasingly important. Horton was among the first to enter the business on a large scale and in 1851 organized the Pomeroy Salt Company. Among the wells which he drilled was one which remained in operation for forty years and produced salt estimated at ten million barrels during that time. The Civil War increased the growth of the trade especially since foreign importation stopped. The opening of the Michigan and New York supplies, however, brought about keen competitive conditions and led to the reorganization of the Ohio River Salt Company with Horton as president. This company was regarded as one of the early trusts. Horton was a member in 1850 of the Ohio constitutional convention and served in Congress in 1854 as an anti-slavery Whig, capturing what was ordinarily a Democratic stronghold. He was reëlected two years later but refused a third nomination. In 1860, however, he was nominated by the Republicans without his knowledge or consent and accepted only for "the good old cause of human liberty." He served on the ways and means committee and in 1861 he was a member of the Peace Congress in Washington. For forty years he was a trustee of the Ohio University at Athens, Ohio. He had six children, one of whom was Samuel Dana Horton [*q.v.*]. One daughter, Clara Pomeroy Horton, married John Pope [*q.v.*], and another daughter, Frances Dabney Horton, married Manning Ferguson Force [*q.v.*].

[G. M. Dodge and W. A. Ellis, *Norwich Univ., 1819–1911, Her Hist., Her Grads., Her Roll of Honor* (1911), II, 141–42; C. B. Galbreath, *Hist. of Ohio* (1925), II, 57–58; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. G. Blaine, *Twenty Years of Cong.*, I (1884), pp. 416ff.; A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette*, Jan. 14, 15, 1888.]

A. I.

HOSACK, ALEXANDER EDDY (Apr. 6, 1805–Mar. 2, 1871), surgeon, was born in New York City, the son of Dr. David Hosack [*q.v.*] and his second wife, Mary Eddy, adopted daughter of Caspar Wistar [*q.v.*]. Under an intensive course of private instruction he developed incipient tuberculosis which interfered with his college program, but he was able to take a degree in medicine in 1824 at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was the last private pupil of Dr. Philip Syng Physick [*q.v.*]. He at once went to Paris for the study of surgery, where he

Hosack

was externe for eighteen months and interne for one year at the Hôtel Dieu. With Ricord and Nelaton he was a private pupil of Dupuytren, but his health did not permit him to study under Amussat, who required his pupils to rise at 3 A. M. Returning to New York in 1827, Hosack plunged at once into a surgical career. He seems to have brought with him knowledge of the technic of Syme's new operation for exsection of the elbow and by 1833 he was distinguished for improvements in the technic of cleft palate operation. Operating in all regions of the body, he was a pioneer urological surgeon. By 1839 he had operated on twenty-three patients for stone in the bladder and was successful in employing a technic which did not leave the male patient sexually impotent. In that year appeared his paper on the removal of sensitive tumors of the female urethra (*New York Journal of Medicine and Surgery*, July 1839), which is regarded as a classic. When Dr. J. C. Warren of Boston announced the memorable discovery of the value of sulphuric ether as an anesthetic, Hosack tested the new resource promptly (1847), and in a single session amputated a limb, removed two breasts, and operated for stone ("Cases Illustrative of the Beneficial Effects of Ether," *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Aug. 11, 1847). He operated successfully for malignant disease of the head by ligating the carotids. Although he had begun to operate at the early age of nineteen and had a brilliant though not extensive operative record, he seems in the end to have turned against surgery, and he once stated that he would never devote another life to it. He was not in any way active during the Civil War and his last years were passed uneventfully in Newport, R. I. As a medical practitioner he was unfortunate in contracting diseases and suffered attacks of typhus, cholera, and yellow fever. He was greatly interested in suicide and in execution by hanging. He made a number of experiments, some of which seemed to indicate that those thus executed did not suffer pain. His writings were few in number, restricted to clinical papers. In 1889 his widow, Celine B. Hosack, presented Hosack Hall to the New York Academy of Medicine, as a memorial.

[S. W. Francis, in *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter*, Dec. 2, 1865, repr. in his *Biog. Sketches of Distinguished Living N. Y. Surgeons* (1866); J. J. Walsh, *Hist. of Medicine in N. Y.* (1919), vol. V; John Shrady, *The Coll. of Phys. and Surgeons, N. Y.* (n.d.), vol. I; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter*, Mar. 25, 1871; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 7, 1871.]

E. P.

HOSACK, DAVID (Aug. 31, 1769–Dec. 22, 1835), physician, son of Alexander and Jane (Arden) Hosack, was born at the home of his

maternal grandfather, Francis Arden, in New York City. His father, a native of Elgin, Scotland, came to America as a British artillery officer and fought at the capture of Louisbourg. David entered Columbia College in 1786, but took his degree in arts at the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1789. He began his medical studies in New York under Nicholas Romayne, Philip Wright Post, and Samuel Bard, continued them in Philadelphia under Benjamin Rush, and in 1791 began practice in Alexandria, Va., expecting that city to become the federal capital. The following year, having meanwhile married Catharine Warner of Princeton, who bore him one child, he left his wife and child with his parents and sailed, in August, for further study abroad. Visiting his father's relatives in Scotland, he met socially most of the notables of Edinburgh and studied medicine and botany in that city. In London, later, he added mineralogy to his studies, and during his sojourn there read before the Royal Society a paper on vision which was published in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1794. In that year he returned to America, bringing with him a mineralogical collection which he gave in 1821 to the college at Princeton. During the voyage he won distinction which contributed to his later professional reputation, by his successful handling of an outbreak of typhus among the steerage passengers.

In 1795 he became professor of botany at Columbia College and two years later, of materia medica, holding both positions until 1811. The success attending his treatment of his patients in the yellow fever epidemic of 1797 gained him a partnership with his former preceptor, Samuel Bard [*q.v.*], to whose practice he succeeded. In 1804 he was attending surgeon at the Burr-Hamilton duel. He was one of the first physicians in America to use the stethoscope, to advocate vaccination, and to limit the use of the lancet, and was the first surgeon in America to ligate the femoral artery for aneurysm (1808). He taught materia medica in the newly chartered College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1807–08, and in 1811 resigned from Columbia to become professor of the theory and practice of physic in the new institution. He held annual lectureships in materia medica and obstetrics, and from 1822 to 1826 was vice-president, but in the last-named year withdrew, with four other members of the faculty, to found the short-lived Rutgers Medical College, of which he was president till 1830. In 1820 he was in great part responsible for the founding of Bellevue Hospital.

With his pupil, later his partner, John W. Francis [*q.v.*], Hosack established the *American Medical and Philosophical Register,* published 1810–14. He wrote a number of professional papers, some of them collected in *Essays on Various Subjects of Medical Science* (vols. I, II, 1824; vol. III, 1830), and published *A System of Practical Nosology* (1819). His *Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Physic,* delivered at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, was issued posthumously in 1838. He was also the author of *A Tribute to the Memory of the Late Caspar Wistar, M.D.* (1818), *A Biographical Memoir of Hugh Williamson* (1820), and a *Memoir of DeWitt Clinton* (1829), and was one of the editors of William Smith's *History of the Late Province of New York* (2 vols., 1829–30), published by the New York Historical Society.

Although, according to his pupil Francis, Hosack "was acknowledged . . . to have been the most eloquent and impressive teacher of scientific medicine and clinical practice this country has produced" (*Old New York,* p. 84), he was as prominent in the social and cultural life of his city as in the professional field. At his summer home in Hyde Park he established the Elgin Botanical Garden, which has since become famous. He was a founder of the New York Historical Society and its president, 1820–28, and was an incorporator, 1808, of the American Academy of Fine Arts. "His house was the resort of the learned and the enlightened," says Francis, adding that it was once observed that DeWitt Clinton, Bishop Hobart, and Dr. Hosack "were the tripod upon which our city stood." Hosack's first wife died only a few years after their marriage, and in 1797 he married Mary Eddy of Philadelphia, the adopted daughter of Caspar Wistar [*q.v.*]. She was the mother of nine children, one of whom was Alexander Eddy Hosack [*q.v.*]. After her death, Hosack married as his third wife Mrs. Magdalena Coster, a cousin of Philip Hone [*q.v.*], in whose diary he figures frequently. He died suddenly of apoplexy in the midst of his manifold activities.

[Sketch by A. E. Hosack, in S. D. Gross, *Lives of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1861); sketch by J. W. Francis, in S. W. Williams, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1845), and in *Hist. Mag.* (N. Y.), June 1860; J. W. Francis, *Old New York* (ed. of 1866); *Autobiog. of Samuel D. Gross* (1887), II, 87ff.; *The Diary of Philip Hone* (2 vols., 1889), ed. by Bayard Tuckerman; sketch, with A. B. Durand's engraving of portrait by Sully, in James Herring and J. B. Longacre, *The Nat. Portr. Gallery of Eminent Americans,* vol. II (1835); *Pop. Sci. Monthly,* Oct. 1895; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Dec. 23, 24, 1835.] E. P.

HOSHOUR, SAMUEL KLINEFELTER (Dec. 9, 1803–Nov. 29, 1883), clergyman, pioneer educator in eastern Indiana, was born in Heidelburg township, York County, Pa., his great-great-grandfather having immigrated to

that state from Alsace early in the eighteenth century. Left fatherless at fourteen, the eldest of six children, Samuel was hired out to neighboring farmers as a helper. He received about three months' schooling each year, however, and at the age of sixteen was appointed teacher of the local school. Aspiring to become a German Lutheran minister, in 1822 he entered the academy at York where he remained until 1824, and then studied for two years more at Newmarket, Shenandoah County, Va., under Dr. Samuel S. Schmucker [*q.v.*]. On Feb. 7, 1826, he married Lucinda, daughter of Jacob Savage. After serving as principal of New Market Academy for a year, in the spring of 1828 he became pastor of the newly formed Lutheran parish at Smithsburg, Washington County, Md., having been ordained Oct. 23, 1827. In 1831 he removed to Hagerstown where he taught in a private school for a time but soon accepted a call to St. John's Lutheran Church of that place. While here he embraced the views of the Disciples of Christ, and in 1835 his name was expunged from the rolls of the Synod.

Having sacrificed his professional prospects and lost many of his friends by being true to his convictions, he decided to make a new start in the West. Accordingly, in September 1835, he and a brother-in-law, putting their families into two covered wagons and a carriage, slowly made their way through the mountains and across Ohio to Indiana, where they settled at Centreville, Wayne County. Although he preached almost every Sunday for years, the remainder of his long life was devoted chiefly to education. His first work was in connection with private schools, and in the annals of the state he is numbered among a little group of pioneer teachers who brought these schools to such a degree of efficiency as to set a standard for the whole educational system. In the spring of 1836 he became principal of the Wayne County Seminary. This school was then the center of learning for much of eastern Indiana. Among his pupils were Oliver P. Morton and Lew Wallace [*qq.v.*]. In 1839 he was asked to establish a similar institution in Cambridge City, and in November of that year he opened Cambridge Seminary, which he conducted successfully until 1846, when ill health compelled him to seek less exacting duties. For the next five or six years he was principally engaged in giving special German courses in the colleges and cities of the West. Partly for the benefit of his health, in 1851 he bought a farm in Wayne County, which he superintended until 1858 when he was elected president of North Western Christian University (now Butler University), Indianapolis, the institution, although opened in 1855, having had no head previously. In 1861 he resigned, but remained as professor of languages for fourteen years more. From May 15 to Nov. 25, 1862, he was also state superintendent of public instruction. In 1875, to use his own figure, the faculty tree was shaken, and having attained a ripe age, he fell off. The closing years of his life were spent in Indianapolis, where he gave private lessons in German. An *Autobiography* published in 1884, with an introduction by Isaac Errett and an appendix by Dr. Ryland T. Brown, contains several of his addresses. He was also the author of *Letters to Esq. Pedant in the East by Lorenzo Altisonant, an Emigrant to the West* (1844), a work intended to teach the meaning of unusual words on the principle of association of ideas. It went through several editions.

[R. G. Boone, *A Hist. of Educ. in Ind.* (1892); H. M. Skinner, *Biog. Sketches of the Superintendents of Public Instruction of the State of Ind.* (1884); F. D. Power, *Sketches of Our Pioneers* (1898); *Indianapolis Journal*, Nov. 30, 1883.] H. E. S.

HOSMER, FREDERICK LUCIAN (Oct. 16, 1840–June 7, 1929), Unitarian clergyman, hymn-writer, was born in Framingham, Mass., the son of Charles and Susan (Carter) Hosmer, and a descendant of James Hosmer of Hawkhurst, Kent, England, who came to America in 1635 and settled in Concord, Mass. For some years during Frederick's boyhood, his father was an unsuccessful farmer, and thereafter engaged in sundry occupations. Frederick prepared for college in his native town and graduated from Harvard in 1862. He had taught school before and during his college course, and from 1862 to 1864 was master of Houghton School, Bolton, Mass., and from 1864 to 1866, of Adams School, Dorchester, now Harris School, Boston. He then entered the Harvard Divinity School from which he graduated in 1869.

Ordained to the Unitarian ministry on Oct. 28 of that year, he became associated with Rev. Joseph Allen in the pastorate of the First Congregational Church, Unitarian, Northboro, Mass. In 1872 he accepted a call to the Second Congregational Church, Unitarian, Quincy, Ill. Resigning in April 1877, he spent eighteen months in travel and study, and then from 1878 to 1892 was pastor of the Church of the Unity, Cleveland, Ohio. After a brief term as general missionary of the Western Unitarian Conference, with headquarters in Chicago, he was pastor in St. Louis until 1899. The later years of his life were spent in Berkeley, Cal., where he was in charge of the First Unitarian Church from 1900 to 1904. He never married.

Like his friend, William Channing Gannett [*q.v.*], with whom he was closely associated, he was both a radical liberal and a mystic; a thinker and a poet. As the latter he enriched private devotion and public worship. Of his numerous hymns some have come into general use both in this country and abroad. The latest Unitarian hymnal contains more than thirty. With Gannett he published *The Thought of God in Hymns and Poems* (three series, 1885, 1904, and 1918). He also prepared *The Way of Life* (1877), a service book for Sunday schools, and edited, in collaboration with Gannett and J. Vila Blake, *Unity Hymns and Carols* (1880), and with the former a much enlarged edition of the same in 1911. In the spring of 1908 he gave a series of ten lectures in church hymnody at the Harvard Divinity School.

[G. L. Hosmer, *Hosmer Geneal.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Class Report, Class of Sixty-two, Harvard Univ., Fiftieth Anniversary* (1912); *Christian Register*, June 27, July 25, Aug. 1, 1929; E. S. Ninde, *The Story of the American Hymn* (1921); G. W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America* (1902).]

H. E. S.

HOSMER, HARRIET GOODHUE (Oct. 9, 1830–Feb. 21, 1908), sculptor, was born in Watertown, Mass., the second child of Hiram and Sarah (Grant) Hosmer and a descendant of James Hosmer, an early emigrant from Hawkhurst, Kent, England. When Harriet was four, her mother died of tuberculosis. Her father, a physician, having lost three children, gave his one remaining child an outdoor life. She had horse, dog, gun, boat, and liberty; she rowed, raced, climbed, and hunted; she studied birds and stuffed them, and made images in clay. She grew up hardy and likable, but she was often a pest to the neighbors and a terror to her teachers. In her sixteenth year she was sent to Lenox to be taught by Mrs. Sedgwick, whose methods proved successful. Lenox was a cultural center, where notable persons met; Fanny Kemble was a resident, Emerson a visitor. The little Watertown tomboy became a favorite. After three years at Lenox she studied drawing and modeling in Boston, then, in order to study anatomy in a school to which women were admitted, she attended the medical department of St. Louis University. In St. Louis she lived in the home of a Lenox schoolmate, whose father, Wayland Crow, became interested in her art and gave her her first commission for a life-size marble statue. Finishing her studies, she took a steamboat trip down the Mississippi to New Orleans and up again as far as the Falls of St. Anthony. She smoked a peace-pipe with the Indians and on a wager climbed a bluff since known as Mt. Hosmer. Once more in her Watertown home, she modeled an ideal bust, "Hesper," and practised marble-cutting. She formed a lasting friendship with Charlotte Cushman, later her companion in Rome. In 1852 she went to Rome, and for seven years she studied under the English sculptor John Gibson, with the advantage, shrewdly noted by Hawthorne, of showing her works in one of the Gibson studios. Her first productions were a pair of ideal busts, "Daphne" and "Medusa"; her first life-size marble statue the "Œnone," placed in the St. Louis Museum. Fanny Kemble's prophecy to Crow that "Hatty's peculiarities will stand in the way of her success with people of society and the world" proved untrue. The "peculiarities" were an asset. Gibson's only pupil, she won favor as a piquant personage, a true artist, yet a good sport, too, not afraid to gallop alone at twilight across the Campagna! Small, quick, and frank, the Yankee girl had character as well as charm. "A great pet of mine and of Robert's," wrote Elizabeth Browning (F. G. Kenyon, *Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*, 1898, II, 166).

In 1854 Miss Hosmer received through Crow the order for her second marble statue, the "Beatrice Cenci" for the St. Louis Mercantile Library. The work proved to be one of her best. The figure is shown lying asleep, one hand under her head, the other holding a rosary. In spite of details too emphatically carved, the work has merit. "The conception, and in the main the execution, could hardly have been surpassed in the Roman colony of the fifties" (Taft, *post*, p. 205). In contrast with this tragic figure were her next works, "Puck" and "Will-o'-the-Wisp." The former was a bat-winged elf astride a mushroom, a beetle in one hand, a lizard in the other, and mycologic specimens all about. The Prince of Wales, afterward Edward VII, bought a copy and so increased its popularity that thirty replicas were made, it is said, at a thousand dollars each.

After a brief visit to America in 1857, Miss Hosmer devoted herself to a recumbent memorial figure of the daughter of Madame Falconet, an English Catholic resident in Rome. The monument was placed in the church of S. Andrea delle Fratte in 1858. Meanwhile her best-known production, the marble statue of Zenobia, captive queen of Palmyra, was well advanced. It was shown at the London exhibition of 1862, where it was favorably placed in the fourth niche of a little temple in the center of a gallery, the other three niches being given to tinted statues by Gibson. Hawthorne, seeing the unfinished model in clay, found it full of beauty and life—"a high, heroic ode." Taft, at a later day, found the fin-

ished marble copy disappointing, with "not one grateful touch, not one suggestion of half-tone and tenderness of chiselling—nothing but ridges and grooves" (Taft, *post*, p. 208).

Called home in 1860 by the illness of her father, she received from the state of Missouri an order for a colossal bronze statue of Thomas H. Benton, a work placed eight years later in Lafayette Park, St. Louis. From a distance, the statue has "the dignity of great bulk," but it lacks vitality; the sculptor, a confirmed pseudo-classicist, swathed her subject in a pseudo-toga. Her monumental creations were not always successful: her invited competitive design for the national Lincoln monument at Springfield, Ill., was rejected in favor of Larkin Mead's (1867), and more then twenty years later her ambitious project for the "Crerar" Lincoln at Chicago was declined. She was happier in such inventions as her "Siren Fountain" for Lady Marian Alford (1861), her chimney-piece, "Death of the Dryads," for Lady Ashburton's drawing-room at Melchet Court, and her marble reclining figures, the "Sleeping Faun" and the "Waking Faun." In the Dublin exhibition of 1865, the "Sleeping Faun" so pleased Sir Benjamin Guinness that he offered a thousand guineas for it. Learning that it was not for sale, as the artist wished to show it in the United States, he doubled his offer; whereupon Miss Hosmer, original as ever, sold it to him at his first price. Her artistic pursuits ranged from close supervision of marble carving in Rome to the study of a drowned girl in the Paris Morgue. Her summer vacations, combining business with pleasure, were spent in the British Isles, where she passed from castle to castle; from Ashby to Raby, from Ashridge to Melchet Court. In 1869 she began her full-length statue of the former Queen of Naples, costumed as she was at the battle of Gaeta, a two-years' work pursued with romantic fervor, and resulting in a friendship with the Queen and with her sister, the Empress of Austria. In the latter part of her life she gave herself largely to the problem of perpetual motion, at first in England and later in America. She went West, too, and there spoke on art to enthusiastic audiences. She was the most famous woman sculptor of her day. Her many decorations from European royalties she regarded as "souvenirs of friends rather than as decorations." John Gibson said that she had "a passionate vocation for sculpture." She had also a genius for friendship and an unquenchable zest for enhancing life through many kinds of intellectual and physical effort.

[*Harriet Hosmer: Letters and Memories* (1912), ed. by Cornelia Carr; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); W. H. Bidwell, "Harriet G. Hosmer," *Eclectic Mag.*, Aug. 1871; R. A. Bradford, "The Life and Works of Harriet Hosmer," *New England Mag.*, Nov. 1911; G. L. Hosmer, *Hosmer Geneal.* (1928); Nathaniel Hawthorne, *Passages from the French and Italian Notebooks* (1871); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 22, 1908.]

A. A.

HOSMER, HEZEKIAH LORD (Dec. 10, 1814–Oct. 31, 1893), judge, author, was born at Hudson, Columbia County, N. Y., the son of Hezekiah Lord and Susan (Throop) Hosmer and a great-grandson of Titus Hosmer [*q.v.*]. As a boy he followed his inclination to go West. He tarried for a time in Chenango County, N. Y., but at sixteen he moved on to Cleveland, Ohio, where a relative named John W. Allen was practising law. In 1835 he was admitted to the bar. He began to practise at Willoughby, Ohio, then removed successively to Painesville, Maumee City, and Perrysburg, riding the circuit of the northwestern Ohio counties but also giving part of his time to newspaper work. In 1844 he settled at Toledo and became editor and part proprietor of the *Toledo Blade*. He also entered the Masonic order and was active in its proceedings. After 1855 he resumed the practice of law but he also continued to write and in 1858 he published at Toledo his *Early History of the Maumee Valley*, followed by *Adela, the Octoroon* (1860), from which Dion Boucicault is said to have taken part of the plot for his play of that name.

A Whig by heredity, Hosmer became a Republican and actively supported Lincoln in 1860. When the new administration was inaugurated he went to Washington "hoping to secure the position of Congressional Librarian." That hope was not realized; but through James M. Ashley, a representative from his district, who was chairman of the House committee on territories, Hosmer was appointed secretary of that committee. This proved the turning point in his career, for in 1864 the territory of Montana was organized and Hosmer succeeded in securing an appointment on June 30, 1864, as chief justice of the territorial supreme court. Unfortunately, however, the organic act failed to provide also a system of law for the territory and when Hosmer reached Virginia City in October 1864, he had no workable jurisprudence to apply. The law of the Louisiana Purchase, out of which Montana had been largely formed, was the Spanish civil law, and theoretically it continued; but Hosmer knew only the common law, and this he adopted as the legal system. In matters of procedure he decided to follow the practice act passed by the Idaho legislature the previous winter, and later, when questions of priority in water rights arose in mining litigation, he followed the decisions previously handed down in California cases.

The three newly appointed judges who constituted the territorial supreme court were to sit separately at *nisi prius,* as well as *in banc.* Hosmer opened his court on the first Monday in December 1864 in the dining hall of the Planters' House in Virginia City. The first term of the supreme court began in the following May, and it soon appeared that the frontier community was none too sympathetic with legal modes of thought. Before long the court was engaged in a conflict with the legislature which culminated in a legislative resolution calling upon the chief justice to resign. Hosmer ignored it, serving his full term of four years. In the autumn of 1865 he went East on a visit, and while in New York he delivered before the Travellers' Club an address on Montana, descriptive of the territory's resources, which was later published. On his return he wrote an account of his journey under the title *A Trip to the States.* In 1869, the year following the expiration of his term as chief justice, he was appointed postmaster at Virginia City and served till 1872 when he removed to San Francisco. There he resided until his death, holding positions in the custom-house and in the state mining bureau. He also continued his literary work and in 1887 published *Bacon and Shakespeare in the Sonnets,* exploiting the Baconian cipher theory. He likewise continued his Masonic activities until his death. Hosmer was three times married: to Sarah Seward, who died in 1839; to Jane Thompson, who died in 1848; and to Mary Stower, who died in 1858.

[The most authentic account of Hosmer's life, contained in *Contributions to the Hist. Soc. of Mont.,* vol. III (1900), is partially reprinted in Tom Stout, *Montana: Its Story and Biog.* (1921), vol. I. See also R. G. Raymer, *Montana: The Land and the People* (1930), vol. I; J. B. Hosmer, *Geneal. of the Hosmer Family* (1861); and the *Morning Call* (San Francisco), Nov. 1, 1893.] C. S. L.

HOSMER, JAMES KENDALL (Jan. 29, 1834–May 11, 1927), author, librarian, was born in Northfield, Mass., the son of George Washington and Hanna Poor (Kendall) Hosmer. He was descended from James Hosmer, a native of Hawkhurst, Kent, England, who emigrated to America in 1635 and settled at Concord, Mass. At seventeen Hosmer entered Harvard, and for four years after his graduation in 1855 he remained in Cambridge as a theological student. In 1860 he was ordained minister of the Unitarian Church at Deerfield, Mass. Two years later he enlisted as a private in the 52nd Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. After his regiment was mustered out, in 1863, he prepared for publication his war-time journal under the title *The Color-Guard* (1864). It elicited warm praise

Hosmer

from eminent critics of the time, was read widely in both England and America, and opened the way to contacts with persons of distinction, which Hosmer kept up during most of his life.

Hosmer returned to his parish in Deerfield, but he had long felt that, because of his somewhat unorthodox ideas, he was unsuited for the ministry. It was therefore without hesitation that in 1866 he accepted a position as professor of rhetoric and English literature in Antioch College, Ohio, which he retained until 1872. The next twenty years he spent in Missouri, as professor of history at the state university at Columbia from 1872 to 1874 and as professor of English and German literature at Washington University at St. Louis from 1874 to 1892. From 1892 to 1904 he was librarian of the Minneapolis Public Library and for the rest of his life he remained in Minneapolis, except for brief periods of residence in Boston and in Washington, D. C.

In spite of his arduous duties as college professor and librarian, Hosmer still found time for considerable literary activity. Many of his stories and articles appeared in magazines and newspapers. His third book, *A Short History of German Literature,* published in 1878, did much toward establishing his reputation as a scholar and has been widely used by students of German. The favorable reception of this work led to an invitation to contribute to the Story of the Nations series a volume on *The Story of the Jews* (1885), a vivid and sympathetic account of the history of that people. Three biographies by Hosmer, *Samuel Adams* (1885, American Statesmen series), *The Life of Young Sir Henry Vane* (1888), and *The Life of Thomas Hutchinson* (1896), written at a time when impartiality and restraint were not the fashion among biographers, are noteworthy for those qualities. Among Hosmer's other historical publications are: *A Short History of Anglo-Saxon Freedom* (1890); *A Short History of the Mississippi Valley* (1901); *The History of the Louisiana Purchase* (1902); and two volumes, *The Appeal to Arms, 1861–63* (1907) and *Outcome of the Civil War, 1863–65* (1907), in the American Nation series. Though they make little contribution to historical knowledge, they are well written and some of them have been widely read. Hosmer also wrote two novels, *The Thinking Bayonet* (1865) and *How Thankful Was Bewitched* (1894), and a book of reminiscences, *The Last Leaf* (1912). He edited a reprint of the 1814 edition of the *History of the Expedition of Captains Lewis and Clark* (1902), a reprint of the 1811 edition of *Gass's Journal of the Lewis and Clark Expedition* (1904), and *Winthrop's Jour-*

nal (1908). He was a member of several historical societies, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and, in 1902, president of the American Library Association. He was twice married; on Oct. 15, 1863, to Eliza A. Cutler, who died in 1877, and on Nov. 27, 1878, to Jenny P. Garland.

[In the last years of his life Hosmer wrote an extensive autobiography, a copy of which is in the possession of the Minn. Hist. Soc. Other sources include: *Report of the Secretary of the Class of 1855 of Harvard Coll.* (1865); *Apocrypha Concerning the Class of 1855 of Harvard Coll.* (1880); G. L. Hosmer, *Hosmer Geneal.* (1928); *Proc. of the Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., XXXVII (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Library Jour.*, June 1, 1927; *Libraries*, June 1927; the *Christian Reg.*, June 2, 1927; *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1928; *Minneapolis Morning Tribune*, Nov. 26, 1902, May 12, 13, 1927.]

S. J. B.

HOSMER, TITUS (1737–Aug. 4, 1780), statesman, lawyer, was born at Middletown, Conn., the third son and eighth child of Capt. Stephen and Deliverance (Graves) Hosmer. He was descended from Thomas Hosmer of Hawkhurst, Kent, England, who settled at Newtown (Cambridge, Mass.) before 1632 and went with Thomas Hooker to Hartford in 1636. After receiving his preliminary education, Hosmer entered Yale College and was granted the degree of A.B. in 1757, receiving a Berkeley scholarship at graduation. He then studied law and upon his admission to the bar settled in Middletown to practise his profession. A year later, in November 1761, he was married to Lydia Lord. They had seven children, the eldest of whom was Stephen Titus Hosmer, later chief justice of the supreme court of Connecticut. A lawyer of ability, Hosmer speedily won for himself a successful practice as well as sundry civil offices. After holding several town offices and serving as justice of the peace, he was elected in October 1773 a representative to the General Assembly. He was repeatedly reëlected until May 1778 when he was elected an Assistant, and this office he held by annual reëlection up to the time of his death. As speaker of the House of Representatives in 1777, he did much to influence the legislature to prosecute vigorous measures against Great Britain. During part of the Revolutionary War he was a member of the Committee of Safety and in 1778 was a member of the Continental Congress and one of the signers of the Articles of Confederation (July 9, 1778).

Hosmer had a natural taste for good literature and collected a library of more than two hundred books. His home was a rendezvous for people of culture for he was a courteous and genial host and found great pleasure in intelligent company. Joel Barlow credits the writing of his chief poetical attempt, *The Vision of Columbus,* to the interest and encouragement given him by Hosmer (Joel Barlow, *post*). In deliberative bodies, Hosmer commanded attention and admiration by his clear and logical argumentation. Noah Webster ranked him with William Samuel Johnson of Stratford, and Oliver Ellsworth of Windsor, chief justice of the United States. By an act of Congress of Jan. 15, 1780, a court of appeals consisting of three judges was formed, its principal function being the revision of maritime and admiralty cases. To this court Hosmer was elected a member, but he never entered upon the duties of the office for he died suddenly within a few months after his appointment.

[Joel Barlow, *An Eulogy on the Late Hon. Titus Hosmer* (1780); David D. Field, *Centennial Address* (1853), pp. 96–98; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. II (1896); J. B. Hosmer, *Geneal. of the Hosmer Family* (1861); G. H. Hollister, *Hist. of Conn.* (1855), II, 643; C. B. Todd, *Life and Letters of Joel Barlow* (1886); *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. II (1870); *The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vol. XV (1890), ed. by C. J. Hoadly.]

L. H. S.

HOSMER, WILLIAM HOWE CUYLER (May 25, 1814–May 23, 1877), poet, was born at Avon, N. Y., the son of George and Elizabeth (Berry) Hosmer, and the sixth in descent from Thomas Hosmer of Hawkhurst, Kent, who emigrated to Newtown (Cambridge, Mass.) before 1632 and followed Thomas Hooker to Hartford in 1636. His grandfather, Timothy Hosmer, a brother of Titus Hosmer [*q.v.*], served as a surgeon in the Continental Army, migrated from Farmington, Conn., to the Genesee Valley in 1792–93, and became the first judge of the court of common pleas of Ontario County. His father was a lawyer; his mother spoke several Indian languages and imparted her sympathy for the Indians to her son, who studied them not only in western New York but in Wisconsin (1836) and Florida (1838–39). Hosmer was educated at Temple Hill Academy, Geneseo, and Geneva (now Hobart) College (A.B., 1837) and spent the greater part of his life in the practice of law at Avon. His local reputation as a poet began in his student days. He married Stella Hinchman Avery of Owego, Oct. 16, 1838; was a clerk in the New York custom house, 1854–58; enlisted Nov. 12, 1862, as a private in the 26th Battery of New York Volunteers; and, though rejected by the surgeon, managed to accompany the battery to New Orleans and on Gen. N. P. Banks's Red River expedition. Meanwhile his son William was drowned; another son Charles was killed, May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville; his wife died in 1864; and Hosmer, with his health enfeebled by dysentery, returned home forlorn and prematurely old. Beginning as a young man, he had contributed poems to newspapers, maga-

zines, and the sessions of various societies. His separate pamphlets and volumes include *The Pioneers of Western New-York* (Geneva, 1838); *The Prospects of the Age* (Burlington, Vt., 1841); *Themes of Song* (Rochester, 1842); *Yonnondio, or Warriors of the Genesee: A Tale of the Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1844); "Genundewah," in Henry Schoolcraft's *Address Delivered Before the Was-Ah Ho-De-No-Son-Ne* (Rochester, 1846); *The Months* (Boston, 1847); "Lament for Sa-sa-na," in *A Memorial for Sa-sa-na, the Mohawk Maiden, Who Perished in the Rail Road Disaster at Deposit, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1852* (Hamilton, N. Y., 1852); *The Poetical Works of William H. C. Hosmer* (2 vols., New York, 1854); *Agricultural Ode* (Lansing, Mich., 1864); and *Later Lays and Lyrics* (Rochester, 1873). His originality lay in his enthusiastic attempt to embody in his verse the legends, traditions, and spirit of the Seneca Indians; the seven cantos of *Yonnondio* contain some good narrative, and the "Legends of the Senecas" and the "Indian Traditions and Songs" can be read with interest. He is at his best, however, in the poems descriptive of his native region, particularly in "Bird-Notes" and "The Months," in which his affectionate observation of nature overcomes a clumsy, rhetorical style. He died at Avon at the close of his sixty-third year.

[*Geneal. Records of the Pioneer Families of Avon, N. Y.* (1871); E. M. and C. H. T. Avery, *The Groton Avery Clan* (1912), p. 362; R. W. Griswold, *The Poets and Poetry of America* (16th ed., 1855); L. R. Doty, *Hist. of Livingston County, N. Y.* (1905); *Hobart Coll. Gen. Cat. of Officers, Grads., and Students, 1825–97* (1897); *Ann. Report of the Adjutant-Gen. of the State of N. Y. for the year 1897. Serial No. 15* (1898); *N. Y. Tribune*, May 24, 1877.] G. H. G.

HOTCHKISS, BENJAMIN BERKELEY (Oct. 1, 1826–Feb. 14, 1885), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Watertown, Conn., the son of Asahel A. and Althea (Guernsey) Hotchkiss and a descendant of Samuel Hotchkiss who settled in New Haven about 1641. When Benjamin was three years old his parents moved to Sharon, Conn., where the elder Hotchkiss engaged in hardware manufacture. Benjamin early displayed an unusual aptitude in mechanics, and after completing the common school curricula he entered a machine shop and learned the machinist's trade. During that time an older brother, Andrew, was experimenting with a new form of cannon projectile, and after completing his apprenticeship Benjamin joined with him in perfecting it. Their experiments were conducted more or less as a side issue to their regular occupations in the hardware factory, and it was not until around 1855 that they had progressed far enough with their new projectile to try to interest possible purchasers. In that year they gave an exhibition at the Navy Yard, Washington, D. C., but failed to arouse the interest they expected. Although somewhat discouraged they continued experimenting and finally in 1859, after staging a demonstration of the accuracy of their product, they deliberately made a present of a supply of projectiles to the Liberal government of Mexico. The following year they furnished several hundred to the Japanese government, and then, toward the close of 1860, succeeded in obtaining a small order from the United States. Thereafter, Hotchkiss devoted his energy chiefly to improvements in ordnance. With the outbreak of the Civil War large orders for projectiles and other ordnance were received from the Federal government and to fill these Hotchkiss established a manufactory in New York City. During the war he supplied a larger number of cannon projectiles than all other makers combined. Besides managing the factory he carried on extensive experiments and secured many patents. His inventions included an improved percussion fuse; a punch projectile for use against ironclads; improvements in time fuses; an improved rifling for guns; and a new projectile superior to the earlier one. He even found time to devise new products for the hardware factory, such as a machine for riveting curry combs. After the war, he continued his inventive work, patenting among other things an explosive shell and a packing for projectiles, as well as an improved snap hook for harnesses. He also became interested in street-railways and devised a railway track and pavement. With the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War, he contracted with the French government to manufacture his patented metallic cartridge cases for small arms. While engaged in this work in France, his attention was called to the defects of the machine gun then used by the French army and he set about designing a more practical one. This he completed and patented in 1872. It was distinguished by having five rifled barrels grouped around a common axis which revolved in front of a solid breech-block having in one part an opening to introduce the cartridge and another through which to extract the empty shells. Immediately adopted by France and subsequently by the larger nations of the world, it entirely altered the sphere of action of the machine gun from a defensive to an offensive weapon. Following this war Hotchkiss continued his residence and factory branch in France so as to be in a better position to introduce his machine guns and projectiles into Eu-

ropean countries. In 1875 he perfected a magazine rifle, which he brought to the United States in 1876 and exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, Pa. Shortly thereafter he sold the patent rights to the Winchester Repeating Arms Company, New Haven, Conn., and after certain improvements had been made and patented by this firm, it was adopted first by the United States army and later by the navy. Hotchkiss did not live to see his gun become the standard rifle of England and France. In 1882 he organized the firm of Hotchkiss & Company, with headquarters in the United States and branch factories in England, Germany, Austria, Russia, and Italy. Out of the thousands of guns made in these factories prior to his death, only two failed to meet the required standard. Such was the quality and extent of his work that he won the reputation of being the most expert artillery engineer in the world. He was an indefatigable worker and was engaged in making improvements on his machine gun when his sudden death at Paris occurred. He was buried in Sharon, Conn.; his wife, Maria H. (Bissell) Hotchkiss, whom he had married May 27, 1850, survived him.

[J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures*, vol. II (1864); C. B. Norton, *Am. Inventions and Improvements in Breech-Loading Small Arms and Heavy Ordnance* (1880); E. W. Very, *The Hotchkiss Revolving Cannon* (1885); E. S. Farrow, *Farrow's Military Encyc.* (1885), vol. II; W. R. Cutter, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Conn.* (4 vols., 1911); *Journal des Débats*, Paris, Feb. 16, 1885; National Museum correspondence; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

HOTCHKISS, HORACE LESLIE (Mar. 27, 1842–May 10, 1929), financier, promoter, a descendant of Samuel Hotchkiss who settled in New Haven, Conn., about 1641, was born at Auburn, N. Y., the son of Clark Beers and Caroline (Bennett) Hotchkiss. He received his schooling at the Albany Academy, and when he was fourteen years old he went to New York, where he became a clerk in the old American Exchange Bank at 50 Wall St. During the Civil War he served in the United States navy, participating in the battle of Mobile Bay. In 1867 he was one of the organizers of the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company, serving as its secretary and treasurer until 1871, and was active in promoting the success of the stock quotation ticker, invented in 1867 by E. A. Calahan, a telegraph operator, the rights to which were acquired by the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company. He also organized the American District Telegraph Company in 1871 and assisted in developing the Exchange Telegraph Company of London, England, in 1873. In this company he continued as a director until the time of his death.

After resigning as treasurer of the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company, he interested himself in financial undertakings, becoming a member of the New York Stock Exchange in 1874. He inaugurated the system of branch offices of New York Stock Exchange firms, running a telegraph wire from his firm's office at 30 Broad St. over the housetops uptown to the Fifth Avenue Hotel at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Twenty-third Street. Among his many promotions was the Nicaragua Canal Construction Company, which was organized in 1886 and continued in existence until 1891, during which period about $4,000,000 was expended in an unsuccessful attempt to build a canal. He was also a director of the Standard Assets Company, the Cotton Gathering Corporation, the Cotton & Harvesting Machine Company, and was actively interested in a number of other business corporations. He remained active in financial undertakings. He also took a prominent part in the Grant Memorial Association, acting for some time as its treasurer.

An enthusiastic sportsman, he was particularly interested in promoting golf in the United States. He organized both the Senior Golf Tournament and the United States Senior Golf Association, of which he was the honorary president. He was a former vice president of the Union League Club and a life member of the New York Yacht Club. In politics he was a Republican and in religion, a Christian Scientist.

He was twice married: on June 26, 1867, to Clara Taylor of Stamford, Conn., who died in 1921; and on Oct. 28, 1922, at the age of eighty, to Lucy May Johnson, a former teacher at Fort Worth, Tex. His death occurred at San Antonio, Tex., when he was in his eighty-eighth year.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, and *N. Y. Herald-Tribune*, May 11, 1929; Joseph Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (1896), II, 204; H. L. Hotchkiss, "The Stock Ticker," in E. C. Stedman, *The N. Y. Stock Exchange*, vol. I (1905).] A. M. S.

HOTZ, FERDINAND CARL (July 12, 1843–Mar. 21, 1909), ophthalmologist, was born at Wertheim, Baden, Germany, the son of Gottfried and Rosa Hotz. At the age of nine he entered the Lyceum of Wertheim and was graduated in his eighteenth year, having received the first prize for scholarship each year during his course. In October 1861 he entered the University of Jena and two years later he entered the University of Heidelberg (M.D., 1865) where he was soon appointed first assistant. He worked under Helmholz in physiology, Knapp in ophthalmology, and Friedrich in surgery, under

whom he received the training that was to fit him for the field in which he became widely known in later life—plastic surgery of the eye. In the fall of 1865 he received his state license to practise medicine, but he remained in Heidelberg as first assistant in the surgical clinic. After serving as surgeon during the Austro-Prussian War, he went to Berlin in 1867 to study ophthalmology under Albrecht von Graefe and in 1868 he went to Vienna for further work in ophthalmology and otology under Professors Arlt, Politzer, and Jaeger. In August 1868 he accepted the position of first assistant to Professor Knapp in the eye clinic in Heidelberg. The following year he went to London, where he did further work in the eye clinics, and from London he went to Edinburgh to acquaint himself with the work of Joseph Lister who was then just introducing his antiseptic agents into surgery. Returning to London, he met a friend who persuaded him to settle in America and later in the same year, 1869, he arrived in Chicago, where he opened an office on Clark Street and established himself as a general surgeon. In 1871 he decided to specialize in ophthalmology and otology and was appointed oculist and aurist to the Cook County Hospital, Chicago. He resigned as surgeon to the Cook County Hospital in 1876 and accepted a similar position at the Illinois Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary. Two years later he performed for the first time the plastic operation for the entropion (described in the *Archives of Ophthalmology,* vol. VIII, no. 2, 1879). He also performed the first recorded mastoid operation in Chicago. In 1898 he was appointed to the chair of ophthalmology and otology at Rush Medical College and of ophthalmology at the Presbyterian Hospital, Chicago, which position he held until his death. He had married, in 1873, Emma Rosenmerkel, the daughter of a pioneer druggist and chemist of Chicago. His broad training in the different fields of medicine and surgery was evidenced in his teachings, his writing, and in his practice. He made many valuable contributions to the literature of ophthalmology and his work in the field of plastic surgery of the eyelids gave him an international reputation.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Jour. of Ophthalmol., Otol., and Laryngol.,* May 1909; *Ill. Medic. Jour.,* May 1909; *Ophthalmic Record,* May 1898; *Jour. of the Am. Medic. Asso.,* Mar. 27, 1909; *Chicago News, Chicago Tribune,* Mar. 22, 1909.] W. G. R.

HOUDINI, HARRY (Apr. 6, 1874–Oct. 31, 1926), magician, author, was the fifth child of Rabbi Mayer Samuel Weiss and Cecelia Steiner of Budapest. He was born not long after his parents had emigrated to Appleton, Wis., and was named Ehrich. Early in his career as a magician he took the name of Harry Houdini. As the opportunities for a Jewish scholar were few in Wisconsin, the boy had to contribute to the family income at an early age. At twelve he ran away, in time reaching New York, and later the family moved there. Upon the death of Rabbi Weiss in 1892 Ehrich contributed largely to the family income. He worked at a variety of odd jobs, but from his earliest years his great interest was in magic and feats of dexterity. He gleaned the rudiments of his profession in sideshows, circuses, and from books, and was already giving public entertainments in magic before his father's death. He had a brief partnership with his brother Theodore, known as Hardeen, but that terminated in June 1894 upon his sudden marriage to Wilhelmina Rahner, who took the name of Beatrice Houdini and became his assistant. Until 1900 the Houdinis led a precarious existence, although they were engaged at Tony Pastor's theatre in 1895 and later through Martin Beck secured an engagement on the Orpheum circuit. For the most part they appeared in circuses and small shows, doing a variety of minor tricks. Even with his skill, Houdini was unable to draw large contracts and in 1900 he determined to go abroad. By a sensational escape from Scotland Yard he became a headliner at the Alhambra Theatre in London and then set out on a tour which lasted four years and which took him about the Continent.

Upon his return to the United States he soon gained wide publicity. In all types of theatrical magic he was a master, but it was as an escape artist that he built up his reputation. By his expert knowledge of mechanics and his ability to invent the most intricate devices, he was able to extricate himself from handcuffs, safes, and locked and sealed containers of all kinds. When his escapes depended upon sheer strength and dexterity, or when they depended upon the use of instruments which he could employ without being detected, he executed them in full view of the audience. For more difficult escapes he made use of a cabinet and occasionally a confederate, out of sight of the audience. He was a superb trickster, not above using any means for deceiving the public, but he always emphasized the fact that he never resorted to supernatural phenomena for the accomplishment of his acts. A large part of his success was the result of mere showmanship.

Having named himself for Robert-Houdin, self-acclaimed as the greatest magician of all time, Houdini decided to write a book on his

prototype. In searching for material on his subject he found him to be a much overrated person and published his study as *The Unmasking of Robert-Houdin* (1908). His search for old playbills, papers, books, and prints, in connection with the book, started him on a career as a collector, and at his death he left a remarkable collection of material on magic and spiritualism to the Library of Congress in Washington. He had also a fine drama library and collection of manuscripts. An intense desire to communicate with his mother, who died in 1913, led him into an investigation of spiritualism. Finding no medium whose results he could credit, he launched a strenuous campaign against spiritualists as a class. As a result of his investigations he published *A Magician Among the Spirits* (1924). Among his other activities, Houdini for two years, 1906–08, edited and wrote most of the contents of the *Conjurer's Monthly,* and in 1920 he published *Miracle Mongers and Their Methods.* He organized the Magicians' Club of London and was president for several years of the Society of American Magicians. He starred in three motion picture serials after the war. He was a curious combination of aggressiveness and sentimentality. Though he was capable of indulging in bitter feuds and violent bursts of temper, he was devotedly fond of his wife during their thirty years together and, after 1913, spent hours at the grave of his mother when he was in New York. He died in Detroit of peritonitis brought on by an unexpected blow on the abdomen.

[In addition to Houdini's books mentioned in the text see: Harold Kellock, *Houdini* (1928), compiled from the diaries and papers of the magician; W. B. Gibson, *Houdini's Escapes* (1930); the *Outlook,* Nov. 10, 1926; *Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; J. B. Kennedy, "Houdini Made Himself the Master Magician," *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 7, 1926; obituary in *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 1, 1926.]

K. H. A.

HOUGH, CHARLES MERRILL (May 18, 1858–Apr. 22, 1927), jurist, son of Brig.-Gen. Alfred Lacey Hough and Mary (Merrill) Hough, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. His father was of Quaker stock; Thomas Hough of Macclesfield, England, the original settler, emigrated to Pennsylvania about 1685 and later settled in central New Jersey. His mother was descended from Nathaniel Merrill, who settled at Salem, Mass., in 1632. Life at frontier army posts afforded meager educational opportunities, but he had the advantage of a year at the Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., before entering Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1879. Debarred by defective eyesight from army life, he taught school for a year

Hough

after graduation and then studied law in the office of Richard C. McMurtrie in Philadelphia. Admitted to the bar in 1883, he removed to New York City the following year to join the firm of Biddle & Ward (later Robinson, Biddle & Ward), with which he was associated throughout his professional career. After twenty years of active practice, during which he attained a leading position in maritime law, he was appointed by President Roosevelt in 1906 United States district judge for the southern district of New York. Although a Republican in politics, he was appointed by President Wilson in 1916 United States circuit judge for the 2nd circuit.

Hough's health was precarious throughout his twenty years of judicial service, but his dynamic personality made a deep impression upon his contemporaries. The steady concentration of litigation in his jurisdiction imposed an incredible task. In ten years as a trial judge he conducted more than 1,200 trials and filed 1,809 written opinions. As an appellate judge, in the course of a decade he participated in the hearing of 2,047 cases, in 675 of which he wrote the opinion of the court. Only a vigorous and decisive mind could cope with such labors; there was little opportunity for reflection. His mind was never tortured by doubt, and his courage in his convictions was unfaltering. He was at his best as a trial judge. There the high initial velocity of his mind was conspicuously effective in mastering facts, analyzing evidence, and applying general principles to concrete cases. The force of common sense and caustic humor could go no further than in his drastic treatment of any effort to evade an issue. While he had a well-stored mind, his distinction was due to the combination of gifts not less essential than learning to the successful discharge of his varied duties. His reported opinions are scattered through 174 volumes of the Federal Reporter. Characteristic specimens of his clarity of thought and vigor of expression may be found in his exposition of the constitutionality of the New York Housing Law of 1920 (269 *Fed.,* 306); and in his opinions rendered in *Associated Press* vs. *International News Service* (245 *Fed.,* 244), on property rights in news; *The Saturnus* (250 *Fed.,* 407), on admiralty jurisdiction; and *The Napoli* (278 *Fed.,* 770), on novel problems of war risk insurance. From 1919 to 1927 Hough was president of the Maritime Law Association of the United States and in 1922 was a delegate to the International Conference on Maritime Laws at Brussels. He made some noteworthy contributions to law reviews and lectured on legal sub-

jects at Harvard, Cornell, and Pennsylvania. In 1925 he published under the auspices of a committee of the bar *Reports of Cases in the Vice-admiralty of the Province of New York and in the Court of Admiralty of the State of New York, 1715–88.* He died in New York City and was buried in the family burying ground near Mount Holly, N. J., among five generations of his ancestors. He had married, on Nov. 21, 1903, Ethel Powers, by whom he had two children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Annals of the Class of Eighteen Seventy-Nine, Dartmouth Coll., 1879–1924* (1924); *The Asso. of the Bar of the City of New York, Year Book, 1928* (1928); *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 23, 1927.] V. V. V.

HOUGH, EMERSON (June 28, 1857–Apr. 30, 1923), journalist, author, was the son of Joseph Bond and Elizabeth (Hough) Hough and a descendant of John Hough of Chester, England, who landed near the mouth of the Delaware River in 1683. Emerson was born at Newton, Iowa, whither his father had emigrated from Virginia. After graduating with only two other pupils from the little high school at Newton, he taught a country school for a brief season, then entered the State University of Iowa where he graduated in 1880. His father, who had been a Virginia schoolmaster, had chosen his college course and now insisted that he read law. The young man was admitted to the bar in Newton, but when he prepared to practise, his natural bent led him toward the frontier. He set up his little office in Whiteoaks, "half cow town and half mining camp," in south-central New Mexico, midway between the Rio Grande and the Pecos River. A better atmosphere for the nourishment of his own peculiar gifts could scarcely have been found. He was far more interested in hunting and fishing and in the rugged human life about him than he was in law. He began selling little sketches and articles on these subjects to the magazines devoted to sport and the outdoors and finally decided to make writing his profession. After brief experiences in newspaper work at Des Moines and at Sandusky, Ohio, he obtained in 1889 the job of looking after the Chicago office of *Forest and Stream,* receiving a weekly salary of fifteen dollars which he pieced out by doing newspaper and syndicate writing.

In 1895 Hough published his first book, *The Singing Mouse Stories,* a series of studies or reveries upon outdoor life. In the winter months of that year he explored the Yellowstone Park on skis, and his observations on this trip are largely responsible for an act of Congress protecting the park buffalo. Thereafter he became more and more widely known as a propagandist for the conservation of wild life and the preservation of the integrity of the national parks. On these subjects he wrote hundreds of newspaper and magazine articles. In 1897 he brought out *The Story of the Cowboy,* which was a favorite book of Theodore Roosevelt's. In 1900 appeared Hough's first novel, *The Girl at the Half-way House,* and in 1902, his first great success, *The Mississippi Bubble,* which became one of the year's best sellers. He said that he was holding four jobs at the time this book was produced, and that it was partly dictated at his office, partly written at home between 10 P.M. and 4 A.M. Thereafter he was able to devote more and more of his time to free-lance writing, and his books appeared rapidly. The more important were: *The Way to the West* (1903); *The Law of the Land* (1904); *Heart's Desire* (1905); *The Story of the Outlaw* (1907); *The Way of a Man* (1907); *54–40 or Fight!* (1909); *The Sowing* (1909); *The Purchase Price* (1910); *John Rawn* (1912); *The Lady and the Pirate* (1913); *The Magnificent Adventure* (1916); *The Man Next Door* (1917); *The Passing of the Frontier* (1918), Volume XXVI of the Chronicles of America series; *The Way Out* (1918); *The Sagebrusher* (1919); *The Webb* (1919); *The Covered Wagon* (1922); *North of 36* (1923) and *Mother of Gold* (1924). *The Covered Wagon* was made into one of the most popular motion pictures which had been produced up to that time. Hough also wrote a series of books for boys chronicling the adventures of "The Young Alaskans." For many years he was a contributor to the *Saturday Evening Post* for which he conducted a regular page entitled "Out of Doors." He was a good story teller and drew some clever pictures of Western characters, being particularly apt at catching the dialect and point of view of those numerous cowboys and ranchmen who were of Southern origin; but it is as a lover of nature and as a guardian of the national parks that he will be best remembered. He was married on Oct. 26, 1897, to Charlotte Amelia Cheesebro of Chicago, who was a descendant of the founder and first white settler of Stonington, Conn.

[L. A. Stone, *Emerson Hough; His Place in Am. Letters* (1925); *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; *The Annals of Iowa,* Oct. 1925; obituary notices in the American newspapers, May 1, 1923.] A. F. H.

HOUGH, FRANKLIN BENJAMIN (July 22, 1822–June 11, 1885), forester, physician, was born in Martinsburg, Lewis County, N. Y., the son of Dr. Horatio G. Hough, the first physician to settle in the county, and Martha (Pitcher) Hough. He was christened Benjamin Franklin,

but when he was eight the order of the names was reversed. He was prepared for college at Lowville Academy and later at the Black River Institute at Watertown, N. Y. In 1840 he entered Union College with advanced standing, graduating in 1843. After a year's teaching at the Academy of Champion, N. Y., he became principal of Gustavus Academy in Ohio, but in 1846 he decided upon a medical career and entered Western Reserve Medical College, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1848. He then returned to New York state and practised medicine in Somerville.

Hough was interested not only in scientific studies, but also in historical research. He collected local historical data and edited documents of the Revolutionary and Indian Wars. In 1854 he was chosen to direct the New York state census and carried on this work in Albany while continuing his work as a practising physician. In the early part of the Civil War he acted as inspector of the United States Sanitary Commission. In 1862 he enlisted as regimental surgeon of the 97th New York Volunteers, serving until Mar. 10, 1863, during the Maryland and Virginia campaigns. After the war he settled in Lowville, N. Y. He superintended the New York state census of 1865 and edited a *New York Convention Manual* (2 vols., 1867) and an annotated copy of the prevailing constitution for the use of the convention assembled in 1867 to revise the constitution of New York state. He was then called upon to supervise the census of the District of Columbia in 1867, and subsequently he was selected as the superintendent of the United States census of 1870. These census studies revealed to him the rapid depletion of the nation's forest resources. He recognized the danger of the popular impression that the timber of the United States was almost inexhaustible and undertook to place before the public the need of action to check the destructive agencies that were operating to devastate the forests. At the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in Portland, Me., in 1873, Hough presented a paper "On the Duty of Governments in the Preservation of Forests." It resulted in Hough's being appointed with George B. Emerson [*q.v.*], to prepare a suitable memorial to Congress. The report of this committee advocating the enactment of laws to encourage forestry was indorsed by President Grant who transmitted the plan to Congress in February 1874. Two years later Congress took action and Hough was chosen to investigate the consumption of timber and the preservation of forests, receiving the appointment as forestry agent in the Department of Agriculture on Aug. 30, 1876.

Hough

Hough's first report was completed in December 1877. In 1881 he received a new commission carrying a larger appropriation from Congress. His work included travel in Europe where he studied the German system of forestry and of forest education. During the next two years, he issued his second and third official reports. This investigation, covering the timber and forest products of the whole period of our government, aroused wide international interest and was awarded a diploma of honor at the International Geographical Congress in Venice a few years later. When Nathaniel H. Egleston was appointed the chief of the division of forestry in 1883, Hough remained as forestry agent to assist in the preparation of the fourth volume of the official forestry reports. In March 1885 he drafted a bill for the New York state legislature which created a comprehensive forestry commission for the state. Some of his more important books are: *A Catalogue of Indigenous, Naturalized and Filicoid Plants of Lewis County, N. Y.* (1846); *History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, N. Y.* (1853); *History of Duryée's Brigade in 1862* (1864); *Washingtoniana, or Memorials of the Death of George Washington* (1865); *American Biographical Notes* (1875); and *Elements of Forestry* (1882). He has to his credit seventy-eight publications, including government reports and bulletins on history, meteorology, climatology, education, law, and civil records. In addition to these he edited numerous colonial documents and translated Lucien Baudens' *Guerre de Crimée* under the title: *On Military and Camp Hospitals* (1862). He published the first *American Journal of Forestry* in October 1882, but he was forced to abandon this project within about a year on account of lack of subscribers. He was also interested in geology and is said to have discovered the mineral known as houghite. Although he was not a professional forester, his contribution to the forestry movement was outstanding, particularly in educating public opinion toward a more conservative use of forest resources. He was the first federal official in forestry, and he efficiently prepared the way for the work of his successors. On July 9, 1845, Hough married Maria S. Eggleston of Champion, N. Y., who died on June 2, 1848, leaving an infant daughter. On May 16, 1849, he was married to Mariah E. Kilham of Turin, N. Y. They had eight children.

[T. H. Fearey, *Union Coll. Alumni in the Civil War* (1915); B. E. Fernow, *A Brief Hist. of Forestry* (1911); "Franklin B. Hough," *Am. Forests and Forest Life*, July 1922; F. B. Hough, *Hist. of Lewis County,*

N. Y. (1860), and *Letters and Extracts from Testimonials Accompanying the Application of Dr. Franklin B. Hough for Appointment as Superintendent of the Ninth Census* (1870); R. B. Hough, "Incipiency of the Forestry Movement in America," *Am. Forestry*, Aug. 1913; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1886; J. H. Hickcox, "A Bibliog. of the Writings of Franklin Benj. Hough," *99th Ann. Report of the Regents of the Univ. of the State of N. Y.* (1886).] H. S. G.

HOUGH, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Oct. 24, 1836–Jan. 1, 1909), astronomer, was especially noted for his systematic study of Jupiter, begun in 1879 and continued to the time of his death; for his discovery and measurement of many difficult double stars; and for his invention and construction of astronomical and meteorological instruments. Born at Tribes Hill, N. Y., the son of William and Magdalene (Selmser) Hough, he was descended from German ancestors who were early settlers in the Mohawk Valley. The boy evidently grew up with the idea of becoming an astronomer. It is said that he devised a contrivance of fish poles to measure the right ascensions and declinations of the stars when he was nine years old. His mechanical genius, inherited from his father, found early expression in the harnessing of the brook to run his mother's churn. He attended school at Waterloo and Seneca Falls, N. Y., and then entered Union College. After graduating in 1856 with high honors, he taught school in Dubuque, Iowa, for two years. He then took a year of graduate work in mathematics and engineering at Harvard University. In 1859 he went to the Cincinnati Observatory as assistant astronomer under O. M. Mitchel, and in the following year he went with Mitchel to the Dudley Observatory, where he succeeded the latter as director in 1862 and remained until 1874. Meanwhile, in 1870, he married Emma C. Shear, the daughter of Jacob H. Shear. From 1874 until 1879 he was engaged in commercial pursuits, then in 1879 he was appointed director of the Dearborn Observatory, holding this position for the last thirty years of his life.

At the Dudley Observatory Hough's systematic astronomical and meteorological observations suggested many instrumental improvements. He invented a machine for mapping and cataloguing stars, and in 1865 he invented his recording and printing barometer in which the rising and falling of a float, resting on the surface of the mercury, was transmitted electrically to the recording device. He also devised a simpler machine, called the meteorograph, which registered the height of the barometer and the temperatures by the wet and dry bulb thermometers. Another important invention was his automatic anemometer for recording the direction and velocity of the wind. His study of batteries led him to the substitution of lead for copper in the Daniell cell and to the conclusion that the current in the exterior circuit depended on the specific gravity of the zinc sulphate. He was also interested in photography and invented a sensitometer for testing plates. In Chicago he perfected his printing chronograph and when the Dearborn Observatory was moved to Evanston he had the great dome built on new and original plans, applied an electric control to the telescope, and devised a very convenient observing chair.

In 1869 the Dudley Observatory fitted out an expedition to observe the solar eclipse at Matoon, Ill. Hough, who was chief of the party, made at that time the first accurate record of the duration of "Baily's Beads." As early as 1867 he had become interested in double stars and had measured a few close pairs at the Dudley Observatory. At the Dearborn Observatory he found S. W. Burnham measuring double stars with the 18½-inch telescope. He became fired with Burnham's zeal for this field of observation with the result that he measured a large number, paying especial attention to very difficult pairs, and discovered over six hundred new ones. It was at Dearborn, too, that he began and carried on throughout the rest of his life the systematic observation of the surface details of Jupiter. Hough's influence in scientific circles was widespread and he was an active member of many learned societies.

[*Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Soc.*, Feb. 1910; *Jour. of the British Astronomical Asso.*, Feb. 19, 1909; the *Observatory*, Mar. 1909; *Popular Astronomy*, Apr. 1909; *Pubs. of the Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific*, Apr. 1909; *Science*, Apr. 30, 1909; *Astrophysical Jour.*, July 1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 3, 1909.] R. S. D.

HOUGH, THEODORE (June 19, 1865–Nov. 30, 1924), physiologist, was born at Front Royal, Va., the son of Rev. Robert Hough and Virginia (Baer) Hough. In 1886 he received the degree of A.B. from Johns Hopkins University and in 1893, the degree of Ph.D., his major subject of study being physiology, under Prof. H. Newell Martin [*q.v.*]. After obtaining the doctor's degree, he entered at once on the teaching of biology and physiology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, first as instructor, then as assistant professor, being associated with Prof. William T. Sedgwick [*q.v.*] in the course in biology given at that institution. In 1903 he severed his connection with the Institute of Technology and went to the newly founded Simmons College, where he served as associate professor and later as professor of biology, resigning in 1907 to ac-

cept the professorship of physiology at the University of Virginia. While in Boston, Hough in collaboration with Sedgwick published *The Human Mechanism* (1906), a noteworthy book on physiology, hygiene, and sanitation, which gained wide recognition. In February 1916, he assumed the duties of the deanship of the department of medicine at the University of Virginia, in addition to his work as professor. During the period of his incumbency as dean, 1916 to 1924, the number of students was doubled, women were admitted to the department for the first time, the faculty was greatly enlarged, and the scope of instruction broadened. Hough made signal contributions to the general subject of medical education, the most conspicuous of which were his studies upon the proposed location of a state-supported medical school in Virginia. His cogent arguments have permanent value in support of the principle that medical education is properly conceived as an integral part of a university scheme, and that its interests are best served under the conditions of close physical association between medical school and university. (See *Alumni Bulletin of the University of Virginia,* January 1921.)

Hough was exceedingly well trained in the methods of experimental physiology and, so far as freedom from other duties permitted, he devoted himself to research work in this field. He was especially interested in problems of respiration, and some thoroughly sound work came from his laboratory. Problems connected with hygiene likewise appealed to him and occupied much of his time. His first scientific paper was *On the Escape of the Heart from Vagus Inhibition* (1895), worked out while he was a graduate student, under the guidance of Martin. He also solved the problem of the physiology of the external intercostal muscles. As stated by his biographer, "his scientific work was not large in volume, but it was admirable in quality" (Howell, *post,* p. 199). As a teacher he possessed the power to attract and hold the attention of his students, while as an administrator he had the confidence of his colleagues, his thoroughness and accuracy making him a dependable guide and leader. It was the combination of these several qualities, joined to his sincerity of character and pleasing personality, that gave Hough his standing in the scientific world and made him a force in the field of medical education. Thoroughly scientific, with a keen appreciation of the relative values of the fundamental sciences in medical training and possessing sound judgment and clear vision, he was a safe guide in matters of medical curriculum, and during the later years of

Hough

his life his energies were devoted largely to furthering the activities of the national conferences on medical education. In 1909 he married Ella Guy Whitehead of Richmond, Va. He died suddenly in his office at the University of Virginia.

[W. H. Howell, "Memorial of Theodore Hough," *Science,* Feb. 20, 1925; *Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 2, 1924; information as to certain facts furnished by Dr. H. E. Jordan, University of Virginia.]

R. H. C.

HOUGH, WARWICK (Jan. 26, 1836–Oct. 28, 1915), Missouri lawyer, soldier, judge, son of George W. and Mary (Shawen) Hough, both natives of Loudoun County, Va., was born in that county, a descendant of Richard Hough, of Cheshire, England, who settled in Pennsylvania in 1683. The family moved to Missouri in 1838, settling in Jefferson City, the capital of the state. After graduating from the University of Missouri, Hough became chief clerk to the secretary of state at Jefferson City, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1859. From 1858 to 1861 he was secretary of the Missouri Senate. In January of the latter year he was appointed adjutant-general of the state, then a position of importance, because Gov. Claiborne Jackson was determined to maintain the doctrine of state rights, by arms if necessary. After the outbreak of the Civil War, there were two contending state governments in Missouri, the secessionist government of Jackson, supported by the state legislature, eventually recognized by the Confederacy, and the anti-secessionist government of Provisional-Gov. Hamilton R. Gamble, supported by the state convention and recognized by the federal authorities. Accepting the economic principles of the agricultural section of that part of the state in which he lived, the fertile Missouri Valley with large estates and slave labor, Hough adhered to the secessionist government, serving part of the time in the field with the state army under Gen. Sterling Price and part of the time as secretary of state. When the secessionist government of Missouri was overthrown, Hough went south, was commissioned a captain in the Confederate army, and served until his surrender in May 1865. For the next two years, 1865–67, he practised law in Memphis, Tenn., but after the drastic test-oath requirement for practising certain professions in Missouri was nullified by the Supreme Court of the United States (*Cummings* vs. *Missouri, 4 Wallace, 277*), he returned to Missouri and for several years was an active member of the bar of Jackson County. Elected judge of the supreme court of Missouri in 1874, he served a full term of ten years, being chief justice for two years. From 1884 until his death

he lived in St. Louis, where except during the years from 1900 to 1906, when he served a term as judge of the circuit court, he enjoyed a lucrative law practice.

Always proclaiming himself faithful to the doctrine of state rights, Hough, after the war, by common sense and judicial temperament reduced the doctrine to a theory reminiscent of sectional loyalty instead of a practical program of political action. In 1881, during his judgeship on the supreme court, he concurred in a decision holding that state courts must respect as valid a judgment of a federal court against a municipality on its bonds, declining to dissent with one of his colleagues whose rhetorical dissenting opinion is an echo of ancient Missouri hostility toward federal power (*State ex rel. Wilson* vs. *Rainey, 74 Mo.,* 229). In 1861 Hough married Nina Massey, a Missourian of Virginia ancestry, who with their five children survived him.

[Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), vol. II; *267 Mo. Reports,* xxxii–xxxvii; *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *St. Louis Republic,* Oct. 29, 1915; newspaper clippings relating to Hough in the Mo. Hist. Soc. Lib.] T. W.

HOUGHTON, DOUGLASS (Sept. 21, 1809–Oct. 13, 1845), geologist, the fourth child of Jacob and Mary Lydia (Douglas) Houghton, was born in Troy, N. Y. He was a descendant of John Houghton who came to America from England before 1650 and finally settled at Lancaster, Mass. Jacob Houghton moved from Troy to Fredonia in 1812 and there established himself as a lawyer, soon becoming one of the county judges. When he was born, Douglass was undersized and feeble, but he increased in health and strength as he grew to boyhood. His early training was gained at the then newly established Fredonia Academy where his record was that of a good student, high-spirited, and well meaning. He was early recommended as a candidate for the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N. Y., from which he graduated as a bachelor of arts in 1829, a few months later receiving through the influence of Amos Eaton [*q.v.*] an appointment as assistant professor in chemistry and natural history. In 1830 when Eaton was asked by Gov. Lewis Cass [*q.v.*] and members of the Michigan legislature to recommend to them a person to deliver a course of lectures on chemistry, botany, and geology at Detroit, he promptly named Houghton, somewhat to their astonishment, owing to his youth and still more youthful appearance. His success as a lecturer was immediate and in 1831 he was given an appointment as surgeon and botanist to an expedition under Henry R. Schoolcraft [*q.v.*], organized for the purpose of discovering the sources of

Houghton

the Mississippi. Before entering Rensselaer Institute, when but seventeen years of age, Houghton had studied medicine under a local physician and in the spring of 1831 he had qualified as a practitioner. After his return from the exploring expedition he practised for five years (1832–37) as physician and surgeon in Detroit. It is stated that he was also an adept in dentistry. Throughout this time, however, he carried on studies in the natural sciences, and in 1838 he was appointed professor of geology and mineralogy in the University of Michigan. This position he held until his death. In 1842 and in 1843 he was elected mayor of Detroit.

In 1837 he matured a plan for a geological survey of Michigan, which was favorably received by the legislature. An organization was formed with Houghton at its head, but its life was short owing to failure of appropriations in 1841. Houghton then conceived the idea of a thorough geological, mineralogical, topographical, and magnetic survey of the wild lands of the United States, contemporaneously and conjointly with the linear survey of the public domain already projected by the government. In advocacy of this plan he went to Washington where he finally convinced Congress of its feasibility, though not until he had given his personal guarantee to carry it out at the cost estimated. Field work was begun in 1844. What might have been accomplished must remain conjectural owing to his death by drowning the year following, when he and four others, in an open boat, were overtaken by a storm on Lake Superior.

Houghton was of slender build, quite boyish in appearance, and a trifle lame owing to a severe hip trouble which he suffered in boyhood. Because of burns occasioned by the accidental explosion of gunpowder in one of his youthful experiments his ears, nose, and mouth were slightly scarred. He was a man of unusual power of perception, and of independent thought. His social and conversational powers were also exceptional and he had more than common capacity for friendship; "the little doctor" and "the boy geologist of Michigan" were terms applied to him. His local popularity is further shown by the frequent recurrence of his name as applied to lake and township. He was an honorary member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and the Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen, and a member of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, the Boston Society of Natural History, and other societies of local importance. In 1833 he had married Harriet Stevens of Fredonia, by whom he had two children, both girls.

[Bela Hubbard, "A Memoir of Dr. Douglass Hough-

ton," *Am. Jour. of Sci. and Arts,* Mar. 1848; Alvah Bradish, *Memoir of Douglass Houghton* (1889); R. C. Allen, memoir of Houghton, in *Mich. Hist. Colls.,* vol. XXXIX (1915); G. P. Merrill, "Contributions to a Hist. of Am. State Geol. and Natural Hist. Surveys," *U. S. Nat. Museum Bull. 109* (1920); full bibliog. of Houghton's writings in J. M. Nickles, "Geologic Literature on North America," *U. S. Geol. Survey Bull. 746* (1923); H. R. Schoolcraft, *Narrative of an Exped. through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake* (1834); H. B. Nason, *Biog. Record of the Officers and Grads. of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute 1824–86* (1887); J. W. Houghton, *The Houghton Geneal.* (1912); *Democratic Free Press* (Detroit), Oct. 28, 1845, and following issues; *Geol. Reports of Douglass Houghton* (1928), ed. by G. N. Fuller.]

G. P. M.

HOUGHTON, GEORGE HENDRIC (Feb. 1, 1820–Nov. 17, 1897), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, founder and rector of the Church of the Transfiguration in New York City, was born at Deerfield, Mass., the son of Edward Clark and Fanny (Smith) Houghton and a descendant of Ralph Houghton who emigrated from England in the middle of the seventeenth century to Massachusetts. At the age of fourteen George Houghton left his Puritan home for New York. After varied experiences, including that of teaching, he entered the University of the City of New York and was graduated in 1842. He studied theology under the direction of William A. Muhlenberg [*q.v.*] at the same time teaching Greek in St. Paul's College, Flushing, Long Island, of which Muhlenberg was headmaster. The Oxford (High-Church) Movement, which began in England in 1833, made a lasting impression on him. He was ordained deacon in 1845 and priest in 1846, and was Muhlenberg's curate at the Church of the Holy Communion in New York until 1847. Then, after a period of non-parochial activity, when he ministered to the sick and dying in Bellevue Hospital and devoted his time to the underprivileged, he established regular religious services at 48 East Twenty-Fourth Street, the furnishings for the improvised church consisting of borrowed school benches, a wheezy parlor organ, and a reading desk of pine wood. The parish was organized Feb. 12, 1849, as the Church of the Transfiguration in the City of New York. Later a site on Twenty-ninth Street, just east of Fifth Avenue, was purchased, and a new building was erected which was first occupied on Mar. 10, 1850. The present building was completed in 1864. Houghton's salary was augmented, beginning in 1850, by five hundred dollars a year, received as professor of Hebrew in the General Theological Seminary.

Houghton responded in every way to the needs of those who called upon him for help. During the Civil War, it is said, he harbored negroes on their way to the Canadian border; he established a war hospital, and during the Draft Riots of

1863 he sheltered hundreds of helpless negro children driven by a mob from the Colored Orphan Asylum at Fifth Avenue and Forty-third Street. Events following the death of the famous comedian, George Holland [*q.v.*], in 1870, gave Houghton's church its popular name and made it famous throughout America. Joseph Jefferson and Holland's son called on the Rev. William T. Sabine, rector of the Church of the Atonement on Fifth Avenue, to make arrangements for Holland's funeral. On learning that Holland had been an actor, Sabine refused to take the service. What followed, Joseph Jefferson recorded in these words: "I paused at the door and said: 'Well, sir, in this dilemma is there no other church to which you can direct me, from which my friend can be buried?' He replied that 'there was a little church around the corner' where I might get it done; to which I answered: 'Then, if this be so, God bless "the little church around the corner,"' and so I left the house" (*The Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson,* 1890, p. 340). News stories, editorials, and songs on the variety stage gave emphasis to the incident, which endeared the rector to the people of the stage and has ever since made the Little Church around the Corner a shrine to the acting profession, who were known to Houghton thenceforth as "the kindly folk." Houghton's wife was Caroline Graves Anthon, the daughter of John Anthon of New York.

[Geo. MacAdam, *The Little Church Around the Corner* (1925); J. W. Houghton, *The Houghton Geneal.* (1912); *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 29, 1870, Nov. 18, 1897.]

G. E. S.

HOUGHTON, HENRY OSCAR (Apr. 30, 1823–Aug. 25, 1895), publisher, was born in the village of Sutton, in northeastern Vermont, the youngest but one of the twelve children of Capt. William and Marilla (Clay) Houghton. He was descended from John Houghton who settled at Lancaster, Mass., in 1650. His father, a tanner by trade, was instinctively a rover and rarely remained long in any community. At Bradford, on the upper Connecticut River, Henry attended the local academy, but at thirteen he became a printer's apprentice in the office of the *Burlington Free Press,* in Burlington, Vt. Here he once met Noah Webster, whose dictionaries he was later to publish. He studied evenings and in 1839, through the initiative of his older brother Daniel, he was allowed to prepare himself for the University of Vermont, which he entered at the age of nineteen. He worked his way in part, being assisted also by his brother-in-law, David Scott. Graduating in 1846, with a debt of three hundred dollars to pay off, he secured employment in Boston as a newspaper reporter and

Houk

proof-reader and eventually joined with his friend Bolles in establishing a printing office on Remington Street, in Cambridge. In 1852 the firm became H. O. Houghton & Company, with headquarters on the Charles River, at what was soon known as the Riverside Press. For the remainder of his life, Houghton was a printer and publisher and made a special study of artistic typography. Because of his good taste and high standards of craftsmanship, he built up a large and lucrative business. He actively opposed the movement for the free admission of foreign books into the United States.

Houghton's fondness for everything relating to books led him to form in 1864 a partnership with Melancthon M. Hurd, of New York, under the firm name of Hurd & Houghton. Various changes in personnel were effected until 1878, when, with Hurd's retirement, the business was merged with James R. Osgood & Company, as Houghton, Osgood, & Company. This, in turn, after Osgood's withdrawal in 1880, became Houghton, Mifflin, & Company, and eventually, Houghton Mifflin Company. The firm acquired many literary franchises formerly controlled by Ticknor & Fields, including rights to the works of Longfellow, Whittier, Emerson, Holmes, Lowell, Thoreau, and Hawthorne, and also published the Riverside Classics and other series.

Houghton was married, on Sept. 12, 1854, to Nanna W. Manning, by whom he had one son, Henry Oscar Houghton, Jr., who became a partner in the firm, and three daughters. He was greatly interested in local affairs in Cambridge, serving on the school committee, as a member of the common council, and as alderman and mayor (1872). In his later life he traveled extensively, both in the United States and abroad. Infirmities came upon him gradually, but he courageously resisted them and was still active in business at the time of his death. He possessed a vigorous and positive personality and in business relations was somewhat autocratic and watchful of small details. He died in North Andover, Mass., at the country home of his partner, George H. Mifflin. He established by his will a fund for the relief of the worthy poor of Cambridge.

[Horace E. Scudder, *Henry Oscar Houghton, A Biog. Outline* (1897); J. W. Houghton, *The Houghton Geneal.* (1912); the *New England Mag.*, Oct. 1895; the *Outlook*, Nov. 2, 1895; information as to certain facts from Miss Alberta Houghton and Mr. Edward B. Houghton.]

C. M. F.

HOUK, LEONIDAS CAMPBELL (June 8, 1836–May 25, 1891), congressman, was born near Boyds Creek in Sevier County, Tenn. His father, a poor mechanic, died when Leonidas was only three years old and his mother married again in a few years without bettering herself financially. His early life, accordingly, was not an easy one and he went to school for only about three months in an old-field school. He learned the trade of cabinetmaking, was for a time a Methodist preacher, and was admitted to the bar of Tennessee at the age of twenty-three. When the Civil War broke out two years later he was a leader in the group that held the East Tennessee union convention and later organized the 1st Tennessee Infantry, which was incorporated into the Federal army in the state of Kentucky. He, himself, enlisted as a private, soon became lieutenant and quartermaster of the regiment, and then became colonel of the 3rd Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. After he was forced to resign in April 1863 on account of ill health, he began to write for the loyal press with the same vigor and force that had been so marked in all his other undertakings.

In 1864 he was an elector for the Lincoln-Johnson ticket and the next year was a member of the state convention, whose radical reorganization of the state government he, however, disapproved. While he was judge of the 17th judicial circuit of Tennessee, from 1866 to 1870, he ordered that all treason cases be stricken from his docket as he held that the state of Tennessee ceased to exist on May 6, 1861, and he was probably the first Republican who publicly advocated equal rights for former Confederates. Yet in spite of such moderation he was emphatically a partisan. His opinions and his expression of opinions were strongly and often bitterly Republican. In the Republican National Convention in 1868 he supported Grant, and he was one of the "Stalwarts" who continued to support him in 1880. After his resignation from the bench Houk moved to Knoxville, where he took up again the practice of law, but was soon drawn into political life. He served as a member of the Southern claims commission in 1873 and was elected to the Tennessee legislature. In 1879 he began his long term in Congress, which ended only with his death. In Congress he served on many important committees and by his charm of person and manner won for himself the same kind of popularity, which he enjoyed so abundantly in East Tennessee. When he died of an accidental dose of poison the mountain people traveled on horseback and on foot for long distances to be present at his funeral, and the district that he had made his own Republican stronghold showed its loyalty to his memory by sending his son to sit in his seat in Congress.

[O. P. Temple, *Notable Men of Tenn.* (1912); J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898); J. T. Moore, *Tenn. the Volunteer State* (1923),

vol. II; *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Leonidas Campbell Houk* (1892); also in *Cong. Record*, 52nd Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 690–703 and 967–970; *Knoxville Jour.*, May 26, 28, 29, 1891; Nashville *Daily Am.*, May 26, 1861.]

F. L. O.

HOURWICH, ISAAC AARONOVICH (Apr. 26, 1860–July 9, 1924), statistician, lawyer, was born in Vilna, Russia, the son of Adolph and Rebecca (Sheveliovich) Hourwich. After graduation from the Gymnasium at Minsk in 1877 he began the study of medicine at St. Petersburg. There he became interested in social and political questions and at the age of nineteen he wrote a pamphlet, *"What is Constitutionalism?,"* which caused his arrest and imprisonment on a charge of treason. Upon his discharge nine months later he became an active worker in the cause of revolution. Abandoning medicine he took up law as a career, receiving the degree of LL.M. from the Demidov Juridical Lyceum at Yaroslav in 1887. After a second arrest for political reasons he fled to Sweden and thence emigrated to the United States. He was then thirty years old. Columbia College awarded him the Seligman fellowship in political science and in 1893 conferred upon him the degree of Ph.D. For two years, 1893–95, he taught statistics at the University of Chicago. Then he returned to New York, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law. After several years he gave up legal work to enter government service. From 1900 to 1913 he was employed by the United States Bureau of the Mint, the United States Census Bureau, and the New York Public Service Commission. After the war he was retained as counsel by the New York Bureau of the Russian Soviet Government.

Hourwich was a talented and prolific writer. He published in 1888, in Russian, a study of the peasant migration to Siberia, and in 1892 *The Economics of the Russian Village,* in which he analyzed the problems of individual and collective land-holding in relation to crop production and peasant welfare. The publication which attracted most attention was *Immigration and Labor* (1912, 1921), which was denounced by one reviewer as "a very ingenious, clever and dangerous book" (H. P. Fairchild, in the *National Municipal Review,* October 1913). In it Hourwich attacked the arguments for the restriction of immigration contained in the *Reports of the United States Immigration Commission* (41 vols., 1911). He denied that the data gathered by the Commission proved that immigration had reduced the wages of native labor or had increased unemployment and, rejecting theoretical argument, he adduced statistical support of his position from the Commission's reports. Although lacking in balanced reasoning, the vigorous style of Hourwich's book made it a formidable controversial weapon and it was given extended consideration in reviews. (See particularly R. F. Foerster in the *Quarterly Journal of Economics,* August 1913.) His other publications include a *Digest of the Commercial Laws of the World* (1902); a study, in Russian, of the development of American democracy (1905); another study in Yiddish, of mooted questions in Socialism (1917), and a Yiddish translation of *Das Kapital.* At the time of his death, in New York City, he is said to have left an unfinished autobiography entitled "Memoirs of a Heretic." Hourwich was connected with a number of Jewish philanthropies and was interested in movements for reform in city government. He was twice married: in 1881 to Helen Kushelevsky of Minsk, Russia, and in 1893 to Louise Joffe of New York.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; the *Outlook,* July 26, 1913; the *Jewish Tribune and Hebrew Standard* (N. Y.), July 18, 1924; the *Reform Advocate* (Chicago), July 19, 1924; *N. Y. Times,* July 11, 1924.]

P. W. B.

HOUSE, EDWARD HOWARD (Sept. 5, 1836–Dec. 17, 1901), journalist, author, and musician, Japan's first official foreign publicist, was born at Boston, Mass., the son of Timothy and Ellen Maria (Child) House. His father was a banknote engraver and desired his son to follow the same vocation. Young House preferred music, however, and for three years after 1850 studied orchestral composition, producing a few pieces which were occasionally performed. In 1854 he became music and dramatic critic for the *Boston Courier,* transferring in 1858 to the *New York Tribune* which he served in the same capacity. The following year this paper sent him to report the John Brown raid, and during the Civil War he was a special correspondent with the Federal armies in Virginia. After the restoration of peace he spent three years in New York and London in theatrical management, returning in 1868 to the *Tribune.* In 1870, he joined the staff of the *New York Times.* Earlier, while in New York, he had met Richard Hildreth [*q.v.*], author of *Japan As It Was and Is* (1855), who had excited his imagination by tales of the Perry Expedition and given him a strongly pro-Japanese bent. As a result he sought and obtained appointment as "Professor of the English Language and Literature" at the *Nanko* (*Kaisei Gakko*), in Tokyo, an institution now forming part of the Imperial University.

He arrived in Japan in 1871, but found the title of his position unduly ornate for the almost elementary work involved. He devoted his leisure

to writing on topics connected with Japanese drama, and to explanations of current political affairs. His theory of the identity of Ghenghis Khan with the Japanese hero Yoshitsuné (later worked out in great detail by his pupil, Suyematsu), flattered Japanese pride, and a brilliant defense of Japan for protecting 200 Macao coolies who had escaped from the Peruvian slaveship, *Maria Luz,* in Yokohama harbor in 1872, won him the warm friendship of Shigenobu Okuma, an imperial councilor and later marquis. When, in 1873, Okuma was sent to Formosa in charge of a punitive expedition, House resigned his professorship and accompanied the army as a correspondent. His dispatches to the *New York Herald* were reprinted in Tokyo in 1875. On his return from Formosa the Satsuma Civil War was imminent, and House eagerly accepted the proposal that Okuma subsidize for him a weekly English-language newspaper, the *Tokyo Times,* to offset the three pro-rebel English papers published in Yokohama. During all of 1877 the *Times* fought a vigorous journalistic campaign to secure immediate abolition of extraterritorial rights, to gain customs freedom for Japan, and to secure a high protective tariff. It also demanded the return to Japan of the indemnities exacted by the Powers for expenses incurred at the bombardment of Shimonoseki in 1863, when the *daimyo* of Choshu attempted to close the straits. Through House's efforts, the Japanese believe, the American share was remitted. In the interest of these objects the *Times* insisted on the recall of Sir Harry S. Parkes, the British minister, whom House made the scapegoat for all alien residents.

House's predilection for Japan was strengthened by his acquaintance with the foreigners resident in Yokohama and in Tsukiji, the foreign settlement in Tokyo. Diplomatic attachés, business men, and missionaries were favorite targets for his caustic wit. His antagonism to missionaries was later embodied in a novel, *Yone Santo, a Child of Japan,* serialized in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1888 and published in book form in 1889. Despite his brilliant and doggedly persistent service in Japan's behalf, the tall, robust, and sallow-faced newspaperman stirred up too many enmities among the foreigners whose friendship the Japanese government desired to cultivate. Accordingly, at the close of 1877, when the subsidy expired, the *Tokyo Times* ceased publication, and government support was transferred to Capt. Frank Brinkley, a more tactful publicist, whose paper, the *Japan Mail,* continued as the government organ until Brinkley's death in 1912. House returned to America in 1880 and

House

the following February moved to London, where he lived with Charles Reade. According to his own story (published in the *Century Magazine,* December 1897), he helped to launch Edwin Booth's British tour of 1881. He then became connected with the management of St. James's Theatre, London, but was incapacitated by a stroke in 1883. Through Okuma's influence he was awarded a life pension by the Japanese government, and was decorated by the Order of the Sacred Treasure, Second Class. After completing a number of magazine articles and publishing his novel, he returned to Japan with the purpose of popularizing Western music. He trained the Imperial Band and aided in the founding of the Meiji Musical Society, which developed into the Imperial Conservatory of Music. He died in Tokyo.

In addition to *Yone Santo,* House published in America, *Japanese Episodes* (1881), a collection of his *Atlantic, Harper's,* and *Tokyo Times* articles, and *Midnight Warning and Other Stories* (1892). In Japan, he published *The Kagoshima Affair* (1874), *The Shimonoseki Affair, A Chapter of Japanese History* (1875), and *The Japanese Expedition to Formosa* (1875). Two magazine articles appeared in the *New Princeton Review,* "The Tariff in Japan" (January 1888) and "Foreign Jurisdiction in Japan" (March 1888).

[The best brief biography is in the *Japan Mail* (Tokyo), Dec. 21, 1901; see also the succeeding week's issue, in which the question of the Okuma subsidy to the *Tokyo Times* is thoroughly discussed. W. B. Mason, in *The New East* (Tokyo), Mar. 1910, gives a reminiscence of House, attempting to explain why "few foreigners remember him now." H. E. Wildes, *Social Currents in Japan* (1927), pp. 266–68, discusses the *Tokyo Times. The Nation* (N. Y.), Nov. 3, 1881, and Jan. 10, 1889, gives a critical estimate of his literary ability.]

H. E. W.

HOUSE, HENRY ALONZO (Apr. 23, 1840–Dec. 18, 1930), inventor, manufacturer, son of Ezekial Newton and Susan (King) House, and nephew of Royal Earl House [*q.v.*], was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., where his father practised his profession as an architect. A few years after Henry's birth his parents moved to Pennsylvania where the youth obtained his primary education and began the study of architecture with his father. When he was seventeen years old he went to Chicago and for two years worked in an architect's office. Late in 1859 the muscles of his right hand were severed in an accident, so that it was impossible for him to continue his architectural work, and he became interested in various inventions. About this time he removed to Brooklyn and was granted his first patent, Aug. 20, 1860, for a partly self-operating farm gate. With the

outbreak of the Civil War and the curtailment of the manufacture and sale of all products except necessities, he turned his attention to sewing machines and, with his brother James, sought to perfect a machine to work button-holes. In this endeavor they were successful, obtaining their first patent (No. 36,932) for such a contrivance on Nov. 11, 1862. After patenting four improvements in the summer of 1863, the brothers sold them, under a royalty agreement, to the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company of Bridgeport, Conn. Thereupon they moved to Bridgeport and entered the employ of that company as experimenters and inventors. Here House continued for more than seven years and with his brother devised and sold to their employers forty-five inventions pertaining to the sewing machine. In addition, they designed (1866) a "horseless carriage" equipped with a twin-cylinder, double-acting, slide-valve steam engine of twelve horsepower, which, using friction drive, propelled the carriage at a speed of about thirty miles an hour. In 1867 House and his brother were at the Paris Exposition, where they demonstrated all of the Wheeler & Wilson products, including their own button-hole machines, and were awarded gold medals for their inventions. House had also patented a number of other devices and in 1869, resigning his position, he organized at Bridgeport the Armstrong & House Manufacturing Company to produce them. The company continued active for the succeeding twenty years until its shops were destroyed by fire. During this time all kinds of knitting machinery were made and sold; also a contrivance for automatically bundling kindling wood, which House devised in 1872; and a machine for making compressed paper boxes, as well as one for plucking fur. After 1889 he was not engaged actively in manufacturing, but continued to indulge his inventive genius; he also developed a consulting practice. In this capacity he was associated with Hiram and Percy Maxim in England in many of their technologic experiments and inventions, including the building of the Maxim steam-propelled flying machine of 1896. For the last thirty years of his life he carried on his inventive work in his home laboratory, and, at the time of his death, he had to his credit more than three hundred patents covering a wide range. For one year, 1872, he was a member of the Bridgeport Common Council. House was married, Nov. 24, 1861, to his cousin, Mary Elizabeth House. He died in Bridgeport, survived by a son and two daughters.

[*Bridgeport Times Star*, Dec. 18, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 19, 1930; *Bridgeport Post*, April 29, 1928, May 18, 1930, June 14, 1930; correspondence with Mr. House in 1929; information as to certain facts from Miss Rose E. House, Bridgeport.] C. W. M.

House

HOUSE, ROYAL EARL (Sept. 9, 1814–Feb. 25, 1895), inventor, was born in Rockland, Vt., the son of James N. and Hepsibah (Newton) House. While he was still an infant his parents moved to Little Meadows, Susquehanna County, Pa., then virgin country, and here House and his two brothers grew up, obtaining their whole elementary education from their mother. House showed a decided preference for mechanics and science at an early age and while still in his teens devised a submerged water wheel of the type now known as the "scroll wheel." As far as can be determined, he remained at home until he was twenty-five years old, always experimenting, and on Aug. 12, 1839, secured a patent (No. 1284) for a machine to saw barrel staves. With the intention of studying law, he went about 1840 to live with a relative in Buffalo, N. Y. He had been there but a short time when through several books on natural philosophy he became so interested in the subject of electricity that he gave up all thought of law and returned to his home to undertake electrical experiments. For some four years, 1840–44, he concentrated his effort upon the production of an electric-telegraph record in printed Roman characters. He possessed the unusual capacity of designing mechanical structures without setting them forth in drawings, and when, early in 1844, the various parts of his printing telegraph had been formulated in his mind, he proceeded to New York to have them constructed. They were made in several different establishments, assembled by House, and in the autumn of 1844, at the American Institute Fair in New York, first exhibited as a printing telegraph in operation. Through this demonstration House secured the necessary funds to perfect his device. He worked on it continuously for two years and finally, Apr. 18, 1846, obtained patent No. 4464. As improved, the instrument was capable of printing messages at the rate of more than fifty words a minute. Again House was successful in interesting capital, with the result that between 1847 and 1855 an extensive range of telegraph lines equipped with his printing telegraph was erected from New York to Boston and Washington, and west to Cleveland and Cincinnati, and operated with great commercial success. House himself had much to do with the construction and installation of the lines. He was the first to employ stranded wire. He succeeded in spanning the Hudson River at Fort Lee in 1849 and thus established permanent telegraphic communication between New York and Philadelphia. He also designed a glass screw

socket insulator and the machine to make it. In 1849 he was sued for infringement by the owners of the Morse patents and won the suit (see *Scientific American*, Oct. 26, Nov. 2, 1850). After the general consolidation of competitive telegraphic interests took place, around 1850, House's apparatus gradually went out of use. In the early fifties House settled in Binghamton, N. Y., where he resided for many years, continuing his experimental work in electricity and patenting many of his devices. In 1885 he removed to Bridgeport, Conn., where he passed the remainder of his days. He was married in New York City, in 1846, to Theresa Thomas of Buffalo, N. Y., and was survived by an adopted daughter. Henry Alonzo House [*q.v.*] was his nephew.

[F. L. Pope, "Royal E. House and the Early Telegraph," *Electrical Engineer* (N. Y.), Mar. 6, 1895, abstracted in the *Electrician* (London), Mar. 22, 1895; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 27, 1895; *Electrical Rev.* (N. Y.), Mar. 13, 1895; E. C. Blackman, *Hist. of Susquehanna County, Pa.* (1873); G. B. Prescott, *Hist., Theory and Practice of the Electric Telegraph* (1860) and *Electricity and the Electric Telegraph* (1877); J. D. Reid, *The Telegraph in America* (1879); National Museum correspondence; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

HOUSE, SAMUEL REYNOLDS (Oct. 16, 1817–Aug. 13, 1899), physician, Presbyterian clergyman, was the first medical missionary sent to Siam by the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. To House and his co-worker, Rev. Stephen Mattoon [*q.v.*], belong the honor of having permanently established the mission. House was born at Waterford, N. Y., the second son of John and Abby (Platt) House. He was educated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., at Dartmouth College, and at Union College, Schenectady, graduating from the last-named institution in 1837 with the degree of A.B. and Phi Beta Kappa honors. He took his medical course at the University of Pennsylvania (1841–42), the Albany Medical College (1842–43), and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, which graduated him with the degree of M.D. in 1845.

Commissioned in 1846, he reached Bangkok in March 1847 after a voyage of eight months. For four and a half years he conducted a dispensary in a floating house on the Menam. During the cholera epidemic of 1849, the fatalities of which were officially estimated at 40,000 in Bangkok alone, he was busy night and day ministering to any who would accept his services. Discovering a nascent interest in Western science on the part of several nobles and princes, he planned a series of chemical and physical experiments for the employees of the mission in order to "awaken their minds." These experiments aroused a lively interest on the part of the progressive group, several of whom sought the privilege of attendance. Among these men were the prince who later became King Mongkut and others who entered his government. When King Mongkut ascended the throne in 1851 and opened the country to Western influence, House became one of his friendly councilors. When Sir John Bowring sought a revision of the treaty with England in 1855 the King wished House to act as advisor to the Siamese commissioners. This honor he declined, but he consented to serve as one of the translators of the English proposals.

Experience convinced him that much of the common suffering of the people was due to ignorance of nature, and he soon discerned that the ignorance was entrenched in religious beliefs. Persuaded that, in the long run, he could do more to alleviate distress by inculcating the Christian philosophy of the universe in the Siamese mind, he abandoned his profession and after a period of language study pursued the educational phase of the missionary's work. In 1852 he was placed in charge of a school for boys established by the mission in that year, and, except for a short period, he continued to be its superintendent to the termination of his service. On two occasions the King invited him to take service under him for the education of the princes. The mission school popularized Western education, and thus eventually led the way to the establishment of a public-school system in Siam. The school itself developed by stages into the present Bangkok Christian College.

House discovered two varieties of shells previously unknown to naturalists, to which his name has been given: *Cyclostoria Housei* and *Spiraculum Housei*. In 1879 he published *Notes on Obstetric Practises in Siam*, a pamphlet. Five religious tracts in Siamese are also credited to him, and several chapters in *Siam and Laos as Seen by Our American Missionaries* (1884), issued by the Presbyterian Board of Publication. During furlough he married Harriet Maria Pettit, Nov. 27, 1855, and was ordained by the Presbytery of Troy in January 1856. He resigned from the mission in 1876 and retired to Waterford, N. Y., where his death occurred some twenty-three years later.

[Journal and letters of S. R. House, in the archives of the Presbyt. Board of Foreign Missions, N. Y. City; G. H. Feltus, *"The Man with the Gentle Heart," Samuel Reynolds House of Siam* (1924); G. B. McFarland, *Hist. Sketch of Protestant Missions in Siam, 1828–1928* (Bangkok, 1928); H. B. Nason, *Biog. Record Officers and Grads. Rensselaer Poly. Inst.* (1887); *Missionary Rev. of the World*, Oct. 1899; *N. Y. Observer*, Aug. 24, 1899; *Troy Daily Times*, Aug. 14, 1899.]

G. H. F.

Houston

HOUSTON, EDWIN JAMES (July 9, 1847–Mar. 1, 1914), educator and electrical engineer, was born at Alexandria, Va., the son of John Mason and Mary (Larmour) Houston. He attended the public grammar schools and the Central High School of Philadelphia, from which he was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1864. For a year he taught at Girard College, Philadelphia, of which he was prefect in 1865. He then spent a short time at the universities of Berlin and Heidelberg, returning in 1867 to accept appointment to the newly established chair of physical geography and civil engineering at the Central High School. Shortly afterwards civil engineering was separated from physical geography and Houston's department became physical geography and natural philosophy, which subjects he taught until his resignation from the High School in 1894. A tireless worker, apparently, he planned courses of study for his department, designed methods of instruction, and finding that textbooks in the natural sciences were inadequate or lacking, wrote most of those used in his courses. Among them are *Elements of Physical Geography* (1875), *Elements of Natural Philosophy* (1879), and *Outlines of Forestry* (1893). He was one of the earliest educators to appreciate the value of the laboratory method of instruction, and through his efforts the school became notably well equipped. He is said to have done as much as any other one person in raising the Central High School to the high position which it held among the schools and colleges of the country at the end of the nineteenth century.

Both Houston and his colleague Elihu Thomson, professor of chemistry, were particularly interested in the practical applications of electricity; and they worked together to produce, in 1879, the Thomson-Houston system of arc lighting. This system, which was the first to maintain constant current in the circuit by the shifting of the brushes of the generator as the load varied, offered such an improvement over the wasteful method then in use of adding lights to the circuit at the power station as lights were taken out of the exterior circuit, that it met with immediate success. The Thomson-Houston patent of Mar. 1, 1881 (No. 238,315) describes a device for shifting the brushes automatically. The American Electric Company of Philadelphia, organized to commercialize the Thomson-Houston inventions, went through several reorganizations, becoming, much later, a part of the General Electric Company. Though Houston was not associated with the business after 1882, the success of the enterprise focused his efforts, as an educator and scientist, upon electricity, and he became internationally known in that field. In 1884 he was a member of the United States Electrical Commission which met at Philadelphia; he was the chief engineer of the International Electrical Exposition, there, and was president of Section C of the International Electric Congress at Chicago in 1893. He was the first president of the electrical section of the Franklin Institute and editor of the Institute's *Journal.* He was a charter member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers and its president in 1893 and 1894.

Besides his continuous research in the scientific problems of electricity, he devoted much time to the popular exposition of electrical theory through lectures and textbooks. With A. E. Kennelly he wrote what were probably the first elementary electrical textbooks, published as the *Elementary Electro-Technical Series* (10 vols., 1895–1906). Among the subjects treated were the electric telegraph, electric railways, incandescent lighting, and electric heating. Resigning from the High School in 1894, he began practice as a consulting electrical engineer, in association with Kennelly, maintaining an office in Philadelphia until his death in 1914. His important writings other than those mentioned were *Electrical Engineering Leaflets* (3 vols., 1895) and *Recent Types of Dynamo-Electric Machinery* (1898), both written with Kennelly; and his *Dictionary of Electrical Words, Terms, and Phrases* (1889). Towards the end of his life he wrote many boys' books of adventure. He never married. He died at Philadelphia.

[*Proc. Am. Inst. Electrical Engrs.*, vol. XXXIII, no. 4 (Apr. 1914); F. S. Edmonds, *Hist. of the Central High School of Phila.* (1902); *Studies in Applied Electricity* (1901); *Electrical World* (N. Y.), Sept. 13, 1890, May 14, 1892, Mar. 7, 1914; *Electrical Rev.* (London), Mar. 20, 1914; *Jour. of the Franklin Inst.*, Apr. 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 2, 1914.] F. A. T.

HOUSTON, GEORGE SMITH (Jan. 17, 1811–Dec. 31, 1879), governor of Alabama, United States senator, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., the son of David Houston, a farmer, and his wife, Hannah Pugh Reagan. Houston's father's family was one of many which left Ireland in the eighteenth-century migration, his paternal grandparents having come to North Carolina about 1750 from County Tyrone. His mother was of Welsh ancestry. In 1821 David and Hannah Houston moved to Lauderdale County, Ala., and here their son was educated. He read law and was admitted to the bar in 1831. Admission to the bar led him directly into a political career, for he was quickly recognized as one of the most effective stump speakers in the

state. In 1832 he represented his county in the state legislature and he held the office of district solicitor repeatedly during the next ten years. Elected to Congress, he took his seat in 1841, and, save for the years 1849–51, served there until the secession of Alabama.

Houston was opposed to secession, and during the ten years preceding the Civil War worked without ceasing to prevent the destruction of the Union. In 1850 he was the Unionist candidate for Congress, on a platform denying the constitutional right of secession, and was elected. He supported Douglas in 1860 and served as a member of the Committee of Thirty-three. When Alabama seceded, however, he bowed to the will of his state and surrendered his seat in Congress. He was the author of the statement which the Alabama delegation presented to the speaker of the House at the time of its withdrawal from membership in that body. Although he refused to serve in the Confederate army, he also refused to take the oath of allegiance to the government of the United States. This independence did not alienate the people of Alabama from him, for in 1865 he was elected to represent the state in the United States Senate, though he was not permitted to take his seat.

In 1874 Houston became governor of Alabama, the first Democrat to be chosen for that office after the Civil War. The state was bankrupt and the people were burdened with debt and discouraged. With shrewd business sense and untiring energy the Governor set to work to bring order out of chaos. He adopted a rigid program of retrenchment and reform. Offices were abolished, state employees were discharged, and salaries and appropriations for state departments were drastically reduced. It was the Governor who recommended the establishment of a state debt commission and became the most influential member of that commission after it was organized. In 1878 he resigned his executive position to take the seat in the United States Senate to which he had been elected by the state legislature. He died in office one year later.

Houston was married in 1835 to Mary Beatty and in 1861 to Ellen Irvine. He was the father of ten children.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; B. F. Riley, *Makers and Romance of Ala. Hist.* (n.d.); W. L. Fleming, *Civil War and Reconstruction in Ala.* (1905); *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of George S. Houston* (1880); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1921), vols. I and II; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); S. R. Houston, *Brief Biog. Accounts of Many Members of the Houston Family* (1882), p. 289; *Washington Post*, Jan. 1, 1880.]

H. F.

HOUSTON, HENRY HOWARD (Oct. 3, 1820–June 21, 1895), railroad executive, the son of Samuel Nelson and Susan (Strickler) Houston, was born on his father's farm at Wrightsville, York County, Pa. He was a great-grandson of John Houston who emigrated from Ireland about 1725 and settled near Gap, Lancaster County, Pa.; his grandfather was Dr. John Houston of Pequea, Pa., who served as a surgeon in the Colonial army. Henry attended the schools of Wrightsville and Columbia, Pa., and at the age of fourteen obtained employment in the general store of John S. Futhey, Wrightsville, remaining there until 1839. From 1840 to 1843 he was employed by James Buchanan at Lucinda Furnace, Clarion County, Pa. In the latter year he joined Edmund Evans in rebuilding and operating Horse Creek Furnace, on the Allegheny River, in Venango County. Returning to Columbia in January 1845, he remained there until 1846, when he started upon a tour of the Southern and Western states. In 1847 he became a clerk in the canal and railroad transportation office of David Leech & Company, Philadelphia. After three years he resigned to take up the organization and management of the freight line of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. On Nov. 23, 1852, he was appointed general freight agent of the Pennsylvania Railroad and held this office until July 1, 1867, when he resigned because of poor health. Subsequently he was one of the promoters of the Union Line, a private organization which ran through cars over the lines of the Pennsylvania Railroad and its connections to the West. He was similarly connected with the Empire Line, which furnished like facilities in connection with the Lake Shore Railroad and its allied roads. These fast freight lines proved very efficient in the development of freight business and incidentally contributed to the development of the country, since prior to their organization there had been no interchange of freight cars between railroads. He became a member of the board of directors of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in March 1881 and remained as such until his death. He was also a director in many other railroad and transportation companies. In the early days of the Pennsylvania oil fields, he made careful investments which resulted in handsome profits, so that he became known as a prosperous producer and operator in petroleum. Interested also in Western gold mines, he accumulated a large fortune.

He was actively connected with many other interests besides those of a commercial nature, frequently taking a prominent part in movements connected with public welfare. He contributed largely to the development of Wissahickon

Heights, a Philadelphia suburb. He erected many houses in the vicinity of his residence and built the Wissahickon Inn and the Protestant Episcopal Church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He was a generous benefactor of Washington and Lee University and the University of Pennsylvania, being a trustee of both institutions from 1886 to the time of his death, and presenting the latter institution with Houston Hall—a club house "for the daily use of the students of the University"—as a memorial to his oldest son, Henry Howard Houston, who graduated in 1878 and died the following year while traveling in Europe. The elder Houston's wife, whom he married in 1856, was Sallie Sherred Bonnell, and they had six children. His death, occasioned by heart disease, occurred suddenly at his home in Philadelphia.

[E. R. Huston, *Hist. of the Huston Families and Their Descendants* (1912); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Philadelphia* (1912), vol. IV; W. B. Wilson, *Hist. of the Pa. Railroad Company* (2 vols., 1899); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), and *Phila. Press*, June 22, 1895.] J. H. F.

HOUSTON, SAMUEL (Mar. 2, 1793–July 26, 1863), soldier and statesman of Texas, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., seven miles from Lexington. His paternal ancestors were Ulster Scots who in the first part of the eighteenth century had migrated to Philadelphia and thence, some time later, to Virginia. Houston's father, Maj. Sam Houston, was a veteran of the Revolution who had continued to follow the profession of a soldier and who died in 1807 while on a tour of inspection of frontier army posts. The widow, Elizabeth (Paxton) Houston, removed with her large family of six sons and three daughters to the vicinity of Maryville, Tenn., where her older sons helped her to make a home only a few miles from the river which separated the settlements of the pioneers from the eagerly coveted lands of the Cherokees. Houston's formal education was limited to a few short terms in neighborhood schools. When he was sixteen, his brothers secured for him a position in the village store, but a business life did not appeal to his adventurous spirit, and he spent the greater part of three years in the more congenial company of the Indians across the river. In the freedom of the forest he learned the Indian language and customs and developed a deep sympathy for the Indian character. Early in 1813 he volunteered for service in the war with Great Britain. Before the end of the summer he had received his commission as ensign. His first active service was in the campaign against the Creeks under Andrew Jackson. In the decisive engagement at Horseshoe Bend, in Alabama, Mar. 28, 1814, Houston bore his part bravely and received

Houston

wounds from which he never fully recovered. After the war, he continued in the army and in 1817, through the influence of Jackson, to whom he had been presented, he received an important assignment as sub-agent among the Cherokees (*American State Papers; Indian Affairs*, vol. II, 1834, p. 464).

In March 1818 he resigned from the army and spent a few months in the study and practice of law. He had all the qualities to appeal to a frontier community. In later years, among the many legends that attached to his career one of the most persistent was that of his almost gigantic size. Actually, the records of the War Department show that he was tall, six feet, two inches in height, with the brown hair and the keen, gray eyes that characterize his stock. His abounding vigor, his army record, and his genius for dramatic contrasts in speech and dress seemed to raise even his size above its generous proportions. As a stump speaker he was probably unexcelled. His personal popularity was soon unbounded, and in the first year of his practice he was elected district attorney for the Nashville district.

In the summer of 1823, without opposition, he was elected to Congress, and was easily reëlected in 1825. He estimated justly to one of his friends the reasons for his success: "Five years since I came to this place without education more than ordinary—without friends—without cash—and almost without acquaintances—consequently without much credit—and here among talents and distinction I have made my stand! or rather the people have made it for me" (Foreman Photostats, Austin, Tex.). In Congress he made few speeches, and those unimportant, but he was evidently well liked by his colleagues and did much to build the new party which was later to send Jackson to the White House. In 1827, with undiminished popularity, on a platform which emphasized the great need for internal improvements, Houston was elected governor of Tennessee.

In his high position, with manners of great charm and dignity—which he may have learned in part from his friends the Indians—he was in a fair way to become a social lion. With free use of capitals, he wrote: "I am making myself less frequent in the Lady World than I have been. I must keep up my Dignity, or rather I must attend more to politics and less to love . . ." (Houston Papers, Rice Institute, Houston, Tex.).

When early in 1829 his old friend Jackson commenced his lonely trip to Washington, Houston had begun his campaign for reëlection. His opponent was experienced and popular, and suc-

cess was by no means certain; but the chances seemed to favor Houston, and he was about to be married (Jan. 22) to Eliza Allen, a daughter of a wealthy and influential family. Scarcely was Jackson established in the White House when he heard that his friend's wife had gone back to her father's house and refused to return, and that Houston, on Apr. 16, 1829, had sent his resignation to the secretary of state and had left for the Indian country, where he was planning to revolutionize Texas with the aid of the western Indians. No wonder Jackson wrote: "I must have really thought you deranged to have believed you had such a wild scheme in contemplation; and particularly, when it was communicated that the physical force to be employed was the Cherokee Indians! . . . Your pledge of honor to the contrary is a sufficient guaranty that you will never engage in any enterprise injurious to your country, or that would tarnish your fame" (Yoakum, *post*, I, 307). This confidential letter, written in June 1829, seems to indicate that Jackson had some grounds to fear that Houston had really considered the possibility of the career of a filibuster, and Jackson was clearly opposed to any such action. For a man in Houston's very difficult position, however, a change of scene to the Indian country was by no means the act of a madman. His enemies were saying that Mrs. Houston had left him on account of his unreasonable jealousy, a charge which, with perfect good taste, he refused to challenge. He later received a divorce on the grounds of abandonment, but neither Houston nor Mrs. Houston ever gave any reasons for the catastrophe (J. C. Guild, *Old Times in Tennessee*, 1878, pp. 269–85; J. H. Reagan, *Memoirs*, 1906, pp. 48, 101; James, *post*, p. 299). He was now almost sure to be defeated in Tennessee, but in the western country, next to politics, the life of an Indian trader had been for a century one of the chief avenues to wealth and power. For such a career Houston seemed to be well fitted.

After arriving in the Indian country, one of his first acts was to use his influence to prevent a ruinous war between the Cherokees and the more distant Pawnees. Before the end of the year he was established at a trading post which he called the Wigwam, on the Verdigris near Fort Gibson. There he was soon living with an Indian wife, Tiana Rogers, after the fashion of the typical trader (Stokes to Crawford, Mar. 19, 1839, Foreman, *post*, p. 260; James, *post*, p. 152). His formal adoption by the Cherokees also appears in the documents as an expedient to facilitate his new profession. Like other traders he was the friend and adviser of the Indians, and

Houston

though he drank heavily, even according to frontier standards, he made almost yearly the long trip to Washington, pleading, and no doubt sincerely, the wrongs of the Indians, seeking a profitable contract, and engaging in bitter disputes with rivals. Of these disputes, that which led in April 1832 to a personal assault on Representative Stanberry of Ohio, followed by a trial in the House of Representatives, was merely the most famous.

The records now available indicate that for six years Houston's fundamental interest was in the diplomatic and business opportunities of the Indian country. In spite of the facts that as early as 1822 he had joined with others in applying for a grant of lands in Texas (Dunn Transcripts, Library of Congress) and that in 1829 he was being invited by old acquaintances like John A. Wharton to settle there, his interest in Texas remained incidental. Even his well-known journey thither in 1832 was made chiefly to secure peace between the Indians among whom he lived and the dangerous Comanches who had their headquarters near San Antonio. His attendance in the spring of 1833 at the Texas convention which sent Austin to Mexico to secure statehood seems to have been a mere interlude in his Indian life. In the next year, we catch occasional glimpses of him, once in Louisiana, again at Fort Gibson, then in a tavern in western Arkansas; but when he made his annual pilgrimage to Washington in 1834 he was still talking to Cass, then secretary of war, much about the Indians and their rights and not at all about Texas. There is not a hint in his letters that he was then or ever an agent of President Jackson to revolutionize Texas (Houston to Cass, Mar. 12, 1834, MSS., Library of Congress). He was counted in the census of 1833 at Nacogdoches, Texas (James, p. 199), although not till the spring of 1835 is it evident that he was definitely established at that place, which he had visited more than once in the last two years (Nacogdoches Archives, Mar. 4, 1835). Even now he seems to have been an agent for the Cherokees and for certain New York interests regarding lands in Texas. Here he was caught by the rising storm which he had probably done little or nothing to arouse.

As the necessity for an armed struggle with Mexico became more clear, Houston, with his commanding presence and capacity to arouse confidence and enthusiasm, was promptly selected commander, first of the local volunteers and then of the regular army under the provisional government. He had no part, however, in the occupation of San Antonio in December

1835, and finding his authority flouted over the proposed expedition to Matamoros, to which he was opposed, he spent the month of February in the north arranging with the Indians a treaty which might at least serve to keep them quiet during the struggle which was soon to open. In March 1836, after the formal declaration of independence, Houston's selection as commander-in-chief was reaffirmed, and on Mar. 11 he arrived at Gonzales to take command of the little force of 400 men which was to be the nucleus of the army of defense. Two days later, the news that the Alamo had fallen led to a retreat. Similar news from the ill-fated James Walker Fannin [*q.v.*] arrived when Houston was on the Colorado, and though his army had been increased by recruits, and in spite of much opposition, Houston again retreated and finally halted to await the movements of the victorious enemy in the tangled country opposite the broad plantations of Jared Groce on the upper Brazos. In the meantime, the settlers were streaming back to safety in the adventure known in quieter times as the "runaway scrape."

After a delay of two weeks, aided by the convenient presence of a steamer which was loading cotton, Houston crossed the Brazos. Almost at the same moment, with an advance guard of 750 men, Santa Anna crossed the river farther down and pushed on towards the temporary capital at Harrisburg. Encouraged by the arrival of two small cannon, Houston marched towards the same point. In later years his enemies always said that even now Houston had no intention to meet the enemy, but all the strictly contemporary letters point the other way. Houston had been doing what he could to minimize the forces of the enemy and to train and encourage his men.

On Apr. 20, 1836, with 783 men, he overtook Santa Anna with an almost equal force at the point where Buffalo Bayou enters the San Jacinto River. For one day, broken by an indecisive cavalry skirmish, the two little armies lay in sight of each other. On the morning of Apr. 21, Santa Anna was reënforced by 500 men. In the afternoon, the over-confident Mexicans were surprised in their camp and completely defeated in an engagement lasting about fifteen minutes. The Texans lost six men killed and twenty-five wounded, while almost the whole Mexican force was killed or captured. Houston himself, shot through the ankle, was among those severely wounded. Santa Anna was made a prisoner and was easily persuaded to sign an order for the retreat of his other forces, an order which the Mexicans had already anticipated. On May 5, after writing a clear account of his campaign

Houston

and advising President David G. Burnet [*q.v.*] to use Santa Anna as a hostage for peace, Houston left his victorious and now increasing army to seek surgical attention in New Orleans.

Soon after his return to Texas, he was elected president and on Oct. 22, 1836, took the oath of office at Columbia. Early in his term he managed against great opposition to send Santa Anna back safely to Mexico, and a few months later to secure the recognition of the new republic by the United States. Mexico was in no position to renew the war, and Houston's term, marked by conservatism and executive ability, was comparatively uneventful. Under Van Buren, the United States refused to consider annexation.

The administration of Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar [*q.v.*], who now came into office for three years, was extravagant and unlucky. Houston was not allowed to spend much time in retirement, and as a member of Congress he set his face against such ventures as the disastrous expedition to Santa Fé. In 1840 he was married to Margaret Lea of Alabama. His marriage to a woman of intense religious enthusiasm, much younger than himself, was a turning point in Houston's easy-going personal life, but, in spite of the great disparity in age, the marriage proved very happy (Houston's letters to his wife, in private possession, Houston, Tex.). The Houstons had eight children born between 1843 and 1860. With all his opportunities to become wealthy, it is significant that when he died in 1863, Houston left an estate appraised in depreciated Confederate money at only $89,000 including twelve negro slaves who were valued at $10,000 (Houston's will, MSS., Austin).

When at the close of 1841 Houston was again elected president, the circumstances were those of unusual difficulty. The national debt was estimated at at least seven million dollars, the Indians were in an ugly mood and had to be conciliated, and Mexico showed signs of renewing the war. Twice in 1842, predatory expeditions reached San Antonio. Houston cut all expenses to the bone, and with the aid of his able secretary of the treasury, William Henry Daingerfield, soon placed the currency on a sound basis, though Daingerfield shortly reported that a foreign loan for an aggressive policy was quite impossible (Daingerfield Letters, St. Louis).

When Houston retired from office at the close of 1844, Texas was again fairly prosperous, and there are indications that he no longer regarded annexation to the United States as an unmixed blessing (Houston to Donelson, Apr. 9, 1845; F. R. Lubbock, *Six Decades in Texas,* 1900, pp.

160–62). The failure of Tyler's proposed treaty had not come as a complete surprise, and Houston had even gone so far as to authorize a joint alliance with Great Britain and France on the basis of independence (Houston to Jones, Sept. 24, 1844, Jones Manuscripts, San Antonio, Tex.). When annexation was at length certain, however, he made light of the doubts and hesitations in which he had necessarily passed the last three years (*Niles' National Register,* June 14, 1845, p. 230; Dec. 27, 1848, p. 413). His enemies were soon able to prove that he had considered more than one alternative, but they could not deny to him his place as the one commanding figure in the history of the Republic of Texas, whose brief career was now coming to a glorious and unexpectedly successful end.

In March 1846, Houston was again in Washington, to serve for almost fourteen years as a senator from the recently admitted state of Texas. He was still a great talker, his clothes were still showy and unusual, once at least he made a speech when under the influence of undignified excitement, but the man had mellowed with the passing years, and his personal enmities were chiefly those that he had inherited from earlier stages of his career. He spoke seldom, sometimes with careless lack of preparation; but in support of the Union and again when the rights of the Indians were at stake he rose more than once to real heights of impassioned and well-controlled eloquence. During the Mexican War he, as well as his old friend and colleague, Thomas J. Rusk, cordially supported the policies of Polk. Houston was offered a generalship in the army but declined. He was bitterly disappointed with Trist's treaty of peace, and to the end of his life continued to advocate at least a protectorate over the whole of Mexico.

As time went on, he found himself an increasingly lonely figure among his Southern colleagues. On the organization of Oregon under the anti-slavery provisions of the Northwest Ordinance of 1787, from all the South only Thomas Hart Benton [*q.v.*] voted with him. Houston was the only Southern senator who voted for every item in the compromise measures of 1850, and only John Bell [*q.v.*] of Tennessee agreed with him in opposing the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. On this heated question Houston made the ablest, because the most moderate and prophetic, speech. On only one question, that of a railroad to the Pacific by a Southern route, did he occupy a position that was distinctly Southern. When in 1856 he became an advocate of the principles of the Know-Nothing party and was mentioned for the presidency, he had alienated

Houston

even the Germans, who on other questions often agreed with him. Two years before the close of his term, the legislature of Texas signified its displeasure by electing his successor. In an eloquent valedictory to the Senate, Feb. 28, 1859, Houston summed up his career (*Congressional Globe,* 35 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1433–39). Some weeks before, Jan. 13, 1859, in a colloquy with his new colleague, Ward, he had said: "I make no distinction between southern rights and northern rights. Our rights are rights common to the whole Union. I would not see wrong inflicted on the North or on the South, but I am for the Union, without any 'if' in the case; and my motto is, it shall be preserved!" To which Ward replied: "I will only remark to my honorable colleague, that there is a difference of that 'if' between us" (*Congressional Globe,* 35 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 355).

Houston's name was still one to conjure with in Texas. In 1857, while still in the Senate, and resting under the obloquy of his recent Know-Nothing heresy, he put his popularity to the test by running for the governorship, and though defeated he managed to poll a vote that was in the circumstances quite surprising. Two years later, as he was leaving the Senate, the result was reversed, and he was elected over the same opponent on a platform which called for a new Indian policy to make the frontiers safe and for the preservation of the Union. His brief term as governor coincided with the heated canvass which resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln. Houston believed that even now, with smaller sacrifices than had been necessary to establish it, the Constitution might be preserved. Again and again, before excited audiences, he pointed out the certainty of war and the danger of defeat. He did not believe that even the election of a "black Republican" would justify secession. Unfortunately for his policies, however, the tide was running strong against him. Even before his inauguration, the bloody conflicts in Kansas, John Brown's Harper's Ferry raid, and the indorsement of Helper's *Impending Crisis* by prominent Republicans had set the stage for secession. Indian raids continued and weakened the normal Union sentiment of the frontier. A series of unusual fires were charged to Abolitionists, and in the heated atmosphere of the times such charges gained credence. In the circumstances, after the election, Houston's devices to delay or limit the effects of secession proved mere straws in the course of the advancing current.

He first hoped to initiate a movement for a Southern convention to arrange some compro-

mise, but this idea was generally disregarded. Although he obeyed the order of the legislature and submitted the question of secession to a popular vote, he refused to recognize the authority of the secession convention, and as late as Jan. 20, he advised Gen. David E. Twiggs not to hand over the Federal forces to an "unauthorized mob." On Feb. 23, when the people by a large vote accepted secession, Houston refused to believe that mere secession carried with it any necessary adherence to the Confederacy, and on this ground declined to take any oath of allegiance to the new general government. He regarded Texas as again an independent republic. When he was deposed, however, on Mar. 18, 1861, he quietly relinquished his office, and on Mar. 29 positively refused to accept the aid of Union soldiers in reëstablishing his lost authority (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., I, 551).

Houston was no man to start a counter revolution at the cost of bloody civil war among his own people and now, when he was called a "hoary haired traitor," he retired quietly to his farm at Huntsville. In one of his last speeches he announced his position: He had been opposed to secession; even now he regarded it as a grave mistake, but the people had set their hands to the plow, and it would be ignominy to turn back; his last prayers would be for the happiness of his people and for the safety of Texas. Three weeks after the fall of Vicksburg, surrounded by all his family except his eldest son, who was then wounded and a prisoner in a Northern camp, Sam Houston died. His faults were obvious. The real greatness of the man was not to be recognized again until, beyond the heat and passion of a bitter conflict, a new generation had arisen.

[Houston was a prolific letter writer. The manuscript materials for his life are abundant and widely scattered. The chief collections are in Austin and have been conveniently calendared by A. J. Stephens in an unpublished thesis at the University of Texas. Other important letters are in Houston, Washington, St. Louis, and New York. Printed sources are to be found in H. K. Yoakum, *Hist. of Texas* (2 vols., 1855), written by a close friend of Houston, and especially valuable for the period of the revolution; in W. C. Crane, *Life and Select Literary Remains of Sam Houston* (2 vols., 1884); in G. P. Garrison, "Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas," *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.* for 1907 and 1908 (3 pts. in 2 vols., 1908–11); in *Niles' Weekly Register*; in the *Cong. Globe*; and especially in the files of the *Texas* and *S. W. Hist. Quart.* Grant Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest* (1926), contains most of the materials necessary for a study of Houston's Indian life. Biographies are: C. E. Lester, *Sam Houston* (1846), expanded anonymously into a campaign biography (1855); Crane, *op. cit.*; Henry Bruce, *Life of Gen. Houston* (1891); A. M. Williams, *Sam Houston* (1893); and George Creel, *Sam Houston* (1928). None of these lives is based on an adequate critical examination of available documents; much more satisfactory is Marquis James, *The Raven, a Biog. of Sam Houston* (1929). See also S. R. Houston, *Brief Biog. Accounts of Many Members of the Houston Family* (1882).]

R. G. C.

HOUSTON, WILLIAM CHURCHILL

(*c.* 1746–Aug. 12, 1788), teacher and Revolutionary leader, was a son of Margaret and Archibald Houston, who in 1753 and 1764 received patents of land in that part of North Carolina that is now Cabarrus County. Prepared for college at the Poplar Tent academy and by Joseph Alexander, William rode off to the College of New Jersey with fifty pounds and his clothes. Teaching in the college grammar school for support, he was graduated (A.B.) in 1768, was made master of the grammar school, and then tutor. In 1771 he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. In 1776 he was recorded captain of the foot militia of Somerset County and saw active service around Princeton. He resigned on Aug. 17, 1777. In 1775 and 1776 he was deputy secretary of the Continental Congress and the following years sat in the New Jersey Assembly, where he served on the committee to settle public accounts and acted as clerk *pro tempore*. In 1778 he was a member of the New Jersey Council of Safety. The next year he was elected to the Continental Congress, where he took a leading part in matters of supply and finance. Keeping up his teaching he signed, with John Witherspoon, the various advertisements as to the "State of the College" (*New Jersey Gazette*, May 5, Oct. 13, 1779). Meanwhile he had found time to study law and in 1781 was admitted to the bar. He was appointed clerk of the New Jersey supreme court the same year. He was receiver of Continental taxes in New Jersey from 1782 to 1785, took over Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant's affairs at Trenton in 1782, and in that year served on the commission to adjust for New Jersey troops the deficiencies in pay due to depreciated currency, on a committee to prevent trade with the enemy, and on the commission that issued the famous "Trenton decree" in the attempt to settle the Wyoming land disputes between Connecticut and Pennsylvania. In 1783 he resigned from the college, receiving "the thanks of the Board" at Commencement, and built up a considerable law practice at Trenton. In 1784 and 1785 he again served in Congress, where he interested himself in John Fitch's steamboat. He was a delegate at the Annapolis Convention and then at the Philadelphia Federal Convention. He did not sign the Constitution but did sign the report to the New Jersey legislature. Worn out and ill with tuberculosis he traveled south to recover but died suddenly at Frankford, Pa., leaving his wife, Jane (Smith),

the grand-daughter of Jonathan Dickinson, the first president of the College of New Jersey, and their two sons and two daughters.

[Files of the Congressional Joint Committee on Printing; T. A. Glenn, *W. C. Houston* (1903); *N. J. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IX (1916); E. F. and W. S. Cooley, *Geneal. of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing* (1883); *Archives of . . . N. J.*, especially ser. *2*, vol. II (1903), III (1906), and V (1917); John Maclean, *Hist. of the College of N. J.* (2 vols., 1877); V. L. Collins, *President Witherspoon* (2 vols., 1925); referred to as Euston in *Works of John Adams*, vol. II (1850), p. 355; John Hall, *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Trenton* (1859), which copies part of a biog. notice in *New York Observer*, Mar. 18, 1858; E. R. Walker, Hamilton Schuyler, and others, *A Hist. of Trenton* (2 vols., 1929); J. O. Raum, *Hist. of the City of Trenton, N. J.* (1871); *Pa. Packet, and Daily Advertiser*, Aug. 13, 1788.] W. L. W—y.

HOUSTOUN, JOHN (Aug. 31, 1744–July 20, 1796), Revolutionary leader, twice governor of Georgia, was the son of Sir Patrick Houstoun who emigrated with Oglethorpe and was a member of the council under the royal government of Georgia. Born in Georgia near the present town of Waynesboro, he studied law and commenced practice in Savannah. As the Revolution approached, he became one of a group—the others being Noble Wymberly Jones, Archibald Bulloch [*qq.v.*], and John Walton—who took it upon themselves to organize the liberty sentiment in the colony. In July 1774 these men called the first revolutionary meeting. Houstoun was a leader in promoting the first provincial congress, held in January 1775, and was by it elected a delegate to the Continental Congress. Since only five of the twelve parishes were represented in the provincial congress—so powerful was the royalist influence—the delegates felt that they could not justly claim to represent the province, and did not attend the Continental Congress. Houstoun, with his associates above mentioned, except that George Walton [*q.v.*] was now substituted for John Walton, called another meeting for June 1775, which set up a Council of Safety, an informal executive committee of the Revolutionary element. The Council successfully agitated for another provincial congress, which met in July 1775, at which all the parishes were represented. Elected by this body a delegate to the Continental Congress, Houstoun went to Philadelphia, and would have had the honor of signing the Declaration of Independence but for the necessity of returning home to counteract the efforts of his colleague, John J. Zubly, who was bent on defeating the movement for independence.

In January 1778 Houstoun was elected governor of Georgia. His administration was signalized by a military effort against St. Augustine, Fla., the headquarters of an important force of British and Indians who were ravishing southern Georgia. An agreement was entered into with General Robert Howe [*q.v.*], in command of the Southern Department with headquarters in Savannah, to concentrate all forces for a movement against Florida to take place in the summer of 1778. The available forces consisted of the Georgia militia, numbering 350, an undisciplined and poorly equipped group under the personal command of the Governor; certain Continental forces, approximately 550 men, under General Howe; 250 Continental infantry and thirty artillerists with two field pieces, from South Carolina, under the command of C. C. Pinckney; and some South Carolina militia under Colonels Bull and Williamson. None of the commanders would take orders from any other; there was no spirit of cooperation; malaria broke out; stores and transportation were miserably inadequate. The expedition was a fiasco and was abandoned. By the end of the year the British had overrun south Georgia and taken Savannah. Houstoun was elected governor a second time in 1784. During his second administration an act was passed chartering the University of Georgia and setting apart lands for its endowment; and Houstoun became a member of the first board of trustees of the institution. His other public services were as chief justice of Georgia, 1786; commissioner to settle the boundary dispute with South Carolina, 1787; justice for Chatham County, 1787; mayor of Savannah, 1789 and 1790; judge of the superior court of the eastern circuit, 1792.

Houstoun married a daughter of Jonathan Bryan, one of the largest planters in Georgia. He died at "White Bluff," near Savannah, in his fifty-second year, leaving no children.

[C. C. Jones, *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891) and *The Hist. of Ga.* (1883), vol. II; A. D. Candler, *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Ga.* (3 vols., 1908); L. L. Knight, *Georgia's Landmarks*, vols. I and II (1913–14); George White, *Hist. Colls. of Ga.* (1855); W. B. Stevens, *A Hist. of Ga.*, vol. II (1859); A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906), vol. II.] R. P. B.

HOVE, ELLING (Mar. 25, 1863–Dec. 17, 1927), Lutheran theologian, was born at Northwood, Iowa, the son of Ole and Kari (Olson) Hove. As a lad of fifteen he entered Luther College, Decorah, Iowa, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1884. He then pursued studies in Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, and in 1887 received the degree of candidate of theology. After short pastorates at Portland, Ore. (1887–89), and Astoria, Ore. (1890–91), he was called to the large and exacting pastorate of the First Lutheran Church, Decorah, Iowa. In 1894 he was sent to Mankato, Minn., where he found more time for study. He married in 1893, Didrikke

Wulfsberg. Though he had taught a few classes in religion at Luther College, he attained to his theological professorship at Luther Seminary, St. Paul, Minn., in 1901 by delivering a paper on "Justification," prepared in his characteristically thorough manner and delivered at a pastoral conference. When at the union of churches in 1917, the seminary was dissolved and reëstablished under the name, Luther Theological Seminary, he was retained as a professor in the new institution and served until 1926, when he was forced to retire on account of failing health.

Hove was widely known as an eloquent preacher. Possessing a strong voice, he at one time, without mechanical aids, spoke to an audience of 10,000 and at another time to an audience of 15,000, and made himself heard. As a theologian he ranks high in Lutheran circles. Although modest and unassuming, he did not hesitate to take a firm stand on the questions of the day, but he was averse to carrying controversies into the press. He preferred to work at the fundamentals rather than on the peripheries, and besides his lecture on "Justification," he wrote another on "Conscience." An accomplished linguist, he read widely in original sources. In the later period of his life his interest was centered largely in the field of dogmatics, and he utilized his sabbatical year (1925–26) in translating his notes on this subject from Norwegian into English, hoping that they might be published some time in the future. His son, Rev. O. Hjalmar Hove, completed the work and in 1930 it was issued under the title, *Christian Doctrine*. In this book of nearly 500 pages, which puts Hove in the front rank of Lutheran theologians in America, he summarizes Norwegian Lutheran dogmatics in its various orthodox tendencies up to the present time.

Active in denominational affairs, he was in 1901 a member of the committee on calls in the Norwegian Synod, and in 1908 and 1909 of the committee on Christian education, having, no doubt, much to do with the issuance in Norwegian and English of the popular editions of the *Explanations to Luther's Catechism*. From 1905 to 1910 he was a member of the Norwegian Synod's committee on union. Although it was another committee which brought about the Madison Agreement in 1912 and the formation of the Norwegian Lutheran Church of America at the union in 1917, the earlier committee of which Hove was a member had laid the foundations on which the articles of union were built.

[O. M. Norlie, *Norsk Lutherske Prester i Amerika, 1843–1913* (1914), translated and revised by Rasmus Malmin, O. M. Norlie, and O. A. Tingelstad, as *Who's Who Among Pastors in All the Norwegian Lutheran Synods of America, 1843–1927* (1928); *N. Luth. Prester i Amerika* (3rd ed., 1928); *Lutheran Church Herald*, Jan. 10, 1928; *Lutheraneren*, Jan. 25, 1928.]

J. M. R.

HOVENDEN, THOMAS (Dec. 23, 1840–Aug. 14, 1895), historical and genre painter, was born in Dunmanway, County Cork, Ireland, and died at Plymouth Meeting, Pa. His father, Robert Hovenden, keeper of the bridewell at Dunmanway, was of English descent; his mother's maiden name was Ellen Bryan. Both parents died when he was six, and he was placed in the Cork orphanage. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a "carver and gilder" of Cork with whom he served a seven years' apprenticeship. His master, recognizing the boy's talent for drawing, sent him to the Cork School of Design. Coming to America in 1863, Hovenden continued his training in New York at the School of the National Academy of Design. In 1874 he went to Paris for further study, remaining for six years and entering the École des Beaux-Arts, where he worked under Cabanel. Once more in America, he had a studio in New York for a time but came to be more permanently associated with Philadelphia, where he taught in the school of the Pennsylvania Academy. In 1881 he married a talented young American artist, Helen Corson; their daughter, Martha Hovenden, became a painter of merit. In his teaching, as in his own painting, Hovenden remained the man formed by the academic school of France. The fineness and warmth of his personality, however, united with a conscientious effort to help his pupils, caused him to be greatly respected by them. Among their number, one may recall the name of Robert Henri [*q.v.*]. Hovenden was elected to the National Academy in 1882. He met his death while trying to save a little girl who was in front of a railroad train near Norristown, Pa.

Hovenden was represented almost yearly at the exhibitions of the National Academy of Design and had a number of pictures shown at the Paris Salon. Among his best-known works are: "The Last Moments of John Brown" and "Jerusalem the Golden" (both in the Metropolitan Museum, New York), "Breaking Home Ties," "The Image-Seller, Brittany," "Bringing Home the Bride," "Elaine," and "The Harbor Bar Is Moaning." Numerous studies of negro life show his interest in the colored people of the land of his adoption, and his deep sympathy with their story and that of one of their champions gives to his picture of John Brown its very genuine interest as illustration. It is the faithful pictorial presentation of John Greenleaf Whittier's famous verse on the death of the hero of Harper's Ferry, and its sentiment has touched the imagination of thousands.

Although a wider understanding of the old masters and of the men who continue their art in modern times has at present discredited literary pictures such as Hovenden painted, his patient study gives value to his work as a historical record of the manners and appearances of his time. He is typical of the sincere toilers of a school based on nineteenth-century photographic realism. The sentiment which he offered as a substitute for the craft of the painter was genuine and could well be appreciated by a public unaware of the slender artistic basis of the work.

[W. G. Strickland, *A Dict. of Irish Artists* (1913); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (rev. ed., 1927); *Press* and *Public Ledger*, both of Phila., Aug. 15, 1895.] W. P.

HOVEY, ALVAH (Mar. 5, 1820–Sept. 6, 1903), Baptist clergyman, educator, traced his ancestry back to Daniel Hovey, son of Richard, a glover, of Waltham Abbey, Essex, England. Daniel emigrated to America and settled in Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. One line of his descendants, migrating through Connecticut, established themselves in Thetford, Vt. Here Alfred, of the sixth generation, married Abigail Howard. With three daughters they moved to Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., but soon after Alvah, their fifth child, was born, they returned to Thetford, which remained the family home until after the mother's death in 1837 and the father's remarriage. Charles E. Hovey [*q.v.*] was a younger brother. Alvah attended local schools and at the age of sixteen secured his father's permission to seek broader educational opportunities. During the next twelve years, three of which were spent in teaching to gain necessary funds, he studied at Brandon, Vt., and pursued the courses at Dartmouth College and Newton Theological Institution, graduating from the former in 1844, and from the latter in 1848. For a year he supplied the Baptist Church of New Gloucester, Me., but was not ordained until Jan. 13, 1850.

In 1849 he was called back to Newton as assistant instructor in Hebrew, beginning a fifty-four-year term of service in that institution, where he taught, at one time or another, church history, theology, ethics, and Biblical interpretation. From 1868 to 1898 he was its president. He was by nature stanchly conservative, but spoke and wrote with candor, believing that truth would ultimately bring its own vindication. This conviction created an irenic atmosphere even when he dealt with controversial subjects. Probably no other American Baptist ever spoke with more *ex cathedra* influence than he, yet he was the least assertive of any such authority. His publications include *Outlines of Christian Theology* (1861), for the use of his students; *Manual of Systematic Theology, and Christian Ethics* (1877); *Manual of Christian Theology* (revised edition, 1900); *God With Us* (1872); *Studies in Ethics and Religion* (1892), a collection of essays; *A Memoir of the Life and Times of the Rev. Isaac Backus* (1858); and *Barnas Sears, A Christian Educator, His Life and Work* (1902). He was editor of the *American Commentary*, for which he wrote an introduction to the New Testament and the commentaries on the Gospel of John and the Epistle to the Galatians. With his wife, Augusta Rice, whom he married Sept. 24, 1852, he was long and constructively influential in the foreign missionary enterprise. He served as trustee of Worcester Academy from 1868; of Wellesley College from 1878; and as fellow of Brown University from 1874.

[*The Hovey Book* (1913); G. R. Hovey, *Alvah Hovey: His Life and Letters* (1928); *Gen. Cat. of Dartmouth Coll. . . . 1769–1925* (1925); *The Newton Theol. Inst. Gen. Cat.* (1890); *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *Watchman* (Boston), Sept. 10, 17, 1903; *Boston Herald*, Sept. 7, 1903; *Boston Evening Transcript*, Sept. 8, 1903.] W. H. A.

HOVEY, ALVIN PETERSON (Sept. 6, 1821–Nov. 23, 1891), jurist, Union soldier, governor of Indiana, was the youngest of the eight children of Abiel and Frances (Peterson) Hovey, and the grandson of Rev. Samuel and Abigail (Cleveland) Hovey. His father, a native of New Hampshire, was descended from Daniel Hovey who settled at Ipswich, Mass., in 1635; his mother was a native of Vermont. The Hoveys moved to Indiana in 1818, and Alvin was born in that state, near Mount Vernon, Posey County. Two years later his father died, and when he was fifteen, his mother also died. He was apprenticed to his brother, a brick-layer, but at nineteen years of age had so improved his meager opportunities for study that he began teaching school, and two years later, having read law in the office of Judge John Pitcher, was admitted to the bar. He became at once a successful lawyer, winning considerable local fame by ousting the executors of the estate of the eccentric philanthropist, William McClure of New Harmony, and himself becoming the administrator. On the outbreak of the war with Mexico he became first lieutenant of a company of volunteers but never saw actual service. He was elected a member of the Indiana constitutional convention of 1850, and from 1851 to 1854 served as circuit judge under the appointment of Governor Wright. In the latter year he was chosen a member of the Indiana supreme court, to fill a vacancy, being the youngest man, up to that time, to serve on the Indiana supreme bench. During

his service (1854–55), he rendered a decision, speaking for the court, which declared unconstitutional a part of the new law establishing the Indiana public school system. This decision was condemned by the friends of the schools and Hovey was characterized by them as narrow-minded and reactionary (Esarey, *post*, II, 702). During this period of his life he was an ardent Democrat and he served as president of the Democratic state convention in 1855. In 1856 he was appointed United States district attorney by President Pierce, but was removed in 1858 by President Buchanan for his support of Stephen A. Douglas. In that year he ran for Congress as a Republican, but was defeated.

At the opening of the Civil War he was made colonel of the 1st Regiment of the Indiana Legion, and later colonel of the 24th Indiana Infantry. He was advanced to the rank of brigadier-general, Apr. 28, 1862, for gallantry at the battle of Shiloh, and in General Grant's official report of the Vicksburg campaign, was credited with winning the key battle, that of Champion's Hill, where his brigade lost one third of its strength in killed and wounded (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser. XXIV, pt. 1, pp. 44 ff.). In July 1864 he was brevetted major-general of volunteers and directed to raise 10,000 recruits. This he did by asking for the enlistment of unmarried men only, and as a result this command came to be known as "Hovey's Babies." In 1864–65 he was placed in command of the district of Indiana, then considered a difficult post because of the supposed danger from the "Sons of Liberty" and "Knights of the Golden Circle" who were thought at the time to be numerous in Indiana.

After the war he was appointed (December 1865) minister to Peru, and held that post until 1870, when he returned to his law practice at Mount Vernon, Ind. In 1872 he refused the Republican nomination for governor, but in 1886 was elected to Congress and two years later was chosen to the governorship. In this campaign he was accused of being exclusive, aristocratic, and unpopular. It was said that he claimed to be the reincarnation of Napoleon, and it was his custom to retire to solitary contemplation on the anniversary of Napoleon's death (Dunn, *post*, I, 481–82). He died in office.

Hovey was a man of distinguished appearance and soldierly bearing, and maintained a reputation throughout his life for integrity and public spirit. He was married on Nov. 24, 1844, to Mary Ann James, a native of Baton Rouge, La., the daughter of Col. E. R. James. She was the mother of five children of whom only two lived

Hovey

to maturity. After her death, which occurred in 1863, he married Rosa Alice, daughter of Caleb Smith and widow of Maj. William F. Carey.

[Sketch by Hovey's son, Charles J. Hovey, in *Ind. Hist. Bull.* (Extra No.), Dec. 1925; Logan Esarey, *A Hist. of Ind.* (1918), vol. II; J. P. Dunn, *Indiana and Indianans* (1919), vol. I; C. M. Walker, *Lives of Gen. Alvin P. Hovey and Ira J. Chase* (1888); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. III (1888); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, vol. I (1885); Catherine Merrill, *The Soldier of Indiana in the War for the Union* (2 vols., 1866–69); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *The Hovey Book* (1913); *Indianapolis Sentinel*, Nov. 24, 1891.]

W. W. S.

HOVEY, CHARLES EDWARD (Apr. 26, 1827–Nov. 17, 1897), educator, Union soldier, was born in Thetford, Orange County, Vt., the son of Alfred and Abigail (Howard) Hovey, and a brother of Alvah Hovey [*q.v.*]. At the age of twenty-five he graduated from Dartmouth College, having taught in the district schools during the vacation periods in order to replenish his meager funds. From 1852 to 1854 he was principal of the free high school at Framingham, Mass., and spent some of his time in the study of law. In the latter year he moved to Peoria, Ill., where he was first, principal of the boys' high school (1854–56), and later (1856–57), superintendent of the public schools. An able administrator and an energetic, progressive educator, he soon made his influence felt throughout the state. He placed the Peoria schools upon a firm foundation and acquired an enviable reputation as a popular lecturer on educational topics. In 1856 he was elected president of the Illinois State Teachers' Association and in 1857 became a member of the first Illinois board of education. From 1856 to 1858 he was also editor of the *Illinois Teacher*, a monthly magazine established as the organ of the Teachers' Association.

In order to provide properly trained teachers for the common schools, the Illinois legislature on Feb. 18, 1857, authorized the establishment of a state normal university. Hovey was appointed principal and, after visiting the normal schools of the East, in October 1857, with one assistant and forty-three students, began to lay the foundation at Normal, two miles north of Bloomington, of what was to become one of the leading institutions of this type in the United States. His first report demonstrated his pedagogical and administrative ability. By 1861 the University had completed the construction of one of the finest normal school buildings in the country.

The outbreak of the Civil War interrupted Hovey's career as an educator. A regiment largely composed of the students and teachers of the University was organized and Hovey on Aug.

15, 1861, was commissioned its colonel. This regiment, the 33rd Illinois, or Normal Regiment as it was called, was noted for its *esprit de corps* and excellent discipline. On Sept. 5, 1862, Hovey was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and for gallantry and meritorious conduct in battle, particularly at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, was brevetted major-general of volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865. He was compelled to resign from active service owing to the fact that at Arkansas Post he was wounded by a bullet which passed through both of his arms. After the war Hovey moved to Washington, D. C., where he practised law until his death. He married, Oct. 9, 1854, Harriette Farnham Spofford of Andover, Mass., who after a long and successful career as a teacher was later associated with John Eaton [*q.v.*] in the development of the Bureau of Education, in which department she occupied a highly responsible position. Three sons were born to the Hoveys, one of whom was Richard [*q.v.*].

[*The Hovey Book* (1913); E. Duis, *The Good Old Times in McLean County, Ill.* (1874); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1890); *Semi-Centennial Hist. of the Ill. State Normal Univ., 1857–1907* (1907); *A Geneal. Record . . . of Families Spelling Their Name Spofford* (1888); J. W. Cook, in *Twenty-Second Biennial Report of the Supt. of Public Instruction of the State of Ill.* (1898), pp. lxxiv ff.]

R. C. McG.

HOVEY, CHARLES MASON (Oct. 26, 1810–Sept. 2, 1887), horticulturist, was born and spent nearly all his life in Cambridge, Mass. He was the son of Phineas Brown and Sarah (Stone) Hovey and a descendant of Daniel Hovey who came from England and settled at Ipswich, Mass., about 1635. Charles Hovey graduated from the Cambridge Academy in 1824, and in 1832, with his brother Phineas, established a nursery at Cambridge which remained his principal interest until his death. In 1834 he made his greatest single contribution to horticulture in the origination of the Hovey strawberry, the first named variety of any fruit produced in North America by a definite plan of plant breeding, and the first important North American variety in the present type of large-fruited strawberries. Until its introduction, dependence had been placed on European varieties which were nearly all failures under American conditions. The financial returns to Hovey from the sale of his seedling, as well as the excellent quality of the fruit, encouraged fruit growers everywhere so markedly that strawberry growing became an important phase of horticulture before the middle of the century, and the breeding of new varieties of other fruits was stimulated.

Through the experience obtained from his nursery and from his extensive private collection of pears, apples, plums, grapes, and ornamentals maintained on his grounds at Cambridge, Hovey became an acknowledged authority on varieties of fruit and ornamentals. He is best known, however, as the editor of *The American Gardener's Magazine and Register,* which, with his brother, he founded in 1835. In 1837 the name was changed to *The Magazine of Horticulture, Botany, and all Useful Discoveries and Improvements in Rural Affairs,* with Charles M. Hovey as editor. The first writings of the famous horticulturist Marshall P. Wilder [*q.v.*], and the first American articles of Peter Henderson [*q.v.*], horticulturist, seedsman, and writer, appeared in its pages, and for a long time it was the only horticultural journal on the continent. Hovey continued it until 1868. He published also two complete volumes and part of a third entitled *Fruits of America,* purposing to give "richly colored figures and full descriptions of all the choicest varieties cultivated in the United States." This work was issued in parts from 1847 to 1856, though the title-page of the first complete volume bears the date 1852. The volumes are handsomely printed and contain more than a hundred colored plates of various varieties of fruit which were sketched from nature by Hovey himself. His writings are characterized by the spirit of accuracy and conservatism on the whole. The "strawberry war" waged from 1842 to 1848 between Hovey and Nicholas Longworth [*q.v.*] of Cincinnati, as principals, was one of the particularly exciting periods of his life, although in this affair both combatants were somewhat in error regarding sex in strawberries.

Hovey was a member of the American Pomological Society and its vice-president from Massachusetts for many years. He joined the Massachusetts Horticultural Society in 1843, four years after its establishment, and at one time or another held nearly every office in that organization, being president from 1863 to 1866. The Society's tribute to him following his death at Cambridge stated that "considering his long life devoted exclusively to this pursuit, it may be doubted whether any other man in this country has done so much to stimulate a love of horticulture in all its branches." Hovey was married on Dec. 25, 1835, to Anna Maria Chaponil, at Cambridge.

[S. W. Fletcher, *The Strawberry in North America* (1917); U. P. Hedrick and others, *The Small Fruits of New York* (1925), dedicated to Hovey; *Trans. Mass. Horticultural Soc., 1887,* pt. 2 (1888); *Gardener's Monthly,* Dec. 1886; *The Hovey Book* (1913); L. H. Bailey, in his *Standard Cyc. of Horticulture* (1915), III, 1580; files of the *Mag. of Horticulture*; *Boston Post,* Sept. 3, 1887.]

R. H. S.

HOVEY, RICHARD (May 4, 1864–Feb. 24, 1900), poet, third son of Maj.-Gen. Charles Edward Hovey [*q.v.*] and Harriette Farnham (Spofford) Hovey, was born in Normal, Ill. After the Civil War his parents made their home in Washington, D. C., and Richard spent his boyhood days in that city, passing some of his vacations at North Andover in the old Spofford place, then owned by his grandfather. He was prepared for college at Hunt's School, Washington. At the age of sixteen he issued a small volume of verse; in the words of his mother, "He learned to set the type, read the proof, printed, bound the book, and copyrighted it before his mother and father knew anything about it" (Reprint, 1912, from Ninth Report, Dartmouth, Class of 1885.) He entered Dartmouth in 1881, where he was soon elected class poet. He won several prizes for dramatic speaking, and in 1885 was graduated *cum laude* in English language and literature. At college he was editor of the *Dartmouth* and the '85 *Ægis,* and became a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity. Ever since his undergraduate days he has been considered Dartmouth's laureate, and Dartmouth students still sing "Men of Dartmouth." Of the poems written at college, Prof. Boynton has said, "He wrote for Dartmouth a body of tributary verse which are as distinguished as are Holmes's Harvard Poems. And he wrote for his college fraternity songs and odes which are so distinguished as wholly to transcend the occasions for which they were prepared" (*American Poetry,* p. 689).

The year 1885–86 was spent by the poet in Washington, studying drawing and painting in the Art Students' League of that city. In 1886–87 he was a student at the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, at Chelsea Square, New York; but after being for a short while the lay assistant of Father Brown at the Church of Saint Mary the Virgin, he gave up the idea of taking Orders. The summer of 1887 he spent at Newton Center, Mass., where he met Bliss Carman, the poet, and Tom Buford Meteyard, the artist. With Carman he was later to collaborate in the Vagabondia books, and Meteyard was to make the designs. Through them Hovey met Thomas William Parsons [*q.v.*], the Dante scholar, on whose death he wrote the magnificent elegy *Seaward* (1893). In 1887 he did newspaper work in Boston, and the next two summers he lectured at Thomas Davidson's Summer School of Philosophy at Farmington, Conn., where he met Mrs. Sidney Lanier, widow of the American poet. She gave him a wreath that had been sent her from the South, and on this occasion he wrote *The Laurel,* published in 1889. He did a little acting in 1890. In his own words, "I went on the stage primarily to complete my education as a playwright" (*Dartmouth Lyrics,* 1924, edited by E. O. Grover, p. 86).

The last ten years of the poet's life were to mark the flowering of his genius. In 1891 appeared the first part of his poem in dramas, *Launcelot and Guenevere,* containing *The Quest of Merlin* and *The Marriage of Guenevere.* He spent the year 1891–92 abroad in England and France, and came under the influence of the French Symbolistes—especially Verlaine, Mallarmé, and Maeterlinck. He translated at this time four of Maeterlinck's plays (*La Princesse Maleine, L'Intruse, Les Aveugles, Les Sept Princesses*), published under the title, *The Plays of Maurice Maeterlinck* (1894), to which he wrote a significant introduction entitled, "Modern Symbolism and Maurice Maeterlinck." *Songs from Vagabondia,* by Richard Hovey and Bliss Carman appeared in 1894. The first poem "Vagabondia" struck the keynote with its

> "Off with the fetters
> That chafe and restrain!
> Off with the chain!"

The volume's vivacity and originality took the country by storm, and collegians went about chanting Hovey's poems as more than twenty-five years before Oxonians had chanted Swinburne's first series of *Poems and Ballads.* On Jan. 17, 1894, the poet married in Boston, Mrs. Henriette Russell, a pupil of Delsarte, and the foremost exponent in America of Delsarte's philosophy. Their son, Julian Richard, was born at the end of the year in Paris. In 1896 appeared a second series of *The Plays of Maurice Maeterlinck,* which contained four more translations (*Alladine et Palomides, Pelléas et Mélisande, L'Intérieur, Le Mort de Tintagiles*). During the same year he issued *More Songs from Vagabondia* with Bliss Carman. In 1898 there appeared another volume of his poem in dramas, *The Birth of Galahad,* and *Along the Trail, a Book of Lyrics.* In the latter volume were his Spanish-American War verses, which were of a decided chauvinistic flavor but were written with an almost religious fervor expressed in Biblical language. *Taliesin: a Masque* (1896) was the last completed part of the *Launcelot and Guenevere* cycle to be published, having already appeared in serial form in *Poet-Lore.* From 1898 to 1900 Hovey was a lecturer in Barnard College, Columbia University. For a number of years he had been suffering from a form of intestinal trouble, and after a slight operation, he died suddenly in New York City on Feb. 24, 1900.

After his death two more volumes of his

verse were published: *Last Songs from Vagabondia* (1901) with Carman, and *To the End of the Trail* (1908). In 1907 Mrs. Hovey edited a volume of fragments from the *Launcelot and Guenevere* cycle, called *The Holy Graal,* with an important preface by Carman. In this volume one sees the scope of the poem in dramas. It was planned to consist of three trilogies, each trilogy made up of a masque, a tragedy, and a drama. Hovey finished only the first trilogy and the masque of the second. Taking Mallory's *Morte d'Arthur* as a background, and with love as the central theme, the poet propounded a very definite thesis, which was, in Mrs. Hovey's words, "to impeach the social system that had not yet—and has not yet—gone far enough in evolution to become a medium in which all lives can move at all times in all respects in freedom" (*The Holy Graal,* p. 18). Carman, who knew the poet so intimately, saw "that to Richard Hovey it afforded a modern instance stripped of modern dress" (*Ibid.,* p. 9). If Hovey's promise was greater than his achievement, his achievement was not small. He was a poet of great versatility, subtlety, and psychological depth; his work showed a craftsmanship and philosophic content that placed him well in the van of the American poets of his day.

[In addition to the references above, see *The Hovey Book* (1913); Henry Leffert, "Richard Hovey, an American Poet: a Biographical Critique" (1928), MS. in library of N. Y. Univ.; Jessie B. Rittenhouse, *The Younger American Poets* (1904), ch. I; P. H. Boynton, *Am. Poetry* (1918); Wm. Archer, *Poets of the Younger Generation* (1902); James Cappon, *Bliss Carman* (1930).] H. L.

HOWARD, ADA LYDIA (Dec. 19, 1829–Mar. 3, 1907), educator, first president of Wellesley College, was born in Temple, N. H., the daughter of William Hawkins and Lydia Adaline (Cowden) Howard. Her biographers have with one accord cited the fact that she possessed three ancestors who were officers in the Revolutionary army, but it was probably of more importance to her future career that she possessed a father who was something of a student and interested in his daughter's education. After being instructed by him, she went to the New Ipswich Academy, to the Lowell High School, and to Mount Holyoke Seminary, from which she graduated in 1853. Five years later, having in the meantime continued her study under private instructors, she returned to Mount Holyoke as a teacher, where she remained until 1861. During the year 1861–62 she taught at the Western College for Women, Oxford, Ohio, and from 1866 to 1869 she was principal of the department for women of Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., from which place she went to a school of her own, Ivy Hall, Bridgeton, N. J. Here Henry F. Durant [*q.v.*], searching for a president for Wellesley College who should combine scholarship, experience, and high Christian character, found her, and transferred her to his new college, which opened in September 1875.

Her position was not easy, but its difficulties were not those incident to the selection of a faculty, the formulating of sound educational policies, or the creation of a curriculum which should place the college training of women on a level with that available for men. These were matters of which the founder took charge. No department of the college failed to interest his active imagination or seemed too trivial for his attention. To the president fell the duty of carrying out his policies, which may often have seemed decidedly questionable to her more conventional mind. If ever she rebelled at the complete subordination of her position, or questioned the wisdom of Durant's action, that fact has not become a matter of record. A more aggressive person, or one with educational policies of her own which she wished to put into effect, might have hampered the growth of the institution by creating obstacles or by failing to throw herself wholeheartedly into activities which she had not originated. As it was, the early years of the institution were free from such difficulties. Miss Howard was able to lend dignity to an office which, while Durant lived, was entirely lacking in the power which is wont to accompany the title. A month after his death, ill health forced her to resign, so that she was never called upon to meet the demands of the presidency without his guidance. Her last years, in which continued ill health kept her from active life, were divided between Methuen, Mass., and Brooklyn, N. Y., where she died.

["In Memoriam—Ada L. Howard," *Wellesley Mag.,* XV, 324–26; Florence Converse, *The Story of Wellesley* (1915); F. M. Kingsley, *The Life of Henry Fowle Durant* (1924); the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle,* Mar. 5, 1907.] E. D.

HOWARD, BENJAMIN (1760–Sept. 18, 1814), soldier, congressman, territorial governor, was born in Virginia, the only son of John Howard. His family moved across the mountains into the Kentucky regions just before the outbreak of the Revolution, settling at Boonesboro, where Richard Henderson [*q.v.*] was trying to establish his Transylvania colony. John Howard was successful in getting hold of two one-thousand-acre tracts of land in the scramble for land that followed. He lived to be 103 years old. What little schooling Benjamin got seems to have come to him while he was yet in Virginia. In 1801 and 1802 he represented Fayette County in the

lower house of the Kentucky legislature. A few years later he was elected to the Tenth Congress (1807–09). He appeared on the opening day of his first term, and a few weeks later was apologizing in a speech for his forwardness in presuming to take a part so early. He assumed a broad, national outlook in his political career, loyally standing behind the administration. Though not classed as one of the "War Hawks," he nevertheless worked actively for a larger army and for the protection of his country's interests. Reëlected to the Eleventh Congress, he resigned during its second session when, in April 1810, President Madison, who had been noting Howard's loyal support, appointed him governor of the District of Louisiana, the organized part of the Louisiana Purchase remaining after the Territory of Orleans (the southern part) had been cut off. When in 1812 the latter division was admitted into the Union as the state of Louisiana and the District of Louisiana was renamed the Territory of Missouri, Howard was continued as the governor. On Mar. 12, 1813, however, when he was appointed brigadier-general in the United States Army, and assigned to the Eighth Military Department, which embraced the regions west of the Mississippi River, he resigned from the governorship. He took little part in the war beyond a few raids against the Indians, and he died in St. Louis before the end of hostilities. Howard County, organized in 1816, was named for him.

[Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), vol. II; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; Lucien Carr, *Missouri, A Bone of Contention* (1888); W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.* (1921), vol. I; H. Niles's *Weekly Register* (Baltimore), Oct. 9, 1813; *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 15, 1814.]

E. M. C.

HOWARD, BENJAMIN CHEW (Nov. 5, 1791–Mar. 6, 1872), lawyer, politician, was born at "Belvedere," near Baltimore, Md. His father, Col. John Eager Howard [*q.v.*], was a distinguished Revolutionary officer; his mother, Peggy Oswald (Chew) Howard, was the daughter of Benjamin Chew [*q.v.*], president of the high court of errors and appeals of Pennsylvania. Young Howard received his elementary education in the Baltimore schools and at the age of fourteen entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton), where he graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1809. Three years later he received the master's degree from the same institution. Toward the close of 1812 he studied law in a Baltimore law office and about 1816 was admitted to the Maryland bar and began to practise his profession. During the second war with Great Britain, he was captain of the "Mechanical

Volunteers of Baltimore," who played a prominent part in the defense of that city at the battle of North Point, fought Sept. 12, 1814. He maintained his connection with the Maryland militia and was eventually commissioned brigadier-general. In 1818 he married Jane Grant Gilmor. Though he had a lucrative practice, he was not dependent upon it and gave much time to civic affairs. He was elected a member of the Baltimore City Council in 1820, and four years later a member of the Maryland House of Delegates. When a group of citizens met to consider a means of regaining for Baltimore "that portion of the Western trade which had lately been diverted from it by the introduction of steam navigation and other causes" (quoted in *Maryland Historical Magazine*, March 1920, p. 15), Howard was a member of the committee which recommended the construction of a railroad between Baltimore and the Ohio River.

In 1829 he was elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-first Congress, and was reëlected for the succeeding term, serving Mar. 4, 1829–Mar. 3, 1833. In 1835 President Jackson commissioned him one of the peace commissioners of the United States government in the boundary dispute between Ohio and Michigan. The same year he was again elected to Congress, was reëlected, and served Mar. 4, 1835–Mar. 3, 1839, being for a time chairman of the committee on foreign relations. In 1840–41 he was a senator from Baltimore in the Maryland General Assembly, and as chairman submitted the *Report of the Select Committee to Whom were Referred Resolutions of the States of Maine, Indiana and Ohio, in Relation to the North-Eastern Boundary* (1841). He resigned before the expiration of his term, and, on Jan. 27, 1843, was appointed reporter of the United States Supreme Court. He wrote twenty-four volumes of Supreme Court Reports, covering the period 1843–62 (42–65 *United States Reports*). These volumes were models of clarity, diction, and thoroughness. He resigned in 1861 to accept the Democratic nomination for governor of Maryland, but was defeated at the polls by Augustus W. Bradford [*q.v.*], an unconditional Unionist. In February 1861 he was a Maryland delegate to the Peace Conference at Washington. He died in Baltimore after a lingering illness.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); 13 *Wallace's Reports*, vii; *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1914, Mar. 1920, Sept. 1922; J. D. Warfield, *The Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties, Md.* (1905); M. P. Andrews, *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. I; obituary in the *Sun* (Baltimore), Mar. 7, 1872.]

W. G. E.

HOWARD, BLANCHE WILLIS (July 21, 1847–Oct. 7, 1898), author, daughter of Daniel

Mosely and Eliza Anne (Hudson) Howard, was born at Bangor, Me. The Howards were descended from John Howard who came to Duxbury, Mass., from England in 1643, and later became one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, Mass. Blanche attended the public schools of Bangor and graduated from the high school. She began to write when only a girl; her first novel, *One Summer,* appeared in 1875. This same year she went abroad for study and travel, with an assignment as correspondent for the *Boston Transcript,* and in 1877 published a record of some of her travels under the title, *One Year Abroad.* Settling in Stuttgart, Germany, she taught, chaperoned American girls studying art and music, wrote novels, and edited a magazine in English. In 1890 she married Dr. Julius von Teuffel, court physician to the King of Württemberg. He was a man of wealth, social standing, and culture, and they occupied an enviable position in Stuttgart society. Von Teuffel was proud of his wife's accomplishments and encouraged her in her literary work. Their brief, happy married life was ended by his death in 1896, but his widow remained in Germany, where all her interests now were. She made a home for a number of nephews and nieces, continued her writing, under her maiden name, and supervised translations of her books. She was also a pianist of considerable ability and a student of philosophy, science, sociology, and education. Much of her time was given to public and private charities. Of vigorous physique, she loved outdoor life and was a bicyclist and a swimmer.

The list of her books includes: *Aunt Serena* (1881); *Guenn: a Wave on the Breton Coast* (1883); *Aulnay Tower* (1885); *Tony the Maid* (1887); *The Open Door* (1889); *A Battle and a Boy* (1892); *A Fellowe and His Wife* (1892), with William Sharp; *No Heroes* (1893); *Seven on the Highway* (1897); *Dionysius the Weaver's Heart's Dearest* (1899); *The Garden of Eden* (1900); *The Humming Top; or, Debit and Credit in the Next World* (1903), translated from Theobald Gross. Her novels, popular for two decades, went through large editions in the United States, and were translated into a number of European languages. They are idealistic in atmosphere and characterization. The scenes of her earlier tales are American, those of the later, European. She portrays with especial sympathy and skill the life of the peasants of the Baltic and the Tyrol, which she knew from frequent visits. Her best book is probably *Dionysius the Weaver's Heart's Dearest.* During her later years her home was in Munich, where she died.

[F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore, *Portraits and*

Biogs. of Prominent Am. Women (1897); Heman Howard, *The Howard Geneal.* (1903); *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (4 vols., 1909); *N. Y. Tribune,* Oct. 11, 1898, *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 10, 1898.]

S. G. B.

HOWARD, BRONSON CROCKER (Oct. 7, 1842–Aug. 4, 1908), playwright, was born in Detroit, Mich., the son of Charles and Margaret (Vosburgh) Howard. He came of good stock; his great-grandfather fought in the French and Indian War and fell in the Revolution at Monmouth; his father was mayor of Detroit. In this city and at Russell's Institute, New Haven, Conn., the boy had his schooling, and in Detroit he did his first writing—on the *Detroit Free Press*—and produced his first play—in 1864: *Fantine,* a dramatization of an episode from *Les Misérables.* He went to New York the next year and supported himself by newspaper work until the time of his first dramatic success, December 1870, when his *Saratoga,* a social farce comedy, was produced at Augustin Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, starting a run of a hundred and one nights. After two relatively unsuccessful ventures, he produced the first form of the drama of which he wrote revealingly and at length in his essay *The Autobiography of a Play.* This was *Lillian's Last Love,* produced in Chicago in 1873, and then rewritten and revived with notable success as *The Banker's Daughter* at Palmer's Union Square Theatre in New York in 1878. On Oct. 28, 1880, in London, he was married to Alice Wyndham.

The next production which contributed significantly to his reputation was *Young Mrs. Winthrop,* a play of domestic complications in a family of the New York élite. It was produced in the Madison Square Theatre in October 1882, and, without change, in the Court Theatre, London, the following month. *One of Our Girls,* which had a run of two hundred nights, beginning in November 1885 at the Lyceum Theatre, was set against the international social background then established in the novel by Henry James and W. D. Howells, and later used in such plays as Clyde Fitch's *Her Great Match. The Henrietta,* produced at the Union Square Theatre, September 1887, established Howard's increasing claim to popular favor. It returned to the interweaving motifs of finance and family employed in *The Banker's Daughter,* flourished in the hands of Stuart Robson and W. H. Crane, and in its initial run of sixty-eight weeks brought just short of a half million dollars to the box office. Howard's final achievement of note was his *Shenandoah,* a war play that rivaled William Gillette's *Held by the Enemy* and *Secret Service.* It was produced at the Boston Museum

in November 1888. The country was ready for this type of production, and Howard had the adroitness to develop the material with its natural conflicts of personal and national loyalties and its wealth of melodramatic possibilities.

Howard's prestige in his day and his place in dramatic chronicles are dependent largely on these six successes. He was not prolific in writing or fertile in invention. His entire play list runs to only twenty-one in forty-two years, and, with the elimination of the two rewritten scripts, the two products of collaboration, the two adaptations, and the two negligible bits with which he began and ended his authorship, the total is reduced to thirteen original items. Of these, the half-dozen mentioned fared well in New York and widely on the theatrical "road." Howard's confession of dramatic faith, *The Autobiography of a Play* (read before the Shakespeare Club of Harvard University in 1886, printed in *In Memoriam,* 1910, and published separately in 1914) reveals, or betrays, an almost complete obliviousness to dramatic literature and critical theory. What he regarded as laws of dramatic composition were laws which he derived from the reactions of the New York audiences of his generation. He accepted as universal what were only temporary and local habits of mind. His sober enunciations on dramatic technique are therefore much more naïve than profound; but the plays based on these conclusions provide an interesting index to a passing phase of American culture. He was rightly recognized as a representative playwright of his period. In this rôle he served as founder and first president of the American Dramatist's Club which later developed into the Society of American Dramatists and Composers. In his later years he labored effectively in the successful campaign for the adequate revision of American laws on international copyright. He died in 1908, leaving his dramatic library to the society in which he had been the prime mover.

[Biog. sketch by H. P. Mawson in *In Memoriam Bronson Howard* (1910), issued by the Soc. of Am. Dramatists; M. J. Moses, *The Am. Dramatist* (1925 ed.); A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (1927), vol. I; critical articles by Clayton Hamilton, in *Bookman,* Sept. 1908, and Brander Matthews, in *North Am. Rev.,* Oct. 1908; *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 5, 1908.]

P. H. B—n.

HOWARD, GEORGE ELLIOTT (Oct. 1, 1849–June 9, 1928), teacher and scholar, son of Isaac and Margaret (Hardin) Howard, was born at Saratoga, N. Y. He went to Nebraska in a "covered wagon" in 1868, only a year after the admission of the state to the Union, and for a time lived the life of a pioneer in what was then

the Great West. Desire for a higher education led him to the State Normal School at Peru, where he was graduated in 1870. The University of Nebraska, which opened the doors of its single building in 1871, next attracted him, and he received his degree (A.B.) there in 1876, being a member of the second class to complete a full four-year course. Following his graduation he went to Europe to study. He passed two years abroad, mainly in Munich and Paris, as a student of history and Roman law. Upon his return to the United States he became the first professor of history in the University of Nebraska. He was also one of the founders, and served for several years as the secretary, of the State Historical Society. In spite of a heavy teaching schedule and most inadequate facilities, he found it possible to combine research with instruction. The result was the publication in 1889, as one of the Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science (Extra Volume IV), of his monograph, *An Introduction to the Local Constitutional History of the United States.* It is a substantial, scholarly work, dealing with the development of the township, hundred, and shire. A companion volume on municipal institutions, though projected and partly written, never appeared. In 1890 he published a valuable study, "On the Development of the King's Peace and the English Local Peace-Magistracy" (*University Studies* of the University of Nebraska).

The reputation which he had now acquired brought him notable recognition in 1891, when President David Starr Jordan chose him to be one of the fifteen professors who formed the original faculty of Stanford University. There he remained for almost a decade, organizing, as at Nebraska, a strong department of history. As a lecturer he had great gifts, and students accustomed to consider history the dullest of subjects went away from his classroom filled with enthusiasm for the past as he revealed it. His career at Stanford ended abruptly in 1901, when he resigned from the faculty in protest against the dismissal of Prof. Edward A. Ross. Howard felt very deeply that academic freedom had been imperiled at Stanford; he publicly criticized the University management before his classes; and, upon being required either to apologize for his action or to sever his connection with the institution, he resigned forthwith. This meant laying down a life position and sacrificing material welfare to what he regarded as justice and right. Nevertheless, he never showed in later years the least sign of regretting his bold action.

Howard now engaged for several years main-

ly in research and writing, and in 1904 published a monumental *History of Matrimonial Institutions Chiefly in England and the United States.* This three-volume work gave to him at once an international reputation as a student of institutions, one whose point of view was no longer narrowly national but comprehended the wide realms of anthropology and sociology. His *Preliminaries of the American Revolution,* a volume in the American Nation series, appeared in 1905. After some service as professorial lecturer in history at the University of Chicago, he returned to the University of Nebraska in 1904 as professor of institutional history, and from 1906 as head of the newly organized department of political science and sociology. Once more he had an opportunity to build academic foundations and direct the course of a young and growing department. He did not retire altogether from teaching until 1924, at which time he presented to the University a large library of history and social science. The presidency of the American Sociological Society (1917) and an honorary vice-presidency of the Institut International de Sociologie testified to the esteem in which he was held by his colleagues both at home and abroad. Howard's work as teacher and investigator was inspired by a consuming zeal for social betterment. Such causes as race equality, woman's suffrage, child labor, prohibition, and international peace had in him a sturdy public champion. An idealist and a democrat, as well as a scientist, he always emphasized the contributions which sociology, as it developed, might make to human welfare.

Howard married, Jan. 1, 1880, a classmate, Alice May Frost, of Lincoln, Nebr. They had no children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Aug. 1928; *Am. Jour. of Sociology,* Jan. 1929; *Sociology and Social Research,* Sept.–Oct., Nov.–Dec. 1928, and Jan.–Feb. 1929; *Omaha Bee-News,* June 10, 1928; *Nebraska State Jour.* (Lincoln), June 11, 1928.] H. W—r.

HOWARD, JACOB MERRITT (July 10, 1805–Apr. 2, 1871), congressman and senator from Michigan, was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., the son of Otis and Polly (Millington) Howard. His education was obtained in the district school at Shaftsbury, the academies in Bennington and Brattleboro, and Williams College, from which he graduated in 1830. He began the study of law in Ware, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1833 in Detroit, Mich., to which place he had moved in the preceding year. Although he soon became one of the leaders of the bar of Michigan, his chief interest lay in politics. He supported the Whig party until 1854, when he became a

Howard

Republican. From 1838 to 1871 he held public office almost continuously while his party was in power. In 1838 he was elected to the state legislature as a representative from Wayne County and was active in the enactment of the Revised Laws of that year, in railroad legislation, and in the legislative examination of the state's wildcat banks. He served as a member of Congress from 1841 to 1843.

In 1854 he was one of the leaders of the movement that led to the organization of the Republican party at Jackson on July 6, and was the author of the resolutions that were adopted at that time. In the same year the party nominated and elected him attorney general of Michigan, a position which he held until 1861. From 1862 to 1871 he was a member of the United States Senate. Here he distinguished himself as a radical and outspoken leader. During his first term, he held influential positions on the important committees on the judiciary and on military affairs; as a member of the former committee he drafted the first clause of the Thirteenth Amendment. During the stormy period following the Civil War, he was an outspoken opponent of executive reconstruction and favored extreme punishment for the South. He served during the session of 1865–66 on the joint committee on reconstruction and was assigned to investigate conditions in Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina. He drew up the report of the committee on military affairs on the removal of Stanton. He also served as chairman of the committee on the Pacific Railroad from the creation of the committee, Jan. 6, 1864, until the end of his term. President Grant offered him the presidency of the Southern claims commission, but this he refused. He died in Detroit as a result of an apoplectic stroke within a month after the expiration of his last term as senator.

Howard was an eloquent speaker, although his style was somewhat ponderous. He appealed to reason rather than to the emotions. He had a wide reading knowledge not only of law and history, but also of literature. He is said to have been an excellent classical scholar, and he knew both English and French literature. In 1848 he published a translation, in two volumes, of M. A. Le Normand's *Historical and Secret Memoirs of the Empress Josephine.* He was married, Oct. 8, 1835, to Catharine A. Shaw, whom he had met in Ware, Mass. She died in 1866. He was survived by two daughters and three sons.

[Published sources include: H. G. Howard, *In Memoriam: Jacob M. Howard of Mich.* (1906) and *Civil-War Echoes* (1907); Calvin Durfee, *Williams Biog. Annals* (1871); *Detroit Free Press,* Apr. 3, 5, 1871; editorials in the Detroit *Advertiser and Tribune,* Apr.

3, 1871, and in the Detroit *Daily Post* of the same date; R. B. Ross, *The Early Bench and Bar of Detroit* (1907); *Am. Biog. Hist. . . . Mich. Vol.* (1878), pt. I, p. 79; H. M. Dilla, *The Politics of Mich., 1865–78* (1912); W. C. Harris, *Public Life of Zachariah Chandler* (1917); *Life of Zachariah Chandler* (1880), by the members of the *Post and Tribune* staff, Detroit. The Burton Hist. Coll. in the Detroit Public Lib. has thirty bound volumes of manuscript letters, etc., by Jacob M. Howard.]

J. O. K.

HOWARD, JOHN EAGER (June 4, 1752–Oct. 12, 1827), Revolutionary soldier, was born at "Belvedere," in Baltimore County, Md., the son of Cornelius and Ruth (Eager) Howard. His ancestor, Joshua Howard, served in the army of James II at the time of Monmouth's Rebellion (1685), and soon after that event emigrated to America, receiving a grant of land in Baltimore County. Cornelius Howard, a planter, gave his son a good education. John served throughout the Revolutionary War, starting as captain in the "Flying Camp." He was commissioned major of the 4th Maryland Regiment on Feb. 22, 1777, lieutenant-colonel of the 5th, Mar. 11, 1778, and was transferred to the 2nd Maryland, on Oct. 22, 1779. He fought at the battles of White Plains, Germantown, Monmouth, and Camden. At the battle of Cowpens, Jan. 17, 1781, he was particularly distinguished, leading a charge at the critical moment of the conflict. For his conduct in this battle he received a medal and the Thanks of Congress. He had a prominent part at Guilford Court House and Hobkirk's Hill, and at Eutaw Springs, Sept. 8, 1781, he again led a spirited bayonet charge, and was wounded.

After the war Howard held various offices. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, governor of Maryland, 1788–91, and United States senator, 1796–1803. President Washington tendered him in 1795 the position of secretary of war, which he declined; and in 1798 at the time of the prospective war with France, he was recommended by the President for appointment as a brigadier-general. In the War of 1812 he raised a corps of veterans (which, however, was not called into service) and his patriotism was outspoken during the threatened attack on Baltimore in 1814. He was a leader of the Federalists, and candidate for vice-president in their last unsuccessful campaign in 1816. Howard was very wealthy, owning much land now covered by the city of Baltimore. He had married, May 18, 1787, Peggy Oswald Chew, the daughter of Chief Justice Benjamin Chew [*q.v.*], of Pennsylvania, and the Howard mansion was the scene of much hospitality. Howard was highly regarded by his superior officers Washington and Greene, and by the public, and his reputation for chivalry and valor has come down in the lines of "Maryland, my Maryland." A statue in his honor was erected in Baltimore in 1904. Benjamin Chew Howard [*q.v.*] was his son.

[*A Memoir of the Late Col. John Eager Howard* (1863), reprinted from the Baltimore *Gazette* of Oct. 15, 1827; M. P. Andrews, *Tercentenary History of Maryland* (1925), vol. I; Henry Lee, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Dept. of the U. S.* (1812), I, 407–09; Elizabeth Read, memoir in *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Oct. 1881; H. E. Buchholz, *Govs. of Md.* (1908); C. P. Keith, *The Provincial Councillors of Pa.* (1883).]

E. K. A.

HOWARD, OLIVER OTIS (Nov. 8, 1830–Oct. 26, 1909), soldier, was born at Leeds, Me. His father, Rowland Bailey Howard, a well-to-do farmer, was descended from John Howard, one of the founders of Bridgewater, Mass. He died in 1839. His widow, Eliza M. (Otis) Howard, remarried two years later. The boy lived with his uncle, John Otis, at Hallowell, Me. He attended Monmouth Academy, a school at North Yarmouth, and Bowdoin College, where, supporting himself by teaching during vacations, he graduated in 1850. Entering West Point that summer, he graduated fourth in his class in 1854. After brief service at the Watervliet and Kennebec arsenals, he was made chief of ordnance of the department of Florida, and a year later, promoted to first lieutenant, he returned to West Point as instructor in mathematics, remaining there until June 1861, when he resigned to become colonel of the 3rd Maine Regiment. He was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers in September 1861 and major-general in 1862, and in 1864 became a brigadier-general in the regular army with brevet rank of major-general.

In Virginia Howard participated in the first battle of Bull Run and the Peninsular campaign, losing his right arm at Fair Oaks. Quickly back in the field, he commanded the rear guard at Second Bull Run, was present at South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg—where he commanded a division—Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. Although his personal bravery at Chancellorsville has never been disputed, the better military critics assign to him much responsibility for the Union reverse in the first day's fighting. He was in command of the XI Corps, composed largely of Germans who, because he had displaced General Sigel, did not like him, and were, in addition, not impressed with his reputation as a great Biblical soldier, "the Havelock of the Army." Holding the right, he was in spite of warning surprised by Jackson and routed. Livermore accuses him of "persistent negligence and blind credulity" (*post,* p. 151, *passim*). Bigelow (*post,* p. 297) admits his neglect and disregard of orders; and Hooker charged him with disobeying an order, which Howard always de-

nied receiving but which Carl Schurz testified that he personally read to Howard (*Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,* III, 1888, pp. 196, 219–20). At Gettysburg he showed a lack of decision and Livermore blames him largely for the loss of the first day's battle. By Halstead he is accused of insubordination (*Ibid.,* 285), but he personally rallied the I Corps in the cemetery on the first day and, though there is considerable doubt as to whether he deserves the credit, he received the Thanks of Congress for the selection of that important position.

In September 1863 he was ordered to Tennessee, where he participated in the battles around Chattanooga, and in 1864 he was placed in command of the IV Corps. He took an active part in the Atlanta campaign and in July was given command of the Army and Department of the Tennessee. Thenceforward he commanded the right wing of Sherman's army. His kindly soul was harrowed by the horrors of the march to the sea and northward, and while he justified the harsh treatment of the inhabitants, he opposed and rigorously punished looting and violence.

On May 12, 1865, President Johnson appointed him commissioner of the newly established Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands, for which position he had been selected by Lincoln. So far as good intentions, humanitarian passion, and religious enthusiasm were concerned a better choice could not have been made, and the Bureau rendered valuable service in relieving destitution and suffering in its early days; as an executive, however, Howard left much to be desired. The rank and file of lower Bureau officials were unfit or unworthy, and presently the whole service was so honeycombed with fraud, corruption, and inefficiency, so busy with politics looking to negro enfranchisement, and so bent on bringing about the political separation of the negroes and the native whites that its usefulness was hopelessly impaired (*House Executive Document 120,* 39 Cong., 1 Sess.). Howard, always inclined to believe the best of any one associated with him, persistently refused to give credence to any charges of misconduct against Bureau officials, declaring all of them based upon race prejudice or political partisanship, and accepted all the reports of his subordinates at their face value, regardless of their patent falsity (Howard, *Autobiography,* ch. LX; *Daily North Carolina Standard,* Raleigh, May 23, 1866). In his enthusiasm for the negro he lost his poise. A climax to numerous absurdities into which sentimentality betrayed him was his favorable comment on the notorious South Carolina legislature

Howard

of 1868 (*Daily Morning Chronicle,* Washington, D. C., Oct. 1, 1868).

From time to time charges were made against Howard, and in 1870 some of these were investigated by a committee of Congress which exonerated him by a strict party vote (*House Report 121,* 41 Cong., 2 Sess.). Later Secretary Belknap preferred charges and Howard at last asked for a court of inquiry. Objecting to that appointed by Belknap, whom he thought hostile to negroes, he was able to persuade Congress to create, by special act, a court which Grant appointed. The charges were failure to establish and enforce a proper system of payments to colored soldiers, responsibility for some minor defalcations of officers, misapplication of public funds, and the transfer of confused and incomplete records. From all of these he was completely exonerated (*Proceedings, Findings, and Opinions of the Court of Inquiry . . . in the Case of Brigadier-General Oliver O. Howard,* 1874).

Dishonest Howard undoubtedly was not, but he had too many irons in the fire. He was busy organizing a Congregational church in Washington and raising funds for it. Seeking to bring in colored members, he precipitated a quarrel which disrupted the congregation. Instrumental in founding Howard University, he became its president in 1869 and gave much of his time to it until 1874 when he resigned. He was a director of the Freedmen's Bank and his name was influential in securing the patronage of the negroes for the venture, which resulted in financial disaster to many of them.

In 1872 Grant sent him as a peace commissioner to the Apache Indians under Cochise, with whom he concluded a treaty. In 1874 he was placed in command of the Department of the Columbia. In 1877 he commanded an expedition against the Nez Percé Indians and in 1878 one against the Bannocks and Piutes. In 1880 he became superintendent at West Point and two years later took command of the Department of the Platte. In 1884 he spent some months in Europe, attending the meetings of the International Y. M. C. A. in Berlin and representing the United States at the French army maneuvers, upon which occasion he was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor. Promoted major-general in 1886, he was placed in command of the Division of the East, in which post he remained until his retirement in 1894.

After his retirement Howard lived at Burlington, Vt., until his death, continuing his writings and engaging in religious and educational activities. He was prominent in raising funds for

the establishment of Lincoln Memorial University. He actively participated as a Republican speaker in the presidential campaigns of 1896, 1900, and 1904, and commanded the veterans in the inaugural parades which followed. He was the author of *Nez Percé Joseph* (1881), *General Taylor* (1892), *Isabella of Castile* (1894), *Fighting for Humanity* (1898), *Donald's School Days* (1899), *Henry in the War* (1899), *Autobiography* (1907), *My Life and Experiences among Our Hostile Indians* (1907), *Famous Indian Chiefs I Have Known* (1908). In 1881 he translated T. Borel's *Count Agénor de Gasparin.* He wrote constantly for magazines and newspapers and was much in demand as a lecturer and preacher. In 1893 he was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor for bravery at Fair Oaks. He was married, Feb. 14, 1855, to Elizabeth Ann Waite of Portland, Me., who survived him.

[*Autobiog. of Oliver Otis Howard* (2 vols., 1907); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*); Abner Doubleday, *Chancellorsville and Gettysburg* (1882); John Bigelow, Jr., *The Campaign of Chancellorsville* (1910); *Papers of the Mil. Hist. Soc. of Mass.*, vol. VIII (1910); W. R. Livermore, *The Story of the Civil War* (1913); Laura C. Holloway, *Howard: the Christian Hero* (1885); J. M. Hudnut, *Commanders of the Army of the Tenn.* (1884); *Southern Mag.* (Baltimore), Nov. 1873; P. S. Peirce, *The Freedmen's Bureau* (1904); *Forty-first Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1910); *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S., Commandery of the State of Vt., Circular No. 9, Ser. of 1909*; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; H. Howard, *Howard Geneal.* (1903); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Oct. 30, 1909; *Burlington Daily Free Press*, Oct. 27, 1909.]

J. G. deR. H.

HOWARD, TIMOTHY EDWARD (Jan. 27, 1837–July 9, 1916), Indiana jurist, the eldest of seven children, was born of Irish parentage on a farm near Ann Arbor, Mich. His parents, Martin and Julia (Beahan) Howard, came to America in 1832, settling first in Vermont, but soon removing to Michigan Territory where the father entered some government land in the midst of the forest. He died in 1851, leaving large responsibilities upon his widow and eldest son. Young Howard attended a rural school near his home and later an academy at Ypsilanti for two terms, then entered the University of Michigan, but left in 1856, before completing his sophomore year. After teaching a rural school two years, he secured the opportunity of teaching and attending classes in the University of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Ind. In February 1862, he enlisted in the 12th Michigan Infantry and a few weeks later took part in the battle of Shiloh, where he received wounds in the neck and shoulder. After two months in a hospital at Evansville, Ind., he returned home on a furlough, but was finally discharged as unfit for further service. He resumed his teaching and received his degree in 1862, graduating in a class of five. At the age of forty-six he took up the study of law, receiving the law degree in due course, though he did not begin to practise until 1883.

Becoming interested in local politics, though never a politician in the ordinary sense, he was elected county clerk in 1878, and in the same year was chosen a member of the city council. He later served as city and county attorney. Elected to the state senate in 1886 and again in 1890, he was recognized as a most useful and influential member of that body. He was the author of the bill for the drainage of the Kankakee Valley, was chairman of the committee in charge of the school-textbook law, drafted an important new revenue law, championed a new election law, and introduced the measure for the establishment of the appellate court for Indiana. He became the Democratic nominee from the 5th district for justice of the state supreme court in 1892; was elected, and served from 1893 to 1899, being three times chosen chief justice. His decisions as chief justice (included in 133–52 *Indiana Reports*) have been widely quoted and have been reprinted in collections of decisions.

After retiring from the bench in 1899, Howard resumed the practice of law in South Bend, and in 1906 became professor of law at the University of Notre Dame, which position he was holding at the time of his death. During these years he was active on several state commissions, among them the Indiana Fee and Salary Commission (1899) and the commission for codifying the laws of Indiana (1903–05). A man of large public spirit and a lover of nature, he took an active interest in beautifying South Bend and was instrumental in securing the city's first park, which was named in his honor. He was the author of several publications, including *Laws of Indiana* (1900), a manual; a book of essays, *Excelsior* (1868); a book for children, *Uncle Edward Stories* (n.d.); a historical sketch, *The Indiana Supreme Court* (1900), issued by the Northern Indiana Historical Society; a *History of the University of Notre Dame du Lac from 1842 to 1892* (1895); and *Musings and Memories* (1905), a volume of verse. His name appears also on the title page of *A History of St. Joseph County, Indiana* (2 vols., 1907). He was president of the Northern Indiana Historical Society at the time of his death.

Howard was married on July 14, 1864, to Julia A. Redmond of Detroit, and to them were born ten children of whom four sons and three daughters grew to maturity.

[*Pictorial and Biog. Memoirs of Elkhart and St.*

Joseph Counties, Ind. (1893); *Hist. of St. Joseph County, Ind.* (1880); *The Notre Dame Scholastic,* XXVI, 167–69; L, 86–87; LIV, 233–36; *Gen. Cat. Univ. of Mich.* (1912); *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; C. W. Taylor, *Biog. Sketches and Review of the Bench and Bar of Ind.* (1895); *Indianapolis Star,* July 11, 1916.]

W. W. S.

HOWARD, VOLNEY ERSKINE (Oct. 22, 1809–May 14, 1889), lawyer, congressman, was born in Oxford County, Me. He attended Bloomfield Academy and Waterville (now Colby) College. In 1832 he moved to Mississippi, studied law, and began practice at Brandon. Four years later he was elected to the state legislature on the Democratic ticket. On Mar. 6, 1837, he married Catherine Elizabeth Gooch (*Daily National Intelligencer,* Washington, D. C., Mar. 8, 1837). Appointed reporter of the Mississippi high court of errors and appeals, he published *Howard's Reports* in seven volumes, covering the first nine years of the court's existence (1834–43). In 1840 he compiled, with Anderson Hutchinson, *The Statutes of the State of Mississippi.* He was for a time co-editor (1836) of *The Mississippian* (Jackson), an important Democratic organ. He moved to New Orleans in 1843 and in December 1844 to San Antonio, where he was elected to the Texas constitutional convention of 1845. In February 1846 he was appointed attorney-general of Texas, but he preferred his newly acquired seat in the state Senate. Three years later he was elected to Congress (1849–53), where he opposed the admission of California as a free state and "the Dismemberment of Texas" (*Congressional Globe,* 31 Cong., 1 Sess., App., pp. 772–78). He later supported the compromise measures of 1850, including a settlement of the northern and western boundaries of Texas whereby the state received ten million dollars and renounced her claim to the Santa Fé country. In 1853–54 Howard was legal agent of the United States land commission in California, and then began practising in San Francisco. Lawless conditions there led to the reëstablishment of the Vigilance Committee in May 1856, and Howard, who was opposed to the maintenance of law and order by extra-legal methods, was commissioned major-general of militia with instructions from Gov. J. N. Johnson to put down the Vigilantes. Both Major-General Wool, the federal military commander, and President Pierce refused to furnish arms for the militia. Howard was not discouraged: "Ponderosity," as the pompous and portly general was sometimes called, marched alone upon "Fort Vigilance," headquarters of the Vigilance Committee. He summoned them to surrender. They gave him short shrift, more because of the bluster with which he had assumed his high office than because he lacked an army, and his demands were peremptorily refused. The Vigilantes later disbanded voluntarily after several months of activity. In order to escape the unpleasantness and enmity that he had aroused as commander of the popularly execrated "law and murder" forces, Howard moved to Sacramento (1858) and later to Los Angeles (1861), where he became district attorney (1861–70) and judge of the superior court (1880–84). In the constitutional convention of 1878–79 he spoke at length in favor of Chinese exclusion by law and state regulation of railroads and other corporations. He died at Santa Monica at the age of eighty.

[Z. T. Fulmore, in *Tex. State Hist. Asso. Quart.,* Oct. 1910; *Jours. of the Convention Assembled . . . for the Purpose of Framing a Constitution for the State of Tex.* (1845); *Debates and Proc. of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Cal.* (3 vols., 1880–81); H. S. Foote, *The Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); T. H. Hittell, *Hist. of Cal.,* vols. III and IV (1897); H. H. Bancroft, *Popular Tribunals* (1887), vol. II; *Daily Evening Bulletin* (San Francisco), June 9, 24, 25, 1856; *San Francisco Chronicle,* May 15, 1889.]

F. E. R.

HOWARD, WILLIAM ALANSON (Apr. 8, 1813–Apr. 10, 1880), Michigan politician, was born at Hinesburg, Vt., a son of Dan and Esther (Spencer) Howard. He was descended from John Howard who settled in Duxbury, Mass., before 1643 and later was one of the proprietors of Bridgewater. At the age of fourteen, William went to Albion, N. Y., to learn cabinet making. From 1832 to 1835 he prepared for college in Wyoming Academy at Wyoming, N. Y. He graduated from Middlebury College in Vermont in 1839. After teaching school in Genesee County, N. Y., during the winter of 1839–40, he removed to Detroit. Here, while teaching mathematics in the branch of the University of Michigan, he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1842. As was the case with many of his contemporaries, his political interests took precedence over his legal ones. By 1852 he had risen to the rank of chairman of the Whig State Central Committee (Harris, *post,* p. 14). In 1854 he joined the Republican party, organized in Jackson on July 6. In the same year he was elected to the United States House of Representatives, defeating David Stuart, one of the most popular Democrats of Detroit.

His congressional career, which came to a close in 1861, was filled with important events. He was a member of the Committee on Ways and Means for six years. The House appointed him on the committee to investigate the state of affairs in Kansas; he was a member of the Lecompton Committee of Conference and of the

Committee of Thirty-three which attempted to find a solution for the difficulties facing the country in the winter of 1860–61. On his retirement from the House, he was appointed postmaster at Detroit, an office which he held for five and a half years. In the spring of 1869 he was offered and declined the position of minister to China. In that year he removed to Grand Rapids to assume the duties of land commissioner of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad, and from 1872 to 1878 he served the Northern Pacific in a similar capacity. In 1877 President Hayes appointed him governor of the Territory of Dakota; he accepted the office in April 1878 and held it until his death. From 1860 to 1866 he was chairman of the Republican state central committee; from 1872 to 1876 he was a member of the Republican National Committee. He was a delegate to the National Conventions of 1868, 1872, and 1876, serving in each year as chairman of the state delegation. It is believed that it was his influence in 1876 that caused the Michigan delegation to vote for Hayes, thus starting a definite trend toward the latter's nomination.

Howard died in Washington, D. C. He was survived by his widow, Ellen Jane (Birchard) Howard, to whom he was married in Detroit on Mar. 1, 1841, and by two sons and by two daughters.

[Biography reprinted from Detroit *Post and Tribune*, in *Pioneer Colls. . . . State of Mich.*, vol. IV (1883); sketch apparently edited by Howard himself in *Am. Biog. Hist. . . . Mich. Vol.* (1878); W. C. Harris, *Public Life of Zachariah Chandler* (1917); H. M. Dilla, *The Politics of Mich., 1865–78* (1912); *Life of Zachariah Chandler* (1880), by members of the *Post and Tribune* staff; Heman Howard, *The Howard Geneal.* (1903); *Detroit Free Press*, Apr. 12, 1880.] J.O.K.

HOWE, ALBION PARRIS (Mar. 25, 1818–Jan. 25, 1897), soldier, uncle of Lucien Howe [*q.v.*], was born in Standish, Me., the son of Dr. Ebenezer Howe, a native of Massachusetts, and Catherine Spring, of Conway, N. H. He was descended from John Howe who settled at an early date in Sudbury, Mass. He began his education with the intention of going to college, and in 1836–37 taught at the Standish Academy, but he later became interested in military affairs and through the governor of the state secured an appointment to West Point, where he entered July 1, 1837. He was graduated in the class of 1841, eighth in a class of fifty-two, and was commissioned second lieutenant of the 4th Artillery. From 1843 to 1846 he was detailed at West Point as assistant professor in mathematics, but when the Mexican War began he was sent to his regiment, reaching Vera Cruz with Scott's army. He was present at the siege of this city and took part in the more important battles of the war. He was brevetted captain, Aug. 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious service at Contreras and Churubusco. After the war he was stationed in various parts of the country, especially in the South and West, then from 1856 to 1860 he was for the most part in garrison at the artillery school at Fortress Monroe. During John Brown's raid, he was sent with his battery to Harper's Ferry, where he remained on duty until peace was restored. He was married, in 1859, to Elizabeth Law Mehaffey of Gettysburg, Pa.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War Howe reported to McClellan and served through the West Virginia campaign. Then, after duty in Washington, D. C., he went with McClellan to Yorktown and took part in the Peninsular campaign. He later served in the siege of Yorktown and in the battles of Williamsburg, Manassas, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Marye's Heights, Salem, and Gettysburg. For gallant and meritorious service at Malvern Hill, where his division held an important position in the defense, he was later brevetted major in the regular army. For similar services at Salem Heights, Va., he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, and for his conduct at Rappahannock Station, Va., he received a brevet as colonel in the regular army. Subsequently he was engaged at Mine Run and afterward put in command of the large artillery depot at Washington, D. C., where he served from Mar. 2, 1864, to Aug. 2, 1866. When Lincoln was assassinated, Howe was one of the guard of honor which stood watch over the remains at the White House and later accompanied the body to Springfield. On his return to Washington, he was made a member of the commission that tried the conspirators. In 1866 he was a member of the Artillery Board and, with General Hardie, appointed inspector of all arms and military stores in the forts and arsenals of this country. Later he was made a member of the Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands. On June 30, 1882, while stationed at Fort Adams, R. I., commanding his old regiment, the 4th Artillery, he was retired from active service. He died at Cambridge, Mass., and was buried at Mt. Auburn Cemetery.

[For printed sources, see G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (ed. 1891), vol. II; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. I, II, and III (1887–88); J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln. A Hist.* (1890), vols. VII, IX, and X; and D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929). A manuscript monograph of Howe has been prepared by his son, William deLancey Howe, Boston, Mass.] J.W.W.

HOWE, ANDREW JACKSON (Apr. 14, 1825–Jan. 16, 1892), surgeon, was born in Pax-

ton, Mass., the son of Samuel Hubbard and Elizabeth Hubbard (Moore) Howe. He was descended from John Howe of Sudbury who became a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1640 and died in Marlboro in 1680. While Andrew was still a child his father moved to Leicester where the boy received his early education in the district school and under the wise direction of his mother. Though he was intensely fond of outdoor activities, his love for books early became paramount. He began the study of medicine under Dr. Calvin Newton, attending lectures at Worcester Medical Institute. Feeling the lack of preparatory training, he returned to Leicester and entered the academy there. After three years' close application, he entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1853. Under the spell of the brilliant Agassiz, young Howe was attracted to geology as a possible life work, but returned to his original choice, medicine. Dr. Frank H. Kelley of Worcester became his preceptor for a time, and in 1853 he entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. The following year he went to New York, where he attended lectures and walked the wards of the hospitals, steadily advancing in knowledge of clinical medicine and surgery. He then returned to Worcester Medical Institute. Upon his graduation in 1855, his attainments were such that he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy, from which position he soon advanced to the professorship of anatomy. For six months he efficiently cared for the surgical practice of Dr. Walter Burnham, and then opened an office for himself in Worcester.

In 1856 he was invited to lecture in the College of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery in Cincinnati, and again the next year, after which time he remained in Cincinnati. In 1859 he became professor of anatomy in the Eclectic Medical Institute, with which the College of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery had merged, and two years later was given the chair of surgery, which he held until his death.

As a surgeon he attained distinction and was called to all parts of the United States to perform operations. Though operating in the days prior to surgical asepsis, his success was remarkable, owing to his skill in diagnosis, accurate knowledge of anatomy, fearlessness, steady hand, and remarkable surgical judgment. For many years he wrote voluminously, not only concerning surgery, but on a wide range of subjects. Natural history still claimed a share of his interest. He was a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the Cincinnati Society of Natural History, before

Howe

which bodies he presented many papers. His editorials and leading articles were a feature of the *Eclectic Medical Journal* for more than thirty years. A work in manuscript by him, designed for children, was published by his wife after his death, *Conversations on Animal Life* (1897). Among the textbooks prepared by him are *A Practical and Systematic Treatise on Fractures and Dislocations* (1870), *Manual of Eye Surgery* (1874), *Art and Science of Surgery* (1876), *Operative Gynaecology* (1890). Of his *Art and Science of Surgery,* Dr. Harvey W. Felter wrote: "While science moves on and new discoveries replace old theories and methods—and some of Dr. Howe's will go with them—yet will this book remain a delightful and valued repository of surgical lore stored in choice and chaste language" (*post,* p. 120). Though extremely conservative in the use of medicines Howe developed many substances of permanent value. He died Jan. 16, 1892, of carbuncle upon the neck, having delayed calling surgical aid until it was too late to save his life, and was buried at Paxton, Mass. He was married, Feb. 2, 1858, to Georgiana Lakin of Paxton.

[D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury* (1929); *Report of the Harvard Class of 1853; 1849–1913* (1913); J. U. Lloyd, *Eclectic Medic. Jour.,* July 1894; H. W. Felter, *Bull. of the Lloyd Library of Botany, Pharmacy and Materia Medica, No. 19,* 1912; *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette,* Jan. 17, 1892.]

J. U. L.

HOWE, ELIAS (July 9, 1819–Oct. 3, 1867), inventor, was born in Spencer, Worcester County, Mass., the son of Elias and Polly (Bemis) Howe, and a descendant of John Howe, of Sudbury, who became a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony in May 1640 and died at Marlboro in 1680. Elias Howe, Sr., was a farmer and the owner of a small grist-mill and a sawmill. Howe went to school occasionally in the winter time and worked on the farm and in the mills. The machinery of the latter interested him particularly, and he liked nothing better than to tinker with it and make repairs. When he was twelve years old his father could not afford to keep him in clothes any longer and hired him out to a neighboring farmer. Poor health and lameness prevented him from doing heavy farm work, and a year later he returned home to help in the saw- and grist-mills. Ambitious to learn more about machinery, he went to Lowell, Mass., in 1835 and became an apprentice in an establishment that manufactured cotton machinery. The panic of 1837 severed this connection and Howe went to Cambridge, Mass. Here he found work in a machine-shop where he operated a newly invented hemp-carding machine. After a few months he went to Boston and became an apprentice of

Ari Davis, a watch-maker primarily, but also a maker of surveying instruments and scientific apparatus for Harvard professors. Davis was an ingenious mechanician and, in spite of his eccentricities, was much consulted by both inventors and capitalists. In this ideal environment, with the finest of mechanical devices upon which to practise, Howe became both skilled and deft as a machinist. One day he overheard Davis suggest to a would-be inventor that he make a sewing machine, and from that moment he brooded over the possibility of devising a machine which would sew with the same motions as the human hand. In the meantime, Mar. 3, 1841, he married Elizabeth J. Ames of Boston. He at length constructed a machine with a double-pointed needle and eye in the middle, but it proved an utter failure. In 1844, however, he made another attempt, this time having in mind a lock-stitch and an eye-pointed needle united with a shuttle, an idea derived from the looms he had been familiar with all his life and had helped to make in the factory at Lowell. While the idea in the end proved a good one, he had first to devise a shuttle loaded with a lower thread and the means of throwing the shuttle at the proper intervals through loops of the upper thread. Soon after beginning this second machine, he gave up his nine-dollar-a-week job with Davis in order to devote his whole time to the task he had set himself. His father helped him by boarding him and his family in Cambridge, where he was then living. Howe later prevailed upon a friend, George Fisher, to become his partner, Fisher receiving the Howe family into his home as guests and advancing five hundred dollars toward buying materials and tools. Throughout the winter of 1844–45 Howe labored steadily at his machine and by April 1845 he had completed it to a point where it sewed with evenness and smoothness. In a public demonstration it exceeded in speed five of the swiftest hand sewers, for it could make 250 stitches a minute. Notwithstanding its success, however, Howe met with financial discouragement. In 1846 he completed a second machine, and after inducing Fisher to advance the necessary money, he took it to Washington, where he deposited it in the Patent Office with his application for a patent. This was granted Sept. 10, 1846, patent No. 4750 (*House Executive Document 52,* 29 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 125, 308–09). Since he could arouse no interest in his machine in the United States, he decided to offer it in England. Accordingly, in October 1846, his brother Amasa went to London with a third machine and succeeded in selling it for £250 to William Thomas, a large manufacturer of corsets,

Howe

shoes, and umbrellas. This transaction also gave to Thomas the entire rights of the machine for Great Britain. Seeing the possibilities of adapting it to sewing leather, Thomas induced Howe, through his brother, to come to London, and advanced the passage money. After working eight months for fifteen dollars a week, Howe quarreled with Thomas and found himself stranded. By pawning his model and patent papers he raised enough money to send his family home, and a few months later he returned in a sailing vessel, paying his way by cooking for the steerage. He arrived in Cambridge in time to reach the bedside of his dying wife. Meanwhile knowledge of the favor with which his machine had been received in England had reached the United States, and some manufacturers had already begun to make and sell sewing machines like Howe's in design. With a hopeless feeling, at first, he sued these manufacturers for infringement, using money advanced by George W. Bliss who had become his partner through the purchase of Fisher's half interest in the patent. One of the longest fights in American patent law followed, continuing from 1849 to 1854. With the proceeds of one or two successful suits, Howe made and marketed a number of sewing machines in New York, and thus kept himself alive. Finally his patent was declared basic and a judgment for a royalty was granted to him on every machine that infringed his patent (*Howe* vs. *Underwood, 12 Federal Cases,* 678). Shortly after this Bliss died and Howe for a nominal sum acquired full ownership of his patent. It expired in 1860 but was extended for seven years in March 1861, and in these years Howe's royalties often reached $4,000 a week. During the Civil War he organized and equipped an infantry regiment in Connecticut, and though he placed his means at its disposal he served in it as a private. In 1865 he organized the Howe Machine Company of Bridgeport, Conn., and the perfected Howe machine which he there produced won the gold medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1867. After the death of his first wife, he married again (*Howe Genealogies*). He died in Brooklyn, N. Y.

[Howe's own account of his invention and development of the sewing machine, including the litigation, is printed in *Before the Hon. Philip F. Thomas, Commissioner of Patents, in the Matter of the Application of Elias Howe, Jr., for an Extension of his Sewing Machine Patent* (1860). See also *The Howe Exhibition Cat. of Sewing Machines & Cases* (1876), issued by the Howe Machine Company; *Practical Mag.* (London), V (1875), 321–24; James Parton, in *Atlantic Mo.,* May 1867; Geo. Iles, *Leading Am. Inventors* (1912); W. B. Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), vol. II; E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1608 to 1860* (1864), vol. II; N. Salamon, *Hist. of the Sewing*

Machine, from the Year 1750; With a Biog. of Elias Howe, Jr. (London, 1863). H. M. Towne, *Hist. Sketches Relating to Spencer, Mass.*, vol. I (1901); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury* (1929); *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 5, 1867.] C. W. M.

HOWE, FREDERICK WEBSTER (Aug. 28, 1822–Apr. 25, 1891), machine tool builder, inventor, was born at Danvers, Mass., the son of Frederick and Betsey (Dale) Howe. He was a descendant of James Howe, who was admitted freeman at Roxbury, Mass., in 1637, and died at Ipswich, May 17, 1702. His father was a blacksmith. Until he was sixteen years of age, the boy attended the public schools of his home town and then entered the machine-shop of Silver & Gay at North Chelmsford, Mass. Here he learned thoroughly the machinist trade and mechanical drafting. After nine years he went to Windsor, Vt., and entered the machine-shop of Robbins, Kendall & Lawrence as assistant to Lawrence in machine tool designing. A year later, although but twenty-six years of age, he was made plant superintendent. He remained with this organization six years during which time he invented many useful machine tools of basic design which have come down to the present day practically unchanged. In 1848 he designed a profiling machine which was used for years in all gun shops in the United States. He also designed a barrel drilling and rifling machine, and in 1849 he and Lawrence built a plain milling machine which was a forerunner of the present well-known Lincoln type miller. Finally, in 1850, he designed the first commercially exploited universal milling machine. At the great exposition held in London, in 1851, Robbins and Lawrence exhibited a set of rifles built on the interchangeable system. As a result, the British Small Arms Commission, after a visit to the Robbins & Lawrence plant, placed a contract with that firm for gun machinery to be installed in the armory at Enfield, near London. For three years, from 1853 to 1856, Howe, as superintendent, had charge of the design and building of much of this equipment. In 1856 he established an armory of his own at Newark, N. J., where he engaged in the manufacture of pistols and gun-making machinery. Two years later he transferred his plant to Middletown, Conn., and was engaged there in the manufacture of small arms until the outbreak of the Civil War. He then went to Providence, R. I., and became superintendent of the armory of the Providence Tool Company. He continued in this capacity throughout the Civil War and in the course of his service brought the manufacture of Springfield rifles to a high point of efficiency. In 1865 he was induced by Elias Howe [*q.v.*] to go to Bridgeport and assist in manufacturing the latter's sewing machine. The Howe sewing-machine plant was leased to him, and he began the construction of another especially designed for quantity production. Howe had just begun to operate this plant with two thousand employees when Elias Howe died and the business became the property of his sons-in-law, the Stockwells. He left the concern shortly thereafter and in 1868, returning to Providence, he joined the Brown & Sharpe Manufacturing Company. He was superintendent of this establishment for five years, during which time he worked with Joseph R. Brown [*q.v.*] in various mechanical developments and erected the first building on the company's present site. He became a partner in the firm in 1869, and after its incorporation was for two years its president. He was the inventor of several of the Brown & Sharpe milling machines and developed the company's turret lathes. He assisted Charles H. Wilcox in the development of the Wilcox & Gibbs sewing-machine thread-tension device, and planned the tools for the manufacture of the Wilcox & Gibbs sewing machine, which was then made by the Brown & Sharpe Company. Howe remained with this organization until 1876, and thereafter, until his sudden death, he was in business for himself as a consulting mechanical engineer. In these last years he assisted Charles Goodyear, Jr., in the development of shoe machinery and engaged in the designing of a unique one-finger typewriter which, however, was never completed. He married Anna Clafton and was survived by a daughter, with whom he had made his home in Providence during the latter years of his life.

[D. W. Howe, *Howe Genealogies . . . James of Ipswich* (1929); C. H. Fitch, "Report on the Manufactures of Interchangeable Mechanism," in *Report on the Manufactures of the U. S., at the Tenth Census* (1883); *Am. Machinist*, May 24, 1900; J. W. Roe, *Eng. and Am. Tool Builders* (1916); U. S. National Museum correspondence; Patent Office records; *Providence Sunday Jour.*, Apr. 26, 1891.] C. W. M.

HOWE, GEORGE (Nov. 6, 1802–Apr. 15, 1883), clergyman, educator, historian, was born at Dedham, Mass., the son of William and Mary (Gould) Howe, and a descendant of Abraham How who emigrated from Essex, England, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., about 1637. When George was born, his father was conducting a tavern in Dedham, which he had built. Later he was a cotton-mill superintendent in East Dedham and in Holmesburg, Pa., whither he took his family about 1814. Young Howe graduated with first honor from Middlebury College in 1822, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1825, but continued his studies there as Abbot scholar. Ordained in 1827, he became Phillips Professor

of Sacred Theology in Dartmouth College and minister of the college church; but in 1830, fearing tuberculosis, he resigned and sailed for Charleston, S. C. In January 1831, he became identified with Columbia Theological Seminary as professor of Biblical literature. This position he held for more than half a century. Declining a professorship in Union Theological Seminary in 1836, he wrote: "It appears still my duty to cast in my lot . . . with the people of the South . . . though the field of my endeavor must be small, and I must live on in obscurity."

He took no part in nullification or secession, but his sons George and William enlisted with the Confederacy. Although a slaveholder, he believed in the spiritual unity of the human race, and advocated evangelical work among the slaves through missionaries. He was also active in foreign and domestic missions and for many years was president of the Columbia Bible Society. In 1849 the Synod of South Carolina appointed him to write the history of the Presbyterian Church in that state, and he completed it just before his death. It was published in two volumes, *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina* (1870–83). Though faulty in organization and discursive in style, it remains the standard reference for local Presbyterian records and is a mine of information for the student of South Carolina history. Traditions are preserved, but citations are from authoritative sources and the work is scholarly. He also wrote *A Discourse on Theological Education* (1844) and numerous eulogies, sermons, and addresses, besides articles in the *Southern Presbyterian Review*. He was twice married: first on Aug. 25, 1831, to Mary, daughter of Rev. Jedediah Bushnell of Cornwall, Vt., who died in 1832; and second, on Dec. 19, 1836, to Mrs. Sarah Ann (Walthour) McConnell, daughter of Andrew Walthour of Walthourville, Ga., who survived him. By purchase and by inheritance, he and his second wife owned several plantations in Liberty County, Ga.; and the modest but comfortable estate he devised his family testifies to his business ability.

[*Howe Geneals. . . . Abraham of Roxbury* (1929); J. L. Girardeau, in *Memorial Vol. of the Semi-Centennial of the Theol. Sem. at Columbia* (1884); H. A. White, *So. Presbyt. Leaders* (1911); George Howe, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in S. C.*, addendum, vol. LI (1883); W. C. Robinson MS. "Hist. of Columbia Theolog. Sem."; *Cat. of the Officers and Students of Middlebury Coll.* (1917); J. K. Lord, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.*, vol. II (1913); *The News and Courier*, Charleston, S. C., Apr. 16, 1883.]

A. K. G.

HOWE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (*c.* 1724–July 6, 1758), third Viscount Howe, British brigadier-general, was the son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, of Langar, Nottingham, governor of Barbados from 1732 to 1735, and Maria Sophia Charlotte, a daughter of Baron von Kielmansegge and his wife, who was half-sister of George I and created by him Countess of Darlington. George Augustus succeeded to the title, in the Irish peerage, in 1735, and in 1747–58 followed in his father's footsteps by representing Nottingham borough in Parliament. In March 1745 he entered as ensign the 1st Foot Guards (the Grenadier Guards), became lieutenant and captain in May 1746, served as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland in 1746 and 1747, fought at Laufeldt, and got his company with the army rank of lieutenant-colonel in May 1749. His rapid promotion was due to his high connections, to his own natural aptitude for the military profession, and to a personality unusually winning; there were those, before the Seven Years' War, who called him the best soldier in the British army.

Appointed colonel of the 3rd Battalion of the Royal Americans (60th) early in 1757, Howe joined his men at Fort Edward three days after Montcalm had invested Fort William Henry. In September he became colonel of the 55th, stationed in upper New York. Both Abercromby and Loudoun [*qq.v.*] placed reliance on his ability. He commanded the reinforcement sent to the belated relief of German Flats in November, and led an abortive winter expedition against Ticonderoga in February 1758. Refusing to mix in army politics, he set himself to learn the peculiarities and demands of war in the American wilderness, and studied open-mindedly the methods of the ranger Robert Rogers [*q.v.*]. Promoted to a brigadier-generalship in December 1757, he was named by Pitt as second in command in Abercromby's expedition against Ticonderoga the following summer. From April to July 1758 he practically changed the appearance of the British army in the field by cropping their hair and cutting down their hats and coats, and he sacrificed his personal luxuries in such a manner as to win the love and admiration of provincials and regulars alike, and to earn for himself Wolfe's dictum that he was "formed by nature for the war in this country."

Early on the morning of July 6, after the army had been transported to the foot of Lake George and had been formed into columns for the march to Ticonderoga, Howe, at the head of his own column, ran into a French skirmishing party and fell at their first volley. In him, says Mante, the soul of the army seemed to expire. His body was carried to Albany, and buried there in St. Peter's Church. Four years later the Province of Massachusetts Bay paid him the great and unique tribute of erecting to his memory a tablet in

Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded in the title by his brother, Richard, Earl Howe, and later by his brother William, both of Revolutionary fame.

[A. W. Ward, *The Electress Sophia and the Hanoverian Succession* (1909), pp. 143–44, discredits the story, first told by Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, that Baroness von Kielmansegge was the mistress of George I, and Lord Howe his grandson. Scanty information of his early life is in F. W. Hamilton, *The Origin and Hist. of the First or Grenadier Guards* (1874), II, 141, 148, III, 451; and Wm. Cobbett, *The Parliamentary Hist. of England* (1813), XIV, 75, XV, 309. For his American career the *Jours. of Maj. Robert Rogers* (1765); Mrs. Anne Grant, *Memoirs of an American Lady* (2 vols., 1808); Thos. Mante, *The Hist. of the Late War in North-America* (1772); *Correspondence of William Pitt* (2 vols., 1906), ed. by G. S. Kimball; E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relating to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. X (1858) are important. The *Gentleman's Mag.* (London), Aug. 1758, published an account of his death. In *Proc. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.*, vols. II (1902), X (1911), and XIV (1915) are controversial articles regarding his place of burial; see letter from Napier to Abercromby, Aug. 24, 1758, Abercromby Papers in the Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, Cal. The Abercromby Papers and the Loudoun Papers, also at San Marino, contain many references to Lord Howe.] S. M. P.

HOWE, HENRY (Oct. 11, 1816–Oct. 14, 1893), historian, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of Hezekiah and Sarah (Townsend) Howe and a descendant of James Howe, who was admitted freeman of Roxbury, Mass., in 1637 and later settled at Ipswich. Henry's father, a bibliophile, published the first edition of Webster's dictionary and conducted a bookstore which was a favorite resort of Yale professors and other scholarly men. There Henry developed his literary inclinations, and when John Warner Barber's *Connecticut Historical Collections* (1836) came into his hands, he decided that he would like above all things to dedicate his life to making such records. In 1839 he published *Eminent Americans,* then after several distasteful months in Wall Street, he joined forces with Barber in 1840 in compiling the *Historical Collections of the State of New York* (1841). Sometimes riding, usually walking, Howe "zigzaged from county-seat to county-seat, collecting material and taking sketches," a picturesque figure with his piercing dark eyes, high brow, flowing hair, scarlet leggings, and knapsack strapped on his back. In the same year, 1841, he published *Memoirs of the Most Eminent American Mechanics.* In 1844 Howe and Barber published *Historical Collections of the State of New Jersey,* followed in 1845 by Howe's *Historical Collections of Virginia.* Ohio next attracted Howe's attention. There he made contacts with earlier historians and pursued his studies as before. Sometimes sitting upon a snowbank he would sketch a distant view of a town; sometimes working in the middle of a street he would cause the bystanders to inquire what he was doing. Local chroniclers and pioneers opened up to him their recollections; strangers sent in reports; and with such warm cooperation the first edition of his *Historical Collections of Ohio* (3 vols.) was published in 1847.

In September 1847 Howe married Frances A. Tuttle of New Haven, Conn., and thereafter he was for thirty years a citizen of Cincinnati. During this period he compiled and published *Historical Collections of the Great West* (1851); *The Travels and Adventures of Celebrated Travelers* (1853); *Life and Death on the Ocean* (1855); *Adventures and Achievements of Americans* (1859); and, with Barber, *Our Whole Country* (2 vols., 1861), reprinted in part as *All the Western States and Territories* (1867). Owing to the outbreak of the Civil War *Our Whole Country* was a financial failure, but Howe, assigning his property to his creditors, carried on the subscription book business with moderate success and in 1867 published *The Times of the Rebellion in the West.* In 1878 he removed to New Haven, where he continued his literary work, but he had long expressed a desire to bring his *Historical Collections of Ohio* down to date and in 1885 he returned to the West. By this time the book had become a matter of state interest. When the exhaustion of Howe's private resources left him with a large deficit after the publication (2 vols., 1890–91) of the Centennial edition, his son, Frank Henry Howe, who had been his father's assistant, secured an appropriation of $20,000 from the legislature for the purchase of the copyright and plates of the *Collections.* Unfortunately, however, this reward for his long labors came only after Howe, suddenly stricken by paralysis, had passed away.

Any estimate of Howe's work must involve a consideration of the fact that Howe preceded the modern school of scientific historians. The blending of geography, biography, economics, archæology, and history in his kaleidoscopic picture of progress entailed inevitably a superficial treatment of his subjects and laid him, in spite of the precautions which he took—especially in his later books—somewhat open to error. Nevertheless the original drawings and photographs, the quoted narratives and first-hand anecdotes, preserve much picturesque and illuminating material. It is doubtful, moreover, if any later specialized scholar has elicited warmer tributes from all classes of people than this pioneer state chronicler.

[See Henry Howe, "Some Recollections of Historic Travel," in *Ohio Archæol. and Hist. Quart.*, Mar. 1889, and the reminiscences in his *Hist. Colls. of Ohio* (ed.

1890–91); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . James of Ipswich* (1929); J. P. Smith, "Henry Howe, the Historian," in *Ohio Archæol. and Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. IV (1895); F. H. Howe, "Ohio's Historian," in *The Honey Jar*, Apr. 1906; and the *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Oct. 15, 1893.]

D. A. D.

HOWE, HENRY MARION (Mar. 2, 1848–May 14, 1922), metallurgist, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe and Julia (Ward) Howe [*qq.v.*]. From both parents he inherited intelligence, spirituality, keenness, refinement, passion for the pursuit of knowledge, and the gift of clear and felicitous statement. He attended in prompt succession and graduated from the Boston Latin School (1865), Harvard College (B.A., 1869), and Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1871). He then became a student in a steel works at Troy, N. Y. In 1872 he went as superintendent of a Bessemer plant to the Joliet Iron & Steel Company, Joliet, Ill., and the following year was associated with the Blair Iron & Steel Works, Pittsburgh, Pa. For five years he devoted himself to the metallurgy of copper, making a professional trip to Chile in 1877; and from 1879 to 1882 he was engaged in the design and erection of copper works at Bergen Point, N. J., and Capelton and Eustis, Quebec. In 1882 he had an experience in frontier life as manager of the Pima Copper Mining & Smelting Company in Arizona. He then established himself as consulting metallurgist in Boston, Mass. (1883–97), at the same time lecturing upon metallurgy at Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1897 he was called to a professorship in Columbia University, from which he retired in 1913 with the title of professor emeritus.

The problem to which Howe devoted a lifetime was suggested by Alexander Lyman Holley [*q.v.*] when he took "What is Steel?" as the title of a paper which he read in October 1875 before the American Institute of Mining Engineers. This paper of Holley's had itself been called forth by a series of articles by Howe upon the nomenclature of iron, which had just appeared in the *Engineering and Mining Journal* (Aug. 28–Sept. 18, 1875), setting forth what was then Howe's conception of what it was that should be called "steel" at the custom house. From Howe's subsequent years of research resulted two monumental works, *The Metallurgy of Steel* (1890), and *The Metallography of Steel and Cast Iron* (1916), which Le Chatelier pronounced epoch-making. He also published *Copper Smelting* (1885), *Metallurgical Laboratory Notes* (1902), *Iron, Steel, and Other Alloys* (1903), and some three hundred other technical papers. In 1917 he undertook a study of the erosion of big guns for the Naval Consulting Board, publishing his results in Volume LVIII (1918) of the *Transactions of the American Institute of Mining Engineers.* He was consulting metallurgist to the United States Bureau of Standards, 1918–22, a member of the National Research Council in 1918, and in 1919, chairman of its Division of Engineering. In 1919 also he was scientific attaché of the American embassy at Paris. He was greatly interested in the promotion of the international organization of science. Honorary member of nine societies; president, at one time or another, of five; he held six fellowships, was awarded five or six medals of distinction, and was knight of the Order of St. Stanislas (Russia), and chevalier of the Legion of Honor (France). On Apr. 9, 1874, he married Fannie Gay of Troy, N. Y. She accompanied him upon all of his journeyings, and throughout their life together was of inestimable help to him. He died at Bedford Hills, N. Y., in his seventy-fifth year.

[Speeches at presentation of John Fritz Medal, *Bull. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, July 1917; *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining and Metallurgical Engineers*, vols. LXVIII (1923), LXX (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Iron Age*, Nov. 1, 1923; *School of Mines Quart.*, July 1913; G. K. Burgess, "Biographical Memoir Henry Marion Howe," in *Memoirs of the Nat. Acad. of Sci.*, vol. XXI (1926); *Eleventh Report of the Class of 1869 of Harvard Coll.* (1919); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . Abraham of Roxbury* (1929); correspondence with Henry Marion Hall; personal recollections.]

R. C. C—y.

HOWE, HERBERT ALONZO (Nov. 22, 1858–Nov. 2, 1926), astronomer and educator, a descendant of Edward Howe who emigrated to New England in 1635, settling at Lynn, was born in Brockport, Monroe County, N. Y., where his father, Alonzo J. Howe, was principal of a school. His mother, Julia M. Osgood, was the daughter of a Baptist missionary. Alonzo Howe was later appointed professor of mathematics in the old Chicago University, a post that he held for many years. He always looked after his son's education personally, usually hearing his lessons before they were recited to the teacher. With this personal care of his father, Howe was able to graduate from college at sixteen years of age, receiving the degree of A.B. from Chicago in 1875. In the university he studied and mastered a wide range of subjects—Greek, Latin, mathematics, and physical sciences. The great meteor shower of 1866 occurred when he was a boy of eight and kindled his interest in astronomy, an interest that became absorbing in later life. In November 1875 he went to Cincinnati Observatory where he was student and assistant until 1880. His work was confined chiefly to observation of double stars, computation of orbits, and researches on new methods of solving Kepler's

problem. In 1877 he received the degree of A.M. from the University of Cincinnati. Close application to his work with long hours of study and observation broke his health. Two severe hemorrhages of the lungs, early in 1880, warned him that a change in climate was necessary. Accordingly, he accepted a position as teacher of mathematics in the University of Denver, although the condition of his health did not permit him to carry a very arduous schedule at first. His physical condition improved, however, and in 1881 he was assigned to the chair of mathematics and astronomy. In 1884 he received from Boston University the first degree of doctor of science ever granted by that institution. He presented two theses: "A Short Method for Kepler's Problem," published in *Astronomische Nachrichten,* May 13, 1884; and "The Great Comet of September 1882," published in *The Sidereal Messenger,* May 1884.

During the early years of his residence in Denver he was greatly hampered by lack of telescopic equipment until he secured from Humphrey B. Chamberlin the gift of an excellently equipped observatory, the principal instrument of which was a twenty-inch refractor with Clark lens and Saegmuller mounting, erected in 1894. Unfortunately, financial reverses during the panic of 1893 prevented the donor from fulfilling his desire of endowing the observatory, and the University of Denver could scarcely afford the luxury of a research professor. Consequently, Howe, already overburdened with teaching and administrative work, had to carry out his observational programs on his own time. It is surprising how much research he was able to accomplish in the face of such odds. In 1899 he wrote, "Found out that during the twelve months ending Aug. 31, I had used up 1,765 pages of my observing books. For this record I was glad." He discovered double stars and nebulae, carried out an ambitious program of remeasuring the positions of faint and inadequately catalogued nebulae, and made extended observations of the famous asteroid, Eros, and Halley's Comet. He designed a traveling-wire micrometer, which facilitated certain types of astronomical measurement. His researches on Kepler's problem are well known. The results of his work appear in *Publications of the Cincinnati Observatory, Astronomische Nachrichten, Astronomical Journal,* and other contemporary scientific periodicals. In 1891 he became dean of the College of Liberal Arts and director of Chamberlin Observatory, continuing to carry a full teaching schedule. He acted as chancellor of the university for a few months in the fall of 1899 and again, during 1907–08, while

Howe

Chancellor Buchtel was governor of Colorado, he carried a heavy share of the administrative duties related to the chancellorship. He was the author of a popular work entitled *A Study of the Sky* (1896) and a textbook, *Elements of Descriptive Astronomy* (1897, revised 1909).

On Dec. 23, 1884, he married Fannie McClurg Shattuck, daughter of Joseph C. Shattuck of Denver. They had four children. He was deeply and sincerely religious, and exerted a wholesome influence upon all his associates—colleagues, friends, and students. As dean of the university he handled difficult problems most efficiently, with rare sympathy and patient understanding.

[*Howe Genealogies . . . Edward of Lynn* (1929); *Pubs. of the Astronomical Soc. of the Pacific,* Dec. 1926; *Popular Astronomy,* Apr. 1927; *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Rocky Mountain News* (Denver), Nov. 3, 4, 1926; bibliog. of papers, Royal Society of London, *Cat. of Sci. Papers, Fourth Series, 1881–1900,* vol. XV (1916); Howe's personal diaries, and information regarding certain facts from Mrs. Howe.]

D. H. M.

HOWE, JOHN IRELAND (July 20, 1793–Sept. 10, 1876), inventor, manufacturer, descended from Edward Howe, who, emigrating to New England in 1635, settled at Lynn, Mass., was born in Ridgefield, Conn. He was the son of William and Polly (Ireland) Howe. After attending the district schools he began studying medicine with a physician of Ridgefield, Dr. Nehemiah Perry, and later completed a course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, from which he was graduated with honors in 1815. For the next fourteen years he practised medicine in New York City, and in addition to his private practice, served by appointment as resident physician of the New York Alms House. About 1826 he became interested in India rubber, and utilizing his knowledge of chemistry, conducted numerous experiments in an endeavor to produce a practical rubber compound. He was granted a patent on Jan. 31, 1829; gave up his practice, and moved with his family to North Salem, N. Y. There, using all his savings, he erected factory buildings and installed machinery made after his own design, intending to manufacture rubber goods. Within a short time, however, he abandoned the whole project. Concerning this venture, he said, years later, "So far as I know, I was the first person who attempted to utilize rubber by combining other substances with it, but I did not happen to stumble upon the right substance" (Bishop, *post,* II, 563).

While in attendance at the Alms House, Howe had become acquainted with the slow and tedious process of making pins by hand, the occupation of many of the inmates, and he was aware that a machine to make pins had been invented in Eng-

land in 1824. During the winter of 1830–31, in his abandoned rubber factory, he undertook his first serious experiments looking toward the designing of a pin machine and made his first rough model. Having little mechanical experience, he turned for aid in 1832 to Robert Hoe [*q.v.*], who was then manufacturing printing presses of his own design. In the course of this year he built in the Hoe establishment a working model of a machine that would make pins—though in an imperfect way—and patented the device. The machine was exhibited that year at the American Institute Fair in New York, where Howe received a silver medal "for a machine for making pins at one operation." Financed by his brothers-in-law, Jarvis Brush and Edward Cook of New York, he built a second and better machine in the winter of 1832–33 and then went abroad to obtain foreign patents, which he secured in France, England, Scotland, and Ireland in 1833. After spending another year in England demonstrating his machine and unsuccessfully trying to sell patent rights, he returned to the United States early in 1835, considerably in debt. By the close of the year, however, he had brought about in New York the organization of the Howe Manufacturing Company. He himself was made general agent in charge of manufacture. Within eighteen months five pin machines making "spun head" pins were made and put into production. In 1838 the company moved to Birmingham, in the town of Derby, Conn., where cheaper water power was available, and a few months later Howe perfected the rotary pin machine on which he had started work while in New York. This machine, patented in 1841, made solid-head pins, and with minor improvements continued in use for over thirty years. One of this type is now in the National Museum, Washington. The designing of a machine to stick pins into paper, next in importance to the perfecting of a pin-making machine, resulted from the joint work of Samuel Slocum, DeGrasse Fowler, and Howe, the latter inventing in 1842 a device to crimp the paper into ridges through which the pins were stuck. With one of his employees, Truman Piper, Howe was joint patentee, June 10, 1856, of a process of japanning pins. After rounding out thirty years of active management of his company, he retired and lived the rest of his life in Birmingham, Conn., where he died. He was married May 20, 1820, to his cousin, Cornelia Ann Ireland of New York.

[J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures, 1608–1860* (1864), vol. II; W. G. Lathrop, *The Brass Industry in Conn.* (1909); Samuel Orcutt and Ambrose Beardsley, *Hist. of the Old Town of Derby, Conn.* (1880); D. W. Howe, *Howe Genealogies . . . Edward*

of Lynn (1929); *Boston Daily Globe*, Sept. 11, 1876; Patent Office records; U. S. National Museum records.]

C. W. M.

HOWE, JULIA WARD (May 27, 1819–Oct. 17, 1910), author, reformer, was born in New York City, the daughter of Samuel Ward [*q.v.*], a wealthy banker, and Julia Rush (Cutler) Ward, writer of occasional poems. She was a descendant of John Ward of Gloucester, England, one of Cromwell's officers who came to America after the Restoration and settled in Rhode Island. Two of her ancestors, Richard Ward [*q.v.*] and Samuel Ward [*q.v.*], were colonial governors of Rhode Island. Her grandfather, Samuel Ward [*q.v.*], was a distinguished Revolutionary officer. Having abundant means, her parents gave her an excellent education under governesses and in private schools, and her inborn esthetic taste had ample means of cultivation. The Ward house on the corner of Bond Street and Broadway, then very far uptown, contained a picture gallery, and its carefully chosen art strongly influenced the young girl. An urge for self-expression found vent, even in childhood, in poems and romances. The ethical spirit controlled the esthetic, however. Though she chafed because her father's religious scruples delayed her entrance into New York society, when she chose her husband he was not one of the youths with whom she had sung and danced, but a man of unusual moral earnestness, Samuel Gridley Howe [*q.v.*], almost twenty years her senior. After their marriage in 1843, they spent a year in England, Germany, France, and Italy. Even in her youth, the European prestige of her father's banking firm, together with her own eager interest, had accustomed her to think internationally, and her trip abroad strengthened this habit and began friendships with literary people and leaders of thought in several countries. Her marriage also placed her in the Boston environment of philosophers, poets, and Unitarians; practically all of the prominent Massachusetts intellectuals and reformers of that period became her acquaintances. She herself began to exercise her literary gifts assiduously, and in spite of domestic duties, proficiency in performing which she acquired with some difficulty, and though five children were born to her within twelve years of her marriage, she published anonymously in 1854 her first volume of lyrics, *Passion Flowers*. This was followed by *Words for the Hour* (1857), also a volume of poems; *A Trip to Cuba* (1860) and *From the Oak to the Olive* (1868), both prose travel sketches; and by a play, *The World's Own* (1857). None of these productions, notwithstanding the facile music and buoyant spirit of the lyrics, obtained, or

indeed merited, general recognition, although *The World's Own* was produced for a few performances at Wallack's.

It was inevitable that the Abolitionist movement should enlist both the Howes as enthusiastic crusaders. Mrs. Howe helped her husband edit *The Commonwealth,* an anti-slavery paper, and "Green Peace," their Boston residence, was a center of anti-slavery activity where Theodore Parker, Charles Sumner, and many others gathered. From her war experience came at length a poem which won extraordinary popularity, though it brought her in cash—from the *Atlantic* —only four dollars. One night, while visiting a camp near Washington, D. C., with the party of Governor Andrew of Massachusetts, too stirred by emotion to sleep, she composed to the rhythm of "John Brown's Body," "The Battle Hymn of the Republic," scribbling down in the dense darkness of her tent the lines she could not see. It is probable that much of the popularity of the poem was due to the long rolling cadence of the old folk song, and even more to the hysteria of the moment; but the honors, public and private, showered upon the author, have seldom been equaled in the career of any other American woman.

From 1870, when marriages of daughters and son began the breaking up of the family life completed by Dr. Howe's death in 1876, the major part of her time was given to public service, which extended through the United States and across the sea. No movement or "Cause" in which women were interested, from suffrage, to pure milk for babies, could be launched without her. Her courage, her incisiveness and quickness of repartee, her constructive power, the completeness of her conviction accompanied by a balance of mind, and a sense of humor that disarmed irritation made her the greatest of woman organizers. In her earliest great campaign, where she "had the honor of pleading for the slave when he was a slave" (*Reminiscences,* p. 444), she was an enthusiastic follower of others; now she became a leader. In February 1868 the New England Woman's Club was formed, one of the earliest of such institutions, and Mrs. Howe was one of its first vice-presidents, and from 1871 to 1910, with the exception of two short intervals, she was its president. In 1868 she allied herself with the woman's suffrage movement, and when the New England Woman Suffrage Association was formed, she became its president. In 1869 this organization issued the call for the meeting in Cleveland at which the American Woman's Suffrage Association was formed, of which she became one of the most active representatives. The movement for peace enlisted her fervid support, and in September 1870 she issued an "Appeal to Womanhood throughout the World," calling for a general congress of women to promote the alliance of different nationalities, "the amicable settlement of international questions," and the general promotion of peace. It was translated into French, Spanish, Italian, German, and Swedish. On Dec. 23, 1870, a meeting was held in New York to arrange for a "World's Congress of Women in behalf of International Peace," at which she made the opening address; the following year the American Branch of the Woman's International Peace Association was formed with Mrs. Howe as president. In the spring of 1872 she went to England, hoping to insure the holding of a woman's peace conference in London, but in this enterprise was unsuccessful. While in England she sat as a delegate at a prison reform congress. As a Unitarian she consistently worked in the interests of liberal religion and occasionally preached sermons from Unitarian pulpits and from those of other denominations. She made addresses before the Massachusetts legislature in the interests of reform, the Boston Radical Club, the Concord School of Philosophy, and in Faneuil Hall, where she plead the cause of the oppressed Greeks.

If lyric poetry was the literary medium of Mrs. Howe's early life, the essay and its vocal counterpart, the lecture, were the more frequently chosen vehicles of expression in her later years. An ineradicable sense of humor alone saved her from being too didactic. She had an unusual command of Italian, Greek, and French. The philosophy of Comte she read in the original, and she had sufficient familiarity with German to grasp the philosophy of Kant, Fichte, Hegel, and Spinoza. Her love of communicating knowledge led her to embody what she had acquired in addresses and essays. Among her publications are: *Memoir of Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe* (1876); *Modern Society* (1881), essays on various topics; *Margaret Fuller* (1883), possibly the best of her works from the standpoint of literature; *Is Polite Society Polite?* (1895), essays; *From Sunset Ridge: Poems Old and New* (1898); *Reminiscences* (1899); *At Sunset* (1910). She also aided in editing numerous publications. Potent though her message to her contemporaries undoubtedly was, her influence, so far as it continues, is due largely to the memory of her personality and to the operation of the organizations which she was instrumental in founding and impregnated with her spirit.

Death came to her from pneumonia in her ninety-second year, shortly after she had received an honorary degree from Smith College.

Four of her six children survived her—Florence Marion Howe Hall [*q.v.*], Henry Marion Howe [*q.v.*], Maud, the wife of John Elliott [*q.v.*], and Laura Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Richards. The youngest, Samuel, born in 1859, had died in early childhood; the eldest, Julia, wife of Michael Anagnos [*q.v.*], in 1886.

[L. E. Richards and M. H. Elliott, *Julia Ward Howe* (2 vols., 1915); L. E. Richards, *Two Noble Lives* (copr. 1911); M. H. Elliott, *The Eleventh Hour in the Life of Julia Ward Howe* (1911); *Heroines of Modern Progress* (1913); *Women Who Have Ennobled Life* (1915); *Memorial Exercises in Honor of Julia Ward Howe, Held in Symphony Hall, Boston, on Sunday Evening, Jan. 8, 1911* (1911); Bliss Perry, commemorative tribute in *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters, and of the Nat. Inst. of Arts and Letters,* vol. I (1913).]

M. S. G.

HOWE, LUCIEN (Sept. 18, 1848–Dec. 27, 1928), ophthalmologist, founder of the Buffalo Eye and Ear Infirmary, author of the Howe Law in the state of New York, and donor-in-chief of the Howe laboratory for ophthalmic research at Harvard University, was born at Standish, Me., the second son of Col. Marshall Spring Howe, U. S. A., and of Anne (Cleland) Howe. He sprang from a stalwart ancestry. His mother was descended from Dr. Andrew Turnbull, one of the first English settlers in Florida following the termination of Spanish rule and the builder of the town of New Smyrna on the east coast of Florida. Through his father he was descended from John Howe who was an early settler at Sudbury, Mass. Albion Parris Howe [*q.v.*] was his uncle. Lucien spent his boyhood on the frontier in New Mexico, where his father was garrisoned. Later he was placed under the tutelage of a Unitarian minister at Topsham, Me. After graduating from Bowdoin College in 1870, and after studying medicine at Harvard and at the Bellevue Hospital in New York, he went to the medical centers of Europe for further study. His first contact was at Edinburgh with Lister, who was then establishing the antiseptic era in surgery. Completing his studies with Helmholtz and other masters in the clinics at Heidelberg, Berlin, and Vienna, he decided to specialize in the practice of ophthalmology, and in 1876 he founded the Buffalo Eye and Ear Infirmary, an institution in which he was the dominant personality for fifty years. In 1879, at the age of thirty-one, he was made professor of ophthalmology at the University of Buffalo, and in 1885 he was appointed ophthalmic surgeon at the Buffalo General Hospital. In 1893 he married Elizabeth M. Howe of Cambridge, Mass.

In 1890, after working for ten years toward the reduction of widespread blindness in babies, Howe was instrumental in securing the enactment of the Howe bill by the legislature of New York state. Under this law, for the first time in America, every attendant at childbirth was required under heavy penalty to apply prophylactic drops to the eyes of newborn children. Other states followed this example, and the blindness from ophthalmia neonatorum in the United States dwindled to a fraction of its former magnitude. In 1896, by invitation, Howe delivered a résumé of this work to the Société Française d'Ophthalmologie at Paris. Although the organization bestowed upon Howe an honorary presidency, a courtesy never before extended to an American, it nevertheless objected to legalizing such measures in France on the ground that they were an invasion of personal liberty. Howe's final medical achievement was the foundation in 1926 of a research laboratory at Harvard University for investigation of diseases of the eyes. He contributed $250,000 toward its endowment, while the General Education Board and the Harvard Corporation added sufficient money to make the total fund $500,000. In recognition of his interest in hereditary blindness, which was the subject of the first publication from the laboratory, Howe was made president of the Eugenics Research Association in 1928. His published studies include a two-volume work, *The Muscles of the Eye* (1907–08), *Universal Military Education and Service* (1916), and more than one hundred and thirty scientific papers.

[*Trans. Am. Ophthalmol. Soc.,* vol. XXVII (1929); *Archives of Ophthalmol.,* n.s. I, no. 2 (1929); *Klinische Monatsblätter für Augenheilkunde,* LXXXII (1929); Elizabeth M. H. Howe, *Frontiersmen* (1931); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929); the *Bowdoin Alumnus,* Jan. 1929; *Boston Transcript,* Dec. 28, 1928, *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 29, 1928.]

J. H. W.

HOWE, MARK ANTHONY DeWOLFE (Apr. 5, 1808–July 31, 1895), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born in Bristol, R. I., the only child of John and Louisa (Smith) Howe, the latter a sister of Bishop Benjamin Bosworth Smith [*q.v.*] of Kentucky. He was a descendant of James Howe who emigrated from England and was admitted freeman of Roxbury, Mass., in 1637, later moving to Ipswich. John Howe's father, Capt. Perley Howe, had married Abigail DeWolf, a sister of James DeWolf [*q.v.*], whose father, Mark Anthony D'Wolf, had come to Bristol from Guadeloupe, whither his father, Charles, born in Lyme, Conn., had emigrated. The D'Wolfs were descendants of Balthasar, who settled in Connecticut very early. Mark Howe studied at the local academy, at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and at private schools. At the age of sixteen he entered Middlebury College, Vermont. After two years

he transferred to Brown University, from which he graduated in 1828. At Brown he came under the dominating influence of President Francis Wayland [*q.v.*], the first of three men who shaped his career. The other two were Bishop Alexander V. Griswold [*q.v.*], who baptized him, and Rev. Stephen H. Tyng [*q.v.*], his first academy teacher. Howe studied law in his father's office, taught in the Adams Grammar School (1929–30), and in the Hawes Grammar School (1830) in Boston, and was tutor for a year (1831–32) at Brown. Having prepared for the ministry, guided by the Rev. John Bristed of St. Michael's, Bristol, R. I., he received deacon's orders from Bishop Griswold in January 1832, and was ordained the next year. After a few months of service at St. Matthew's Church, South Boston, he became the first rector of St. James, Roxbury. Beginning in the autumn of 1835, he was for nine months at Christ Church, Cambridge, but soon returned to Roxbury for an eventful pastorate of ten years. During this period he edited the *Christian Witness*. Always interested in civic affairs, he vigorously defended religion in the public schools against Horace Mann [*q.v.*], secretary of the state board of education. In 1846 he became rector of St. Luke's, Philadelphia. While here he raised the church to a position of power through his preaching, his organizing ability, and his spiritual leadership. Henry C. Potter [*q.v.*], later bishop of New York, sitting as a youth in St. Luke's, listened to a searching personal plea which decided him to enter the ministry. The rector was alive to the problems of the Civil War period, and printed in 1864 a reply to the "mischievous dissemination" on the Bible view of slavery published by Bishop John H. Hopkins [*q.v.*] of Vermont. Near the close of Howe's ministry at St. Luke's, he published the *Memoirs of the Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, D.D., LL.D.* (1871). He also wrote an introductory essay for Reginald Heber's *Poetical Works* (1858). In 1871 he was chosen first bishop of the new Diocese of Central Pennsylvania and was consecrated Dec. 28. He moved to Reading, where he lived until the last summer of his life. He organized the new diocese without friction, worked with great zeal, and traveled long distances in the course of his duty. Although having pronounced convictions, and a deep reverence for tradition, he exercised patience and open-mindedness and guided his people happily and wisely through twenty-three years of activity. In the spring of 1895 Bishop Howe relinquished the burden of his office, and retired to Weetamoe Farm, in Bristol, on the shore of Narragansett Bay.

His first wife was Julia Bowen Amory, whom he married Oct. 16, 1833. She died Feb. 5, 1841, and in 1843 he married Elizabeth Smith Marshall. His third wife, whom he married in June 1857, was Eliza Whitney.

[See *Howe Geneals. . . . James of Ipswich* (1929); H. C. Potter, *"A Preacher and an Apostle." A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. M. A. DeWolfe Howe . . . Nov. 13, 1895* (1895); C. B. Perry, *Charles D'Wolf of Guadeloupe . . .* (1902); E. W. Howe, *Mark Antony DeWolfe Howe; 1808–1895* (1897); *Churchman*, Aug. 10, 1895; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Aug. 1, 1895. The spelling of the names De Wolfe and Anthony has varied in individual use.]

C. K. B.

HOWE, ROBERT (1732–Dec. 14, 1786), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Bladen (later Brunswick) County, N. C. His father, Job Howe (or Howes), moved to North Carolina from Charleston, S. C., and settled on the Cape Fear River, where he became a prosperous rice planter. His mother, whose first name was Sarah, was a descendant of Sir John Yeamans. Robert Howe was educated in England. He married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Grange, but after some years they became estranged and separated. As a rice planter at Howe's Point on Cape Fear he amassed a considerable fortune. In 1756 he was made a justice of the peace for Bladen, and when Brunswick was erected in 1764 he was again appointed. In the same year, 1764, he was chosen a member of the Assembly and served by six reëlections until the outbreak of the Revolution. In 1766 he was made a captain and placed in command of Fort Johnston, holding the post until 1767 and again from 1769 to 1773, and in Tryon's expedition against the Regulators he served as a colonel of artillery. In the early Revolutionary movement he was a member of the safety committees of Brunswick and Wilmington and of the first three provincial congresses. He was also a member of the provincial Committee of Correspondence. Josiah Quincy met him on his southern trip and wrote of him: "Fine natural parts, great feeling, pure and elegant diction, with much persuasive eloquence . . . a happy compound of the man of sense and sentiment with the man of the world, the sword and the senate" (*Memoir, post*, pp. 90, 92). But Janet Schaw in 1775 spoke of his having "the worst character you ever heard through the whole province," adding, however, "he is very like a Gentleman" (*Journal of a Lady of Quality*, p. 167).

In 1775 Howe was made colonel of the 2nd North Carolina Regiment. He assisted in driving Lord Dunmore out of Virginia and commanded the troops which captured Norfolk. Promoted brigadier-general of the Continental Line

in March 1776, he was sent to South Carolina. While he was absent his plantation was ravaged and his house destroyed by the British. Placed in command of North Carolina troops in South Carolina, he was soon given command of the Southern Department. In 1777 he was made major-general and the following year led an unsuccessful expedition against St. Augustine. His position of command in Charleston was bitterly unpopular in South Carolina and was one of the causes of his duel with Christopher Gadsden which Major André satirized in a poem of eighteen stanzas. Late in 1778 Howe was ordered to the command of Savannah. Faced there with local opposition, led by the governor, he was prevented from making any adequate preparations for defense, and when the British landed he was forced to evacuate the city. Charges brought against him resulted in a court-martial in which he was acquitted "with highest honor," but it was obvious that his usefulness in the South was ended and he was ordered to the North, where, after service at Verplanck's Point and Stony Point, he was placed in command at West Point. Later he returned to the field. He was a member of the court which tried Major André. Singularly unfortunate as a soldier, he evidently retained the confidence of Washington, who sent him to suppress mutinies among Pennsylvania and New Jersey troops in 1781, and in 1783 he dispersed the mob in Philadelphia which had driven Congress from the city. Mustered out in 1783, he returned to North Carolina and resumed planting. In 1786 he was elected to the House of Commons, but, taken ill in Bladen County on his way to the session, he died without taking his seat.

[W. L. Saunders, ed., *The Colonial Records of N. C.*, vols. V (1887) and X (1890); Walter Clark, ed., *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XI (1895), XIII (1896), XVIII (1900); XXII (1907); J. D. Bellamy, *Sketch of Maj. Gen. Robt. Howe* (1882), and "Gen. Robt. Howe," *N. C. Booklet*, Jan. 1908; Janet Schaw, *Jour. of a Lady of Quality* (1925), ed. by E. W. and C. M. Andrews; Josiah Quincy, ed., *Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Junior, of Mass., 1744–1775* (ed. 1874); *N. C. Univ. Mag.*, June, Sept., Oct., Dec. 1853, Apr., May 1854; *Proc. of a Gen. Court Martial, Held at Phila., . . . For the Trial of Maj. Gen. Howe, Dec. 7, 1781* (1782).]

J. G. deR. H.

HOWE, SAMUEL (June 20, 1785–Jan. 20, 1828), lawyer, jurist, was born at Belchertown, Mass., the youngest of the six children of Dr. Estes and Susanna (Dwight) Howe. Educated in the Belchertown public schools and in the New Salem and Deerfield academies, he entered Williams College as a sophomore and was graduated in 1804. He immediately entered the law office of Jabez Upham of Brookfield and in 1805 attended the Litchfield law school in Connecticut.

After a period spent in the law office of Judge Theodore Sedgwick of Stockbridge, Mass., he was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1807 and began his practice in Stockbridge. Shortly after his marriage in September 1807 to Susan, daughter of Gen. Uriah Tracy of Litchfield, Howe removed to Worthington, Hampshire County, Mass., where in the following years he built up an excellent practice and acquired a high reputation in his profession. In 1812–13 he served in the Massachusetts legislature as a representative from Worthington. He removed to Northampton in 1820 to become the law partner of Elijah Hunt Mills [*q.v.*]. In July 1821 he was appointed associate justice of the newly established court of common pleas for the commonwealth and this office he occupied with distinction until his early death at the age of forty-two. He was elected in 1823 a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and in 1826 was chosen by the legislature to fill a vacancy as trustee of Amherst.

In association with his law partners, Mills and John Hooker Ashmun (later professor at the Harvard Law School), Howe opened in 1823 a law school which was organized on the plan of that at Litchfield and acquired a reputation not inferior to that of the older institution. The method of instruction combined formal lectures and recitations with familiar conversation and discussion between instructors and students. Filled with an admiration and love for the science of jurisprudence, Howe possessed a zeal and enthusiasm for his subject which made him an excellent teacher and attracted many students to the school. His formal instruction in law was preserved, in part, in a series of lectures which were published after his death through the efforts of his former partner, Ashmun, and others, under the title, *The Practice in Civil Actions and Proceedings at Law, in Massachusetts* (Boston, 1834, Richard S. Fay and Jonathan Chapman, editors). He also annotated Volumes III and IV of the *Reports of Cases . . . in the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas . . . 48 Geo. III. 1807, . . . 56 Geo. III. 1816* (4 vols., 1810–21), published by John Campbell. Outside the field of the law Howe distinguished himself in public affairs principally in connection with the Unitarian controversy which came to a head in the Northampton Congregational Society in 1824–25 over the question of ministerial exchanges. This led the liberal minority, of which Howe was a leader, to form a separate society, with Unitarian tenets, as the Second Congregational Church. Reared in the orthodox Calvinistic faith, Howe was brought to an acceptance of Unitarian beliefs through the influence of his

second wife and other liberals and, it is reported, by the careful study of James Yates's *Vindication of Unitarianism* (1816). Howe's first wife died in 1811, leaving two children. In October 1813 he married Sarah Lydia Robbins, the daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Edward Hutchinson Robbins of Milton, Mass., by whom he had five children.

[Rufus Ellis, *Memoir of the Hon. Samuel Howe* (1850); Susan I. Lesley, *Memoir of the Life of Mrs. Anne Jean Lyman* (1876); Isaac Parker, *Address to the Bar of the County of Suffolk at a Meeting . . . for the Memory of the Late Hon. Samuel Howe* (1828); J. M. Williams, *Sketch of the Character of the Late Hon. Samuel Howe, Delivered at the Opening of the Court of Common Pleas* (1828); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929); the *Christian Examiner,* May–June 1828.]

L. C. H.

HOWE, SAMUEL GRIDLEY (Nov. 10, 1801–Jan. 9, 1876), champion of peoples and persons laboring under disability, was born in Boston, Mass., to sturdy, middle-class parents. He was a descendant of Abraham How or Howe who settled in Roxbury, Mass., about 1637. His mother, handsome Patty Gridley, came from a martial family. Through her he probably inherited his love of adventure and his soldierly bearing, as well as his beauty of person. His father, Joseph Neals Howe, was notably businesslike and frugal. Deciding to send but one son to college, he chose Sam, because he read aloud the best from the big family Bible; and Brown University, because it was less under Federalist influence than Harvard. The boy graduated in 1821, being more noted for pranks and penalties than for scholarship. He had, however, according to a college contemporary, a mind that was quick, versatile, and inventive, and he saw intuitively and at a glance what should be done (Julia Ward Howe, *Memoir, post,* p. 83). In 1824 he received the degree of M.D. from Harvard. Being allured by the romantic appeal of Greece, then battling against the Turk, like a crusader he set sail for that land, where, as fighter in its guerrilla warfare, surgeon in its fleet, and helper in reconstructing its devastated country and in ministering to its suffering people, he spent six adventurous years, during one of which he rushed home to plead for help and went back with a shipload of food and clothing. These supplies he distributed wisely, giving them outright to the feeble, but requiring the able-bodied to earn them through labor on public works. This procedure was the index of his future career; his chivalric zeal had become practical. His idea of real charity then and always was far in advance of his time and, together with much else that was momentous and permanently useful in his later life, seemed to spring full-fledged from his active and original brain.

Meanwhile, in 1829, Massachusetts had incorporated a school for the blind and in 1831 Howe was engaged to open it and carry it on. He went again to Europe and inspected such schools there. Incidentally, for bringing American aid and comfort to Polish refugees in Prussia, he was held six weeks in prison, secretly, and under harrowing conditions which profoundly affected him and explain some things in his after career. Returning home, he started the school (August 1832) in his father's house, with six pupils. He is said to have gone about at first blindfolded, the better to comprehend their situation. Having trained them by instrumentalities created by himself and according to his maxim, "Obstacles are things to be overcome," he exhibited their accomplishments, thereby obtaining funds and the gift of the Perkins mansion, whence the name Perkins Institution was derived. Never thereafter did he fail to win friends to his cause or money for his work and for the embossing of his books, which were in the "Boston line" (Roman letter) or "Howe" type. He showed the world that the young blind both could and should be brought up to be economically and socially competent. His annual reports—philosophic common-sense put into clear, pure, and forcible language—were widely read. Succeeding educators must needs recur to them for re-inspiration. Horace Mann, one of his board of trustees, allowed himself to say in 1841: "I would rather have built up the Blind Asylum than have written Hamlet" (*Letters and Journals of Samuel Gridley Howe, post,* II, 107). In the forty-four years of Dr. Howe's directorship of his school he visited seventeen states in behalf of the education of the blind, and in the 1870's he generously released several of his best teachers to further the American principles of training, then being introduced under Francis Joseph Campbell [*q.v.*] in London. He awakened the deaf-blind child, Laura Bridgman, to communication with others, educating her to usefulness and happiness—at that time an astounding achievement which, done in the face of general disbelief, became of vast importance to human psychology, education, and hopefulness.

His knight-errantry was extended into many fields. He supported Horace Mann in his fight for better public schools and for normal schools; promoted the use of articulation and of the oral, as against the sign method, for instructing the deaf; so pioneered in behalf of the care and training of children then called idiots that Dr. Walter E. Fernald, one of his successors at the

Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth, declared these labors to be the chief jewel in his crown. He agitated for prison reform and the aiding of discharged convicts; helped Dorothea Dix by private and public support in her campaign for the humanitarian care of the insane; and from 1865 to 1874 he was chairman of the Massachusetts Board of State Charities, the first in America, and wrote its annual reports, therein stating his principles which have since become the orthodoxy of charity (F. G. Peabody, *Hibbert Journal, post*). Though tardy in joining the anti-slavery movement he finally plunged headlong into it, opening his town office as a rallying point. He served for the needed years as chairman and whip of a Boston vigilance committee, self-constituted, to prevent the forcible return South of fugitive slaves. With Julia (Ward) Howe [*q.v.*], whom he married Apr. 27, 1843, he was co-editor for a while of the anti-slavery paper, *The Commonwealth*. He even ran for Congress in 1846 as the candidate of the "Conscience" Whigs; but here he suffered defeat, as he did also for reëlection to the Boston school committee. Politics, indeed, was no forte of his, while action as a free lance was. Therefore, though much of the time ill from overwork, he threw himself with better success into helping save Kansas to the Free-Soilers. In this enterprise, as in his aiding and abetting the purposes of John Brown, he obeyed conscience rather than law. There are those who cannot excuse him for this "obfuscation," especially for his public letter disclaiming advance knowledge of Brown's raid, and his own subsequent disappearing into Canada. Later, when public excitement had quieted, he went to Washington and testified before a Senate committee of inquiry regarding his knowledge of the affair. During the Civil War he was an active and useful member of the Sanitary Commission. Secretary Stanton appointed him one of the President's Inquiry Commission. He supported his friend, Senator Sumner, in behalf of negro suffrage as a political measure, and the education of freedmen as essential to their citizenship.

In 1866–67 he was protagonist in raising funds and clothing for the suffering Cretans, then waging a losing fight for freedom, and, accompanied by wife and children, again went to Greece to manage the distribution of supplies. He even stole into Crete itself, a hazardous undertaking, and while at Athens opened an industrial school for the Cretan refugees. In 1871, President Grant appointed Howe, Senator Wade of Ohio, and President White of Cornell, commissioners to report on the advisability of the United States' annexing the island of Santo Domingo. After spending about two months there they recommended such action, advice which most people considered quixotic. "He was never the hero of his own tale," says Dr. F. H. Hedge (Julia Ward Howe, *Memoir*, p. 95). He disliked being in the limelight, and his greater services were temporarily overshadowed by his gifted wife who long outlived him. His aggressive personality inspired both love and fear: he could be harsh and exacting or tender and generous. He had a host of friends; his enemies were few.

[F. B. Sanborn, *Dr. S. G. Howe, the Philanthropist* (1891); Julia Ward Howe, *Memoir of Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe* (1876); "The Hero," poem by John Greenleaf Whittier; J. L. Jones, "Samuel Gridley Howe," in *Charities Review*, Dec. 1897; *Proc. at the Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe, Nov. 11, 1901* (1902); F. P. Stearns, "Chevalier Howe," in *Cambridge Sketches* (1905); *Letters and Journals of Samuel Gridley Howe* (2 vols., 1906–09), ed. by his daughter Laura E. Richards; F. G. Peabody, "A Paladin of Philanthropy," in *Hibbert Jour.*, Oct. 1909; D. W. Howe, *Howe Genealogies . . . Abraham of Roxbury* (1929); J. J. Chapman, *Learning and Other Essays* (1910); L. E. Richards, *Laura Bridgman, The Story of an Opened Door* (1928); *Boston Transcript, Boston Herald, Springfield Republican*, Jan. 10, 1876; see also Dickens' *Am. Notes* (1842) for a short appreciation of Dr. Howe.]

E. E. A.

HOWE, TIMOTHY OTIS (Feb. 24, 1816–Mar. 25, 1883), senator and postmaster general, was born in Livermore, Me., the son of Betsy (Howard) and Dr. Timothy Howe, and the descendant of John Howe, who emigrated from England before 1639 and settled in Sudbury, Mass. He was educated in the common schools and in the Maine Wesleyan Seminary. In 1839 he was admitted to the bar and opened his office at Readfield, Vt., where he practised until he moved to Greenbay, Wis., in 1845. In 1848 he was defeated in the election for Congress, but two years later he was elected judge of the 4th circuit and, by virtue of that office, justice of the state supreme bench, on which he served until 1853, when he resigned to resume his law practice. Being a Whig his sympathies naturally turned to the new Republican party, in which he became candidate for United States senator to succeed Henry Dodge, whose term expired in 1857. He lost the nomination, however, because he had become very unpopular with the large group in Wisconsin that adopted the state sovereignty doctrine, embodied in the Kentucky resolution of 1798, in order to defeat the operation of the Fugitive-Slave Act of 1850. When a fugitive slave, arrested by his master in Milwaukee, was rescued by a mob, composed partly of prominent citizens, the supreme court of Wisconsin, after the prosecution in the United States court (case of *Ableman* vs. *Booth*, 21 *Howard*, 506–66), re-

fused to obey the mandate of the United States Supreme Court. The Wisconsin courts (11 *Wis. Reports*, 498–554) and the legislature (*General Laws Passed by the Legislature of Wisconsin, 1859*, 1859, pp. 247–48) practically nullified the law. Almost alone Howe opposed this defiance of federal authority. In 1861, when public opinion had reversed itself to favor his position in support of the rights of the United States government, he was elected to the Senate, to which he was reëlected in 1866 and again in 1872, each time without the formality of a caucus. Upon the death of Chief Justice Chase, President Grant offered him the empty post, but Howe declined because he believed it to be a breach of trust to give the Democratic governor of Wisconsin the opportunity to appoint a Democrat to the vacancy. For the same reason, he refused the appointment as minister to Great Britain. He was one of the earliest advocates of universal emancipation, strongly favored the suffrage bill of the District of Columbia, urged the federal government's right to establish territorial government over the seceded states, spoke vigorously against Andrew Johnson's policy and voted in favor of his conviction, supported the silver bill in 1878, advocated the repeal of the law restricting the number of national banks, and was one of the first to urge the redemption of the green-back currency. Perhaps the best expression of his political opinions is in the pamphlet, *Political History . . . "The Session" by Henry Brooks Adams, Reviewed by Hon. T. O. Howe* (1870), reprinted from the *Wisconsin State Journal* (Madison) for Oct. 7, 1870. His wife, Linda Ann Haynes, whom he had married Dec. 21, 1841, died in 1881, leaving two children. In that same year President Garfield appointed him as commissioner to the Paris monetary conference, and at the end of the year President Arthur made him postmaster general, in which capacity he served until his death in Kenosha some months later. During the time he was postmaster general, a reduction of postage was accomplished, postal notes were issued, and reform measures vigorously urged.

[J. R. Berryman, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Wis.* (1898), vol. I; P. M. Reed, *The Bench and Bar of Wis.* (1882); *The Columbian Biog. Dict.*, Wis. vol. (1895); Maurice McKenna, *Fond du lac County, Wis.* (1912), vol. I; J. B. Winslow, *The Story of a Great Court* (1912); *Report of the Ann. Meeting of the Wis. State Bar Asso. Held . . . 1900* (1901); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929); *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Mar. 26, 1883; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Mar. 26, 1883.]

R. B. W.

HOWE, WILLIAM (May 12, 1803–Sept. 19, 1852), inventor, uncle of Elias Howe [*q.v.*], was born in Spencer, Mass., the son of Elijah and

Fanny (Bemis) Howe. He was descended from John Howe, of Sudbury, who became a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1640. Very little is known of his early life except that he spent practically all of it in the vicinity of his birthplace and on or near the old family homestead. His occupation was primarily farming, but he possessed an inventive trait which near the close of his life led him to design new forms of bridge structure. In the United States wood was used entirely in the construction of bridges, and the lattice or truss form of bridge was in common use, while in Europe the arch form was more in vogue. In 1838 Howe was commissioned to construct a bridge at Warren, Mass., for the Boston & Albany Railroad. He incorporated in this certain new features and after working upon the design for two years applied for and received two United States patents, on July 10 and Aug. 3, 1840, respectively. His design was a truss with wooden diagonals and vertical iron ties in single or double systems. It is said to have been an improvement on the Long type of truss, invented by Col. Stephen H. Long in 1830, which was the first to incorporate the rectangular trussed frame. Shortly after obtaining his patent Howe was given the opportunity to construct a bridge using his patented truss over the Connecticut River at Springfield, Mass., for the Western Railroad, later a part of the New York Central system. This was so successful that for the remainder of his life he was busily engaged in constructing both bridges and roofs of his design, and this work, together with royalties obtained through selling rights to his patent, brought him a considerable fortune. Many Howe truss bridges were built between the time of his invention and the development of the iron bridge. On Aug. 28, 1846, Howe obtained a third patent for an improvement on his original rectangular truss. This consisted of a curved timber running from each buttress to the center of the span. The innovation added greatly to the strength of the Howe truss bridge. In 1842 he designed and built a roof for the Boston & Worcester Railroad depot in Boston which made use of his patented truss and was completed with entire satisfaction. Howe married Azubah Towne Stone of Charlton, Mass., on Mar. 12, 1828, who survived him at the time of his death in Springfield, Mass.

[E. H. Knight, *Knight's Am. Mech. Dict.* (3 vols., 1874–76); H. G. Tyrrell, *Hist. of Bridge Engineering* (1911); H. M. Tower, *Hist. Sketches Relating to Spencer, Mass.*, vols. I and II (1901–02); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929); T. W. M. Draper, *The Bemis Hist. and Geneal.* (1900); *Springfield Republican*, Sept. 20, 1852.]

C. W. M.

Howe

HOWE, WILLIAM F. (July 7, 1828–Sept. 1, 1902), lawyer, was born in Boston, Mass. According to his own statement his father was the Rev. Samuel Howe, an Episcopal minister. When yet an infant, William was taken to England by his parents and received his education at King's College, London. On leaving college he studied medicine for a time, acquiring a knowledge of its theory and practice which in later years was of inestimable value, but subsequently he entered a London solicitor's office. In 1858 he returned to the United States, settled in New York City, and was admitted to the bar there in 1859. Commencing practice in the police courts, he quickly attracted public attention by his vivid personality and in a short time he acquired an extensive clientele, drawn principally from the criminal element. On the outbreak of the Civil War he appeared in a number of *habeas corpus* applications having for their objects the discharge from the army of men who alleged immunity or had enlisted while under the influence of liquor, thereby earning for himself the sobriquet of "Habeas Corpus Howe." In 1869 he took into partnership Abraham Henry Hummel [*q.v.*] and for the next thirty years the firm of Howe & Hummel was notorious not only in New York City but throughout the country. Their office, at Center and Leonard Streets near the Tombs, displaying on its exterior a gigantic sign bearing the name of the firm in imposing letters which were illuminated at night, became a haven of refuge for every category of offender against the law. Howe, himself, specialized in the defense of persons accused of homicide and rarely undertook any other class of case. His success was phenomenal. Though his office was "a veritable cesspool of perjury" (Wellman, *post*, p. 116), there is no proof that he ever had personally any part in the fabrication of testimony, and some of his most astonishing verdicts were gained in the face of uncontradicted evidence of guilt. Perhaps the most extraordinary of all his triumphs was in the trial of Unger, where he procured a verdict of manslaughter though the facts disclosed cold-blooded murder attended by circumstances of particular atrocity.

Howe's methods were unique. At the outset of a trial he attracted attention by his striking appearance, invariably wearing gaudy clothing, and brightly colored ties, accompanied by a dazzling display of personal trinkets and a watch of abnormal proportions. Having thus aroused the curiosity and interest of the jury he thenceforth dominated the scene by his consummate acting, calling into play every device known to dramatic art. Complete familiarity with technicalities of the law, wide knowledge of human nature, unusual powers of cross-examination, and an expert knowledge of medical jurisprudence, compensated for his lack of oratorical ability, and his homely unadorned addresses invariably brought the jury into closer sympathy with his cause than polished eloquence could have done. His audacity knew no bounds, as was demonstrated by his successful invocation of epilepsy as a defense in the cases of Blakely and Chambers, both of whom had been proved beyond question guilty of murder. During some twenty-five years he was retained in practically every murder trial in New York City, but his irregular mode of life gradually undermined his strong constitution, and his last years were spent in semi-retirement at his home in the Bronx, N. Y. "He certainly left an imprint upon the records of the criminal courts of this city, which no one has ever equalled. He was *sui generis*. There will never be another 'Bill' Howe" (Wellman, *post*, p. 108). In 1882 he was associated with Daniel G. Rollins in a codification of the criminal law which was subsequently embodied by the legislature in the Penal Code, and in 1888, in collaboration with Hummel, he published *In Danger; or, Life in New York*, incorporating references to many of his more outstanding cases. Arthur Train's novel, *The Confessions of Artemas Quibble* (1911), is based largely on Howe's career. Apart from the law his only interest was in the stage, and for many years he was standing counsel to the members of the theatrical profession, both legitimate and variety.

[Theron G. Strong, *Landmarks of a Lawyer's Lifetime* (1914), gives, from personal acquaintance, a vivid sketch of Howe's strong and weak points, doing justice to the consummate advocate while painting in strong colors his less appealing characteristics. Francis L. Wellman, *Gentlemen of the Jury* (1924), also narrates intimate details of his career, some of which must be treated with caution. See obituary notices in the *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, *Sun* (N. Y.), and *N. Y. Herald*, Sept. 3, 1902.] H. W. H. K.

HOWE, WILLIAM HENRY (Nov. 22, 1846–Mar. 16, 1929), landscape and cattle painter, was born at Ravenna, Ohio, the son of Elisha B. and Celestia (Russell) Howe, and a descendant of one of the embattled farmers who took part in the fight at Lexington in 1775. He was educated in the public schools of Ravenna. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the Union army and was detailed for special duty at the Johnson Island military prison. At the close of the Civil War he went to Grand Rapids, Mich., engaging there in mercantile activities, thence to St. Louis, where he worked in a drygoods store. On June 26, 1876, he was married to Julia May Clark of St. Louis. It was not until he was nearly forty

years old that he decided to study painting. After some elementary work in drawing, he went to Düsseldorf in 1880 and entered the Royal Academy, where he remained for two years. Then he went to Paris to continue his studies under Otto de Thoren, the Austrian cattle painter. He worked with his master until 1889 and was then taken as a pupil by Félix de Vuillefroy, another able animal painter, under whom he studied until 1893, when he returned to America. During this long period of almost thirteen years in Düsseldorf and Paris he worked hard, and from early in the eighties he exhibited his pictures in the Salon and in the United States. Much of his field work was done in Normandy and Holland.

After his return to America Howe set up a studio in New York, but very soon he moved to Bronxville, N. Y., being one of the founders of the artist colony there. He spent many of his summers at Old Lyme, Conn., where he enjoyed the companionship of Bruce Crane, Henry R. Poore, Willard Metcalf, Childe Hassam, Carleton Wiggins, and the other painters who frequented the village. His work, which was interesting for its sympathetic interpretation of animal character, received gratifying recognition at home and abroad. He was a worthy disciple of the modern *animalier,* Constant Troyon, of whose work he wrote an interesting appreciation for a volume entitled *Modern French Masters* (1896), edited by John C. Van Dyke. His qualities as a painter are studious fidelity to nature rather than brilliancy or charm of style; good drawing and composition; and landscape backgrounds well in accord with the animals in the foreground. The list of his honors is too long to cite in full; it is enough to mention a first-class medal awarded at the Paris Exposition of 1889; the Temple gold medal of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, 1890; the grand gold medal of the Crystal Palace Exposition of 1890; election as a National Academician, 1897; and the bestowal of the cross of the Legion of Honor, 1898. His pictures hang in the National Gallery, Washington, and the art museums of St. Louis, Cleveland, Grand Rapids, and other cities. Probably no more characteristic examples can be cited than the "Monarch of the Farm" in the National Gallery and the "Norman Bull" in the St. Louis Museum of Fine Arts. Howe's death occurred at his home in Bronxville in his eighty-third year. He left a wife, but no children. A memorial exhibition of his work, containing about one hundred finished pictures and many sketches, was held at his studio in May 1929. The paintings shown on this occasion were chosen by his artist friends and neighbors, Will Low, Bruce Crane, Hobart Nichols, and Peter Schladermundt.

[The *Art World,* Oct. 1917; *Am. Art Ann.,* 1923; D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . Abraham of Marlborough* (1929); *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; the *Bronxville Rev.,* Jan. 2, 1926, and issues of the *Bronxville News*; the *N. Y. Herald Tribune* and *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 17, 1929.] W. H. D.

HOWE, WILLIAM WIRT (Nov. 24, 1833–Mar. 17, 1909), soldier, jurist, the son of Henry and Laura (Merrill) Howe, was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., where for many years his father was principal of Canandaigua Academy. He was descended from John Howe, an early settler in Sudbury, Mass. At Hamilton College, where he graduated in 1853, he won election to the society of Phi Beta Kappa and was valedictorian of his class. After studying law in a St. Louis law office, he settled in New York City and became a member of the bar there. During the early part of the Civil War he was a lieutenant in the 7th Kansas Cavalry and later was adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. A. L. Lee. At the close of the war he settled in New Orleans, where he became judge of the criminal court by military appointment. In 1868 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of Louisiana by Gov. H. C. Warmoth and served until 1872. He was appointed United States district attorney for the eastern district of Louisiana by President McKinley in 1900, was reappointed by President Roosevelt, and held the position until 1907, when ill health compelled him to resign. At the time of his death he was one of the senior members of the law firm of Howe, Fenner, Spencer & Cocke, of New Orleans, and was counsel for the Texas & Pacific Railroad and several other large interests. He was one of the most brilliant lawyers in New Orleans and was accepted throughout the country as an authority on the civil code. Upon this and related subjects he delivered lectures at the law schools at St. Louis, the University of Pennsylvania, Yale University, and others, and his "Storr's Lectures" at Yale were published in a volume entitled *Studies in the Civil Law* (1896). He published many short articles of a legal, political, or historical nature, among which may be mentioned his pamphlet, *Municipal Government of New Orleans* (1889), written to promote better city government.

Howe was active in the civic and religious life of New Orleans. He was the fourth president of the Louisiana Historical Society, succeeding Charles E. A. Gayarré [*q.v.*] in 1888 and holding the position until 1894; a member and treasurer of the University of Louisiana (later Tulane University) board of administrators from 1872

to 1877; an incorporator of the New Orleans Art Association, and its first president; and a member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Board of Trade. He was appointed an administrator of Charity Hospital by Gov. F. T. Nicholls, and while holding the position, introduced the system of competitive examinations for resident students. He was also appointed president of the first New Orleans civil-service board, by Mayor Walter C. Flower, in 1897; was one of the incorporators of the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital, and a trustee until his death; an original member of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and its legal advisor; and a member of the American Bar Association, and its president in 1898. He was an Episcopalian and for many years served as vestryman of Christ Church Cathedral. He died in New Orleans, and after temporary interment there, his body was taken to Canandaigua, N. Y. He was survived by his wife, formerly Frances A. Gridley, of New York, and by three children.

[Sources include: *Report of the Thirty-Second Ann. Meeting of the Am. Bar Asso. . . . 1909* (1909); *Report of the La. Bar Asso. for 1909* (1909); the *Am. Law Rev.*, Jan.-Feb. 1909; *Report of the Adj. Gen. of the State of Kan. for the Year 1864* (1865); D. W. Howe, *Howe Geneals. . . . John Howe of Sudbury and Marlborough, Mass.* (1929); *Times-Democrat* (New Orleans) and the *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), Mar. 18, 1909; alumni records of Hamilton College and the records of the University of Louisiana (Tulane University).]

M. J. W.

HOWELL, DAVID (Jan. 1, 1747–July 30, 1824), Rhode Island jurist, member of the Continental Congress, was born in Morristown, N. J., the son of Aaron and Sarah Howell. He received his early education at Hopewell Academy, Hopewell, N. J., under the supervision of the Rev. Isaac Eaton, a Baptist clergyman who was the first of that denomination to establish in America a school for the higher education of young men. From Hopewell Howell went to the College of New Jersey, from which he was graduated in 1766. At the Academy he had been a fellow student of the brilliant James Manning [*q.v.*], and the latter, who had recently assumed the presidency of a new Baptist college in Rhode Island, now invited Howell to share the task of teaching with him. Howell accepted and thus began with Brown University, which was then known as Rhode Island College, a connection which, under varying relationships, was to last throughout his life. In 1769, after three years as tutor, he was given the degree of A.M. and appointed professor of natural philosophy and mathematics. In addition to these subjects, which he was engaged to teach at a salary of £72, he also taught French, German, and Hebrew. He had need to be a scholar of varied abilities, since for some years Manning and he were the only members of the college faculty. He continued as professor until 1779, when, owing to the Revolutionary War, all college exercises were temporarily suspended.

In 1768 he had been admitted to the bar, and in the field of law, which he now entered, he was destined to become exceptionally successful. Rhode Island College gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1793, and from 1790 to 1824 he bore the title of professor of jurisprudence, but in point of fact he did no more teaching nor lecturing. He continued to be intimately interested in the welfare of the institution, however; from 1773 to 1824 he was a member of the board of fellows, and he was secretary of the corporation from 1780 to 1806. After Manning's death, Howell acted for a brief time (1791–92) as president *ad interim*, and on several occasions he presided at college commencements. He was a tall, handsome man of imposing bearing, an accomplished scholar, an excellent public speaker, and possessed of a brilliant wit, all of which attributes contributed to his preëminence as a lawyer. He was associate justice of the supreme court of the state from 1786 to 1787, attorney-general in 1789, and United States judge of Rhode Island from 1812 to 1824. From 1782 to 1785 he was a member of Congress under the Confederation, and he was appointed by President Washington a boundary commissioner in connection with the Jay Treaty of 1794. His particular concern in this matter was to assist in determining the true course of the St. Croix River. On Sept. 30, 1770, he was married to Mary Brown, a daughter of Jeremiah Brown, one of the early pastors of the First Baptist Church of Providence. They had five children, one of whom, Jeremiah, became a United States senator.

[*The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); R. A. Guild, *Life, Times, and Correspondence of James Manning, and the Early Hist. of Brown Univ.* (1864) and *Hist. of Brown Univ. with Illustrative Documents* (1867); *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); G. S. Kimball, *Providence in Colonial Times* (1912); W. C. Bronson, *The Hist. of Brown University, 1764–1914* (1914).]

E. R. B.

HOWELL, EVAN PARK (Dec. 10, 1839–Aug. 6, 1905), editor, son of Clark and Effiah Jane (Park) Howell, was born in Warsaw, Ga., and died in Atlanta. He traced his ancestry back to John Howell, who received a land grant in Virginia in 1639 and whose descendants moved to North Carolina not later than 1743. Clark Howell's father, Evan, settled in Georgia when Clark was about nine years old. Until 1851 young Evan lived on a farm, and then moved with the family to Atlanta. He went to school,

learned telegraphy, and at sixteen entered the Georgia Military Institute in Marietta. After two years he went to Sandersville, Ga., and read law. Then for a year he attended the Lumpkin Law School, which in 1867 became the law department of the University of Georgia. Graduating in 1859, he returned to Sandersville and began to practise. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted for a year in the 1st Georgia Regiment. At the expiration of his term he helped organize a battery, of which, Sept. 7, 1863, he became captain; and until the war's end he served in that capacity, participating in engagements from Virginia to Tennessee and Mississippi. He was married, June 5, 1861, to Julia A. Erwin, of Erwinton, S. C. It was a considerable time after the war before the courts were reëstablished, and during that interval Howell engaged in cutting timber on his father's lands. In 1867, he became reporter on the *Atlanta Intelligencer,* but in 1869 he again took up his law practice. He was soon made solicitor-general, and from 1875 to 1879 he served in the state Senate. In 1876 he bought an interest in the *Atlanta Constitution,* which he was to retain till 1897, and, forsaking law, he became editor of his paper. Since its establishment in 1868 the *Constitution* had shown remarkable vitality, but under the new management it soon became the most important paper in the South, and among the most important in America. Its editor was honest and bold; he had shrewdness and imagination; and he wrote trenchantly. He knew how to surround himself with able assistants, employing, among others, Henry W. Grady and Joel Chandler Harris [*qq.v.*]; and he knew how to fuse his assistants into harmonious unity. Perhaps the most notable specific activity of the paper was its successful advocacy of a new state constitution (1877), and of the inauguration of a railroad commission; but its influence against defeatism and in behalf of integrity and courage, though less tangible, was in the long run more valuable. For many years, Howell was among the leaders of every large public movement undertaken in Atlanta. From 1878 to 1892 he was a delegate to most of the national conventions of the Democratic party, and during the Spanish-American War he was appointed by President McKinley on an important war commission. From 1903 to 1905 he was mayor of Atlanta.

[Clark Howell, *Geneal. of the Southern Line of the Family of Howell* (1930); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.* (1911), vol. III; A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906), vol. II; W. P. Reed, *Hist. of Atlanta, Ga.* (1889); *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; Julia C. Harris, *Joel Chandler Harris* (1918); *Memoirs of Ga.* (1895); *Atlanta Constitution,* Aug. 6, 7, 1905.]

J. D. W.

Howell

HOWELL, JAMES BRUEN (July 4, 1816–June 17, 1880), pioneer editor, political journalist, was born near Morristown, N. J., but in 1819 he was taken by his parents, Elias and Eliza Howell, to Licking County, Ohio. His father served in the state Senate and in Congress. James was educated in the Newark, Ohio, schools and at Miami University, where he graduated in 1837. As a student he had a reputation for aggressive leadership. He studied law at Lancaster, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. The following year he was an enthusiastic Harrison supporter and served the cause as an unsuccessful candidate for prosecuting attorney. Owing to failing health, in 1841 he took a western horseback journey in the course of which he came to Keosauqua, in Iowa Territory, a town which seemed a promising location for a young lawyer, and in time he settled there. He soon came to rank as one of the leading lawyers of the territory, but abandoned the law to purchase, in 1845, with James H. Cowles, the *Des Moines Valley Whig.* Three years later the paper was removed to Keokuk, which seemed to offer an opportunity for a larger constituency. In 1854 he and Cowles established a daily called the *Whig,* rechristened the next year the *Gate City.* Howell remained the active editor until 1870.

Howell has been termed, not inaptly, the Horace Greeley of Iowa. He had the same intense zeal for a cause, the agitator's conviction that permitted no qualification or concession. He was a hard fighter who gave no quarter and expected none. His editorial style had no adornments but was simple, direct, specific, immediately understandable to all readers, and, in harmony with the standards of the time, not lacking in personalities. "From 1845 to 1865 J. B. Howell was the most potent maker of newspaper opinion in the Des Moines Valley and in Iowa" (S. M. Clark, *post,* p. 350). A loyal Whig, he early took leadership in that party in Iowa; but with the joining of the issue over the extension of slavery, he was among the first to urge the merging of all free-soil elements in a new organization and signed the call for the convention to organize the Republican party in the state. He was a delegate to the first national convention of the Republicans in 1856 and in the campaign sought in every way to promote party harmony and solidarity. At the Chicago convention, where he was one of the party counselors, he hailed the ticket with enthusiasm and lent every effort for its success. He was an ardent admirer of Lincoln and opposed the administration only when it seemed to falter in its policy regarding slavery. Inevitably he was a pronounced radical in bitter

opposition to Johnson's Reconstruction policy. He was a consistent supporter of Grant.

Although Howell sought public offices from time to time, he held but few. In the first state election he was an unsuccessful candidate for district judge. On several occasions his name was before the legislature for the United States senatorship, but he served only to fill out an unexpired term (January 1870–March 1871). His tenure was too brief to provide opportunity for constructive service, but he was active throughout and attracted attention by his vigorous opposition to additional railroad grants. At the end of his term he was appointed by Grant a member of the court of Southern claims upon which he served to the completion of its work in 1880. During the last twenty years of his life he labored under serious physical disability as a result of an accident which contributed ultimately to his death. He was married, on Nov. 1, 1842, to Isabella Richards, of Granville, Ohio. Following her death he married, on Oct. 23, 1850, Mary Ann Bowen of Iowa City.

[S. M. Clark, "Senator James B. Howell," *Annals of Iowa,* Apr. 1894; D. C. Mott, "Early Iowa Newspapers," *Ibid.,* Jan. 1928; D. E. Clark, *Hist. of Senatorial Elections in Iowa* (1912); *Gen. Cat. of Grads. and Former Students of Miami Univ. . . . 1809–1909*; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); files of the *Des Moines Valley Whig* and the *Gate City,* especially the latter for June 18, 19, 20, 1880.]

E. D. R.

HOWELL, JOHN ADAMS (Mar. 16, 1840–Jan. 10, 1918), naval officer, inventor, was born at Bath, Steuben County, N. Y., the son of William and Frances Adelphia (Adams) Howell. After receiving his early education in the public schools of Bath, he was appointed at the age of fourteen to the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., his appointment coming from the 28th New York congressional district. Four years later he graduated as a midshipman, at the head of his class, and was assigned to the U. S. S. *Macedonian,* then attached to the Mediterranean Squadron. After serving three years on this and on several other ships he was promoted, Jan. 19, 1861, to the rank of passed midshipman; advanced to master the following month; and was commissioned a lieutenant on Apr. 18, 1861. In this capacity he served throughout the Civil War on the ships *Supply, Montgomery,* and *Ossipee,* the latter a ship of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. On Mar. 3, 1865, he was commissioned lieutenant commander, and after doing special service on the *De Soto* for two years he was detailed to the Naval Academy, Aug. 3, 1867, where for the next four years he served as head of the department of astronomy and navigation. He was then detailed to command a hydrographic survey party in cooperation with the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, during which time he was promoted to the rank of commander. Upon completing this work he returned to the Naval Academy in December 1874, and for four years again headed the department of astronomy and navigation. Subsequently, after completing two years' service in command of the *Adams,* he was detailed in 1881 to the Navy Bureau of Ordnance in Washington, serving first as an inspector of ordnance at the Navy Yard, and later as a member of the Naval Advisory Board. This service continued until 1888 when as captain, having been promoted to that rank in 1884, he was assigned to the command of the *Atlanta.* From 1890 to 1893 he was again on steel inspection duty, being a member of the Steel Board, and its president from July 1891. On Feb. 1, 1893, he was placed in command of the Navy Yard at Washington and continued in this capacity for three years, serving at the same time as president of the Naval Examining and Retiring Board as well as president of the Steel Board. He was promoted to the rank of commodore on May 21, 1895, and that year was made commandant of the Navy Yard at League Island, Philadelphia, remaining there until April 1898. Through the Spanish-American War he served in various capacities at sea: first on his flagship *San Francisco* as commander of the Mediterranean Squadron; then in command of the Northern Patrol Squadron of the North Atlantic Fleet; and finally as commander-in-chief of the North Atlantic Fleet during the absence of Rear Admiral Sampson. On Aug. 10, 1898, he was promoted to the rank of rear admiral. After the war, he was again made president of the Naval Examining and Retiring Board at Washington and served until his retirement on Mar. 16, 1902.

Howell was always interested in the development of the submarine and torpedo, and from the time of his connection with the Navy Yard at Washington he conducted many experiments in an effort to improve the torpedo. He worked particularly on the gyroscope as a means of directing the path of a torpedo, and it is said that the Howell torpedo, which he patented about 1885, was the first to use a gyroscopic device. He also developed and patented several forms of torpedo-launching apparatus and of high explosive shells, the patents on these being granted to him between the years 1885 and 1892; invented a form of fly-wheel torpedo; and perfected an amphibian type of lifeboat. In addition to his work in these fields, he took up the task of improving coast-defense ordnance and patented, Mar. 24, 1896, a disappearing gun carriage of

the counterpoise type. He was the author of several publications: *The Mathematical Theory of the Deviations of the Compass Arranged for the Use of the Cadets at the U. S. Naval Academy* (1879); *Observations for Dip Taken on the U. S. Steamer "Adams" . . . off the Coasts of California, Mexico and Peru* (1882); "Report of the Armor Factory Board," *House Document No. 95,* 55 Cong., 2 Sess. (1897). In May 1867 Howell married Arabella E. Krausé of St. Croix, W. I., and at his death in Warrenton, Va., where he lived following his retirement, he was survived by a son and two daughters.

[*Army and Navy Reg.,* Jan. 12, 1918; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Jan. 19, 1918; U. S. Navy records; Pat. Off. records; *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *Washington Post* and *Evening Star,* Jan. 11, 1918.]

C. W. M.

HOWELL, RICHARD (Oct. 25, 1754–Apr. 28, 1802), Revolutionary patriot, governor of New Jersey, was a son of Ebenezer Howell, whose parents came from Wales to Delaware about 1724; his mother was Sarah (Bond) Howell. With his twin brother, Lewis, he went to school in Newcastle, then followed the family to Cumberland County, N. J., near Bridgeton, where he studied law. On Nov. 22, 1774, he helped burn tea landed from the brig *Greyhound* at Greenwich, N. J., and in November of the following year became captain in the New Jersey militia, then brigade major. From Greenwich in December 1775 his company, "soldiers, captain and all, went in the dead of night off, on foot, to get clear of their creditors" (Ebenezer Elmer's Journal, quoted in L. Q. C. Elmer, *post,* p. 103). They took part in the attack on Quebec where, as Howell wrote his brother, he "had the honor to fire the first gun on the plains of Abram, before the retreat" (*Ibid.,* p. 104). He fought through the campaigns of Maxwell's brigade, notably at Brandywine and Monmouth, and repelled Tory raids along the Delaware. Years later he wrote an inscription for Maxwell's tombstone.

Resigning his commission Apr. 7, 1779, to engage in intelligence work for Washington, he was licensed attorney in that month. In November he married Keziah Burr, daughter of Joseph Burr of Burlington County. They had nine children and left numerous descendants; a grand-daughter, Varina Howell, became Mrs. Jefferson Davis. Arrested for treason and brought before Judge David Brearly, Howell showed his secret orders which secured his discharge and the erasure of the minutes. On Sept. 18, 1782, he was chosen United States judge advocate but declined the position. In September 1788 he succeeded William Churchill Houston [*q.v.*] as clerk of the New Jersey supreme court. He took an active part in Federalist affairs, writing for Washington's reception, Apr. 29, 1789, at the Assanpink bridge, the ten-line ode, "Welcome, mighty chief! once more Welcome to this grateful shore" (Lee, *post,* II, 428–29). The nine four-line stanzas to Washington, "Let venal poets praise a King," published in the *New Jersey Gazette,* Aug. 18, 1779, are probably his (*Archives of the State of New Jersey,* 2 ser., III, 1906, p. 558). He was a vestryman of St. Michael's Church, Trenton, and on May 11, 1791, was one of the lawyers who petitioned with success against the rule requiring "Bands and Bargowns." Upon the resignation of William Paterson [*q.v.*] from the governorship, Howell was elected to that office by the legislature, on June 3, 1793. Despite party fluctuations he was reelected annually—unopposed, save in 1799—until he retired in favor of his friend Joseph Bloomfield in 1801.

He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and his military and patriotic interest was unflagging. He took a leading part in sending four companies of New Jersey troops (325 men) to join St. Clair's ill-fated forces in Ohio. As governor he headed the New Jersey troops sent against the Whiskey Insurrection, and Washington had him command the right wing of the army. At this time he wrote a song, "Dash to the mountains, Jersey Blue," immensely popular and long sung on the Princeton campus. Returning to the practice of law after his governorship, he died suddenly at the age of forty-eight. Of easy and popular manner, though stern in discipline and command, fond of athletics and good horses, Howell was much loved in his day. Someone wrote beneath his portrait four lines (quoted by Elmer, p. 112), ending: "The soul of honor, friend of human kind."

[Besides the "Centennial Sketch 1876 by a Grandson" (scarce), the best accounts of Howell are in L. Q. C. Elmer, *The Constitution and Govt. of the Province and State of N. J.* (1872), being vol. VII of the *N. J. Hist. Soc. Colls.;* and in Hamilton Schuyler, *A Hist. of St. Michael's Church, Trenton* (1926). See also *Archives of the State of N. J.,* 2 ser., vols. I–III (1901–06); *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.,* vol. III (1849); W. S. Stryker, *Official Reg. of the Officers and Men of N. J. in the Revolutionary War* (1872); *Jours. of the Continental Cong.,* vol. XXIII (1914), pp. 586, 629; F. B. Lee, *N. J. as a Colony and State* (1902), vols. II and III; A. D. Mellick, Jr., *The Story of an Old Farm* (1889), p. 219; Thomas Cushing and C. E. Sheppard, *Hist. of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland, N. J.* (1883), p. 548; J. G. Leach, *Geneal. and Biog. Memorials of the Reading, Howell, Yerkes, Watts, Latham and Elkins Families* (1898), p. 139; *Phila. Gazette and Daily Advertiser,* May 5, 1802.] W. L. W—y.

HOWELL, ROBERT BOYTÉ CRAWFORD (Mar. 10, 1801–Apr. 5, 1868), Baptist clergyman, was born in Wayne County, N. C., the son of Ralph and Jane (Crawford) Howell. He

received some instruction from his mother and from local schools and at the age of twenty-three entered the preparatory department of Columbian College (now George Washington University). In the following year he was "not yet classed" in the college, and in 1826 he was dismissed at his own request. This action seems to have ended his formal education. After some preliminary experience as a preacher in Washington, D. C., he accepted a call in 1827 to the Cumberland Street Baptist Church, Norfolk, Va. On Apr. 23, 1829, he married Mary Ann Morton Toy. After seven years in Norfolk he took charge of the First Baptist Church, Nashville, Tenn. He found this church weak and distracted but he soon gave it unity and strength. In 1850 he transferred to the Second Baptist Church, Richmond, Va., but in 1857 returned to his former pastorate in Nashville. During the Civil War, even after Nashville had been occupied by Union troops, he was outspoken in support of the Confederacy, and was for some weeks placed under military surveillance by order of the military governor, Andrew Johnson. He retained his pastorate until failing health in 1867 made it impossible for him to continue his work. During the prime of life, in vigorous health, rotund of face, florid, he was a forceful and eloquent speaker and was regarded as one of the South's most scholarly and influential Baptists. He was for many years president of the Southern Baptist Convention. He was an able supporter of foreign and domestic missions, of Sunday schools, and of a paid ministry against those in his denomination who opposed them. He engaged in fierce theological debates, though in his personal relationships he was courteous and genial. In Nashville he established in 1835 and edited for three years the *Tennessee Baptist,* a monthly, the first organ of his denomination in the state. In 1844 he revived it as a weekly and continued for four years as its editor. He was a voluminous writer and a number of his books were widely circulated. Within twenty years he published: *The Terms of Sacramental Communion* (1841), *The Deaconship* (1846), *The Way of Salvation* (1849), *The Evils of Infant Baptism* (1851), *The Cross* (1854), *The Covenants* (1855), *The Early Baptists of Virginia* (1857), posthumously published in enlarged form. At his death he left in manuscript: "The Christology of the Pentateuch," "A Memorial of the First Baptist Church of Nashville from 1820 to 1863," "The Family," and several volumes of sermons.

[Records and catalogues at George Washington Univ.; *Ford's Christian Repository,* May 1876, p. 367; J. J. Burnett, *Sketches of Tennessee's Pioneer Bapt. Preachers* (1919); W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Davidson Co., Tenn.* (1880); John Woodbridge, *Hist. of Nashville, Tenn.* (1890); *Am. Ann. Cyc. . . . 1868* (1869); *Republican Banner* (Nashville), Apr. 7, 8, 1868.]

P. M. H.

HOWELL, THOMAS JEFFERSON (Oct. 9, 1842–Dec. 3, 1912), botanist, was of pioneer stock. Traditionally descended from Howel, King of South Wales, his great-great-grandfather was Job Howell, born in that country about 1650. He emigrated to America and settled near Germantown, Pa. Joseph Howell, the grandfather of Thomas, married Sarah Rittenhouse. Thomas himself was born near Pisgah, Cooper County, Mo., the fifth child of Benjamin Howell, a physician, and his second wife, Elizabeth (Matthews) Howell. Dr. Howell with his family journeyed by ox-team to Oregon in 1850 and established a farm on a United States donation grant near Portland.

Thomas went to school not more than six months, but his father had a good education, including some knowledge of mineralogy, and the boy, partly by the aid of his father but more by self-instruction, acquired a little knowledge of English and, later in life, a scanty bit of Latin. His occupation was that of a farmer and stock-raiser. In the course of the years his interest in the indigenous flora matured into a systematic study. By 1877 he had begun to build up an herbarium; and for a long period, especially from 1885 to 1895, the specimens of his collections, validated by a printed list, were made into sets and distributed to the important botanical centers of the eastern United States and Europe. Over fifty species were new to science and prove the success of Howell as a collector. Led untiringly by his quest for new forms into the remote parts of the broken Siskiyou Mountains, he was the first to discover one of the most remarkable of all the coniferous trees of the earth, the weeping spruce. This remarkable find should have been named Picea Howellii, but the rather dull Sereno Watson, to whom the material was sent, described it as Picea Breweriana, though W. H. Brewer's connection with it was purely fanciful. By 1881 Howell had carried his task forward sufficiently to issue a list of all the flowering plants of Oregon, Washington, and Idaho, expanded by 1887 into *A Catalogue of the Known Plants (Phaenogamia and Pteridophyta) of Oregon, Washington, and Idaho,* enumerating 2,152 species and 227 varieties. There existed however, no descriptive account of the vegetation of this region, and Howell set about the preparation of a flora. Lacking the means to employ a compositor for his manuscript when it was finished, but possessing abundantly independence and reliance, he at once undertook the

task of learning the typesetter's art. He was so illiterate that printers taught him how to divide words into syllables. The hand-set pages of type were carried, a few at a time, from his little village of Clackamas into Portland and put upon a power press; and thus was slowly and painfully finished, from 1897 to 1903, his *Flora of Northwest America*. Woodsman and mountaineer that he was and lacking scholarly facility with a pen, he wrote few of the descriptions, so that the work unfortunately contains too little of his own field knowledge. He was indeed almost unlearned in English spelling though he erred less frequently in Latin words. Although thus handicapped, he had a sound and just comprehension of what was needed, and he organized diagnoses of genera and species scattered in the works of many writers into a pioneer flora, which, considering the circumstances of its production, is balanced, judicious, and highly useful. Even after more than a quarter of a century it remains the only flora for the three states which it covers.

In the woods and fields Howell was entirely at home, but his nature did not protect him from city sharpers, who robbed him of his inheritance. It was not until he was fifty that he married Effie (Hudson) McIlwane, a widow. Simple in manner, unaffected in speech, of few wants, but of great capacity for fortitude, he asked little of the world. His death occurred at Portland, Ore.

[Few men leaving a durable contribution to American botany have led so obscure an existence as did Howell. *Am. Men of Sci.* (1906) gives him three scant lines. Certain essential facts have been recorded by C. S. Sargent, *The Silva of North America*, vol. XII (1898). This sketch is based in great part on manuscript sources, especially the Jepson Field Book (vol. VII, pp. 108–10 and vol. XVI, pp. 86–88); see also *Botanical Gazette*, June 1913.]

W. L. J—n.

HOWELLS, WILLIAM DEAN (Mar. 1, 1837–May 11, 1920), novelist, leader of American letters for the quarter-century ending in 1920, was born at Martin's Ferry, Belmont County, Ohio. His ancestry was mixed, a Welsh ingredient predominating strongly on his father's side and Pennsylvania German on his mother's. An English great-grandmother sobered the Welsh ferment; an Irish grandfather (mother's father) aerated the Teutonic phlegm. The Welsh ancestors made clocks and watches; afterwards they turned to flannels, which, becoming profitable and famous, found a market in shivering America. To that land, as visitors and emigrants, the flannel-makers gradually followed their product, and in a new world, not always generous to merit, they wandered, ventured, and lost money for two unquiet generations. The novelist's father, William Cooper Howells, was a migratory, ill-paid, anti-slavery journalist in Ohio, and had

Howells

little to share with his cherished second son but a scant dole of bread, high principle, a buoyant and indomitable humor, and a liking and capacity for letters. He was a Quaker who turned Swedenborgian. In 1831 he married Mary Dean, a woman in whom an Irish warmth of temper mingled with a more than German warmth of heart, and who needed all her German birthright of thrift and patience to rear eight children on the thousand dollars, more or less, which was Ohio's rating of the yearly value of an editor's services to the commonwealth.

At the age of nine the boy William was setting type in his father's printing-office; for years the family profited by his skill. Meanwhile he gave his leisure to a strenuous and passionate self-discipline in letters in a windowed nook behind the stairs in a home where literature was represented by the contents of a single bookcase. From the start he wished to write; he read devoutly, and imitated his divinities with an ardor which is touchingly reflected in *My Literary Passions* (1895). This double diligence, mechanical in the printing-office, enthusiastic in the study, had much to do with the steadiness and abundance of the outflow from his maturer pen. In the scant leisure that remained he found time for not a little healthy, boyish sport (see *A Boy's Town*, 1890), and for fraternization—genuine, if partial—with the ingenuous, but manly and wholesomely democratic, life of primitive Ohio. Something proud, delicate, and shy in the lad made terms with a fortunate capacity for mixing freely and humanly with all sorts and conditions of men, a capacity that was the seed of a realism to which everything in everybody was finally to become interesting.

Office, study, and playground cut down the time for school, and the slightness of his formal schooling would have made eminence in literature impossible to any less self-reliant and self-sustaining temper. The man who was to receive honorary degrees from six universities, including Oxford, and to reject offers of professorships in literature from Yale, Harvard, and Johns Hopkins attended neither university nor high school; he went to common school when he could, and coaxed a little help in foreign tongues from inexpert or desultory tutors. In boyhood he studied Latin, German, Spanish; in manhood he knew some French, and acquired efficiency, if not proficiency, in Italian. Technically, he mastered no language, and he mastered no literature, not even English, in the scholar's narrowly exacting sense; but his assimilations in these fields were extensive and genuine, and, curiously enough, the flexibility in which the self-taught man is

normally deficient became almost the characteristic property of his mind.

Howells passed his boyhood in various Ohio towns, Martin's Ferry, Hamilton, Dayton, Ashtabula, Jefferson, and Columbus. In the last-named town, between 1856 and 1861, he was reporter, exchange editor, and editorial writer on the *Ohio State Journal,* and two happy winters in this period when opportunity, both social and literary, was freshest, became in his grateful retrospect the "heyday of life." At twenty-two he published in association with John J. Piatt *Poems of Two Friends* (1860), a volume which the public with great unanimity declined to buy; but the majestic *Atlantic Monthly* published five of his poems in one year, and a trip to New England in 1860 brought him into personal contact with Lowell, Fields, Emerson, Holmes, and Hawthorne, the high society in which his maturity was destined to rejoice.

A life of Lincoln which he compiled in the summer of 1860 from supplied materials found a market in the West, and the grateful President named the author for the consulate in Venice. The Confederate privateers whose maneuvers in that seaport Howells was expected to outwit forbore to show themselves, and he devoted four years (1861–65) to observations of the people—embodied in the agreeable and valuable *Venetian Life* (1866)—and to a study of the language and literature which later found in *Modern Italian Poets* (1887) a slender but discriminating outlet. He preferred the modern and human Venice to the ancient and spectacular city, and the novels he was soon to write suggest that the least Venetian thing about the place—the foreign visitor—was the thing that struck his imagination most distinctly. There is nothing really anomalous in the fact that in Venice, where fact itself is supposedly a convert to romance, the hitherto vaguely poetic young American found his mind taking, almost imperceptibly, "the course of critical observance of books and men in their actuality." Marriage and the birth of his first child enriched the spot with indestructible associations. On Dec. 24, 1862, he was married to Elinor Gertrude Mead of Brattleboro, Vt., a woman whom he had loved in Columbus, and in whom, throughout a union of forty-seven years, he found a high literary conscience that seconded and fortified his own.

Returning to America in 1865, Howells faced briefly and for the only time in his life the stringencies of the baffled seeker for the imperatively needed job. The ordeal ended with his appointment to the staff of the New York *Nation* under E. L. Godkin, and his delight in this work im-

Howells

parted a tinge of sacrifice to his acceptance a few months later of the sub-editorship of the *Atlantic Monthly* under James T. Fields, the Boston publisher, at a salary of fifty dollars a week. His connection with this periodical, then still in the first vigor of its youth and the first warmth of its ideals, lasted fifteen years (1866–81); in July 1871 he became editor-in-chief. In Cambridge, where he dwelt for years, he found himself part of a social life "so refined, so intelligent, so gracefully simple" that he doubted if the world could show its equal, and Lowell, his earliest and warmest friend, felicitated him on the completeness of his assimilation of all the good to be derived from that society. There was, indeed, between that society and Howells, an organic kinship: both stood for the exquisite on a basis of the primitively wholesome; only in Cambridge the wholesome had put on the unobtrusiveness of age, and in Howells the exquisite had not lost the sheen of novelty. He had the zeal of the convert, the convert to his own natural affinities, and perhaps neither history nor geography can show a Boston so Bostonian as the city which bears that name in his otherwise unswervingly veracious novels. The other man in him, the hardworking, firm-fibered Westerner, survived, and proved the energy of its survival by the formation of a lifelong friendship with Mark Twain. This double nature is manifest in the group of novels written between 1871 and 1881, the beginnings of his memorable work in fiction.

The group type is clearest in five short works, *Their Wedding Journey* (1872), virtually a travel-sketch, *A Chance Acquaintance* (1873), *A Foregone Conclusion* (1875), *The Lady of the Aroostook* (1879), *A Fearful Responsibility* (1881). Looser pendants to the group are "Private Theatricals" (*Atlantic,* November 1875–May 1876; issued in book form as *Mrs. Farrell,* 1921), *The Undiscovered Country* (1880), and *Dr. Breen's Practice* (1881). Howells had known America and Europe, the West and the East; the contacts of sophistication and ingenuousness in both regions had amused his fancy, and this amusement—with the very real sympathy which it embosomed—took form in tales that were comedies of manners: more specifically, of the incongruities of manners. Howells' wit had shafts, as his sympathy had balm, for both sides in these encounters of disparities. The style of these tales is urbane, the art is mature, the psychology subtle, and the humor as inescapable as it is unassuming. They are among the best specimens in English fiction of the playfulness that carries refinement into pungency, of the laugh

that remembers and respects the gravity which it momentarily displaces. They are still classed as the author's best work by persons for whom the union of the comic and the fine is the prime desideratum in a work of fiction. Even here there are hints of other qualities. Two of the tales, infringing an imperious convention, end in disappointments; the airiest has a bitter episode; and the excellent *Foregone Conclusion,* without faithlessness to its blither purpose, achieves passion and borders tragedy. Howells is already the realistic observer of highly select material, too select to find ready verification in average experience.

Between 1880 and 1890 he forsook the *Atlantic Monthly,* and wrote several novels for the younger and more popular *Century Magazine,* by way of prologue to the intimate and enduring bond which made the press of Harper & Brothers from 1885 to 1916 his chosen outlet. His decisive removal to New York took place in 1891. The novels put off their Bostonian quiet, and apply themselves with modest vigor to a wider range of more aggressive themes and problems. In *Dr. Breen's Practice,* the last of the *Atlantic* serials, a novelette packed with masterly delineations, a woman fails in medicine less because she is a woman than because she is a lady. *A Woman's Reason* (1883) returns to the charge with its picture of the futility of attempted self-support on the part of an untrained woman whose vocation is reducible to charm. In *The Undiscovered Country* spiritualism is disapproved as a thesis, and disallowed as a gospel (the latter on the just, though rare, ground of anti-spirituality), and there is a friendly picture of the Shakers, a sect which, by its renunciation alike of sexuality and competition, cast a curious and twofold spell upon the mind of Howells. *A Modern Instance* (1882) is a vigorous departure; the grasp of life is widened, and the capable supple narrative moves forward with unaccustomed and vivifying speed. It recounts the shipwreck of an inharmonious marriage brought about by simple, normal, unreverberating causes, and it is highly characteristic that Howells never returned to this class of topic, finding perhaps an objectionable violence in a theme which half the novelists of our febrile age would have rejected as objectionably tame. Bartley Hubbard in this book is a proof of the author's unsuspected power to vitalize a brilliant and consummate blackguard, a figure which he draws with a mixture of abhorrence and mercy which emulates, if it does not quite achieve, impartiality.

From this foray, Howells returned in *The Rise of Silas Lapham* (1885) to the cherished

Howells

theme of the jostle and recoil of unadjusted social castes; this time the culture of Boston consorts with its untutored wealth. Here, however, a graver purpose guides the comedy. Howells, moralist and anti-romanticist, is severe beyond his gentle wont toward romantic morality, and insists that two people who love should marry even if the marriage disconcerts a sister's expectations. The current now sets decisively toward realism. Few men after fifty in an age of doubt are capable of surrender to a transforming enthusiasm. Contact with the luminous and ingenuous realism of Tolstoy made Howells a partaker in that rare experience. His old faiths blended with his new fervors in a gospel which may be summarized in the dictum that everything real in human nature is valuable, and that nothing unreal is valuable except by way of sportive interlude. Stated in this coldly abstract form, the doctrine is rather sedative than provoking, but it became redoubtable through the vigor and the rigor of the censorship it applied to several of the greatest and the dearest names in the history of fiction. It found a clear and powerful voice in the widely read and keenly controverted "Editor's Study" (criticisms in *Harper's Monthly,* 1886–91), of which the tiny but weighty manifesto, *Criticism and Fiction* (1891), was the unsparingly distilled quintessence.

The new gospel widened the scope and deepened the significance of the critic's own fiction, but was not wholly favorable to that delicately specific, though bounded and sheltered, art which had formed a public in its own likeness. To this art he could still return; *Indian Summer* (1886), Florentine in setting, is a charming reversion to the sunny, though never quite unshadowed, mood of his earlier successes. In *The Minister's Charge* (1887), however, a particolored, yet on the whole leaden, work, he paints many sides and levels of Boston with a hand too conscientious to be kind; in this book he proposes "complicity" as a label for the interlacement of responsibilities in human society. Some coercion of the taste by the heart and the conscience is again perceptible in *A Hazard of New Fortunes* (1890), his first delineation of New York, in which a thing so very much in Howells' way as the birth of a periodical is obliged to find houseroom for something so very little in his way as a street-railway strike. Painfulness is associated with real, though fluctuating, power in *The Quality of Mercy* (1892), a study of the diversely ramifying effects of crime in a society which is itself the primary felon. The attempt to rationalize morality by the elimination of fan-

Howells

tastic scruple is again to the fore in three novels less interesting for the teaching than for the momentum of the passions which constitute its vehicle. *April Hopes* (1888) paints love with a delectable reality, which does not spare us a sardonic after-taste. *The Shadow of a Dream* (1890), also passionate, shows a gift for the picturesque and the romantic which is almost scandalous in a realist. *An Imperative Duty* (1893) treats with equal vigor and delicacy the difficult problem of an Ethiopian tincture in the blood of a girl whom a white man seeks in marriage.

The range of the novelist's subjects, during his fifties and sixties, expanded in two directions. In an artist's later life, as the field of the unattempted shrinks, and experience in art itself increases, the temptation to turn to art itself for themes gains force. In Howells this comes out distinctly in *A Hazard of New Fortunes* (1890); it reappears in the young novelist of *The World of Chance* (1893), a trim and gliding pleasure-craft, with dynamite in the form of sacrificial murder in its hold; in the young dramatist of the admirable *Story of a Play* (1898); in the woman art-student of the rather unexciting *Coast of Bohemia* (1893); and—more faintly—in the young journalist of *Letters Home* (1903), with its instant mastery of the troublesome epistolary form. The second form of novel subject is the economic problem or class struggle, a theme to which Howells, here again seconded, if not inspired, by Tolstoy, was led by the simplest and highest of incentives, the misery induced in a vivid imagination and a feeling heart by the presence (actual or mental) of cold, hunger, and rags in their immediate vicinity. The railway strike has been already noted; in the variously interesting *Annie Kilburn* (1889) Howells exposed the weakness of charitable endeavor; and, by distant reference in *A Traveler from Altruria* (1894) and, much later, by direct portrayal in *Through the Eye of the Needle* (1907), he sketched a model commonwealth the nucleus of which is a central store replenished by everybody's labor and available to everybody's wants. This is socialism of a sort, unprofessional, unpartisan, undogmatic socialism, and his repudiation of war might be traced to the same source if it were not so much more probably and pleasantly traceable to his humanity.

His capacities did not age with the man. During his sixties censure might point to abating force in *Ragged Lady* (1899), in *Their Silver Wedding Journey* (1899), which reanimates rather than revitalizes the invaluable Marches, in the slender *Miss Bellard's Inspiration* (1905), where his tardy pen first overtakes the new woman, in the penitential *Fennel and Rue* (1908); but admiration could retort by pointing to *The Kentons* (1902) and to two of his weightiest and most robustly vital novels, *The Landlord at Lion's Head* (1897), with its equally profound and vigorous characterization of the genially carnivorous Jeff Durgin, and *The Son of Royal Langbrith* (1904), in which passion and pathos vivify a moral problem as abstruse as it is practical. There are few novels after 1908, but *New Leaf Mills* (1913) and *The Leatherwood God* (1916) are curious reversions to the homely scenes and characters of his mid-Western youth. He had gone around the circuit. The rare had taught him to esteem the commonplace, and the exquisite had been his tutor in the virtues of rusticity.

The minor works may be compactly treated. He early mastered and speedily gave up the short tale, returning to it after long absence with a touch that did not quite return to mastery. There are five volumes of tales, mostly of small bulk, one for children, two that touch charily the fringe of the occult, a fourth normal and sedate, and, finally, the remarkable *Daughter of the Storage* (1916), in parts as somberly vivacious as a dancing skeleton. His dramas, which the stage uncomplainingly relinquished to the drawing-room, comprise thirty-one publications, and a range of types which includes regular comedy (with a strong charge of narrative), farce, comic opera, a so-called mystery-play, and blank-verse dialogues of tragic poignancy. *Out of the Question* (1877) and *A Counterfeit Presentment* (1877) are perhaps the best examples, not of comedy, but of literature in comedy, that America can offer. In *A Letter of Introduction* (1892) and *The Unexpected Guests* (1893), Howells at one stroke originated and perfected a new type of farce, that in which the characters are authentic, not merely titular, ladies and gentlemen. *Yorick's Love,* adapted from the Spanish by Howells, was played successfully by Lawrence Barrett in 1878. There are eleven books of travel, graceful, leisurely, bland, sometimes a little tenuous; among the heartiest and lustiest are the first in date, *Venetian Life* (1866), and the last but one, *Familiar Spanish Travels* (1913). Three more treat of Italy and three of England, the last of which, *The Seen and Unseen at Stratford-on-Avon* (1914), introduces the ghosts of Shakespeare and Bacon to the twentieth century.

Howells is one of the rare instances of a man aspiring to poetry and writing in his teens and twenties acceptable but unarresting verse, who, in late maturity, by the continuous quickening of

his response to the tragic urgencies of family and social life, becomes an original and moving poet. The best of the scant but precious harvest is found in *Stops of Various Quills* (1895) and *The Mother and the Father* (1909). The literary critic is best studied in *My Literary Passions* (1895) and in *Criticism and Fiction* (1891); in the latter he rises to great criticism through the finality, totality, and unexampled sincerity of his realistic gospel. As a judge of particular books he is less decidedly and uniformly satisfactory. *Modern Italian Poets* (1887) is a useful monograph; *Heroines of Fiction* (1901) is popular in a self-respecting way; and *Literature and Life* (1902) is incidentally and mildly critical. He had always valued life as well as letters, and from 1900 to 1920 in the "Easy Chair" of *Harper's Monthly* he played his versatile and skilful part as reviewer of contemporaneities to the very end. The autobiographies are highly valuable. In the remarkable *Boy's Town* (Hamilton, Ohio) a boy's life is poeticized without being varnished; *My Literary Passions* shows a lyric warmth and tremor; *Years of My Youth* (1916) retouches the first decades; and the great Americans in whom his fidelity exulted furnish matter and enduring value to *Literary Friends and Acquaintance* (1900) and *My Mark Twain* (1910). Most interesting among the miscellanies are *Suburban Sketches* (1871), *A Day's Pleasure* (1876), *Impressions and Experiences* (1896), *Imaginary Interviews* (1910), from the "Easy Chair," and *A Little Girl among the Old Masters* (1884), with sketches by Mildred Howells. His *Life of Hayes* was published in 1876. Howells edited and introduced a series, *Choice Autobiographies* (8 vols., 1877), for Houghton, and performed a like service for *Great Modern American Stories* (1920), an anthology, issued by Boni & Liveright.

Howells' later life was uneventful. For about six months (1891–92) he edited the *Cosmopolitan Magazine*. Gifts of academic degrees and offers of academic posts were frequent. He was first president of the American Academy of Arts and Letters, serving in that office until his death. As no man in youth had been more reverent toward his elders, no man in age was more generous to youthful aspiration. A distinguished assembly, of which President Taft was one, gathered at Sherry's in New York in 1912 to honor his seventy-fifth anniversary. His fame, never clamorous even in America, filtered gradually into Britain, and in time penetrated the literary consciousness in Europe everywhere. Trips to England and the Continent, still later, to St. Augustine, Fla., alleviated the burden of the

Howells

years. He owned estates at Kittery Point and at York Harbor, Me. He had two daughters and a son. The Venetian daughter, Winifred, died in 1889; the younger sister Mildred, artist and writer, cheered the loneliness that followed her mother's death in 1910. The son, John Mead Howells, became an architect of distinction; two grandsons were the peculiar and unrivaled joy of Howells' old age.

True poet in late and scant moments, and everywhere and always a copious and winning talker, Howells will be mainly remembered as a realist, the purveyor and upholder of truth in fiction. Like two other Americans born, Henry James and Edith Wharton, and unlike many, if not most, Europeans, he stands for a realism that takes its key from character and taste and cultivation in the realist, using these helps, not, finally, to pervert the result, but, initially, to further and enrich the process. On two not unlikely assumptions, that realism, and that this form of realism, should prevail, his high distinction in the world of letters is secure; a place of honor will be his without debate. He was an ingrained and, in essentials, an orthodox moralist, but he eluded the obloquies of the part by assuming, not enforcing, the fundamentals and reserving both his force and his space for the expansion or the retrenchment of applications. Perhaps his highest quality was an undaunted and untemporizing good faith, which, having once adopted a principle, such as reality in fiction or equality in economics, was prepared, first, to let it go all the way, and, second, to go all the way with it. This made him in certain points a radical extremist, but otherwise he remained a conservative, the type of conservative which is produced by the superposition of an intricate Cambridge gentleman upon a strong and simple-souled Ohio boy. The man in later life had to call the boy to his aid to circumvent the gentleman who, admirable in most respects, had what Howells chose to consider as the artist's and humorist's undesirable trick of setting literature above humanity. A plentiful and varied humor, rising to wit or broadening to farce, humanized and Americanized a character that might otherwise have lost virility in daintiness. He had convictions which he could set forth at times with biting vigor, yet he had likewise an intelligence that loved to hover or to swim between alternatives and to finger possibilities with a tentatively gracious hand. He carried to his grave one unerring sign of sterling character, the affection of a generation that had put aside his manners and ideals.

[The chief sources for Howells' life are the *Life in Letters of William Dean Howells* (2 vols., 1928), ed-

ited by his daughter Mildred Howells, and the autobiographies mentioned above, to which *My Year in a Log Cabin* (1893) and the novel *New Leaf Mills* (1913) may be added. *William Dean Howells* is the common title of three critical studies by Alexander Harvey (1917), Delmar G. Cooke (1922), and Oscar W. Firkins (1924); the last two contain bibliographies. See also *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.* (1917–21), III, 77–85, and bibliography, IV, 663–66.] O. W. F.

HOWISON, GEORGE HOLMES (Nov. 29, 1834–Dec. 31, 1916), philosopher, the son of Robert and Eliza (Holmes) Howison, was born in Montgomery County, Md. He obtained his undergraduate education at Marietta College, Ohio, where he received the degree of B.A. in 1852. He then spent three years in Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, graduating in 1855. He did not enter the ministry, however, but instead spent the next nine years in rather desultory secondary school teaching at various places in Ohio and Massachusetts. On Nov. 25, 1863, he married Lois Thompson Caswell of Norton, Mass. From 1864 to 1866 he was assistant professor of mathematics in Washington University, St. Louis. But mathematics no more than the ministry was able to satisfy him (although he brought out a *Treatise on Analytic Geometry* in 1869) and he threw himself temporarily into political economy, acting as Tileston Professor in Washington University, 1866–69. During these years in St. Louis he was a member of the remarkable group headed by Henry C. Brokmeyer, William Torrey Harris, and Denton J. Snider [*qq.v.*], and under their inspiring influence he plunged into philosophy. Somewhat late in discovering his central interest, Howison brought to his new study a maturity of thought and experience which carried him rapidly forward. He became professor of logic and philosophy of science at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1871–79, and was lecturer on ethics at Harvard, 1879–80. From 1880 to 1882 he studied in Europe, chiefly at the University of Berlin. On his return he was lecturer in philosophy at the University of Michigan, 1883–84, and in the latter year became head of the newly established department of philosophy in the University of California, where he was to remain for twenty-five years, retiring as professor emeritus in 1909. Absent-minded as philosophers are proverbially supposed to be, but ardent and warm-hearted, Howison taught philosophy with a religious zeal. He built up a strong department at California; among his students were Mezes, Rieber, McGilvary, Bakewell, and Lovejoy, through whom he exercised a wide influence on American philosophy. His pet creation was the Philosophical Union in Berkeley, devoted to public discussion, and

drawing almost annually noted philosophers from the Eastern states; its most important meeting was that at which occurred the debate of Royce, Howison, Mezes, and Le Conte (see Josiah Royce, *The Conception of God,* 1897, with comments by Le Conte, Howison, and Mezes). Howison's chief published work was *The Limits of Evolution and Other Essays Ilustrating the Metaphysical Theory of Personal Idealism* (1901; 2nd ed., 1904). He upheld a form of personal idealism similar to that of Borden P. Bowne [*q.v.*] but reached quite independently. A warm opponent of absolutism, which he deemed a denial of the moral will, he was in many ways a forerunner of William James [*q.v.*] but was both less original and less daring.

[Geo. M. Stratton in *Cal. Alumni Fortnightly,* Jan. 27, 1917; J. W. Leonard, ed., *Men of America* (1908); *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *San Francisco Chronicle,* Jan. 1, 1917.] E. S. B—s.

HOWLAND, ALFRED CORNELIUS (Feb. 12, 1838–Mar. 17, 1909), artist, was the son of Aaron Prentiss and Huldah (Burke) Howland, and the direct descendant of John Howland, one of the first settlers in New England. His father was an architect and builder. He was born at Walpole, N. H., and received his education at the Walpole Academy. After working for a time in the shop of an engraver in Boston, he left to go to New York to study art. His real goal was Düsseldorf, Germany. There he spent a year in the academy under Andreas Müller, then for two years he worked in the studio of Albert Flamm. Finally he went to Paris, where he worked in private studios, especially that of Émile Lambinet. On his return to America he settled in New York City, where he maintained his winter studio. At one time he taught art at Cooper Union. He was made an associate of the National Academy of Design in the seventies and in 1882 he became a member.

Howland was not an artist of outstanding ability, and his artistic problems were simple. His work, none the less, had sensitiveness and dignity. He painted occasional pictures of historical interest, such as "The Fight Between the *Kearsarge* and the *Alabama*" which is owned by the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and "The Yale Fence" which was given to Yale College by Chauncey M. Depew. He also painted a number of character studies. The major part of his work was concerned with the presentation of quiet ponds, and roads, and streams. The influence of the Barbizon school and of the Impressionists is distinctly noticeable in his paintings. He was a man of gentle moods—gay, kindly, and sensitive—and his pictures reflected his spirit. It is char-

acteristic of him that he was one of the few Academicians who were not hostile to the early exhibitions of the Impressionists. Late in life Howland established a winter home in Pasadena, Cal., where he died. Summers he had spent in Vermont and New Hampshire, and in Williamstown, N. Y. He had married, on Jan. 26, 1871, Clara Ward, by whom he had two children.

[Chas. De Kay, *Illustrated Cat. of Oil Paintings by the Late Alfred Cornelius Howland, N. A.* (1910), with biographical sketch; Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland and Their Descendants* (1885); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century and Their Works* (ed. 1885); *Am. Art News,* Mar. 27, 1909; Geo. Aldrich, *Walpole as It Was and as It Is* (1880).]

K. H. A.

HOWLAND, EMILY (Nov. 20, 1827–June 29, 1929), educator, reformer, was born at Sherwood, N. Y., the only daughter of Slocum and Hannah (Tallcot) Howland. Her grandparents had been prominent among the Quaker pioneers who settled the eastern shore of Lake Cayuga some thirty years earlier. Her father was a man of many interests, owning several farms and engaging in the wool and grain trade on the lake. The community observed strict Quaker discipline and discussed in meeting the evils of war, intemperance, and slavery. Women took free part in the discussions and some would buy no goods produced by slave labor. Emily Howland was sent to good local schools and then to Miss Grew's school for girls in Philadelphia. At sixteen she was at home again, still studying and reading whatever came her way. Her father took the *National Anti-Slavery Standard* and she agonized over slavery. Finally, in 1857, she went to Washington to teach in Miss Miner's normal school for colored girls. During the Civil War she helped organize the Freedman's Village at Camp Todd for refugee slaves, nursing through a smallpox epidemic and teaching school day and night. After the war, her father bought for her a tract of land in Northumberland County, Va. Thither she transported destitute families and there she boldly opened a colored school, visiting later neighboring districts and starting other schools. Her own school she supported for fifty years until the state of Virginia took it over.

Her interest spread rapidly to colored schools throughout the South and to other educational institutions. Many of these she visited and to all she became a generous and understanding friend. In 1871 she helped found the Sherwood Select School (later the Emily Howland School) in her native village and in 1882 she assumed financial responsibility for it, erecting a new building and taking its teachers into her own household, an arrangement which she maintained until 1927, when she relinquished the school to the state. In that year, the University of the State of New York conferred on her the degree of Litt.D. for service to education. She had then been patron, teacher, or director in thirty schools. She had ardor to spare for other causes and a gift for terse and forcible speech. For years she was president of the county Woman's Suffrage Association and coworker with Susan B. Anthony and Anna H. Shaw in the general suffrage movement. She took part in temperance agitation and other enterprises for social betterment and in her last years she was a tireless champion of international peace. From 1891 until her death she was a director of the Aurora National Bank. Genial and humorous, she loved travel, flowers, and gaieties, and deplored the asceticism of her Quaker youth, choosing to attend a Unitarian church whenever it was possible. Yet the causes to which she gave her life were those of which she had first heard as a child at home and in the Friends' meeting-house near Sherwood.

[Emily Howland's letters and diaries are preserved by her niece, Miss Isabel Howland of Sherwood, N. Y., to whom the writer is indebted for most of the material in this article. For printed sources see *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; Genevieve Parkhurst, article in the *Pictorial Review,* Sept. 1928, inaccurate in some details; Emily Howland, "Early Hist. of Friends in Cayuga County, N. Y.," in *Cayuga County Hist. Soc. Colls.,* II (1882), 49–90; Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland, and Their Descendants* (1885); F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century* (1893); *N. Y. Times,* June 30, 1929; and Auburn *Advertiser-Journal,* July 1, 3, 1929.]

L. R. L.

HOWLAND, GARDINER GREENE (Sept. 4, 1787–Nov. 9, 1851), merchant, and his brother, Samuel Shaw (Aug. 15, 1790–Feb. 9, 1853), were prominent among the descendants of John Howland of the *Mayflower.* They were born in Norwich, Conn., the sons of Joseph and Lydia Bill Howland. The father, a prominent shipowner and merchant, moved to New York with his family shortly after 1800. Gardiner received his early commercial training in his father's business and with LeRoy, Bayard & McEvers (later LeRoy, Bayard & Company). His marriage to Louisa, daughter of William Edgar, on Dec. 16, 1812, brought him capital and credit for an independent start. In 1816 he and his younger brother formed the house of G. G. & S. Howland. Beginning with a schooner in the Matanzas trade, the firm made rapid progress. In 1825 the Howlands agreed to build the frigate *Liberator* for the revolutionary Greeks for about $250,000, while LeRoy, Bayard & Company were to build the *Hope,* for a similar sum. The frigates cost nearly double the original amount estimated; only one reached the Greeks, and the whole af-

fair aroused popular indignation as "a bare-faced grab game" on the part of the two houses. The following year saw the failure of the sons of William Bayard [*q.v.*], and the Howlands replaced LeRoy, Bayard & Company in the primacy of New York commercial circles. While trading with all parts of the world, they specialized in the commerce with Latin America. In almost every port from Vera Cruz and Havana around to Valparaiso and Mazatlán there were agents in their service and ships bearing their flag. They ran two lines of packets to Venezuela, where they had a special hold on the trade through an understanding with President Paez, and their mixed cargoes to the Pacific ports were sometimes worth a quarter of a million. In 1834 the elder Howlands retired from active direction of the firm, retaining only a special interest. The control descended to Gardiner's son, William Edgar Howland, and to their nephew, William H. Aspinwall [*q.v.*]. The senior Howland became interested in railroads, at first in the New York & Harlem, and more particularly in the Hudson River Railroad. He was one of the principal promoters of the latter road and was one of the thirteen original directors in 1847 (*Hunt's Merchant's Magazine,* March 1850, p. 281). His fortune, estimated at a half million in 1845 (Moses Y. Beach, *Wealth and Biography of the Wealthy Citizens of New York City,* 1845), was reckoned at twice that amount at the time of his death, while Samuel was also rated as a millionaire. In politics he was a Whig. After the death of his first wife in 1826, he married three years later Louisa Meredith, the reigning belle of Baltimore. Much of his time was spent at his "noble farm" at Flushing. He died suddenly of heart disease at his home on Washington Square upon hearing of the death of a friend. Scoville says that he realized his sole ambition, to be a "Prince upon 'Change," but Scoville and the obituary writers dwelt more upon his business success than upon any charitable qualities he may have possessed.

[The most complete account of Howland is in Jos. A. Scoville, *The Old Merchants of N. Y. City* (4 vols., 1863–66), I, 302–13, and *passim,* a work which contains frequent inaccuracies. A short sketch, with genealogical details, is in Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland, and their Descendants* (1885), pp. 356, 380. Both sides of the Greek frigate episode will be found in Scoville, *op. cit.,* II, 174–82, and in William Bayard, Jr., *Exposition of the Conduct of the Two Houses of G. G. & S. Howland and LeRoy, Bayard & Company* (1826). There are frequent references, chiefly gastronomical, to Howland in *The Diary of Philip Hone* (2 vols., 1889), ed. by Bayard Tuckerman. The New York *Evening Post* and *Jour. of Commerce* for Nov. 10, 1851, contain short obituaries.]

R. G. A.

HOWLAND, JOHN (Feb. 3, 1873–June 20, 1926), pediatrician, was born in New York City, the son of Judge Henry E. Howland, a descendant of John Howland of the *Mayflower* company, and Sarah Louise Miller, of a well-known New York family. He spent his boyhood in New York City; studied at the Cutler School and at King's School, Stamford, Conn., and was finally prepared for Yale at Phillips Exeter Academy, graduating in 1890 and entering Yale in the class of 1894. At college he did not distinguish himself as a student but did distinguish himself in athletics and in the social life of the institution. Choosing a medical career, he entered the New York University Medical School, which still adhered to the three-year curriculum, and was awarded on his graduation in 1897 an internship at the Presbyterian Hospital, New York City, which he won in competitive examination. On the expiration of his appointment in 1899 he became intern for a year at the New York Foundling Hospital and there came into contact with the most progressive and stimulating personality of the time in pediatrics in America, Luther Emmett Holt [*q.v.*]. Completing his service at the Foundling Hospital, Howland left for a year's study in Berlin, but soon abandoned Berlin for Vienna, where he took the regular courses in pathology and clinical medicine offered to Americans. On his return to the United States in 1901, he became Holt's assistant and thus definitely embarked on a pediatric career. He rose rapidly to a position of prominence as a practitioner and consultant and became a member of the visiting staff of the Babies Hospital, St. Vincent's Hospital, Willard Parker Hospital, as well as pathologist and assistant attending physician to the New York Foundling Hospital and instructor and associate in pediatrics at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1903 he married Susan Morris Sanford of New Haven, Conn.

In 1908 Howland was appointed head of the children's clinic at Bellevue Hospital, the most important post of the kind at the time in New York City. A lucrative practice and a great reputation as a consultant seemed assured. Such a career, however, was not his ambition. In 1910 he accepted a call to the professorship of pediatrics in the reorganized medical school of Washington University, St. Louis, and in preparation left for Europe for a year's study under one of the most distinguished pediatricians of the time, Czerny, in Strassburg. This year furnished him with the foundation of his ideas in infant feeding and in the nutritional disorders of infancy and the conception of what a modern pediatric clinic should be. Returning to America in 1911 he as-

sumed his duties in St. Louis, but remained only one year. In 1912 he accepted a call to succeed Von Pirquet as professor of pediatrics at the Johns Hopkins Medical School and held that post until the time of his death.

Howland's scientific career began with the publication in 1904 of a study of the lesions of dysentery. At first his interests seem to have been mainly clinical and pathological but soon turned with the current of the time to the chemical aspects of disease. Among his most noteworthy contributions were those on the effects of chloroform poisoning on the liver, the measurement of the chemical and energy metabolism of sleeping children, the acidosis accompanying "intestinal intoxication" and numerous studies on infantile tetany and rickets. His investigations in regard to diarrheal acidosis, tetany, and rickets represent his most important scientific work. Czerny had advanced the hypothesis that there was an acidosis associated with "intestinal intoxication." Howland and Marriott, putting practical use to the conceptions of Lawrence Henderson, proved the existence of an acidosis in intestinal intoxication and showed that it was not an acetone body acidosis. In infantile tetany Howland and Marriott showed that the calcium of the blood was diminished, obtaining results identical with those which William G. MacCallum and Carl Voegtlin had previously shown were characteristic of tetany in the parathyroidectomized animal, and made the treatment with calcium chloride an accepted procedure. Howland's great contribution to rickets, in which Kramer also participated, was the discovery that the disease was characterized by a diminution of the inorganic phosphorus of the blood. The discovery by others that rickets could be produced in rats through varying the calcium and phosphorus in the diet led Howland and Kramer to advance the principle that the deposition of lime salts in the body is dependent upon a solubility product relationship between the calcium and phosphorus in the circulating fluids. With Edwards A. Park, Howland gave dramatic proof of the effectiveness of cod-liver oil in rickets. The last papers of Howland represent a study of the principles governing lime salt deposition in bones.

To Howland's own mind the development of his clinic at Johns Hopkins was his greatest accomplishment. The children's hospital at the university, the Harriet Lane Home, had just been completed when he took the professorship of pediatrics and for some time the number of patients in the wards did not exceed twenty. In the fourteen years of his leadership he saw his clinic grow to be the foremost in the country and the first pediatric clinic, in the full sense of the term, which the country possessed.

[This biography is based largely upon the sketch of Howland in *Science*, July 23, 1926, by the same author. See also *Medicine*, Aug. 1926; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, June 26, 1926; *Quarter-Century Record, Class of 1894, Yale Coll.* (1922); Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland, and Their Descendants* (1885); *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; the *Sun* (Baltimore), June 21, 1926.]

E. A. P.

HOWLEY, RICHARD (1740–1784), Revolutionary patriot, is said to have been born in Liberty County, Ga., and to have studied law and practised in St. John's Parish. In 1779 he became a member of the Georgia legislature, established under the provisions of the constitution of 1777, and in January 1780 he was elected governor by the same body, which also selected four men to serve as an executive council. On Feb: 5, 1780, the executive council met at Heard's Fort, requested Howley to take his seat in the Continental Congress, to which he had been lately elected, and vested George Wells, president of the council, and certain associate members, with the executive functions. He set out for Philadelphia, accompanied by most of the civil and military officers of the republican government. Georgia was thereby left with only the semblance of a government and with "scarcely a regiment of soldiers to defend its territory." Howley took the archives of the state to New Bern, N. C. They were subsequently removed to Baltimore and remained there until the close of the Revolution.

As a member of the Continental Congress Howley performed a service of some importance by issuing, along with George Walton and William Few (these three being Georgia's representatives in that body), a pamphlet under the title *Observations upon the Effects of Certain Late Political Suggestions by the Delegates of Georgia* (Philadelphia, 1781). The occasion of this brochure was the current discussion of possible bases of peace with Great Britain. It was being bruited about that since Great Britain had conquered Georgia and South Carolina, she might fairly insist upon retaining them, while recognizing the freedom of the other revolting colonies. The *Observations* protested against this suggestion. In a letter of Jan. 2, 1781, to Henry Laurens, American minister to France, Howley said that the sacrifice of Georgia and South Carolina, in addition to Florida, would result in Great Britain's retaining in her northern and southern possessions in America "the greatest part of the wealth and commerce in that continent from which wisdom and policy direct

[she] should be entirely expelled" (Northen, *post,* I, 178). Upon the conclusion of peace, Howley returned to the South, became chief justice of Georgia (1782–83), and died in Savannah in December 1784.

[See W. B. Stevens, *A Hist. of Ga.,* vol. II (1859); C. C. Jones, *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.,* vol. I (1907); Hugh McCall, *The Hist. of Ga.* (2 vols., 1811–16); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928). In the *Observations* Howley's name is spelled without an *e.* Elsewhere it appears as it is given here.]

R. P. B.

HOWRY, CHARLES BOWEN (May 14, 1844–July 20, 1928), jurist, born in Oxford, Miss., was the son of Judge James M. and Narcissa (Bowen) Howry and was descended, through both parents, from Revolutionary families of Virginia and South Carolina. His father was a prosperous lawyer and a founder of the University of Mississippi. Howry at the outbreak of the Civil War was a student at the University of Mississippi, but in March 1862 he put aside his studies to enlist as a private in the Confederate army. He participated in nine battles (Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, and Franklin) and many skirmishes; by 1864 he had risen to the rank of first lieutenant of Company A of the 29th Mississippi Infantry and had fought without injury until the battle of Franklin, when he was severely wounded. Upon his return to Mississippi, he completed his academic and legal education at the University (LL.B., 1867) and settled in Oxford, where he practised law and assisted in the reconstruction of his state. Elected to the lower house of the state legislature in the autumn of 1880, he served four years, then in April 1886 he was appointed United States district attorney for the northern district of Mississippi, a post which he held through the first administration of President Cleveland. As a reward for his services as Democratic national committeeman during the presidential campaign of 1892, Cleveland offered to appoint him to a mission to South America but he declined the offer. He was then offered, in August 1893, an appointment as assistant attorney-general of the United States in charge of the defense of the Indian depredation claims. Howry accepted this post and removed to Washington where he was to remain for the rest of his life. Four years later, on Jan. 28, 1897, Cleveland appointed him an associate justice of the Court of Claims.

Howry's work as an associate justice of the Court of Claims, which extended over a period of eighteen years, was marked throughout his tenure of office by his detailed learning in the

general field of Anglo-American law and in the special jurisprudence of the Court, which his earliest opinions displayed. By temperament he was naturally industrious and his decisions are frequently monographs on points of special knowledge sometimes remote from the law. He delivered many notable decisions, of which perhaps the most important are those rendered in the French spoliation claims, the Chickasaw land case (*Ayres* vs. *United States and Chickasaw Nation,* 42 *Ct. Cls.,* 385), and the concurring opinion in *Lincoln* vs. *United States* (50 *Ct. Cls.,* 70) in which the wide extent of his knowledge of the Civil War is evident. President Wilson twice offered Howry the chief justiceship of the Court of Claims, but Howry each time refused to accept it because of an attached condition requiring him to retire on attaining an eligible age. He voluntarily retired, however, on Mar. 15, 1915. The remainder of his life was devoted to a general practice of a consulting and advisory nature. He was married three times: to Edmonia Beverley Carter, on Jan. 14, 1869; to Harriet Holt Harris, on July 21, 1880; and to Sallie Behethaland (Bird) Smith, on July 25, 1900. He had seven children by his first two marriages. All of his life he remained a stanch Presbyterian and Democrat, a conservative and an advocate of sound money. He was of small stature and had a delicate constitution. He died of heart failure in Washington, in the early morning of July 20, 1928, and was buried at Oxford, Miss.

[See *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; the *Confed. Veteran,* Oct. 1928; 50 *Ct. Cls.,* xv; 66 *Ct. Cls.,* xxxiii; E. T. Sykes, "Walthall's Brigade," *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* Centenary ser., vol. I (1916); and the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), July 20, 1928. Howry's decisions are reported in 32–50 *Ct. Cls.*]

H. C.

HOWZE, ROBERT LEE (Aug. 22, 1864–Sept. 19, 1926), soldier, was born at Overton, Rusk County, Tex., at a period of the Civil War when the name of the Confederate leader filled the hearts and minds of the Southern people. His parents, James Augustus and Amanda Hamilton (Brown) Howze, sent their son through Hubbard College, from which he graduated in 1883. He entered West Point the same year and was commissioned a second lieutenant of cavalry five years later—one year of ill-health extending the usual academic period. A natural love and understanding of horses carried him soon after his graduation to the 6th Cavalry at Fort Wingate, N. Mex., and thereafter, until appointment as a general officer many years later, he passed through all grades of the mounted arm, reaching a colonelcy, May 15, 1917. While still a lieutenant, he participated in the Brulé Sioux Indian campaign of 1890–91 and was awarded a medal

of honor for gallantry in repulsing a hostile Indian attack on White River, S. Dak., Jan. 1, 1891. In the year 1894 he was in Chicago with his regiment in connection with railroad labor strikes, and at the outbreak of the Spanish War in 1898, he accompanied the 6th Cavalry to Cuba and took part in the battle of Santiago, where gallant conduct won for him a silver star citation in orders. In the following year he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, 34th Volunteer Infantry, and again was awarded a silver star citation for gallantry in action against the Philippine insurgent General Tinio, in Northern Luzon. His energetic pursuit of the enemy through dangerous and difficult country led to the liberation of a large number of Spanish and American prisoners, among the latter being Lieutenant-Commander Gilmore of the United States navy. In recognition of this exploit, Howze was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers.

During the years from 1901 to 1904 Howze served as major in the Porto Rican regiment; was commandant of cadets at the United States Military Academy, 1905–09; commanded the Porto Rican regiment until 1912; and participated with marked credit in the Pershing expedition into Mexico in the year 1916. With the entry of the United States into the World War, he was appointed a brigadier-general, national army, and assigned to command the cavalry brigade and division at Fort Bliss, Tex., charged with protection of the Mexican border. Some months later, as a major-general, he led the 38th Division overseas, participating in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, Oct. 21–29, 1918. After the Armistice, he commanded the 3rd Division on its march to the Rhine and as part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, until he brought the division home in August 1919. He was then assigned to command the military district of El Paso. On July 3, 1920, he was appointed a permanent brigadier-general, and organized and trained the 1st Cavalry Division to a state of high efficiency. Promoted major-general, Dec. 30, 1922, he remained on duty in the El Paso district until 1925, during a period of considerable unrest which required unusual tact and discriminating judgment. He was then transferred to command the V Corps Area at Columbus, Ohio, where he passed away as the result of a surgical operation in his sixty-second year. Howze was married, Feb. 24, 1897, to Anne Chiffelle Hawkins, the daughter of Gen. Hamilton S. Hawkins, a distinguished officer of both the Civil and Spanish-American wars. Besides the war decorations already noted, he was awarded by the United States the distinguished service medal for meritorious and distinguished services in command of the 3rd Division, and by the Republic of France he was awarded the croix de guerre and was made a member of the Legion of Honor.

[*Army Register*, 1926, 1927; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. IV (1901); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army*, vol. I (1902); J. T. Dickman, memorial sketch in *Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Sept. 20, 1926; information as to certain facts from Mrs. R. L. Howze, Belmont, Mass.] C. D. R.

HOXIE, ROBERT FRANKLIN (Apr. 29, 1868–June 22, 1916), economist, was born at Edmeston, N. Y., the son of Lucy Peet (Stickney) and Solomon Hoxie, stock-breeder and importer of Holstein cattle. He studied at Cornell University and at the University of Chicago (Ph.B., 1893; Ph.D., 1905); married Lucy Bennett (1898); learned "how not to teach economics" at Cornell College, Iowa (1896–98), Washington University, St. Louis (1898–1901), Washington and Lee (1901–02), and Cornell University (1903–06). He spent a decade as a graduate teacher at Chicago (1906–16). In 1914–15 he was a special investigator for the United States Commission on Industrial Relations. His health was never good; he suffered from fits of depression, and died by his own hand.

Hoxie was an inquirer. He could not satisfy a demand for honest truth by accepting authority; he had to test what the books say by reference to the facts. Yet he was no devotee of mere description; he dealt with facts in their relation to problems, and demanded both facts and consistent theory. He was painstaking in analyzing his problem, diligent in gathering data, and painfully conscientious in determining what it all meant. In his mind there was endless conflict between the cautious student and the bold adventurer. As a student he wanted to inquire into all that related to his subject "from the esoteric cogitations of the social philosopher down to the mud sills of human experience" ("Sociology and the Other Social Sciences," *American Journal of Sociology*, May 1907, p. 746). As an adventurer, a cogitation or a sill would tempt him to go exploring.

His development is marked by conscientious tarrying and restless wandering. He began by teaching and even accepting a mechanistic system of economic laws; but he failed to discover such a system in industrial America. Instead he chanced upon change and sought help in history, but found the books a hopeless tangle of relevancy and irrelevancy and the historians disposed to indiscriminate indulgence in mere historical narrative. He was among the first to suggest making history a method of analysis, or

using a genetic account to explain a contemporary situation ("Historical Method versus Historical Narrative," *Journal of Political Economy,* November 1906, p. 568). His suspicion of large and comfortable truths, the fascination of the world of affairs about him, and a concern with the human incidence of industry led him, almost without conscious choice, to a study of labor. He discovered that there is no unionism, there are only varying types of unions; of these he elaborated a theory in terms of structure and function, his most important contribution; and he planned, but did not complete, a comprehensive work on the labor movement.

In a quarter century (1891–1916) of creative effort, Hoxie produced little finished work. A few articles, a book on *Scientific Management and Labor* (1915), which he did not want to print, and a collection of essays on *Trade Unionism in the United States* (1917), published after his death, attest the quality of his workmanship. An inveterate scribbler, he wrote primarily to clarify his own thought; he found it almost impossible to meet his own standards. He cared little for public reputation or academic recognition. His students were his public; to him inquiry and teaching were inseparable; he was forever following the quest wherever it led, in utter disregard of academic frontiers, with a pack of cubs at his heels. His distinctive work was in raising questions, in blazing trails, in sending youngsters adventuring.

[*Jour. of Political Econ.,* Nov. 1916, contains several articles about Hoxie and his work and a bibliography of his published writings. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; A. S. Johnson, "Robert Franklin Hoxie," *New Republic,* July 8, 1916; E. H. Downey's introduction to Hoxie's *Trade Unionism in the U. S.* (1917); *Univ. of Chicago Mag.,* July 1916; *Cornell Alumni News,* July 1916; *Chicago Daily Tribune,* June 23, 1916.]

W. H. H.

HOXIE, VINNIE REAM (Sept. 25, 1847–Nov. 20, 1914), sculptor, daughter of Robert Lee and Lavinia (McDonald) Ream, was born in Madison, Wis., then a frontier town. Part of her childhood was spent in Washington, D. C., where her father had found employment, but the family later returned to the West, and she attended Christian College, Columbia, Mo. Here she wrote songs which were set to music and published. Moving again to Washington with her parents during the Civil War, she obtained a minor clerkship in the Post Office department at the age of fifteen. A friend having taken her to the studio of Clark Mills, she laughingly attempted to model a likeness of Mills; the result delighted her and others. Keeping her government position, she thenceforth gave all her free time to the study of sculpture, chiefly under

Hoxie

Mills. She was small, slender, bright-eyed, with a wealth of long curls. Her personality was so winning, and the art of sculpture was at that time so little understood in the United States, that within a year, at senatorial solicitation, President Lincoln allowed her to come to the White House, giving her daily half-hour sittings, during five months. She was reverent, impressionable, industrious, gifted, but of course without sufficient training for the commission which, nevertheless, was awarded to her by Congress after a competition, to make a full-length marble statue of Lincoln for the Rotunda of the Capitol. A contract was signed Aug. 30, 1866: $5,000 to be paid on acceptance of the full-size plaster model, and $5,000 on completion of the marble. Vinnie Ream was the first of her sex to execute sculpture for the United States government; she had impressive indorsement, both political and military. Armed with Secretary Seward's letter of recommendation to the American diplomatic and consular representatives in Europe, the young sculptor, accompanied by her parents, went to Rome to put the statue into marble.

In her own country, she had already made from life portrait-busts of Thaddeus Stevens and others. Abroad, in more sophisticated circles, her frontier spirit of independence, coupled with her artlessly ingratiating demeanor, proved attractive. In Paris, she made portraits of Gustave Doré and Père Hyacinthe. According to the *Reminiscences* of Georg Brandes, the Danish critic (who pays tribute to her forceful, upright character, even while he smiles at her girlish vanity), she told him that in order to obtain a much-desired commission for a bust of the formidable Cardinal Antonelli, she had merely put on her most beautiful white gown, and obtaining an audience, had proffered her request, which was at once granted (1870). The cardinal gave her a medallion of Christ, inscribing it to his "little friend, Miss Vinnie Ream." Other incidents attest her popularity. Her marble "Lincoln," duly admired abroad, was unveiled with imposing ceremonies in the Rotunda in 1871. Although neither vigorous nor inspiring, the statue is imbued with sincere feeling and holds its own among its Capitoline companions as a remarkable production from a hand so inexperienced. Later she was awarded another government commission after competition: on Jan. 28, 1875, she signed a twenty-thousand-dollar contract for the heroic bronze statue of Admiral Farragut now standing in Farragut Square, Washington, D. C., a work fairly representative of the average of its day.

In 1878, before the completion of the "Far-

ragut," Vinnie Ream was married to Lieut. Richard Leveridge Hoxie, United States army. The occasion was brilliant, even for Washington. Mrs. Hoxie became one of the popular hostesses of the city; for many years she gave up her art, only to return to it in later life. To her final period belong two works in Statuary Hall: the "Gov. Samuel Kirkwood," presented by the State of Iowa, and the "Sequoyah" (a statue of the Cherokee halfbreed who invented the Cherokee alphabet), the gift of Oklahoma. The model of the "Sequoyah," finished shortly before Mrs. Hoxie's death in Washington, was put into the hands of the sculptor George Zolnay. The completed bronze, placed in 1917, shows a technique somewhat more able than that seen in her earlier works. In addition to those already mentioned, the list of her sitters for portrait-busts or medallions include famous names: General Grant, General McClellan, General Frémont; Senator Sherman, Peter Cooper, Ezra Cornell, Horace Greeley, Liszt, Kaulbach, Spurgeon. Among her ideal figures are "The West," "The Indian Girl," "The Spirit of the Carnival," "Miriam," "Sappho." A bronze copy of the "Sappho" was placed over her grave in the National Cemetery at Arlington, Va.

[R. L. Hoxie, *Vinnie Ream* (1908), a well-illustrated and fairly complete memoir, printed for private distribution; *National Republican,* Jan. 8, 1921; C. E. Fairman, *Arts and Artists of the Capitol* (1927); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (enl. ed., 1924); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *Evening Star* (Washington), Nov. 20, 1914; *Washington Post,* Nov. 21, 1914.]

A. A.

HOXIE, WILLIAM DIXIE (July 1, 1866–Jan. 12, 1925), marine engineer, inventor, was the son of John and Isabelle (Dickinson) Hoxie; his father, a sea-captain, had commanded several of the crack clipper ships. William was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., and educated in the public schools of that city and at Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, N. J., from which he graduated in 1889 with the degree of mechanical engineer. He entered the employ of the Babcock & Wilcox Company at once and spent the rest of his life in its service, being vice-president 1897–1919, president, 1919–24, and vice-chairman thereafter until his death. He became interested in adapting the Babcock & Wilcox boiler for marine use and in furthering its adoption for that purpose and organized the marine department of the company. The first installations were in steamers on the Great Lakes, and in 1896 the first in the United States Navy were made in the gunboats *Annapolis* and *Marietta*; the latter accompanied the *Oregon* in her famous trip from San Francisco to Florida via the Straits of Magellan at the beginning of the war with Spain.

Hoxie

The exigencies of that war showed the superiority of water-tube boilers, and since then they have been used almost exclusively for war vessels. For many years it could be said that every United States battleship and a great many foreign ones were fitted with boilers of Hoxie's design. He had great engineering aptitude and ability and made improvements in the boiler from time to time. Since the Babcock & Wilcox boiler was not adapted to the extremely light weights necessary in torpedo craft and other very highly powered vessels, Hoxie selected a well-known foreign boiler of the express type, made some radical changes and improvements, and produced the Babcock & Wilcox express type boiler. During the World War, he presented to the Shipping Board the plan which was approved for manufacturing Babcock & Wilcox boilers with great rapidity. It involved some enlargement of the works and the manufacture of new tools and equipment. The output was increased to three boilers per day for the Shipping Board and one express boiler per day for the navy; besides other work for that service. This rate of production involved having under construction at one time, in various stages of completion, fifty-four Babcock & Wilcox boilers for the Shipping Board and nineteen express boilers for the navy. There were ordered more than 1,200 boilers for the Shipping Board and more than 300 express boilers for naval destroyers. The output was so rapid as to exceed the rate at which the ships were building in the great assembly yards at Hog Island, Bristol, and Newark, so that orders for some were cancelled after the Armistice. This is probably the only case on record of the "manufacture" of marine boilers. Each of the 1,200 was like every other, a fact which contributed to the rapidity of output.

Hoxie was thoroughly progressive; an earnest advocate of high-pressure superheating, and other elements of increased economy and efficiency. He was an enthusiastic yachtsman and held certificates as master and engineer. He utilized his yacht, the *Idalia,* for experiments with superheat, oil-burning, and other problems. A man of attractive personality, with a wide circle of friends, he was very generous in charitable benefactions, but always with the stipulation that his name should not be mentioned. He was a trustee of Stevens Institute of Technology, of Webb Institute of Naval Architecture, and of the Wilcox Memorial Library of Westerly, R. I. In 1892 he married Lavinia Brown of Westerly, who with one daughter survived him. His death occurred aboard the *Southern Cross,* on the way to Rio de Janeiro.

[*Jour. Am. Soc. Naval Engineers*, May 1925; *Trans. Soc. Naval Arch. and Marine Engineers*, 1925; *Marine Engineering and Shipping Age*, Feb. 1925; *Mech. Engineering*, Mar. 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 14, 1925.]

W. M. M.

HOYME, GJERMUND (Oct. 8, 1847–June 9, 1902), Lutheran clergyman, was born in Vestre Slidre, Valdres, Hamar, Norway, the son of Gjermund Guldbrandsen and Sigrid Christophersen (Ridste) Hoyme. In 1851 his parents settled in Port Washington, Wis., and in 1855 moved to Springfield township, near Decorah, Iowa. The following year his father died. Early inured to hardship, Hoyme matured very rapidly. After a bitter spiritual struggle in which he eventually found peace for his soul, in 1869 at the opening session he enrolled in the Theological School established in Marshall, Wis. That winter the school was in danger of collapse due to the abject despondency of its principal, but Hoyme rallied to his principal's support, and is credited with saving the institution (see J. M. Rohne, *Norwegian American Lutheranism up to 1872*, 1926, p. 193). Urged by Prof. A. Weenaas and others, Hoyme attended the University of Wisconsin in 1871–72 as a sub-freshman, and then continued his theological studies at Augsburg Seminary, Minneapolis, the continuation of the Marshall school. Called to Duluth, Minn., he was ordained on June 15, 1873, but the congregation broke up within the year and in 1874 he accepted a call to Menomonie, Wis. This same year he married Mrs. Ida Othelia Larsen, *née* Olsen, whose two children received his fatherly affection. In 1876 he became pastor at Eau Claire, Wis., where he served until his death.

Having been tested and approved, Hoyme now rose rapidly. He served the Norwegian-Danish Conference in various capacities until that body became a party to the church union by which the United Norwegian Lutheran Church of America was established in 1890. Hoyme was elected the first president of the new body, and for twelve years he guided its destinies with a firmness, clear-sightedness, and sincerity that put to shame all opposition and moulded the loosely knit elements into a strong and compact body. At his death he was mourned as the greatest president who up to that time had served the Norwegian Lutherans in America. In spite of his many duties, he found time to cultivate his interest in music and literature. In 1878 he and the Rev. L. Lund issued a book of sacred songs, *Harpen* ("The Harp"), of which 20,000 copies were sold in a short time. In 1893 he published a brochure, *Saloonen* ("The Saloon"), of which 15,000 copies were sold in a few weeks. His

greatest spiritual and literary strength lay, however, in his sermons, which were characterized by beauty of diction and homely, earnest eloquence. After Hoyme's death selections from his sermons and official papers were issued in 1904, by Dr. E. Kr. Johnson under the titles, *G. Hoyme, Prest og Formand* ("G. Hoyme, Preacher and President") and *I Hvilestunder* ("In Moments of Rest"). As a pastor, Hoyme had few equals among the Norwegians; he could minister to people in all walks of life; and in attestation of his great powers as a pastor and of his striking personality is the fact that at Eau Claire, Wis., he built up the largest Norwegian Lutheran congregation in the United States. As a churchman he labored unceasingly to unite all the Norwegian Lutheran synods. To that end he made many addresses, chief among which was his "Address on Peace" delivered at a conference in Willmar, Minn., in 1888. Echoes of these addresses rang through the Church until on June 9, 1917, the fifteenth anniversary of Hoyme's death, the synods united and formed the Norwegian Lutheran Church of America.

[N. C. Bruun, *Fra Ungdomsaar* (Minneapolis, 1915); Rasmus Malmin, O. M. Norlie, and O. A. Tingelstad, *Who's Who Among Pastors in All the Norwegian Lutheran Synods of America, 1843–1927* (1928), being a translation and revision of O. M. Norlie, *Norsk Lutherske Prester i Amerika* (1914); J. C. Jensson, in *Am. Lutheran Biogs.* (1890); O. N. Nelson, in *Hist. of the Scandinavians and Successful Scandinavians in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1897); *Milwaukee Sentinel*, June 10, 1902.]

J. M. R.

HOYT, ALBERT HARRISON (Dec. 6, 1826–June 10, 1915), antiquarian, was born in Sandwich, N. H. He was the fifth child and fourth son of the Rev. Benjamin Ray and Lucinda (Freeman) Hoyt. His father, a man of unusual vitality, was a Methodist preacher and one of the founders of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Albert studied at the Newbury Seminary, Vermont, and graduated from Wesleyan in 1850. Between that year and the outbreak of the Civil War he studied law at Portsmouth, N. H., was admitted to the New Hampshire bar, and held various local offices: school commissioner for Rockingham County, 1852–53; clerk of the courts for the same county, 1853–56; pension agent at Portsmouth; and from 1857 to 1859, city solicitor of Portsmouth. In 1862 he was appointed paymaster in the United States Army and served in that capacity until discharged in the summer of 1866. He ranked as major until November 1865, at which time he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and placed in charge of the final disbursements to discharged New England regiments. His sympathy for the soldiers and his untiring efforts in

providing for their prompt payment made him a popular paymaster.

After the war Hoyt made his home in Boston except for five years, 1877–82, when he was professor of history and English literature in the Bartholomew English and Classical School, Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1887 he joined the clerical force of the United States subtreasury at Boston and remained connected with it for the rest of his life. The work which has made his name memorable, however, was done as a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. He was elected to resident membership in August 1866, and from 1868 to 1875 he was editor of the society's quarterly *Register*. The following products of his pen were printed in that periodical: "A Sketch of the Life of Hon. Joshua Henshaw" (April 1868); "William Plumer, Senior" (January 1871); "The Rev. Thomas Bradbury Chandler, D.D., 1726–1790" (July 1873); "Daniel Peirce of Newbury, Mass., 1638–1677, and his Descendants" (July 1875); "Donations to the People of Boston Suffering under the Port Bill" (July 1876); and "The Name 'Columbia'" (July 1886). Hoyt was also a member of the American Antiquarian Society; to its *Proceedings* (April 1876) he contributed "Historical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of New Hampshire." He edited *Captain Francis Champernowne and Other Historical Papers* (1889) by Charles Wesley Tuttle. On June 28, 1860, he married Sarah Frances Green of Elizabeth, N. J. Their only child died in infancy.

[Memoir by C. S. Ensign, in *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1916; *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n.s., vol. XXV (1915); *Boston Transcript*, June 11, 1915.] L. S. M—o.

HOYT, CHARLES HALE (July 26, 1860–Nov. 20, 1900), playwright, was born in Concord, N. H., the son of George W. Hoyt. At the age of eighteen he began newspaper work at St. Albans, Vt., and shortly afterward joined the staff of the *Boston Post*. Here he acted as dramatic and music critic, as well as sports editor, and became one of the first "columnists" in the country. Through his association with the theatre he was led to write plays, and he carefully studied the productions in Boston, especially the Negro minstrels of Rich and Harris at the Howard Athenæum. His first plays were conventional romantic comedies, like *Cezalia*, put on at the Globe Theatre in Boston in 1882, but without success. He then turned to the writing of farces, with strongly marked caricatures, and, beginning with *A Bunch of Keys* (1882), he scored a series of successes which netted him a substantial fortune. The best of the earlier plays were *A Parlor Match* (1884), a satire on Spiritualism; *A Tin Soldier* (1886), dealing with the plumbing industry; and *A Hole in the Ground* (1887), a picture of a railroad station where various types are waiting for a delayed train. With *A Midnight Bell* (1889), Hoyt made more attempt at plot, and reached his highest point of popular approval in *A Texas Steer* (1890), a satire on politics, and *A Trip to Chinatown*, laid in San Francisco, which, beginning at Hoyt's Madison Square Theatre Nov. 9, 1891, ran 650 times until Aug. 17, 1893, the longest consecutive run at that time of any American play. It held this record until 1918. Then followed *A Temperance Town* (1893), an attack on prohibition; and *A Milk White Flag* (1893), one of his most amusing satires, this time on military organizations. In 1893 Hoyt was elected to the New Hampshire legislature and seems to have been a useful member, being reëlected in 1895. Of his later plays, the most important were *A Contented Woman* (1897), in which husband and wife run against each other for the mayoralty of Denver; *A Stranger in New York* (1897), picturing life in hotels and at a French ball; and *A Day and a Night in New York* (1898), in which an actress pretends she is not one, in order to protect her mother, who has concealed her daughter's profession. During the progress of this play at the Garrick Theatre, his second wife, Caroline Miskel, who had played the leading female part in several of his plays, died. Hoyt's mind seems to have been affected by his grief. He was committed to a sanitarium in July 1900 but was released on petition of his friends and placed under medical care until his death, which occurred in Charlestown, N. H. His first wife, Flora Walsh, whom he had married in 1887, died in 1892. According to Julian Mitchell, long associated with him, Hoyt did not usually direct his plays but was constantly watching his audiences and advising his directors. He also constantly revised his plays, *The Texas Steer*, for example, being the rewriting of an earlier failure, *A Case of Wine*.

[*The Texas Steer* has been published in *Representative Am. Dramas* (1925), ed. by M. J. Moses. The remainder of Hoyt's plays are in manuscript, a complete set being deposited in the N. Y. Pub. Lib., with a brief biographical sketch. No life of Hoyt has as yet been printed. Some biographical details are to be found in T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America from Its Beginnings to the Present Time* (2 vols., 1919); *Hist. of Concord* (2 vols., 1903), ed. by J. O. Lyford; *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; and the *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 21, 1900. The present writer is indebted to Mr. Julian Mitchell for confirmation and correction of certain items. For analysis of the plays and a list with dates of production, see A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (2 vols., 1927).] A. H. Q.

HOYT, HENRY MARTYN (June 8, 1830–Dec. 1, 1892), lawyer, politician, author, was born at Kingston in Luzerne County, Pa. He was the fifth child of Ziba and Nancy (Hurlbut) Hoyt and a descendant of Simon Hoyt who had settled in Massachusetts as early as 1629. His early years were spent on his father's farm. He attended the Wilkes-Barre Academy, the Wyoming Seminary at Kingston, Lafayette College, and Williams College, receiving from the last-named institution the degree of A.B. in 1849. After an interlude as teacher at Towanda, Pa., and at Wyoming Seminary, he entered a law office and was admitted to the bar in 1853. Two years later, on Sept. 25, 1855, he was married to Mary Loveland. During the Civil War he helped in the organization of the 52nd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which he ultimately became colonel. Toward the end of the war he was captured and after an escape he was recaptured, but he was later exchanged. At the end of the war he received the rank of brigadier-general. After the war his public career began with his temporary appointment in 1867 by Governor Geary as a judge in Luzerne County. Shortly afterward he was defeated for the office at the polls but two years later he was made collector of internal revenue for Luzerne and Susquehanna counties. In 1875 he secured the important post of chairman of the Republican state committee. His political career found culmination in his election in 1878 as governor of the state. During his administration the public revenues exceeded the expenditures, and the state debt was reduced more than a million and a half dollars. Prosecution of railways for discriminations in freight rates, particularly in the transportation of oil, was undertaken, but litigation was ended by private adjustment of the disputes. Steps were also taken to promote the public health by the annulment of the charters of certain medical schools which had been selling diplomas and by the establishment of a state medical board. Hoyt himself was keenly interested in penal reform and was a promoter of state institutions for the reformation of youthful offenders. He later became vice-president of the National Prison Association and a member of the Pennsylvania Board of Public Charities. Owing to a factional split in the Republican party, Hoyt's successor was a Democrat. His final message to the legislature was a denunciation of "professional" politicians. After his retirement in 1883 he returned to his law practice in Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barre but was forced by declining health to retire in three years. He was the author of *Protection Versus Free Trade,* published in 1886, and served as general secretary and manager of the American Protective Tariff League during the presidential campaign of 1888.

[Hoyt's official papers are in *Pa. Archives,* 4 ser., vol. IX (1902). Other sources include: D. W. Hoyt, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (1871); H. E. Hayden and others, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the Wyoming and Lackawanna Valleys, Pa.* (1906), vol. I; H. M. Jenkins, *Pennsylvania: Colonial and Federal* (1903), vol. II; A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pa.* (1905), vol. II; G. R. Bedford, "Some Early Recollections," *Proc. and Colls. Wyoming Hist. and Geol. Soc.,* vol. XVI (1919); and the *Press* (Phila.), Dec. 1, 1892. A few of Hoyt's letters are in the Pa. Hist. Soc.]

W. B.

HOYT, JOHN WESLEY (Oct. 13, 1831–May 23, 1912), educator, governor of Wyoming Territory, was born near Worthington, Ohio, the son of Joab and Judith (Hawley) Hoyt. He graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1849; attended for a time the Cincinnati Law School; then followed a course at the Eclectic Medical Institute, graduating in 1853. He was married, on Nov. 28, 1854, to Elizabeth Orpha Sampson, of Athens, Ohio. From 1853 to 1855 he taught chemistry and medical jurisprudence at the Eclectic Medical Institute, then for the next two years he taught at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and at Antioch College. In 1857 he moved to Wisconsin. There he published at Madison the *Wisconsin Farmer and Northwestern Cultivator,* 1856–67; served as secretary and manager of the Wisconsin State Agricultural Society, 1860–72; helped to reorganize the state university to include the agricultural college; served as a state railway commissioner, 1874–76; and was a founder and president, 1870–74, of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters. He had opposed slavery in the days before the Civil War and had been active in the formation and establishment of the Republican party, campaigning for Frémont and Lincoln.

In 1878 President Hayes appointed Hoyt governor of Wyoming Territory, a position which he held until 1882. Owing to the condition of his health, in 1885 he moved to California, but in 1887 he returned to Wyoming as the first president of the state university and served until 1890. He outlined a plan for the complete development of the university which was in part adhered to as the institution expanded, and in the state constitutional convention of 1889, where he served as chairman of the committee on education, he influenced the educational system of the state. As early as 1870 he had made a report to the National Teachers' Association (later the National Education Association) in favor of a

providing for their prompt payment made him a popular paymaster.

After the war Hoyt made his home in Boston except for five years, 1877–82, when he was professor of history and English literature in the Bartholomew English and Classical School, Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1887 he joined the clerical force of the United States subtreasury at Boston and remained connected with it for the rest of his life. The work which has made his name memorable, however, was done as a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. He was elected to resident membership in August 1866, and from 1868 to 1875 he was editor of the society's quarterly *Register*. The following products of his pen were printed in that periodical: "A Sketch of the Life of Hon. Joshua Henshaw" (April 1868); "William Plumer, Senior" (January 1871); "The Rev. Thomas Bradbury Chandler, D.D., 1726–1790" (July 1873); "Daniel Peirce of Newbury, Mass., 1638–1677, and his Descendants" (July 1875); "Donations to the People of Boston Suffering under the Port Bill" (July 1876); and "The Name 'Columbia'" (July 1886). Hoyt was also a member of the American Antiquarian Society; to its *Proceedings* (April 1876) he contributed "Historical and Bibliographical Notes on the Laws of New Hampshire." He edited *Captain Francis Champernowne and Other Historical Papers* (1889) by Charles Wesley Tuttle. On June 28, 1860, he married Sarah Frances Green of Elizabeth, N. J. Their only child died in infancy.

[Memoir by C. S. Ensign, in *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1916; *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n.s., vol. XXV (1915); *Boston Transcript*, June 11, 1915.] L. S. M—o.

HOYT, CHARLES HALE (July 26, 1860–Nov. 20, 1900), playwright, was born in Concord, N. H., the son of George W. Hoyt. At the age of eighteen he began newspaper work at St. Albans, Vt., and shortly afterward joined the staff of the *Boston Post*. Here he acted as dramatic and music critic, as well as sports editor, and became one of the first "columnists" in the country. Through his association with the theatre he was led to write plays, and he carefully studied the productions in Boston, especially the Negro minstrels of Rich and Harris at the Howard Athenæum. His first plays were conventional romantic comedies, like *Cezalia*, put on at the Globe Theatre in Boston in 1882, but without success. He then turned to the writing of farces, with strongly marked caricatures, and, beginning with *A Bunch of Keys* (1882), he scored a series of successes which netted him a substantial fortune. The best of the earlier plays were *A*

Parlor Match (1884), a satire on Spiritualism; *A Tin Soldier* (1886), dealing with the plumbing industry; and *A Hole in the Ground* (1887), a picture of a railroad station where various types are waiting for a delayed train. With *A Midnight Bell* (1889), Hoyt made more attempt at plot, and reached his highest point of popular approval in *A Texas Steer* (1890), a satire on politics, and *A Trip to Chinatown*, laid in San Francisco, which, beginning at Hoyt's Madison Square Theatre Nov. 9, 1891, ran 650 times until Aug. 17, 1893, the longest consecutive run at that time of any American play. It held this record until 1918. Then followed *A Temperance Town* (1893), an attack on prohibition; and *A Milk White Flag* (1893), one of his most amusing satires, this time on military organizations. In 1893 Hoyt was elected to the New Hampshire legislature and seems to have been a useful member, being reëlected in 1895. Of his later plays, the most important were *A Contented Woman* (1897), in which husband and wife run against each other for the mayoralty of Denver; *A Stranger in New York* (1897), picturing life in hotels and at a French ball; and *A Day and a Night in New York* (1898), in which an actress pretends she is not one, in order to protect her mother, who has concealed her daughter's profession. During the progress of this play at the Garrick Theatre, his second wife, Caroline Miskel, who had played the leading female part in several of his plays, died. Hoyt's mind seems to have been affected by his grief. He was committed to a sanitarium in July 1900 but was released on petition of his friends and placed under medical care until his death, which occurred in Charlestown, N. H. His first wife, Flora Walsh, whom he had married in 1887, died in 1892. According to Julian Mitchell, long associated with him, Hoyt did not usually direct his plays but was constantly watching his audiences and advising his directors. He also constantly revised his plays, *The Texas Steer*, for example, being the rewriting of an earlier failure, *A Case of Wine*.

[*The Texas Steer* has been published in *Representative Am. Dramas* (1925), ed. by M. J. Moses. The remainder of Hoyt's plays are in manuscript, a complete set being deposited in the N. Y. Pub. Lib., with a brief biographical sketch. No life of Hoyt has as yet been printed. Some biographical details are to be found in T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America from Its Beginnings to the Present Time* (2 vols., 1919); *Hist. of Concord* (2 vols., 1903), ed. by J. O. Lyford; *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; and the *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 21, 1900. The present writer is indebted to Mr. Julian Mitchell for confirmation and correction of certain items. For analysis of the plays and a list with dates of production, see A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (2 vols., 1927).] A. H. Q.

Hoyt

HOYT, HENRY MARTYN (June 8, 1830–Dec. 1, 1892), lawyer, politician, author, was born at Kingston in Luzerne County, Pa. He was the fifth child of Ziba and Nancy (Hurlbut) Hoyt and a descendant of Simon Hoyt who had settled in Massachusetts as early as 1629. His early years were spent on his father's farm. He attended the Wilkes-Barre Academy, the Wyoming Seminary at Kingston, Lafayette College, and Williams College, receiving from the last-named institution the degree of A.B. in 1849. After an interlude as teacher at Towanda, Pa., and at Wyoming Seminary, he entered a law office and was admitted to the bar in 1853. Two years later, on Sept. 25, 1855, he was married to Mary Loveland. During the Civil War he helped in the organization of the 52nd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which he ultimately became colonel. Toward the end of the war he was captured and after an escape he was recaptured, but he was later exchanged. At the end of the war he received the rank of brigadier-general. After the war his public career began with his temporary appointment in 1867 by Governor Geary as a judge in Luzerne County. Shortly afterward he was defeated for the office at the polls but two years later he was made collector of internal revenue for Luzerne and Susquehanna counties. In 1875 he secured the important post of chairman of the Republican state committee. His political career found culmination in his election in 1878 as governor of the state. During his administration the public revenues exceeded the expenditures, and the state debt was reduced more than a million and a half dollars. Prosecution of railways for discriminations in freight rates, particularly in the transportation of oil, was undertaken, but litigation was ended by private adjustment of the disputes. Steps were also taken to promote the public health by the annulment of the charters of certain medical schools which had been selling diplomas and by the establishment of a state medical board. Hoyt himself was keenly interested in penal reform and was a promoter of state institutions for the reformation of youthful offenders. He later became vice-president of the National Prison Association and a member of the Pennsylvania Board of Public Charities. Owing to a factional split in the Republican party, Hoyt's successor was a Democrat. His final message to the legislature was a denunciation of "professional" politicians. After his retirement in 1883 he returned to his law practice in Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barre but was forced by declining health to retire in three years. He was the author of *Protection Versus Free Trade,* published in 1886, and served as general secretary and manager of the American Protective Tariff League during the presidential campaign of 1888.

[Hoyt's official papers are in *Pa. Archives,* 4 ser., vol. IX (1902). Other sources include: D. W. Hoyt, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (1871); H. E. Hayden and others, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the Wyoming and Lackawanna Valleys, Pa.* (1906), vol. I; H. M. Jenkins, *Pennsylvania: Colonial and Federal* (1903), vol. II; A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pa.* (1905), vol. II; G. R. Bedford, "Some Early Recollections," *Proc. and Colls. Wyoming Hist. and Geol. Soc.,* vol. XVI (1919); and the *Press* (Phila.), Dec. 1, 1892. A few of Hoyt's letters are in the Pa. Hist. Soc.]

W. B.

HOYT, JOHN WESLEY (Oct. 13, 1831–May 23, 1912), educator, governor of Wyoming Territory, was born near Worthington, Ohio, the son of Joab and Judith (Hawley) Hoyt. He graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1849; attended for a time the Cincinnati Law School; then followed a course at the Eclectic Medical Institute, graduating in 1853. He was married, on Nov. 28, 1854, to Elizabeth Orpha Sampson, of Athens, Ohio. From 1853 to 1855 he taught chemistry and medical jurisprudence at the Eclectic Medical Institute, then for the next two years he taught at the Cincinnati College of Medicine and at Antioch College. In 1857 he moved to Wisconsin. There he published at Madison the *Wisconsin Farmer and Northwestern Cultivator,* 1856–67; served as secretary and manager of the Wisconsin State Agricultural Society, 1860–72; helped to reorganize the state university to include the agricultural college; served as a state railway commissioner, 1874–76; and was a founder and president, 1870–74, of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters. He had opposed slavery in the days before the Civil War and had been active in the formation and establishment of the Republican party, campaigning for Frémont and Lincoln.

In 1878 President Hayes appointed Hoyt governor of Wyoming Territory, a position which he held until 1882. Owing to the condition of his health, in 1885 he moved to California, but in 1887 he returned to Wyoming as the first president of the state university and served until 1890. He outlined a plan for the complete development of the university which was in part adhered to as the institution expanded, and in the state constitutional convention of 1889, where he served as chairman of the committee on education, he influenced the educational system of the state. As early as 1870 he had made a report to the National Teachers' Association (later the National Education Association) in favor of a

national university, and as organizer and chairman of a national committee of four hundred to promote the establishment of such an institution, he devoted himself to the project, especially after he moved to Washington in 1891.

Hoyt's other activities were numerous. He served as Wisconsin state commissioner at the London International Exhibition of 1862, and as national commissioner to the Paris Universal Exposition of 1867 and to the Vienna International Exhibition of 1873. His published works include a "Report on Education" (*Reports of the United States Commissioners to the Paris Universal Exposition,* 1870, vol. VI), written after he had made a survey of European educational institutions; *Studies in Civil Service* (1884); *An Agricultural Survey of Wyoming* (1893); and further reports on educational institutions abroad published in the *Reports of the Commissioner of Education.* He also edited Volumes V to X, inclusive, of the *Transactions of the Wisconsin State Agricultural Society* (1860–72). He was a member of the British Association for the Promotion of Social Science and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

[D. W. Hoyt, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (1871); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; I. S. Bartlett, *Hist. of Wyo.* (1918), vol. I; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), May 24, 1912; manuscript autobiography of Hoyt.] H. J. P—n.

HUBBARD, DAVID (*c.* 1792–Jan. 20, 1874), Alabama politician, congressman, was born at Old Liberty (now Bedford City), Va., the son of Thomas and Margaret Hubbard. His father was a Revolutionary soldier. While his son was still a child he moved his family to Tennessee. There David received his elementary education and entered an academy. When Andrew Jackson called for volunteers to fight the British at New Orleans he promptly enlisted. Reckless fighting brought him a serious wound in the hip and the rank of major. After the war he studied law briefly in a lawyer's office. In 1819 he appeared in Huntsville, Ala., as a carpenter but four years later he opened a law office in Florence and was elected solicitor. Though deficient in schooling, he possessed qualities that made him formidable before a pioneer jury. In 1827 he moved to Lawrence County, where he spent the major part of his life in law practice, merchandising, planting, manufacturing, and politics. Twice married—first, to Eliza Campbell, daughter of George W. Campbell, secretary of the treasury under Madison; second, to Rebecca Stoddert, daughter of Benjamin Stoddert, secretary of war under John Adams—he was the father of six children. He

Hubbard

was a successful lawyer and a shrewd business man. With slave labor he successfully operated several kinds of small manufactories. He was the leading promoter of Alabama's first railroad and a trustee of the state university.

From 1823 to 1860 Hubbard was almost constantly in politics. He was a born politician and a master at stirring up the people, possessing the art and fire of a popular tribune. No debater took him lightly. He was an ultra-state-rights Democrat and classed as a "fire-eater" for his impassioned defense of the South against the protective tariff and abolition. Nevertheless, though a slave-owner and a man of large means, he championed the cause of the poor whites, helping to force upon the planters the "white" basis of representation which enlarged the voting power of the farmer counties in the legislature and advocating a land policy that would enable the poor to possess fertile soil. His witty sayings and humorous stories, his bulky form with stooping shoulders and disproportionately long arms, his broad and wen-marked brow, his harsh voice and awkward but vigorous manners made him a long-remembered figure in north Alabama. He served nine terms in the legislature, two terms in Congress, was three times presidential elector, and represented Alabama in the Southern commercial congress of 1859. He was thrice defeated for Congress and once for governor, his defeats coming when the state-rights feeling was low, though his defense of the poor also contributed to his political reverses. He opposed the compromise measures of 1850 and ten years later warmly espoused secession. He was elected to the Confederate Congress in 1861 and served until 1863, when he was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs. He had been a successful dealer in Chickasaw lands, and under his tactful promptings the Indians were generally detached from the Union cause. After the war, which ruined him financially, he moved to Springhill, Tenn., where with the assistance of his former slaves he regained part of his fortune before death overtook him. He died at the home of his son in Pointe Coupée Parish, La., and was buried from Trinity Church (Episcopal), Rosedale, Iberville Parish, on Jan. 23, 1874.

[Information from F. R. King, of Tuscumbia, Ala., and former sheriff Masterson of Moulton, Ala.; Willis Brewer, *Alabama* (1872); Wm. Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (3 vols., 1927); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; J. E. Saunders, *Early Settlers in Ala.* (1899); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928) and information from the files of the Joint Committee on Printing, U. S. Capitol, Washington.] A. B. M—e.

Hubbard

HUBBARD, ELBERT (June 19, 1856–May 7, 1915), author, editor, master-craftsman, descended from George Hubbard who was living in Hartford, Conn., in 1639, was born in Bloomington, Ill., the son of Silas Hubbard, a physician, and his wife, Juliana Frances Read. Named by his parents Elbert Green, he dropped the middle name when he became an author. At the age of sixteen, he went to Chicago and for four years was in free-lance connection with the newspapers of the city. In 1880 he took a position with a manufacturing company at Buffalo, N. Y., and for the next fifteen years was connected with its sales and advertising activities. He introduced here methods which have been widely used in stimulating sales by extension of credit and awarding of premiums, methods which he successfully employed later in the circulation of his own magazines. On June 30, 1881, he was married to Bertha C. Crawford. In 1883 he moved to East Aurora, a Buffalo suburb. In 1892 he retired from business with modest resources, and decided at the age of thirty-nine to go through a regular undergraduate course at Harvard. He was too mature to submit to a routine devised for boys, however, and soon abandoned the project. A more vital educational experience was his trip abroad in this year when he visited and fell under the influence of William Morris. On his return he entered the office of the Arena Publishing Company in Boston, through which his first two novels, *One Day: A Tale of the Prairies* (1893) and *Forbes of Harvard* (1894), were published, together with two essays in the magazine, *The Arena,* in 1894. In the latter year, a New York house published for him his third and last novel, *No Enemy (But Himself)*, and in January of 1895 the first of his *Little Journeys,* the pamphlet on George Eliot.

In 1895, stimulated by the example of William Morris, he founded at East Aurora the Roycroft Shop, named after the seventeenth-century English printers, Thomas and Samuel Roycroft. In June of this year he published, in a form which was later to become very familiar, the first number of *The Philistine,* issued in a spirit of experiment and challenge without thought of any permanent future policy. The 2,500 copies which he distributed among authors and publishing houses brought responses which stimulated the issue of a second number in July. For a while he worked with the assistance of contributors, but with the forty-fifth issue, January 1899, he announced that thereafter he himself would write everything in the periodical including advertisements and testimonials of Roycroft books. Circulation increased steadily, and according to the announcement on the last issue before his death in 1915, the number that went to press was 225,000. *The Philistine* had become so completely his own utterance that it was discontinued with the issue of July 1915. It had been only the beginning of his editorial activities; in April 1908 he started the publication of *The Fra,* a less personal periodical which, however, was also discontinued after his death (August 1917). His *Little Journeys,* issued monthly, aggregated 170, and are published in fourteen volumes.

He was the controlling spirit in the Roycroft Shops, with ultimately a working force of over 500. To the Roycroft Inn picturesque visitors came singly, and in numbers to the annual conventions which were gay interchanges of miscellaneous opinion. For the last fifteen years of his life Hubbard was on the road lecturing much of the time from May to September annually; and in one of these years he even invaded the vaudeville stage, more to his monetary than to his artistic satisfaction. His gifts as an administrator and as a writer were in no small degree indebted to his engaging and magnetic personality, an asset which he did not hesitate to exploit. He abjured the conventional stiffness of men's dress and with his wide-brimmed soft hat, luxuriant hair, and flowing tie, he challenged attention wherever he went. From his lectures his auditors carried away rather more a sense of contact with an individual than the memory of his formal discourse; and similarly the readers of *The Philistine* gathered from the substance of what he wrote, the breezy and sometimes recklessly informal style, and the format of the magazine with its rough paper cover and its characteristic typefont, a feeling of having received a personal message in the continuance of a periodic correspondence.

Although regarded with suspicion as a near-radical, he was in fact a distinct conservative in his economic views. His *Message to Garcia* of 1899 was written in the mood of an impatient employer wearied at the inefficiency of his hirelings. It was eagerly snapped up by industrial magnates and was printed under various auspices and in various languages, giving currency for the probably unverifiable statement that its aggregate circulation reached 40,000,000. A characteristic collection of his efficiency utterances is the posthumous booklet called *Loyalty in Business* (copyrighted 1921) of which an edition of 5,000 was circulated by the officials of one of the well-known schools of commerce. Hubbard was early in the modern succession of American authors who broke away from the conventions of traditional polite literature and wrote infor-

mally for his own contemporary public. His *Philistine* was the longest-lived and most substantial of the large number of little periodicals of literary revolt which sprang into existence in the nineties.

Divorced by his wife in 1903, he was married the following year to Alice Moore, a writer. In May 1915 he went down with the torpedoed liner *Lusitania.*

[Except for one article in *Current Opinion,* Apr. 1923, there is almost nothing of moment on Hubbard in the periodicals. Albert Lane, *Elbert Hubbard and His Work* (1901) is particularly useful for its complete bibliographies through 1900 of Hubbard's published writings in books and magazines, including the *Philistine* articles, and of the publications of the Roycroft Press; Felix Shay, *Elbert Hubbard of East Aurora* (1926) is impressionistic and anecdotal; Mary Hubbard Heath, *The Elbert Hubbard I Knew* (1929) is an intimate biography by his sister. The family genealogy, inaccurate in some details, is included in E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard History* (1895). Certain bits of information appear in successive issues of *Who's Who in America,* 1901–15, and in the obituary in the *N. Y. Times,* May 8, 1915. Information as to certain facts has been supplied by Mary Hubbard Heath and by Hubbard's successors in East Aurora.]

P. H. B—n.

HUBBARD, FRANK McKINNEY (Sept. 1, 1868–Dec. 26, 1930), "Kin" Hubbard, humorist and caricaturist, creator of the character of Abe Martin, was born in Bellefontaine, Ohio. He was the son of Thomas and Sarah Jane (Miller) Hubbard, and the grandson of Capt. John B. Miller, who for years toured the Middle West with a wagon theatrical stock company. Thomas Hubbard published the Bellefontaine *Examiner,* a newspaper which had been in the Hubbard family since before the Civil War. Frank McKinney Hubbard was known as "Kin" throughout his life. He was educated in the public schools of Bellefontaine and learned the printing trade in his father's office. As a youth he achieved more than local renown as a producer of blackface minstrel shows. His interest in the theatre and circus never waned. As a sketch artist he was entirely self-taught. In 1891 he left Bellefontaine to work on the *Indianapolis News* as a police reporter and artist. He said in later years that when he received his first order to make a line cut from a photograph, he knew nothing about the process but invented his own methods of transferring a picture to chalk plate. As a writer and sketch artist he won praise for his reporting of fires and police cases.

After several years with the *News,* he returned to Bellefontaine to work in the post-office under his father, who was appointed postmaster. Later he was employed successively by the *Cincinnati Commercial Tribune* and by the *Mansfield* (Ohio) *News.* In 1901 he returned to the *Indianapolis News* to remain until his death. While

Hubbard

touring Indiana on a campaign train in 1904, he made several sketches of rustic characters, and on Nov. 16, 1904, one of these was printed in the *News,* with a quip of two sentences written by the artist. The feature appealed to the editor, who urged Hubbard to prepare a series. The first of these appeared Dec. 31, 1904. Hubbard named the character Abe Martin. Because he signed his drawings "Hub.," the drawings and sayings, which were soon syndicated, became identified with the name Abe Martin. His collections in book form appeared at frequent intervals beginning with the publication, in 1906, of *Abe Martin, Brown County, Indiana,* and ending with *Abe Martin's Town Pump* (1929). He also produced a weekly essay, "Short Furrows," which was syndicated. His powers of observation were such that he made his drawings in his office, from memory, without the aid of sketches or notes. He had a natural sense of contrast. His humor was marked by indirect allusions thinly screened by dialect and crude drawing. "Th' blamdest sensation," said Abe on one occasion, "is havin' a doorknob come off in your hand." Will Rogers, perhaps the most active of his contemporaries, said of him: "No man in our generation was within a mile of him. . . . I have said it from the stage and in print for twenty years" (*Indianapolis News,* Dec. 27, 1930). Hubbard was married on Oct. 12, 1905, to Josephine Jackson of Indianapolis who with two children, Thomas and Virginia, survived him. In 1924 he toured around the world. His favorite recreation was gardening. He steadfastly declined lecture, radio, and theatre offers, explaining that he preferred to remain at home with his family and garden.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; George Ade, article in the *Am. Mag.,* May 1910; Fred C. Kelly, article in *Ibid.,* Apr. 1924; autobiographical sketch and obituaries in the *Indianapolis News,* Dec. 26, 1930; editorial tributes in leading American newspapers, Dec. 26, 27, 28, 1930; the *World* (N. Y.), Dec. 12, 1926; "Abe Martin on the Crime Wave," *Liberty,* Nov. 14, 1925; *Abe Martin's Wisecracks* (London, 1930), selected by E. V. Lucas.] S. N.

HUBBARD, GARDINER GREENE (Aug. 25, 1822–Dec. 11, 1897), first organizer of the telephone industry, promoter of education of the deaf, founder of the National Geographic Society, was born in Boston, Mass. The son of Samuel Hubbard, a justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, and of Mary Anne, daughter of Gardiner Greene of Boston, he was descended from William Hubbard of Ipswich, Suffolk, who emigrated to New England in 1635 and settled at Ipswich, Mass. Gardiner Greene Hubbard was educated in the schools of Boston and at Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1841.

Hubbard

After studying law for a year at Harvard under Joseph Story and Simon Greenleaf, he entered the law office of Charles P. and Benjamin R. Curtis in 1843. He married Gertrude Mercer McCurdy, the daughter of Robert Henry McCurdy of New York City, on Oct. 21, 1846, and made his home in Cambridge, Mass. For more than thirty years he practised law in Boston and Washington, but his eminence was due rather to his keen and active interest in movements for the public welfare. Before 1857 he had introduced gas into Cambridge for lighting purposes, secured a fresh water supply for the city, and built between Cambridge and Boston one of the earliest street-car lines in the United States. Interested in the education of the deaf through his little daughter's loss of hearing from scarlet fever in 1862, he led the movement which culminated in 1867 in the incorporation of the Clarke Institution for Deaf Mutes (later Clarke School for the Deaf) at Northampton, of which he was president, 1867–77. He was for twelve years a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, and as a member of a special committee of the Board did much to make a remarkable success of the Massachusetts educational exhibit at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876.

When the Boston school board started the Horace Mann School for the Deaf, the principal, Sarah Fuller, brought young Alexander Graham Bell [*q.v.*] to introduce visible speech there in 1871. Hubbard, meeting Bell, became interested in his electrical work and so in Bell's invention of the telephone in 1875, in which he took an active interest. He directed its early business development with extraordinary practical sense and wisdom and served as the executive of the first telephone organizations. As such he personally decided upon the policy of renting telephones instead of selling them, a policy which led directly to the present federated structure of the Bell System. Through him also the Telephone Company secured Theodore N. Vail in 1878 to build up the early telephone agencies into a well unified commercial institution and public utility. In 1877, Hubbard's daughter and Bell were married.

Between 1867 and 1876 Hubbard made a series of studies of the postal service and the telegraph at home and abroad which brought him recognition as a citizen of exceptional ability who was disinterested in his attitude toward public questions ("The Proposed Changes in the Telegraphic System," *North American Review,* July 1873; "Our Post-Office," *Atlantic Monthly,* January 1875). Largely in consequence of these studies, President Grant appointed him in 1876 member of a commission to investigate the transportation of the mails and to make recommendations to Congress for their improvement. He was elected its chairman, but disagreed with the conclusions of the other members and presented a minority report alone (*Senate Miscellaneous Document 14,* 45 Cong., 2 Sess.). In 1879 Hubbard moved to Washington, where he lived for the rest of his life. The headquarters of the Telephone Company remained in Boston but Hubbard yielded to William H. Forbes and Theodore N. Vail the direction of that company, giving more attention himself for some years to the introduction of the telephone into foreign countries.

In Washington as in Cambridge he took an active interest in local affairs. He was interested in the Memorial Association of the District of Columbia and in the Columbia Historical Society. He was a trustee of the Columbian (now the George Washington) University for twelve years. In 1883 he joined his son-in-law, Alexander Graham Bell, in founding *Science,* now the organ of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1890 he was associated with Bell in the founding of the American Association to Promote the Teaching of Speech to the Deaf, of which he was a vice-president until his death. He became a regent of the Smithsonian Institution in 1895. He was three times (1895–97) elected president of the joint commission of the scientific societies of Washington which later organized the Washington Academy of Sciences. He was the founder and first president of the National Geographic Society (1888–97); his interest in its Alaskan explorations is commemorated by the naming of the Hubbard Glacier in his honor in 1890, and his memory as the founder is perpetuated in the Hubbard Memorial Hall, the home of the Society in Washington, erected in 1902. Throughout his life he maintained his interest in the education of the deaf, taking occasion, when he visited Europe, to observe schools for the deaf and report his observations to the school at Northampton. He died at his home, Twin Oaks, Washington, in his seventy-sixth year.

[G. F. Hoar, in *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* n.s. XII (1899), 217–26; *Nat. Geog. Mag.,* Feb. 1898; *Science,* Dec. 31, 1897; W. C. Langdon, "The Early Corporate Development of the Telephone" and "Two Founders of the Bell System," *Bell Tel. Quart.,* July, Oct. 1923; Caroline A. Yale, *Years of Building* (1931); *Am. Annals of the Deaf,* Jan. 1898; *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Inst.,* 1898; E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 11, 1897; papers and correspondence in the possession of the family and the National Geographic Society in Washington

and of the American Telephone Historical Collection in New York.]

W. C. L.

HUBBARD, GURDON SALTONSTALL (Aug. 22, 1802–Sept. 14, 1886), fur trader, pioneer merchant and meat packer, was born in Windsor, Vt., the son of Elizur and Abigail (Sage) Hubbard and a descendant of Gurdon Saltonstall [*q.v.*] and of George Hubbard who settled first at Wethersfield and died at Guilford, Conn., in 1683. From his early youth his life was one of adventure. After schooling in private and common schools in Vermont, he was taken to Montreal. There he showed a precocious aptitude for trade and at the age of sixteen apprenticed himself for five years to the American Fur Company, leaving Montreal to accompany the *voyageurs* of that organization through the waters traveled a century and a half before by La Salle. Possessed of a forceful and engaging personality, he won the confidence of the Indians, who called him "Pa-pa-ma-ta-be," "The Swift Walker." After completing his apprenticeship, he was formally appointed to conduct a trading station on the Iroquois River in Illinois. Later he became superintendent of all the American Fur Company's posts in that region. During the next few years he made frequent trips to Mackinac Island, the headquarters of John Jacob Astor, and covered the country from the straits of Mackinac south to Kankakee and Danville. In 1827 he was admitted to a share in the profits of the company, and in 1828 bought out its entire interests in Illinois.

Hubbard was one of the last representatives in Illinois of the trader who carried on commerce through barter. Although Danville was his official headquarters, Chicago was the point to which his supplies were brought by water and from which his furs were shipped to the East. On one occasion he scuttled his boats in the south branch of the Chicago River and, proceeding on foot to Big Foot's Lake, procured pack ponies and wended his way to the Wabash, dotting the plain with trading posts. The trail he blazed, known as Hubbard's Trail, was for years the only well-defined road between Chicago and the Wabash country. This most picturesque period of his life came to an end with the cessation of the fur trade in Illinois. It was during the transition from the fur trade to more general commerce that he had the foresight to develop a new avenue of trade by using the growing surplus of hogs in the Wabash country to supply the growing frontier towns. He was the first to see the possibility of establishing a meat-packing industry in Chicago by utilizing the livestock of the Middle West. He understood the fundamental economic factors underlying the packing industry, although his actual processing was primitive compared to the complicated and scientific methods of the twentieth century.

In 1834 he moved his permanent residence to Chicago and eventually became one of the largest meat packers in the western country. Not only did he furnish the western settlements with pork, but he developed a system of transportation on the Great Lakes whereby he shipped barreled pork and tierced lard in sailing vessels to Buffalo and points east. His transportation company, known as the Eagle Line, connecting Chicago, Buffalo, and the upper Lakes, was the first general systematic carrying service touching Chicago and did much to develop the general trade of the region.

Another of Hubbard's contributions to the development of Chicago was due to his foresight in seeing that the future of the city depended upon a network of transportation facilities stretching out in every direction. His fur-trading experience had taught him the need of a canal penetrating the western country. Therefore, while representing Vermilion County in the state legislature in 1832–33, he introduced a bill providing for the construction of the Illinois and Michigan Canal, and upon its defeat, substituted a bill for a railroad, which was defeated by the vote of the presiding officer. After he left the legislature he continued to urge upon succeeding sessions the passage of a canal bill until such a bill actually became law in 1836. To him in large part Chicago is indebted for the location of the terminus of the canal well within Illinois, instead of at Calumet, Ind. The canal was begun in 1836 and was finished in 1848 and its importance to Chicago cannot easily be exaggerated. That city became at once the pivotal point for the commerce of the lower Mississippi Valley which had theretofore gone to New Orleans and a gateway for the emigration which was to people the untraveled areas of the Far West.

Foreseeing the amazing growth of Chicago, Hubbard, with others, built an immense warehouse and packing plant at La Salle and South Water Streets, where he stored pork greatly in excess of the needs of the town itself and utilized the supplies built up during the winter to carry on his trade throughout the year. This structure was known as Hubbard's Folly, but in it was established the first bank in Chicago, in December 1835, and from it Hubbard issued the first insurance policy ever written in that city. He was one of the incorporators of the first water-works, and one of the leading philanthro-

pists of the city. In 1868 his packing plant was burned, and he lost most of his property and business in the great Chicago fire of 1871. Crippled financially, he retired to private life.

In 1831 he married Elenora Berry of Urbana, Ohio, who died seven years later. By this marriage he had one son. In 1843 he married Mary Ann Hubbard of Middleboro, Mass.

[*The Autobiog. of Gurdon Saltonstall Hubbard* (1911), with an introduction by Caroline M. McIlvaine; H. E. Hamilton, *Incidents and Events in the Life of Gurdon Saltonstall Hubbard* (1888), containing the autobiography; H. E. Hamilton, *Biog. Sketch of Gurdon Saltonstall Hubbard* (1908); Mary Ann Hubbard, *Family Memories* (1912); E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); H. L. Conard, in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Sept. 1899; H. W. Beckwith, *Hist. of Vermilion County* (1879), p. 334; A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vols. I (1884), II (1885); *Chicago Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IV (1890); *Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago), Sept. 15, 1886.] R. A. C.

HUBBARD, HENRY GRISWOLD (Oct. 8, 1814–July 29, 1891), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Middletown, Conn. A descendant of George Hubbard who settled at Hartford in 1639 and died in Middletown in 1684, he was the son of Elijah and Lydia (Mather) Hubbard. After attending the public schools in his native town until he was fourteen, he prepared for college in Captain Partridge's Military Academy, Norwich, Conn., and in Ellington High School, and entered Wesleyan University at Middletown. Poor health compelled him to leave college before graduating and in 1831 he began working as a clerk in the store of J. & S. Baldwin in Middletown. A few months later he became a clerk in the woolen-goods wholesale house of Jabez Hubbard in New York, but after two years returned to Middletown and opened a drygoods store in partnership with Jesse G. Baldwin. This enterprise must have been successful, for Hubbard saved some money with which he bought stock in the Russell Manufacturing Company of Middletown, and at the age of twenty-one became the manager. This concern was engaged in the manufacture of cotton webbing and for the first few years after Hubbard joined it achieved little success, partly because of the financial stringency of 1837. About 1841, however, Hubbard applied his inventive powers to the conversion of the existing machinery in his plant to the purpose of reducing India rubber to thread and weaving it into elastic webbing. Up to this time elastic webbing had been made in the United States only on hand looms. Hubbard secured from Scotland a weaver somewhat experienced in this form of textile and the two soon perfected the necessary machines and produced the first successful elastic web woven on power looms. Hubbard is, therefore, looked upon as the pioneer

Hubbard

of elastic web manufacture in the United States. In 1850 he purchased the entire control of the Russell Manufacturing Company and bought the patents of Lewis Hope for improvements in elastic web manufacture. With Hope's assistance he made the business a profitable enterprise. The products of the plant soon included both elastic and non-elastic webbing of almost every variety and pattern. The plant was enlarged continuously; at the time of Hubbard's death it employed over a thousand workmen and included three spinning mills containing 15,000 spindles which produced over a million pounds of double and twisted yarn in a year, and weaving mills containing over 400 looms and 5,000 shuttles. Not only an extremely efficient merchant but a mechanic as well, Hubbard constantly kept in close touch with the mechanical developments in his plant and patented a number of inventions of his own. He served one term in the Connecticut Senate in 1866. He was also a director of the Middletown Bank, president and trustee of the Middletown Savings Bank, and director in a number of other corporations. He was married on June 19, 1844, to Charlotte Rosella Macdonough, daughter of Commodore Thomas Macdonough, the hero of the battle of Lake Champlain.

[E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); *Hist. of Middlesex County, Conn.* (1884); *Morning Jour. and Courier* (New Haven), July 30, 1891; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

HUBBARD, HENRY GUERNSEY (May 6, 1850–Jan. 18, 1899), entomologist, a descendant of George Hubbard who settled at Wethersfield, Conn., before 1639 and later moved to Guilford, Conn., was born at Detroit, Mich. His parents were Bela and Sarah (Baughman) Hubbard. His father, a native of Hamilton, N. Y., moved to Michigan in 1835 and became a prominent and wealthy citizen of Detroit. A man of strong scientific tendencies, deeply interested in botany, forestry, arboriculture, and archeology, he served for a time as assistant to the state geologist and was the author of *Memorials of a Half-Century in Michigan and the Lake Region* (1888). Henry, as a boy, was well acquainted with the life habits of the birds, mammals, and other wild creatures about Detroit. He was educated at a private school in Cambridge, Mass., and for several years under private tutors in Europe. He graduated from Harvard in 1873. Through association there with H. A. Hagen, C. R. Osten Sacken, and E. A. Schwarz [*qq.v.*] his attention became fixed on the subject of entomology. In 1874 he started a private museum in Detroit and, with Schwarz, began the formation of a

great collection of *Coleoptera.* In company with Schwarz, he made several expeditions, notably one to the Lake Superior region, the results of which were published in a distinguished paper (*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* 1877–78). In 1879 he accepted for a short time the position of naturalist to the Geological Survey of Kentucky. During this year two of his brothers were drowned in Lake St. Clair, one of whom had owned an estate at Crescent City, Fla. Hubbard went to Florida to look after this property and lived there for many years, building up a semi-tropical garden which became famous. During 1880 he was made an agent of the United States Entomological Commission and later of the United States Department of Agriculture, and under these organizations conducted valuable investigations of the insects injurious to cotton. In 1881, he began an investigation of the insects affecting the orange, in the course of which he developed a practical kerosene-soap emulsion later known as the "Riley-Hubbard emulsion." His work on orange insects was carried to a successful conclusion, and his report on this subject, *Insects Affecting the Orange* (1885), published as a special volume of the Department of Agriculture, is founded wholly upon original observation. This work remained standard for many years and is one of the most careful studies ever published of the insects of a given crop. After its publication he devoted almost all of his time for several years to advanced horticulture. In 1894, he again became connected with the Department of Agriculture as a special agent and commenced a revised edition of his work upon orange insects. His health soon began to fail, however, and he died of tuberculosis in 1899. He was married in 1887 to Kate Lasier of Detroit, by whom he had four children.

Hubbard's fame as an economic entomologist depends largely upon his work on orange insects and upon his kerosene-soap emulsion formula. As a keen observer of insect life and as an ingenious and philosophical worker he earned a unique rank among the biologists of the United States. His investigations of the fauna of the Mammoth Cave, his study of the Ambrosia beetles, his work on the insect guests of the Florida land tortoise, and that upon the insect fauna of the giant cactus are striking examples of the studies—of great biological value—a lengthy series of which he made in the course of his comparatively short life. His bibliography comprises sixty-eight titles.

[E. A. Schwarz, L. O. Howard, and O. F. Cook, in *Proc. Entomolog. Soc. of Washington,* IV (1901), 350–60 (portr. and bibliography); *Entomolog. News,* Mar. 1899; *Canadian Entomologist,* Mar. 1899; E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895), inaccurate in some details; *Harvard College Class of 1873: Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1923); *Detroit Free Press,* Jan. 20, 1899.]

L. O. H.

HUBBARD, JOHN (Mar. 22, 1794–Feb. 6, 1869), physician, governor of Maine who signed the "Maine Law," was the fifth of twelve children and the eldest son of Dr. John and Olive (Wilson) Hubbard. His parents had moved in 1784 from Kingston, N. H., to the pioneer settlement of Readfield in the district of Maine. His father was selectman, first town clerk, and had a profitable country doctor's practice until health failed him in middle life. At an early age John took charge of the three-hundred-acre farm, attended the district school in winter, and spent ten months at the Hallowell and the Monmouth academies. Leaving home in 1813, he tutored in a private family at Albany, N. Y., for a year, entered Dartmouth College in 1814, and graduated in the class of 1816. He taught at Hallowell Academy, 1817–18; in Dinwiddie County, Va., 1818–20; and received in 1822 the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. For the next seven years he practised in Dinwiddie County, Va., where he acquired warm friends, an insight into Southern character, and an abhorrence of slavery. Meanwhile, on July 12, 1825, he was married to Sarah Hodge Barrett of Dresden, Me. After further medical study and hospital work at Philadelphia, 1829–30, he settled at Hallowell, Me., where he resided until his death. There his practice covered an extensive territory.

Although Hubbard was a Democrat in politics, he was elected in a strongly Whig district to the Maine Senate and served for the term 1842–43. As a legislator he opposed measures violating the rights of slave states. In 1849 he was elected governor, in 1850 reëlected, and by a constitutional amendment changing the time of legislative sessions was continued in office until January 1853. On June 2, 1851, he signed an act "for the Suppression of Drinking Houses and Tippling Shops," providing for search and seizure and the maintenance of municipal liquor-dispensing agencies. This famous "Maine Law," vetoed by his predecessor, Governor Dana, caused intense opposition, and a split in the Democratic party. Hubbard received a plurality of the votes cast in the election of 1852, but he was defeated in the legislature by a combination of Whigs and Anti-Maine Law Democrats. As governor he was independent and decisive. He urged state aid for an agricultural school and for higher education for women, the repeal of oppressive bank laws, the opening up of free lands in northeastern Maine to counteract migration to the West, and successfully secured the segregation

of young from old offenders by the establishment of a state reform school. He also urged obedience to the compromise measures of 1850 and to the federal Fugitive Slave Law in particular. Slavery was abhorrent to him, but emancipation, he contended, should be gradual, fair to the South, and consistent with law and the Constitution. He denounced radical Abolitionists as mischievous and dangerous disunionists. His medical practice was interrupted from 1857 to 1859 by his service as special Treasury agent to examine custom-houses in the Eastern states, and from 1859 to 1861 when he was a commissioner under the Reciprocity Treaty with Great Britain, concluded in 1854. In 1860 he aligned himself with the Douglas Democrats, but in 1864 voted for Lincoln. After a long and useful life, he died in his country doctor's office at Hallowell, having just returned from a professional call. He was the father of six children, one of whom was Thomas Hamlin Hubbard [*q.v.*].

[E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); Neal Dow, *The Reminiscences of Neal Dow* (1898); L. C. Hatch, ed., *Maine: A Hist.* (1919), vol. IV; Emma H. Nason, *Old Hallowell on the Kennebec* (1909); H. C. Williams, ed., *Biog. Encyc. of Me. of the Nineteenth Century* (1885); *Bangor Daily Whig and Courier*, Feb. 8, 1869.]

B. M—o.

HUBBARD, JOSEPH STILLMAN (Sept. 7, 1823–Aug. 16, 1863), astronomer, was born in New Haven, Conn., the second son of Ezra Stiles Hubbard and Eliza Church, and descended from a long line of sturdy New England stock. His first American ancestor, William Hubbard of Ipswich, Suffolk, came out from London in the *Defence* in 1635 and settled in Ipswich, Mass., representing this town in eight successive years in the legislature. Of the second generation was Rev. William Hubbard [*q.v.*], one of the first historians of New England. Succeeding generations were men of moral worth and influence. His mother's story of Joseph's boyhood (Gould, *post*) reveals the earnestness and enthusiasm and the gift for friendship which characterized him as a man. "It was about his ninth year that he began especially to develop his peculiar taste for mathematical studies and mechanics," but a boyish love of fun apparently kept his precocity within wholesome limits. "One of his great efforts was to make a clock . . . which went for a time. . . . Most of his leisure time before entering college was devoted to making a telescope, which proved to be quite a good instrument" (*Ibid.*, p. 8). About this time he became acquainted with Ebenezer Mason, one of Yale's astronomers. In his sixteenth year he walked to Ware, Mass., to talk with a mechanic, who, according to Mason, had some special knowledge of casting mirrors.

He graduated from Yale in 1843, taught the following winter in a classical school, and in 1844 went to Philadelphia as assistant to Sears C. Walker [*q.v.*] in the High School observatory. Here, away from the watchful eye of his mother, he almost literally observed all night and computed all day, with the result that his health gave way and was never properly regained. Late in 1844 he went to Washington to work over Lieutenant Frémont's observations made on the expedition across the Rocky Mountains, and in 1845 he was commissioned professor of mathematics in the United States Navy, and stationed at the Naval Observatory, where he remained for the rest of his life. The discouragements and mortifications endured by those who tried to carry on true scientific work under the management of the Naval Observatory in those days now seem incredible. Hubbard found making his own observations less arduous than the training of lieutenants and midshipmen who were not fitted for astronomical pursuits and often disliked them. With J. H. C. Coffin he planned and organized a system of zone-observations to be carried out simultaneously with three instruments. Observation on this program was begun in 1846 and carried through 1850. Hubbard's most valuable observations were made with the prime-vertical, an instrument which he thoroughly studied and mastered. He was especially interested in the question of the parallax of Alpha Lyrae. His first published observations were those of Feb. 4, 1847, when he confirmed the identity of Neptune with one of the stars observed by Lalande in 1795 (*Astronomische Nachrichten*, Aug. 2, 1847). The use of this ancient observation enabled Walker to determine the orbit of Neptune with great precision. Hubbard was an enthusiastic supporter of Benjamin Apthorp Gould [*q.v.*] in the latter's plan for founding the *Astronomical Journal* (first issue, November 1849), and he acted as editor during Gould's absence from the country. His contributions to this journal amount to over 210 columns and cover his most important work. His first extended computations were on the zodiacs of all the known asteroids (*Astronomical Journal*, vols. I–III). Then followed his masterly and elegant calculations on the orbit of the comet of 1843, an investigation to which he had looked forward since his senior year in college (*Ibid.*, vols. I–II). His discussions of Biela's comet (*Ibid.*, vols. III–VI) and the fourth comet of 1825 (*Ibid.*, vol. VI) are equally thorough and complete.

On Apr. 27, 1848, he married Sarah E. L. Handy, of Washington. Ill health and pecuniary difficulties overshadowed the home. Their only child died in 1856, and Mrs. Hubbard four years later. Hubbard was intensely religious, an elder in the Presbyterian church, and city superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday schools in Washington. There are indications that during his later years he considered renouncing his scientific labors for the ministry. After the beginning of the Civil War his charity sent him to hospitals, where he devoted whole afternoons to the writing of letters for wounded soldiers. He died in New Haven, whither he had gone to attend a class reunion.

[Very few biographies are as sensitively and comprehendingly written as that of Hubbard by B. A. Gould, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. I (1877), from which this account is largely taken. The family genealogy is given in E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard History* (1895). Obituaries appeared in *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.* (1864); *Am. Jour. Sci.,* Sept. 1863; *Morning Jour. and Courier* (New Haven), Aug. 17, 1863.]

R. S. D.

HUBBARD, KIN [See HUBBARD, FRANK MCKINNEY, 1868–1930].

HUBBARD, LUCIUS FREDERICK (Jan. 26, 1836–Feb. 5, 1913), soldier, governor of Minnesota, was born in Troy, N. Y., the son of Charles Frederick and Margaret Ann Van Valkenburg Hubbard, combining in his ancestry New England and Dutch stock. In 1840, at the death of his father, he was sent to live with an aunt at Chester, Vt., and he attended the academy there and one at Granville, N. Y., until he was fifteen. Thereafter he was a tinner's apprentice at Poultney, Vt., and Salem, N. Y., until, in 1854, he went to Chicago to practise his trade. In 1857, as he expressed it, he "drifted into the current of immigration that was strongly flowing westward"—a current that carried him to Red Wing, Minn. He had brought with him political enthusiasm, journalistic ambitions, and an old hand printing-press with type; and he proceeded to use all of these in launching the *Red Wing Republican* on Sept. 4, 1857. Minnesota was in the process of becoming a state at this time, and the newly organized but rapidly growing Republican party was struggling to wrest control from the entrenched Democracy. Hubbard espoused the Republican cause in his paper and was perhaps influential in bringing about the victory of the party in the second state election in 1859. From 1858 to 1860 he was register of deeds of Goodhue County and was becoming politically known.

On Dec. 19, 1861, the young newspaper editor enlisted as a private in Company A, 5th Minnesota Infantry. His rise during the next year was rapid; he was commissioned captain of his company on Feb. 4, lieutenant-colonel on Mar. 24, and colonel on Aug. 30. In 1863 he was given command of a brigade, and on Dec. 16, 1864, he was made brigadier-general by brevet for conspicuous gallantry in the battle of Nashville. Among other important engagements in which he and his command participated were the battle of Corinth, the assault and siege of Vicksburg, the Red River campaign, and the taking of Mobile. At the end of the war, he returned to Red Wing and entered the grain business, later adding flour milling to his interests. From 1872 to 1876 he was a member of the state Senate after which he engaged in the building and management of local railroads. He continued to take an active part in political campaigns, however, and in 1881 was rewarded for his services to the party with the Republican nomination for governor. The party was so strong that his election was a foregone conclusion, and he was reëlected in 1883. Because of a constitutional amendment changing the state elections to coincide with national elections, his second term was extended to three years.

As governor Hubbard exhibited ordinary talents and extraordinary common sense. Genuinely interested in agriculture, and perhaps not unimpressed by the current agrarian revolt, he recommended and obtained legislation to enlarge the powers and duties of the state railroad and warehouse commission, to the end that discriminatory freight rates and unfair grading of wheat might be prevented. He was also instrumental in reorganizing the State Agricultural Society and in obtaining for it a substantial appropriation from the legislature. At the close of his term he retired to private life in Red Wing. His period of public service was not, however, completed; in 1898 he was appointed brigadier-general of United States Volunteers and given command of the 3rd Division of the VII Army Corps at Jacksonville, Fla., where he remained until the muster-out of the volunteer army the following year. From 1901 to 1911 he lived in St. Paul and thereafter in Minneapolis, where he died. He had married, on May 17, 1868, Amelia Thomas, the daughter of Charles Thomas of Red Wing. Throughout his life Hubbard gave much time to miscellaneous public service. He was a member of the Minnesota Historical Society and a contributor to its publications, and author of parts of *Minnesota in the Civil and Indian Wars* (2 vols., 1890–93) and *Minnesota in Three Centuries* (4 vols., 1908). Hubbard County, Minn., established in 1883, bears his name.

[Autobiographical data may be found in the manuscript collections of Minn. Hist. Soc. and in Hubbard's "Early Days in Goodhue County," *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XII (1908). See also J. H. Baker, *Lives of the Governors of Minn.* (1908), which is vol. XIII of the *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*; W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.*, vols. II–IV (1924–30); W. H. C. Folsom, *Fifty Years in the Northwest* (1888); E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); and the *Minn. Morning Tribune*, Feb. 6, 1913.] S. J. B.

HUBBARD, RICHARD BENNETT (Nov. 1, 1832–July 12, 1901), lawyer, soldier, governor of Texas, was born in Walton County, Ga., the son of Richard Bennett and Serena (Carter) Hubbard. On his father's side he was descended from a Virginia and Carolina family of Welsh origin, while on his mother's side he was descended from the Carters and Battles, well-known in the early history of Ga. In 1851 he graduated from Mercer College with distinguished honors, and two years later, after "passing through the law department of the University of Virginia," he was awarded the degree of LL.B. by Harvard University. Settling in Tyler, Tex., he speedily acquired a lucrative law practice but almost immediately plunged into the bitter political controversies of the time. In 1855 he canvassed the state in opposition to the Know-Nothing party, and during the campaign of the next year he "stumped the state" for James Buchanan, whom, as a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, he had helped to nominate. His success as an orator in these two campaigns won for him distinction as the "Demosthenes of Texas," and President Buchanan appointed him United States district attorney for the western district of Texas. After two years of service as district attorney, he resigned and was elected to the state legislature. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Charleston Convention and supported John C. Breckinridge against Stephen A. Douglas.

When the Civil War broke out, Hubbard raised a regiment, the 22nd Texas Infantry, and served effectively throughout the war, rising to the rank of colonel in the Confederate army. When peace returned, he retired to his farm near Tyler. After his disabilities had been removed, he resumed the practice of the law, and the campaign of 1872 found him actively engaged in the struggle to drive the "radicals" from power in Texas. In that year he was one of the two delegates from Texas sent to the National Democratic Convention and on his return made a vigorous and successful campaign in Texas for Horace Greeley. In 1873 he presided over the state convention of his party and was unanimously nominated by it for the office of lieutenant-governor, on a ticket headed by Richard Coke. This ticket was swept into power by a vote of two to one, a victory

which marked the return of the people of Texas to the control of their political affairs. In 1876 Coke and Hubbard were reëlected, and later in the same year Hubbard became governor when Coke resigned to accept election to the United States Senate. In 1884 he was temporary chairman of the National Democratic Convention in Chicago, and in the campaign that followed he canvassed the state of Indiana for Cleveland and Hendricks. His services to his party were rewarded by his appointment as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Japan. Upon his return to America four years later, he retired from active participation in political affairs, though until his death he was much in demand as a platform orator. He published, in 1899, *The United States in the Far East.* He was twice married: to Eliza Hudson, the daughter of Dr. G. C. Hudson of Lafayette, Ala.; and to Janie Roberts, the daughter of Willis Roberts of Smith County, Tex.

[See *The Encyc. of the New West* (1881), ed. by W. S. Speer and J. H. Brown; J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Tex.* (1885); *Biog. Encyc. of Tex.* (1880); L. E. Daniell, *Personnel of the Tex. State Government* (1892), and *Texas, the Country and Its Men* (n.d.); E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895), p. 312; C. W. Raines, *Year Book for Tex. for 1901* (1902); *Houston Post*, July 13, 1901.] C. S. P.

HUBBARD, RICHARD WILLIAM (Oct. 15, 1816–Dec. 21, 1888), painter, was born in Middletown, Conn. He was the fourth son of Thomas and Frances Tabor Hubbard and was descended from George Hubbard who was in Hartford, Conn., in 1639. Thomas Hubbard was for a time engaged in the shipping business in New York City but returned to Middletown to become cashier in the bank founded by his father. After preliminary schooling in Middletown Academy, Richard entered Yale College with the class of 1837 but did not graduate. In 1838 he went to New York City where he studied under Samuel F. B. Morse, who was at that time president of the National Academy of Design, and young Daniel Huntington. This training he supplemented by two years' study in England and France in 1840–41.

Hubbard's contemplative disposition properly found expression in pictures of quiet, gentle landscapes such as those to be seen along the Hudson Valley, in the Connecticut River Valley, in upper New England, and in the vicinity of Lake George. The constancy with which he chose the same type of subject for more than forty years is apparent from the titles of his canvases. In his early life he painted "Showery Day, Lake George," "Mansfield Mountain at Sundown," "Meadows near Utica," and "Twi-

light"; while late in his life he was producing "Afternoon in Summer," "Down on the Meadows," and "The Watering Place." In contrast to his one-time teacher, Huntington, he preferred simple direct themes which lacked the anecdotal or historical reference so common among the works of his day. He recognized that beauty appears in surprisingly humble surroundings at times. The pensive quality of his art, and his fidelity of statement give him the graceful sincerity found in greater perfection in George Inness. What he lacked in vigor he in part compensated for by charm. His work was popular and he became a frequent exhibitor at the shows of the National Academy. To that society he was admitted as an associate in 1851 and seven years later he became an Academician. His work also found a place in the Centennial Exhibition in 1876. Here he showed "The Coming Storm," "Early Autumn," and "Glimpses of the Adirondacks." His "Sunrise on the Mountains" is in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. He was much more of a dreamer than a man of action, yet he served for many years, during his residence in Brooklyn, as president of the Brooklyn Art Association. He was also a member of the Council of the Academy and president of the Artists' Fund Society. He was never married.

[E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); H. W. French, *Art and Artists in Conn.* (1879); Samuel Isham and Royal Cortissoz, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1927); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century and Their Works* (ed. 1885).]

O. S. T.

HUBBARD, THOMAS HAMLIN (Dec. 20, 1838–May 19, 1915), soldier, lawyer, and railroad executive, was born at Hallowell, Me., the son of John Hubbard [*q.v.*], later governor of Maine, and Sarah Hodge (Barrett) Hubbard. He prepared for college at Hallowell Academy, and then attended Bowdoin, graduating in 1857. After a trip with his father to survey the fishing boundaries of the northeast coast, he studied law in an office in Hallowell and taught in the Hallowell Academy. In 1860 he was admitted to the Maine bar and after graduation from the Albany Law School, to the New York bar in 1861, whereupon he entered the employ of the firm of Barney, Butler & Parsons. On the outbreak of the Civil War he desired to enlist, but family pressure held him back until September 1862, when he joined the 25th Maine Infantry and became first lieutenant. In 1863 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 30th Maine Infantry. In the Red River campaign he was among those cited for distinguished service under Joseph Bailey [*q.v.*] in building the dams at Alexandria (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XXXIV, pt. 1, p. 221). In May 1864 he was made colonel, and in the fall of that year was transferred to the Army of the Shenandoah, under Sheridan. At the end of the war he was given the brevet rank of brigadier-general of volunteers.

Resuming the practice of law in New York City, he again (1867) entered the firm of Barney, Butler & Parsons, which changed its name in 1874 to Butler, Stillman & Hubbard. In 1888 he began gradually to withdraw from practice to manage, with his partner Thomas E. Stillman, the property Mrs. E. F. Searles had inherited from her first husband, Mark Hopkins, one of the associates of C. P. Huntington [*q.v.*]. Since this property included a considerable interest in the Southern Pacific railroad system and other related concerns, Hubbard became identified with a variety of enterprises, although his chief interest was in railroads. He had already participated in the reorganization of the Wabash Railroad, of which he was a director from 1889 until his death. He was president of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad in 1894, a vice-president of the Southern Pacific in 1896, and president of the Mexican International in 1897. In 1899 and 1900 he disposed of his interest in these properties and increased it in others, including the Pacific Improvement Company, which owned the Guatemala Central Railroad. Hubbard extended this road and in 1912 sold it to the International Railways of Central America. From 1902 to 1904 he was chairman, and after 1904, president, of the International Banking Corporation, operating chiefly in the Far East, which was fiscal agent for the United States in the collection of the Boxer indemnity and was a part of a syndicate which through the Philippine Railway Company built railroads, under a concession, on the islands of Panay and Cebu.

Aside from professional and business activities, he was chiefly interested in Bowdoin College, to which in 1900 he gave a library building. He was one of its overseers, 1874–89, and a trustee from 1889 until his death. He was a trustee of the Albany Law School, where in 1902 he endowed a lecture course in legal ethics. This was a subject in which he took great interest, being particularly active through the New York State Bar Association and the American Bar Association in bringing about the adoption of a code of ethics. At the time of his death he was commander in chief of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. From 1907 till he died he was president of the Peary Arctic Club, which helped

finance and advertise Peary's expeditions. In this connection, with H. C. Mitchell and C. P. Duvall he published a pamphlet, *To Students of Arctic Exploration* (n.d.).

He was married, Jan. 28, 1868, to Sibyl A. Fahnestock of Harrisburg, Pa., who, with three of their five children, survived him.

[H. S. Burrage, *Thomas Hamlin Hubbard* (1923); G. C. Holt, "Memorial of Thomas H. Hubbard," in *The Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.: Year Book*, 1917; H. W. Jessup, "Memorial of Thomas Hamlin Hubbard," in *N. Y. County Lawyers' Asso. Year Book*, 1916; files of railroad journals during the period of Hubbard's activity; E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895); *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion Commandery of N. Y. Circular No. 10*, ser. of 1915; R. E. Peary, *The North Pole* (1910); Fitzhugh Green, *Peary: The Man Who Refused to Fail* (1926); *N. Y. Times*, May 20, 1915.] R. E. R.

HUBBARD, WILLIAM (*c.* 1621–Sept. 14, 1704), Congregational clergyman, historian, was born in England, the fourth child of William Hubbard of Ipswich, Suffolk, and came with his father to New England in 1635. The family settled the same year at Ipswich, Mass. Young William entered Harvard College, graduating with the first class in 1642. While at Harvard he studied medicine among other things. About 1646 he married Margaret Rogers, the daughter of Nathaniel Rogers, and in 1653 was made a freeman. He seems to have reached the mature age of thirty-five before determining to become a minister. He entered the ministry by joining Thomas Cobbet as colleague at Ipswich in 1656 and two years later was ordained. He was among the fifteen elders who protested in 1671 against the censure passed by the General Court on "the generality of the ministry" for innovation and apostasy in connection with the founding of the third church at Boston. He attended the session of ministers called by the General Court in the summer of 1685 to give advice concerning surrender of the charter. Hubbard appears to have acted as spokesman to deliver their advice, though some of the ministers denied that the meeting had taken the stand he reported, or had asked him to report.

He was among the ringleaders in the Ipswich opposition to the collection of taxes by the Andros government in 1687. He was present at a special caucus of selectmen and leading citizens, among them two ministers, held at the home of John Appleton the night before the famous town meeting, but he escaped punishment. He served as substitute for the president of Harvard College in July 1684, on the illness of President John Rogers, his wife's grandfather; and in 1688 when the rector, Increase Mather, departed for England to seek redress for New England at

the court of King James, Hubbard temporarily filled his place. When Sir William Phips, who had been knighted in 1687 for discovering a sunken treasure vessel, arrived at Boston, Hubbard referred to him in the Commencement oration as "Jason fetching the Golden Fleece." He was apparently not in sympathy with the witchcraft program of the 1690's, for he helped one poor woman to escape by certifying to her good character, and he, with several other ministers of Essex, petitioned the General Court in July 1703 in behalf of sufferers still under legal disabilities.

In 1677 he published his *Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England*, which appeared in England the same year under the title *The Present State of New-England*. With John Higginson he wrote *A Testimony, to the Order of the Gospel, in the Churches of New-England* (1701). His most pretentious piece of work, however, was *A General History of New England from the Discovery to MDCLXXX*, the purpose of which was "to render a just account of the proceedings of that people, together with the merciful providence of the Almighty towards them." The General Court gave him support in this undertaking by voting him £50 in 1682 in order that a record of God's care over the people of New England might be preserved for posterity. Much of his material was borrowed from Morton's Memorial and Winthrop's Journal. The work was not published until 1815, when it appeared in the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (2 ser., vols. V, VI), but for more than a century before it had been the source of most of the information concerning early New England, and it had furnished Cotton Mather and Thomas Prince with much of the material for their histories.

Hubbard left three children by his first wife. In his old age, after her death, he shocked his parishioners by marrying his housekeeper, Mary, the widow of Samuel Pearce, of whom they disapproved because they thought her unfit for the exalted position of minister's wife. In August 1702 he resigned from his pastorate, on May 6, 1703, he formally relinquished his pulpit and his people gave him £60. He died in the following year.

[J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches Grads. of Harvard Univ.*, vol. I (1873); *Colonial Soc. of Mass. Pubs.*, vol. XIII (1912); Abraham Hammatt, *The Hammatt Papers*, no. 4 (1880), pp. 168–170; E. W. Day, *One Thousand Years of Hubbard Hist.* (1895), pp. 181–84; *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay*, vol. IV (1854), pt. II, pp. 489–94, vol. V (1854), pp. 279, 378, 395; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 1 ser., X (1809); 5 ser., V (1878), p. 219; T. F. Waters, *Ipswich in the Mass. Bay Colony*, I, II (1905–17); Thomas Hutchinson, *The Hist. of Mass.-Bay*, vol. I (1764); J. F. Felt,

Hist. of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton (1834), pp. 228–32; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857); *Boston News-Letter*, Sept. 18, 1704.] V.F.B.

HUBBS, REBECCA (Dec. 3, 1772–Sept. 29, 1852), Quaker preacher, was born in Burlington County, N. J., the daughter of Paul and Rebecca (Hewlings) Crispin, and the fourth in descent from William Crispin, a captain in the British Navy, whose son Silas came to Philadelphia with William Penn in 1682. Though her father, who kept a ferry and tavern near Moorestown, was indulgent to her, Rebecca's early life was wretched and unpromising. The chief thing that she remembered from her childhood was that someone had taught her to pick out a few tunes on a dulcimer and that she had liked to sing and play for her father's guests. In later life her conscience reproached her also for her early acquaintance with cards and dancing. Adolescence brought with it a deep concern for her spiritual welfare, but her mean attire and lack of a bonnet made her ashamed to attend the nearby Baptist church. She ventured finally into a Quaker meeting, was received with kindness and sympathy, and so returned to the beliefs and practices of her ancestors. Soon after her conversion she married Paul Hubbs and went to Salem County to live. In 1803 or 1804 she began to speak in meeting. At Haddonfield, Camden County, she was accredited in April 1807 as a minister, and the next year she returned with her husband and children to Woodstown, Salem County, which was her home for the rest of her long life. In the spring of 1813, with the consent of the Woodstown Meeting, she set out on the first of a series of journeys that made her one of the most widely known ministers of her sect. Traveling by boat or carriage, on horseback, or afoot, she visited meetings in Virginia (1813), Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana (1814), besides making other shorter visits to Delaware, eastern Pennsylvania, and various parts of New Jersey. At the prompting of the Inner Light, she overcame her diffidence sufficiently, on her first journey, to seek out the President and admonish him about the war. At Montpelier, Mr. and Mrs. Madison received her and her companion with unaffected kindness and parted with them as friends, Mr. Madison accompanying her to her carriage and depositing in it a large basket of provisions. The source of Mrs. Hubbs's influence seems to have lain in simple goodness and sincerity, for she was so humble and unlettered that to the end of her days she had difficulty in managing even ordinary conversation. Such fragments of her journals as survive testify to her compassion for the Negro slaves and to her appreciation of natural beauty, especially of the lofty heights of the Alleghanies and the broad expanse of the Potomac below Mount Vernon. Of her mystic experiences, however, she writes in the unimaginative, conventionalized language common to Quaker biographies. For two years before her death she suffered from slight but recurring strokes of paralysis.

[*A Memoir of Rebecca Hubbs* (Phila., n.d., copr. 1880); W. F. Crispin, *Biog. and Hist. Sketch of Capt. Wm. Crispin of the British Navy* (Akron, Ohio, 1901); *The Friend* (Tenth Month 23, 1852).] G.H.G.

HUBERT, CONRAD (1855–Mar. 14, 1928), inventor, was born in Minsk, Russia, the son of Russian Jewish parents. His name was Akiba Horowitz, but on coming to the United States he changed it to Conrad Hubert. His father was a wine merchant and distiller, an occupation in which the family had been engaged for several generations. Hubert attended Hebrew school until the confirmation age of thirteen and immediately thereafter—he is said to have had an unusually mature mind for his age—went of his own accord to Berlin, Germany, to study the liquor distillation processes as practised there. He devoted six years to this study, working at odd jobs to support himself, and in 1874 returned to Minsk to become his father's partner. Soon he began applying the methods he had so thoroughly learned. He extended the business to various cities in Russia, and in the course of the succeeding fifteen years was highly successful and gained for himself a wide reputation as a business man. Meanwhile, the position of the Jew in Russia had become especially difficult and he decided to go elsewhere. After liquidating all of his commercial holdings he possessed hardly more than enough money for his passage to the United States. He arrived in New York about 1890, merely another immigrant there though a man of repute in Russia, without friend or relative, yet hopeful of engaging in the business he knew. The opportunity did not exist, however, and in order to support himself Hubert was compelled to start anew in other fields. For six or eight years, therefore, he tried successively operating a cigar store, a restaurant, a boarding house, a farm, a milk wagon route, and finally a jewelry store. About 1898 his attention was called to an electrical device for lighting gas. While it was very crude, the idea it embodied appealed to him. Purchasing the device, he proceeded to perfect it and then applied for a patent, which was granted on Mar. 6, 1900, patent No. 644,860. He began immediately to manufacture his gas lighter, selling it himself. He also turned his attention to the invention of other electrical

contrivances which might have market value, and on May 20, 1902, he obtained patents No. 700,496, No. 700,497, and No. 700,650 for an electric time alarm, electric battery, and small electric lamp, respectively. The last two are the basic patents of the electric flashlight of today. While Hubert had great difficulty at first in establishing a market for his new products, success eventually crowned his efforts and yielded him a fortune. As the business grew, he organized the American Ever Ready Company in New York and conducted its affairs in the capacity of president. He continued to make and patent improvements on his "portable electric light" until 1914, when he sold the entire business to the National Carbon Company of Cleveland, Ohio. Subsequently, he formed the Yale Electric Corporation, and at the time of his death was the chairman of its board of directors. He was a retiring man and had but few friends. By his will, however, three-quarters of his entire estate of about $8,000,000 was bequeathed to unnamed organizations that serve the public welfare. By the unanimous decision of Calvin Coolidge, Alfred E. Smith, and Julius Rosenwald, composing the committee of three selected by Hubert's executors to decide on the distribution of the bequest, thirty-three American institutions devoted to charitable, religious, medical, and educational needs shared in the estate. Hubert married late in life (1914), and was divorced in 1927. He died in Cannes, France, and was buried in New York.

[*Am. Hebrew*, Jan. 3, 1930; *Jewish Tribune*, Jan. 10, 1930; *Literary Digest*, Jan. 25, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 12, 1930, Mar. 18, 1928; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Mar. 18, 1928; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

HUBNER, CHARLES WILLIAM (Jan. 16, 1835–Jan. 3, 1929), poet, son of John Adam and Margaret Semmilroch Hubner, was born in Baltimore, Md., and died in Atlanta, Ga. His parents, both of whom were Bavarians, came to America shortly after their marriage and settled in Baltimore. They prospered, and when Charles was eighteen, his mother took him with her to Germany. From his childhood he had manifested a bent for anything having to do with the arts. He had long been writing poetry, and a Boston periodical had published a composition of his called "A Threnody on the Death of Thomas Moore." Germany proved to be somewhat of a paradise to him, and for six years he studied music and painting before he was ready to return to America. Home again, he found a position teaching music at the Tennessee Female Academy in Fayetteville, Tenn. The Civil War disintegrated the Hubner family. The mother

went to her home in Bavaria, never to return; the father entered the Union army and was killed at Shiloh. Charles entered the Confederate army and at length became a major in the telegraph corps. Soon after the war he settled in Atlanta and maintained himself by doing free-lance work at one time or another for all the Atlanta papers and for the *Christian Index*. Also he derived some additional income—extremely little, it is to be feared—from his post as associate librarian for the Young Men's Library Association, and from the books which he began publishing in 1873. In 1877 he married Mary Frances Whitney of Atlanta, and in 1896 he was made assistant librarian at the most important public library in Atlanta, a position which he held for twenty years. His published works include several volumes of poetry; an adulatory biography, *Historical Souvenirs of Martin Luther* (1873); one political essay, *Modern Communism* (1880); one anthology, *War Poets of the South* (1896); and one critical volume, perhaps his most valuable work, *Representative Southern Poets* (1906). Of his poetry, the earliest volume, *Wild Flowers* (1877), contains a blank-verse play, "The Maid of San Domingo," adapted from the German; *Cinderella or the Silver Slipper* (1879) is a lyrical drama. What remains is for the most part conventional—apostrophes to spring and moonlight and water-falls, to Sidney Lanier and even to Walt Whitman. His last book, betokening a serene and worthy life, is entitled: *Poems of Faith and Consolation* (1927). In the year before his death Hubner was honored by having the Poetry Society of his section formally proclaim him poet-laureate of the South.

[Sources include: A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (Atlanta, 1906); M. L. Rutherford, *The South in Hist. and Lit.* (1907); Thornwell Jacobs, *The Oglethorpe Book of Ga. Verse* (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Atlanta Jour.*, Jan. 3, 1929; *Atlanta Constitution*, Jan. 4, 1929.] J. D. W.

HUDDE, ANDRIES (1608–Nov. 4, 1663), surveyor, Dutch commander on the Delaware, was born at Kampen, in the province of Overyssel, Netherlands, but he was doubtless connected with the Hudde family of Amsterdam. His father, Hendrick Hudde, died in the Dutch East Indies while Andries was still under age; his mother, Aeltje Schinckels, resided in 1639 at Amsterdam. In 1629 Andries Hudde emigrated to New Netherland and in 1632 he held the office of commissary of stores. He was afterward a member of Wouter van Twiller's council and also acted as colonial secretary. In 1636 he and Wolphert Gerritsen van Couwenhoven obtained an Indian deed for a tract of land of about 3,600 acres on Long Island, and two years later Hudde

secured a patent for a farm at Harlem, which had originally belonged to Hendrick de Forest. Immediately after the date of this grant, Hudde sailed for Amsterdam, where, in January 1639, he married Geertruy Bornstra, the widow of Hendrick de Forest. Having engaged farm laborers to establish a tobacco plantation, Hudde and his bride soon after returned to New Netherland, but upon their arrival at Manhattan, in July 1639, found that their farm had been publicly sold to satisfy a claim of Johannes de la Montagne. Hudde and his wife then took up their residence in New Amsterdam.

On June 26, 1642, Hudde was commissioned surveyor. Two years later he was sent to the Delaware River, where he succeeded Jan Jansen van Ilpendam as commissary of Fort Nassau. He proved himself an active and efficient officer and for that reason was reappointed by Stuyvesant in 1647. He retained his commission until 1652, when, his wife having died, he returned with his one surviving son to New Amsterdam. In May 1654 he was again on the Delaware, where he made several maps for the Swedish commander Rising, whom he promised to serve as faithfully as he had served his former master. Having been accused of intentions to desert, he was examined on Oct. 24 and found guilty, but he was released at Jan Becker's intercession. On Dec. 17, 1654, for lack of other employment, he was provisionally permitted to exercise his former profession of surveyor at New Amsterdam. In 1655 he was employed as secretary and surveyor on the Delaware and made a member of the council of the vice-director. Two years later he asked to be discharged from the company's service and was provisionally, in the same capacity and at the same salary, engaged by Jacob Alrichs, the newly appointed director of the colony of New Amstel. In a letter to Stuyvesant, dated Aug. 10, 1657, the latter alludes to Hudde's having married again, while three days later he wrote slightingly of his attainments as a surveyor. In May 1660, Hudde made plans to go to Maryland, to become a brewer. Before he could do so, however, he had the misfortune of being robbed by the Indians, so that he found himself with his wife and child in great poverty. Having on June 5, 1660, petitioned Stuyvesant to be employed in some capacity on the South River, he was the same day appointed clerk and reader at Fort Altona, for the assistance of Vice-Director Willem Beeckman. He was discharged in October and went with his family to Apoquenamingh, where he died of a violent fever, after having served the company and the city of Amsterdam for a period of thirty-four years, "with little profit to himself."

[The chief source of information about Andries Hudde is the collection of colonial manuscripts in the N. Y. State Lib., particularly the Delaware papers, many of which appear in translation in *Docs. Relating to the Hist. of the Dutch and Swedish Settlements on the Delaware River* (1877), ed. by Berthold Fernow. A sketch of Hudde's life is given in I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island,* vol. II (1916); and another, briefer account is included in Mrs. Robert W. de Forest's *A Walloon Family in America* (2 vols., 1914). See also Amandus Johnson, *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware* (2 vols., 1911); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Hist. of New Netherland* (2 vols., 1846–48); J. R. Brodhead, *Hist. of the State of N. Y.,* vol. I (1853).]

A. J. F. v–L.

HUDSON, CHARLES (Nov. 14, 1795–May 4, 1881), clergyman, journalist, and author, a descendant of Daniel Hudson, founder of the family in America, who emigrated from England to New England about 1639, was the son of Stephen and Louisa (Williams) Hudson, and the grandson of Larkin and Anna (Warren) Williams. His father entered the service of the Colonies at the age of sixteen, and was imprisoned in Philadelphia as the result of the capture of a privateer that had done considerable damage to British shipping on the high seas and along foreign shores. Charles Hudson was born in Marlboro, Mass., and was educated for the ministry. He was ordained in 1821, and from 1824 to 1842 had pastoral charge of the First Universalist Parish, Westminster, Mass. He was involved in the "Restorationist" controversy and was one of those who seceded from the Universalist fellowship and set up a new denominational organization known as the Massachusetts Society of Universal Restorationists. While still in the active ministry he began a diversified career in public affairs, politics, and journalism, holding an astonishing number of offices, both elective and appointive. He served as a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives from 1828 to 1833, of the state Senate from 1833 to 1839, of the Executive Council from 1839 to 1841, and as a Whig member of Congress from 1841 to 1849. While in the Massachusetts legislature he contributed much to the organization of the state's railroad system. Upon his retirement from legislative work he was appointed naval officer of the port of Boston, which position he held from 1849 to 1853; he was a member of the state board of education; and he was also United States assessor of internal revenue at Boston from 1864 to 1868. Some of these offices were filled by him while he was taking active part in the political discussions of the day as editor of the *Boston Daily Atlas,* a leading Whig newspaper.

In 1849 he removed to Lexington, residing

there until his death, becoming one of its foremost citizens, and doing diligent service in the preservation of the records and in all the celebrations of that historic town. He presided over and delivered the address at the centennial observances of the battle of Lexington. For twenty-one years he was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and he was a frequent contributor of memoirs and other documents to its annual reports. He was a voluminous writer of sermons, speeches, historical papers and addresses, and his published works include *A Series of Letters Addressed to Rev. Hosea Ballou of Boston: Being a Vindication of the Doctrine of Future Retribution Against the Principal Arguments Used by Him, Mr. Balfour and Others* (1827); *A Reply to Mr. Balfour's Essays* (1829); *A History of the Town of Westminster* (1832); *Doubts Concerning the Battle of Bunker Hill* (1857); *Celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of Westminster, Mass., Containing an Address by Hon. Charles Hudson* (1859); *History of the Town of Marlborough* (1862); and *History of the Town of Lexington, Middlesex County, Massachusetts* (1868). Robert C. Winthrop in the course of a memorial tribute to him before the members of the Massachusetts Historical Society said that he was "one of the ablest and honestest men whom Massachusetts ever had in her service, a man of the strongest practical common sense, of untiring industry, of great ability, and of the sternest integrity in public as well as in private life" (*Proceedings, post,* p. 418). He was twice married: first, July 21, 1825, to Ann Rider of Shrewsbury, Mass., who died Sept. 19, 1829; and second, to her sister Martha, May 14, 1830.

[*Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVIII (1881); *Memorial Biogs. of the New England Historic Geneal. Soc.*, vol. VIII (1907); *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1881; *Boston Transcript*, May 6, 1881; Charles Hudson, *Hist. of the Town of Lexington, Revised and Continued to 1912* (2 vols., 1913).] E.F.E.

HUDSON, EDWARD (October 1772–Jan. 3, 1833), Irish patriot and pioneer American dentist, was born in County Wexford, Ireland, of English-Quaker parentage, the son of Capt. Henry Edward and Jane (de Tracey) Hudson. Apparently his parents died during his childhood, for a contemporary record states that the boy was adopted by a cousin, Dr. Hudson, a dentist in Dublin "who educated him at Trinity College and later instructed him in dentistry." At Trinity, among Hudson's classmates were Thomas Moore, the poet, who became an intimate friend and associate, Robert Emmet, patriot, and a number of young men destined to

fame in Irish history. This group of youthful agitators became prominent through their activities in debating societies, and later several of them, including Hudson, were drawn into the so-called "Emmet conspiracy"—with the resulting arrest of Hudson and thirteen of his associates in March 1798, and their imprisonment in Kilmainham jail. After twelve months' captivity, during which time several of his friends were put to death, Hudson was taken to Ft. George, Scotland, where he was confined until 1802. During this period he was allowed to practise his profession, in which he acquired a considerable reputation among "the nobility and gentry of the surrounding country." On the conclusion of the Peace Treaty of Amiens, Mar. 25, 1802, he was exiled to Holland, where he took the first opportunity to embark for America. He arrived at Philadelphia in 1803; in April 1804 he married Maria Bridget Bryne and engaged with his father-in-law in the business of stationer and bookseller. This venture, and another in the brewing business, were failures. About 1810 he became reëstablished in the practice of dentistry, in which he continued in Philadelphia until his death, which followed a brief illness in 1833. He was married three times; his second wife was Maria Elizabeth Bicker, and his third was Marie Mackie, the daughter of a prominent merchant in Philadelphia. She became the mother of eight children.

At a time when American dentistry was in its infancy, Hudson's native talent and skill gave him acknowledged leadership as a practitioner. He made no outstanding discovery, nor left important writings. He was one of the first (1809) to perform the operation of removing the dental pulp and filling the root of the tooth to its end with gold foil. He was broadly educated, talented in musical and artistic attainments, and possessed of a magnetic personality which brought him great popularity. The solid part of his reputation was laid during his thirty years of professional service, and his influence on dental art in its primitive stage was great, but the imagination is stirred by a tribute of Thomas Moore, in the preface to the fourth volume of his poetical works, to "a young friend of our family, Edward Hudson . . . [who] was the first who made known to me this rich mine of our country's melodies;—a mine, from the working of which my humble labours as a poet have since derived their sole lustre and value."

[B. L. Thorpe, in C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vol. III (1910); Chas. McManus, *Edward Hudson, A Biog. Sketch* (1902); W. H. Trueman, "Dr. Edward Hudson, Dentist," *Dental Brief*, Sept. 1902; *Dental Cosmos*, Sept. 1861; *Am. Jour. of Dental Sci.*,

Hudson

Apr. 1851, p. 236; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser,* Jan. 4, 1833.]

W. B. D.

HUDSON, HENRY (d. after June 23, 1611), was an English navigator. His name was Henry or Harry, never Hendrick. His Dutch contemporaries wrote it Herry, which is as the Dutch would pronounce Harry. He married a certain Katherine who died in 1624. They had three sons: Oliver, who married and had a daughter Alice (baptized Sept. 18, 1608); John, who accompanied his father in voyages and perished with him, and Richard (died 1648), who became the chief representative of the English East India Company in the Bay of Bengal, leaving several children, some of whom emigrated to America (Powys, *post,* p. 187). One biographer (Read) has sought to connect him with a certain Henry Hudson or Herdson, founder of the English Muscovy Company, an alderman of London, and with Thomas Hudson, captain in the service of and later a governor of the same company, but the theory is untenable.

All that is positively known of Henry Hudson embraces a period of four years, two months, and five days (Apr. 19, 1607, to June 23, 1611). He first appears in history as a master heading an expedition for the English Muscovy Company in search of a shorter route by a northeast passage to China, Japan, and the East Indies, a problem others had sought to solve before him. He must have had ample previous experience on the seas to undertake so hazardous a voyage or to be entrusted with so stupendous a task. It is customary to speak of his four voyages in numerical order, a method merely conventional in the absence of information about his earlier career. On Apr. 19, 1607 (O. S.), Hudson, his son John, and ten seamen, took holy communion at the church of St. Ethelburga, in Bishopsgate, London, "proposing to goe to sea foure dayes after, for to discover a Passage by the North Pole to Japan and China." On May 1 they weighed anchor at Gravesend in the *Hopewell,* a ship of eighty tons burden, and on the morning of the 26th of that month attained the Shetland Islands. They reached the coast of Greenland, spent some time there and sailed east to Spitzbergen, which had been previously discovered by the Dutchman, Willem Barentz (1596–97), and which Hudson encountered on June 27. He claimed that he went as far as "81 degrees and a halfe"; but Sir Martin Conway, distinguished explorer and scholar, analyzing the evidence of this voyage, found there was "jockeying of the figures" and that Hudson did not go farther north than Hakluyt's headland, which is 79° 49′. On Sept. 15 the *Hopewell* returned to the Thames River after her months spent in the frigid north. "No new land was discovered and no very high latitude attained. Its one important result was the discovery of the number of whales frequenting Whales Bay" (Conway, *post,* p. 128).

Data for Hudson's second voyage rest upon his own journal or log. In this voyage Robert Juet, Hudson's evil genius, first appears as connected with him as his mate, and John Cooke, a seaman on the first voyage, now accompanied him as boatswain. His son John was with him. Altogether fifteen were aboard. This expedition, undertaken again in the *Hopewell* under the Muscovy Company, had as objective the finding of a passage between Spitzbergen and Novaya Zemlya, or, if this was impossible, to discover a strait that would afford an entrance to the Kara Sea. The *Hopewell* left St. Katherine's dock on the Thames on Friday, Apr. 22, 1608 (O. S.). Lofoten Islands on the west coast of Norway were approached a month later. Here they encountered fog and cold, and some of the crew became ill. Early in June they rounded the North Cape. On the 15th Hudson made a quaint entry in his journal about a mermaid, alleged to have been seen by two of his seamen. Sailing north, they encountered the ice-pack on the 18th, followed its margin a while, but were forced to sail southeasterly toward Novaya Zemlya, through a sea filled with gulls. On June 26 Hudson sighted Novaya Zemlya several leagues off, and the next day, being becalmed, he sent some of his men on shore to explore. He found it impossible to get through the ice-pack between Spitzbergen and Novaya Zemlya, so changed his course, remarking: "It is no marvel that there is so much Ice in the Sea toward the Pole, so many Sounds and Rivers being in the Lands of Nova Zembla and Newland [Spitzbergen] to ingender it." For ten weeks they had continuous daylight in the land of the midnight sun. His crew hunted walruses, but with little success. Exploring was done by a small boat which found the water shallower and shallower. The *Hopewell* sailed out of Costin Shar Bay disappointed. Impressed with the impossibility of finding his objective by a northeast route, Hudson would have liked to try for a northwest passage; but, having spent fruitlessly more than half the time at his disposal, and believing it his "dutie to save Victuall, Wages, and Tackle, by speedy returne, and not by foolish rashnesse, the time being wasted, to lay more charge upon the action," he returned for home and England, arriving at Gravesend on Aug. 26. The results of the voyage were negative.

Hudson

Hudson then entered into an agreement with the Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch East India Company. The contract was drawn on Jan. 8, 1609 (N. S.), signed "Henry Hudson," and witnessed by his friend and interpreter, Jodocus Hondius, a famous map maker of Amsterdam. The Chamber agreed to equip a small ship of thirty lasts (about sixty tons), well-provided with men, provisions, and other necessaries. Hudson covenanted to search for a northeastern passage by way of the north of Novaya Zemlya, following that longitude until he was able to turn southward to sixty degrees latitude. He was to take observations of the lands he might find, but without causing unnecessary delay, and if feasible, to return to Amsterdam to deliver his journals, charts, and other papers "without holding back anything." The pay offered him was 800 guilders ($320) for himself and the support of his wife and children, and, in case he should not return within a year, the Directors agreed to pay an additional sum of 200 guilders ($80) to his wife in liquidation of all further claims. Moreover, should he return within the year with information of a good convenient passage, the Company promised "to recompense" him "for his perils, labors and knowledge in their discretion." From this contract and supplementary evidence it is clear that Hudson was committed to northeastern discovery, and nothing more. In turning to America he violated his instructions, but had he strictly adhered to them his third voyage would have been a dismal failure. So, on Saturday, Mar. 25–Apr. 4, 1609, Hudson and his motley crew of eighteen English and Dutch seamen sailed from Amsterdam in the ship *Halve Maen* (*Half Moon*), and reached the Texel two days later. In another month (May 5) he had doubled the North Cape of Norway on his way to Novaya Zemlya. Finding his course obstructed by dangerous icebergs, as in the previous year, he was compelled to abandon all hope of succeeding. The severity of suffering from fogs and snowstorms precipitated dissensions between the Dutch and English sailors, which bordered on mutiny. Hudson concluded it would be wise to get out of that climate as quickly as possible, whereupon he gave his crew the choice between going to America in forty degrees latitude, or searching for a passage through Davis Strait. His information of the American Atlantic coast was obtained from letters and maps which Capt. John Smith, of Virginia, had sent to him. Hudson headed for America. This departure from his covenant saved his reputation as a discoverer and put his name on the map of the world. For a month the *Half Moon* was beset by a succession of fierce gales. Early in July, when off the fishing banks of Newfoundland, she presented a sorry sight. Her foremast was gone and her sails were rent asunder. About the middle of that month she anchored on the coast of Maine for repairs. Two weeks more of sailing brought her south of Chesapeake Bay. Hudson did not linger but steered northward, and on Aug. 28 entered the great bay now called Delaware Bay. He caught a glimpse of Cape May, took some soundings, and at early dawn of the next day began to sail up the Delaware River. He became convinced that this river could not lead him to China, for he was now in search of a northwest passage to Asia; hence he turned back, coasted the shores of New Jersey, passed near Sandy Hook and the Navesink Highlands (Sept. 2) and anchored in the Lower Bay. For ten days more his crew took soundings and explored the adjacent waters in a small boat. On the 12th the *Half Moon* went through the Narrows as far as the southern point of Manhattan Island and anchored. From the 13th till the 17th she sailed up the river that now bears Hudson's name, apparently anchoring a little below the present site of Albany, which he reached on Sept. 19. With his small boat the crew began to explore farther north, perhaps above Troy. He had been in the Hudson Valley a month, and Juet, his mate, has given an account of the experiences and pleasant impressions of the country. Had his crew gone so far north as to see the mouth of the Mohawk River, a description of the great falls would have been inevitable in Juet's log. On Oct. 4 the *Half Moon* passed out of sight of Sandy Hook, and arrived at Dartmouth, England, on Nov. 7. Hudson was prohibited from entering the Dutch service again and was commanded by the English government not to leave England, save in the service of his own country. But his reports and other papers were despatched to the Dutch Directors at Amsterdam during the winter, and an account of this voyage was in print before he set out on his fourth and fatal voyage.

The fourth and last expedition was undertaken for English adventurers, among them Sir Dudley Digges, Sir Thomas Smith, and Master John Wolstenholme. On Apr. 17, 1610 (O. S.), Hudson sailed in the bark *Discovery* from London, with a crew of twenty-three men. On the way to the mouth of the Thames trouble began aboard, and Hudson dismissed summarily one of his men. It was a foretaste of disaster ahead. On June 4 they sighted the coast of Greenland and soon thereafter were off Frobisher Bay. By Aug. 2 Hudson had passed through the strait that now bears his name, and the next day observed "a

Sea to the Westward" (Hudson Bay), which is forever linked with his name. Exploration of this bay continued for weeks with much uncertain sailing, and on Nov. 1, 1610, the *Discovery* was hauled in to the shore of Rupert's Bay, and by the 10th was frozen in for the winter. Meanwhile, on Sept. 10, Hudson had accused his mate, Robert Juet, of disloyalty, and deposed him; but Juet, at the moment powerless to retaliate, "nursed his hatred like a red-eyed ferret in the hutch of his dark soul" (Powys, *post,* p. 143). When the food supplies began to run low that winter and scurvy broke out, disaster was in the offing. Even frogs and moss were eaten to stave off starvation. When James Bay was again free of ice, Hudson sent out parties to catch food. He also set out in the small shallop on an excursion to the southwest, leaving his major crew behind in the *Discovery.* His detour was a failure. Upon his return mutiny was imminent. On June 12, 1611, Hudson weighed anchor. He still, in this dangerous situation, harbored hope of finding a northwest passage to the Orient. On Saturday night, June 22, the conspirators hatched their plot, while Hudson slept in his cabin. They waited for the dawn in silence. The sun rose over Charlton Island and James Bay. Soon Hudson came out of his cabin and was seized by two ringleaders, who bound him with a rope. They set him, his son John, and seven others adrift in the small shallop "without food, drink, fire, clothing, or other necessaries," and the *Discovery* got under way and away from the deserted party, whose certain tragic end is unrecorded. The mutineers chose Robert Bylot as master of the *Discovery* and sailed northward. Hudson's chest, journal, and charts were in charge of Abacuk Prickett. As they sailed on they fell in with some Eskimos, who attacked and killed or wounded a number of them. Only eight men and a boy survived, and they were sick and starving. Then Juet died. On Sept. 6 they came into Berehaven in Bantry Bay, Ireland, and later to the Thames. On July 24, 1618, seven years after Hudson had been set adrift, four of the mutineers were arraigned at Southwark for their misdeeds, pleaded not guilty, and were acquitted by a jury.

We know nothing of Hudson's personal appearance. Portraits and statues representing him as a bearded gentleman with a ruff collar are derived from a painting in the City Hall of New York, now known to have been painted by Paul Vansomer in 1620, which Sir Lionel Cust thought represented "a Spaniard of high position" (*New York Times,* Nov. 24, 1929).

[The major source for Hudson's four voyages is Samuel Purchas, *Purchas, His Pilgrimes,* III (1625), 567–609. G. M. Asher, using this material and other matter, presented the then-known sources, with a valuable introduction and bibliography, in *Henry Hudson the Navigator* (1860), Hakluyt Soc., vol. XXVII. The Hessel Gerritsz tracts (1612–13) are contemporary sources for the fourth voyage and give an important map made by Hudson. They have been reprinted (1878) with an English translation by F. J. Millard, superseding Purchas' incomplete and unsatisfactory translation. Scientific appraisal of Hudson's voyage of 1607 to Spitzbergen is made by Sir Martin Conway [Wm. Martin] in the *Geog. Jour.,* Feb. 1900, and reprinted in the same author's *No Man's Land* (1906), pp. 22–30. Of the third voyage H. C. Murphy gave new material in his *Henry Hudson in Holland* (1859), greatly improved by Wouter Nijhoff in a new edition (1909). The sources for the third voyage are critically evalued in Paltsits' bibliography to I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island,* VI (1928), 255–56, especially under Emanuel Van Meteren, where the only known copy of the genuine second volume of 1610, first giving the Hudson matter, is described. For a translation of Van Meteren, see *Ibid.,* IV (1922), 32–33. S. P. L'H. Naber, in *Henry Hudson's Reise . . . 1609* (1921), presents the Juet account with a parallel Dutch translation, useful annotations, and introduction. J. M. Read's *Hist. Inquiry Concerning Henry Hudson* (1866) is naïve but not convincing. T. A. Janvier's *Henry Hudson* (1909), though inaccurate at times, makes available documents on the trial of the mutineers which are supplemented by new discoveries in Llewelyn Powys, *Henry Hudson* (1927, 1928), the best biography, which has also an unappraised bibliography.]

V. H. P.

HUDSON, HENRY NORMAN (Jan. 28, 1814–Jan. 16, 1886), Shakespearian scholar, was born in Cornwall, Addison County, Vt. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to a coach-maker. During his three years of apprenticeship he prepared himself, with the occasional aid of the village minister, for college, and in 1836 he entered Middlebury College, from which he graduated in 1840. After four years of school-teaching in Kentucky and Alabama, during which time he began his public lecturing on Shakespeare, he settled in Boston and devoted himself largely to his studies of the dramatist which were published in two volumes in 1848 under the title: *Lectures on Shakespeare.* It is easy to understand the great popularity of these lectures. They are intensely moralistic, rhapsodic in their worship of Shakespeare, and full of human appeal. Judged by the standards of the early nineteenth century, they are essentially sound. Hudson had read widely and quotes generously from the best English and German criticism of the day. Following the publication of the lectures he edited Shakespeare's plays in eleven volumes, published between 1851 and 1856.

In 1849 Hudson was ordained in Trinity Church, New York, priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was married, on Dec. 18, 1852, to Emily Sarah Bright. In the same year he had become editor of the *Churchman,* retaining the position until 1855; in 1857–58 he edited the *American Church Monthly*; and from 1858

to 1860 he was rector of the Episcopal Church at Litchfield, Conn. During the Civil War he served from 1862 to 1865 as chaplain of the 1st New York Volunteer Engineers. With his duties as chaplain he combined those of war-correspondent for the New York *Evening Post*. A letter written by him to the editor of the *Post*, which was published on May 24, 1864, contained hostile criticism of the military policy of Gen. B. F. Butler, his departmental commander. This resulted in his detention under close arrest in the prison camp of the departmental headquarters from Sept. 19 till Nov. 8. He had certainly been guilty of a breach of military discipline by his criticism of a superior officer; and he had further aggravated his offense by disregarding for more than two months, on the plea of bad health, an order to return to his regiment, after having been permitted early in the summer to visit his family in Massachusetts on the occasion of the illness and subsequent death of one of his children. On the other hand, General Butler acted illegally in keeping an officer under arrest for so long a period without trial or even the preferring of charges. Hudson's version of the affair is set forth with bitter scorn in a pamphlet entitled *A Chaplain's Campaign with General Butler* (1865), reprinted under the title, *General Butler's Campaign on the Hudson* (1883). General Butler replied with equal acrimony in *Official Documents Relating to a "Chaplain's Campaign (not) with General Butler," but in New York* (1865). The case was reviewed in February 1865 by General Grant, who, "without excusing Chaplain Hudson for his disobedience of orders," condemned General Butler, and granted Hudson honorable discharge from the army.

In 1865 Hudson settled in Cambridge, Mass., and devoted his time to the work of lecturing and writing on English literature, particularly on Shakespeare. In 1872 he published in two volumes *Shakespeare, his Life, Art, and Characters.* This work marked a great advance over the *Lectures* of 1848, in scholarly mastery of the field and in critical discrimination, at the same time retaining the human interest and popular appeal of the earlier work. Here and in the "Harvard Edition" of Shakespeare, in twenty volumes, published in 1880–81, Hudson appears not as an original scholar adding to the sum of our knowledge about Shakespeare, but as the scholarly popularizer, and the esthetic critic. So considered, his work was at the time of its publication of a high order of excellence. Despite the new knowledge which has accumulated during half a century, and the consequent change in methods of approach, his analyses of Shakespeare's characters still retain a significant value. His editions of the plays, edited and revised by later scholars, are still widely current under the title of "The New Hudson Shakespeare." Besides his work on Shakespeare, Hudson published the following: *Sermons* (1874); *English in Schools: a Series of Essays* (1881); and *Studies in Wordsworth* (1884). In 1927 a bronze tablet was erected to his memory in the Old Chapel of Middlebury College.

[Apart from the books cited above, the chief sources of information about Hudson's life are: obituary notices in *Education*, Mar. 1886, and in the *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 18, 1886; a biographical introduction by A. J. George, in *Essays on English Studies by Henry N. Hudson, LL.D.* (1906); the general catalogue of Middlebury Coll.; and a pamphlet by Chas. B. Wright entitled *The Place in Letters of Henry Norman Hudson* (p.p. 1915). A brief contemporary account of Hudson's early public lectures is given in the *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, Apr. 1845.] R. K. R.

HUDSON, MARY CLEMMER AMES [See CLEMMER, MARY, 1839–1884].

HUDSON, THOMSON JAY (Feb. 22, 1834–May 26, 1903), author, was born at Windham, Ohio, the son of John and Ruth (Pulsifer) Hudson. The early years of his life were spent on his father's farm and in the schools of his native town. He was destined by his father for the ministry and was given private tutoring in college subjects with that end in view, but instead he turned to law. He was admitted to the Cleveland bar in 1857 and for the following three years practised law at Mansfield, Ohio. He then moved to Port Huron, Mich., where he began to practise law, but soon turned to journalism. He was in turn an editor of the Port Huron *Commercial Daily*, of the Detroit *Daily Union*, and of the Detroit *Evening News*. In 1866 he was a candidate for the United States Senate but was defeated. In 1877 he became the Washington, D. C., correspondent for the Scripps syndicate. Three years later his career took another decided turn when he entered the United States Patent Office and from 1886 until 1893 he held the post of chief examiner.

In the meantime he had become increasingly interested in psychology and psychical phenomena, and in 1893 he published his best-known work, *The Law of Psychic Phenomena.* Over a hundred thousand copies of this volume were sold and it served to popularize both him and his subject to such a degree that he resigned from the Patent Office and devoted himself entirely to lecturing and writing. He is largely responsible for making the terms "subjective mind" and "suggestion" household words in America. His "hypothesis" was that all mental and psychic phenomena could be explained as the effects of

the objective mind (the ordinary mortal mind) operating by the power of suggestion upon the subjective mind, which is incapable of inductive reasoning, but which is immortal and which immediately controls the non-cerebral organs of the body. This theory was intended to supplant the doctrines of animal magnetism, Christian Science, and other more primitive explanations of hypnotism, faith-healing, and other phenomena; and it served to recommend "auto-suggestion" as on the whole not a dangerous, but a therapeutic agency, whereby man exposes himself to his "higher and heavenly" faculties. But the popular religious uses to which Hudson put the ideas of the "subjective mind" incurred the enmity of the scientists and robbed the term of its experimental value.

Encouraged by his popular success, Hudson developed his ideas in a theological direction. In 1895 he published *A Scientific Demonstration of the Future Life* and in 1899, *The Divine Pedigree of Man.* In the last-named volume he attempted to expand his ideas into a doctrine of evolution. He explained the evolutionary, racial, reproductive, or altruistic, instinct as the work of the subjective mind; the instinct of conservatism or self-preservation, on the other hand, as largely the work of the human brain which is the chief organ of the objective mind. Darwin's principle of "natural selection" thus becomes merely a particular instance of the conflict between these two fundamental instincts. Theism is simply the assertion that the evolutionary instinct is the "divine pedigree" in man, or that man is made in the image of God. These evolutionary speculations, however, failed to attract much popular attention, and Hudson confined his later activities largely to the Medico-Legal Society, of which he was a member, and to its *Journal.* In 1903 he published *The Law of Mental Medicine* and in 1904 his son, Charles B. Hudson, published a volume of his papers under the title, *The Evolution of the Soul and Other Essays.* He was married, on May 28, 1861, to Emma Little, the daughter of Charles and Maria (Armstrong) Little. He died in Detroit.

[In addition to the works mentioned above see *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; the *Medico-Legal Jour.,* especially for 1900–01 and the *Detroit Free Press,* May 27, 1903.] H. W. S—d—r.

HUDSON, WILLIAM SMITH (Mar. 13, 1810–July 20, 1881), mechanical engineer, inventor, was born at Kidsley Park, in the village of Smalley near Derby, England, the son of Daniel Smith and Anne (Roper) Hudson. After attending the Friends' School at Ackworth, Hudson began, when about sixteen years old, to learn the trade of machinist. He became, too, greatly interested in the steam locomotive and to gratify this interest he went to New Castle and worked for a number of years in the locomotive shop of Robert Stephenson & Company, the foremost establishment of the kind then in England. Believing that greater opportunity in locomotive building was to be found in the United States, he emigrated to New York in 1835 and shortly thereafter went to Troy, N. Y., where he found employment as a locomotive engineer on the Troy & Saratoga Railroad. He remained but a short time, then moved to Buffalo, N. Y., and became an engineer of the Rochester & Auburn Railroad. After several years on this road he was made engineer of the state prison at Auburn, N. Y. He remained here eleven years, successfully managing the engineering and construction work of the institution as well as building two locomotives. In 1849 he resigned this position to accept that of master mechanic of the Attica & Buffalo Railroad and three years later he was offered and accepted the superintendency of the locomotive works of Rogers, Ketchum, Grosvenor & Company and moved to Paterson, N. J. In 1856 these works were incorporated as the Rogers Locomotive & Machine Works and Hudson was made mechanical engineer and superintendent, a position which he held until his death. In the course of his career he devised many improvements in locomotives which he assigned to his company, all tending toward simplification of details, better methods of assembly, and greater service of finished product. Before 1860 he designed and patented a unique feed water-heater; an improved rocking grate; and a new method of riveting boiler plates, and in 1861 he patented the application of cast-iron thimbles to the ends of boiler tubes to prevent leaking. His inventions in the decade from 1860 to 1870 included an improved valve gear; a link-motion; a spark arrester; safety valves and levers; a double-end or tank locomotive, and an equalizing lever or radius bar. Between 1870 and the date of his death he obtained seven additional patents for different plans of tank locomotives and also one for a compound locomotive. In his published work, *Locomotives and Locomotive Building* (1876, 1886), he gave a brief history of the improvement in locomotive construction. His most important inventions, probably, were the radius bar which permitted an uninterrupted movement of the locomotive truck in passing around curves, and his double-end locomotives which could be conveniently and safely run both ways and had sufficient flexibility to round sharp curves easily. This type of locomotive found extensive service

in the suburban traffic of many railroads and upon the elevated railroads of New York. Hudson became a citizen of the United States on Oct. 22, 1841. He married Ann Elizabeth Cairns of Lanton Hill, Jedburgh, Scotland, at Kingston, N. Y., on Oct. 6, 1836, who with one daughter survived him.

[L. R. Trumbull, *A Hist. of Industrial Paterson* (1882); M. N. Forney, memoir in *Report of Proc. . . . of the Am. Railway Master Mechanics' Asso.*, 1882; *Am. Railroad Jour.*, July 30, 1881; *Railroad Gazette*, July 29, 1881; *Newark Daily Advertiser*, July 22, 1881; Patent Office records; National Museum correspondence.]

C. W. M.

HUGER, BENJAMIN (Nov. 22, 1805–Dec. 7, 1877), soldier, son of Francis Kinloch [*q.v.*] and Harriott Lucas (Pinckney) Huger, was born at Charleston, S. C. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1821, graduated four years later, and was commissioned second lieutenant of artillery on July 1, 1825. After three years in the topographical service, he visited Europe on leave of absence. He was made a captain of ordnance on May 30, 1832, and attained the rank of major on Feb. 15, 1855. At different times he commanded the arsenal at Fortress Monroe, the armory at Harpers Ferry, and the arsenals at Pikesville, Md., and at Charleston. He was a member of the ordnance board of the department of war, from 1839 to 1846, and a member of a military commission sent abroad to study European methods of war in 1840. In the Mexican War he was chief of ordnance under General Scott. For gallant conduct at Vera Cruz, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, he was successively brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel. After the fall of Fort Sumter he resigned his commission and entered the Confederate service. He was made brigadier-general and later, major-general. On May 23, 1861, he was placed in command of the Department of Norfolk, which was subsequently enlarged to include some counties in North Carolina. When McClellan was preparing to pass up the Peninsula to attempt to capture Richmond, and Wool, who commanded at Fortress Monroe, was planning to take Norfolk, Huger believed himself too weak to withstand any serious attack. Therefore he dismantled the fortifications, removed the stores, set fire to the navy yard, blew up the *Merrimac*, and withdrew from the city on May 9, 1862. In the Peninsular campaign he commanded a division of Johnston's army and participated in the battles of Seven Pines, Gaines's Mill, Glendale, and Malvern Hill. He was not successful as a field commander. An investigation in the Confederate Congress held him responsible for the disaster at Roanoke Island on

Huger

Feb. 8, 1862 (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., vol. IX, pp. 190–91). General Longstreet criticized him severely for his dilatory movements at Seven Pines (*Ibid.*, vol. XI, pt. 3, p. 580; for defense see G. W. Smith, *The Battle of Seven Pines*, 1891). Although his position enabled him to watch McClellan's movements after the battle of Gaines's Mill, he did not notice the Federal retreat until a whole day had passed, and then he lost himself in White Oak Swamp. After the battle of Malvern Hill he failed to cut off McClellan's retreat. On July 12 he was relieved of his command and was assigned as inspector of artillery and ordnance. He was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Army, where he continued until after the surrender of Lee. On Feb. 17, 1831, he married his cousin Elizabeth Celestine Pinckney. Five children were born to them. After the war he lived on a farm in Fauquier County, Va., but late in life he returned to Charleston, where he died.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 3rd ed. (1891), vol. I; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. I, II (1887–88); A. S. Webb, *The Peninsula* (1881); E. P. Alexander, *The Am. Civil War* (1908); T. F. Dwight, *Campaigns in Va.* (1895); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1901, Jan. 1902; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Dec. 8, 1871. Much of the material for this and the following sketches was gathered by Mrs. Harriette K. Leiding, Charleston, S. C.]

J. G. V–D.

HUGER, DANIEL ELLIOTT (June 28, 1779–Aug. 21, 1854), judge and South Carolina Unionist, was the son of Daniel and Sabina (Elliott) Huger and the nephew of Isaac and John Huger [*qq.v.*]. His father, who was active in the early Revolution and, later, went to the Continental Congress and to the Federal Congress, was one of those prominent citizens who "took protection" under the Crown when British authority was reëstablished in South Carolina after the fall of Charleston (Edward McCrady, *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution*, 1901, p. 728). Young Daniel Elliott was educated by private tutors and at the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), where he graduated (A.B.) in 1798. He studied law under Chancellor DeSaussure, was admitted to the bar in 1799, and was elected to the legislature in 1804. Although a Federalist, he refused to follow his party in opposition to the War of 1812. In 1814 he was commissioned brigadier-general of state troops, but the close of the war prevented his taking the field. He returned to the legislature in 1815 and served until 1819. On December 11, 1819, he was elected circuit judge to succeed Langdon Cheves, who became president of the United States Bank. In 1830, when the nulli-

fication issue was predominant in South Carolina, he resigned his place on the bench and reentered the legislature in order to combat the radical state-rights doctrine. In spite of his efforts, a state convention was called in the violence of disunion sentiment that followed the tariff act of 1832. Along with his cousin, Alfred Huger, and a few other Unionists he won a seat in this convention but realizing the futility of opposition, he advised his associates to sit in silent protest (O'Neall, *post,* p. 182) and, when the convention was over, retired to private life. In 1838 he returned to the state Senate for four years. Unlike so many of the defeated Unionist leaders, he was reconciled to Calhoun and drifted with the majority in South Carolina. However, in December 1842, he became a candidate for the United States Senate against Robert Barnwell Rhett and was elected by the vote of the old Unionists and those Calhoun supporters who resented the Rhett clique. He found his service in the Senate uncongenial and, in 1845, willingly relinquished his seat to make a place for Calhoun. After the compromise measures of 1850, radical elements in South Carolina once more broke loose. Huger represented St. Philip's and St. Michael's parishes at the state-rights convention of 1852 and used his influence in the direction of moderation.

On November 26, 1800, he married Isabella Middleton, daughter of Arthur Middleton, signer of the Declaration of Independence. They had ten children, eight of whom survived him.

[J. B. O'Neall, *Biog. Sketches of Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1859), vol. I; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1906; T. T. Wells, *The Hugers of S. C.* (1931); *Trans. Huguenot Soc. of S. C.*, no. 4 (1897); A. S. Salley, Jr., *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette* (1902); J. G. Van Deusen, *Econ. Bases of Disunion in S. C.* (1928); C. S. Boucher, *The Nullification Controversy in S. C.* (1916); L. A. White, *R. B. Rhett* (1931); *The Charleston Daily Courier,* Aug. 22, 1854.]

J. G. V–D.

HUGER, FRANCIS KINLOCH (Sept. 17, 1773–Feb. 14, 1855), physician and soldier, was born at Charleston, S. C. He was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Kinloch) Huger and the nephew of Isaac and John Huger [*qq.v.*]. His father was a friend of Lafayette, who, when he landed in America, had been piloted by some of Huger's negroes to their master's rice plantation on North Island, near Georgetown. He was also a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, major of a regiment of riflemen, and was killed at Charleston on May 11, 1779. Mary Huger sent her son to England when he was but eight years old. There he received a public school education. He studied medicine in London under the distinguished surgeon, John Hunter, and, in 1794, served for a short time on the medical staff of the British army in Flanders. He then began a continental tour. While in Vienna, he heard that Lafayette was imprisoned at Olmütz and, in conjunction with Dr. Justus Eric Bollman, attempted his liberation. The plot was temporarily successful, although Lafayette was retaken on the Austrian frontier. Huger and Bollman were also captured and confined in prison for eight months. Soon after his liberation Huger returned to America. He completed his medical education at the University of Pennsylvania, where he presented his thesis on gangrene and mortification. On May 15, 1797, he received the degree of M.D. He was about to settle down as a rice planter on the Waccamaw River, when the threat of hostilities with France led him to accept, in 1798, the tender of a captaincy in the United States army. He resigned his commission in September 1801. On Jan. 14, 1802, he married Harriott Lucas Pinckney, daughter of Gen. Thomas Pinckney [*q.v.*]. During the next few years his energies were divided between his summer home near Statesburg, his plantation on the Santee, and the state legislature, in which he served two terms. In the War of 1812 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of artillery. He was soon promoted to be colonel and was then made adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Thomas Pinckney. In 1826 he moved to Pendleton, S. C., but toward the close of his life returned to Charleston, where he died at the age of eighty-one.

[E. P. Huger, *Statement of the Attempted Rescue of Lafayette from "Olmutz"* (1881 or 1882); Josiah Quincy, *Figures of the Past* (1926); K. A. Varnhagen von Ense, *Denkwürdigkeiten und Vermischte Schriften* (1837); T. T. Wells, *The Hugers of S. C.* (1931); *Old Penn* (a weekly mag. of the Univ. of Pa.), Oct. 30, 1909; Joseph Johnson, *Traditions and Reminiscences* (1851); A. S. Salley, Jr., *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette* (1909); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1909 and Apr. 1920; D. E. H. Smith and A. S. Salley, Jr., *Reg. of St. Philip's Parish* (1927); *Charleston Daily Courier,* Feb. 15, 1855.] J. G. V–D.

HUGER, ISAAC (Mar. 19, 1742/43–Oct. 17, 1797), Revolutionary leader, was the son of Daniel and Mary (Cordes) Huger and the grandson of Daniel Huger, a Huguenot merchant of good family, who emigrated to South Carolina in 1685, settled on a plantation on the Santee River, and acquired a good deal of wealth. Isaac's father became one of the richest men in the province and liberally educated his five sons, all of whom performed distinguished services during the American Revolution. The first important public service of Isaac, the second son, was during the Cherokee War of 1760, when, with his brother, John [*q.v.*], he served as lieutenant in a militia regiment. In January

1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congress, which, after adopting the "Association" recommended by the Continental Congress, appointed him as one of a committee to exchange rice for other commodities during the period of boycott. He and his brother Daniel were elected to the Provincial Congress in November 1778, although his military duties probably prevented his performing much service in that body. On June 17, 1775, he had been commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 1st South Carolina Regiment, which the Provincial Congress resolved to raise after the battle of Lexington. On Sept. 16, 1776, he was promoted to be colonel of the 5th Continental Regiment, and on Jan. 9, 1779, he became brigadier-general of the southern army. He made an able attempt to defend Georgia from the invasion of Campbell and Prevost. In June 1779 he commanded the left wing at the battle of Stono Ferry, where he was severely wounded, but in October of that year was able to lead the South Carolina and Georgia troops in an unsuccessful attack on Savannah. During the siege of Charleston he attempted to cut off British supplies with a party of skirmishers, which was, however, surprised and routed by Tarleton at Monks Corner. He then joined Greene's army, in which he commanded the Virginians at Guilford Court House, where he was again wounded, and at the battle of Hobkirk's Hill he commanded the right wing. At the end of the war he was sent to the General Assembly of South Carolina that met in January 1782. In August 1783 he was elected first vice-president of the South Carolina branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. On March 23, 1762, he married Elizabeth Chalmers by whom he had eight children.

[Yates Snowden, *Hist. of S. C.* (1920), vol. I; *The South in the Building of the Nation*, vol. XI (1909); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; David Ramsay, *The Hist. of the Revolution of S. C.* (1785), vol. I; Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution* (1901); A. E. Hirsch, *The Huguenots of Colonial S. C.* (1928); *Trans. Huguenot Soc. of S. C.*, no. 4 (1897); Records of the Probate Court, Charleston; D. E. H. Smith and A. S. Salley, Jr., *Reg. of St. Philip's Parish* (1927); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Oct. 1909, Jan. 1911, Apr. 1914; *City Gazette and Daily Advertiser* (Charleston), Nov. 2, 1797; W. G. DeSaussure, *The Original Institution of the General Soc. of the Cincinnati* (1880).]

J. G. V–D.

HUGER, JOHN (June 5, 1744–Jan. 22, 1804), Revolutionary leader, the third son of Daniel and Mary (Cordes) Huger and the brother of Isaac Huger [*q.v.*], was born at Limerick plantation, S. C. He was probably educated in England. In 1760 he served as ensign in the Cherokee War and just before the Revolution was a member of the commons house of the Provincial

Congress. At the outbreak of the Revolution, with twelve others, he was chosen a member of the colonial Council of Safety, which was the Revolutionary executive government of the colony and was invested with supreme power over military affairs, including the power "to certify commissions, to suspend officers, and to order courts-martial for their trial; and to have the direction, regulation, maintenance and ordering of the army, and of all military establishments and arrangements, and to draw on the treasury for the demands of the publick service" (Ramsay, *post*, I, 38). When the new state constitution was adopted he became the first secretary of state. His duties were of the most varied character. We find him countersigning military and naval commissions, letting contracts for building or purchasing frigates, and issuing proclamations against counterfeiters of state and continental currency (*South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Oct. 1908, p. 192). For some years he served as intendant of the city of Charleston. He was married twice: first on Mar. 15, 1767, to Charlotte Motte, daughter of the treasurer of the province, and, second, to Mrs. Anne (Broun) Cusack on Jan. 11, 1785. These marriages brought five sons and three daughters. Of his children the most distinguished was Alfred (1788–1872), who was a Unionist during the Nullification struggle and, afterward, the postmaster at Charleston for a generation. Like other members of the Huger family, John Huger had a good deal of wealth. He was able in his will to provide a plantation for each of his four surviving sons, and possessed in addition a house in Charleston and numerous slaves (Will Book, D. p. 431, Probate Court).

[David Ramsay, *The Hist. of the Revolution of S. C.* (2 vols., 1785); John Drayton, *Memoirs of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1821); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Oct. 1902, Oct. 1908, July 1919; W. M. Clemens, *N. and S. C. Marriage Records* (1927); A. S. Salley, Jr., *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette* (1902); D. E. H. Smith and A. S. Salley, Jr., *Reg. of St. Philip's Parish* (1927); *Trans. Huguenot Soc. of S. C.*, no. 4 (1897); Records of the Probate Court, Charleston.]

J. G. V–D.

HUGGINS, MILLER JAMES (Apr. 19, 1879–Sept. 25, 1929), professional baseball player, son of James Thomas Huggins and Sarah (Reid) Huggins, was born and grew up in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was the third child in a family of four children and the youngest boy. He went through public school and high school in Cincinnati and entered the University of Cincinnati, graduating from the law school of that institution in 1902 and being admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio, the same year.

At an early age he displayed unusual skill at

baseball and was captain of the team in high school and college. Though he became one of the famous ball players of his time, Miller Huggins was very small in comparison with his rivals on the diamond. He was a scant five feet four inches tall and never weighed more than 140 pounds. Through his active playing career he was a second baseman. His first professional engagement was with the Mansfield, Ohio, club in 1899. Later he played with St. Paul, American Association (1900–03), Cincinnati Reds, National League (1904–08), and St. Louis Cardinals, National League (1909–17). Early in his big-league career he took rank with the leading players, excelling in fielding and ingenuity on the attack and defense. What he lacked in size he more than made up by his alertness, physical and mental. He was appointed manager of the St. Louis team in 1913 but, handicapped in various ways, made little progress with the team. It was as manager of the New York Yankees from 1918 to the time of his death that Huggins rose to nation-wide prominence in the field of sport. The Yankees, organized in 1903, had never won a pennant. Most of the time the team had been well down in the race. In the twelve years of Huggins's leadership, the Yankees won three world's championships and six American League pennants, a record that no other manager or team equaled. Because of his unimpressive appearance and modest retiring disposition, the general followers of baseball did not at first realize just how much the directing genius of the "mite manager" had to do with the success of his teams. The earlier championships were generally attributed to the liberality of the Yankee owners in spending money for the purchase of good ball players, and to the skill of these ball players rather than to the shrewdness of the manager; but when his first championship team fell to pieces and in two years Huggins built up another, using young players he developed himself, credit could be withheld no longer. At the time of his death he was regarded as one of the ablest managers in baseball history.

Though his life work lay among crowds, he kept himself in the background as much as possible. He was studious, on and off the ball field. He completed his education and law course in the fall and winter seasons when he was playing professional ball through the spring and summer. He was also a keen student of financial affairs and, through profitable investments, was a wealthy man at the time of his death. He never married. His sister kept house for him and was the principle legatee of his estate. Never physically strong, the burden and worry of directing,

handling, building, and rebuilding championship teams wore down "the little fellow." He took up golf a few years before his death but he was far from strong when, late in the baseball season of 1929, blood poisoning resulted from the infection of a cut under his eye, and he died in a short time. He is buried in his native city of Cincinnati.

[*Spaulding's Official Base Ball Guide*, 1914–30; G. L. Moreland, *Balldom: the Britannica of Baseball* (2nd ed., 1927); *Collier's*, May 24, 1930; *Literary Digest*, Oct. 12, 1929; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *Cincinnati Enquirer*, and *St. Louis Globe Democrat*, Sept. 25, 1929; personal acquaintance.] J.K.

HUGHES, CHRISTOPHER (1786–Sept. 18, 1849), diplomat and wit, was born at Baltimore, Md., the son of Christopher Hughes of County Wexford, Ireland, who had settled in Baltimore, and of Margaret (Sanderson) Hughes. He was educated for the bar, and in 1811 married Laura Sophia, daughter of Gen. Samuel Smith, United States senator from Maryland. In 1814 he entered the diplomatic service and was appointed secretary to the American Peace Commission at Ghent, where, by his wit and ability, he made a favorable impression upon the commissioners and formed life-long friendships with John Quincy Adams and Henry Clay. He was given the honor of conveying one of the copies of the treaty to Washington but, owing to a stormy crossing, he did not reach the United States until after the arrival of Henry Carroll who bore a duplicate. In 1815–16 Hughes was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates, where, according to Adams, he made "laws and speeches and puns" (*Writings*, V, 533).

In 1816 he was sent on a special mission to Cartagena (New Granada), where he obtained the release of a number of American citizens imprisoned by the Spanish authorities and brought them back to the United States. His next appointment, in the same year, was as secretary of legation at Stockholm (Sweden and Norway) where he served for nine years, for the greater part of that period being in charge of the legation with the rank of chargé d'affaires. In 1825 President John Quincy Adams appointed him chargé d'affaires at the court of the Netherlands and also charged him with a temporary special mission to Denmark. In 1828 Adams endeavored to raise him to the rank of minister, but the nomination was not confirmed by the Senate and Hughes remained in the Netherlands as chargé. Two years later (1830) he was transferred to Stockholm as chargé d'affaires and retained that position until 1842 when he returned to the Netherlands in the same capacity. In 1845 he

retired from the service and took up his residence in Baltimore, where he died in 1849.

Christopher Hughes was in the diplomatic service for over thirty years, and his success in his career was greatly due to his good-humored wit and social qualities. Although he never held higher rank than that of chargé d'affaires, he won for himself at all his posts a unique place in the inner circle of social and diplomatic life. Henry Clay declared that while he was secretary of state, Hughes sent him more news and more important news than all the other diplomatic agents put together (Clay to Gallatin, MSS., Department of State, Netherlands, vol. VIII). Collecting and forwarding news was an important part of his service, and many volumes of his long, rambling, humorous letters now lie in the archives of the Department of State. His more serious qualities are described by John Quincy Adams (Adams to Samuel Smith; MSS., Department of State, Netherlands, vol. VIII) as "quick observation and accurate judgment, great facility and great assiduity in the transaction of business and an entire devotion to the interests of his country."

[This article is based chiefly on unpublished letters in the Department of State and in the Library of Congress. A few of Hughes's letters and frequent mention of him occur in published memoirs of the period, English as well as American; see especially *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams* (12 vols., 1874–77); *Writings of John Quincy Adams* (7 vols., 1913–17); J. Bagot, *Geo. Canning and His Friends* (1909), vol. II; *The Speeches of the Rt. Hon. George Canning . . . and Christopher Hughes, Esq.* (London, 1823). See also H. M. Wriston, *Exec. Agents in Am. For. Relations* (1929); *Letter of Miss Margaret Smith Hughes to Her Father* (Baltimore, 1845); *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June 1913, June 1915; "Between the Acts at Ghent," *Va. Quart. Rev.*, Jan. 1929; "Christopher Hughes," Baltimore *Sun*, Jan. 13, 1929; *Baltimore Patriot and Commercial Gazette*, Sept. 18, 1849.]

E. S. W.

HUGHES, DAVID EDWARD (May 16, 1831–Jan. 22, 1900), inventor, was born in London, England, of Welsh stock, the son of David Hughes. When he was seven years old his parents came to the United States and settled in Virginia. There he received his primary education, but in his teens he entered a school in Bardstown, Ky., where he specialized in music and after his graduation at the age of nineteen taught music and natural philosophy. Soon tuning forks and synchronism led him into telegraphic experimentation which, in turn, suggested ideas on telegraphic printing. By 1853 he had become so engrossed in these researches that he gave up his teaching and settled in Bowling Green, Ky., where he could continue his experiments without interruption. For bread and butter he gave private music lessons. Two years later, still at work with his problem, he was discovered by D. H. Craig, general agent of the Associated Press and manager of the Commercial Printing Telegraph Company owned by the Associated Press. Although the Commercial Company already controlled the printing telegraph patents of Royal Earl House [*q.v.*], inventor of the first practical printing telegraph, Craig was quick to realize the superiority of Hughes's ideas and induced him to go to New York. There on Nov. 1, 1855, Hughes sold his uncompleted device to the Company for $100,000 furnished by Peter Cooper [*q.v.*]. The following year he perfected his instrument and was granted patent no. 14,917, on May 20, 1856. Meanwhile the American Telegraph Company was organized by Cyrus Field [*q.v.*] and Peter Cooper, who purchased the Commercial Company. Hughes was taken into the new organization and his instruments subsequently were placed on its lines. Thus the two practical printing telegraph systems (House and Hughes) came under the control of one concern. Both had many imperfections, but through the able work of George M. Phelps the best features of each were joined into an instrument used in the United States for many years. To introduce his system abroad, Hughes went to England in 1857. Being unsuccessful there after three years' effort, he proceeded to France in 1860 and succeeded in having the system adopted by the French government after a year's trial. In quick order between 1862 and 1869 all the major European countries adopted the Hughes printing telegraph and conferred honors upon the inventor. During these years and for some time thereafter, Hughes resided in Paris, but in 1877 he settled in London and thenceforth devoted most of his time to further experimental work in electricity and magnetism, publishing some of his findings in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London,* and in the *Comptes Rendus . . . de l'Académie des Sciences,* Paris. Abroad, Hughes is considered the inventor of the microphone (1878), and the induction balance (1879). Between 1879 and 1885 he conducted many experiments in aerial telegraphy, but he made no public announcements; nevertheless, from his letters and from intimate knowledge of his work many authorities consider him to have been far ahead of his time even in this field. Besides the governmental honors which he received, Hughes was successively a fellow and vice-president of the Royal Society; and president of the Institution of Electrical Engineers, London. He received the Royal Society's gold medal for "experimental research in electricity and magnetism" and the Society of Arts conferred the Albert Medal on him in 1897 "for his numerous

inventions in electricity and magnetism, especially the printing telegraph and the microphone." Hughes married Anna Chadbourne of London who survived him. He died in London and was buried there.

[See *The Electrical Trades Directory*, 1900; *Who's Who*, 1900; *Jour. Inst. Elec. Engrs.*, vol. XXIX (1900); *Jour. Soc. of Arts*, Jan. 26, 1900; *Nature*, Feb. 1, 1900; *Electrician*, Jan. 26, 1900; and *The Times*, Jan. 24, 1900; all of London. See also *Electrical World and Engineer* (N. Y.), Feb. 3, 1900; *Electrical Rev.* (N. Y.), Jan. 24, Mar. 14, 1900; *Am. Cath. Quart. Rev.*, Apr. 1900; J. D. Reid, *The Telegraph in America* (1879); T. P. Shaffner, *The Telegraph Manual* (1859); J. J. Fahie, *A Hist. of Wireless Telegraphy* (1899); H. H. Harrison, *Printing Telegraph Systems and Mechanisms* (1923); U. S. National Museum records.]

C. W. M.

HUGHES, DUDLEY MAYS (Oct. 10, 1848–Jan. 20, 1927), farmer and member of Congress, was born on a plantation in Twiggs County in the central part of Georgia. His parents were Daniel Greenwood and Mary Henrietta (Moore) Hughes, of South Carolina and Virginia ancestry. Daniel Hughes, a graduate of the University of Georgia in 1847, was a member of the planter aristocracy of the ante-bellum days, owning 3,000 acres of land and 200 slaves; his father, Hayden Hughes, was also a native of Twiggs County and a planter of extensive properties. Shortly after the close of the Civil War, Dudley Mays Hughes matriculated at the University of Georgia as a member of the class of 1871, but he did not finish the course. He returned in 1870 to the plantation in Twiggs County and throughout his long life was primarily interested in agricultural operations and plans to improve agricultural conditions, though on several occasions he held political offices of one sort or another. He was a member of the state Senate in 1882–83, and had four terms in Congress, 1909–17.

As a congressman, Hughes was principally interested in legislation designed to benefit farmers. President Wilson appointed him to serve on a commission to study the problem of vocational education. As a result of this work, Hughes, who had become chairman of the House Committee on Education, joined with Senator Smith, of Georgia, in introducing and piloting through Congress the Smith-Hughes Bill (approved Feb. 23, 1917), since known as the Vocational Education Act. This measure has exerted a far-reaching influence in the betterment of our rural civilization. Under the terms of the act, a Federal Board of Vocational Education was set up, to administer, in cooperation with the state governments, large sums in the preparation of teachers of agriculture, trades, industry, and home economics, and for the payment of salaries of

teachers, supervisors, and directors in giving instruction in such vocational subjects in the schools.

Hughes's high standing as a leader of the agricultural interests in his state is further evidenced by his service as president of the State Agricultural Society (1904–06) and president of the Georgia Fruit Growers' Association. He was one of the leaders in the movement to create the State College of Agriculture and was a member of its board of trustees, and was a member of the board of trustees of the University of Georgia and of the Georgia State College for Women. One of the original projectors of the Macon, Dublin & Savannah Railroad, he served as its president during the period of construction. In 1904 he was commissioner-general from Georgia at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis. Hughes was married in 1873 to Mary Frances Dennard, daughter of a Houston County planter. Three children were born to them. Hughes was a lifelong member of the Baptist Church and was a deacon for forty years.

[See *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians* (1917), vol. V; *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. V (1910); Clarke Howell, *Hist. of Ga.* (1926), vol. IV; *Bull. of the Federal Board for Vocational Education*, no. 1 (1917). The text of Hughes's speech July 29, 1916, on Vocational Education is in the *Cong. Record*, 64 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 11818–21. Information as to certain facts has been supplied by members of the family.]

R. P. B.

HUGHES, GEORGE WURTZ (Sept. 30, 1806–Dec. 3, 1870), topographical engineer, soldier, was the son of John Hughes who, about the beginning of the nineteenth century, emigrated from Ireland and settled in the Chemung Valley, in New York, where he shortly afterwards married Anna Konkle, the daughter of a prosperous farmer. Here, at Elmira, George was born. At the age of seventeen he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, where he remained for four years but did not graduate or take a commission. Regarding his activities for the several years following little is recorded, but by 1837 published reports reveal, he was making surveys about the District of Columbia for the United States as a civil engineer. The next year, July 7, he joined the army and was commissioned captain in the topographical engineers. About 1840 he was sent to Europe to examine and report on public works. In the August of 1847, after the opening of the war with Mexico, Hughes enlisted, with the Maryland and District of Columbia volunteers, and was placed on the staff of General J. E. Wool [*q.v.*]. He did his share in mapping the country for the advance of the army and saw action at Cerro Gordo. His

gallant services earned him the rank of major and later of colonel. After the capture of Mexico City and pending the ratification of the peace treaty, he was made governor of the province of Jalapa. He proved a good governor, controlling the banditti with an iron hand, but at the same time entering into cordial relationship with the leading clergy of the province. He was convinced, however, that Mexico should be under the control of the United States, and in course of time, become virtually an outlying province (J. H. Smith, *The War with Mexico,* 1919, I, 271, II, 224, 230; letters from Hughes to Francis Markoe during the war, in the Markoe Papers, Library of Congress).

After the treaty of peace was signed Hughes was engaged by W. H. Aspinwall and J. L. Stephens [*qq.v.*], promoters of a railroad across the Isthmus of Panama, to take charge of a survey to determine the best route, a work which was completed under his guidance in 1849 (Tracy Robinson, *Panama,* 1907, pp. 7–9; *Report of the Directors of the Panama Railroad to the Stockholders,* 1849). The next year he resigned from the army. In 1854 he was president of the Baltimore & Susquehanna Railroad, which in December merged into the Northern Central, and in 1857 he was quartermaster general of Maryland (*Twenty-seventh Report of the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad,* 1854; James Wingate, *The Maryland Register for 1857,* p. 24). His active life was honorably rounded out by a term in Congress, 1859–61, during which he presented his resolution calling for a department of agriculture (*Congressional Record,* Feb. 9, 1860, 36 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 727), and made a speech, Feb. 5, 1861, on the right of the South to secede, which, without going into the political philosophy of the matter, was entirely Southern in cast of thought (*Ibid.,* 36 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 147–51). After retiring from Congress, he lived at Tulip Hill on the West River, near Annapolis, the beautiful old estate of the Markoe family. Here he spent his time as consulting engineer and planter until his death. His wife was Ann Sarah Maxey, daughter of Virgil Maxey (Swepson Earle, *The Chesapeake Bay Country,* 1923, p. 180).

[Dates for birth and death are based on family records; some of Hughes's reports of surveys are in the Library of Congress; see also Ausburn Towner, *Our County and Its People: A Hist. of the Valley and County of Chemung* (1892); F. B. Heitman, *Biog. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); J. R. Kenly, *Memoirs of a Md. Volunteer: War with Mexico, in the Years 1846–7–8* (1873); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).]

C. W. G.

HUGHES, HECTOR JAMES (Oct. 23, 1871–Mar. 1, 1930), civil engineer, was the son of

Hughes

James H. and Mary (Miller) Hughes. He was born at Centralia, Pa., and attended the public schools of Williamsport. Here, and by private studies, he fitted for college and entered Harvard in the fall of 1890. His studies during the succeeding four years were largely in the traditional classical field, but he took courses in history and economics, and in the last-named subject received an honorable mention at his graduation in June 1894. Immediately on receiving his degree he entered the employ of the town engineer of Brookline, Mass., and spent nearly four years in the considerable variety of municipal and sanitary engineering work which such a post involves. Feeling the need of more formal technical training in his chosen profession, in the fall of 1897 he entered the Lawrence Scientific School course in civil engineering, which he completed in 1899. He then joined the engineering staff of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad in Chicago as assistant engineer of maintenance, later becoming resident engineer in charge of construction in Iowa. Early in 1902 he left the railroad and spent a few months as designer with the American Bridge Company in Pittsburgh.

With this background of rugged and varied practical experience he returned to Cambridge in 1902 as instructor in hydraulics in Harvard University. In 1914 he was made professor of civil engineering at Harvard, which chair he held until his death. From 1914 to 1918 he held the same title also in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology under the cooperative agreement between those two engineering schools. When this agreement terminated and the new Harvard Engineering School was established, Hughes became chairman of its Administrative Board, and in the following year (1920) he was appointed dean. Thus, for the first eleven years of the life of the school Hughes was its executive and administrative head. He had already built up with marked success the Harvard Engineering Camp at Squam Lake, of which he was director, and he brought to the new deanship a keen interest in the problems of engineering education and noteworthy administrative ability. He was not a popular teacher but he had tact and skill to hold together a distinguished faculty, and he made the school a widely recognized institution. His greatest contribution to the engineering profession was a quiet and constant insistence on the highest professional standards of thought and action and a broad interpretation of engineering training. The engineering school was an integral part of Harvard University, not merely a technical establishment in a corner by itself, and he wanted his students—without sacrificing

thoroughness of technical training—to get all that they could of the broadening influences that such an environment offered.

He published comparatively little. *A Treatise on Hydraulics* (1911), written with A. T. Safford, was widely used as a textbook, although it was really far more. Theory and practice, the problems confronting the designer of hydraulic structures and the relation of these problems to experimental investigations, were discussed with clearness and balance. Due regard for the limits of accuracy in experimental work was insisted upon, a note of warning much needed in the literature of hydraulics at that time. Hughes was the author, also, of two articles, "Roads" and "Toll Roads," in the *Cyclopedia of American Government* (1914), edited by A. C. McLaughlin and A. B. Hart. Later, he frequently took part in the discussion at meetings of engineering educators but rarely cared to have his remarks printed. Two of these contributions, however, are preserved in the *Proceedings of the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education* (vol. XXXVI, 1928) and show his rare gift of clear thinking and vigorous expression. At one meeting the slogan of "education for leadership" had been put forward as the keynote of the gathering. Hughes brought the over-enthusiastic ones back to a solid footing by remarking that "executive ability, or qualities of leadership, cannot be created by educational processes," although they may, of course, be stimulated and developed. This careful, exact and sane thinking on the details of professional education was, perhaps, his outstanding characteristic.

He was married on Apr. 15, 1902, to Elinor Lambert of Cambridge, Mass., who with two daughters survived him. His figure was slight but active and well-knit, and was kept in condition by means of his favorite pastime, golf. In manner he was quiet and serious. He enjoyed meeting old friends, especially to the accompaniment of his favorite black pipe, and was a ready talker and good companion.

[Personal acquaintance; *Harvard Engineering Soc. Bull.*, vol. XI, no. 2; *Harvard College Class of 1894, Twenty-fifth Anniversary Report* (1919); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Who's Who in Engineering*, 1925; J. M. and Jacques Cattell, *Am. Men of Science* (1927); *Boston Herald*, Mar. 2, 1930.] C. J. T.

HUGHES, HENRY (d. Oct. 3, 1862), writer, lawyer, grew up at Port Gibson, Miss. After a precocious childhood he went to Oakland College in his own state and graduated in 1847. While still in college he began writing his *Treatise on Sociology*, an examination and defense of slavery in the South, which, after some delay and a revision, appeared in 1854. Hughes practised law half-heartedly at Port Gibson, spending most of his time in social studies. Foreseeing the outbreak of the Civil War, he had for some years been reading on military tactics, and drilling as a private in the Port Gibson Riflemen. In this organization he entered the war. Within a month he was elected captain of the Claiborne Guards and later colonel of the 12th Mississippi Regiment, of which the Guards formed a company. After heavy campaigning in Virginia, during which he constructed fortifications at Bull Run, he returned to Mississippi with authority from the war department to raise a regiment of partisan rangers for the defense of Claiborne and adjoining counties on the Mississippi River. He was soon brought to his bed with inflammatory rheumatism, contracted during his hardships in Virginia, and died shortly afterward at Port Gibson.

His chief work was as an apologist for Southern slavery. He read to the Southern Commercial Convention at Vicksburg, 1859, "A Report on the African Apprentice System" which advocated reopening the African slave trade and further expounded his characteristic doctrine that slavery had progressed in the South into a status which he called "warranteeism." He held that "warranteeism" afforded all the benefits of a stable society with coördination of management and labor, but with none of the injustices of chattel slavery which had been the first condition of the negroes in America. Masters of slaves, he contended, were magistrates of the State in ordering work and warranting security. What the master owned was not the body of the "warrantee," but a "labor obligation" capitalized. "Warranteeism" he believed was not repugnant to the Constitution, though the slavery out of which it evolved he believed was. In 1857, as senator, Hughes had introduced a bill in the Mississippi legislature to charter the African Immigration Company of which he was a promoter, but this and similar bills in other Southern legislatures failed of passage. He wanted to bring in Africans under fifteen-year indentures; at the conclusion of this period the negroes would continue as "warrantees," with more regulation by the State of working conditions. His writings were thin sophistry, encumbered with pseudo-scientific terminology, and he produced no evidence to justify his contention that slavery had changed essentially as a social institution since its introduction into America.

[W. D. Moore, *The Life and Works of Col. Henry Hughes; A Funeral Sermon Preached in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Port Gibson, Miss., Oct. 26, 1862* (1863); *Proc. Miss. Valley Hist. Asso. . . . 1914–15* (1916); Dunbar Roland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I.] B. M—l.

Hughes

HUGHES, HOWARD ROBARD (Sept. 9, 1869–Jan. 14, 1924), inventor, manufacturer, was the son of Felix Turner and Jean Amelia (Summerlin) Hughes and was born in Lancaster, Mo. He was descended on both sides of his family from English land-grant colonists in Virginia, the first Hughes having settled in Kent County in 1645, and the first Summerlin in Isle of Wight County in 1717. His father was a lawyer widely known for his conduct of the Scotland County Bond Cases, which extended over a period of twenty-six years (1872–98), and was a railroad president and judge. During his youth Hughes lived in Lancaster, Mo., and Keokuk, Iowa, where he attended school. He prepared for college at the military academies at Morgan Park, Ill., and St. Charles, Mo., and entered Harvard College with the class of 1897, taking a special course, 1893–95. He then studied law at the State University of Iowa, 1895–96, and without graduating began practice with his father in Keokuk. He had meanwhile become intensely interested in mining, and he shortly left home to engage in lead and zinc mining in southwestern Missouri. He was happily at work here until, in 1901, the news reached him of the discovery of oil at Spindletop, near Beaumont, Tex. Rushing immediately to Beaumont, he quickly learned the practical end of the oil game. He then established a drilling contracting business and for seven years, most of the time in partnership with Walter Sharp, he engaged in contracting and in drilling wells for himself, following the oil industry from one field to another both in Texas and in Louisiana, and experiencing all of the fortunes and misfortunes which that industry affords. The common method of drilling an oil well at that time was the rotary system, using a chisel-faced cutting tool shaped like a fish tail. With such an outfit Hughes, about 1907, started a well at Pierce Junction, Tex., which he had to abandon because the drill could not penetrate the hard rock. After a similar experience at Goose Creek, Tex., on the suggestion of his partner, Sharp, he went to his parents' home in Keokuk for a vacation, determined to devise a drill to bore through hard rock formation. Succeeding after two weeks' work, he filed patent applications on Nov. 20, 1908, and on Aug. 10, 1909, was granted two United States patents (numbers 930,758 and 930,759) for rock drills. These are the basic patents of the cone-type drill now used throughout the world in rotary drilling systems. Hughes first tested his newly invented bit at Goose Creek, drilled through fourteen feet of the hard rock in eleven hours, brought in a well, and thus discovered the Goose Creek field, which became one of the greatest oil fields in the Gulf Coast region. In like manner he discovered Pierce Junction field, and then in 1909 organized with his partner the Sharp-Hughes Tool Company in Houston, Tex., to manufacture his drill. Overcoming innumerable difficulties in introducing the new implement, the partners eventually established a most successful business. After Sharp's death in 1917 Hughes became sole owner of the Hughes Tool Company, and not only directed the activities of his constantly growing enterprise, which now had branch plants in Oklahoma City and Los Angeles, but also carried on his inventive work. Following his initial invention he patented twenty-five improvements of his cone-type drill and other drilling equipment, and had instituted experimental research leading to the manufacture of a steel wedge-type gate valve for high pressure service in the oil industry. Unfortunately he did not live to see this device perfected. During the World War he adapted his cone bit for horizontal boring between trenches and offered it to the federal government, but the war ended before any definite action was taken in the matter. Hughes's philanthropies were many—he was particularly interested in universities and deserving students—and all were anonymous. He was an ardent sportsman and traveled extensively both at home and abroad. In 1904 he married Allene Gano of Dallas, Tex., and at the time of his sudden death in Houston was survived by a son.

[*Mining and Oil Bull.*, Feb. 1924; *Petroleum World*, Feb. 1924; *Oil Age*, Feb. 1924; *Oil Trade Jour.*, Feb. 1924; publications of the Hughes Tool Company; *Harvard College Class of 1897, Fourth Report* (1912) and . . . *Twenty-Fifth Anniv. Report* (1922); *Houston Post*, Jan. 15, 1924; Patent Office records; information as to certain facts from Hughes's brother, Rupert Hughes.]

C. W. M.

HUGHES, JAMES (Nov. 24, 1823–Oct. 21, 1873), lawyer, judge, politician, was born at Hamstead, Md. When a small child he was taken to Bloomington, Ind., by his mother. His father was never a resident of the state. The mother died soon after migrating from her eastern home and her son grew up in the families of relatives. He received an appointment to West Point, but he decided that, since he did not care to enter upon a military career, he ought not to be educated at the expense of the government. Resigning his cadetship, therefore, he returned to Indiana, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1842. Late in the Mexican War he entered the army as a lieutenant, but the regiment of which his company formed a part got no farther than New Orleans. He then resumed the practice of law in Bloomington. He was an ardent

Democrat, but won a place as a judge of the local circuit court against the Democratic incumbent on the ground that the judiciary should be rescued from politics. He was an able but opinionated judge, who won the respect of the lawyers that rode the circuit with him, though they resented his arbitrary methods. While serving as judge he taught classes in and directed the law school of Indiana University. In 1856 he was elected to Congress and served a single term, failing of reëlection in 1858. With plenty of confidence in himself, he was very active throughout both sessions. He did not hesitate to enter into debate with any member and rose to "object" so often that his colleagues expected him to protest at every opportunity. He supported President Buchanan in opposition to Douglas on the Lecompton Bill. In Indiana politics, he was aligned with the proslavery faction of his party led by Senator Jesse D. Bright. In 1860 he supported Breckinridge, rather than Douglas, but was not active during the campaign. On the death of Judge Isaac Blackford of the United States Court of Claims in December 1859, President Buchanan appointed Hughes to the bench. When the Confederacy was formed, Hughes became a vehement Union man, and was later no less extreme as a Republican than he had been as a Democrat. After resigning from the Court of Claims in 1864, he practised law in Washington, D. C., and also served as cotton agent for the Treasury Department.

Although Hughes had maintained only a nominal residence in Indiana for a few years, in 1866 he sought and obtained the Republican nomination as representative from Monroe County in the state legislature. After a whirlwind campaign he was elected. His party was in the majority, and he became the recognized leader of the House during the session of 1867. In 1868 he was elected to the state Senate. He now aspired to a seat in the United States Senate, but he failed to secure the united support of his party. He then returned to Washington and resumed his law practice. It has been said of him that he kept a fine stock of liquors and was so generous with political friends who visited him that some were overcome by his hospitality. His death occurred in Bladensburg, Md., in 1873. His remains were interred in the Rose Hill Cemetery at Bloomington, Ind.

[The best treatment of Hughes is a biographical sketch by H. C. Duncan, in the *Ind. Quart. Mag. of Hist.*, Sept. 1909. See also *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); and the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 21, 1873.] W. O. L.

HUGHES, JOHN JOSEPH (June 24, 1797–Jan. 3, 1864), Roman Catholic prelate, was born

Hughes

at Annaloghan, County Tyrone, Ireland, to Patrick and Margaret (McKenna) Hughes, small farmers and linen weavers. Ruined by the Napoleonic wars, the family withdrew John from school, despite his call to the priesthood, and apprenticed him to a gardener. In 1816 the father and a son, Patrick, emigrated to Chambersburg, Pa.; a year later, they sent for John; and in another year their combined savings brought out the mother and the remainder of the family. John found work as a laborer on the Eastern Shore of Maryland and in Emmitsburg, where he boarded with an Irish schoolmaster through whom he won the friendship of Samuel Cooper, a distinguished convert-priest. With their indorsement, he was hired as a gardener at Mount St. Mary's College. He studied Latin and in 1820 was admitted as a seminarian by Dr. John Dubois [*q.v.*], although he continued to earn his way by supervision of the gardens. Not until he commenced studying theology under Simon W. G. Bruté [*q.v.*] did he give evidence of marked ability. Ordained a priest, Oct. 15, 1826, he was temporarily assigned to St. Augustine's Church, Philadelphia, where he was further trained by Michael Hurley, O.S.A., a noted preacher.

After brief periods at Bedford, Pa., and at St. Joseph's, Philadelphia, Hughes was named pastor of old St. Mary's Church in that city, then passing through a schism arising out of the trustee system. Despite temporary difficulties in parochial readjustment, he seized the opportunity of defending Catholicism against nativist charges; to enter the lists with prominent Protestant clergymen in controversies carried on in periodicals; to promote a tract society; and to write a novelette, *The Conversion and Edifying Death of Andrew Dunn* (1828). Although Bishop Henry Conwell [*q.v.*] favored the selection of Hughes as his successor in Philadelphia, Rome named F. P. Kenrick [*q.v.*] coadjutor. As Kenrick's secretary, founder of St. John's orphanage (1829), a theologian at the First Provincial Council of Baltimore, builder of St. John's Church, conqueror of trusteeism, founder of the *Catholic Herald* (1833), and author of anti-Catholic canards under the pseudonym of Cranmer, which were printed by the deluded editor of the *Protestant* (Feb. 13 to Mar. 13, 1830), Hughes, despite an irregular education, was easily the leading priest in the diocese. In 1833 he entered into a series of debates with Rev. John Breckinridge [*q.v.*], a Presbyterian polemical writer, carried on in a series of letters in the *Presbyterian* and in the *Catholic Herald*, and abounding in caustic recriminations and

theological lore. They were printed under the title, *Controversy between Rev. Messrs. Hughes and Breckinridge on the Subject, "Is the Protestant Religion the Religion of Christ?"* (1834?; 1864). Hardly was this controversy finished when Hughes published *A Review of the Charge of Bishop Onderdonk on the Rule of Christ* (1833). Soon Breckinridge returned to the fight, and the champions debated before the Philadelphia Union Literary Institute the double question: "Is the Roman Catholic Religion in Any or in All its Principles or Doctrines Inimical to Civil and Religious Liberty?" and "Is the Presbyterian Religion . . . Inimical, etc.," published in 1836.

A nominee for the See of Cincinnati (1833), Hughes was actually published as coadjutor-bishop of Philadelphia in 1836 when Kenrick was transferred to the proposed new see of Pittsburgh; but the division of the diocese was postponed. Not long afterward, however, on the nomination of the Council at Baltimore, Rome named him coadjutor-bishop of New York with the right of succession, and on Jan. 7, 1838, he was consecrated titular bishop of Basileopolis. While he did not succeed to formal command until Dec. 20, 1842, Hughes immediately seized control of the diocese, for so forceful a character could hardly qualify as a subservient assistant. He found an apologetic people who were groping toward active citizenship and improved social and economic position, and he left a militant people who insisted on the rights to which their growing numerical strength entitled them. Large numbers of Irish and German immigrants were becoming citizens, and Hughes was an active supporter of emigrant associations as an Americanizing force. The growth of Catholic churches and institutions during the bishop's régime was enormous. Much of this development can be ascribed to his skillful management and business acumen, as well as to the general respect, if not love, which he won both from Catholics and from others. Hughes was a fighter, and as such challenged the Irish of the whole land, who soon came to regard him as their spokesman.

His first fight was against trusteeism. He appealed to the congregation of St. Patrick's Church over the heads of usurping trustees, and it accepted his episcopal authority. Mismanaged by the trustees, St. Peter's was in bankruptcy and Hughes was able to buy the property at the auctioneer's block. He discharged a debt of $140,000, for which he was morally but not legally bound. The troublesome congregation of St. Louis in Buffalo was forced into ecclesiastical obedience. With the assistance of Bishop John

Hughes

McCloskey [*q.v.*], his nominee to the See of Albany, he obtained a modification of the state law so that church properties could be held in the name of the bishop and his appointees. In time, this arrangement became general throughout the country, and trusteeism disappeared. He labored incessantly to place his diocese on a sound financial basis, although his Church Debt Association (1841) was of little assistance. He made frequent journeys to Europe in quest of volunteer priests and nuns; and of material support from the various missionary societies of Vienna, Paris, and Munich. He thus came into close contact with religious and political leaders abroad and, incidentally, attained a strategic position at Rome as an authority on American affairs. As a result of these missions, he introduced into the diocese the Ladies of the Sacred Heart under Princess Elizabeth Gallitzin, a cousin of Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin [*q.v.*], who established the Sacred Heart Academy in Manhattanville (1841); the Sisters of Mercy (1846); the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, who were organized as a diocesan community with a mother-house and academy at Mount St. Vincent on the Hudson (1846); and a band of Christian Brothers for the parochial schools (1853), who later founded Manhattan College. In 1839, he purchased the Rose Hill estate near Fordham, to which he removed the diocesan seminary from Lafargeville (1840) and where he founded St. John's College (1841), which was later assigned to the Jesuits (1846). Hughes was also a co-founder of the provincial seminary at Troy and a leader in the establishment of the North American College in Rome.

The bishop became widely known for his fight against the Public School Society, a private corporation, Protestant in sympathies, which dominated the local school system and distributed the funds provided by the municipality. The Catholics had a few starved parochial schools in church-basements, which he insisted should have a share of the school funds, both as a matter of justice and also as a compromise which would enable each denomination to maintain schools of a high character and yet teach its own tenets. Through Dr. Power's Catholic Association he appealed for a share in the funds to the city council, and then to the state assembly, which postponed action, though he had won over such powerful politicians as Governor Seward and Thurlow Weed. Thereupon he entered the political lists. Four days before the fall election (Oct. 29, 1841), he called a meeting at Carroll Hall to which he addressed a powerful appeal for support of his political slate. This was composed

of friendly candidates on both tickets and a few Catholics, who were at that time virtually regarded as disqualified for public office. Both parties were horrified and James G. Bennett [*q.v.*], in his *New York Herald,* charged the bishop with an attempt "to organize the Irish Catholics of New York as a distinct party, that could be given to the Whigs or Loco-focos at the wave of his crozier." The Hughes ticket polled only 2,200 votes, yet it demonstrated what might be done with time and more perfect organization. Politicians did not care to force a continuation of the experiment, however; and a law was enacted which secularized the public-school system. This Hughes accepted as a necessary reform, while he condemned in principle a school program which, in an effort to satisfy men of all creeds or none, included no moral or religious teaching. He committed Catholics to the construction of parochial schools at an enormous expense and at the cost of double school-taxation. Nativists made Hughes their target, and charged him and his co-religionists with hostility to American institutions. He kept the peace when they invaded the Irish wards with "no-popery" banners (April 1844), but he boldly assailed J. G. Bennett and W. L. Stone of the *Commercial Advertiser* as the virtual instigators of the nativist mobs, and assured an inactive mayor that he would protect his own institutions from threatened burnings such as had taken place in Philadelphia. No churches were burned in New York, and the city took steps to keep rioters under control. Threats of assassination left an Ulsterite like Hughes unconcerned. Again he was an object of attack in the Know-Nothing days. In 1853, he was associated with Msgr. Bedini, papal legate, and with him was subjected to the abuse of nativists and foreign radicals. Through Postmaster-General Campbell he sounded the administration regarding the acceptability of a nunciature representing the Holy See at Washington, only to learn that the administration would receive only lay representation from the papal states. In 1855, he published as *Brooksiana,* his letters to Erastus Brooks, state senator and editor of the *New York Express,* in answer to charges concerning the episcopal holding of church properties. In 1856, when Cassius M. Clay [*q.v.*] urged the merits of the Republican party for Catholics, Hughes denied that he was a party man or that there was a Catholic vote save in the popular mind. Otherwise, he did not concern himself to any extent with the charges of the American party. Called from the Council at Baltimore to confer with the War Department concerning the appointment of army chaplains, Hughes declined a mission to

Hughes

Mexico when Polk could not accord him the full rank of envoy. While on confidential terms with Democratic chieftains, he could hardly be described as a Democrat, for his only known vote was for Clay in 1832 when his congregation was furiously Jacksonian. At the request of J. Q. Adams, Calhoun, Benton, Douglas, and others, he preached before Congress on "Christianity the only Source of Moral, Social, and Political Regeneration" (Dec. 12, 1847). About this time he published in the *New York Freeman's Journal* (1847–48) his letters to "Kirwan" (*Kirwan Unmasked; a Review of Kirwan in Six Letters Addressed to Rev. Nicholas Murray,* 1848), in reply to the bitter anti-Catholic and personal charges of Rev. Nicholas Murray's letters.

No man was more active in famine relief and in movements which he judged beneficial for Irish immigrants, though Hughes never officiously concerned himself with Irish politics and always urged the American Irish to cling to America as their first and chosen allegiance. For the Young Irelanders and the Smith O'Brien fiasco, he had only contempt. He also fought the radical Irish press established in New York by political exiles like Thomas Darcy McGee of the *Nation* and John Mitchell of the *Citizen,* and he opposed Kossuth from his very arrival as a demagogue and enemy of the Catholic Church. In no way was Hughes more mistaken than in his opposition to the Irish movement westward in the fifties. His intentions were honest, but he must bear the blame of keeping many Irish immigrants on the seaboard when cheap lands and opportunity were beckoning them elsewhere. In 1850 New York was created an archdiocese with Hughes as archbishop. Going to Rome, he received the pallium from the hands of Pius IX on Apr. 3, 1851. Three years later he returned to Rome to attend the Council on the definition of the dogma of the immaculate conception. In 1858, what he himself regarded as the high point in his career occurred, when he laid the cornerstone of St. Patrick's Cathedral, though the country was more acquainted with his part in the ceremonies at the completion of the Atlantic Cable. A year later, he took a bold stand for the papacy and the inviolability of the papal states.

Far from being an Abolitionist, Hughes had a horror of slavery, yet he opposed the manifesto of his Irish friends, Daniel O'Connell and Theobald Mathew, who urged the American Irish to vote against the slave interest (1842). After he had traveled through the South, slavery ceased to shock him and he wondered if emancipation would not be detrimental to the negroes. With regretted bitterness in 1861 he answered in his

recently established organ, the *Metropolitan Record,* the argument of Orestes Brownson [*q.v.*] for emancipation as a means of effectively ending rebellion. In correspondence with Southern prelates, he denounced the right of secession and attempts at its theological justification. When the Civil War came, he accepted the war as a fact and encouraged the support of the Union (*New York Freeman's Journal,* Apr. 27, 1861). The flag flew from his cathedral, although J. A. McMaster [*q.v.*], to whom he had sold his *Freeman's Journal,* maintained that flags from spires would soon mean political harangues from pulpits. His personal letters to Seward were read by Lincoln who corresponded with him relative to chaplains for army hospitals. He claimed to be one of the first advocates of conscription as more democratic than voluntary enlistment as a means of raising troops. Invited to Washington (Oct. 21, 1861), Hughes met Lincoln and his cabinet. He made it known that he could not accept an official appointment, but at the President's request he became one of his personal agents with a *carte blanche* to present the Northern cause in Europe. In Paris, he interviewed Napoleon III and the Empress at the Tuileries (Dec. 24, 1861) and preached in various churches. In private interviews with French statesmen he disabused their minds of misapprehensions regarding the American crisis. He visited Rome ostensibly for the canonization of the Japanese martyrs. In Dublin, he spoke in the Rotunda on the American situation and laid the corner-stone of the new Catholic University (July 20, 1862), whose American collections he had assisted generously. His visit to Ireland was influential in strengthening Irish opinion, which was strongly pro-Northern despite the anti-American propaganda of the ascendancy press. On his return, he was given a popular reception in New York, and the administration in recognition of his efforts intimated to the Holy See that any honor given to him would be appreciated. His *Sermon on the Civil War in America Delivered Aug. 17, 1862* (1862) annoyed Catholics in the South and anti-war groups, but he defended himself from attacks which appeared in the Baltimore *Catholic Mirror* and in his own *Metropolitan Record* from which he soon broke because of its editorial criticism of the conduct of the war. During the drafts riots (July 1863), solicited by municipal authorities, he invited the rioters, of whom a large proportion were Irish, to his Madison Avenue residence. From a chair in the balcony he sympathetically addressed several thousand men as he gave them his blessing, and pleaded for obedience to the conscription

Hughes

acts. His counsel ended the disorder more effectually than soldiers' bayonets. Not long afterward he was prostrated with Bright's disease, and the end came with the turn of the year.

A bitter fighter of unbending will, Hughes contended openly and resolutely for what he believed was right. Often wrong, he was wrong in a large way. He selected few intimate friends, although in unofficial intercourse he had a winning kindness and a playful humor. His presence impressed strangers. As a speaker he was direct, petulant, and Celtic. As a firm superior, he merited the love of his priests. As a bishop, he was above racial narrowness. He commanded the respect of men who honestly detested his creed and principles. At his death resolutions were passed by the state assembly and the city council, and letters came from religious and political leaders of widely divergent views. *The Complete Works of the Most Rev. John Hughes,* edited by Lawrence Kehoe, appeared in two volumes in 1865.

[J. R. G. Hassard's *Life of Most Rev. John Hughes* (1866) is still the best source of information; Peter Guilday is preparing an elaborate study; see also H. A. Brann's *Most Rev. John Hughes* (1892); *Biog. Sketch of the Most Rev. John Hughes* (pub. by the *Metropolitan Record,* 1864); *Life of Archbishop Hughes* (The American News Co., 1864); *Life of Archbishop Hughes* (T. B. Peterson, pub., 1864); R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Ch. in the U. S.,* vol. II (1888); *Cath. Hist. Rev.,* Oct. 1917; J. R. Bayley, *Brief Sketch of the Early Hist. of the Cath. Ch. on the Island of N. Y.* (1870); J. T. Smith, *The Cath. Ch. in N. Y.* (1905); Constantine McGuire, *Cath. Builders of the Nation,* V (1923), 65–84; *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc., Records and Studies,* I (1900), 171; W. S. Tisdale, *The Controversy between Senator Brooks and John, Archbishop of N. Y.* (1855); files of the *N. Y. Freeman's Journal* and especially biographical notices in issues of Jan. 9, 16, Feb. 13, Apr. 9, 1864; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 4, 1864.]

R. J. P.

HUGHES, PRICE (d. 1715), was a Welsh gentleman of Kavllygan, Montgomeryshire, whose brief American career made him an outstanding frontier figure of the South. With his brother Valentine he was concerned in a scheme of Welsh colonization in South Carolina, inspired, apparently, by Thomas Nairne [*q.v.*]. He received large grants near Port Royal and in Craven County, and transported several servants, but soon after his emigration (*c.* 1712) he embarked upon a series of western adventures.

"An English Gent., who had a particular fancy of rambling among the Indians," was Spotswood's characterization of Hughes (*Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood,* edited by R. A. Brock, vol. II, 1885, p. 331). By testimony of Cadillac, *"il etoit ingénieur, et géographe,"* and, moreover, *"homme d'esprit"* (Crane, *post,* p. 99). As a volunteer Indian agent he traveled widely among the Cherokee and the more distant

tribes, and developed a grandiose scheme for supplanting the French in the lower Mississippi Valley. He was intoxicated by his first view of the West and its resources. "There's no land in America now left yt's worth anything," he wrote, "but what's on the Mesisipi" (Crane, *post,* pp. 100–01). Accordingly he transformed his colonization scheme into a project for a new British province of Annarea, on the Mississippi, with its center apparently at Natchez or on the Yazoo. He sought the favor of his friend the Duchess of Powis, and of the Duchess of Ormonde; and he petitioned Queen Anne for aid in transporting poor families thither from Wales. French opposition he anticipated, but he stoutly asserted the prior English claim, based upon the Carolinian Indian trade. Meanwhile, Hughes led a new English trading offensive, which, between 1713 and 1715, threatened to undermine French control in Louisiana. As a result, new trading factories were established; a firmer league was formed with the Chickasaw; and even the Choctaw, with the exception of two loyal villages, were persuaded to desert the French. On the Mississippi his intrigues embraced the tribes from the Illinois country to the Red River and the Gulf. He even dispatched two renegade *coureurs de bois* as English emissaries to the remote Missouri River Indians. In Canada, as in Louisiana, it was realized that "master You" had precipitated a serious crisis in the West. The winter of 1714–15 saw the climax of Hughes's enterprise, and the *débâcle.* After visiting all the old centers of trade he was making his way down the Mississippi from Natchez when, at Manchac, he was seized by the French. In the absence of Cadillac, Bienville had already taken measures to check Hughes's schemes, realizing that "without a prompt remedy the colony would fall into the power of the English." A prisoner at Mobile, Hughes debated with Bienville the claims of their sovereigns to an imperial region, and boasted of his intended colony. On his release he visited Pensacola, and then set out, alone, through the woods to the Alabamas. Not far from the mouth of the Alabama River he was waylaid and slain by a band of Tohome Indians. Already the wilderness from Port Royal to the Mississippi was aflame with the great Indian rising of 1715.

[See V. W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670–1732* (1928), pp. 99–107, and references therein.]

V. W. C.

HUGHES, ROBERT BALL (Jan. 19, 1806–Mar. 5, 1868), sculptor, was born in London, England, and came to New York with his bride in 1828 or 1829. It is said that he early showed talent by making from candle-ends a wax bas-relief from a picture, "The Judgment of Solomon." At sixteen or seventeen, he was placed in the studio of the sculptor Edward Hodges Baily, R. A. Here he remained several years, meanwhile studying in the Royal Academy school, where in 1823 he won a gold medal for an original bas-relief, "Pandora brought by Mercury to Epimetheus." Many other school prizes and honors were his. In 1822, he exhibited a bust of his father; in 1824, the aforesaid "Pandora"; in 1825, an "Achilles"; and in 1828, "A Shepherd Boy." When he arrived in New York City, a young man in his early twenties, he had a considerable facility in his art, gained under Baily as well as in the school and through independent work. He at once found occupation. According to the *New York Mirror* on Feb. 13, 1830, "The directors of Clinton-hall association, some time since, applied to Mr. [Ball] Hughes, the sculptor, for the model of a projected statue of our late Governor, intended for the front of Clinton-hall. This model has been completed, and the exquisite accuracy of its execution has so fully satisfied the directors that they have ordered one of marble, larger than life." In 1831 Hughes finished his model for the large high-relief marble memorial to Bishop John H. Hobart, for Trinity Church, New York. His marble statue of Alexander Hamilton, placed in the rotunda of the Merchants' Exchange, New York City, and destroyed by fire eight months later (Dec. 16, 1835), is believed by many to have been the first marble portrait statue carved in the United States; Hughes imported English carvers for the work, refusing to employ Frazee and Launitz [*qq.v.*]. Moreover, his bronze memorial statue of Nathaniel Bowditch [*q.v.*], the mathematician, was the first bronze statue to be cast in this country (1847). Unfortunately the original bronze, doubtless because of obvious defects, was removed in 1886 from its site in Mount Auburn Cemetery, and there replaced by a better cast from the foundry of Gruet Jeune in Paris. In the vestibule of the Boston Athenæum is a plaster cast of this monument. The mathematician, draped and seated, holds upright on his knee a book, his English translation of Laplace's *Mécanique Céleste*; other books, with a globe and a sextant, round out a capable composition. The Athenæum's storeroom shelters the small model of Hughes's "Hamilton," and, presumably, a copy of his oft-mentioned "Uncle Toby and Widow Wadman." His "Little Nell" (1858), a seated figure, under life size, of sentimental interest and mediocre modeling, is still on view in plaster in one of the Athenæum halls. The Penn-

sylvania Academy of the Fine Arts has his bust of Chief Justice John Marshall; the Yale Art Gallery, his bust of John Trumbull, considered his best work of this kind. Other titles mentioned are a "Mary Magdalen," a bust and a statuette of Washington Irving, and a small model for an equestrian statue of General Washington. After a few years in New York Hughes moved to Dorchester, Mass., which was his home for the rest of his life. He made interesting sketches in burnt wood, and for a season lectured on art. He died in Boston, without having accomplished as much as was expected from a man of his facility. In a recent monograph on *American Wax Portraits,* Ethel Stanwood Bolton brings to light twenty-three titles of wax portraits by him, including those of Chief Justice Marshall, President William Henry Harrison, and Robert Charles Winthrop. The New York Historical Society has a white wax bust of a man, signed "Ball Hughes, sculpt. 1830." This variety of activities may account for the meagerness of his output in monumental work.

[Algernon Graves, *The Royal Academy of Arts* (1906), IV, 1905; W. D. Orcutt, *Good Old Dorchester* (1893); I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island,* V (1926), 1690, 1735; T. H. Bartlett, "Early Settler Memorials," *Am. Arch. and Building News,* Aug. 6, 1887; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (enl. ed., 1924); E. S. Bolton, *Am. Wax Portraits* (1929); *Sun* (N. Y.), Mar. 7, 1868; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; *Art-Journal* (London), July 1, 1868, copied from *N. Y. Tribune.*]

A. A.

HUGHES, ROBERT WILLIAM (Jan. 16, 1821–Dec. 10, 1901), editor, jurist, was born on Muddy Creek Plantation, Powhatan County, Va., the son of Jesse and Elizabeth Woodson (Morton) Hughes. He was a descendant of Jesse Hughes, a Huguenot refugee who came to Virginia some time between 1695 and 1700 and settled on the south side of the James in what is now Powhatan County (Frank Munsell, *American Ancestry,* vol. IV, 1889, p. 77). Robert's parents both died in 1822 and he was reared by Gen. Edward C. Carrington, of Halifax County. When he was twelve years old, "he was put to the carpenter's trade in Princeton, N. J., where he remained for rather more than four years" (*Papers, post,* p. 24). Later he attended the Caldwell Institute, Greensboro, N. C., for eighteen months, and then became tutor of mathematics in the Bingham high school, Hillsboro, N. C. In 1843 he entered upon the study of law at Fincastle, Va., and began to practise in Richmond in 1846. On June 4, 1850, he married Eliza M. Johnston, niece of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and adopted daughter of Gov. John B. Floyd [*q.v.*]. Already distaste for office work and a *flair* for literature had set him to writing editorials for the *Richmond Examiner,* with the young editor of which, John M. Daniel [*q.v.*], he had established in the Patrick Henry Literary Society a friendship that was to prove enduring; and from 1853 to 1857, while Daniel was in Europe, he was the *Examiner's* editor. He vigorously advocated state's rights and believed in the right of secession as an abstract doctrine, but was opposed to it as a measure, though he uttered the warning that, logically, slavery agitation would bring it about. From November 1857 to February 1861 he was an editor of the *Washington Union* (from Jan. 1, 1859, *States and Union*), residing in Secretary of War Floyd's house and advocating "the old State Rights doctrines of the National Democratic party, under the eye of President Buchanan, with General Cass . . . as my much consulted personal friend and mentor" (*A Chapter of Personal and Political History*). Chronic disease now caused his retirement to his farm near Abingdon in Washington County, where he lived until 1874, interested in horses and, occasionally, in the Cumberland Gap railroad, but always watching politics. When Virginia seceded, unable to join General Floyd's command, he at once resumed connection with the *Examiner,* and until the summer of 1864 he wrote many of its leading editorials, for the most of the time from his somewhat distant home in the country. He then, like the editor, Daniel, lost hope in the Confederate cause and felt unequal to the task of further inspiriting soldiers, which the paper had made one of its chief undertakings. Hostile to the Davis administration from the beginning, he later printed guarded suggestions of peace through separate state action, and also the extraordinary attack of March 1865 on the secret preparations for the evacuation of Richmond (*Editors of the Past, post,* pp. 29, 30). In the confused politics of Reconstruction days his course was deemed "nimble" by some: he edited the Richmond *Republic,* the first Republican paper published in Richmond after the war, 1865–66; he attended the National Democratic Convention in 1868; and from 1869 to 1870 he was editor of the Richmond *State Journal.* An editorial in the *Journal* which virtually charged prominent white people with inciting the murder of negroes led to a duel with William E. Cameron [*q.v.*], in which Cameron was wounded. The Grant administration, anxious to improve the quality of the Republican party in Virginia, made Hughes federal district attorney (1872); nominated him for Congress (1872), and for governor (1873), but failed to elect him to either office; and then made him judge of the federal court for the eastern district.

His course as judge (1874–98), and his opposition to "readjustment" of the state debt, restored the prestige of the court and regained him many old-time friends. During this period he edited five volumes of United States circuit and district court reports, and published *A Popular Treatise on the Currency Question Written from a Southern Point of View* (1879); *A Chapter of Personal and Political History* (1881); *The American Dollar* (1885), in behalf of bimetalism; and several suggestive historical addresses, among them *Editors of the Past* (1897), which contains some autobiographical material. Coolness, intelligence, aggressiveness were his striking characteristics. He died at his home near Abingdon; two sons survived him.

[In addition to the pamphlets above mentioned, see also L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. III; *Papers Showing the Political Course of R. W. Hughes . . . Prefixed by a Biog. Sketch* (1873); F. G. Ruffin, *An Examination of Judge Robert W. Hughes' Decision in the Case of John P. Faure vs. the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund of Va.* (1884); *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; the *Times* (Richmond), Dec. 11, 1901.]

C. C. P.

HUIDEKOPER, FREDERIC (Apr. 7, 1817–May 16, 1892), theologian, fourth son of Harm Jan Huidekoper [*q.v.*] and Rebecca Colhoon, his wife, was born in Meadville, Pa. His impressionable and happy boyhood was fully responsive to the high aims cherished in his father's household and to the intensive instruction given in the family school by a succession of gifted young graduates of Harvard College. Despite serious limitation of eyesight, he was able to join the sophomore class of Harvard at the age of seventeen and there his intimate relations with Andrews Norton and Charles Follen [*qq.v.*] had permanent effect on his life. During his junior year the malady of his eyes compelled him to leave college, and for four ensuing years, while healthfully active in farm life at home, his reading was restricted to half an hour or less a day. Nevertheless, his accurate acquisition and retentive memory made him already a learned man when, at the age of twenty-two, he went to Europe for travel and study. In the universities of Geneva, Leipzig, and Berlin he was occupied with history, literature, and Biblical studies, and he enjoyed personal intercourse with Cousin, Picot of Geneva, Neander, and DeWette.

His letters from Europe show that he was specially observant of the social care of the poor and the sick and of the treatment of prisoners. As he debated the question how to live most usefully for others, this humanitarian interest made him decide for the vocation of a minister-at-large —a minister engaged in social service. He returned to America in 1841, completed his theological study at Harvard, and Oct. 14, 1843, was ordained as an evangelist in the Unitarian Church in Meadville, intending to work in rural centers of the neighborhood without a parish settlement. He was diverted, however, to the career of a scholar and teacher. His father had advocated provision for the theological training of the itinerant preachers of the Christian Connection, and others had discussed plans for a Unitarian school west of New England. Accordingly, at his ordination he was urged by his brother-in-law, Rev. James Freeman Clarke [*q.v.*], and Dr. George Hosmer of Buffalo to receive as pupils aspirants for the preacher's vocation. This project was rapidly broadened and the result was the foundation in 1844 of the Meadville Theological School. As a professor in this school he taught with conspicuous intellectual power until, in 1877, he was checked by complete blindness. He served without monetary reward, contributing from his private means to the maintenance of the institution and sharing with it the use of his extensive library. He taught in the fields of the New Testament and church history, but later of church history alone, concerned more with precision of detail than with large construction of the process of historical development.

His publications began in 1854 with a monograph on *The Belief of the First Three Centuries Concerning Christ's Mission to the Underworld.* In this he argued that the absence from the Gospels of a belief common in the second century disproved certain efforts to establish very late dates for the Gospels. In 1876 he produced an extensive treatise on *Judaism at Rome,* a work of pioneer research in a subject since then thoroughly investigated by others. In 1879 he published *The Indirect Testimony of History to the Genuineness of the Gospels,* opposing the claim that the present form of the Gospels is due to late editors using early materials in the interests of second-century controversies. These works show an astonishing acquaintance with the texts of Greek and Roman authors and the Church Fathers, though they lack clear construction in the argument and popular effectiveness of style. He was a conservative Unitarian, little affected by the Transcendentalist movement, convinced by a survey of history that faith in a Moral Ruler of the Universe found security only in revelation, but he stressed and practised independence of thought. Before critical views were acceptable in America, he rejected the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch and in 1857 published a demonstration of the analysis of Genesis into Jahvist and Elohist sources. He was a man of stately form, of courtly dignity, always urbane in col-

lisions of opinion, and given to deeds of generosity where there was need. On Nov. 10, 1853, he married in New York Harriet Nancy, fifth daughter of Henry Sturges Thorp and Julia Ann (Parker) Thorp. At his death in Meadville, he was survived by two of his four children.

[*Huidekoper, Am. Branch* (1928), comp. by F. L. Huidekoper; N. M. and Francis Tiffany, *Harm Jan Huidekoper* (1904); E. M. Wilbur, *A Hist. Sketch of the Independent Cong. Ch., Meadville, Pa., 1825–1900* (1902); F. A. Christie, *The Makers of the Meadville Theol. School, 1844–1894* (1927); *Christian Register*, May 26, 1892.]

F. A. C.

HUIDEKOPER, HARM JAN (Apr. 3, 1776–May 22, 1854), business man, lay theologian, founder of the Meadville Theological School, was descended from a Frisian family of Mennonite faith. He was born in Hoogeveen, Province of Drenthe, Holland, son of Anne Jans Huidekoper by his second wife, Gesiena Frederica Wolthers. Completing in 1795 his formal education in a school in Hasselt and an Institute in Crefeld, Germany, he found Holland held by the French, at war with England, and ruined in its commerce. Aided by his half-brother, Jan, who had made a tour in America, he therefore sought a career in the United States and arrived in New York Oct. 14, 1796, on the American brig *Prudence*. A winter spent with a marriage connection of his brother in Cazenovia, N. Y., convinced him that to make a farm from the wilderness was of prohibitive cost, and in the next summer he removed to Oldenbarneveld to join a group of notable Hollanders banished or self-exiled following the struggle with the House of Orange for free government in 1787. After employment in the local office of the Holland Land Company, he became in February 1802 the bookkeeper of its general agency in Philadelphia and secretary of the Pennsylvania Population Society. These were companies of Holland merchants who had invested the proceeds of their loans to the American colonies during the Revolution in large land purchases in New York State and northwestern Pennsylvania. Desiring a country life, Huidekoper secured appointment as local agent in Meadville, Pa., purchasing also for himself extensive holdings in that neighborhood. He entered upon his duties in January 1805 amid disordered frontier conditions that exacted skill and courage. Indian warfare had made it impossible for the land company to comply with some provisions of a Pennsylvania land act of 1792, and when peace came in 1796 many squatters took possession, claiming that the former owners had forfeited title. Lawless intruders even plotted to destroy the offices and records of the company and to drive away or kill the

Huidekoper

agents. Although a state supreme court decision had impaired the company's titles, Huidekoper, on his arrival, began suit in the United States circuit court for the ejectment of an intruder, and a construction of the law by Chief Justice Marshall necessitated a judgment of the circuit court in Huidekoper's favor. This remedied the general situation. Orderly civilization in the region owed much to his firm policy, his eminent integrity, his personal aid of struggling farmers, and the example of his own arduous grappling with economic difficulties in an area isolated because of primitive means of transportation. After the Hollanders sold their company holdings (1810) and some land of the Population Society (1813), Huidekoper as agent of the new owners had profitable commissions due to the influx of settlers after the War of 1812. Finally, in 1836, he purchased for $178,400 the lands retained in the sale of 1813. This prosperous Hollander early became an ardent American, rejoicing in American freedom and in the responsibilities of citizenship. While not enrolled in the army in 1812, he was of service to Perry in the preparation of the Lake Erie fleet and in the equipment of the militia.

Through his home life, also, Huidekoper was a social force. Having married, Sept. 1, 1806, Rebecca Colhoon, daughter of Andrew Colhoon of Carlisle, Pa., he built in fair surroundings a spacious home, Pomona Hall, celebrated for cultured life and hospitality in the letters and journals of many notable visitors, among them Harriet Martineau. Concerned for the religious education of his children, he became a patient student of Scripture and of church history. He had been reared in the Dutch Reformed Church but its Calvinism had been modified in his case by the influence of Mennonite preaching in Crefeld and the catholicity of a union church in Oldenbarneveld. Disturbed by the rigor of the Presbyterian Church in Meadville and responsive to the Unitarian movement in New England, he created in 1825 a home school for his children, with public Unitarian worship on Sunday, under a succession of young graduates of Harvard College of later distinction in Unitarian pulpits. In defence of his new theology he maintained for two years (1831–32) a monthly periodical, *The Unitarian Essayist,* in which he published a complete controversial survey of doctrine, and he made later contributions to *The Western Messenger,* a journal founded at his instance and edited successively by Ephraim Peabody in Cincinnati, James Freeman Clarke in Louisville, and W. H. Channing in Cincinnati. The permanent result of this religious zeal was the Unitarian

Church in Meadville and the Meadville Theological School which he founded in 1844 for the joint interests of the Unitarians and the Christian Connection. To these foundations he and his descendants gave bountiful gifts and fostering care. His daughter Anna became the wife of James Freeman Clarke [*q.v.*].

[*Huidekoper, Holland Family* (1924), comp. by Edgar Huidekoper; *Huidekoper, Am. Branch* (1928), comp. by F. L. Huidekoper. N. M. and Francis Tiffany, *Harm Jan Huidekoper* (1904); P. D. Evans, *The Holland Land Company* (1924); E. M. Wilbur, *A Hist. Sketch of the Independent Cong. Church of Meadville, Pa., 1825–1900* (1902); F. A. Christie, *The Makers of the Meadville Theol. School, 1844–1894* (1927); F. A. Christie, *Five Noble Lives* (privately printed, 1928); J. F. Clarke, in *Christian Examiner,* Sept. 1854.]

F. A. C.

HULBERT, EDWIN JAMES (Apr. 30, 1829–Oct. 20, 1910), surveyor, mining engineer, was born at Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., the son of John Hulbert (or Hurlbut) and Maria Elvendorf Schoolcraft, and a descendant of Thomas Hurlbut who emigrated to America in the seventeenth century and settled in Connecticut. His father was sutler to the garrison at Fort Brady, Sault Ste. Marie; his mother was the sister of Henry R. Schoolcraft [*q.v.*]. In 1852, after the Michigan copper district had been opened to settlement, Hulbert went there on a road survey and acted as surveyor and engineer for several copper-mining companies. For a time he was engaged as copyist of maps in the United States Land Office at Sault Ste. Marie, in which employment he familiarized himself with the surface features of the Keweenaw Peninsula, then recently opened to copper-mining development. Resuming his work as surveyor in this copper region, he found samples of copper-bearing breccia and began a search for the mother lode, which was rewarded in the years 1858 and 1859. His discoveries were on the site of the later-developed Calumet and Hecla copper mine.

Hulbert had carried forward his search for this mother lode with the greatest secrecy; but in order to realize on his discovery it was necessary for him to secure the land containing the lode. His first purchase was from the United States government, to which he later added a tract obtained from the St. Mary's Mineral Land Company, recipient of a large federal land grant in compensation for the construction of the canal at Sault Ste. Marie. He then organized the Hulbert Mining Company, to work the property, but the Civil War retarded its development. In 1864 and 1866 openings were made on the site of the lode and rich copper deposits were uncovered. To assist in financing these mining ventures at Calumet, Hulbert had recourse to Boston capitalists for loans secured by his stock holdings in his Michigan mines. He was temporarily employed as superintendent of these mines but eventually lost both his employment there and his stock interest in the company, leading to years of controversy and litigation with Quincy A. Shaw of Boston, and others. Apparently in consideration of the receipt of a stipulated regular income Hulbert withdrew his suit against Shaw and the Calumet and Hecla Company, left the country, and resided in Rome, Italy, until his death. He is remembered mainly for his discovery of the Calumet conglomerate, copper-bearing deposits in the Calumet copper district of northern Michigan. Although these achievements were for a time called into question, there are probably today no mining men of standing in the Lake Superior mining region who doubt that the discovery was made largely as Hulbert claimed to have effected it. He recorded his labors and discoveries in the Michigan copper district in *Calumet-Conglomerate* (1893), followed in 1899 by *Calumet-Conglomerate Discovery.* On Oct. 22, 1856, Hulbert married Frances C. Harback. He was a member of the Michigan legislature, 1875–76, and member of the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, 1874–86.

[Geo. E. Edwards, "The Late Edwin J. Hulbert," *Mining World,* Nov. 26, 1910; *Mich. Biogs.* (1924), vol. I; A. P. Swineford, *Hist. and Rev. of the Copper, Iron, Silver, Slate, and Other Material Interests of the South Shore of Lake Superior* (1876); A. C. Lane, *The Keweenaw Series of Mich.* (2 vols., 1911); *Proc. of the Lake Superior Mining Inst.,* vol. II, 1894; *Hist. of the Upper Peninsula of Mich.* (Chicago, 1883); G. R. Agassiz, *Letters and Recollections of Alexander Agassiz* (1913); H. H. Hurlbut, *The Hurlbut Geneal.* (1888).].

L. A. C.

HULL, ISAAC (Mar. 9, 1773–Feb. 13, 1843), naval officer, was descended from Richard Hull who migrated from Dorchester, Mass., to New Haven, Conn., in 1639. The family moved to Derby, a near-by town, where Lieut. Joseph Hull, an officer of the Revolution, was born in 1750. He married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Bennett, and built a house across the river in Huntington, now Shelton. Here Isaac was born, the second of seven children, all sons. When quite young he was adopted by his uncle, William Hull [*q.v.*], and lived in Newton, Mass. He went to sea at fourteen as a cabin-boy and at sixteen was shipwrecked and saved the life of his captain. Before he was twenty-one he commanded a ship and made deep-sea voyages. He was appointed a lieutenant in the United States Navy, Mar. 9, 1798, and served in the naval war with France on board the frigate *Constitution.* In 1800 he commanded a cutting-out expedition and captured a French armed ship at Porto Plata,

Santo Domingo (Goldsborough, *post,* p. 171). When the navy was reorganized at the conclusion of hostilities, Hull stood second on the new list of lieutenants, Mar. 3, 1801. War with Tripoli soon followed and in 1803 he was given command of the schooner *Enterprise* and shortly after of the brig *Argus,* in which he took part in the attacks on Tripoli by Commodore Edward Preble's squadron in 1804. On May 18 of that year he was promoted to commander. In 1805 he cooperated with Gen. William Eaton [*q.v.*] in the assault and capture of Derne. He was promoted to captain Apr. 23, 1806. In the summer he returned to the United States and was employed on shore duty for nearly four years.

In 1810 Hull was given command of the *Constitution.* The next year he was sent to Europe with Joel Barlow, minister to France, and with specie for payment of the interest on the Dutch debt. After having landed Barlow at Cherbourg and the money at the Texel, he spent several weeks in the English Channel. One of his men deserted, claiming British protection, and the British admiral refused to give him up. Consequently, when a British sailor swam to the *Constitution* and claimed protection as an American, Captain Hull refused to surrender him. Trouble over this matter was expected, but did not come. The *Constitution* returned to the United States early in 1812 and was thoroughly overhauled and made ready for service. War against Great Britain was declared June 18.

On July 12 the *Constitution* sailed out of Chesapeake Bay, bound to New York to join the squadron of Commodore Rodgers. She was chased nearly three days by five British men-of-war and only consummate seamanship enabled her to escape and take refuge in Boston. She set sail on a cruise to the eastward Aug. 1, and on Aug. 19 fell in with the British frigate *Guerrière.* After considerable maneuvering, during which the British ship fired rapidly but with little effect, about six o'clock in the afternoon the *Constitution* delivered her first broadside, within pistol-shot. After fifteen minutes the *Guerrière's* mizzen-mast went over the side, in another quarter of an hour the mainmast followed, and about the same time the foremast also fell. The *Guerrière* then surrendered, a total wreck. Although the *Constitution* was superior in number of guns and men, the injury inflicted on her opponent was out of all proportion to the difference in force. The British loss was fifteen killed and sixty-four wounded, eight of them mortally; the American, seven killed and seven wounded. The *Constitution* received some damage to her spars and rigging, while the *Guerrière,* a helpless hulk, could not be brought into port and was burned. On this battle Captain Hull's fame chiefly rests. His expert seamanship and training of his crew in gunnery have ever since been recognized by authorities as placing him among the ablest of naval commanders. It was the first important naval battle of the war, and had he been defeated, the moral effect would have been disastrous. He returned to Boston and was given a most enthusiastic reception. He did not go to sea again during the war, since other officers had to be given their turn.

He commanded the Boston Navy Yard a few months and then the Portsmouth Navy Yard. In New York, Jan. 2, 1813, he married Anna McCurdy Hart, daughter of Capt. Elisha Hart of Saybrook. They had no children. In 1815 Hull was appointed navy commissioner, but he soon resigned this office to take command of the Boston Yard again. During his eight years there charges of financial irregularities were brought against him, but a court of inquiry completely cleared him (*Minutes of the Proceedings of the Court of Inquiry into the Official Conduct of Capt. Isaac Hull,* 1822). About this time he expressed advanced views on the subjects of naval policy, rank and command.

His next sea service was in command of the Pacific Station. He now first received the title of commodore. Sailing in the frigate *United States,* Jan. 5, 1824, accompanied by Mrs. Hull and her sister, he arrived at Callao, Peru, three months later. At that time the South American colonies were ridding themselves of the Spanish yoke, and conditions were much disturbed. During his stay of three years, Hull cooperated with the United States consul in the protection of American interests and the relief of ill-used American seamen and others. He remained at Callao most of the time, though he cruised about frequently, visiting Valparaiso and other ports. His relations with General Bolivar were friendly. He was relieved in January 1827, and returned home. Again charges, mainly of misusing funds which he controlled, were brought against him, this time before a congressional committee, and an investigation of his conduct on the Pacific Station was demanded. Again, however, he was completely exonerated (see *Papers, post,* pp. 64–67 and *House Report No. 77, 22* Cong., *2* Sess., Jan. *29,* 1833).

After a leave of absence, he was appointed in 1829, commandant of the Washington Navy Yard, a post which he held six years, following which service another leave, obtained on account of Mrs. Hull's ill health, was spent in European travel. In 1838 Hull was chairman of the Board

of Revision, organized for the purpose of revising the tables of allowances for vessels of the navy, and upon completing this work, was ordered to the command of the Mediterranean Station. Again Mrs. Hull and her sister went with him. His flagship, the *Ohio,* arrived on Jan. 4, 1839, at Port Mahon, Minorca, the headquarters of the station. His vessels, *Ohio, Cyane, Brandywine,* and later *Preble,* cruised about visiting various ports between Spain and Syria, looking out for the interests of American citizens, especially seamen, inquiring into and reporting on the condition of American commerce. In 1841 the relations between the United States and Great Britain were strained to an alarming degree, owing to irritation over the northeastern boundary dispute, the Oregon question, and incidents arising from the Canadian rebellion of 1837. On Mar. 24 Hull summoned his captains to a council of war on the flagship, but within a short time the trouble subsided. On June 5, 1841, the *Ohio* sailed from Gibraltar homeward bound. She arrived at Boston July 17, and on the 27th the commodore hauled down his flag for the last time. In October he was given a year's leave of absence and spent the winter in New Haven. In the summer of 1842 he bought a house, and settled down in Philadelphia, where he died a few months later. His tomb is in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

Hull was called by Farragut "as able a seaman as ever sailed a ship" (Wilson, *post,* p. 101). Edmund Quincy, who knew him personally, said, "His manners were plain, bluff, and hearty, as became 'a rough and boisterous captain of the sea,' and indicated a good heart and a good temper, though not incapable of being ruffled on a sufficient occasion" (*Life of Josiah Quincy,* 1867, p. 263). There is some evidence of a temper not always easy to control, but he was kindly and took an interest in the young officers under him. He was an active, busy man and had no patience with the shiftless and lazy. He was thrifty but not penurious; he lived well and comfortably. By good business judgment he accumulated a reasonable competence. He bought real estate adjacent to the Boston Navy Yard and in other places. Rents from this property formed a substantial part of his income. While living in Washington he bought a slave, and gave him his freedom when he left there.

[There is a large collection of Hull papers in the Boston Athenæum, some of which have been printed in *Commodore Hull: Papers of Isaac Hull* (1929), ed. by G. W. Allen. For genealogy, vital records, and early life, see C. H. Weygant, *The Hull Family in America* (1913); E. E. and E. M. Salisbury, *Family-Histories and Genealogies* (1892), vol. I, pt. 1, p. 88; *New Haven Geneal. Mag.,* Dec. 1926. In the following works will be found mention of Hull and reference to other authorities: C. W. Goldsborough, *The U. S. Naval Chronicle* (1824); *The Autobiog. of Commodore Charles Morris* (1880); C. O. Paullin, *Commodore John Rodgers* (1910); G. W. Allen, *Our Navy and the Barbary Corsairs* (1905); J. G. Wilson, "Commodore Hull and the Constitution," *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* July 1880; "The Hull-Eaton Correspondence During the Expedition Against Tripoli," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.* vol. XXI (1911); *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 14, 1843.]

G. W. A.

HULL, JOHN (Dec. 18, 1624–Oct. 1, 1683), mint-master and treasurer of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, merchant prince, silversmith, was the son of Elizabeth Storer and Robert Hull, who in 1635 came with their children from Market Harborough, Leicestershire, to Boston in New England. John Hull was sent to the school of Philemon Pormort, opened that year. After a time he was kept at home to help his father with the farming until, as he wrote in his diaries, "I fell to learning (by the help of my brother) and to practice the trade of goldsmith." In his twenty-third year he married Judith Quincy.

John Hull's diaries reveal his careful thoroughness in business, his close orthodoxy and conservatism as a church member, his important part in the affairs of the colony. The earliest diary record of public service is that of his election as corporal in the militia. In 1652 the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, suffering under the disabilities of trade carried on in barter and in coin—often counterfeit—of various nations, decided to set up a mint and put out coin of standard fineness. "They made choice of me for that employment," wrote Hull; "and I chose my friend, Robert Sanderson, to be my partner, to which the Court consented." Hull was to have one shilling for each twenty coined. The design chosen was that of a tree surrounded by a double ring and an inscription. Though the willow tree and the oak tree were both represented in the early coinage, it is the pine tree, adopted in 1662, by which the Boston or Bay shillings are best known. Hull and his partner also coined two-, three-, and sixpences. In 1654 Hull was ensign of the South Military Company; in 1657 one of the seven selectmen of Boston, in which capacity he served for several years; in 1658 town treasurer; in 1660 a member of the Artillery Company, and later ensign of this organization, lieutenant, and captain. He served many times as deputy to the General Court. He helped found the Old South Church. He became "one of the Committee for the War and also Treasurer for the War" in 1675, and in 1676 he noted that he was "chosen by the General Court to be the Country Treasurer." He was released from this office in 1680 when he was elected one of the governor's assistants. He was one of the lead-

ing merchants in the colonies, marketing furs and other colonial products in England, the West Indies, and France and importing sugar, cocoa, tobacco, and molasses into Massachusetts. He was also interested in a number of land projects. His wealth enabled him to be most useful as a banker to the struggling colony, to which he occasionally advanced money from his own pocket. In addition to his many other activities he continued to practise his craft, and today his name survives chiefly in the pieces of silver still preserved and bearing his mark, surprisingly lovely monuments to the austere old Puritan. His mark consisted of crude initials with a fleur-de-lys in a heart below or with a rose above in superimposed circles. Some pieces bear both Hull's mark and that of his partner, Sanderson.

Of his children only one, Hannah, survived him. She was married in her eighteenth year to Samuel Sewall (later Judge Sewall) and even at the time of her marriage her father's prosperity was such that the romantic folk-tale grew up that her dowry had been her weight in pine-tree shillings.

[See "The Diaries of John Hull," in *Archaeologia Americana: Trans. and Colls. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, vol. III (1857); "Diary of Samuel Sewall," *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., V–VII (1878–82); Hollis French, *A List of Early Am. Silversmiths and Their Marks* (1917); F. H. Bigelow, *Historic Silver of the Colonies and Its Makers* (1917); C. L. Avery, *Am. Silver of the XVII and XVIII Centuries: A Study Based on the Clearwater Coll.* (1920); S. S. Crosby, *The Early Coins of America* (1875); S. G. Drake, *The Hist. and Antiquities of Boston* (1856); S. E. Morison, *Massachusettensis de Conditoribus or the Builders of the Bay Colony* (1930). The story of Hull's daughter's dowry (actually £500, paid in instalments, according to Morison, p. 138) finds a place in literature in Hawthorne's *Grandfather's Chair*.]

K. H. A.

HULL, WILLIAM (June 24, 1753–Nov. 29, 1825), soldier, was the son of Joseph and Eliza (Clark) Hull, and fifth in descent from Richard Hull, who emigrated from Derbyshire, England, to Massachusetts at some time prior to 1634. The family later removed to Derby, Conn., and here William was born. He graduated from Yale College at the age of nineteen, studied law at Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar in 1775. In July of that year he joined the American army before Boston as captain of the militia company from his native town. During the Revolutionary War he saw active and almost continuous service, taking part in the battles of White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Saratoga, Monmouth, and Stony Point, and commanding, for three successive winters, the American advanced lines just above New York City. In these campaigns he displayed bravery and energy, won the commendation of both General Washington and Congress, and was promoted to the rank of

Hull

major and later to that of lieutenant-colonel. After the close of the Revolution, he practised law at Newton, Mass., the home of his wife, Sarah Fuller, whom he had married in 1781. He adopted his nephew, Isaac Hull [*q.v.*], son of his brother Joseph. In 1784 and 1793 he went on missions to Canada. He helped to put down Shays's rebellion, served as a judge of the court of common pleas and as a state senator, was prominent in organizing the Society of the Cincinnati, and became known as an ardent supporter of the Jeffersonian party.

On Mar. 22, 1805, he was appointed by President Jefferson governor of the newly organized Michigan Territory. As governor he secured from the Indians large cessions of land in southeastern Michigan, his energy in this undertaking contributing to the rise of Indian discontent and hostility in the Northwest (*Annual Report of the American Historical Association, 1906*, 1908, I, 267). In the spring of 1812, while on an official visit to Washington, he was persuaded against his wishes to accept a commission as brigadier-general and the command of the army designed to defend Michigan Territory and attack Upper Canada from Detroit. Although he had pointed out to the War Department the necessity of a naval force on Lake Erie to insure the communications of Detroit, he had made at the same time the utterly impracticable suggestion that a superior American army at Detroit might force the British to abandon their ships on the lake and thus secure naval control without the expense of building a fleet. Upon this unfortunate suggestion the Administration based its plans for Hull's campaign, and to this extent Hull was responsible for the faulty strategy. On July 5, 1812, he arrived at Detroit with an army of some 2,000 men, the majority of them Ohio militia. A week later, pursuant to orders from Washington, he crossed into Canada. At this time his force was superior to that of the British at Amherstburg, and it is possible that a sudden blow at that post might have resulted in success. Hull delayed in the belief that the Canadian militia would desert and make his task easier. Events now began to turn against him. British and Indian detachments cut his exposed communications along the shore of the lake and the Detroit River. The British captured the American post at Mackinac, with the result that the Michigan Indians openly espoused the British side. Gen. Henry Dearborn [*q.v.*], who had been expected to create a diversion on the Niagara River, failed to do so, and British reinforcements reached Amherstburg from that quarter. Gen. Isaac Brock, lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, an

energetic and very able soldier, took command in person. Hull retreated to Detroit, and after futile attempts to open his communications with Ohio, surrendered his army and fortifications to Brock on Aug. 16, 1812. His excuses were that he was cut off from his base of supplies with provisions that would last a month at most, that he was unable to break through the encircling enemy, and that resistance would expose the population of the territory to Indian massacre. The court martial which tried him upon charges of treason, cowardice, and neglect of duty found him guilty upon the second and third counts and sentenced him to be shot. President Madison approved the sentence, but remanded its execution because of Hull's Revolutionary services. These charges would hardly be sustained today. Blame should fall, first, upon a faultily conceived plan of campaign, for which Hull was jointly responsible with his superiors, Secretary Eustis and President Madison; second, upon Hull's excessive concern for the safety of non-combatants (part of his own family among them), which was greater than a soldier can well afford to exercise. His surrender without a battle was a blow to American morale from which it took nearly two years to recover. Hull was dropped from the army and spent his remaining years with his family at Newton, Mass. Three days after the General's surrender his nephew, Capt. Isaac Hull, commanded the *Constitution* in her victory over the *Guerrière*.

[See *Revolutionary Services and Civil Life of Gen. Wm. Hull Prepared from His Manuscripts, by His Daughter, Mrs. Maria Campbell: together with the Hist. of the Campaign of 1812, and Surrender of the Post of Detroit, by His Grandson, James Freeman Clarke* (1848); *Report of the Trial of Brig. Gen. Wm. Hull* (1814); two defenses prepared and published by Hull himself, *Defence of Brig. Gen. W. Hull* (1814), and *Memoirs of the Campaign of the North Western Army* (1824); E. A. Cruikshank, *Docs. Relating to the Invasion of Canada and the Surrender of Detroit, 1812* (Pubs. of the Canadian Archives, no. 7, 1912) and "General Hull's Invasion of Canada in 1812," *Trans. of the Royal Society of Canada*, 3 ser., vol. I, sect. II, no. III (1908); Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vol. VI (1890); C. H. Weygant, *The Hull Family in America* (1913); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. III (1903); Charles Moore, *Governor, Judge and Priest* (1891); *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Nov. 30, 1825. J. G. Van Deusen makes an able presentation of the case for Hull in two articles in the *Mich. Hist. Mag.*, July, Oct. 1928.] J. W. P—t.

HULLIHEN, SIMON P. (Dec. 10, 1810–Mar. 27, 1857), plastic surgeon and dentist, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Freeze) Hullihen, was born in Point Township, Northumberland County, Pa. His academic education was limited to that available in the township district school and was completed at the age of seventeen years. When he was about nine, he fell into a smouldering kiln, an accident which resulted in severe burns on both feet, inability to walk for about two years, and permanent contractures that greatly handicapped him throughout life. His innate ingenuity enabled him to construct plaster models for a shoe last that permitted him to walk with some degree of comfort. His interest in surgery and dentistry became an absorbing one, and before reaching manhood he had developed such dexterity in the extraction of teeth that all work of this nature was referred to him by the medical practitioners of the community.

He began the practice of surgery and dentistry at Canton, Ohio, in 1832. Two years later he married a Miss E. Fundenburg at Pittsburgh and immediately moved to Wheeling, Va. (now W. Va.). The degree of M.D. was conferred on him by the medical department of Washington College, Baltimore, Md. He was especially interested in plastic surgery and operative surgical procedures involving face, mouth, nose, eyes, and teeth. In the early days of his practice in Wheeling he encountered much underhanded opposition; but his sterling qualities as a man, his eminent professional qualifications, and his sympathy for the needy and those in distress soon put his critics to shame. He was richly endowed with the creative instinct and manual dexterity. These faculties, combined with excellent judgment, native ability, a thorough knowledge of anatomy, and a tendency to work out improvements in operative technique, enabled him to contribute greatly to plastic surgery of the face and mouth. His most important contributions were those relating to operations for cleft palate, harelip, and deformities of the lower jaw, the nose, and the lips. He was also a distinguished dentist and devised many dental instruments and new and improved methods for treating diseases of the teeth. Among his published articles are "Hare-Lip and Its Treatment," *American Journal of Dental Science*, June 1844; "Cleft Palate and Its Treatment," *Ibid.*, March 1845; "Abscess of the Jaws and Its Treatment," *Ibid.*, December 1846; "Cases of Tic Douloureux," *Ibid.*, October 1848; "Observations on Such Diseases of the Teeth, as Induce Facial Neuralgia or Tic Douloureux," *Dental Register*, January 1850.

His interest in civic affairs and social conditions was unflagging. It was due primarily to his efforts that the Wheeling Hospital came into being as a corporate body on Mar. 12, 1850. Perhaps his greatest contribution to medicine in its broadest sense was the conception, which he constantly advocated, that the practice of dentistry is one of the specialties of medicine and that dental practitioners should have the same type of

training in the basic medical sciences as do practitioners in other branches of the healing art.

[*North Am. Medico-Chirurgical Rev.*, Jan. 1858; *Am. Jour. of Dental Science*, Apr. 1857; *Dental Register*, June 1857; *Quart. Jour. of Dental Sci.*, Apr. 1857; A. D. Black's *Index of the Periodical Dental Literature*, 1839–1875, gives a list of articles published by Hullihen.] J. F. S.

HUMBERT, JEAN JOSEPH AMABLE (Nov. 25, 1755–Jan. 2, 1823), French general, resident of New Orleans who served under Jackson, was a typical son of the French Revolution. Born in Rouvray (Meuse) of humble parentage and orphaned at an early age, he earned his livelihood as best he could until 1792 when he organized a company of volunteers to help protect invaded France. Within two years he became general of brigade taking an active part in Jacobin circles in Paris. Sent into Vendée, he soon took a leading rôle in the merciless pacification of that revolted province. In 1798 he was in Ireland hoping to join Irish revolutionists against the English. The English overwhelmed his little French army, but Humbert was exchanged and was soon on his way to join Masséna under whom he was wounded near Zurich in 1799. His next activity was with Le Clerc in the expedition to Santo Domingo which captured the leader of black revolt, Toussaint L'Ouverture. By winning the affection of Le Clerc's widow, Pauline Bonaparte, whom Napoleon had destined to marry a Borghese, Humbert incurred Napoleon's displeasure. Exiled in Brittany, he fled to the United States, apparently arriving in New Orleans in 1814. He took an active part in the battle of New Orleans, delighted at the opportunity to fight the English. He directed the mounted scouts and was commended by Jackson in General Orders of Jan. 21, 1815, for having "continually exposed himself to the greatest dangers with characteristic bravery" (Fortier, *post*, III, 189). The following year Humbert joined a filibustering expedition to Mexico, hoping to take part in the Mexican war of liberation, but he arrived too late. Returning to New Orleans, he taught school, ending his years in dissipation, and dying of dysentery after a long illness. The French *Restauration* paid him a pension for a short while. The records of the Saint Louis Cathedral, New Orleans, show that he was buried in the parochial cemetery on Jan. 3, 1823. He was accorded a military burial and his funeral was well attended.

Humbert was a product of the French Revolution; as cruel as he was brave, he did the work assigned regardless of humanity; a martinet in discipline, trained in European warfare, he was a true soldier of the Napoleonic era. Louisiana

tradition paints him as tall, possessor of a pleasant personality and good manners. He is the hero of Ponsard's drama *Le Lion amoureux* (1866).

[*Biographie Universelle* (*Michaud*), vol. XX (1858); J. G. Rosengarten, *French Colonists and Exiles in the U. S.* (1907); Alcée Fortier, *A Hist. of La.* (1904), vol. III; S. C. Arthur, *The Story of the Battle of New Orleans* (1915). H. C. Castellanos, *New Orleans as It Was* (1895); E. L. M. Guillon, *La France et l'Irlande sous le Directoire* (1888), pp. 366 ff.; *Courrier de la Louisiane* (New Orleans), Jan. 6, 1823.] L. C. D.

HUME, ROBERT ALLEN (Mar. 18, 1847–June 24, 1929), Congregational clergyman, missionary, the son of Robert Wilson and Hannah Derby (Sackett) Hume, was born at Byculla, Bombay, India, where his parents were missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was a grandson of Robert Hume of Berwickshire, Scotland, who emigrated to America and settled in Galway, N. Y., in 1795. On the death of his father in 1854, young Robert went with his mother, a brother, and five sisters to Springfield, Mass. He prepared for college at the Springfield high school and at Williston Academy, and entered Yale in 1864. During his college course he won prizes in English composition and took high rank as a scholar. After graduation in 1868 he spent the ensuing year as a teacher in General Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute, New Haven. He was a student in Yale Divinity School during the next two years and received from the College the degree of M.A. in 1871. He then taught one year in the Edwards School, Stockbridge, Mass., and entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which he received the degree of B.D. in 1873. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry on May 10, 1874, in New Haven, and on July 7 was married to Abbie Lyon Burgess, daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Burgess, of New Haven. Hume and his wife sailed in August 1874, from New York for Bombay, via Glasgow, under appointment as missionaries of the American Board. Being assigned on his arrival to Ahmednagar, he began his service there in October. That city was his headquarters during his entire missionary career. He founded there in 1878 a theological seminary, known as United Divinity College since 1921 when the United Free Church of Scotland joined in the work, and remained its head until 1926. This was his chief, although by no means his only, work. For forty years he was superintendent of the Parner district, west of Ahmednagar, in which over a thousand conversions occurred and eighteen churches and schools were built during his administration. He served

at various times as principal of the Ahmednagar high school, opened in 1882, and the Ahmednagar girls' school; as secretary of the Bombay branch of the British and Foreign Bible Society; as English editor of the *Dnyanodaya,* an Anglo-Marathi periodical; and he was for a time a member of the Ahmednagar Municipality, and was chosen a delegate to the unofficial Indian National Congress of 1907. In 1901 he received the *Kaisar-i-Hind* gold medal from the British government in recognition of his services as administrator of funds sent from America in relief of the famine of 1897–1900. He was president of the All-India Christian Endeavor Union for the year 1902–03, president in 1914 of the Christian Endeavor Union of the Bombay Presidency, and president in 1916 of the Bombay Representative Council of Missions. He served by appointment of the Governor of Bombay on the Presidency Committee on Problems of Religious Mendicancy, and was the only American called to testify before the Montague-Chelmsford commission on reform in Indian government. In 1925 he was chosen the first moderator of the United Church of Northern India, and in 1927 represented the United Church at the World Conference on Faith and Order, held in Lausanne, Switzerland.

During his periods of furlough in America, he engaged in various activities, including instruction during 1904–05 in Andover Theological Seminary and the publication of the substance of his course as *Missions from the Modern View* (1905); the delivery of lectures at the University of Chicago, Oberlin College, Union Seminary, and elsewhere, and their publication as *An Interpretation of India's Religious History* (1911). In 1919–20 he acted as a professor in the Kennedy School of Missions, Hartford, Conn., and served as vice-moderator of the National Council of Congregational Churches. A prolific writer, in addition to the works already cited he was the author of many translations, articles and pamphlets, including a Marathi version of *Ecclesiastical Polity of the New Testament, Christianity Tested by Reason* (Bombay, 1893), *A High Emprise* (Calcutta, 1916), and an autobiography, "Hume of Ahmednagar" (in the *Congregationalist,* Boston, 1921ff.). His articles appeared frequently in such periodicals as the *Missionary Herald,* the *Indian Review,* the *Modern Review,* the *Indian Interpreter, Young Men of India,* and the *Missionary Review of the World.*

Hume was twice married. His first wife died at Panchganj, India, July 25, 1881. Two sons and two daughters were born of this union. On

Sept. 7, 1887, he was married in Ahmednagar to Katie Fairbank, a missionary in Ahmednagar since 1882, and the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Bacon Fairbank of the Marathi Mission. Three sons and one daughter were born to them. He spent his last days, after retirement from the India service in 1926, at Auburndale, Mass., and died in Brookline, Mass. His body was cremated at his own request, and his ashes lie in Ahmednagar in the Memorial Church which bears his name.

[Information regarding Hume may be found in the files of the *Missionary Herald,* 1874–1929, and especially in the issue of Feb. 1925; see also the *Missionary Rev. of the World,* Nov. 1929; *Boston Transcript,* June 29, 1929; *Yale Obit. Record* (1929); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29.] J. C. A.

HUME, WILLIAM (Nov. 19, 1830–June 25, 1902), a pioneer in the salmon industry, was born in Waterville, Me., the son of William and Harriett (Hunter) Hume. His grandfather, of Scotch descent, and his father were fishermen. As a youth he spent little time in school, and when he was twenty-two years of age he went to California. There he fished and hunted for a living along the Sacramento River. In 1856 he went back to Maine and returned to California that same year with his two brothers, John and George W. Hume. The latter had a friend in Maine, Andrew S. Hapgood, who had learned the tinsmith trade and had done a little canning of lobster meat. He was persuaded to come to California and in 1864 the canning firm of Hapgood, Hume & Company was established on the Sacramento River at Washington, Yolo County. The cannery was a crude affair and William Hume peddled the first cans of fish from door to door, carrying them about in a basket. Finding the run of fish in the Sacramento rather disappointing, Hume did some prospecting on the Columbia River in 1865, and the following year a cannery was built at Eagle Cliff, Wash., the first on the Columbia. Here the Royal Chinook salmon, cooked in the cans, was packed. During its opening season the firm put up 4,000 cases, each containing four dozen one-pound cans, and the next season 18,000. The most of the early product was sold in Australia. The industry grew rapidly and in 1881 had become the most extensive in the Northwest, with the exception of wheat raising. Of the thirty-five canneries on the Columbia at that time more than half had been established by the Hume brothers. When the industry reached its height in 1883, William Hume's interest in it was larger than that of any other individual. It absorbed his interest until his death. He was conservative in business, introduced no new machinery, and opposed the es-

tablishment of salmon hatcheries. He never sought public office, was a member of no church nor secret society. In 1876 he was married to Emma Lord of San Francisco.

[J. N. Cobb, *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (1917); R. D. Hume, "The First Salmon Cannery," *Pacific Fisherman*, Jan. 1904; *Portland Oregonian*, Mar. 10, 1868, July 16, 1874, Aug. 1, Sept. 8, 1881, July 31, 1883, June 29, 1902; *Fishing Gazette*, July 5, 1902.]

R. C. C—k.

HUMES, THOMAS WILLIAM (Apr. 22, 1815–Jan. 16, 1892), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was the first president of the University of Tennessee. His father was Thomas Humes, merchant, native of Armagh, Ireland, and his mother was Margaret (Russell), widow of James Cowan. Born in Knoxville, Tenn., he graduated from the local East Tennessee College at the age of fifteen and three years later received the master's degree from that institution. Having already made some study of theology, in 1833 he spent a few months in Princeton Theological Seminary only to find that he could not subscribe to the Westminster Confession of Faith. He returned to Knoxville, became a merchant, and on Dec. 4, 1834, married Cornelia Williams. Since mercantile pursuits did not appeal to him, he next tried journalism, in 1839 as editor of the *Knoxville Times* and in 1840, of the *Knoxville Register* and of a Whig campaign paper, the *Watch Tower*. An unsuccessful candidate for the state legislature in 1841, he turned again to the ministry, was ordained deacon in March 1845 and presbyter in July, and in 1846 became rector of St. John's Episcopal Church in Knoxville. On Apr. 12, 1849, his first wife having died, he married Anna B. Williams, a school-teacher from New Hartford, Conn. During the Civil War he was a Unionist in his sympathies, and when Tennessee seceded, he resigned his pulpit; but in 1863, after Knoxville had been occupied by Federal troops, he resumed it and continued in it for six years more. During and just after the war, he was chairman of the executive committee of the East Tennessee Relief Association, an organization for the distribution of the necessities of life to distressed Unionists of eastern Tennessee. War had brought distress also to his alma mater, by then in name East Tennessee University though in reality still a small classical college, and it had closed its doors. In 1865 Humes accepted the presidency of this institution and in the following year was able to reopen it. As clergyman and as educator, he was well-bred, cultured, public-spirited, with a strong sense of duty, frequently called upon for public addresses. In his theological and educational views he was dogmatically conservative: modern science did not attract him; evolutionary philosophy he rejected; his faith was in the older classical education. Yet during his administration foundations were laid for a broadening of the work of his institution. In 1869 the legislature granted to it the state's proceeds from the Morrill Act for the development of colleges of agriculture and mechanic arts, and converted it, though still largely in name only, into the University of Tennessee. In 1883 Humes resigned the presidency. By 1888 he had written and published a not unbiased volume, *The Loyal Mountaineers of Tennessee*. The last six years of his life he served as librarian of the Lawson-McGhee Library of Knoxville.

[Genealogical notes in McClung Collection, Knoxville; T. C. Karns, "President Thomas W. Humes," in *Univ. of Tenn. Record*, July 1898; lengthy obituary in *Knoxville Journal*, Jan. 17, 1892.]

P. M. H.

HUMISTON, WILLIAM HENRY (Apr. 27, 1869–Dec. 5, 1923), musician, critic, composer, was born in Marietta, Washington County, Ohio, the son of Henry Humiston and Margaret Voris. While he was still a boy his parents moved to Chicago and he passed in succession through the Chicago High School and the Lake Forest College, where in 1891 he received the degree of A.B. From boyhood he had shown a talent for music, and while at college he had begun the more serious cultivation of his art, studying the piano with W. S. B. Mathews, and the organ with Clarence Eddy until 1894. He then went to New York and continued his study of the piano with R. Huntington Woodman. In 1896, when the department of music was created at Columbia University, he studied composition with Edward MacDowell. During his study years and later he held a number of organ positions and was successively organist at the Lake Forest Presbyterian Church, 1889–91, 1893–94; First Congregational Church, Chicago, 1891–93; Trinity Congregational Church, East Orange, N. J., 1896–1906; and the Presbyterian Church at Rye, N. Y., 1906–09. By temperament and inclination, however, he was drawn to a field less restricted in its musical activities than that of sacred music. From 1909 to 1912 he gained experience as a conductor of road companies giving both grand and comic opera. After 1912 he became definitely associated with the musical life of New York City. His reputation as an authority on the music of Bach, Wagner, and MacDowell was already established. In 1912 he became program annotator of the New York Philharmonic Society, succeeding H. E. Krehbiel, and in 1914 he conducted what was probably the first American performance of Mozart's oper-

Hummel

etta *Bastien and Bastienne,* given by the MacDowell Club. He was also during this time lecturing on Bach and Wagner, contributing articles to the musical journals and, as a close friend and associate of the late Henry T. Finck [*q.v.*], writing music criticism. In 1916 he was made assistant conductor of the New York Philharmonic, and that same year he conducted a MacDowell Club program of "lighter Bach" music, the outstanding feature of which was a scenic version of "The Peasant Cantata." In 1918 he conducted another Bach concert of miscellaneous numbers in which the Triple Concerto in D minor was performed. He remained with the Philharmonic Society both as program annotator and as assistant conductor until 1921.

Despite his other activities Humiston did not neglect the field of composition. His "Suite in F sharp minor" for violin and orchestra (1911, revised in 1915) had been preceded by his "Southern Fantasie" (1906), introducing American negro themes, the most popular of his orchestral numbers. In 1913 he composed his "Iphigeneia," a dramatic scena for soprano, chorus, and orchestra, performed by the People's Choral Union of Boston. He also arranged the music to accompany the Wagner centennial film produced that year. His overture, "Twelfth Night," written for Maude Adams' production of the drama in 1916, and a few songs complete the list. Although these compositions were all performed, and although they showed in their workmanship a certain skill and a sense of dramatic values, they fall short, perhaps, in inspirational quality. The "Southern Fantasie" may be said to have won its favor because of the folk-flavor of its thematic material. It was rather as a direct, aggressive influence toward the cultivation of musical appreciation and performance, especially with regard to the composers to whom he had specifically devoted himself, that Humiston was important in American music. He possessed a scholarship which commanded the respect of his colleagues, and his detailed knowledge of the life and works of Bach and Wagner—he knew the Wagner scores almost note for note—made him very nearly omniscient where they were concerned.

[*Internat. Who's Who in Music* (1918); biographical sketch in *Programme of People's Choral Union,* Boston, Jan. 26, 1913; the *Musical Courier,* Dec. 13, 1923; *Musical America,* Dec. 15, 1923; obituaries in the *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* and *Brooklyn Eagle,* Dec. 6, 1923.] F. H. M.

HUMMEL, ABRAHAM HENRY (July 27, 1850–Jan. 22, 1926), lawyer, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of a Jewish pedler, Moses Hummel, and his wife Hannah. The family having moved to New York, he attended Public School No. 15 on East Fifth Street and in January 1863 became office boy to William F. Howe [*q.v.*]. With Howe's connivance he was admitted to the bar in 1869, when but nineteen years old, and a few months later their partnership was in full swing. For thirty years they were the cleverest, most picturesque, most sought-after, most highly remunerated criminal lawyers in the country. Although they defended clients accused of every perpetrable crime, their specialty was theatrical cases, divorces, and homicides. One factor in their success was a complete unscrupulousness of which Hummel was chief engineer, Howe's forensic and histrionic feats being reënforced by the office work of his partner, a master at beating a case "on the facts" and at working up a case out of the scantiest and most unpromising materials. In genius complementary, the two men, bound together by a romantic friendship, were otherwise in sharp contrast. "Little Abe," conspicuous only for his large, bald head and raptorial features, was less than five feet tall, was dressed always in sober black, and saved his affability till after business hours. His huge winnings he squandered in the Tenderloin, at the race-track, and in fast society; he was an invariable first-nighter and a noted gourmet. On Howe's retirement in 1900 the firm's offices were removed to the New York Life Insurance building, and the business declined somewhat.

Though even dull nostrils could detect in his activities a reek of sharp practice, bribery, perjury, and blackmail, Hummel remained practically immune, having powerful friends in the underworld, among politicians, and among men of wealth, and his brother-lawyers being disposed to tolerate him. Once, however, he was disbarred for a short period for attempting to bribe a Westchester County judge. Early in 1904 one of his tools was indicted for perjury and offered to turn state's evidence; during the next eleven months Hummel used his every resource in an effort to spirit the man out of the country or to kill him by dissipation. On Jan. 27, 1905, District-Attorney W. T. Jerome secured Hummel's indictment for conspiracy and subornation of perjury in a suit to set aside the divorce of Mrs. Charles F. Dodge, who had later married Charles W. Morse. He was convicted on the conspiracy charge Dec. 20, 1905, and sentenced to a year in the penitentiary and a fine of $500. Until actually incarcerated on May 21, 1907, in the Blackwell's Island prison, "the smartest lawyer in New York" was imperturbable; the next day a guard found him completely collapsed. Jerome produced him, still a sick man, as a witness in the

trial of Harry K. Thaw; and on Mar. 19, 1908, with time off for good behavior, he was released. Two days later he sailed for England on the *Lusitania.* He was in reduced circumstances, but former friends and clients, hearing that he was going to write his memoirs, saved his remaining years from poverty. Except for a trip round the world in 1911, he lived obscurely in London with his two sisters and died in the Baker Street flat in 1926. His body, attended only by a trust company's representative, was buried in Salem Field Cemetery, Queens. A supposititious son appeared to contest the will, which was rumored to dispose of an estate worth $1,250,000. When it was learned that the dead man left only $51,000, the son's lawyer threw up the case, and the young man returned to his Portland, Me., milk route.

[The New York newspapers are the chief source of information. Arthur Train, "The Fall of Hummel," *Cosmopolitan Mag.,* May and June 1908, is authoritative. A few details in this account have been taken from *Who's Who in America,* 1906–07; *Daily Telegraph* (London), Jan. 25, 1926; Boston and New York city directories.]

G. H. G.

HUMPHREY, HEMAN (Mar. 26, 1779–Apr. 3, 1861), Congregational clergyman, president of Amherst College, was born in West Simsbury, now Canton, Hartford County, Conn., the son of Solomon and Hannah (Brown) Humphrey, and a descendant of Michael Humphrey who was living in Simsbury, Conn., in 1643. Heman attended the district schools and received also some excellent private instruction until his seventeenth year, when he in turn, for several years, became a successful teacher in the schools of his neighborhood during the winters. In the summers he worked as a farm hand. This latter occupation brought him into the employ and to the notice of Governor Treadwell of Connecticut, who placed his well-stocked library at the service of his young helper. Learning by teaching and by hard study directed by friends, Humphrey prepared himself for college and in his twenty-fifth year was received by Yale College into its junior class, with which he graduated in 1805. He immediately joined a class in theology conducted by the Rev. Asahel Hooker of Goshen, Conn., and in 1806 received a license to preach from the Litchfield North Association. "With my license in my pocket," he wrote later, "I purchased a horse, saddle, bridle and portmanteau, and was ready to enter the field, without knowing or conjecturing in what corner of it I was to find employ." He found his "corner" in Fairfield, Conn., where he was ordained in March 1807, and on Apr. 20, 1808, married Sophia, the daughter of Noah Porter [*q.v.*] of Farmington.

Humphrey

Before his ordination a conflict with his prospective parishioners had arisen which illustrates his characteristic firmness and devotion. While he was preaching at Fairfield as a candidate, he found the Half-Way Covenant sanctioned by the church. Humphrey declared that he found no warrant in Scripture for this institution, and that in no case could he administer the ordinance of baptism to children neither of whose parents was in full communion with the church. This uncompromising attitude was unanimously, though reluctantly, approved by the church and Humphrey entered upon a most successful pastorate of ten years' duration. It was in the third year of this term (1810) that he began his pioneer preaching in support of temperance, which soon took on the more radical form of an appeal for total abstinence. His position in this matter was one both delicate and bold for a minister to take at a time when indulgence in stimulants, even by his brothers in the cloth, was widespread and often unrestrained. In 1813 with Rev. R. R. Swan and Rev. William Bonney he published *Intemperance: an Address to the Churches and Congregations of the Western District of Fairfield.* A later address, *Parallel Between Intemperance and the Slave Trade* (1828) attracted wide attention. In 1817 Humphrey was called to a more important pastorate at Pittsfield, Mass., where in a period of six years he succeeded in closing a schism which had bade fair to destroy the influence of the church.

It was his record of firm orthodoxy in these two charges, his leadership in the cause of temperance, and more particularly his conspicuous success with the younger members of his congregations that led the trustees of the Charitable Collegiate Institution (Amherst College) to call him to the presidency in 1823. The institution had been founded two years before by the good people of the Connecticut Valley, in "the conviction that the education of pious young men of the first talents is the most sure method of relieving our brethren, by civilizing and evangelizing the world." Humphrey's presidency lasted twenty-two years and in that time 765 young men graduated, of whom over 400 entered the ministry. In 1830 he founded in the college the Antivenenean Society, the members of which promised to refrain from the use of alcoholic liquors, opium, and tobacco; and during his incumbency more than eighty per cent. of the students took this pledge. The ideal benefits to be hoped for as the result of education were thus set out in his inaugural address: "It is education that pours light into the understanding, lays up its golden treasures in the memory, softens the

asperities of the temper, checks the waywardness of passion and appetite, and trains to habits of industry, temperance, and benevolence" (*An Address, Delivered at the Collegiate Institution in Amherst, Mass.*, 1823, p. 8). The records of Amherst graduates of his time and of many years thereafter would seem to show that it has been given to few college presidents to make so profound an impression on their institutions. After his resignation he supplied churches in the neighborhood of Pittsfield and conducted revivals. He published: *Great Britain, France and Belgium, A Short Tour in 1835* (1838); *Domestic Education* (1840); *Thirty-four Letters to a Son in the Ministry* (1842); *Letters to a Son in the Ministry* (1845); *Memoir of Rev. Nathan W. Fiske* (1850); *Life and Labors of Rev. T. H. Gallaudet* (1857). He left in manuscript, *Sketches of the Early History of Amherst College,* which was published in 1905.

[Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); Z. M. Humphrey and Henry Neill, *Memorial Sketches, Heman Humphrey and Sophia Porter Humphrey* (1869); Edward Hitchcock, *Reminiscences of Amherst Coll.* (1863); W. S. Tyler, *Hist. of Amherst Coll.* (1873); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. V (1911); John Todd, *The Good Never Die: A Sermon Delivered at Pittsfield, Apr. 8, 1861, at the Funeral of Rev. Heman Humphrey* (1861); *Boston Transcript,* Apr. 5, 1861; *Springfield Republican,* Apr. 6, 1861.]

F. L. T.

HUMPHREYS, ALEXANDER CROMBIE

(Mar. 30, 1851–Aug. 14, 1927), mechanical engineer, educator, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, son of Edward R. Humphreys and Margaret (McNutt) Humphreys. At the age of eight he was brought to Boston, Mass., by his parents, where he attended his father's private school. At fourteen he passed the preliminary examination for the United States Naval Academy but, barred from admission by his youth, he went to work in a Boston insurance office. Removing to New York in 1866, he entered the employ of the New York Guaranty & Indemnity Company and was soon made receiving teller and assistant bookkeeper. So diligent and capable was he that in 1872 he became secretary-treasurer and, shortly afterward, superintendent of the Bayonne & Greenville Gas Light Company. Since his duties took him into the operating branch of the business, he felt the need of technical training. His employers agreed to give him two mornings a week for attending classes at Stevens Institute of Technology on condition that he make up his work in the evenings, which he also used for studying. By exceptional application he completed the six years' course, for part-time attendance, in four years, and was graduated in 1881, at the age of thirty, with a special commendation from the faculty. He had married on Apr. 30, 1872, Eva Guillaudeu of Bergen Point, N. J., and during his college years he served as vestryman, church treasurer, and Sunday-school superintendent, a member of the board of education of Bayonne, N. J., and foreman of the volunteer fire department. After graduation he became chief engineer for the Pintsch Lighting Company, for which he built oil-gas plants, conducted extensive experiments, and improved the business organization. When in 1885 he became superintendent and chief engineer for the United Gas Improvement Company of Philadelphia, he showed similar ability both in technique and organization. While continuing to build gas plants for this company, he joined with Arthur G. Glasgow in 1892 to form the firm of Humphreys & Glasgow, designers and constructors of water-gas plants in all parts of the world, with headquarters in London; this firm built the first successful water-gas plant in England. In 1894 he left the United Gas Improvement Company and organized the New York firm of Humphreys & Glasgow; he retired from the London firm in 1908, and in 1910 reorganized the New York firm as Humphreys & Miller, Inc. At that period the possibility that gas-engines might supplant steam-engines gave additional importance to his researches and consulting practice; he also conducted researches on illumination, photometry, and candlepower. His practice was very profitable, and he was known as a leader in technology with a sound foundation of business ability.

In 1902, when he was fifty-one, he was asked to become president and chairman of the board of trustees of Stevens Institute, his alma mater, while still retaining his consulting practice. He accepted and served as its president for twenty-five years, being long past the usual age limit when he retired. To his work in education he brought the experience of a man of affairs and a successful consulting engineer. His presidential address before the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in 1912 (*Transactions,* vol. XXXIV, 1913) reveals an engineer's dislike of waste, and the conservatism and high standards of a man accustomed to hard work and logical principles. Humphreys had the engineering trait of believing a thing to be either black or white, rather than gray; his consulting practice had trained him to advise his clients either "yes" or "no." His influence in engineering education was criticized for producing narrow and over-specialized technicians rather than adaptable and broadly educated scientists. His authority at the Institute was rarely questioned, and he showed

Humphreys

little tendency to compromise. Andrew Carnegie was attracted to him, established endowments at Stevens, and made him a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. In 1905 he published *Lecture Notes on Some Business Features of Engineering*. An unusual interest for an engineer was his patronage of American artists. His valuable collection of paintings was sold in 1917 and brought nearly $200,000. He was survived by his wife and one daughter; his two sons were drowned in the Nile in 1902 when the older tried to save the younger.

[*Twenty-third Annual Report of the President and of the Treasurer, Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching* (1928); *Morton Memorial, A Hist. of the Stevens Inst. of Technology* (1905), ed. by F. DeR. Furman; *Stevens Institute Indicator*, Oct. 1902; *Mechanical Engineering*, Oct. 1927; *Jour. of the Am. Institute of Electrical Engineers*, Sept. 1927; *Electrical World*, Aug. 20, 1927; *N. Y. Herald-Tribune* and *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 15, 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Who's Who in New York*, 1924; *Who's Who in Engineering*, 1925; J. McK. Cattell, *Am. Men of Science* (1927).]

P. B. M.

HUMPHREYS, ANDREW ATKINSON (Nov. 2, 1810–Dec. 27, 1883), engineer, scientist, soldier, the son of Samuel and Letitia (Atkinson) Humphreys, was born in Philadelphia. His grandfather, Joshua Humphreys [*q.v.*], was an eminent ship-builder who during the administration of Washington designed the first large warships for the United States Navy. His father was chief constructor of the navy from 1826 until his death in 1846. His grandfather on his mother's side was Andrew Atkinson, an officer of the British navy who settled in Florida in 1784. Humphreys entered the United States Military Academy in 1827 and on graduation in 1831 was commissioned a lieutenant in the artillery. As such he took part in the Seminole War in Florida in 1836. After this campaign he resigned his commission to follow the profession of engineering. He became a civil engineer under the Topographical Engineers of the army and was engaged in 1837 and 1838 on plans for Delaware River fortifications and harbor works. This led to his appointment as lieutenant in the Corps of Topographical Engineers when it was increased in 1838. In 1844, at the request of Alexander Dallas Bache [*q.v.*], the superintendent, he was assigned to duty in the Coast Survey and served under its distinguished head for six years. He was commissioned captain in 1848.

In 1850, at the request of the chief of his corps, he was relieved from duty in the Coast Survey to take charge of the topographic and hydrographic survey of the delta of the Mississippi River, which had just been authorized by Congress. He took charge of this work in October 1850 and carried it on with his accustomed energy until he was disabled by a sunstroke in the summer of 1851. The work was temporarily suspended, and as soon as he was able to do so he was given authority to visit Europe to study the methods of improvement of the deltas of European rivers. He returned to the United States in 1854, but before resuming work on the Mississippi was directed by the Secretary of War to take charge of the explorations and surveys ordered by Congress "to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railway from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean." His report, submitted in the latter part of 1855 (*Senate Executive Document 78* and *House Executive Document 91*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess.) described five practicable routes which are substantially the routes of five of the present transcontinental railroads. In 1857 his work on the Mississippi River was renewed, in association with Lieut. Henry L. Abbot [*q.v.*], and was continued until the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. The *Report upon the Physics and Hydraulics of the Mississippi River* (1861), submitted by Humphreys and Abbot, was so valuable a contribution to the knowledge of the hydraulics of great rivers that it was translated into foreign languages and permanently established the reputation of its authors as investigators, scientists, and engineers of a high order. It formed the basis for the flood control and the improvement of the navigation of the great river.

In the latter part of 1861, with the rank of major, Humphreys was appointed to the staff of General McClellan. He rendered valuable service in the Peninsular campaign as brigadier-general of volunteers and chief of the Topographical Engineers. During the Antietam campaign he commanded a division of new troops assigned to the V Corps. In the battle of Fredericksburg he led this division in a desperate attack on Marye Hill for which he received the brevet of colonel, United States Army. After the battle of Chancellorsville he was assigned to the command of a division of the III Corps and in the battle of Gettysburg fought it with great skill in resisting Longstreet's attack on the afternoon of July 2. For this service he received the brevet of brigadier-general, United States Army. After the Gettysburg campaign, at General Meade's earnest request, he accepted the position of chief of staff of the Army of the Potomac with the rank of major-general, which position he held until November 1864 when he was selected by General Grant to command the II Corps. In the final campaign he won the brevet of major-general, United States Army, in the battle of Sailor's

Creek. In 1866 he was appointed chief of the Corps of Engineers with the rank of brigadier-general, United States Army, and in that capacity he served until his retirement in 1879; he also served as consulting engineer for several civil projects. After his retirement he wrote *From Gettysburg to the Rapidan* (1883) and *The Virginia Campaign of '64 and '65* (1885), which have been generally accepted as among the most reliable works on these campaigns.

As a scientist, Humphreys was a member of the American Philosophical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, an incorporator of the National Academy of Sciences, and an honorary or corresponding member of societies in Austria, France, and Italy. Harvard University conferred on him the degree of LL.D. His associate, Gen. Henry L. Abbot, said of him (*National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs,* pp. 210–14) that, as a soldier, "to courage of the brightest order, both moral and physical, he united the energy, decision and intellectual power which characterized him in civil administration. . . . In official relations . . . [he] was dignified, self-possessed and courteous. His decisions were based on full consideration of the subject, and once rendered were final. . . . In his social relations . . . [he] exerted a personal magnetism which can hardly be expressed in words." In 1839 he married his cousin, Rebecca Hollingsworth, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

[H. H. Humphreys, *Maj. Gen. Andrew Atkinson Humphreys* (1896) and *Andrew Atkinson Humphreys* (1924); memoirs by H. L. Abbot in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. II (1886), *Fifteenth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1884), and *Science,* Apr. 18, 1884; H. L. Carson, in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.,* vol. XXII (1885); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* n.s., vol. XI (1884); J. W. De Peyster, in *Mag. of Am. Hist.,* Oct. 1886; Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Army and Navy Jour.,* Dec. 29, 1883, Jan. 5, 1884; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 28, 1883.]

G. J. F.

HUMPHREYS, BENJAMIN GRUBB (Aug. 24 or 26, 1808–Dec. 20, 1882), Confederate soldier, governor of Mississippi, was born in Claiborne County, Mississippi Territory. His father, George Wilson Humphreys, son of Col. Ralph and Agnes (Wilson) Humphreys, was a planter and attained some prominence in the civil and military life of this frontier region. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Major David Smith. Benjamin was apparently the ninth of her sixteen children, of whom only six survived childhood. The boy attended school at Russellville, Ky., and Morristown, N. J., and in 1825 entered the Military Academy at West Point, from which, however, with a number of other frolicsome cadets, he was dismissed, following a student riot on Christmas Eve, 1826. Returning home in the spring of 1827, he served as overseer on his father's plantation, studied law, and in 1832 married Mary, daughter of Dugald McLaughlin, who, before her death three years later, bore him two children. In December 1839 he married Mildred Hickman, daughter of James H. Maury; she became the mother of twelve, among whom the mortality was excessive. In 1838 and 1839 he was a representative of Claiborne County in the legislature and from 1840 to 1844 he was a state senator. In 1846 he removed to Sunflower County, where the outbreak of the Civil War found him living the life of a planter.

Humphreys, an ante-bellum Whig, had opposed secession, but when war came he raised a company, which was later assigned to the 21st Mississippi; he was commissioned captain on May 18, 1861. On Sept. 11 he became colonel of the regiment and he led it through the major battles of the Army of Northern Virginia, except Second Manassas, until Gettysburg, when, after Brig.-Gen. William Barksdale was mortally wounded, he was given command of the brigade. Barksdale's brigade and the 21st Mississippi gained notable distinction at Fredericksburg (see Humphreys' "Recollections of Fredericksburg" in *Southern Historical Society Papers,* XIV, 1886, pp. 415–28). From September 1863 until the following spring, the brigade served under Longstreet in Georgia and Tennessee, and was in Virginia at the end of the war, although Humphreys, wounded at Berryville in September 1864, was then in command of a military district that included his native section. He was frequently commended in official reports and was without doubt a gallant and capable officer.

Humphreys was the first elected governor of Mississippi after the war. The convention of August 1865, called by the provisional governor, William L. Sharkey [*q.v.*], nominated for the governorship, "in a sort of unofficial way," Judge Ephraim S. Fisher, an old-line Whig who had had no part in the war (Garner, *post,* p. 93). Humphreys had taken the amnesty oath and applied for a special pardon, but had no assurance at the time of the election (Oct. 2, 1865) that it would be granted (*Ibid.,* p. 95). His victory by a plurality of more than 3,000 over Fisher and of more than 8,000 over William S. Patton (Rowland, *Official and Statistical Register,* p. 245) seems to have been due chiefly to his military record. The question of admitting negro testimony to the courts, which he favored (Rowland,

Mississippi, I, 893) and which many of his supporters opposed, was the main issue in the campaign, though the real division of opinion on the subject was not made clear. President Johnson was disappointed at the defeat of Fisher, but, on Sharkey's recommendation, proceeded to pardon Humphreys. The latter was inaugurated on Oct. 16; he was recognized in some part by Johnson by Nov. 17, but not until Dec. 14 was Sharkey fully relieved. Humphreys remained in office until June 15, 1868, when he was ruthlessly ejected by federal military authority and the "restored government" of Mississippi was brought to an unhappy end.

His problems were essentially similar to those faced by other Southern governors elected under the presidential plan; they proved insoluble not merely because of their inherent difficulty but also because of the pressure of Northern opinion. National attention was focused on Mississippi as a result of the enactment of the famous "Black Code" of 1865, a well-intentioned but hasty attempt to define the legal status of the freedmen which was interpreted in the North as an effort to reëstablish slavery in another form. Even in the North, the recommendations of Humphreys were regarded at the outset as reasonable, although he was felt to be insufficiently submissive in spirit. He later urged the rejection of the Fourteenth Amendment, though suggesting a relaxation of the negro code of 1865. He saw no necessity for the presence of Federal troops and sought vainly to secure permission to disarm the freedmen, but in general he heartily cooperated with the military authorities and accepted successive humiliations with all the grace that could have been expected. Because of his opposition to many legislative measures that he deemed unconstitutional, he was called "Old Veto" (*New Eclectic Magazine,* August 1869, p. 179). On July 10, 1868, when the constitution of that year was rejected, he was triumphantly reëlected governor by a majority of 8,000 (Garner, *post,* p. 216). It was no fault of the electorate as then constituted that he was retired to private life.

For a time he was an insurance agent at Jackson and Vicksburg, but for several years before his death in 1882 he lived on his plantation, "Itta Bena," in Leflore County. He was buried at Port Gibson. His son and namesake was a member of Congress and a man of some importance (see *House Document No. 667,* 68 Cong., 2 Sess.).

[F. Humphreys, "Humphreys Family of Miss.," in *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VII, "Mississippi," pp. 259–61; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), see index; J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901); Dunbar Rowland, ed., *The Official and Statistical Reg. of the State of Miss.* (1908), and *Mississippi* (1907), I, 893–906; R. Lowry and W. H. McCardle, *A Hist. of Miss.* (1891); *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Mississippi* (1891), I, 983–85; D. A. Planck, eulogy of Humphreys, in *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers,* vol. XI (1883); *New Eclectic Mag.* (Baltimore), Aug. 1869, pp. 177–79; *Vicksburg Daily Commercial,* Dec. 22, 23, 1882.]

D. M.

HUMPHREYS, DAVID (July 10, 1752–Feb. 21, 1818), soldier, statesman, poet, was born in Derby, Conn., the youngest son of the Rev. Daniel Humphrey and his wife, Sarah (Riggs) Bowers, widow of John Bowers. He was a descendant of Michael Humphrey who was living in what is now Simsbury, Conn., in 1643. Daniel Humphrey was a graduate of Yale in the class of 1732, a capable scholar, and much beloved in the Congregational church of Derby. David entered Yale College at the age of fifteen, in the class of 1771, and at once manifested his energetic and somewhat showy taste for public activity and oratory. Even in these days he was known as the upholder of the "respectability and rights of the Freshmen." Although in a different class in college, while at Yale he knew well John Trumbull [*q.v.*], the poet, and Joel Barlow [*q.v.*], whose career resembled his own. His most enduring friendship of college days was with Timothy Dwight [*q.v.*]. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Yale in 1774.

After a brief interval of schoolmastering in Wethersfield, Conn., and at Philipse Manor, on the Hudson River, he declined a position as tutor at Yale, and in 1776 he volunteered as adjutant of the 2nd Connecticut militia regiment. "Adieu," he wrote, "thou Yale, where youthful poets dwell." He was already moved by an ardent and rather unthinking patriotism, which found expression, in speeches, an enormous correspondence, and sonorous verse. "Adieu thou Yale, . . . Hear ye the din of battle? Clang of arms?" At about this time, also, began his life-long devotion to the Commander-in-Chief of the American armies, that won him the title which followed him everywhere in his career, "belov'd of Washington." Humphreys' record in the army during the Revolution was brilliant; at the age of twenty-five he was a brigade major, and at twenty-eight a lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to Washington. He had a natural talent for military science, and there are few more intelligent contemporary pictures of certain important campaigns, notably the battle of Long Island and the retreat from Harlem, than those contained in his *Essay on the Life of the Honorable Major-General Israel Putnam* (1788). In this he wrote as he fought, coolly and vigorously, and the book remains a testimonial to Putnam, to the effort and sacrifice of those stirring days, and to Humphreys' own victorious good sense. This *Essay*

alone is sufficient to explain the confidence that Humphreys inspired in both his own soldiers and in his superior officers.

The greatest reward of his practical capacity was not so much his fame among patriots as the warm personal friendship of Washington, more important for Humphreys' future than the fact that he ended the war as lieutenant-colonel. He appeared with the Commander-in-Chief in imposing paintings of the American general's staff; he celebrated Washington in verse; and he visited him at Mount Vernon. On May 24, 1784, he accepted—it was the beginning of his career as diplomat—the "Secretaryship to the Commission for Negotiating Treaties of Commerce with Foreign Powers," and within three months was in Paris, discussing with Benjamin Franklin the duties of his new office. For the minister's son from Derby, Conn., the "circle of noble and Literary Characters" (all of whom, he tactfully assured Washington by letter, "are passionate admirers of your glory") was a new and colorful experience, but he was unabashed. His energy and practical sense served him well, and the two years in France and England, whether at the King's levees or at the dinners of the Duke of Dorset, strengthened the habit of success with which nature seems to have endowed him. His biographer says that he "returned . . . with added grace of manner and polish of speech; but with the same strong patriotism and desire for America's glory as when he had fought in her battles" (F. L. Humphreys, *post,* I, 352).

New honors were awaiting him. After stays at Mount Vernon with his "Dear General," he was elected in 1786 a member of the Assembly of Connecticut, and in the same year he was appointed commandant of a new regiment created for operations, should these be necessary, against the Indians on the middle-western frontier. Amid all the tumult of these years of conventions, rebellions, political controversies, and animadversions against the new government, Humphreys by letter, oration, and poem upheld the principles of Washington. In 1790, when war threatened between Spain and England, he was chosen as a special secret agent to obtain information for the American government, at London, Lisbon, and Madrid. His letters from Europe to Thomas Jefferson, then secretary of state, show his capacity for this new task, and also reveal the interesting relations of the new republic to the intrigues of the old European nations. He achieved, in an amateur way, considerable knowledge of Spanish and Portuguese affairs, and out of his mission came his appointment in 1793 as sole commissioner in Algerine affairs, and his

Humphreys

appointment three years later as minister plenipotentiary to Spain. Meanwhile he had fallen in love, and in 1797 he wrote Washington of his engagement to Ann Frances, daughter of John Bulkeley, a lady, he told the General, who has "formed exactly that opinion of you . . . which she ought to entertain." It was almost his last letter to his benefactor, whose death two years later moved Humphreys to write to his widow a stately, solemnly poetic, but sincere letter of condolence.

Humphreys' sagacity in public affairs had won him success in Spain and Portugal. One triumph was his successful negotiation, in conjunction with Joel Barlow, of a treaty with the Algerine states for the freeing of American prisoners. He was now one of the Royal Society of London, and he enjoyed the intimacy of the Duc de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt. Nevertheless, in 1801, the new president, Jefferson, recalled him abruptly. He returned in the spring of 1802 laden with honors, with a belt and sabre presented him by the Dey of Algiers, and plans to improve the breed of sheep in New England. One sees him, not without amusement, bringing his famous merinos across Spain and Portugal, leading them into his well-named sloop, *Perseverance,* sailing with them across the ocean, and up the Housatonic River to Derby, and receiving, in the same year, the gratitude of Connecticut farmers and a gold medal from the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture. Humphreys' tremendous energy was exceeded apparently only by the variety of his interests.

In the year of his return he moved to Boston. His career now took on the air of the retired soldier, statesman, and successful merchant. In 1806 and 1807 he again traveled in Europe, but his chief interest during these last years was in mills for the manufacture of cloth, at Humphreysville, near Derby, of which his political enemy, Thomas Jefferson, became a patron. Their success was partly a result of the importation of the merino sheep, some of which brought in the market the sum of two thousand dollars each. The capital stock of the Humphreysville Manufacturing Company in 1810 was $500,000. Humphreys was, in addition, still active in the affairs of his country. During the War of 1812 he became captain-general of Veteran Volunteers, wrote addresses to the President, and, as usual, supported the powers of conservatism. At the end we see him, in his prosperous home in Boston, with Madame Humphreys, a very incarnation of those conservative ideals of the eighteenth century in America for which he fought. "I remember him," wrote a lady who as a little girl

knew him at this time: ". . . in a blue coat with large gold . . . buttons, a buff vest, and lace ruffles around his wrists and in his bosom. His complexion was soft and blooming like that of a child, and his gray hair, swept back from the forehead, was gathered in a cue behind and tied with a black or red ribbon. His white and plump hands I recollect well, for whenever he met me they were sure to ruffle up my curls, and sometimes my temper" (F. L. Humphreys, pp. 428–29). To the very last, Humphreys rendered characteristic services to state and church, to the historical society and the farmer of New England, to the President of his country, and to the workman of his factory, always with the same tireless, somewhat impersonal benevolence.

This mood of grandiose altruism is still more apparent in a lesser but quite as interesting side of his nature, active throughout this career of public service. Humphreys was a poet; he has a place in the history of American literature. It was like him that he classed in his matter-of-fact way the art of writing with that of saving nations or raising sheep. His prose, such as the letters, the biography of Putnam, and his various speeches, is the natural expression of a mind in which fancy, humor, and the higher qualities of the imagination are conspicuously absent. His poetry, which he composed with the same calm assurance in his own ability, makes us feel less the influence of Pope, of whom he was a disciple, than the temper of his age, which could believe the raising of sheep a delightful subject for the Muse. In the writing of verse he was a persistent journeyman; he wrote it out with the same order and urbanity with which he carved the chicken for Washington's family at Mount Vernon. His interest in poetry had begun in college, and in 1779 he wrote his stiff and sanguinary "Elegy on the Burning of Fairfield in Connecticut." His first serious effort, however, was *A Poem Addressed to the Armies of the United States of America* (1780), a compound of patriotism and doggerel, and an unconscious parody on Addison and Pope. The year 1786 brought forth *A Poem on the Happiness of America: Addressed to the Citizens of the United States of America.* This poem begins with an invocation to the "Genius of Culture," calls on Congress to encourage labor, exhorts Washington to protect manufacture, and invites all American ladies to set examples of home manufacture:

> "First let the loom each lib'ral thought engage
> Its labours growing with the growing age . . .
> Then rous'd from lethargies—up! men! increase,
> In every vale, on every hill, the fleece!"

The 1804 edition of *The Miscellaneous Works of Col. Humphreys* includes his "Poem on the Future Glory of the United States."

Humphreys

Most of Humphreys' poetry is worthless, and innumerable examples might be cited of his foolish rhymes, pompous diction, and ridiculous subjects; yet he had a certain fluency and at times wit, as is shown by his participation in the famous satire, "The Anarchiad" (*The New Haven Gazette and the Connecticut Magazine,* October 1786–September 1787), as well as by certain clever bagatelles, such as "The Monkey." It is unlikely that Humphreys took himself very seriously as a poet, and he would probably be surprised to find himself included in anthologies of American poetry. In literature he is linked with our first literary coterie, with his friends Barlow and Trumbull and Dwight, and he is not wholly unworthy of the distinction. The explanation of his interest in poetry is connected with his ideals for his country and himself: a gentleman, a Federalist, a patriot who knew the pen as well as the sword.

[The chief printed source of information concerning David Humphreys is F. L. Humphreys, *Life and Times of David Humphreys* (2 vols., 1917). This contains a vast number of letters to and from Humphreys, but is uncritical. Moreover, there are many other uncollected letters of Humphreys, particularly in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., the Dept. of State, and the Mass. Hist. Soc. A very brief but excellent summary of Humphreys' relation to the literature of his time occurs in *The Connecticut Wits* (1926), by V. L. Parrington. This volume contains the best of Humphreys' poetry. Other accounts are: H. A. Beers, *The Connecticut Wits* (1920); W. B. King, "First American Satirists," in *Connecticut Magazine,* July–Sept. 1906; A. R. Marble, "David Humphreys: His Services to American Freedom and Industry," *New England Mag.,* Feb. 1904; A. R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature* (1907); Lindsay Swift, "Our Literary Diplomats," *Book Buyer,* June 1900; S. T. Williams, "The Literature of Connecticut," in Vol. II of *Hist. of Conn.* (1925), ed. by N. G. Osborn. See also Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of the Officers of the Continental Army* (1893); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll., 1763–1778* (1903); R. W. Irwin, *The Diplomatic Relations of the U. S. with the Barbary Powers, 1776–1816* (1931).]

S. T. W.

HUMPHREYS, JAMES (Jan. 15, 1748–Feb. 2, 1810), Loyalist printer and publisher, was born in Philadelphia, the son of James and Susanna (Assheton) Humphreys. His father was a conveyancer who served as clerk of the orphans court and as justice of the peace in Philadelphia. Young Humphreys entered the College of Philadelphia in 1763, but did not graduate, and was subsequently placed under the care of an uncle to study medicine. Disliking the profession of physic, however, he was apprenticed by his father to William Bradford the younger [*q.v.*] to learn the printer's trade. He became his own master in 1770. In 1773 he printed Wettenhall's *Greek Grammar,* corrected for the use of the

College of Philadelphia, probably the first Greek text to be printed in the American colonies. The following year he published one of the first sets of books to be printed in what is now the United States, the *Works of Laurence Sterne,* in five volumes; and in January 1775 he began the publication of a newspaper, *The Pennsylvania Ledger: or, The Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey Weekly Advertiser.* He announced that his journal would be conducted with political impartiality, but since he had previously taken the oath of allegiance to the British king, he refused to bear arms against his government. In 1776 he published a pamphlet, *Strictures on Paine's Common Sense,* which went through two editions "of several thousand copies" in a few months.

Although Humphreys managed to keep his newspaper going for a time, a writer in Towne's *Evening Post* (Nov. 16, 1776) attacked him as a Tory, and on other occasions Towne had pointed the finger of suspicion against him. Humphreys, accordingly, feeling that he might get himself into serious trouble with the patriots, discontinued his paper with the issue of Nov. 30, 1776, and retired to the country, returning to Philadelphia only when the British took possession of the city. Reëstablished, Dec. 3, 1777, as *The Pennsylvania Ledger or the Philadelphia Market Day Advertiser,* the paper was issued twice a week on market days until its final suspension, May 23, 1778. When the British troops left Philadelphia, Humphreys accompanied them to New York, where he engaged in merchandising. On the return of peace, he went to the Loyalist colony of Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he attempted to establish another paper, the *Nova Scotia Packet.* Success did not favor this enterprise, however, and he again became a merchant. In this capacity he continued until 1797, when, having suffered severe losses through the operations of French privateers, he decided to return to Philadelphia. There he again opened a printing house, and from that time until his death, according to Isaiah Thomas, he "was employed in book printing." Thomas adds, "A number of valuable works have come from his press. He was a good and accurate printer, and a worthy citizen." He died in Philadelphia, in 1810, and was buried in the graveyard of Christ Church in that city. His wife was Mary Yorke.

[Isaiah Thomas, *The Hist. of Printing in America* (2 vols., 1810), repub., 1874, as vols. V and VI of *Trans. and Colls. Am. Antiq. Soc.*; Wm. McCulloch, "Additions to Thomas's History of Printing," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* n.s., vol. XXXI (1922); A. B. Slauson, *A Check List of Am. Newspapers in the Lib. of Cong.* (1901); *Univ. of Pa. Biog. Cat. of the Matriculates of the College . . . 1749–1893* (1894); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser,* Feb. 3, 1810.] J.J.

HUMPHREYS, JOSHUA (June 17, 1751–Jan. 12, 1838), ship-builder and naval architect, was born in Haverford township, Delaware County, Pa., the son of Joshua Humphreys, a farmer and large land-owner, and Sarah (Williams) Humphreys. He came of substantial Quaker stock, his ancestor, Daniel Humphreys, having emigrated from Merionethshire, Wales, in 1682, to settle in Haverford township. At an early age Joshua was apprenticed to a ship-carpenter in Philadelphia. Before the completion of his apprenticeship his master died and he was placed in charge of the ship yard. Within a few years he established his own yard and became widely known as the leading naval architect in America. He was commissioned to fit out the fleet of vessels of the Continental Navy which sailed from Philadelphia in 1776 under Esek Hopkins [*q.v.*].

After the organization of the federal government, the defenseless state of American commerce forced upon Congress the necessity of providing a navy; and on Mar. 27, 1794, an act was approved providing for a naval force for the protection of the commerce of the United States from the Algerine pirates. On Apr. 12, 1794, Humphreys wrote to General Knox, the secretary of war, suggesting some radical and important improvements which might be embodied in the six frigates authorized by Congress as the nucleus of the American navy. His idea was that, since the number of ships which the United States could support would for a long time be less than the number in any of the large European navies, such ships as the young nation did possess should be fast-sailing enough to fight or run at will; and when they chose to fight they should be equal, ship for ship, to anything afloat. To accomplish this end, he suggested, the new vessels should be longer and broader than any previously constructed, but should not rise so high out of the water. He maintained that a ship built according to his suggestion could carry as many guns on one deck as the others carried on two; could work them to better advantage; and, being more stable, could carry much more canvas. He was asked to supply models constructed in accordance with these ideas, and his plans were finally adopted.

On June 28, 1794, he was appointed naval constructor and directed to have the models for the six frigates prepared with all possible dispatch. The *United States* was built under his personal supervision at Philadelphia; the *Constitution,* by George Claghorn [*q.v.*] at Boston; the *Chesa-*

peake at Norfolk, the *Constellation* at Baltimore, the *President* at New York, and the *Congress* at Portsmouth, N. H. Humphreys' plans met with some opposition even after they had been officially adopted, and the *Chesapeake* was actually constructed on different lines and a smaller scale. The ships designed by Humphreys became famous for their speed and for their individual accomplishments. Their efficiency in active service fully satisfied the country as to the value of his innovations, and led to a modification in the system of naval construction in European countries. It is said that he received a number of offers to give the benefit of his talents to foreign governments, all of which he refused. The first officially appointed naval constructor in the United States, he continued in office until Oct. 26, 1801, when he was dismissed because of lack of further employment at the time. In 1806, he was commissioned by the government to purchase a site in Philadelphia to be used as "a building yard, and Dock for seasoning Timber for the use of the Navy of the United States." After this was obtained he was authorized to build docks and wharves and to make the tract ready for practical use. He took an active part in local political affairs and was regarded as one of the most influential business men in Philadelphia. He married Mary Davids of Philadelphia and had eleven children; Andrew Atkinson Humphreys [*q.v.*] was his grandson.

[Humphreys' letters and documents in the possession of the Hist. Soc. of Pa., Phila.; letters published in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July, Oct. 1906, in *Jour. Am. Hist.*, Jan.–Feb.–Mar. 1916, and in *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1870; Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.: A Hist. of the City and Its People* (n.d.), vol. I; J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), I, 490; J. R. Spears, *The History of Our Navy* (1897), vol. I; F. A. Magoun, *The Frigate Constitution and Other Historic Ships* (1928).]

J. H. F.

HUMPHREYS, MILTON WYLIE (Sept. 15, 1844–Nov. 20, 1928), scholar and teacher, was born in Greenbrier County, Va. (now W. Va.). He was a great-grandson of Andrew Humphreys who emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1775, and the son of Dr. Andrew Cavet Humphreys and Mary McQuain (Hefner) Humphreys. Naturally an avid student, he supplemented by his own efforts the woefully inadequate resources of the schools accessible to him, and was finally prepared to enter Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) at Lexington, Va., in September 1860. No sooner had he completed his freshman year than the college was disrupted by the Civil War. Young Humphreys had set his heart on joining the artillery, and after many difficulties and delays he was in March 1862 mustered in as a gunner in the battery of Capt. Thomas A. Bryan, of the 13th Virginia Light Artillery. "I became known," he wrote later, "as 'the first gunner of Bryan's Battery,' a title in which I take more pride than in any other ever bestowed upon me." Until the end of the war he served his gun not only with bravery and affection, but with great scientific ingenuity; and long years after his active service his interest in the theory of gunnery made him a frequent and valued contributor to the *United States Journal of Artillery*.

When the guns were silenced in 1865, Humphreys returned to an impoverished home. While planning to go into business for a livelihood, he learned that Robert E. Lee had accepted the presidency of Washington College. "This changed the whole course of my life," he wrote. Lee was his hero, in peace as well as in war. Accordingly, after a brief period of school-teaching, he got back to Lee's side at Lexington in the spring of 1866; and there he remained, for poverty could not dislodge a student of such brilliant promise. In June 1869 he was graduated with the degree of M.A., at the head of his class.

For two sessions previous he had been assisting in Latin and Greek, and upon the classics as his special field of study his choice now became fixed; although he had long been distracted by the beckonings of other intellectual adventures, and although, when a boy preparing for college, his "aversion to the very thought of studying Greek," he writes, "was intense." He accepted an assistant professorship in Washington College, and subsequently served as adjunct professor of ancient languages until June 1875. For two sessions of this tenure he was on leave of absence in Germany for graduate study, and received the degree of Ph.D. from Leipzig in 1874.

In September 1875 the new Vanderbilt University made him its first professor of Greek, and he remained there eight years, marrying on May 3, 1877, Louise Frances Garland, daughter of Dr. Landon C. Garland [*q.v.*], chancellor of the university. Still another Southern university he helped to launch was the University of Texas; he became in its opening year, 1883–84, professor of Latin and Greek, and remained there until 1887 when he became professor of Greek in the University of Virginia. This position he held for twenty-five years, resigning in 1912, but continuing to make his home in Charlottesville until his death.

Physically and mentally Humphreys was cast in a large mould. Powerful, rugged, and awkward, his body never outgrew the young moun-

taineer, and there was something elemental also in the scope and profundity of his mind. The variety of his intellectual capacities, and the breadth and accuracy of his information were phenomenal. During his long career as a teacher of the classics, he declined university professorships in English, in modern languages and in physics; gave courses in Hebrew, botany, and mathematics; and twice declined the presidency of a state university. In his special field his achievement must be rated high. His interests were predominantly linguistic rather than literary, but his contributions cover a wide range. His monographs are to be found mainly in the *Transactions and Proceedings* of the American Philological Association, of which organization he was president in 1882–83, and in the *American Journal of Philology.* A chapter of his doctoral dissertation, published under the title *De accentus momento in versu heroico* (Leipzig, 1874), was the first of a notable series of articles on ancient metric, most of which appeared in the *Transactions and Proceedings.* Apart from these, perhaps his most important monograph is "The Agon of the Old Comedy" (*American Journal of Philology,* July 1887). His annotated texts, *Aristophanes: Clouds* (1885), *The Antigone of Sophocles* (1891), and *Demosthenes on the Crown* (1913), are of great value, and cannot be neglected by any student of these authors. For years he served as American reviewer for the *Berliner Philologische Wochenschrift,* and from 1878 to 1888 was editor general for North America of the *"Revue des Revues,"* appended to the *Revue de Philologie.*

[Sources of information include personal acquaintance; manuscript autobiography in the library of the University of Virginia; *Daily Progress* (Charlottesville, Va.), Nov. 20, 1928; *College Topics* (Univ. of Va.), Nov. 21, 1928. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883).] R. H. W.

HUMPHREYS, WEST HUGHES (Aug. 26, 1806–Oct. 16, 1882), jurist, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., the son of Parry Wayne Humphreys, a circuit judge and member of Congress, and his wife, Mary (West) Humphreys. Parry Humphreys' father was a silversmith of Welsh descent, who moved to Kentucky from Virginia. West entered Transylvania University, but his health failed and the rest of his general education was obtained in schools of Montgomery County. Having studied law in his father's office in Nashville, Tenn., and attended lectures at Lexington, Ky., he was licensed to practise in Tennessee in 1828. Ten years before, the region between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers had been opened to settlement by the treaty of Shelby and Jackson with the Chickasaw Indians, and young Humphreys removed to Somerville in the new county of Fayette in the "Western District." He was that county's delegate to the constitutional convention of 1834, and was influential as chairman of the committee on legislation. In 1835 he was unsuccessful as an anti-Jackson candidate for governor—the first to offer from West Tennessee. He served in the lower house of the General Assembly, 1835–38. In January 1839 he married Amanda M. Pillow, sister of Gideon J. Pillow [*q.v.*]. Elected attorney-general of the state and reporter of the decisions of the Tennessee supreme court, he served two terms, 1839–51. Removing to Nashville he won distinction by editing *Reports of Cases . . . in the Supreme Court of Tennessee, 1839 to 1851* (11 vols., 1841–51; cited as 1–11 *Humphreys*). Upon returning to regular practice, he was soon appointed United States district judge of the three districts of Tennessee, and commissioned Mar. 26, 1853. Before and during his tenure as judge the opinions of the lower Federal courts were not officially published by the government, and private enterprise was not tempted to enter the field of law-reporting. There is therefore no gauge by which to measure the ability of the judges of those courts. Humphreys, however, gave satisfactory service on the bench.

When the Civil War was approaching he advocated the right of secession; and upon Tennessee's entering into a compact with the Confederate States of America he accepted in 1862 a commission from that government for the district judgeship of Tennessee, and held the courts. He was impeached as a Federal judge by the lower house of Congress and tried upon seven articles by the Senate. Not appearing or pleading, he was found guilty and disqualified to hold any office under the Federal government, June 26, 1862. On the crucial article of impeachment—that he had acted as a judge of the Confederacy—the vote was thirty-six "guilty," only Senator Grimes voting "not guilty." On the charge that he had as a judge decreed confiscation of the property of Andrew Johnson, military governor, and John Catron, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, he was found not guilty by a vote of twelve to twenty-four.

At the end of the war Judge Humphreys returned to the bar, but not to an active practice. He was portly and handsome, and is said to have been of judicial temperament, though somewhat restless on the bench. He was an independent thinker. This is evident from his advocacy of prohibition of the liquor traffic. He published *Suggestions on the Subject of Bank Charters*

(1859), *Some Suggestions on the Subject of Monopolies and Special Charters* (1859), and *An Address on the Use of Alcoholic Liquors and Its Consequences* (1879). His death occurred at the residence of his son-in-law, near Nashville.

[Frederick Humphreys, *The Humphreys Family in America* (1883); John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans now Living*, vol. II (1853); C. A. Miller, *The Official and Political Manual of Tenn.* (1890); *House Report No. 44*, 37 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Extracts from the Journal of the Senate of the U. S. of America in Cases of Impeachments* (1904); *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confederate States of America, 1861–65*, II (1904, 108 f.); *Daily American* (Nashville), Oct. 17, 19, 1882.]

S. C. W.

HUNEKER, JAMES GIBBONS (Jan. 31, 1860–Feb. 9, 1921), musician, author, critic, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John and Mary (Gibbons) Huneker and grandson of James Gibbons, an Irish poet, and of John Huneker, an organist. To these grandparents may perhaps be traced the bent of his mind. He was graduated from Roth's Military Academy in Philadelphia and studied law for a time at the Philadelphia Law Academy. He also studied for a time at the Sorbonne in Paris. His musical education had begun in his native city under Michael Cross, pianist, and in Paris he became a pupil of Georges Mathias at the Conservatoire. At this time he seemed destined to become a pianist and on returning to New York in 1886 studied under Rafael Joseffy. He became assistant to the latter in the piano department of the newly founded National Conservatory of Music in New York and taught there ten years.

Huneker's sensitiveness to impressions, his swift receptivity and avid interest in all forms of art were rapidly developed during his stay in Paris, where he became acquainted with some of the young literary men and painters and saw and worshipped at a distance Flaubert, and Victor Hugo. He read omnivorously and absorbed ideas with apparently no effort, but the thought of launching upon a literary career did not occur to him until several years after his return to America. His first published work was a weekly column of musical comment and gossip contributed to the *Musical Courier* of New York from 1887 to 1902. The vivacity and penetration of his comments attracted immediate and wide attention. When the New York *Evening Recorder*, a newspaper, was established in 1891, Huneker was engaged as music critic. This was his entry into daily journalism, in which he speedily became recognized as a real force. When the *Recorder* died after half a dozen years Huneker became music critic of the *Morning Advertiser*, which also lasted only a brief period. In 1900 he joined the staff of the New York *Sun* as music

Huneker

critic and in 1902 transferred his activities to the dramatic department. Subsequently he also wrote for the columns on art and literature and contributed some of the articles which earned him distinction on both sides of the Atlantic. Between 1902 and 1917 he wrote more about art and literature than music, but in the latter year he assumed the post of music critic of the Philadelphia *Press*. When Richard Aldrich, music critic of the *New York Times*, went to Washington to serve in the army during the World War, Huneker occupied his position in New York. On Aldrich's return he became music critic of the New York *World* and held that post at the time of his death. He was an officer of the Legion of Honor and a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters.

In his early days in New York Huneker was fonder of a witty saying than of serious thought, and this feeling never left him; but musical art slowly grew to grave importance in his mind and in 1899 he published his first book, *Mezzotints in Modern Music*. This collection of essays on Brahms, Chopin, Liszt, and others revealed the author as a writer of unusual insight, ardent admirations, and frequently, passionate expressions. Although his style was vivid, his writing was not yet so brilliant as it became later, but it was sufficiently individual and picturesque in quality to give the author immediate recognition. Between the time of the publication of this first book and his death, Huneker made several visits to Europe where he was received with cordiality by Ibsen, Maeterlinck, George Brandes, George Bernard Shaw, and others, of whom he afterward wrote with the charm of intimacy. Published letters and articles by various literary celebrities and distinguished artists showed that he had been accepted by them as an equal. Some of his critical works were translated into German, French, and Italian and gained considerable circulation in Europe, where also the strong personality of the man won for him general welcome. He had a massive head and powerful shoulders and an aggressive face. He worked at white heat and wrote with incredible rapidity. When his working hour was over he could relax delightfully and became as easily a captivating conversationalist. But his talk flashed from subject to subject; his mind traveled too quickly for his speech. Two of his published works, *Old Fogy* (1913) and *Steeplejack* (1920), which are chiefly autobiographical, reflect the vivacity of his thought and the scintillant character of his conversation.

What will probably be generally accepted as his most important book is his *Chopin; the Man and His Music* (1900). This work consists of a

biographical sketch of the composer and a scholarly analysis of his works, in which the knowledge of Huneker, the pianist, is conveyed with all the skill of Huneker, the critic. Of his other works the more important are: *Melomaniacs* (1902); *Overtones* (1904); *Iconoclasts, a Book of Dramatists* (1905); *Visionaries* (1905); *Egoists, a Book of Supermen* (1909); *Promenades of an Impressionist* (1910); *Franz Liszt* (1911); *The Pathos of Distance* (1913); *Ivory Apes and Peacocks* (1915); *New Cosmopolis* (1915), a study of New York; *Unicorns* (1917); *Bedouins* (1920), and *Variations* (1921). There was also a novel, *Painted Veils* (1920), printed only for private circulation. *Melomaniacs* reveals his bent for fiction, with satirical comment on life and the shams of art as its basis.

Readers of Huneker's works will realize that he lived intensely in his own time and that his fervid literary art recorded the activities of letters, painting, the drama, and music with fidelity and keen sympathy. He was sometimes charged with a want of fixed convictions, but this criticism betrays a misconception of the man. He was above all else an explorer. When he heard of a new territory he went to it at once; and if there he found new gods, he bowed before their altars till he had learned all they could tell him and then set out in search of farther lands. This trend of mind gave him his astonishing versatility. As a literary worker he was primarily a prose stylist. He knew verse and loved it, but the technique of poetry never interested him as that of prose did. Splendor in style always aroused him. He had the soul of a seventeenth-century Venetian. All that was most voluptuous in form and color filled him with a rapture which sought utterance in sonorous phrase. In *Steeplejack* we find him in his early years in Paris plunged in a whirl of painters from which presently emerges one clear figure—Monet. And when he begins to speak of French literature there stands before all other writers Flaubert, master of orchestral prose, of whom he wrote: "Above all Flaubert was a musician, a musical poet. His ear was the final court of appeal, and to make sonorous cadences in a language that lacks the essential richness, the diapasonic undertow of the English, is just short of miraculous" (*Variations*, p. 56).

The parenthetic reference to the superiority of English as a medium for prose lyricism is a betrayal of Huneker's secret aspiration. Flaubert's achievement in compelling French prose to sing might at least be equaled, if not surpassed. The musician in Huneker urged him to try to employ his language not merely as an instrument, but as an orchestra. These facts serve to explain his incessant flights into oratorical picturesqueness and the variety of his luxurious imagery. Huneker's first wife was Clio Hinton, a sculptress. His second wife was Josephine Lasca, who collected and published the two volumes of his letters.

[*Letters of Jas. Gibbons Huneker* (1922) and *Intimate Letters of Jas. Gibbons Huneker* (1924), ed. by Josephine Huneker; Benj. de Casseres, *Jas. Gibbons Huneker* (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; E. P. Mitchell, *Memoirs of an Editor* (1924); H. L. Mencken, *A Book of Prefaces* (1917), and *Prejudices: Third Series* (1922); *N. Y. Times, World* (N. Y.), Feb. 10, 1921; personal acquaintance.] W. J. H.

HUNNEWELL, HORATIO HOLLIS (July 27, 1810–Mar. 20, 1902), banker, horticulturist, son of Dr. Walter and Susanna (Cooke) Hunnewell, was born in Watertown, Mass. He was descended from Ambrose Hunnewell who emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled in Maine about 1660. His early education he gained in the schools of Watertown, but at the age of fifteen he abandoned formal training for a business opportunity of somewhat unusual character. Samuel Welles, of Natick, Mass., a kinsman, had a number of years before established a Paris banking house, and to this young Hunnewell was invited to come. Here after ten years' sojourn, during which time Welles & Company had become one of the best known of American houses in Paris, he became a partner in the business and on Dec. 24, 1835, married a niece of Samuel Welles, Isabelle Pratt Welles, daughter of John Welles. Two years later Welles & Company were so badly crippled by the panic of 1837 that the Paris house was closed, and Hunnewell returned to Massachusetts, with no money and great uncertainty as to his future work. His first years at home were spent in settling the affairs of the Paris business; he then looked about for inviting business opportunities. New England capital was at the time being directed to western railroad building, and to this Hunnewell turned his energies, becoming interested in a large number of railroads, both in New England and the Middle West. He served at one time and another as president of three roads, all centering in Kansas City, and was on the boards of directors of nearly two score more, among which were the Vermont Central, the Old Colony, the Illinois Central, and the Michigan Central. In addition he was one of the incorporators and a member of the board of directors of the Webster Bank of Boston, was vice-president of the Provident Institution for Savings from 1861 to 1902, and was director of many mining and industrial concerns. In 1860 he established the Boston business of H. H. Hunnewell & Sons, which for the next fifteen years specialized in foreign exchange.

Active and fruitful as was Hunnewell's financial career, his energies were by no means absorbed by it. In another field, remote from banking, his achievements were noteworthy. To the property in the present town of Wellesley, Mass., inherited by his wife from her father, he added a large acreage and there he not only made his summer home but also experimented with trees and shrubs which would grow in New England. His Italian garden, his many imported rhododendrons and azaleas, and a remarkable collection of coniferous trees gave evidence of his intense interest in horticulture. His efforts in this direction, however, were not limited to enriching his own estate. For forty years the Massachusetts Horticultural Society depended upon his intelligent interest and support; similarly the Arnold Arboretum owed much to him, and the botany departments of Harvard University and Wellesley College received generous benefactions from him. Throughout his life Hunnewell was an active member of the Arlington Street Congregational Church of Boston. To him the town of Wellesley, named in compliment to his wife's family, owes its public library and town hall as well as its park and playground.

[*The Life, Letters, and Diary of Horatio Hollis Hunnewell* (3 vols., 1906), edited by a grandson, H. H. Hunnewell, is quite complete. Short sketches of Hunnewell's life appear in the *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, supp. to issue of Apr. 1903, and the *Townsman* (Wellesley, Mass.), Dec. 8, 1911. See also J. F. Hunnewell, *Hunnewell, Chiefly Six Generations in Mass.* (1900).]

E. D.

HUNNEWELL, JAMES (Feb. 10, 1794–May 2, 1869), sea captain, merchant, was born in Charlestown, Mass., the son of William and Sarah (Frothingham) Hunnewell. His father's ancestor, Ambrose Hunnewell, of Devonshire, England, settled at the mouth of the Kennebec River in Maine about 1660, whence a son Charles removed to Charlestown in 1698. The families of both parents were substantial farmers in that vicinity. An athletic and daring boy, James longed from early childhood for a seafaring life. At first he was discouraged, but finally at the age of fifteen he was allowed to leave school for a long voyage to Europe and the Mediterranean. In 1815 he went to China as a common sailor, and on Oct. 9 of the following year he shipped on a brig which traded along the California coast. At Honolulu the vessel was sold to Hawaiian chiefs, who were to pay in sandalwood, which had become the local currency when Americans discovered its value in China. The captain of the ship departed for Canton, and Hunnewell, now an officer, was left to collect payment. This task required several months of extensive travel through the islands and gave him an opportunity to become familiar with the natives, learn their customs, and gain the confidence of chiefs and royal family. He then sold the sandalwood in China and returned to America. He reached home in April 1819 and on Sept. 23 of that year married Susannah Lamson of Charlestown. Exactly a month later he sailed as second mate of the brig *Thaddeus*, which was taking to Hawaii the first American missionaries. Left at Honolulu to barter part of the cargo when the brig went to California, he aided in persuading an unwilling native king to receive the missionaries. When the *Thaddeus* returned to the islands she was sold, and Hunnewell a second time remained to collect the sandalwood. It came in so slowly that it was not until July 4, 1825, that he arrived again in Boston. Determined to revisit Hawaii as an independent trader, and unable to buy a vessel, he agreed to take out the *Missionary Packet*, a schooner built for the mission, in return for the privilege of loading on her fifty barrels of merchandise and rum. On this tiny craft, forty-nine feet in length and thirty-nine tons in burden, comfortless and unseaworthy, he made the extremely hazardous voyage around Cape Horn, reaching Honolulu in October 1826 after a passage of nine months and one day. During the next four years he developed there a large business, supplying to the natives rum, cotton goods, and "Yankee notions," and to merchantmen and whalers, repair supplies and food. The proceeds in sandalwood and the furs of the Northwest coast he shipped to China. His business grew into the commercial house later known as C. Brewer & Company. In 1830 he took his clerk, Henry A. Peirce [*q.v.*], into partnership to manage the Honolulu establishment and he himself returned to Charlestown. There he spent the rest of his life, actively engaged until 1866 in exporting goods to Hawaii and California. He amassed a considerable fortune, of which he gave liberally to found Oahu College.

[Hunnewell's *Jour. of the Voyage of the Missionary Packet* (1880), contains a memoir by his son, James F. Hunnewell. See also Josephine Sullivan, *Hist. of C. Brewer and Company* (1926); and the *Boston Transcript*, May 3, 1869.]

W. L. W—t., Jr.

HUNT, ALFRED EPHRAIM (Mar. 31, 1855–Apr. 26, 1899), metallurgist and engineer, son of Leander B. and Mary Hannah (Hanchett) Hunt [*q.v.*], was born at East Douglas, Mass. He was descended from William Hunt, who in 1635 came from Salisbury, England, and settled with the first colony at Concord, Mass. Alfred's paternal grandfather was the founder of the Hunt Axe & Edge Tool Works of East Douglas, with

which Leander Hunt was connected. Alfred was educated at the Roxbury high school and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated in 1876 in the department of metallurgy and mining engineering. During part of his senior year at the Institute he did analytic and metallurgical work for the Bay State Steel Company, and after graduating became chemist and assistant manager of the open-hearth plant of that company at South Boston, in which position he assisted in the erection of the second open-hearth furnace in America. He also went to Michigan for this company to investigate newly discovered iron-ore deposits there, and his reports on the iron fields of northern Michigan and Wisconsin had an important bearing on the development of ores in that region. In 1877 he moved to Nashua, N. H., where as manager and chemist he superintended the steel department of the Nashua Iron & Steel Company until 1881. He then went to Pittsburgh, Pa., as superintendent and metallurgical chemist with Park Brothers & Company, managing the open-hearth and heavy-forging department of their Black Diamond Steel Company. In 1883 he resigned and with George H. Clapp, also of Park Brothers, established a chemical and metallurgical laboratory, and acted as consulting engineer for many of the mills about Pittsburgh. In their laboratory was done all of the chemical work for the newly established Pittsburgh Testing Laboratory which they later bought, enlarged, and combined. This testing laboratory is regarded as the pioneer establishment of its class. It was equipped for the complete chemical and physical testing of materials, its experts performed the inspection of construction and manufacturing work, served in the capacity of consulting engineers, and acted as expert witnesses in litigation.

As a consultant Hunt had the process for the reduction of aluminum developed by Charles Martin Hall [*q.v.*] brought to his attention, and was quick to see its merits. He was instrumental in the organization of a company which purchased the control of the Hall patents and under the name of the Pittsburgh Reduction Company erected the first works for the reduction of aluminum ore by the Hall process. The process proved successful and the price of aluminum, which previous to this time had sold for fifteen dollars a pound, dropped to a level low enough to make it commercially practicable. Hunt was active in the militia in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and later in Pennsylvania, where he organized and commanded Battery B, at one time one of the most efficient volunteer military organizations in the United States. At the outbreak of the war with Spain, the battery was the earliest to volunteer, and Captain Hunt put aside his important business interests to lead his command. His health was undermined at Chickamauga, and at Porto Rico he contracted malaria which affected his heart, causing his death, at Philadelphia, in less than a year.

Hunt was a member of various American and British technical societies. From the American Society of Civil Engineers he received the Norman gold medal for a paper entitled "A Proposed Method of Testing Structural Steel," presented at the International Engineering Congress of the Columbian Exposition in 1893 and published that year in the *Transactions* of the society (Vol. XXX). On Oct. 29, 1878, he married Maria T. McQuesten, of Nashua, N. H., daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lund) McQuesten. They had one son.

[*Technology Review*, July 1899; *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XXVII (1901); *Minutes of Proc. Inst. of Civil Engineers* (London), vol. CXXXVII (1899); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XX (1899); *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, vol. XXX (1901); *The Tech* (Mass. Inst. of Tech.), Mar. 2, 1899; T. B. Wyman, *The Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); *Pittsburgh Dispatch*, Apr. 27, 1899.]

F. A. T.

HUNT, CARLETON (Jan. 1, 1836–Aug. 14, 1921), lawyer, educator, member of Congress, was born in New Orleans, La., the son of Dr. Thomas Hunt and Aglaié Carleton. Until he was thirteen he was privately educated, then he attended the grammar school attached to the University of Louisiana (later Tulane University). In 1854 he entered Harvard College, receiving the degree of A.B. in 1856. He studied law in the office of his uncle William Henry Hunt [*q.v.*], and W. O. Denegre, in New Orleans, and at the University of Louisiana, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1858. In this year he was admitted to the Louisiana bar and began the practice of law in New Orleans. During his first year at the bar, as he liked to recall, he earned $500. On Dec. 24, 1860, he married Louise Elizabeth Georgine Cammack, daughter of Robert C. Cammack of New Orleans.

Like others of his family, Hunt had strong Union sympathies and supported the Constitutional Union party in Louisiana until the state seceded. Then, feeling that a successful revolution had been accomplished, he entered the Louisiana Heavy Artillery as first lieutenant in April 1861. After being on detached service as drillmaster, he returned to his company in time to participate in the fighting at Fort Jackson and at Fort St. Philip, where he was taken prisoner in April 1862. He was exchanged in August. After the surrender of the forts he resigned his

commission in October 1862 and lived in New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore until the close of the war. He then resumed his law practice in New Orleans and shortly after his return was appointed one of the administrators of the University of Louisiana (1866–72). He served the University as professor of admiralty and international law (1869–79), then as professor of civil law (1879–83), and was dean of the law department from 1872 to 1883. In the latter year he took his seat in the Forty-eighth Congress to which he had been elected as a Democrat. He was a member of the committee on banking and currency, and on American shipbuilding. In the discussions on the floor he spoke frequently, his subjects ranging from steamship subsidies and French Spoliation Claims to the Nicaragua Canal and the Mississippi River improvements.

In 1879 Hunt declined appointment as justice of the supreme court of Louisiana. For many years he was an examiner of candidates for admission to the bar. He was one of the founders of the American Bar Association (1878), chairman of its committee on constitution, and chairman of its committee on legal education and admission to the bar. He was city attorney of New Orleans in Mayor Shakespeare's reform administration, 1888–92, in which capacity he argued successfully before the Supreme Court of the United States the case of *Peake* vs. *New Orleans* (139 *U. S.*, 342), which involved the liability of the city for drainage warrants. On Mar. 19, 1908, in recognition of the fiftieth anniversary of his admission to the bar, his colleagues presented him with a gold loving-cup. He continued the active practice of his profession until a few days before his death. For many years he had been recognized as the dean of the New Orleans bar. As a prominent citizen, he was frequently in demand as a speaker. His printed addresses reveal an interest in Roman law, and in general history; a fondness for Latin quotations; and a pardonable pride in his family connections. He died suddenly at his New Orleans home. He was survived by three sons; three daughters died in infancy.

[*Records of La. Confed. Soldiers and . . . Commands* (1920), vol. III, book I; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; the *La. Hist. Quart.*, July 1922; *Harvard Coll. Class of 1856: Secretary's Report, 1899* (1899); *Memorial of the Harvard Coll. Class of 1856* (1906); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); the *Times-Picayune*, Aug. 15, 1921.]

R. P. M.

HUNT, CHARLES WALLACE (Oct. 13, 1841–Mar. 27, 1911), mechanical engineer and manufacturer, was born at Candor, Tioga County, N. Y., the sixth child of William Walter and Elizabeth Bush (Sackett) Hunt. He was educated at the Cortland Academy, Homer, N. Y., in the general science course, attending the Academy until about 1861. When he was twenty-three he went to Yorktown, Va., for the War Department, to direct the work of caring for the negro refugees who came through the Federal lines from the Southern states. After a year of this work he was forced to return to his home because of ill health that continued for some time. In 1868 he purchased and began to operate a small coal business at West New Brighton, Staten Island. Dissatisfied with the clumsy and inefficient methods then in use for handling coal, he attempted to devise better methods, and in June 1872 patented a system of coal handling by which the coal was unloaded from cars or barges by small cars or skips which rose to inclined elevated tracks over which they traveled by gravity to all parts of the storage area. The little cars dumped automatically and were returned to the barges by the energy stored in weights which were raised by the cars during the loaded runs. The development and manufacture of this system, which was a practical and immediate success, was carried on by the C. W. Hunt Company, established in 1871 with Hunt as president. From the engineering of coal-handling systems Hunt went into the design and construction of complete coal storage plants. His success in this work is indicated by the many large coal terminals that he constructed throughout the world. These include the coal bases of the United States Navy at Guantánamo, Cuba, at Puget Sound, and at Manila; a plant at Copenhagen, Denmark; a plant for the Lehigh Coal & Iron Company at West Superior, Wis.; and a plant for the Calumet & Hecla Company at Lake Linden, Mich. It is said that the equipment designed by Hunt reduced the cost of handling coal to one-tenth the prior cost of handling. His methods have since been applied to materials other than coal and some of the Great Lakes ore docks are of his design. Turning his attention to other kinds of material-handling systems, he was one of the first to manufacture a complete industrial railway system and probably the first to make the system of standard units which could be purchased and combined to form any desired arrangement of tracks about a factory or shop. He adopted a narrow gauge for his tracks, made his car wheels with flanges on the outside, designed and built his own locomotives, all with the idea of making the most compact and efficient system possible. He was also a pioneer in the development of the bucket conveyor systems for handling coal and ashes in power plants. When a quantity of his hoisting rope was used for driv-

ing the rolling mills of the Bay City Iron Works, he became interested in the possibility of using flexible steel cable for rope drives, and developed a flexible steel rope for this purpose. The results of his study in this connection were contained in his paper "Rope Driving" (*Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers,* vol. XII, 1891), which remained for many years the best work on the subject. Hunt was an active member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and the author of other papers that were presented at its meetings (*Transactions,* Vols. XII, XV, XXII, XXIII, XXX). He was vice-president in 1892 and president in 1898. He was married twice: on Jan. 24, 1868, to Frances Martha Bush and on July 1, 1889, to Katherine Humphrey. He died on Staten Island, N. Y.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. XXXIII (1912); *Proc. Am. Inst. Electrical Engineers,* vol. XXX (1911); *Engineering News,* Apr. 6, 1911; *Who's Who in N. Y.,* 1911; *Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; C. H. Weygant, *The Sacketts in America* (1907); *Brooklyn Daily Eagle,* Mar. 28, 1911.] F. A. T.

HUNT, FREEMAN (Mar. 21, 1804–Mar. 2, 1858), publisher and editor, born in Quincy, Mass., was a descendant of Enoch Hunt of Bucks County, England, who came to America and settled in Weymouth, Mass., some time before 1652, and the youngest child of Nathan and Mary (Turner) Hunt. His father, a ship-builder by trade, died when Freeman was three years old. He was only twelve when he left home for Boston to become an office boy for the *Boston Evening Gazette.* After learning the printer's trade, he entered the employ of the *American Traveller,* afterward called the *Boston Daily Traveller.* Somewhat later the editor, in tracing the source of some commendable anonymous contributions, found to his surprise that they were written by his young workman, Hunt; thereafter, the lad's worth received recognition by rapid advancement. In 1828, however, he decided to go into the publishing business with John Putnam, and under the firm name of Putnam & Hunt they continued the publication of the *Juvenile Miscellany,* edited by Lydia Maria Child [*q.v.*]. The firm also furthered the candidacy of Jackson by publishing a newspaper, the *Jackson Republican,* a sheet which did not long survive; it issued the first woman's magazine of any consequence in the United States, the *Ladies' Magazine,* begun in January 1828; and in 1830 published *American Anecdotes* in two volumes, prepared by Hunt. The partnership with Putnam dissolved, Hunt for the next few years was associated with various ventures: the *Penny Magazine*; the establishment in New York of a short-lived weekly newspaper, the *New York Traveller*; and the Boston Bewick Company, composed of authors, artists, printers, and booksellers united for the purpose of cooperative publishing, whose magazine, the *American Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge,* Hunt for a time edited. Later, in New York, Freeman Hunt & Company brought out, among other books, *Letters about the Hudson River and Its Vicinity* (1836), which went through at least three editions.

Thus far in his career, Hunt's son says, he had felt "a certain dissatisfaction with what he had accomplished, and a desire to do something in a literary way beyond merely transient and occasional writing, and which might prove of lasting benefit to his fellow man" (Freeman Hunt, Jr., *post,* p. 202). After a survey of the periodical literature of the day, he saw an opening for a magazine in a field as yet untouched. There was not, he discovered, a single magazine to represent the claims of commerce. Accordingly, with the encouragement and financial aid of friends, and the energetic exercise of his own business ability, he established a periodical of this character. It was known as the *Merchants' Magazine and Commercial Review* until 1850, and from then until 1860, when the original name was resumed, as *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine.* For nineteen years his time and energies were largely concentrated upon the development of this child of his brain. He even directed it from his bedside during his last sickness, and when the March 1858 number was placed in his hand the day before he died, he smiled and remarked: "This work has been my hobby in life and my hobby in death" (*Ibid., post,* p. 206). He also published during this later period, *Lives of American Merchants* (2 vols., 1858), and *Wealth and Worth, a Collection of Maxims, Morals and Miscellanies for Merchants and Men of Business* (1850). He was always interested in politics and, good New Englander that he was, strongly favored the abolition of slavery. His disposition was kindly, he was diligent in business, and keenly sympathetic with those struggling against obstacles. He had his own personal obstacle to struggle against in a "foible for drink" (*New York Times,* Mar. 4, 1858). He was married, first, May 6, 1829, to Lucia Weld Blake, who died ten months later; second, Jan. 2, 1831, to Laura Faxon Phinney, who died in 1851; and third, October 1853, to Elizabeth Thompson Parmenter.

[Freeman Hunt, Jr., in *Memorial Biogs. of the New-Eng. Historic Geneal. Soc.,* vol. III (1883); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines, 1741–1850* (1930); *Hunt's Merchants' Mag.,* Apr. 1858;

N. Y. Times and *Tribune*, Mar. 4, 1858, *Evening Post*, Mar. 3, 1858.]

A. E. P.

HUNT, GAILLARD (Sept. 8, 1862–Mar. 20, 1924), government official, historical writer, born in New Orleans, was the seventh child and sixth son of William Henry Hunt [*q.v.*], lawyer and Unionist, and his second wife, Elizabeth Augusta Ridgely. His father's mother, Louisa Gaillard, from whom he received his name, was sister of John Gaillard [*q.v.*], who long represented South Carolina in the United States Senate, and of Chancellor Theodore Gaillard. His mother, who died when he was less than two years old, was a grand-daughter of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston of New York. Born of aristocracy so complete that he never felt need of asserting it, and brought up by a father of character both sturdy and scrupulous and by devoted aunts of old-fashioned gentility, he had always the high qualities and traditions of the old-school gentleman, with perhaps a few of the latter's prejudices, humorously maintained. He was educated at the ancient Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, Conn., and at the Emerson Institute in Washington, to which city his father removed in 1878.

In 1882 Hunt entered the government service, to which he devoted the remaining forty-two years of his life, never subdued by government routine but always looking at his duties with a fresh, alert, independent eye. After five years spent as a clerk in the Pension Office, he entered in 1887 the Department of State, henceforth the chief object of his loyal devotion, in which he served from 1887 to 1909 and from 1917 to 1924, while from 1909 to 1917 he was chief of the division of manuscripts in the Library of Congress. In the Department of State his principal service was as chief of the passport bureau and later as chief of the division of publications and editor. He had an important part in the drafting of legislation on citizenship and naturalization, wrote a book of history and law on *The American Passport* (1898) and a valued work on *The Department of State of the United States; Its History and Functions* (1914), expanded from his earlier work (1893) on the same subject, and collaborated with James Brown Scott and David Jayne Hill in producing the report of 1906 on "Citizenship of the United States, Expatriation, and Protection Abroad" (*House Document 326*, 59 Cong., 2 Sess.). Parts of his work and some of his friendships in the department led him into historical and biographical writing. He did not come to that work through the conventional pathways of academic scholarship, but supplied their place by industrious reading, quickness of apprehension, knowledge of governmental ways, and robust common sense—brought to the work, in short, the best fruits of the amateur spirit. His bulkiest piece of work was the excellent edition of *The Writings of James Madison* (9 vols., 1900–10), and of Volumes XVI–XXV of the *Journals of the Continental Congress* (1910–22), produced while he was at the Library of Congress, where his enthusiasm and tact and wide acquaintance brought a great increase to the collections in the division of manuscripts. His chief biographical books were *The Life of James Madison* (1902), appreciative and just, and his *John C. Calhoun* (1908), marked by insight and fairness and an especially successful portrayal of South Carolina life, character, and opinion. How delightfully he could deal with social history was shown first in the editing of the letters of Mrs. Samuel Harrison Smith, *The First Forty Years of Washington Society* (1906), but more fully by that very entertaining book, *Life in America One Hundred Years Ago* (1914).

He served usefully in committees of the American Historical Association, and at the time of his death (having been a Catholic since 1901) he was president of the American Catholic Historical Association. Handsome, jovial, humorous, friendly in spirit, lively and original in talk, he was a favorite in Washington society, and had many devoted friends. He was married on Oct. 24, 1901, to Mary Goodfellow, daughter of Maj. Henry Goodfellow, U. S. A.

[Thos. Hunt, *Life of William H. Hunt* (privately printed, Brattleboro, 1922); H. Barrett Learned, in *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the Year 1924* (1929), pp. 57–60; family information; personal acquaintance.]

J. F. J.

HUNT, HARRIOT KEZIA (Nov. 9, 1805–Jan. 2, 1875), pioneer woman physician and reformer, was born in Boston, Mass., the daughter of Joab and Kezia (Wentworth) Hunt. She was descended from Enoch Hunt, who was admitted a freeman of Newport, R. I., in 1638. Her father, a ship-joiner, lived in the old North-End of Boston; Harriot and a younger sister, Sarah Augusta, were brought up in a nautical, as well as a deeply religious, atmosphere. The family were greatly influenced by the Trinitarianism of John Murray. At an early age Harriot Hunt had a firm conviction that women should have some useful occupation. She began to put her thoughts into practice by taking pupils into her father's house in 1827. This, her first endeavor, was moderately successful, but in 1833, when her sister had a long illness, she turned her attention from teaching to medicine. Sarah Hunt was treated by a Dr. and Mrs. Mott, both English

physicians of somewhat questionable reputation, and recovered. Meanwhile Harriot, under the influence of Mrs. Mott, began the practice of medicine and in 1835 had so far prospered that both she and her sister began to advertise themselves as physicians. Their practice consisted largely of general hygiene and hydrotherapy, mixed with considerable psychotherapy; their patients were chiefly neurasthenic women. "We were frequently surprised," Harriot Hunt wrote in her autobiography, "by the successful termination of many of our cases through prescriptions for mental states." After her sister's marriage, Harriot continued alone, her practice ever growing and extending beyond the confines of Boston. She lectured frequently on the hygiene of sex and in 1843 formed a Ladies' Physiological Society. At the meetings, often held in her house, she talked to large groups of women. She gained a certain notoriety by being refused admittance to the Harvard Medical School in 1847 and again in 1850.

In the last twenty-five years of her life, in addition to her medical practice in Boston, she became one of the "emancipated ladies" of the age and was well known as a temperance reformer, a phrenologist, an anti-tobacconist, and a leader in the anti-slavery movement. More important, however, was her work for woman's suffrage. She attended many of the early national conventions and often served on committees. By 1856 she was known outside of Massachusetts as one of the ardent supporters of the feminist movement and in that year she wrote her autobiography, *Glances and Glimpses,* a book of considerable value in depicting (in a rather narrow way) the times in which she lived. She added nothing definite to medicine, although she was part of the movement which opened medical education to women in America. Fredrika Bremer, after visiting Harriot Hunt in 1853, described her (*Homes of the New World,* New York, 1853, I, 142) as a "zealous little creature" and a "very peculiar individual" but added that she was "really delighted with her."

[The principal reference is Harriot Hunt's autobiography. See also Harriet H. Robinson, *Mass. in the Woman Suffrage Movement* (1881); Jas. R. Chadwick, "The Study and Practice of Medicine by Women," *Internat. Rev.,* Oct. 1879; Bessie Rayner Parkes, *Vignettes* (1866); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); the *Boston Jour.,* Jan. 5, 1875.]

H. R. V.

HUNT, HENRY JACKSON (Sept. 14, 1819–Feb. 11, 1889), soldier, artillery officer, was born at Detroit, Mich. Descended from Enoch Hunt, an emigrant from England, who was admitted freeman of Newport, R. I., in 1638 and later settled at Weymouth, Mass., he was the son of Lieut. Fanuel Wellington Hunt, 3rd Infantry, and grandson of Col. Thomas Hunt, 1st Infantry, who had served with distinction in the Revolution. His mother was Julia Ann (Herrick) Hunt. Although the boy was but ten years old when his father died, he received a good education from friends and at sixteen went to West Point, graduating in 1839 and being assigned as second lieutenant to the 2nd Artillery. In 1846 he participated in the siege of Vera Cruz and in the battles ending in the capture of Mexico City. Wounded at Molino del Rey, he was highly commended for gallantry and brevetted major. In 1852 he was promoted to captain. In 1856, with W. F. Barry and W. H. French [*qq.v.*], he was appointed to a board to revise the light artillery tactics. Their report, made three years later, was adopted by the War Department in 1860, and was used throughout the Civil War.

It was Captain Hunt who, early in 1861, prepared the arsenal at Harper's Ferry for defense, or for destruction, should defense be impracticable. He left to go to the relief of Fort Pickens, which he secured to the Federal government. Arriving at New York on July 13, and at Washington the next day, he marched his battery on July 19 to the extreme left of McDowell's army at Bull Run. On the 21st, after the Federal forces had been driven back, Hunt, at Blackburn's Ford, by artillery fire alone, broke the Confederate attempt to pursue the retreating troops. Promoted to major, 5th Artillery, he became chief of artillery of the Washington defenses, and on Sept. 28, 1861, he was commissioned colonel and placed in charge of training the artillery reserve of the Army of the Potomac.

He took part in the Peninsular campaign, at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, handling a hundred guns with such skill as to overcome the hostile artillery and render great assistance in winning the battle. For his services he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. At Antietam he served with distinction. He organized the great battery of 147 guns which opened the battle of Fredericksburg, and suggested sending infantry across in boats to seize the houses nearest the water's edge, a move which led to the capture of the town. Soon afterward his authority was materially curtailed by Hooker, the new army commander, but when in the Chancellorsville campaign the artillery was evidently poorly handled, Hunt's authority was immediately restored and enlarged.

At Gettysburg he was instrumental in securing the Peach Orchard for the Federals. Placing seventy-seven guns along Trostle Lane, he en-

gaged the Confederate artillery in a duel on July 3. As his ammunition approached exhaustion he stopped firing, and ten minutes later Pickett started his famous charge. With his remaining ammunition Hunt reopened fire and broke this charge, thus marking the turning point of the war. During the Wilderness campaign, he continued to serve as chief of artillery. On June 27, 1864, Grant issued an order placing him in general charge of all siege operations about Petersburg. On this duty he remained until the end of the war. He was brevetted major-general, Mar. 13, 1865.

After the war he was sent to Fort Smith, Ark., to command the Frontier District. In 1866 he was mustered out of the volunteer service, and reverted to his regular army rank of lieutenant-colonel, 3rd Artillery, to which he had been promoted in 1863. In 1869, he became colonel of the 5th Artillery. In 1870 he collected, disarmed, and returned to their homes, without expense to the government, the bands of Fenians then disturbing the Canadian border. Ten years later he was assigned, under his brevet commission, to command the Department of the South, and remained in this assignment until he retired in 1883. He then settled in Washington, becoming in 1885 governor of the Soldier's Home in that city. His death occurred while on this duty. Hunt was married twice: first to Emily C. De Russy, daughter of Col. R. E. De Russy, who died in 1857, and second to Mary B. Craig, who survived him. Hunt was an exceptionally able artillery leader, whose services were not adequately appreciated by his government during his lifetime.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., XI (pts. 1 2, 3), XIX (pts. 1, 2), XXI, XXV (pts. 1, 2), XXVII (pts. 1, 2, 3), XXXVI (pts. 1, 2, 3); David FitzGerald, *In Memoriam: Gen. Henry J. Hunt* (1889); papers by Hunt and other valuable references in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); John Bigelow, *The Peach Orchard, Gettysburg* (1910); Prof. R. M. Johnston, *Bull Run* (1913); W. E. Birkhimer, *Hist. Sketch of the Artillery of the U. S. A.* (1884); W. E. Birkhimer and J. E. Johnston, in *Twentieth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1889); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); *Army and Navy Reg., Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 16, 1889; *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 11, 1889; certain information from Col. J. E. Hunt, a son of H. J. Hunt.]

C. H. L.

HUNT, ISAAC (*c.* 1742–1809), author, clergyman, father of Leigh Hunt, was born in Bridgetown, Barbados. Isaac, his father, was the rector of St. Michael's; his mother was an "O'Brien, or rather Bryan" (*Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, post,* p. 7). While a child he was indulged and spoiled by his parents. For his education he was sent to the Academy at Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), where he was entered by Thomas Gilbert in 1757. He graduated in 1763 and secured a tutorship in English, which he held three months. He first threw himself into the turbulent politics of the province by writing *A Letter from a Gentleman in Transilvania* under the pseudonym of Isaac Bickerstaff. This letter, published in August 1764, reviewed the late disturbance in Pennsylvania and attacked the proprietors. About the same time he published *The Medley,* a broadside savagely attacking David James Dove [*q.v.*] and accusing him of gross immorality. In 1765 Hunt launched a series of satires beginning with *A Humble Attempt at Scurrility. In Imitation of Those Great Masters of the Art, the Rev. Dr. Sm--th; the Rev. Dr. Al----n; the Rev. Mr. Ew-n; the Irreverend D. J. D-ve, and the Heroic J--n D-------n, Esq.; . . . by Jack Retort, Student in Scurrility.* This was followed by *The Substance of the Exercise Had This Morning in Scurrility-Hall* (1765) and several numbers entitled *A Continuation of the Exercises in Scurrility-Hall* (1765). His humble attempts to lampoon the authorities were successful, for in 1766, when he applied for his master's degree at the college, the trustees decided that the author of such "scurrilous and scandalous pieces" was unworthy of further honors. Five years later, however, the authorities relented and conferred the degree.

When he spoke the farewell oration on leaving college Mary Shewell, daughter of a prominent Philadelphia merchant, fell in love with him. His exquisite reading of poetry completed the conquest of her heart and they were married in Christ Church on June 17, 1767. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and on the eve of the Revolution was practising with distinction. He championed the British government with a vehemence beyond discretion. In 1775 he published *The Political Family,* urging the advantages which flow from an uninterrupted union between England and her colonies; this was the essay with which he had unsuccessfully competed for the Sargent Medal of the College in 1766. In August 1775, Hunt, representing William Conn, issued a summons against George Schlosser, who, acting as a member of the Continental Association, had seized linen imported by Conn. The committee summoned Hunt, and after discussion and delay they determined that he needed "a good American coat of tar and feathers laid on with decency." On Sept. 6, he was carted from his home to a coffee house, but his tact and humility saved him from further injury. Escaping to England, he there took orders in the Church.

The misfortunes of the years that followed were the result of this injudicious step. He was curate in Paddington, occasional preacher at Hornsey, and later minister of Bentwick Chapel, Lisson Green, Paddington (E. A. Jones, *American Members of the Inns of Court,* 1924, p. 103). For a time his charity sermons, elegant in diction and graceful in morality, were popular and were published. He became tutor in the household of the Duke of Chandos, but his zeal on behalf of John Trumbull [*q.v.*] cut his advancement short. In 1791 he again threw himself into politics and published the *Rights of Englishmen: an Antidote to the Poison now Vending by . . . Thomas Paine.* Hunt's interest in the Church, like his zeal for the good of the world and of his family, was merely theoretical. Visionary, impractical, and irresponsible he was filled with beautiful schemes that bore neither blossom nor fruit. He delighted in tobacco and in port; his happiest hours were spent in conversation. Despite a royal pension and aid from relatives his distresses increased. He "grew deeply acquainted with arrests," so that the first room of which his son, Leigh, had any recollection was in a prison. He died obscurely in 1809, neither understanding the world nor understood by it.

[*The Autobiog. of Leigh Hunt* (2 vols., London, 1903), ed. by Roger Ingpen; Alexander Graydon, *Memoirs of his own Time* (1846), ed. by John S. Littell; Christopher Marshall, *Passages from the Remembrancer of Christopher Marshall* (1839), ed. by William Duane; Peter Force, *American Archives,* 4th ser., vol. III (1840); T. H. Montgomery, *A Hist. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1900); T. F. Rodenbough, *Autumn Leaves from Family Trees* (1892).] F. M—n.

HUNT, MARY HANNAH HANCHETT (June 4, 1830–Apr. 24, 1906), educator, temperance reformer, was born in Canaan, Conn., the daughter of Ephraim and Nancy Hanchett. Her father joined the first abstinence movement in America. She secured what for her day was a liberal education, graduating from Patapsco Institute, near Baltimore, under Almira Hart Lincoln Phelps [*q.v.*], for whom she afterwards taught chemistry and physiology and with whom she collaborated in preparing scientific textbooks. On Oct. 27, 1852, she married Leander B. Hunt, of East Douglas, Mass.; later they lived in Hyde Park, Mass. Hunt died in 1887. It was not until Mrs. Hunt was past fifty that she found her distinctive work. Studying with her son Alfred Ephraim [*q.v.*] the properties of alcohol as a reagent, she stumbled upon data regarding its physiological effects. Struck with the force of the scientific *versus* the sentimental argument for abstinence, she conceived the plan of grafting upon the school system of America graded lessons in hygiene and temperance, based on scientific principles. She began agitation toward this end in Hyde Park, which, in 1878, became the first town to introduce temperance into the curriculum of the schools; and she extended her activities to other parts of Massachusetts. Experience with school boards soon convinced her of the necessity of laws which would make the teaching of this subject mandatory. At this juncture the birth of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union provided her with an organized force for campaigning. In 1879 Frances E. Willard [*q.v.*] invited her to lay before that body her plan, which involved appeal to the legislatures of all the then existing states and to Congress asking for laws requiring instruction in temperance in schools under state or federal control. The following year the Woman's Christian Temperance Union created a department of scientific temperance instruction with Mrs. Hunt as national superintendent, a post she held till her death. Between that date and 1901, when the last state, Georgia, fell into line, she worked steadily for the accomplishment of her purpose, personally conducting local campaigns, and appearing before legislatures, where her commanding presence and logical and convincing addresses carried weight. Victory in Vermont, in 1882, precipitated the problem of proper textbooks, and Mrs. Hunt had practically to create the literature and pedagogy of the new subject. She negotiated with publishers and authors and carried on research, as well as editorial and publicity work. She defended the movement from attacks, notably that of the Committee of Fifty in 1903. From 1892 she edited the *School Physiology Journal,* for teachers. In 1890 appeals to her department from distant countries caused her appointment as international superintendent of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of the World. She represented the United States at the International Congress against Alcoholism, held at Bremen in April 1903, and materially aided foreign campaigns for temperance education. Her indorsed textbooks were widely translated. For twenty-six years she gave her whole time to the work without salary, assuming a large part of the financial burden. She opened the door to the teaching of general hygiene as well as of facts about alcohol and narcotics. In 1897 she published *An Epoch in the Nineteenth Century.*

[T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); Frank Waldo, "The Scientific Period of the Temperance Movement," in *School Physiology Jour.,* Apr. 1906; F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore, *Am. Women* (1897); *Standard Encyc. of the Alcohol Problem,* vol. III (1926); *Bull. Am. Acad. of Med.,* June 1905; Reply to the Committee of Fifty, *Sen. Doc. 171,* 58 Cong., 2 Sess.; D. L. Colvin, *Prohi-*

bition in the U. S. (1926); *School Physiology Jour.*, May and June 1906; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 30, 1906.]

M. B. H.

HUNT, NATHAN (Oct. 26, 1758–Aug. 8, 1853), Quaker preacher, pioneer in education, was born in Guilford County, N. C. He was the son of William Hunt, a distinguished Quaker preacher who was born in 1733 in Rancocas, N. J. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Mills. The father died of smallpox while on a religious mission in England in 1772. Nathan received a meager school education, but possessed a mind of strong native capacity and by means of extensive reading and much meditation and reflection became a leader in his community and in his religious denomination.

He married Martha Ruckman in 1778 and settled on the paternal farm which was near the Revolutionary battlefield of Guilford Court House. The family suffered serious financial losses on the occasion of the conflict. His first wife died in 1789 leaving six children, and three years later he married Prudence Thornburgh, by which union there were two children. His power as a preacher developed late in life. Although he began to speak in public meetings at the age of twenty-seven, he was not recorded a minister until he was thirty-five. From that time until old age weakened him he was an almost constant traveler and itinerant preacher. A mystic and seer rather than a reflective and argumentative preacher, he had sudden "insights" and "saw" into the state and condition of individuals and meetings. He acquired a remarkable prestige and attained a rare influence in Quaker circles, both at home and abroad. During the years 1820–21 he traveled in England, Ireland, and Scotland where large audiences, both Quaker and non-Quaker, came to hear his messages. He became the intimate and beloved friend of such distinguished men in England as the great chemist, William Allen, and the famous banker, Samuel Gurney. For some years previous to its opening in 1837 he was chairman of a committee to found and direct the New Garden Boarding School, which has since grown into Guilford College. He secured many contributions to the funds for this enterprise both in the United States and abroad. He was a powerful opponent of slavery in the midst of a slave-holding people. When the opposition, led by the conservative John Wilbur, of Westerly, R. I., to the "evangelical" teachings of the English Quaker Joseph John Gurney, was causing dissension and division in various parts of the country, Hunt was instrumental in preventing a "separation" in North Carolina. He was a wise leader of public thought and sentiment and a strong religious guide within his own denomination; few persons have been more beloved by their contemporaries. He died at a ripe old age, in August 1853.

[*Memoirs of William and Nathan Hunt* (1858); M. M. Hobbs, "Nathan Hunt and his Times," *Bull. Friends' Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, Nov. 1907; A. G. Way, "Nathan Hunt," in *Quaker Biogs.*, 2 ser., vol. I (n.d., 1926); *The Friend* (Phila.), Eighth Month 20, 1853; *The Annual Monitor*, 1854, pp. 167–208.]

R. M. J.

HUNT, RICHARD MORRIS (Oct. 31, 1827–July 31, 1895), architect, was born in Brattleboro, Vt. He came from early Colonial stock, his paternal ancestry going back to Jonathan Hunt who was born at Winchester, Conn., in 1637. The successive representatives of the family were men of substance and each one appears to have possessed an unusually forceful temperament. Toward the end of the eighteenth century a large part of the family estate was situated in Brattleboro, Vt., and this became the inheritance of two brothers, Jonathan and Arad, both of them born in Brattleboro, the former in 1787, the latter in 1790. Jonathan became a member of Congress and died from cholera in Washington in 1832. He married Jane Maria Leavitt who also came from old American stock and was born at Suffield, Conn. They had five children, Jane, William Morris [*q.v.*], John, who studied medicine, Richard, and Leavitt. From his father Richard inherited the type of character that imposes its will on others. With it, redeeming it from harshness or ruthlessness, went a warm-hearted and fair-minded perception and regard for the rights of others. From his mother came a love of art; and the combination of these qualities was the foundation of his success. While his artistic power is unquestioned, it would not have found fields in which to grow and expand had not his personal magnetism won him friends and inspired them with confidence in his ability.

He and his brothers and sister made an interesting group and a large measure of the ability shown by all of the children doubtless came from the brilliant qualities of their mother. Both Mrs. Hunt and her daughter Jane painted, the former in oil and on china, in which mediums she exhibited unusual talent. This atmosphere of art was stimulated by the advent within the family circle of the Italian painter, Gambadella, a refugee from his native country. He gave lessons to Mrs. Hunt and Jane, and William probably received much of the impulse of his youth toward painting from this early association. Richard was too young to do much as a painter

at that period, but he constructed a small brick house for himself in the back yard and from that, those who wish to, can trace the budding genius of the architect. As a boy, Richard attended a Quaker school at Sandwich, Mass., and subsequently went to the Boston Latin School from which he graduated in 1843. In that year the family went to Paris. Richard was sent on to a military school in Geneva and expected to become a soldier. Fortunately, his interest in architecture manifested itself too strongly to permit such a waste and before long he went to work in the studio of Samuel Darier in Geneva. During the following year, 1845, he entered the studio of Hector Martin Lefuel in Paris and was admitted at the age of nineteen to the Beaux-Arts in December of 1846. He continued his studies in Paris for nine years. During this time he also worked with the painter, Couture, and the sculptor, Barye. At different times during this period he made trips through Europe, Asia Minor, and Egypt, going up the Nile in 1852. He finally took up practical work in architecture (1854) under Lefuel as an inspector of construction employed on additions to the Louvre and the Tuileries. In 1855 he returned to America. His first job was as a draftsman under Thomas U. Walter, working on the Capitol at Washington. Toward the end of 1856 or the early part of 1857 he settled in New York and in 1858 opened a studio where a number of young architects obtained their first ideas of the art from him. William R. Ware, who developed the School of Architecture at Columbia University, was one of his disciples. Other students were Henry Van Brunt, George B. Post, and Frank Furness.

Hunt was not the kind of man to accept opposition peacefully, especially if it was unreasonable or unfair. When a certain dentist, Dr. Parmly, built two expensive houses from designs which the young architect claimed to have drawn, and refused to compensate him, Hunt brought suit against him. He was awarded only a part of the usual commission, although he produced a large mass of working drawings made by him and used on the buildings. The case was of great benefit to American architects from the professional point of view as it developed better methods of professional practice. It had much to do with the young man's early successes because it brought him to the notice of wealthy New Yorkers. Shortly after this, during the sixties, he went again to Europe and remained there until 1868. Returning to New York, he reopened an office there and began the work by which he is best known. His earlier buildings

Hunt

were not immune from criticism. One of them, the Tribune Building, built in 1873, was the first of the elevator office buildings. His most successful efforts were the Newport residences that he designed for such clients as Ogden Goelet, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Oliver H. P. Belmont, and Mrs. William Vanderbilt. His last, the most magnificent of his country-house creations, was "Biltmore," at Asheville, N. C., designed and built in 1890 in the style of Francis I. He constructed a number of town houses, one in 1891 for Elbridge T. Gerry at Fifth Avenue and Sixty-first Street and one in 1893 for John Jacob Astor at Fifth Avenue and Sixty-fifth Street. Many architects believe that his preëminent masterpiece was the William K. Vanderbilt house, begun in 1878, on the northwest corner of Fifth Avenue and Fifty-second Street. It was also in French Renaissance design as far as the exterior, main staircase, hall, and banquet hall were concerned, although some of the salons were lovely examples of the Régence. The Caen Stone staircase was a particularly elaborate piece of stone carving and rose from the main hall opposite a large carved stone fireplace to a beautiful gallery above. The banquet hall across the rear of the house was two stories in height and was surrounded by a wainscot of carved oak panels, each a gem of design and of the carver's art. One of Hunt's most important structures was the Administration Building of the World's Fair of 1893. He was also responsible for the main portion of the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York, the base of the Statue of Liberty in New York Harbor, the Lenox Library, Scroll and Key Club at Yale University, and the National Observatory in Washington. He was one of the founders of the American Institute of Architects and its first secretary from 1857 to 1860. Most of its early meetings were held in his office and from 1888 to 1891 he was its third president. On Apr. 2, 1861, in New York City, he married Catharine Clinton Howland, the daughter of Samuel Shaw Howland and niece of Gardiner Greene Howland [*q.v.*]. They had five children of whom Richard and Joseph studied architecture.

Hunt acted as a member of the fine arts juries of the sections of architecture at the Paris Exposition in 1867, of the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876, and in 1891 of the forthcoming World's Columbian Exposition. In 1892 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Harvard University, the first artist so honored by that university. He was an honorary and corresponding member of the Académie des Beaux-Arts of the Institute of France and a

Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. He was elected a member of the Société Centrale des Architects and was an honorary and corresponding member of the Royal Institute of British Architects and of the Society of Engineers and Architects of Vienna. In 1893 he was awarded the Queen's Gold Medal by the Royal Institute of British Architects. He championed the theory of better education for the architect. Early American architecture grew up with the colonies. Many builders and wood carvers with natural talent and books brought over from England designed and constructed beautiful buildings in an adapted Georgian style, but, as they passed away, their places were taken by builders of a more speculative character and without real tradition. In the nineteenth century a bastard Romanesque became fashionable and an enormous number of buildings were constructed by men without knowledge and without ability. While there were marked exceptions to this, it was chiefly through Hunt's personality and example that realization of the defects of American architecture and of the need for more thorough training of its votaries took form. Hunt went farther by establishing a studio in his own office after the fashion of the French architects and actually taught some of the men who later received his mantle. It is for this, even more than for the buildings which he designed, that the monument erected to his memory on Fifth Avenue opposite the site of the Old Lenox Library is an expressive and merited tribute to his talent.

[Henry Van Brunt, "Richard Morris Hunt," *Proc. Twenty-ninth Ann. Convention Am. Inst. of Architects* (1895), pp. 71–89; Montgomery Schuyler, "A Review of the Works of Richard Morris Hunt," *Architectural Record*, Oct.–Dec. 1895; Barr Ferree, "Richard Morris Hunt: His Art and Work," *Architecture and Building*, Dec. 7, 1895; P. B. Wright, *Richard Morris Hunt*; Ferdinand Schevill, *Karl Bitter* (1917); *Annuary of the Am. Inst. of Architects*; "Architectural Appreciations . . . The New Metropolitan Museum of Art," *Architectural Record*, Aug. 1902; *Architects' and Mechanics' Jour.*, Apr. 6, 1861; *Gas Logic*, Aug. 1924; T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); J. V. Van Pelt, *A Monograph of the Wm. K. Vanderbilt House* (1925); *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 1, 1895; letters and records preserved by the Hunt family, including Hunt's diary of his trip up the Nile in 1852.]

J. V. V–P.

HUNT, ROBERT (*c.* 1568–1608), clergyman of the Church of England, was chaplain of the expedition which founded Jamestown, Va., and ministered to the settlers until his death. That he held a living in Sussex at the time the expedition was organized is indicated by the fact that in November 1606 a patent was issued to Richard Hakluyt "and to Robert Hunt clerk M.A. vicar of the parish church of Heathfield co. Suss. dioc. Chichester," permitting them "full and free license" to go to Virginia and, without giving up their parishes in England, to hold "one or more benefices, church dignities, or cures in the said parts of Virginia or America" (G. B. Parks, *Richard Hakluyt and the English Voyages*, 1928, p. 256). Hunt became vicar of Heathfield in 1602. One month before the expedition sailed he made a will. A comparison of the signature with that on the parish records of Reculver, County Kent, proves that Robert Hunt of Heathfield was the same Robert Hunt who was vicar of Reculver from 1594 to 1602, and not son of the latter, as has been frequently conjectured. The will also reveals that he had a wife, Elizabeth, a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth. The wife was Elizabeth Edwards of St. Margarets, Canterbury, whom he married in 1597 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, October 1917, p. 412). Certain conditions imposed upon his bequest to her indicate an unhappy state of affairs in the home, which may have had something to do with his desire to go to America. In 1603 he had become a student in Trinity Hall, Cambridge, it being recorded under July 6 of that year that "Robertus Hunt electus Scholaris Dris Hervye ad 12d" (*Warren's Book*, 1911, ed. by A. W. W. Dale). He proceeded LL.B. in 1606 (C. H. and Thompson Cooper, *Athenae Cantabrigienses*, vol. II, 1861, pp. 493–94). While no conclusive proof is at hand, dates and other circumstances make it possible that he is the person referred to in the *Alumni Oxonienses* as "Hunte, Robert of Hants, pleb. Magdalen Hall matric. 14 Feb. 1588–9, aged 20; B. A. 23 Nov. 1592, M. A. 4 July 1595" (Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, early series, 1891, II, 772). According to Capt. Edward-Maria Wingfield, the first president of the Council in Virginia, it was at his suggestion that Hunt was chosen to go to Virginia. "For my firste worke (Wch was to make a right choice of a spirituall pastor) I appeale to the remembraunce of my Lo. of Caunt. his grace, who gaue me very gracious audience in my request. And the world knoweth whome I took wth me: truly, in my opinion, a man not any waie to be touched wth the rebellious humors of a popish spirit, nor blemished wth ye least suspicion of a factius Scismatick, whereof I had spiall care" ("A Discourse of Virginia," *Archaeologia Americana: Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society*, vol. IV, 1860, p. 102). John Smith, however, says that the position was offered to Richard Hakluyt, prebend of Westminister, "who by his authority sent master Robert Hunt, an honest, religious, and couragious Divine" ("Advertise-

ments for the Unexperienced Planters of New England," *Travels and Works of Captain John Smith,* 1910, ed. by Edward Arber, II, 958). The patent issued to Hakluyt and Hunt, mentioned above, indicates that Hakluyt probably had a hand in the appointment.

Contemporary references to Hunt agree in characterizing him as a man of the highest character and the most unselfish devotion. He sailed with the other members of the expedition on Dec. 19, 1606, but adverse winds kept them for six weeks in sight of England, "all which time," says a member of the party, "Master Hunt our preacher, was so weake and sicke, that few expected his recovery. Yet although he were but twentie myles from his habitation (the time we were in the Downes) and notwithstanding the stormy weather, nor the scandalous imputations (of some few, little better then Atheists, of the greatest ranke amongst us) suggested against him, all this could never force from him so much as a seeming desire to leaue the business" (*Travels and Works of Captain John Smith,* II, 386). At sea and on the land he was the peacemaker of the contentious company, with the "water of patience, . . . godly exhortations (but chiefly through his devoted examples)," quenching the flames of envy and dissension. After the arrival at Jamestown, he ministered at first under a sail attached to trees; later, in a "homely thing like a barne," which served as a church. As long as he lived the settlers had prayers morning and evening, two sermons on Sundays, and Holy Communion every three months. In the fire that occurred Jan. 17, 1608, the church, all Hunt's books, and everything he had but the clothes on his back were consumed, yet none ever heard him repine at his losses. The physical hardships soon proved too severe for him, however, and he died shortly prior to June 12, 1608, probably, since his will was probated July 14 (o.s.), 1608, and the last vessel, before that date, which could have brought the news of his death, left Virginia June 12.

[A copy of Hunt's will may be found in the *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* XXV, 161 (Apr. 1917). Other references occur on pp. 297 (July), 412 to 416 (Oct.) of the same volume, and in vol. XXVI, p. 81 (Jan. 1918). See, also, in addition to works cited above, Samuel Purchas, *Hakluytus Posthumus or Purchas His Pilgrimes* (MacLehose, Glasgow, 1906), vol. XVIII; J. S. M. Anderson, *Hist. of the Ch. of Eng. in the Colonies* (1845), vol. I; F. L. Hawks, *Contributions to the Ecclesiastical Hist. of the U. S. A.,* vol. I (1836); E. L. Goodwin, *The Colonial Ch. in Va.* (1927); Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890).]

H. E. S.

HUNT, ROBERT WOOLSTON (Dec. 9, 1838–July 11, 1923), metallurgist, was born at Fallsington, Bucks County, Pa., the son of Robert A. Hunt, a physician, and Martha Lancaster (Woolston) Hunt. After his father's death in 1855, young Hunt continued, for two years, the small drugstore in Covington, Ky., which his father had established after his retirement from medical practice in Trenton, N. J. His mother then moved to Pottsville, Pa., and Hunt found employment for several years at the iron rolling mill of John Burnish & Company, where he learned the practical side of the work. Upon the completion of a course in analytical chemistry in the laboratory of Booth, Garrett & Blair of Philadelphia, he established in 1860 at the plant of the Cambria Iron Company, Johnstown, Pa., the first analytical laboratory to form an integral department of an iron works.

In 1861 he entered military service, at Camp Curtin in Harrisburg, Pa., and in 1864 he was instrumental in recruiting Lambert's Independent Company, with which he served. Upon being mustered out at the close of the war, he returned to the Cambria Iron Company, and was sent to their plant at Wyandotte, Mich., where experiments were being made with the Bessemer steel process. He was in charge of this work until May 1866 when he was called back to Johnstown, where the erection of a Bessemer plant was then contemplated. Its construction was delayed, however, and Hunt rolled for the Pennsylvania Railroad, with Bessemer steel from the Pennsylvania Steel Company, the first commercial order for steel rails (1867). He then assisted John Fritz and Alexander Lyman Holley [*qq.v.*] in the design and erection of the Cambria Bessemer steel plant, of which, upon its completion in July 1871, he assumed charge. In September 1873 he moved to Troy, N. Y., where he became superintendent of the Bessemer steel plant of John A. Griswold & Company and in 1875, general superintendent of the combination formed by this company and Erastus Corning & Company which resulted finally in the Troy Iron & Steel Company. Hunt remained in charge until 1888 when he established at Chicago the firm of Robert W. Hunt & Company, consulting engineers. He completely rebuilt various works and erected large blast-furnace plants. He also invented, and with Wendel and Suppis patented, the very widely adopted automatic rail mills.

Hunt was an important contributor to technical literature, his "History of the Bessemer Manufacture in America" (*Transactions of the American Institute of Mining Engineers,* vol. V, 1877) and his "Evolution of the American Rolling Mill" (*Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers,* vol. XIII, 1892) being

the most notable of his publications. He was secretary of the committee of the American Society of Civil Engineers which designed the rail section bearing the society's name, and of the "A. Section" of the American Railway Association; he inaugurated what was afterwards known as the "Special Inspection," which involved thorough supervision both of the manufacture of the steel and of the rolling of the rails; and in 1921 he proposed a new rail section and the nick-and-break test for soundness of each ingot. In 1912 he was awarded the John Fritz Medal, and in 1923 the Washington Award, in both instances for his early contribution to the manufacture of steel. He was a member of many technical societies in the United States and in England. There has been established in his memory the Robert W. Hunt Medal, and also the Robert W. Hunt Prize awarded annually by the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers. On Dec. 5, 1866, he married Eleanor Clark of Ecorse, Mich., who survived him. There were no children. His death occurred in Chicago, and he was buried in Troy, N. Y.

[*Trans. Am. Inst. Mining and Metallurgical Engineers*, vol. LXIX (1923); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers*, vol. XLV (1923); *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, July 12, 1923; information as to certain facts from Mrs. R. W. Hunt and R. W. Hunt & Company.]

R. C. C—y.

HUNT, THEODORE WHITEFIELD (Feb. 19, 1844–Apr. 12, 1930), author, professor of English at Princeton, was born at Metuchen, N. J., the son of the Rev. Holloway Whitefield and Henriette (Mundy) Hunt. He was descended from Thomas Hunt who resided in Stamford, Conn., in 1650. After preparing at the Irving Institute, Tarrytown, N. Y., he graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) at the head of his class in 1865. On the day of his arrival at Princeton he saw the members of the class of 1861 bidding farewell to each other, some to join the Confederate army, others the Union. The year after his graduation he taught in the Edgehill School, Princeton, and after attending Union and Princeton Theological seminaries was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Elizabeth. Appointed by McCosh in 1868 as tutor in English at the College of New Jersey, he won in the following year the Boudinot fellowship in belles-lettres and philosophy, the first university fellowship established there. Deciding definitely upon an academic career, he pursued studies chiefly in Old English at the University of Berlin from 1871 to 1873. On his return he became adjunct professor of rhetoric and English literature at the college, and in 1881 full professor.

Hunt

He was the first chairman of the department of English, holding this position until his retirement in 1918, after fifty years of service under the administrations of Maclean, McCosh, Patton, Wilson, and Hibben. In 1882 Hunt married Sarah Cooper Reeves of Camden, N. J. She died in 1906. The last twelve years of his life he spent as professor emeritus in Princeton, still actively interested in all the affairs of the university.

With Marsh of Lafayette, Hunt was among the pioneers in the introduction of Old English studies into the curriculum of the American college. In 1883 he edited *Caedmon's Exodus and Daniel* as Volume II of Ginn's Library of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, on the basis of Grein's text, which went into several editions and was widely used. His interests were by no means confined to the older period of the language as evidenced by the long list of his publications ranging from Caedmon to Swinburne. His critical writings were cast in the formal molds of a somewhat abstract rhetoric, but whenever he touched upon ethical values in literature, his own rich humanity enlivened the formalism of his style. One of his best pieces of criticism is his *Ethical Teachings in Old English Literature* (1892). His publications include: *The Principles of Written Discourse* (1884); *Representative English Prose and Prose Writers* (1887); *Studies in Literature and Style* (1890); *American Meditative Lyrics* (1896); *Literature, Its Principles and Problems* (1906); *English Literary Miscellany* (1914); *Timely Topics* (1921); besides numerous reviews and articles, and papers read before the Modern Language Association. His long life was spent almost entirely in Princeton, and he was held in affectionate regard by the graduates of Old Nassau as a link between the old and the new Princeton. Recognized in his youth by McCosh as a valuable lieutenant in his task of renovating the College of New Jersey after the war, Hunt later did much to make the preceptorial system introduced by Woodrow Wilson a signal success in his own department, by rallying under his wise and kindly leadership the group of younger English scholars brought by Wilson to the university.

[Sources include: Princeton Univ. archives; *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, May 30, 1930; the *Princetonian*, Apr. 18, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 13, 1930; personal recollections.]

J. D. S.

HUNT, THOMAS STERRY (Sept. 5, 1826–Feb. 12, 1892), chemist and geologist, the son of Peleg and Jane Elizabeth (Sterry) Hunt, was born at Norwich, Conn. He prepared to study

medicine but abandoned this subject for chemistry, which he first studied at Yale University as an assistant to Benjamin Silliman, Jr. In 1847 he was appointed chemist and mineralogist of the geological survey of Canada. During the twenty-five years he held this joint position he made many chemical-geological reports of fundamental importance and published several articles of a speculative character. He taught chemistry in Laval University, Quebec, from 1856 to 1862, giving his lectures in French, and in McGill University, Montreal, from 1862 to 1868. During this period (1847–62), particularly about 1850, he expounded by reviews and translations the views of Laurent and Gerhardt on atoms and molecules and supplemented the speculations of these eminent French chemists by publishing his own ideas on theoretical chemistry—especially on diatomic molecules of gaseous elements and on the structure of compounds of the water type. In this latter field he anticipated the views of the English chemist Williamson and the French chemist Wurtz. Indeed he often turned his brilliant mind into theoretical fields and throughout his life was usually on the skirmish line. He anticipated Schönbein in the interpretation of the origin of nitrites and nitrates in nature, and Dumas in his researches on the equivalent volumes of liquids and solids. Always interested in organic chemistry, he published an "Introduction to Organic Chemistry" in the 1852 edition of Silliman's *First Principles of Chemistry* in which he defined organic chemistry, perhaps for the first time, as "the chemistry of the compounds of carbon." In 1872 he was appointed professor of geology in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, resigning, however, in 1878 to devote his entire time to expert work and literary pursuits. Meanwhile, in 1877, he had married, but finding that marriage interfered with his career, he and his wife decided to live apart. He published about one hundred and sixty scientific articles, chiefly in the *American Journal of Science*. He wrote several books dealing with chemistry and geology, the best known being *Chemical and Geological Essays* (1875, 1878); *Special Report on the Trap Dykes and Azoic Rocks of Southeastern Pennsylvania* (1878); *Mineral Physiology and Physiography* (1886); *A New Basis for Chemistry: A Chemical Philosophy* (1887), and *Systematic Mineralogy* (1891). He was conspicuous among the chemists who attended the Priestley Centennial at Northumberland, Pa., 1874, where he read a paper entitled "A Century's Progress in Chemical Theory." He was president of many scientific societies, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1859, and a member of the National Academy of Sciences in 1873.

[James Douglas, memoir in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., Memorial Vol. No. 1* (1900); *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, Mar. 1892; Persifor Frazer, article in the *Am. Geologist*, Jan. 1893; J. C. K. Laflamme, *Le Docteur Thos. Sterry Hunt* (1892); *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, Aug. 20, 1926; E. F. Smith, *Chemistry in America* (1914); G. P. Merrill, *The First One Hundred Years of Am. Geology* (1924); the *Am. Chemist*, Aug., Sept., Dec. 1874; T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 13, 1892.] L. C. N.

HUNT, WARD (June 14, 1810–Mar. 24, 1886), justice of the United States Supreme Court, was born in Utica, N. Y., the son of Montgomery and Elizabeth (Stringham) Hunt, and a descendant of Thomas Hunt who resided in Stamford, Conn., in 1650. His father was for many years cashier of the First National Bank of Utica. He attended the Oxford and Geneva academies in both of which he was a classmate of Horatio Seymour. At seventeen he entered Hamilton College but transferred to Union College where he graduated with honors in 1828. After a period of study in the law school at Litchfield, Conn., he returned to Utica and entered the office of Judge Hiram Denio. He was admitted to the bar in 1831 but his health broke down and necessitated his spending the winter in the South. On his return he entered a law partnership with Judge Denio and soon had an extensive practice. In 1838 he was elected as a Jacksonian Democrat to the New York Assembly from Oneida County and served one term. He opposed the annexation of Texas and the extension of slavery. He served as mayor of Utica in 1844. As the slavery controversy increased in bitterness Hunt abandoned his earlier affiliations and actively supported the candidacy of Van Buren and Adams on the Free-Soil ticket in 1848. He helped organize the Republican party in New York in 1856, was a zealous supporter of its policies, and was actively considered by the Republican caucus in Albany in 1857 as a candidate for the United States Senate.

Hunt had early ambitions for judicial office. In the late forties he ran for the supreme court of the state but was defeated, owing, it is alleged, to the opposition of the Irish vote which was antagonistic because of his successful defense of a policeman who had been charged with the murder of an Irishman. Again in 1853 he ran on the Democratic ticket for the same office, but his political deflection to the Free-Soilers five years earlier brought about his defeat. In 1865 he ran as a Republican for the court of appeals, to succeed his former partner, Judge Denio, and was elected. Three years later he became chief judge of that tribunal and remained as commis-

sioner of appeals under the judicial reorganization effected by constitutional amendment in 1869. In the autumn of 1872 he was nominated by President Grant to the associate justiceship on the Supreme Court left vacant by the resignation of Justice Samuel Nelson, and he took his seat on Jan. 9, 1873. He never returned to the bench after the Court's adjournment for recess on Dec. 23, 1878. Early in January 1879 he suffered a paralytic stroke affecting his right side. He recovered slowly, but never completely, and remained an invalid until his death. In spite of his physical condition he did not resign from the Court until Congress by special act of Jan. 27, 1882, extended to him the benefits of the act of 1869 which permitted federal judges to retire on full pay at the age of seventy years after ten years of service. The special act was introduced and sponsored by Hunt's former colleague on the bench, Senator David Davis. Hunt had not served ten years; he had in fact served only six years, and in the debates on the bill to pension him he was sharply criticized for having continued in office so long after becoming unfit to perform his judicial duties (*Congressional Record*, 47 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 505, 612–18). The act itself made the grant of Hunt's pension conditional upon his resigning within thirty days. He resigned on the day of its enactment.

Hunt was not a conspicuous member of the Supreme Court and his name is not associated with any outstanding decision or doctrine. He was, however, a hard-working and an able judge, and his decisions, though not brilliantly written, are clear and represent careful research. He wrote the opinion of the Court in 149 cases, only eight of which related to constitutional problems. He wrote four dissenting opinions and dissented without opinion in eighteen cases. He was married twice: to Mary Ann Savage, of Salem, N. Y., in 1837, who bore him a son and a daughter; and to Maria Taylor of Albany in 1853.

[Hunt's opinions are found from 15 *Wallace* to 98 *U. S. Reports*. For a memorandum on his resignation and an obituary notice see 105 *U. S.*, ix–x, and 118 *U. S.*, 701. Other sources include: M. M. Bagg, *Memorial Hist. of Utica, N. Y.* (1891); H. L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.: Its Hist.* (1892), vol. II; David McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.* (1897), vol. I; D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1906), vol. III (1909); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 25, 1886.]

R. E. C.

HUNT, WASHINGTON (Aug. 5, 1811–Feb. 2, 1867), governor of the state of New York, son of Sanford and Fanny (Rose) Hunt, was born at Windham, N. Y. He was descended from Jonathan Hunt, who moved from Connecticut to Northampton, Mass., about 1660. In 1818 his parents moved to Portage, N. Y., where he attended common school. In 1828 he moved to Lockport and two years later he took up the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1834. In 1836 he became the first county judge of the newly organized Niagara County and in a comparatively short time was recognized as one of the political leaders in the western section of his state. Although early in his career he had been a Democrat, he was led to join the Whigs and in 1842 he was elected to Congress. He served continuously until 1849, and in the Thirtieth Congress he was chairman of the committee on commerce. Opposed to human servitude and political proscription in every form, he severely criticized President Tyler because he believed Tyler labored zealously for the extension of slavery in the Southwest. In 1849, thanks to the efforts of Thurlow Weed, for many years Hunt's intimate friend and political backer, Hunt was chosen comptroller of the state of New York. The following year, by 262 votes, he defeated Horatio Seymour for the governorship of the state.

Hunt's administration as governor was far from brilliant. Personally honest, and scrupulous in the performance of his duties, he was not always tactful and as a consequence he became a party to a legislative squabble regarding the Erie Canal. When in 1852 Seymour defeated him for reëlection he retired to his farm near Lockport. His interest in politics, however, did not cease and in 1856 he was chosen temporary chairman of the last national Whig convention. His refusal to ally himself with the rising Republican party, largely on the ground that it was a sectional organization, led to his estrangement with Weed. In 1860 he served as chairman of the Constitutional Union convention at Richmond, Va., which nominated Bell and Everett, he himself declining the nomination for the vice-presidency. He was also influential in fusing the Douglas-Bell electoral tickets in New York. In the presidential campaign of 1864 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention and offered a resolution calling for a convention of the states, which was defeated in committee. He strongly opposed the reëlection of Lincoln and in return was severely criticized by the Republican press. His last appearance on the political stage was in 1866 as a delegate to the National Union Convention. Personally Hunt was very well liked and possessed a wide circle of friends. In 1834 he married Mary Hosmer Walbridge, daughter of Henry Walbridge of Ithaca, N. Y. He was a lifelong member of the Protestant

Episcopal Church and a prominent lay delegate to many of its conventions. He was interested in agriculture and devoted much of his time and effort to administering his large landholdings. He died in New York City.

[C. Z. Lincoln, ed., *State of N. Y.: Messages from the Governors* (1909), vol. IV; D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. II (1906) and III (1909); P. A. Chadbourne and W. B. Moore, eds., *The Pub. Services of the State of N. Y.: Hist., Statistical, Descriptive and Biog.* (1882); T. W. Barnes, "Memoir of Thurlow Weed" (1884), which is Vol. II of the *Life of Thurlow Weed;* C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916), vol. I; S. J. Wiley and W. S. Garner, *Biog. and Portrait Cyc. of Niagara County, N. Y.* (1892); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 3, 1867.]

H. J. C.

HUNT, WILLIAM GIBBES (Feb. 21, 1791–Aug. 13, 1833), editor, literary journalist, the eldest child of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gibbes) Shepherd Hunt, was born at Boston, Mass. His father, a descendant of Enoch Hunt of Titenden, Buckinghamshire, who was admitted freeman of Newport, R. I., in 1638, was a graduate of Harvard and the third of his line who studied at that college; his mother was the daughter of William Gibbes, a wealthy planter of Charleston, S. C. Hunt was educated in Boston under his father and Caleb Bingham, and at the age of fifteen he entered Harvard College where he received the degree of A.B. in 1810. After graduation he practised law for a time although it is not known where he received his legal training. In the spring of 1815 he emigrated to the Ohio Valley, settling at Lexington, Ky., then the seat of Western culture. On Aug. 25 of that year he became the editor of the *Western Monitor,* a Federalist paper of which Thomas T. Skillman was publisher. With the issue for May 25, 1819, it became the *Western Monitor and Lexington Advertiser.*

On Hunt's next undertaking, the *Western Review and Miscellaneous Magazine,* rests the principal source of his fame. The periodical was not much more successful, financially, than its predecessor, but the fault lay neither with the editor nor with the magazine itself. Despite its pedantry and its provincial character, it stands out as one of the best of its kind in the early West. In the short two years of its existence it was a literary spokesman of the region. It carried reviews of contemporary writings in America and England, poems by local and more celebrated authors, occasional disquisitions on politics, a series of stories of Indian fights, and other notes and articles. Horace Holley, the president of Transylvania University, and Constantine Rafinesque were among its faithful contributors. Perhaps the *Review's* outstanding article was Rafinesque's "Natural History of the Fishes of the Ohio River" which in 1820 was published by Hunt in book form under the title *Ichthyologia Ohiensis* and as such constitutes his outstanding publication. According to Mott (*post,* p. 312), after the *Review* ceased publication, Hunt "apparently . . . began immediately thereafter the publication of a venture with a different appeal—the *Masonic Miscellany and Ladies' Literary Magazine* (1821–23)."

In 1822 Hunt received the degree of LL.B. from Transylvania, and though he practised law a little during the next few years, his chief interests continued to be in journalism. Later he removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he formed a partnership with John S. Simpson to publish the *Nashville Banner.* In May 1826 it united with the *Nashville Whig* to form the *Nashville Banner and Nashville Whig.* In 1830, with his brother, W. Hassell Hunt, and Peter Tardiff, Hunt purchased the paper and in 1831 it became the *National Banner and Nashville Advertiser.* Regardless of its name, it was a strong Jacksonian organ. Hunt came into some national prominence in these years as an ardent supporter of Freemasonry during the Anti-Masonic excitement. He remained at the head of the *Banner* until 1833. He was a strong advocate of the classical tradition in literature, and his few writings, mainly of an editorial nature, are simple, forceful, and vigorous. His outstanding address was that delivered at Nashville upon the occasion of the deaths of Jefferson and Adams, July 4, 1826. He died in 1833 survived by his wife, Fanny Wrigglesworth Hunt, whom he had married on Sept. 28, 1820, in Lexington.

[W. H. Venable, *Beginnings of Lit. Culture in the Ohio Valley* (1891); R. L. Rusk, *The Lit. of the Middle Western Frontier* (1925), vol. I; C. S. Brigham, "A Bibliog. of Am. Newspapers (1690–1820)," *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.,* Oct. 1914; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines* (1930); T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); Harvard University records; the *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Aug. 29, 1810; the *Nashville Republican,* Aug. 15, 1833.]

E. L. W. H.

HUNT, WILLIAM HENRY (June 12, 1823–Feb. 27, 1884), jurist, secretary of the navy, diplomat, the son of Thomas and Louisa (Gaillard) Hunt, was born at Charleston, S. C. His father, of English West India colonial ancestry, was born in Nassau, New Providence, and came to the United States about 1800. On his mother's side he was descended from an old Huguenot family which had settled near Charleston about 1680. Thomas Hunt died in 1832, leaving the family in straitened circumstances. The mother was sent to New Haven, Conn., with her five daughters and two younger sons, one of whom

was William, so that she could complete the education of her children. The two boys entered the Hopkins Grammar School, a preparatory school for Yale. In 1839 the family went to New Orleans to make their permanent home. William remained in New Haven to enter Yale College. In the early part of his junior year poverty forced him to abandon the academic course. After a few months he entered the Yale law school, hoping in this way to facilitate his admission to the bar, but he was again obliged to cut short his studies and join his family in New Orleans. There his brothers were prominent young attorneys and they gave him an opportunity to study law in their office. In 1844 he was admitted to the Louisiana bar and successfully practised law in New Orleans until 1878. The best known cases in which he appeared as counsel or attorney were the Slaughter House cases and *Jackson* vs. *Vicksburg, Shreveport, and Texas Railroad Company.* For a few months in 1866 he was professor of civil law in the law school of the University of Louisiana (later Tulane University), taking the place of his brother Randell, who was temporarily absent.

Hunt was married four times. His first wife, Frances Ann Andrews, of Hinds County, Miss., whom he married in Nov. 16, 1848, died of tuberculosis eight months after the wedding. On Oct. 14, 1852, he married, in the state of New York, Elizabeth Augusta Ridgely, daughter of Commodore Charles G. Ridgely [*q.v.*]. They made their home in New Orleans, where his son Gaillard [*q.v.*] and their other six children were born. Two years after her death in 1864, he married, in New Orleans, Sarah Barker Harrison, from whom he was divorced four years later. On June 1, 1871, he married Mrs. Louise F. Hopkins, niece of a prominent New Orleans merchant. While he did not hold a prominent political office until comparatively late in his career, Hunt was always interested in politics. As a child in South Carolina he had had his first lesson when his elder brothers fought against nullification. From 1844 to 1854 he was a Whig, then he joined the Know-Nothings. In 1860 he supported the ticket of the Constitutional Union party. From 1860 to 1865 his status was that of a southern Unionist. Early in the Civil War he was embarrassed by being drafted into the Confederate service and commissioned a lieutenant-colonel, but his military activities were confined to drilling troops for a few months at New Orleans. After Farragut captured the city he entertained the admiral and the officers of his fleet. On July 3, 1876, he was nominated for the office of state attorney-general by the Republicans and was later elected, but he lost the position when

Hunt

the Democrats gained control of Louisiana after the Hayes-Tilden election. He was appointed associate judge of the United States Court of Claims, May 15, 1878, and held the position until appointed secretary of the navy by President Garfield, Mar. 5, 1881. Here his most notable service was the appointment of the first naval advisory board which began the work of building the new American navy. On Apr. 7, 1882, he was appointed United States minister to Russia by President Arthur. According to his son and biographer, he considered the appointment equivalent to a dismissal from the office of secretary of the navy. After he reached Russia, his health, which had not been good since 1878, took a turn for the worse, and he died Feb. 27, 1884. His body was brought to the United States the following March, and his funeral took place in St. John's Episcopal Church, Washington, D. C., on Apr. 8. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Washington.

[*The Life of Wm. H. Hunt* (1922), by his son, Thos. Hunt, has furnished most of the material for this sketch. Other sources include the *La. Hist. Quart.*, July 1922; E. S. Maclay, *A Hist. of the U. S. Navy from 1775 to 1893* (1894), vol. II; J. D. Long, *The New Am. Navy* (1903), vol. I; and the *Washington Post*, Feb. 28, Apr. 9, 1884.] M. J. W.

HUNT, WILLIAM MORRIS (Mar. 31, 1824–Sept. 8, 1879), painter, brother of Richard Morris Hunt [*q.v.*], was born at Brattleboro, Vt., the son of Judge Jonathan Hunt, a prominent jurist and member of Congress, who died in 1832. His mother, Jane Maria (Leavitt) Hunt, who went from Connecticut to Vermont after her marriage, was a woman of ability and character with a penchant for art. William, the eldest of five children, was precocious and learned to draw well at an early age, his first teacher being an Italian artist named Gambadella. In due time he entered Harvard College, but in his third year he was rusticated, "to his evident satisfaction," and he never returned. His health was not good, and his mother took him to the South of France and to Rome. In 1845, at the age of twenty-one, he entered the Düsseldorf academy of art, but he found the system there inflexible and left the next year for Paris, where he became a pupil of Thomas Couture. He made rapid progress and before long was rated the best painter in the class. He thoroughly assimilated and mastered Couture's famous method.

At this time a new and powerful influence, that of Jean François Millet, made itself felt. To it Hunt owed much of his merit. He sought out Millet and made his acquaintance; they became friends; and Hunt bought "The Sower," "The Sheep Shearer," and several other pictures by

Millet. His intimate association with Millet at Barbizon for two years and his admiration of Millet's art were factors of prime importance in the development of his own work. He also had the advantage of the friendship and counsel of Antoine Barye, the sculptor, and of John La Farge. Thus his style eventually became a composite of Couture's method plus Millet's ponderous virility, on which was superimposed his own serious and ardent nature. With his sensitive poetic temperament and all these valuable contributing elements, he seemed destined to go far.

He returned to the United States in 1856 and settled for a time in Newport, R. I. Then he went to Brattleboro, Vt., to Fayal in the Azores, and finally, in 1862, to Boston. His first studio was in Roxbury, but in 1864 he moved to Summer Street. That part of the city was swept by the great fire of 1872, and much of Hunt's work done up to that time, together with paintings by Millet, Diaz, and other Barbizon painters, was destroyed. Fortunately he had hung some of the Millets in his Beacon Street house. By his marriage in 1855 to Louisa Dumeresq Perkins, he had entered "the charmed circles of what was considered the best society of the city." It is clear, however, that his life in Boston was not happy. He was ahead of his time in matters of taste; he felt like a missionary among the heathen, whose ignorance and indifference got upon his nerves. Yet he was a personage in the city; he had many good friends, not a few admirers, and a few patrons. His company was much sought for; his brilliant talk, his wit, and his personal charm made him popular. He had an enthusiastic group of students in his class, to whom his lightest word was law. His propaganda in behalf of Millet, Corot, Rousseau, *et id genus omne,* succeeded so well that Boston attained the glory of providing the first market in America for those masters' works at a time when they were not yet fully acknowledged in France. If in spite of all this Hunt was not happy, one must ask whether the cause did not lie within himself.

One of the earliest and best of his portraits is that of Chief Justice Shaw which hangs in the Essex County courthouse, Salem, Mass. It is a very imposing work. The portraits of Francis Gardner, master of the Boston Latin School, and Mrs. Charles Francis Adams are also representative. The solid worth of such portraits as these goes far to justify the remark of Philip L. Hale to the effect that Hunt was better equipped for all kinds of art than either Copley or Stuart, and possessed a more artistic personality. In 1875 Hunt was commissioned to paint two large mural

Hunt

decorations for the Assembly chamber of the Capitol at Albany, N. Y. These paintings, "The Discoverer," and "The Flight of Night," were each sixteen by forty feet in dimension; they were in oil colors, and were painted directly on the stone walls. The work had to be done swiftly and under trying conditions. Unhappily the panels have been ruined by the dampness of the walls. They were the most important and perhaps the best mural paintings that had been done in America up to that time. Hunt's death occurred in the Isles of Shoals, off the New Hampshire coast. He was drowned in a pool near Celia Thaxter's cottage. It is generally believed that it was a case of suicide.

[Helen M. Knowlton, *Art-Life of Wm. Morris Hunt* (1899), and *W. M. Hunt's Talks on Art* (1875); Martha A. S. Shannon, *Boston Days of Wm. Morris Hunt* (1923); H. C. Angell, *Records of Wm. M. Hunt* (1881); F. P. Vinton, "Wm. Morris Hunt," *Am. Art Rev.*, Dec. 1879, Jan. 1880; *Masters in Art*, Aug. 1908; Samuel Isham, *Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); M. R. Oakey, article in *Harper's Mag.*, July 1880; Helen M. Knowlton, article in *New Eng. Mag.*, Aug. 1894; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); C. H. Caffin, *The Story of Am. Painting* (1907); J. C. Van Dyke, *A Text-book of the Hist. of Painting* (1894); W. Lübke, *Outlines of the Hist. of Art* (ed. 1904); W. H. Downes, "Boston Painters and paintings," *Atlantic Monthly*, Sept. 1888; exhibition catalogue of paintings and drawings by Hunt, Boston (1880); catalogue of the memorial exhibition of Hunt's works at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (1879); and the catalogue of the Hunt loan exhibition held at the St. Botolph Club, Boston (1894).]

W. H. D.

HUNT, WILSON PRICE (1782?–April 1842), commander of the Astoria overland expedition, was born in Hopewell, N. J., the son of John P. and Margaret (Guild) Hunt, and a descendant of John Hunt who settled in that village soon after 1700. He moved to St. Louis in 1804, and on Dec. 18 was chosen a member of the village's first grand jury. With John Hankinson as partner he conducted a general store until June 10, 1809. He had then doubtless already engaged himself to Astor, for he soon afterward left for New York. Early in 1810, as a partner of the Pacific Fur Company, he arrived in Montreal, and with another partner, Donald McKenzie, began to organize the expedition. Passing through St. Louis in September, he established a winter camp near the present St. Joseph. On Apr. 21, 1811, with Hunt as sole commander, the party started up the river. At the Arikara villages Hunt abandoned the river route, and with his company partly mounted struck out westward. On reaching the Snake he made the blunder of loosing his horses and attempting to navigate the river. Baffled by the turbulent stream, the company broke up into several groups, which after experiencing extreme privations straggled into Astoria during the

fore part of 1812. On Aug. 4 of that year, to negotiate and trade with the Russian-American Company, Hunt sailed in the *Beaver* for New Archangel, Alaska, where he delivered his cargo of goods to A. A. Baranov [*q.v.*], receiving in return a load of sealskins. From New Archangel the *Beaver* sailed for Canton by way of the Sandwich Islands, where Hunt left the ship. Learning of the declaration of war with Great Britain he chartered the *Albatross* and returned to Astoria, more than a year after his departure, to find that his partners had already arranged to sell the post to the North West Company. Though protesting against the act, he did not remain to oppose its consummation, but again sailed for the Sandwich Islands, not returning until nearly two months after the capture of the fort by a British gunboat. On Apr. 3, 1814, he left the Columbia for the last time.

He returned to St. Louis, resumed business, and became prosperous. About 1819, aided by Astor, he bought a large tract of land eight miles southwest of the city, where he established a farm and erected a gristmill. In the spring of 1820 he was an unsuccessful candidate for delegate to the constitutional convention. In September 1822 he was appointed postmaster of St. Louis, a place he retained for eighteen years. He was married, Apr. 20, 1836, to Anne (Lucas) Hunt, widow of his cousin Theodore. Though a leading citizen of St. Louis and held in high esteem by those who knew him, he was not popular, and his defeat in the election of 1820, when his party won a signal victory, was humiliating. His conduct of his own business appears in strong contrast with his management of the Astoria enterprise. Chittenden, who says he was not the man for the place, credits him with loyalty to his chief, but with "not much else." On the journey he made a series of irreparable blunders, and as chief factor of the trading post he seems to have played directly into the hands of Astor's enemies.

[T. B. Wyman, *Geneal. of the Name and Family of Hunt* (1862–63); F. L. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis in Its Territorial Days* (1888); H. M. Chittenden, *The Am. Fur Trade of the Far West* (1902); Washington Irving, *Astoria* (1836); Grace Flandrau, *Astor and the Ore. Country* (pamphlet, n.d., 1926?); K. W. Porter, *John Jacob Astor, Business Man* (1931).] W. J. G.

HUNTER, ANDREW (1751–Feb. 24, 1823), Presbyterian clergyman, chaplain in both army and navy, was born in York County, Pa., the son of David and Martha Hunter. David and his brother Andrew, a Presbyterian minister, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, had emigrated from Ireland some time prior to 1750. Andrew settled in New Jersey and for upward of thirty years was pastor of the church in Greenwich (*Pennsylvania Journal,* Aug. 2, 1775). He adopted his nephew and namesake, who grew up in New Jersey under his care. In 1770 Andrew entered the College of New Jersey, according to Philip Vickers Fithian, who notes in his diary that "Mr. Hunter and myself were admitted into the junior-Class on the twenty second day of November, after a previous Examination by the president, Tutors, & some residing Graduates" (*Journal and Letters,* p. 7). After his graduation in 1772, he studied theology with his uncle, and was licensed to preach, June 1774, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia. He then made a missionary visitation to Virginia. An ardent patriot, with Fithian and some forty other young men, disguised as Indians, he assisted, Nov. 22, 1774, in burning a cargo of tea that had been stored in Greenwich, on Cohansey Creek, N. J. On Oct. 2, 1775, he was married to Nancy Riddle (*Pennsylvania Gazette,* Oct. 4, 1775). It is said that he accompanied Gen. Montgomery's expedition to Quebec (*Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society,* 3 ser., VI, 2). At all events, the following year, 1776, he was commissioned by the Provincial Congress of New Jersey chaplain of Col. Philip Van Cortland's battalion, Heard's brigade. Serving with various organizations until the close of the war, he had a distinguished record, and received the personal thanks of Washington for his conduct at the battle of Monmouth.

Following the war, he seems to have been inactive for a period, but in 1786 he took charge of the Presbyterian churches of Woodbury and Blackwood, N. J., and continued in this relationship until 1797. At least twice during this period, 1789 and 1794, he was a delegate to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. His interest in education was keen and he had ability as a teacher. The College of New Jersey elected him trustee in 1788, and in 1791 Joseph Bloomfield [*q.v.*] deeded to him and others a plot of land in Woodbury for the site of an academy. A building was erected and he served as principal of the institution until 1797, when, on account of his health, he retired to a farm on the banks of the Delaware near Trenton. In 1804 he became professor of mathematics and astronomy in the College of New Jersey. He relinquished this position in 1808 to take charge of an academy at Bordentown, N. J., where he remained till 1810. He had resigned as trustee of the College of New Jersey upon becoming professor there, but served again from 1808 to 1811, in which year he was appointed chaplain in the navy, and stationed at the Washington Navy Yard. His appointment seems to have been due to the fact

that while a clergyman, he had also had much military experience, and was an excellent teacher, for the Navy Register of 1812 states that in addition to the regular chaplain's pay of forty dollars per month and two rations a day, he was to receive twenty dollars per month and three rations per day as mathematician. He is the first chaplain who is known to have performed also the duty of schoolmaster in the United States naval service (T. G. Ford, in *Proceedings of the United States Naval Institute,* XXXII, 903). This position he occupied for the remainder of his career, more or less active apparently in the intellectual life of Washington, since he is listed as one of the incorporators of the Columbian Institute. The statement made in several sources that he died in Burlington, N. J., seems to be incorrect, since the *National Intelligencer,* Washington, Feb. 25, 1823, announces his decease as occurring "yesterday morning, . . . after a long illness"; his funeral to take place "from his late residence, Capitol Hill." After his first wife's death he married Mary Stockton, daughter of Richard Stockton [*q.v.*] and Annis (Boudinot). Gen. David Hunter [*q.v.*], and Louis Boudinot Hunter, surgeon in both army and navy, were his sons. A daughter, Mrs. Mary (Hunter) Stockton, became the second wife of Rev. Charles Hodge [*q.v.*].

[J. E. Norris, *Hist. of the Lower Shenandoah Valley* (1890); *Archives of the State of N. J.*, 2 ser., III (1906); *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser., IX (1864) and 3 ser., VI (1909); *Philip Vickers Fithian: Jour. and Letters, 1767–1774* (1900), ed. by J. R. Williams; W. S. Stryker, *Official Reg. of the Officers and Men of N. J. in the Revolutionary War* (1872); T. C. Stockton, *The Stockton Family of N. J. and Other Stocktons* (1911); *Gen. Cat. of Princeton Univ., 1746–1906* (1908); S. D. Alexander, *Princeton College During the Eighteenth Century* (1872); C. O. Paullin, in *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.*, vol. XXXII (1906).] H. E. S.

HUNTER, DAVID (July 21, 1802–Feb. 2, 1886), Union soldier, was born at Washington, D. C., the son of Rev. Andrew Hunter [*q.v.*] and his second wife, Mary (Stockton) Hunter, daughter of Richard Stockton [*q.v.*], a signer of the Declaration of Independence. In 1818, his father being at that time chaplain in the United States Navy stationed at the Washington Navy Yard, young Hunter was appointed to West Point. Graduating in 1822, he served in the 5th Infantry until he became a captain in the 1st Dragoons in 1833. While stationed at Fort Dearborn, Chicago, he was married, between 1828 and 1831 to Maria Indiana Kinzie. He invested in Chicago lands and in 1836, resigning from the army, settled in Chicago to engage in business with his brother-in-law, John H. Kinzie. He reëntered the army in 1842 as a paymaster with the rank of major, and in this capacity was with General Taylor's forces in the Mexican War.

In 1860, Hunter, then serving in Kansas, commenced a correspondence with Lincoln advising him of secession rumors. Invited to accompany the President-Elect on his inaugural trip to Washington, he sustained an injury to his collar bone early in the journey and was unable to continue with Lincoln's party. When he arrived at the Capital later, he was put in charge of a guard of 100 gentlemen volunteers to protect the White House, spending every night in the East Room. Commissioned colonel of cavalry in May 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers a few days later and appointed to command the 2nd Division of McDowell's army. In July he participated in the Bull Run campaign. Much straggling and disorder occurred, and the attack, led by Hunter's division, was late, and was made by small detachments one at a time which were successively defeated. Hunter, however, severely wounded at the beginning of the engagement, was not to blame for the poor conduct of the troops, which was due in the main to their lack of training.

In October, he was sent to Missouri to relieve Frémont whom, on Nov. 2, he superseded as commander of the Western Department. He at once repudiated Frémont's convention with Sterling Price whereby both generals agreed to force the disbandment of unauthorized armed bodies, and in accordance with orders withdrew the Union forces for rest and reorganization. Later in November he was assigned to command in Kansas, but since there was at the moment no enemy in that state, he was able to send troops to assist in the expedition against Forts Henry and Donelson, and to Canby in New Mexico.

In March 1862 he assumed command of the Department of the South. Fort Pulaski, Ga., was at once besieged, and after heavy bombardment surrendered on Apr. 11. The next day Hunter issued an order liberating the slaves which had fallen into Federal hands, and on May 9 followed it by another liberating all slaves in his department. Applauded by abolitionists, this move caused uneasiness in border states and excitement in Congress, and on May 19 the President issued a proclamation annulling the order on the ground that it exceeded the General's authority. Hunter had also sanctioned the raising of a negro regiment (the 1st South Carolina), and in that action was upheld by Congress. The Confederate States proclaimed him a felon, and ordered his execution if captured. He now attempted to take Charleston, but lost the battle

of Secessionville on June 16, and was forced to suspend further operations.

When he left his department on leave to seek more active duty, he was employed as president of courts martial which tried Gen. Fitz-John Porter [*q.v.*] and inquired into the loss of Harper's Ferry. Returning to his department, he conducted minor operations until "temporarily" relieved in June 1863, when he was again employed on court-martial duty and in making an extensive inspection of the troops and conditions in the Mississippi Valley. In May 1864, upon the defeat of Sigel in the Shenandoah Valley, Hunter was recalled and assigned to command this important sector. He was ordered to move up the Valley, cross the Blue Ridge to Charlottesville, and then proceed to Lynchburg, living on the country and cutting all railroads and canals. It was left to his discretion as to whether, upon completion of his mission, he should return to the Potomac, or join Grant's army near Richmond. He marched south, and on June 5 won the battle of Piedmont. He captured many prisoners and forced Lee to detach Breckinridge's division, and later Early's corps, to prevent the serious loss of supplies and destruction of communications which Hunter was accomplishing. On June 16 he invested Lynchburg, but the next day Early's forces commenced to arrive, and skirmishing resulted. Since his ammunition was nearly exhausted, Hunter decided not to fight, and in order to avoid an engagement retired into West Virginia. He thus left the Shenandoah Valley open to Early, who, quick to seize his advantage, marched down the Valley and threatened Washington. Hunter made every effort to reach railroads so as to be on the Potomac ahead of Early, but he failed to arrive in time to prevent the Confederates from raiding in the vicinity of the Capital. Hunter has been criticized for this campaign, though he succeeded in his principal mission, which was to weaken Lee's army at a critical hour.

On Aug. 4, Grant arrived at Hunter's headquarters, bringing with him Sheridan, whom he had selected to be the leader of the field forces under Hunter's direction, with a view to driving the enemy once for all from the Shenandoah Valley. Hunter thought it better to resign his command so as to leave Sheridan entirely free, and his resignation was accepted on Aug. 8. He was again engaged on court-martial duty from Feb. 1, 1865, until the end of the war. Directed to accompany the remains of President Lincoln to Springfield, Ill., he was recalled to become president of the military commission which tried the conspirators. He later became president of

Hunter

the Special Claims Commission and of the Cavalry Promotion Board. Brevetted brigadier-general and major-general for gallant and meritorious conduct during the war, he was retired from active service in 1866 as a colonel, and resided thereafter in Washington, where he died.

Hunter was a handsome man, a typical *beau sabreur*. He was not a great general, but he had the highly commendable qualities of initiative and energy and he never allowed personal interests to stand between him and duty.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., II (Bull Run), III, VIII (Missouri), XX, LXV, LXVI (Atlantic Coast), LXX, LXXI (Shenandoah); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); R. M. Johnston, *Bull Run* (1913); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Report of the Military Services of Gen. David Hunter during the War of the Rebellion* (1873), a short autobiography; R. C. Schenck, "Major-General David Hunter," *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Feb. 1887; *Papers of the Mil. Hist. Soc. of Mass.*, vol. VI (1907); *Seventeenth Ann. Report Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1886); T. C. Stockton, *The Stockton Family of N. J.* (1911); A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. I (1884); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 6, 1886; *Washington Post*, Feb. 3, 1886.] C. H. L.

HUNTER, ROBERT (d. March 1734), royal governor of New York and New Jersey and later of Jamaica, was born at Hunterston, Ayrshire, Scotland, the son of James and Margaret (Spalding) Hunter. According to William Smith, the early historian of New York, he was apprenticed as a youth to an apothecary, only to flee from his master and join the English army; but Hunter's friend Cadwallader Colden later questioned Smith's statement. Hunter manifested marked ability as a soldier and distinguished himself with the forces of the Duke of Marlborough in the War of the Spanish Succession. He fought in the battle of Blenheim in 1704, probably with the 5th Royal Irish Dragoons. Shortly afterwards he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in which capacity he served until 1707. The Earl of Orkney, governor of Virginia, secured for Hunter, who was a stanch Whig, the lieutenant-governorship of that colony. He embarked for America in 1707 but was destined not to reach Virginia, being captured en route by an enemy privateer and taken to France as a prisoner. The French evidently treated their captive leniently and his confinement was soon translated into a series of social successes. These successes continued when he was returned to England in an exchange of prisoners which brought the Bishop of Quebec back to France. It was his wide acquaintanceship, his record as a soldier, his versatility in language and literature, and the influence of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Orby and widow of Brigadier-General

John Hay, that caused Hunter to be considered anew as a Crown official in America.

In 1709 he received an appointment as captain-general and governor-in-chief of New York and New Jersey, thereby succeeding John, Lord Lovelace, who died in May of that year. He left for America in the early spring of 1710, and arrived at New York City on June 14. Thus commenced an administration which was to endure until July 1719, and which was to prove one of the most successful in the annals of American colonial history. At the outset of the administration both New York and New Jersey were torn by factionalism, the former still being harassed by feuds which lingered from the old Leislerian conspiracy. The years 1710–15 were marked by a struggle between governor and assemblies over the constitutional problem of the control of finance, in which the assemblies ultimately gained the upper hand. It took years to allay partisan feelings, to smoothe the rivalry between the legislative houses, and to secure a settlement of the financial problems, but in the end Hunter was largely successful. Furthermore he had made himself popular, a rare achievement in the New World, where royal officials were viewed with suspicion and distrust.

On coming to New York Hunter brought with him about three thousand refugees from the Rhenish Palatinate, who were to engage in the production of naval stores for the use of British vessels. The immigrants were settled on the banks of the Hudson River where there was an abundance of pine trees from which tar and pitch could be derived. High hopes were entertained at the outset of the project and it was believed that it would entirely relieve England from the necessity of purchasing naval stores from Sweden, but the scheme was doomed to failure, inasmuch as the British government was lax in its support and did not furnish the money (estimated at £15,000 per year) necessary for its continuance. Hunter tried to prolong the venture at his own expense and indeed he claimed that in so doing he went in debt to the amount of £21,000 but his efforts were unsuccessful. With the abandonment of the enterprise some of the Germans left New York for Pennsylvania, while still others departed from their original settlements and went to Schoharie on the western frontier of the province. Frequently disaffected, the Rhenishers caused the Governor no little embarrassment during his entire administration. Inasmuch as the War of the Spanish Succession dragged on until 1713, the defense of the frontier against the French in Canada was a major problem. Hunter not only rallied his own provinces, but at the Congress of New London (June 1711) and later he endeavored to influence the neighboring colonies to take an active part in the campaign. One expedition resulted in failure because the English fleet which was to cooperate with the provincial land forces was wrecked. Continuance of the campaign was abandoned, much to the disgust of Hunter and other colonial leaders. In connection with the war preparations, Hunter and Joseph Dudley [*q.v.*], governor of Massachusetts Bay, inaugurated an express between Boston and Albany, probably the first organized postal service in English America. Although the Treaty of Utrecht concluded formal hostilities between France and England, Hunter continued to devote no little attention to the frontier and among other measures ordered the construction of a fort in the Indian country. He was responsible also for the erection of a court of chancery in New York which expedited the collection of quit-rents owed the Crown.

It was with genuine sorrow that New York saw Hunter return to England in 1719, and the farewell address of the legislature reveals the respect which the colonists held for him. He was succeeded by William Burnet [*q.v.*], with whom he exchanged his governorship for the position of comptroller of the customs. For several years he remained in England, where he was frequently consulted as an authority on colonial problems. Later (1727) he was appointed governor of Jamaica, that turbulent island where economic and social issues were paramount. This post he held until his death in 1734.

Hunter's principal writings were his letters from the New World to the English government and to friends, including Jonathan Swift (see F. E. Ball, *The Correspondence of Jonathan Swift,* 2 vols., 1910–11) and the Earl of Stair. Cadwallader Colden mentions him as an occasional contributor to the *Tatler* and as being the author of "some elegant little pieces of poetry, which never appeared in his name." A member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and active in the support of the church, he was nevertheless attacked by the High-Church party in the colony. At this time, to divert himself, says his friend Colden (*post,* p. 202), he composed the farce *Androborus* with the assistance of Lewis Morris, satirizing the Senate and lieutenant-governor, and thus turned the people into "a laughing humour." A unique copy of this first play known to have been written and printed in America is now in the Huntington Library, San Marino, Cal.

[R. L. Beyer, "Robert Hunter, Royal Governor of

New York," now in preparation; E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. V, VI (1855); N. Y. Colonial MSS. in Albany—see E. B. O'Callaghan, *Calendar of Hist. MSS. in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany* (1866), vol. II; W. A. Whitehead, *Archives of the State of N. J.*, 1 ser. IV (1882); sketch by H. M. Chichester in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (1924), vol. II; C. W. Spencer, *Phases of Royal Govt. in N. Y.* (1905); J. F. Burns, *Controversies between Royal Governors and Their Assemblies* (1923); Wm. Smith, *The Hist. of the Province of N. Y.* (1757); Cadwallader Colden, "Letters on Smith's History of New York," in *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls. Pub. Fund Ser.*, vol. I (1868); A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War* (1923); *Gentleman's Mag.* (London), June 1734.]

R. L. B.

HUNTER, ROBERT MERCER TALIAFERRO (Apr. 21, 1809–July 18, 1887), lawyer, statesman, was the son of James and Maria (Garnett) Hunter; his mother was a sister of the first James Mercer Garnett [*q.v.*]. Hunter was born at the homestead of his maternal ancestors in Essex County, Va., and like other sons of Virginia planters, received his primary education at home. He prepared for college under a teacher employed by his father and uncle, entered the University of Virginia, matriculating for its first session, and finished his course in July 1828. Deciding to read law, he chose as his preceptor that ardent apostle of particularism, Judge Henry St. George Tucker of Winchester, Va., and was admitted to the bar in 1830. Attaining his majority in a period of political uncertainty and confusion, he for some time refused to ally himself with any political party or faction. Nevertheless, he was elected as an independent to the Virginia General Assembly, serving 1834–37. Following this term of office he was sent to Congress as a state-rights Whig, but to the surprise of party associates he supported most of the Van Buren program, notably the independent or sub-treasury proposals. In 1839–40 he voted with the Whigs in the memorable contest between the rival delegations claiming the right to represent New Jersey in Congress. He thus became an available candidate for the speakership of the House and was elected, in the second term of his service in that body.

During his one term as speaker, Hunter's leanings to particularism became pronounced, as did his devotion to the leadership of John C. Calhoun [*q.v.*]. In fact, Hunter's principles were then being molded by that capable exponent of Southern rights and interests, and they cannot be understood except in the light of his idol's plans and purposes. Fearing a revival of Clay's paternalistic program, Calhoun after the accession of Van Buren to the presidency, forsook the Whigs, with whom he had been in brief alliance against the Jacksonians, and by gradual stages

Hunter

became fully identified with the state-rights Democrats, carrying a number of Southern leaders with him. For some time Hunter hesitated to follow, but Clay's unrelenting activity, together with the Whig triumph in 1840, left no alternative; and he, too, became a consistent state-rights Democrat. As such he was scarcely considered for reëlection to the speakership. Moreover, factional differences within his district, which had been gerrymandered, caused him to fail of reëlection to Congress in 1843.

The years immediately following marked a determining period in the history of Virginia, as well as in the political fortunes of many of her leaders. The state-rights Democrats began to plan seriously for the election of Calhoun to the presidency and to make Virginia a strategic part of a united pro-slavery South. To this end they demanded the annexation of Texas and repudiated Van Buren's candidacy for the presidency, already indorsed locally. Former Jackson Democrats were won over to the new program by a skilful use of patronage and of Virginia traditions. Though of moderate ability, Hunter played a leading rôle in the consummation of the political part of this program. He lent his name to the campaign biography of Calhoun published in 1843, which was written in large part by Calhoun himself (Gaillard Hunt, *John C. Calhoun*, 1908, pp. 250–51). Beginning in that year Hunter carried on an extensive correspondence with the Tammany Society of New York City and with politicians throughout the Union to ascertain and to further Calhoun's chances for election to the presidency in 1844. Finding them hopeless, he diverted his efforts to the consummation of the part of the program previously agreed upon regarding the state of Virginia. To this end he and James A. Seddon [*q.v.*] rewrote the platform of the local Democratic party, committing it to the doctrine of Calhoun.

Under this changed program Hunter was easily reëlected to Congress, where he resumed his service Mar. 4, 1845. Before his term expired, however, Seddon, Lewis E. Harvie, and others had secured his election to the United States Senate, where he took his seat Mar. 4, 1847, and in time won distinction as a tireless worker, of genuine accomplishments. Disappointed at the failure of Calhoun to reach the presidency in 1848, and discouraged by the demands of the North as expressed in the Wilmot Proviso, Hunter attended the Nashville Convention of 1850 and would not have been averse to the dismemberment of the Union at that time. During the discussion of the compromise meas-

Hunter

ures of that year he was not more hopeful, expressing the belief that the proposals of Clay could not produce permanent accord between the contending sections.

Between 1850 and the Civil War, Hunter oscillated in his political attachments. When the interests of the South were attacked, he was as outspoken in their defense as was either Jefferson Davis or Robert Toombs [*qq.v.*]. As a result these three were frequently referred to as the "Southern Triumvirate." At other times Hunter's natural conservatism and conciliatory temper asserted itself, and he drew closer to the North. As chairman of the Senate committee on finance he was in charge of the tariff bill of 1857 and conducted himself in such a manner as to win friends in all parts of the Union. For this and other reasons he was generally mentioned for the presidency in 1860, and Virginia cast her vote for him in the Charleston Convention of that year. It was only after all hope of compromise between the Southern and Northern Democracy had vanished after a second attempt (that in Baltimore), that Hunter advised his followers to support Breckinridge, the favorite of the extreme pro-Southern group. Following the election of Lincoln, Hunter was one of the Senate committee of thirteen appointed to consider "the grievances between the slaveholding and the non-slaveholding states." In this capacity he voted with those favoring compromise and concession. Meanwhile, he continued to confer with and to advise President Buchanan. He remained in Washington long enough to see Lincoln inaugurated, withdrawing from the Senate Mar. 28, 1861, less than one month before Virginia seceded from the Union.

During the Civil War Hunter was in the service of the Confederacy. Following the resignation of Toombs, he became secretary of state, serving from July 25, 1861, to Feb. 18, 1862, when he gave way to J. P. Benjamin and became a member of the Senate. There he served without distinction until the fall of the Confederate government. A peace movement, long cherished both at the North and the South called him from comparative obscurity, however, as the war neared its end. Many Southerners still hoped for a negotiated peace that would recognize the independence of the Confederate States. To promote this end, Hunter, Alexander H. Stephens, and John A. Campbell [*qq.v.*] were sent to conduct informal negotiations with President Lincoln and Secretary of State Seward, who had agreed to meet them. To Hunter the results of the futile conference at Hampton Roads on Feb. 3, 1865, were disappointing indeed. He saw little henceforth for the Southern cause but unconditional surrender, or on the other hand, possible victory as the result of a united and determined effort. Accordingly, he joined President Davis and others in attempts to arouse the Confederacy to an appreciation of the dangers and possibilities of the situation. On Feb. 6, 1865, he presided over a mass meeting at the African church, Richmond, which was addressed by Davis in one of the masterly speeches of his life. Three days later Hunter addressed a similar meeting at the same place (*Daily Dispatch,* Richmond, Feb. 7, 10, 1865). About this time, however, he opposed the action of the Confederate Congress in authorizing a levy of colored troops.

Hunter was among the first to realize that the Confederacy was in its death struggle. Renewing his interest in peace, he urged President Davis to take the initiative in opening negotiations to that end, but Davis hesitated, passing the responsibility to his Congress, and Hunter came into some ridicule, being referred to locally as the "conquered Senator." In this connection also mention was made of his wealth, the inference being that he was seeking to save his slave property. To meet this and other charges he published a letter in the *Richmond Examiner,* Mar. 20, 1865, in which he denied the allegation that he favored a "reconstruction of the old Union." After the collapse of the Confederate government he surrendered himself to the federal authorities and announced his willingness to abide the wishes of Secretary of War Stanton, who ordered him sent to Fort Pulaski, where he was detained several months as a prisoner. While he was in prison Gen. B. F. Butler, bent upon vengeance, destroyed practically everything of value on his lands and dispersed his possible labor supply.

In December 1867, Hunter participated in the organization of a local conservative party that did much to save Virginia from many of the evils of Radical Reconstruction suffered by other states. Beginning with 1874 he was treasurer of Virginia for six years, and at the time of his death he was collector for the port of Tappahannock. Meanwhile he had written articles on phases of Confederate history, one of which, published in the *Southern Historical Society Papers* for April 1877 (vol. IV), involved him in an unfortunate controversy with Jefferson Davis. He died at his estate, "Fonthill," near Lloyds, Va. On Oct. 4, 1836, he had married Mary Evelina Dandridge, a niece by marriage of his law-preceptor, Judge Henry St. George Tucker. They had eight children. Hunter was

also greatly interested in the education of his nephew, Muscoe Russell Hunter Garnett [*q.v.*], the son of his widowed sister.

[D. R. Anderson, "R. M. T. Hunter," in *The John P. Branch Papers of Randolph-Macon Coll.*, June 1906; *A Memoir of R. M. T. Hunter* (1903), by his daughter, Martha T. Hunter; L. Q. Washington, "Hon. R. M. T. Hunter," repr. from *Richmond Dispatch*, Dec. 5, 1897, in *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. XXV (1897); T. S. Garnett, *Ibid.*, vol. XXVII (1899); C. H. Ambler, "Correspondence of R. M. T. Hunter, 1826–76" in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso., 1916*, vol. II (1918); J. F. Jameson, "Correspondence of J. C. Calhoun," *Ibid., 1899*, vol. II (1900); John Savage, *Our Living Representative Men* (1860); A. R. Micou, in *Richmond Dispatch*, Dec. 13, 1891; obituary in the same journal, July 20, 1887; information as to certain facts from descendants, through W. G. Chisolm, New York City.]

C. H. A.

HUNTER, THOMAS (Oct. 19, 1831–Oct. 14, 1915), educator, son of John and Mary Ewart (Norris) Hunter, was born at Ardglass, Ireland, of a family in comfortable circumstances the members of which had been prosperous farmers and daring sea captains for generations. He was educated in the private schools of the village and at Dundalk Institute and Santry Science School, Anglican boarding schools of neighboring towns. Although he was enthusiastic about his studies and ranked high in his classes, he did not enjoy boarding-school life. At Dundalk, where discipline was maintained by corporal punishment, he found the masters brutal and the boys cowardly. Santry suited him better. For one thing, no corporal punishment was permitted there, a prohibition which he considered sufficient reason for the higher tone of the school. He never forgot the experiences of these years, considering them, as he often said, a great influence in shaping his later educational theories. In 1849 he left Santry to become a teacher in the Callan School, which was under the supervision of the Ossary Diocesan Church Education Society. There he taught for seven months at a small salary, supplementing his income by acting as parish clerk. His career at the Callan School was a brief one. Thoroughly in sympathy with the "Young Ireland" party, he worked and wrote for the independence of Ireland. In his newspaper articles, he expressed views on the Established Church and the relations between England and Ireland which so incensed the government that the principal of the school, and the constable of the town as well, advised his leaving Ireland. On Feb. 3, 1850, he sailed for New York, where he arrived after forty-one days a lad not yet nineteen whose worldly possessions consisted of a few dollars and a box of books, but with a good education and a great courage. Absolutely unknown, he found it difficult to secure employment, and for days walked the streets seeking work of any kind. Finally, he succeeded in getting a position for a three months' trial as teacher of drawing in the Thirteenth Street School, later known as Number 35, and ever after associated with his name. He worked his way from this subordinate position to the principalship of the school (1857), by sheer force of character and remarkable teaching ability. Number 35 under him became known throughout the city, not only for its scholarship but also for its discipline. Many of his "boys" became leaders in all walks of life, and always to his training did they attribute much of their success. The Thomas Hunter Association, organized in 1897 and composed of the graduates of the school, bears eloquent testimony to this fact.

Great as was his influence within the doors of Number 35, it was equally great outside. He it was who, with other educational pioneers, advocated reforms in methods of teaching; who insisted upon the abolition of corporal punishment; and who worked for tenure of office for teachers, for properly trained teachers, and for adult education. While engaged in his usual school work, Hunter's attention was called to those people who for various reasons were not able to attend the regular school sessions, but were eager for an education. For these, he first organized special classes and, in 1866, founded the first evening high school in New York City. He gradually became interested in secondary education for girls, for whom there was in New York City no public education beyond the grammar grades. He was acutely conscious also of the need for properly trained teachers. With the aid of the board of education, he worked upon the problem, and after overcoming much opposition, succeeded in starting in 1869 the Normal and High School, the name of which was changed in 1870 to Normal College of the City of New York. In the service of this institution he spent the rest of his life, adding first one year and then another to its course until, in 1902, it gained full collegiate rank. Then, in 1906, satisfied with his acnievements, he resigned as president. In 1914 the board of education, in compliance with an overwhelming demand, gave the Normal College its present name, Hunter College of the City of New York. With others he edited *Home Culture, A Self-Instructor and Aid to Social Hours at Home* (1884); *A Narrative History of the United States for the Use of Schools* (1896). His wife, Annie McBride, whom he married in 1854, died several years before him, as did his only son. Three daughters survived him.

[*The Autobiog. of Thomas Hunter* (1931), ed. by

his daughter; *Harper's Weekly*, July 25, 1874; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 15, 1915.]

A. B. MacL.

HUNTER, WALTER DAVID (Dec. 14, 1875–Oct. 13, 1925), entomologist, the son of Joseph and Mary Abbey (Crooker) Hunter, was born at Lincoln, Nebr. His grandfather Hunter, of Scotch-Irish descent, emigrated to the United States in 1825; his mother was of Scotch-English origin. Hunter entered the preparatory school of the University of Nebraska at the age of fourteen, and graduated in arts in 1895. He and the other children in the family were apparently born naturalists, for they knew all the birds and many of the plants and insects around Lincoln. In the university he studied ornithology and taxidermy, but was soon led into the study of insects. After graduation, he became an instructor in entomology, and in 1897 received his master's degree. On account of lack of sufficient appropriations from the state, instructorships were abolished in 1900, and Hunter became assistant entomologist on the staff of the Iowa Agricultural College Experiment Station, where he served for one year. During his graduate work at Nebraska he had done some field work for the United States Department of Agriculture, and when, in 1901, Congress made appropriations for the investigation of the cotton boll weevil, Hunter, on account of his former excellent record, was selected for field work. He established a laboratory at Victoria, Tex., and, with increasing appropriations and an increasing number of assistants, he continued the investigation of this pest until the time of his death. During this period he was in charge of the investigations of all insects affecting cotton. Becoming greatly interested also in medical entomology, he was put in charge of this branch of the federal Bureau's work. While at Victoria he married, in 1906, Mary P. Smith, daughter of Dr. E. H. Smith of that city. The work upon the cotton boll weevil was of the most intensive character. It is probable that no other single species of insect had been studied as broadly and as carefully before. Had the early recommendations of Hunter and his force been generally adopted in the southwestern states of the cotton belt, the spread of the weevil would have been greatly retarded and an enormous monetary loss would have been prevented. In 1915 he was president of the Entomological Society of Washington, and in 1913 president of the American Association of Economic Entomologists. The bibliography of his writings contains about one hundred titles. His early work in Nebraska was concerned largely with the taxonomy of certain Diptera. After he entered the federal service his publications were almost entirely of an economic character. He died suddenly at El Paso, Tex., two months before the completion of his fiftieth year.

[*Proc. of the Entomological Soc. of Washington*, Dec. 1925; *Nebraska Alumnus*, Nov. 1925; *Jour. of Economic Entomology*, Dec. 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Dallas Morning News*, Oct. 14, 15, 1925; *Houston Post-Dispatch*, Oct. 14, 1925.]

L. O. H.

HUNTER, WHITESIDE GODFREY (Dec. 25, 1841–Nov. 2, 1917), congressman, politician, the son of William and Mary (Godfrey) Hunter, was born near Belfast, Ireland, where he received his early education. Emigrating about 1858 to Newcastle, Pa., he shortly began to study medicine in Philadelphia and was admitted to practice. In 1861 he enlisted in the 45th Pennsylvania Infantry, being later assistant-surgeon and surgeon (149th and 211th Pennsylvania). After service in South Carolina, he was in the Army of the Potomac from 1862 to 1865, and was twice captured: at Gettysburg and at the Wilderness. In 1865 he became a naturalized citizen of the United States, and, attracted by oil discoveries, settled in Burkesville, Ky. Here he practised medicine and in 1869 married Susan J. Alexander. Two sons and a daughter were born to them.

Entering politics, Hunter soon became a Republican leader in Cumberland County. He was postmaster of Burkeville, 1860–73; representative in the legislature, 1873–74, 1874–75, 1881–82; and delegate to the national conventions of 1880 and 1892, in the former supporting Grant to the end. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1886 and 1894, he was an unsuccessful candidate in 1888, 1892, and 1896. The quiet but thorough way in which he organized the Republicans in his constituency earned him the nickname of "Gumshoe." In 1895 he directed the state-wide precinct organization and canvass which gave Kentucky its first Republican governor, William O. Bradley [*q.v.*]. In 1896 Hunter was nominated by the Republican legislative caucus for the United States Senate, but his election was opposed by Governor Bradley and his followers. He was several times within one vote of election, but the session ended in a deadlock. Renominated in 1897, after another long, bitter contest, he withdrew to allow the Republicans to elect W. J. Deboe.

Hunter was minister to Guatemala and Honduras from Nov. 8, 1897, to Dec. 8, 1903. He seems to have been well disposed toward the governments to which he was accredited, opposing certain claims by citizens of the United States and suggesting arbitration in other cases. In 1901 he signed two treaties with Guatemala,

on trade marks and on property tenure. Returning to Kentucky politics, he was the real, though not the nominal, manager of the Republican gubernatorial campaign of 1903, which was unsuccessful. At the same time, he was nominated by a Republican convention in the eleventh congressional district, to fill the seat in the national House vacated by the death of Vincent S. Boreing, while D. C. Edwards was nominated by another convention in the same district and accepted by the district committee. The state committee decided for Hunter, however, and after a three-cornered contest, in which Hunter, Edwards, and John D. White, candidate of the "Law and Order" Republicans, all claimed the election, the House Committee on Elections awarded Hunter the seat. He supported the renomination of President Taft in 1912 and himself sought the senatorial nomination but later withdrew.

Hunter for a time owned the water and light company at Somerset, Ky., and constructed a trolley line there. Later he sold his interests and invested in mines in Torreón, Mexico, which had to be abandoned because of disturbances. His last years were spent in Louisville, where he died.

[Papers of W. A. Hunter, Louisville; files of the Louisville *Courier-Journal* and obituary in issue of Nov. 3, 1917; S. P. Bates, *Hist. of Pa. Volunteers*, vol. V (1871); *Hearing before the Committee on Elections, No. 2, House of Representatives* . . . (1905); A. D. Albert, *Hist. of the Forty-fifth Regt., Pa.* (1912), p. 425; biog. sketches in *Cong. Directory*, 54 and 58 Cong. (1895 and 1904); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1896, 1897, *sub* "Kentucky"; W. E. Connelley and E. M. Coulter, *Hist. of Ky.* (1922), vol. II.]

W. C. M.

HUNTER, WILLIAM (Nov. 26, 1774–Dec. 3, 1849), United States senator, minister to Brazil, was born in Newport, R. I. His father was Dr. William Hunter, a Scotch physician, who having avowed himself a follower of the ill-starred Prince Charles, the Pretender, found it discreet to leave Scotland after the disaster of Culloden. He came to Newport about 1752 and was evidently at once well received in that prosperous community. He delivered a series of lectures on anatomy there in 1756. In 1761 he married Deborah, daughter of Godfrey Malbone, a wealthy merchant in the town, and William was the youngest of their six children.

The boy received his preliminary education under Robert Rogers, who conducted a well-known classical school in Newport. From this school he entered Rhode Island College (later Brown University), from which he was graduated with honor in 1791, when not quite seventeen years old. It had been planned that he should follow his father's profession, and he was sent to England to study under a cousin, the celebrated Dr. John Hunter. Medicine, however, made no especial appeal to the young man, and he soon turned his attention to the law. His immediate supervisor was Arthur Murphy, a famous classical scholar of the day. Through him, young Hunter was able to hear and meet some of England's greatest orators—Burke, Pitt, and Fox. He returned to America in 1793 and after further study was admitted to the bar in 1795. His abilities were promptly recognized. In 1799 he was sent to the General Assembly of Rhode Island and continued as a member of the state legislature through reëlections until 1812, acting in the last year of his office as speaker of the House. In 1812 he was chosen to fill out the term of United States Senator Champlin, who had resigned, and in 1814 he was elected to the Senate for another six years. Though a member of the Federalist party, he was never violently partisan, nor was he acrimonious in debate. Rhode Island as a state had made itself unpopular because of its stand on paper money, just previous to the adoption of the federal Constitution. Hunter's tact, ability, and eloquence did much to redeem its lost prestige. The fact that he favored the Missouri Compromise was not entirely pleasing to his constituents, however, and he failed of reëlection to the Senate, but on returning to Rhode Island again became a member of the state legislature for the years 1823–25.

He served his college as trustee from 1800 to 1838. In 1834 President Jackson recalled him to public life by appointing him chargé d'affaires to Brazil. Later, at the request of the young emperor, Dom Pedro, he was elevated to the position of minister plenipotentiary, and served in this capacity until 1845, when, under President Tyler, a change of policies brought about his retirement. Once more at home, he occupied himself in literary and historical research, intending to publish a work on the history and progress of religious freedom, especially as exemplified by the founders of his native state, but he died before he could complete the task. On July 15, 1804, Hunter was married in New York by Bishop Moore, to Mary Robinson, daughter of William T. Robinson, a Quaker merchant of that city. They had eight children. Since Hunter was an Episcopalian, the marriage resulted in his wife's expulsion from the Society of Friends.

[*Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); *Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.* (1908), vol. I; Anna F. Hunter (a grand-daughter), "A Newport Romance of 1804," in *Bull. Newport Hist. Soc.*,

Apr. 1927; W. G. Goddard, "Biographical Notices of Early Graduates at Brown University," *Am. Quart. Reg.*, May 1839; *Providence Daily Jour.*, Dec. 11, 1849; *Newport Mercury*, Dec. 8, 1849.] E. R. B.

HUNTER, WILLIAM C. (1812–June 25, 1891), China merchant and writer, was born in Kentucky. When he was not yet thirteen years of age, he managed to secure engagement as an apprentice to the Canton (China) agency of Thomas H. Smith & Son of New York. Sailing from the latter port on Oct. 9, 1824, in the vessel *Citizen*, he reached Canton after a voyage of 125 days. In preparation for his work in the Far East, he spent eighteen months studying Chinese in the Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca. Upon his return to Canton, he continued these studies under the guidance of the eminent Protestant missionary, Robert Morrison, thus earning the distinction of being, perhaps, the first American to devote himself to a systematic study of the spoken and written language. This interest he continued to cultivate throughout his life in the Factories (1825–44), occasionally contributing articles of sinological interest to local English-language publications—such as the *Canton Register* and the *Chinese Repository*. The failure, in 1827, of Smith & Company necessitated a brief trip to New York, but by 1829 he was again in Canton as a clerk in the firm of Russell & Company, of which he ultimately became a member. After the Anglo-Chinese War (1842) and the destruction of the Factories, he spent his life in virtual retirement at Macao, or in looking after his business interests. He was part owner of the first American steamship to ply in Chinese waters—the *Midas*, which sailed from New York Nov. 4, 1844, reaching Hongkong, via Cape of Good Hope, May 14, 1845. His chief claim to distinction is the publication in London, in 1882 and 1885 respectively, of *The 'Fan Kwae' at Canton Before Treaty Days, 1825–1844, by an Old Resident* (*fan kwae* being Chinese for "foreign devils"), and *Bits of Old China*—both written with the encouragement of a former chief of Russell & Company, Robert B. Forbes of Boston. They constitute the most intimate and readable account that has come down to us of the circumscribed life in the Canton Factories which for more than a century were almost the sole window through which the West obtained a glimpse of the Middle Kingdom. Writing some decades after the events, he did so with a detachment and a fairness, to both the Chinese and Western viewpoints, that is unusual in the narratives dealing with that period. He died in Nice, France.

[In addition to Hunter's own writings, see R. B. Forbes, *Personal Reminiscences* (1876); the files of the *Chinese Repository*, and the *Canton Register*; H. B. Morse, *The International Relations of the Chinese Empire* (1910), *Chronicles of the East India Co. Trading to China, 1635–1834*, vol. IV (1926), and *The Gilds of China* (1909); Samuel Couling, *Encyc. Sinica* (Shanghai, 1917).] A. W. H.

HUNTINGTON, COLLIS POTTER (Oct. 22, 1821–Aug. 13, 1900), railroad magnate and capitalist, was born at Harwinton, Conn. His parents were Elizabeth Vincent and William Huntington, both members of English families which had emigrated to America in the seventeenth century. Collis was the fifth of nine children. He later declared that he started in life and business with advantages, for he had not a liberal education and had no money, while many of his boy neighbors had both, a circumstance, Huntington said, that prevented them from doing the hard and homely work which was nearest to them (San Francisco *Examiner*, Apr. 24, 1892). His early years were certainly devoid of luxury. He began to support himself at the age of fourteen, when he worked for a neighbor for seven dollars a month and board. This was at the same time the end of his formal schooling. In September 1836 he went to New York, and soon afterward he began peddling merchandise, principally watches and watch findings, throughout the Southern states. During the six years that followed he accumulated some capital, and used it to establish himself at Oneonta, Otsego County, N. Y., in 1842. The store at Oneonta was conducted jointly by him and his brother Solon, and was said to do the largest business in the county.

In 1849 the young merchant left for California with a stock of goods purchased for trade. He arrived safely at San Francisco after a somewhat eventful voyage via the Isthmus of Panama, shipped in a schooner to Sacramento, and from there went into the mountains to try his hand at mining. One day's work convinced him that mining was not for him. He therefore returned to Sacramento and set up a merchandising business in miners' supplies. This was the beginning of the firm which later became prosperous and well known under the name of Huntington & Hopkins. Sacramento was a convenient distributing point from which to furnish the country merchant, and Huntington seems to have carried on there a jobbing as well as a retail trade in foodstuffs, powder, hardware—in short, in all the necessities of a pioneer community. Early California trade was not on a commission basis; it consisted rather in buying and selling in a highly fluctuating and speculative

market, and Huntington was eminently fitted to succeed in such an environment by virtue of his native shrewdness, his great physical strength and endurance, and his uninterrupted trading experience of thirteen years.

The opportunity which was to bring wealth and power came to Huntington in 1860 in the shape of a proposal to build a railroad across the Sierra Nevada Mountains as part of a transcontinental railroad route. The author of the project was an engineer, Theodore Dehone Judah [*q.v.*]. Many residents of California had appreciated the importance of speedy and regular communication between the Far West and the Eastern states, but Judah differed from the others in that he had a practicable route, a company in process of organization, and something in the way of estimates of cost and of prospective traffic. Huntington became interested in what Judah had to say, and discussed the matter with other Sacramento business men. From his point of view the scheme, quite certainly, then appeared as only another speculation; but he was keen enough to understand the possibilities of profit which it contained, and bold enough to contemplate the risk of his accumulated savings in such an enterprise. He and Leland Stanford [*q.v.*], together with his own partner, Mark Hopkins, and a fourth associate, Charles Crocker [*q.v.*], agreed to finance an instrumental survey of Judah's suggested route, and later sent Judah to Washington to solicit government support. Huntington himself went east in 1861, although he lacked Judah's acquaintance with political circles at Washington, and probably could not lend, in this matter, effective support.

When the government grants that made construction possible were secured, Huntington and his friends pushed the work with vigor. Apparently there was some initial friction within the enterprise between groups led respectively by Huntington and Judah, and there was talk of the withdrawal of one or the other interest, which interfered with progress for a while. Judah's death in 1863 restored unity in management by placing the Huntington party in undisputed control. Huntington served as eastern agent during the construction period, with full power of attorney from the company, borrowing money when necessary, purchasing material, and chartering vessels for shipments to the West. Crocker was in direct charge of construction, while Stanford was president of the company, and, as governor of California from January 1862 to January 1864, was in a position to assure the friendliness of the local political authorities. The only information that we have as to the skill

Huntington

with which the eastern business was conducted comes from Huntington himself in the form of two or three stories that have been widely repeated. Huntington's acknowledged ability as a trader, however, his financial interest in the Central Pacific undertaking, and the continued confidence which his associates reposed in him, afford assurance that his task was well performed.

The Central Pacific Railroad was completed to a junction with the Union Pacific on May 10, 1869. It is not known what gains Huntington and his partners derived from the construction, because the books of the company that did the work were subsequently destroyed, but the profits were certainly large. Following upon the opening of the transcontinental route via Ogden, the associates interested themselves in additional construction through the southern counties of California and, ultimately, in the establishment of a second transcontinental line from San Francisco down the San Joaquin Valley and thence east by way of El Paso to New Orleans. Their motives in this can only be surmised, but it is probable that they wished to occupy California more fully as a protection against the possible invasion of competing companies, as well as to secure the benefits of a land grant offered by Congress in 1866 for construction of a line from San Francisco to Los Angeles and San Diego and through the County of San Diego to the eastern boundary of California. In 1869 the Central Pacific had already a branch through the San Joaquin Valley from Lathrop to Modesto which could be used as part of the projected route. This was later extended to Goshen. The new construction beyond Goshen was performed in the name of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, and for a time sections were leased, as fast as they were opened, to the Central Pacific Railroad for purposes of operation. In 1884 the Southern Pacific Company was organized, and subsequently the Central Pacific and the other California companies were leased to the Southern Pacific Company, which now became the controlling corporation in the entire system. In later years the original Central Pacific was heard of less and less, though it continued to be perhaps the most profitable of the large units assembled under the associates' management.

From the early seventies Huntington may be regarded as definitely committed to a railroad career. There is little reason to believe that this was his original intention, but conditions had changed greatly since his first negotiations with Judah ten years before. He was now possessed of a large railroad interest, and he was unable to

sell it, when the Central Pacific was completed, upon what he regarded as reasonable terms. It is credibly reported that eighty per cent. of the stock of the Central Pacific was offered to D. O. Mills, as late as 1873, for a price of $20,000,000, and this was probably the last of several unsuccessful offers made to different parties. Since he could not sell the Central Pacific system, Huntington was forced to operate it in order to earn dividends and to give value to the Central Pacific stock in which his construction profits were expressed. It is probable also that opportunities for power and profit in railroading were beginning to be apparent to Huntington's eyes, and that he had begun to feel the creator's pride in the Central Pacific-Southern Pacific organization which he retained until the end of his life. Partly, therefore, by accident and partly by conscious plan he remained in railroad work.

Until April 1890, Stanford remained president, first of the Central Pacific and then of the Southern Pacific Company. Huntington was agent and attorney for the Southern Pacific Railroad, vice-president and general agent for the Central Pacific Railroad, first vice-president of the Southern Pacific Company, and member of the boards of directors of the two last-named organizations. His offices were in New York, though it was his custom to make at least one visit of inspection west each year. Among his financial duties he had the task of arranging for the sale of company stocks and bonds and of borrowing from the banks. The burden of this responsibility was particularly heavy during the decade from 1870 to 1880, while the construction of Southern Pacific mileage was causing a steady drain upon the resources of the system. If the new lines had been immediately profitable they could have been more easily financed, but they were being built for strategic and political reasons rather than because of anticipated earning power, and their effect was to cause the average earnings of the system per mile steadily to decline. Nor was there, as late as 1879, a market in New York for system securities except for Central Pacific first mortgage bonds. For several years, therefore, Huntington's ingenuity was taxed to keep the credit of his companies intact, and it was not until after 1880 that conditions sensibly improved.

At the same time that Huntington was busy wrestling with the financial problems of a newly completed railroad in undeveloped western territory, he undertook to represent his company at Washington in opposition to legislation which it considered detrimental to its interests. The bills which Huntington opposed between 1870 and 1878 covered a wide range, but the most important were those providing for government aid to the Texas & Pacific Railway, and those relating to the ultimate repayment of the government advances to the Pacific railroad companies under the acts of 1862 and 1864. The Texas & Pacific project, energetically advocated by Thomas A. Scott [*q.v.*], contemplated a government guarantee of interest on that company's construction bonds. Huntington fought the guarantee, because it seemed likely to create a rival transcontinental system over the southern route, and Scott failed to procure it. Doubtless Huntington's objections were not the only, and perhaps not even the principal, reasons which led Congress to refuse to assist the Texas & Pacific at this time, but it may be assumed that they contributed to the result. The most important legislation relating to the Pacific railroad debt with which Huntington was concerned was that which finally became law as the Thurman Act of 1878. The main purpose of this was to compel the Pacific railroad companies to increase their annual payments into a sinking fund for the eventual retirement of the thirty-year government bonds lent to these companies in aid of their construction. The law was undoubtedly defective, if only because it did not cause the resources of the sinking funds to increase as rapidly as was hoped; but the companies opposed it principally because they felt that they should not be compelled to repay the government advances at the end of thirty or of any other number of years. From their point of view the indebtedness of the companies to the government was offset by their equitable claims upon the government, totaling far more than the principal of the debt. Huntington shared this view and vigorously opposed all compulsory sinking-fund legislation, although without success.

It happens that Huntington's legislative activities at Washington between 1870 and 1880 were brought to general attention by the publication, some time later, of a large number of letters which he wrote during this period to a friend and associate in Southern Pacific affairs then resident in the West. This was David D. Colton, "financial director" of the Central Pacific Railroad, and co-associate with Huntington, Hopkins, Stanford, and Crocker, though possessed of only a minor interest in their properties. Huntington wrote Colton frequently and freely, keeping him informed with respect to the legislative situation at Washington, offering suggestions as to company management, and making pungent comments upon men and upon affairs. Colton died suddenly in October 1878.

His handling of company's business proved to have been open to serious criticism, and the associates, when this became known, compelled Mrs. Colton to liquidate her husband's interest in their companies upon terms which she considered unjust. In litigation some years later the Huntington letters to Colton were read into the court record and became exposed to public view (New York *Sun*, Dec. 29, 30, 1883). They did not, apparently, affect the disposition of the case at the bar, which was decided adversely to Mrs. Colton, but they profoundly impressed public opinion with respect to the character of Huntington. The letters reveal him as an active, profane, and cynical advocate of the company's interests before the national legislature. They show further that he continually contemplated the use of money, during the period covered by the correspondence, as a means of influencing members of Congress, and that he entertained no doubts but that money would be accepted if offered, although the letters contain no direct evidence of bribes given or received. The whole tone of the correspondence justifies much of the severest criticism directed against railroads in politics, and affords a highly unfavorable view of the ideals and moral standards of Huntington himself.

Huntington's later life never received the publicity to which the Colton letters exposed his career as a lobbyist and political agent, nor did it possess the dramatic element attached to the years when he helped to build the first transcontinental railroad. He was, however, continuously active, and as his wealth increased he became more and more an outstanding figure in the business world. His principal investment, outside of the Southern Pacific, was in the Chesapeake & Ohio. This railway he acquired in 1869. He became its president, extended its line, under other charters, from Huntington, W. Va., to Memphis, Tenn., and founded the town of Newport News, Va., as its deep-sea terminus. The record shows that he invited his western associates to participate in his eastern holdings, but they refused, and Huntington himself sold part or all of his eastern and southern railroad properties during the nineties in pursuance of a policy of concentration upon the territory west of the Mississippi. He was also president of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, of the Mexican International Railway Company, and of various roads forming part of the Southern Pacific system. He was interested in the United States & Brazil Steamship Company, running a line of steamers from New York to Brazil, in the Old Dominion Steamship Company, in the

Huntington

Market Street Railway of San Francisco, in railroads in Kentucky, Ohio, and Indiana, and he doubtless had holdings and influence in enterprises with which he was not generally known to be connected. After April 1890, he served as president of the Southern Pacific Company. It was at this time that the differences which had existed for some years between Huntington and Stanford produced an open break. Huntington had long been dissatisfied with the amount of time which Stanford devoted to Southern Pacific affairs, and he believed, moreover, that the latter's election to the United States Senate in 1885 had occurred at the expense of A. A. Sargent, Huntington's personal friend. Huntington accused Stanford openly, in 1890, of using Southern Pacific influence for Stanford's political advancement; procured his own election to the presidency of the Southern Pacific Company, a position which Stanford had held since 1885; and announced a change of policy for the future in terms which his associate could hardly forgive.

Physically, Huntington was a man of unusual strength and endurance, measuring more than six feet, and weighing in later life considerably more than 200 pounds. He was twice married: first, on Sept. 16, 1844, to Elizabeth T. Stoddard of Litchfield County, Conn.; second, to Mrs. Arabella Duval (Yarrington) Worsham of Alabama, on July 12, 1884, when he was nearly sixty-three years old. By neither wife had he children, but he adopted and brought up a baby girl, his first wife's niece, and his second wife had by her first marriage a son, Archer, who took the name of Huntington and of whom Collis Huntington always spoke as his son. While he himself was too immersed in business affairs to be socially ambitious, he built or bought expensive houses on Fifth Avenue, New York, and on Nob Hill, San Francisco. His adopted daughter Clara married in 1889 a German nobleman, Prince Hatzfeldt. Opinions differ widely as to Huntington's character, and somewhat as to the motives which guided him on his long career. It is probably safe to say that he was vindictive, sometimes untruthful, interested in comparatively few things outside of business, and disposed to resist the idea that his railroad enterprises were to any degree burdened with public obligations. There is, on the other hand, no question with respect to his indomitable energy, his shrewdness in negotiation, his independence of thought and raciness of expression, and his grasp of large business problems. He was the dominant spirit among the small group of men who built up the Southern Pacific sys-

tem, and that great organization remains his monument.

[There is a biography of Huntington in H. H. Bancroft, *Chronicles of the Builders of the Commonwealth*, vol. V (1891), and information concerning his work can be found in Stuart Daggett, *Chapters on the Hist. of the Southern Pacific* (1922), and in histories of California and of the Pacific railroads. The San Francisco *Examiner*, Dec. 25, 1890; the *Railway Age*, Aug. 17, 1900; and the *Am. Monthly Rev. of Revs.*, Sept. 1900 contain extended biographical sketches. The official death notice appeared in the *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 17, 1900. Genealogical information is contained in *The Huntington Family in America* (1915). Mention may also be made of C. E. Russell, *Stories of the Great Railroads* (1912); E. L. Sabin, *Building the Pacific Railway* (1919); H. J. Carman and C. H. Mueller, "The Contract and Finance Company of the Central Pacific Railroad," in *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Dec. 1927; and of the report of and the testimony taken by the United States Pacific Railway Commission, *Senate Exec. Doc. No. 51*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess., vols. II, IV, V. Most of the statements in the text are based upon manuscript and other source material in the Bancroft Library of the Univ. of Cal., and in the Hopkins Library at Stanford Univ., Cal.] S. D.

HUNTINGTON, DANIEL (Oct. 14, 1816–Apr. 18, 1906), painter, brother of Jedediah Vincent Huntington [*q.v.*], was born in New York City, the son of Benjamin and Faith Trumbull (Huntington) Huntington. His maternal grandfather was Gen. Jedediah Huntington [*q.v.*]. When a boy Daniel was sent to New Haven to be prepared for Yale University by the Rev. Horace Bushnell. After a year at Yale he entered Hamilton College in central New York in 1832. It was while there that he made the acquaintance of Charles Loring Elliott [*q.v.*], who was only four years older than he but yet able to make a more or less precarious living by going from place to place painting portraits at a nominal price. It was such an enterprise that brought Elliott to Hamilton College where he painted students' portraits at five dollars each. Huntington's was one of those he painted. Encouraged by Elliott's favorable comments on his work Huntington seems at that time to have determined to become an artist. At least he borrowed brushes and other materials from Elliott and made attempts at painting groups of his friends. After leaving college in 1836 he at once returned to his home in New York City and forthwith placed himself under Samuel F. B. Morse who was president of the National Academy of Design and professor of the literature of art in the University of the City of New York. A little later he became a student under Inman. In time he entered the National Academy and progressed so rapidly that in 1838 he had the honor of having his portrait of his father hung "on the line." In 1837 he had exhibited "The Barroom Politician" and "A Toper Asleep," and in the previous year he had spent some six months doing landscapes in the Catskills. He thus definitely associated himself with the so-called Hudson River School. To this period belong "Dunderberg Mountain" and "The Roundout Hill—Twilight."

The year 1839 Huntington spent in Rome, Florence, and Paris. From Florence came the "Florentine Girl" and the "Sibyl" which later was engraved by John William Casilaer [*q.v.*]. In Rome he painted "The Shepherd Boy" and the "Early Christian Prisoners." Upon his return to New York in 1840 he painted "Mercy's Dream," of which he later made several replicas. At this time he also produced "Christiana and her Children." He had been elected an associate of the National Academy in 1839 and in the following year he was made an Academician. He now found himself called upon to paint many portraits, and this work he alternated with an ambitious attempt to illustrate *The Pilgrim's Progress*. Owing to an inflammation of the eyes, however, he was obliged to curtail his work, so with his bride, Harriet Sophia Richards, whom he had married on June 16, 1842, he departed once more for Italy. For three years he remained in Rome, whence he sent back "The Roman Penitents," "The Sacred Lesson," and some landscapes. After returning to New York in 1845 he resumed his major work, portraiture, although at the same time he found opportunity to execute historic and genre subjects. In 1851 he left America to visit the exhibition at the Crystal Palace, London. He was invited to paint the portraits of many distinguished foreigners, among whom were Sir Charles Eastlake and the Earl of Carlisle, and remained abroad until 1858. Except for the years 1869–77 he was president of the National Academy from 1862 to 1891. In 1882 he once more visited Europe, this time going to Spain, where among other works he painted "The Goldsmith's Daughter" and "The Doubtful Letter." His life may be said to have spanned nearly a century of American painting. His early life, however, came at an unfortunate period when taste was low and platitude was mistaken for grandeur. His subjects, when not portraits, were largely devoted to narrative, historic themes in which morality and virtue were emphasized. Even his portraits, which totaled a thousand out of his list of twelve hundred works, are conspicuous for a quality of goodness which can be explained in part by the fact that the artist himself was a man of deep religious feeling. From the technical point of view he suffered by having come just too late to be able to profit from the sound training he might have received in a studio such

as Benjamin West's and he was too firmly set in his style and had enjoyed too great a popularity to take advantage of the discoveries of the last half of the nineteenth century. He did nevertheless have a good sense of color and in his earlier work a solid way of painting.

[Samuel Isham and Royal Cortissoz, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1927); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; the *Outlook*, Apr. 28, 1906; minutes of the Nat. Acad. of Design, May 6, 1906; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); S. G. W. Benjamin, "Daniel Huntington," *Am. Artists and Their Works*, I (1878), 81–96; *The Huntington Family in America* (1915).]

O. S. T.

HUNTINGTON, ELISHA (Apr. 9, 1796–Dec. 13, 1865), physician, public official, was born at Topsfield, Mass., where his father, Rev. Asahel Huntington, was pastor of the Congregational Church. He was a descendant of Simon Huntington who died on his way from England to Roxbury, Mass., in 1633. His mother was Alethea Lord, and his maternal grandfather, Elisha Lord, M.D., of Pomfret, Conn., whose Christian name he received. In their hope that Elisha would become a physician his parents were not disappointed. After graduation from Dartmouth College in 1815, he taught in Marietta, Ohio, from 1815 to 1819, and at an academy in Marblehead, Mass., from 1819 to 1820. He then entered the medical school connected with Yale College, from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1823. In 1824 (according to several Lowell historians, though his daughter, Mrs. J. P. Cooke, in *A Few Memories of William Reed Huntington*, 1910, says in 1826) he settled at East Chelmsford, Mass., incorporated soon after his arrival as the town of Lowell. He became its foremost citizen—an able and popular general practitioner whose ministrations covered a wide territory in Middlesex County—and a public man who helped to shape many of the institutions of a fast-growing community. He married, May 31, 1825, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley, of Marblehead.

His public career began in 1826 when he was elected to the first Lowell school board. In 1833 and 1834 he was a selectman, and when Lowell became a city in 1836, he was on its first council, of which he was chosen president in 1838. The following year he was elected mayor to succeed Luther Lawrence, who had died in office. He was reëlected seven times, though not in successive years. In 1852, running on the Whig ticket, he was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, his term beginning in 1853. Amidst these political activities Huntington, always a family physician of the best type, kept up an extensive medical practice. He attended regularly the meetings of the Middlesex North District Medical Society, of which, in 1848–49, he was president. He served as president of the Massachusetts Medical Society from 1855 to 1857. His *Address on the Life, Character, and Writings of Elisha Bartlett* (1856), like his mayoral addresses, is a model of simple, dignified writing. When a state almshouse was established at Tewksbury, Dr. Huntington was appointed inspector for three years; later, as consulting physician, he had large influence in developing a technique for the treatment of the indigent and unfortunate. In honor of this citizen of many attainments, Lowell in 1853 dedicated a public auditorium, Huntington Hall, from the platform of which many notable men and women spoke in the heyday of the lyceum lecture. In 1860 he was chosen an overseer of Harvard College. Through attendance at the overseers' meetings and through possession of similar scientific and literary tastes, he became a close friend of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. Huntington's death followed a severe cold contracted while he attended the funeral of a fellow physician, Dr. P. P. Campbell. The subsequent funeral services at St. John's Episcopal Church, of which he was senior warden, were of unusual impressiveness. His memory is honored in this church by a memorial window depicting St. Luke.

[*The Huntington Family in America* (1915); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); H. A. Miles, *Lowell, as It Was and as It Is*, (1846); D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Middlesex County* (1890), vol. II; *Illustrated Hist. of Lowell and Vicinity* (1897); D. N. Patterson, *A Necrology of the Physicians of Lowell and Vicinity* (1898); F. W. Coburn, *Hist. of Lowell and Its People* (1920), vol. II; *Lowell Courier*, Dec. 14, 1865; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 15, 1865; *Boston Medical and Surgical Jour.*, Jan. 4, 1866; tribute by O. W. Holmes in Lowell *Weekly Jour.*, Dec. 21, 1865.]

F. W. C.

HUNTINGTON, FREDERIC DAN (May 28, 1819–July 11, 1904), Unitarian clergyman and later Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Central New York, was of Puritan stock, a descendant of Simon Huntington whose widow arrived in Boston in 1633. His grandfather, William, served in the Revolution under General Putnam. His father, Dan, was a tutor at Williams and Yale and later a Congregational clergyman. His mother was Elizabeth Porter Phelps of Northampton. Frederic was born at Hadley, Mass., and was baptized there at the Church of Christ. Something of the independence which characterized his life he doubtless inherited from his mother, who was liberal in her views and read widely. In 1828 she was excommunicated from the Hadley parish and the Congregational communion because of absence from communion for a period of five years. She at once became a

Huntington

member of the Unitarian Church at Northampton. Frederic read Channing, Dewey, Martineau, the Bible, Sir Thomas Browne, Burke, and DeQuincey. He attended Hopkins Academy, where it is recorded, he was suspended for one year because he failed in a Latin recitation. In 1839 he graduated from Amherst. He had been admitted to the Church of Christ, Northampton, in 1835, and was one of two Unitarians in college during his four-year course. In December 1839 he entered Harvard Divinity School, graduating in 1842. He had already shown a strong reaction against ecclesiastical intolerance and became deeply interested in Transcendentalism, then in full flower under such thinkers as Emerson, Theodore Parker, and others. Huntington, however, was a severe critic of the movement, though perhaps as a reaction from his Calvinistic background, he valued its freedom in the pursuit of truth. While at Harvard he received thorough training in city institutional work, particularly in prisons, thus developing an interest in social Christianity which he never lost. During this period also he helped Dr. Francis Greenwood in the services at King's Chapel, Boston, where he had his first experience in liturgical worship, another influence which was to develop later in his life. He was ordained as pastor of the South Congregational Church (Unitarian), Boston, Oct. 19, 1842, and the following year, Sept. 4, 1843, he married Hannah Dane Sargent, daughter of Epes Sargent. From 1845 to 1858 he was editor-in-chief of the *Monthly Religious Magazine.*

In 1855 Huntington accepted a call to go to Harvard as preacher at the college chapel and Plummer Professor of Christian Morals. During these years he went through the deep spiritual conflict which ultimately led him away from Unitarianism and into the Episcopal Church. His bent for liturgical worship, inspired by his experience at King's Chapel, led him to prepare a service-book which was used in Appleton Chapel on Sunday afternoons. His spiritual struggle was reflected in his articles in the *Religious Magazine,* and his clear-cut arguments in that journal created wide-spread interest. Finally, in 1859, his decision to leave the Unitarian faith and enter the Episcopal Church was made public in a volume of sermons under the title: *Christian Believing and Living.* In a letter of this period he wrote: "I was never so at rest, never less anxious, never so strong as now" (*Memoir, post,* p. 126). In 1860 he resigned his positions at Harvard and in September of that year was called as rector of Emmanuel Church, Boston, which he organized. He was ordered deacon in the same month at Trinity Church, by Bishop Eastburn, and on Mar. 19, 1861, was advanced to the priesthood at the Church of the Messiah by Bishop Eastburn. In 1868 he declined the office of Bishop of Maine but upon his election, on Jan. 10, 1869, as the first bishop of the newly created Diocese of Central New York, he accepted. He was consecrated at Emmanuel Church, Boston, Apr. 8, 1869, by Bishop Smith. During his episcopate in Central New York he founded St. John's School, Manlius, N. Y. (1869), which remains as one of his monuments. In his work he was deeply devoted to the welfare of the Indians of his diocese. While not a political partisan he was a strong free-trader and was opposed to the acquisition of the Philippines. He was also deeply interested in the single-tax movement and favored woman's suffrage. He died at Hadley, Mass. His published works include: *Lectures on Human Society* (1860); *Helps to a Holy Lent* (1872); *Unconscious Tuition* (1878); and *Christ in the Christian Year and in the Life of Man* (2 vols., 1878-81).

[Arria S. Huntington, *Memoir and Letters of Frederic Dan Huntington* (1906); G. C. Richmond, *Frederic Dan Huntington* (1908); *The Huntington Family in America* (1915); *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; the *Boston Herald,* July 12, 1904.] G. E. S.

HUNTINGTON, HENRY EDWARDS (Feb. 27, 1850–May 23, 1927), railway executive, financier, founder of the Huntington Library and Art Gallery, was born in Oneonta, N. Y., the son of Solon and Harriet (Saunders) Huntington, and a nephew of Collis Potter Huntington [*q.v.*]. He was educated in the public and private schools of Oneonta and started in life with small resources. At an early age he became a clerk in a hardware store in his native town and at twenty went to New York City with a large hardware firm where he remained until 1871. In that year he took charge of a sawmill which Collis P. Huntington was running at St. Albans, W. Va., to supply timber for his railway construction. Later becoming the owner of the mill, Henry continued this business experience for five years, after which he returned to Oneonta, N. Y. In 1881, again at the request of his uncle, he became superintendent of construction on a portion of the lines which eventually became the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern Railroad. In 1884 he was appointed superintendent of construction of the Kentucky Central Railroad, in 1886 became receiver for it, and from 1887 to 1890 was its vice-president and general manager. During this period and for the next two years he was director and offi-

cial in various roads in which Collis P. Huntington was interested. He was then called to San Francisco to join his uncle's greatest system, the Southern Pacific Railway. From 1892 to 1900 he held the important positions of assistant to the president, second vice-president, and first vice-president in this transcontinental enterprise. While in San Francisco he became interested in the street railways of the city, his large holdings and progressive policy bringing about a great expansion of the system. Disposing of this in 1898, he began to invest capital in Los Angeles, where he bought and consolidated city transportation lines until he became sole owner of one of the largest urban systems in the country.

In 1900 Collis P. Huntington died, leaving to Henry a large portion of his immense fortune. He thus became the logical head of the Southern Pacific Railway, but shortly after his uncle's death he sold advantageously the control of the road to E. H. Harriman and devoted his attention to other forms of transportation, particularly inter-urban traffic. By purchase of existing lines and by new construction he covered Southern California with a network of electric roads and elaborated plans for a still more complete system to extend from Santa Barbara to San Diego and from the ocean back to the mountains. At this point he sold these lines to the Southern Pacific Railway in 1910 and applied his energies to other interests. He became a dominant figure in the development of electric power. His foresight in the purchase of real estate made him for years the greatest single land-owner in Southern California, his holdings running into tens of thousands of acres of city and country property which grew in value with the development of the country. To his vision and activity was due in great measure the phenomenal growth of that portion of the state. Parks, beaches, boulevards, hotels, and land companies testify to the wide extent of his ownership. After moving to Los Angeles he built up a fine private estate in San Marino, adjacent to the city of Pasadena, where a stately mansion was surrounded by many acres of park and gardens, planted with rare trees and shrubbery, as well as botanical specimens from distant subtropical climates. Here also he built the library and art gallery to which he devoted his chief attention during the later years of his life.

The library represented the accumulations of some twenty-four years, but the most important collections were made after 1910. The first significant step was the purchase of the library of E. D. Church in 1911, followed in 1912 by the

Huntington

Beverly Chew collection and selections from the Robert Hoe library; part of the Duke of Devonshire library in 1914; the Halsey collection of English, American, and French literature in 1915; the best part of the Pembroke library in 1916; and the Bridgewater in 1917. Other important acquisitions include the Loudoun Papers and the library of Judge Russell Benedict; the Lincoln collection of Ward Hill Lamon; the Grenville Kane collection of Washington letters; purchases from the Britwell library; not to mention individual rarities added from time to time. Huntington's preferences were for books and manuscripts relating to England and America, but the library is not exclusively confined to those fields. At his death it contained some of the rarest incunabula, was one of the best libraries in America for materials on English literature, and for original sources in the history of America was one of the great collections of the world. In art there was also a preference for English painters, the gallery containing some of the best works of Reynolds, Gainsborough, and others of the eighteenth century. Huntington's immense wealth and the exigencies of life in the early twentieth century made such an assemblage possible. At first the books and art treasures were housed in his residence in New York City, but as this space was rapidly outgrown they were removed to San Marino and placed in the palatial building in the grounds of his estate, where he employed experts to continue their care and classification. By deeds of gift made in 1919, 1920, 1921, and 1922, these collections together with the surrounding estate of more than two hundred acres were placed in the hands of five trustees with the duty of maintaining them for the use of the public after his death. When this occurred in 1927 the library and works of art were valued at $30,000,000, and an endowment of $8,000,000 was provided for their operation.

In appearance Huntington was tall, erect, having in his later years the aspect of a retired army officer. Naturally modest and reserved, his methods of business were quiet but effective. Approachable and friendly, he was at the same time an excellent judge of men, quick and decisive in action, with highly developed talent for organization. When asked for the reasons for his phenomenal success he would reply that there was no rule except to be well prepared and "on the job all the time." His collections of art expressed his refined taste as well as his desire to possess great rarities in painting. Able to purchase almost anything in the way of rare books and manuscripts, he consistently confined

his attention to a few fields with extraordinary results. Huntington was married on Nov. 17, 1873, to Mary Alice Prentice, the sister of Collis P. Huntington's adopted daughter, from whom he was divorced in 1906. On July 16, 1913, he was married to Arabella Duval Huntington, née Yarrington, widow of his uncle, who possessed great wealth in her own right. She took special interest in the development of the botanical garden and in the collection of antique art and furniture. Shortly before his death Huntington dedicated this section of the gallery to her memory. His other public benefactions included a bequest of $2,000,000 to found in Los Angeles the Collis P. Huntington and Howard Huntington Memorial Hospital in memory of his uncle and son; $10,000 each to Occidental College and to the University of Southern California, in California, and to the College of William and Mary in Virginia; and smaller gifts to various churches and institutions. He died in Philadelphia.

[R. D. Hunt, ed., *Cal. and Californians* (1926), vol. III; I. F. Marcosson, *A Little Known Master of Millions: the Story of Henry E. Huntington, Constructive Capitalist* (1914); *Press Reference Lib., Western Edition* (1913), vol. I; *The Huntington Family in America* (1915); *Scribner's Mag.*, July 1927; the *World's Work*, Jan. 1925; *N. Y. Times*, May 24, 27, 1927; *Times* (Los Angeles), May 24, 25, 27–30, 1927; Robt. O. Schad, *Henry Edwards Huntington, The Founder and the Library*, Huntington Lib. Bull., no. 1, 1931, and separate reprint; materials in the Henry E. Huntington Library.] J. M. V.

HUNTINGTON, JABEZ (Aug. 7, 1719–Oct. 5, 1786), merchant, legislator, father of Jedediah Huntington [*q.v.*], was born in Norwich, Conn., the son of Joshua and Hannah (Perkins) Huntington and a descendant of Simon Huntington whose widow arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1633. He graduated from Yale College in 1741 and returned to Norwich where his father had been a successful pioneer merchant. There he united with the church and entered the West India trade. On Jan. 20, 1742, he married Elizabeth Backus. She died in 1745 and the following year he married Hannah Williams who survived him twenty-one years. In the midst of a prosperous commercial career Huntington devoted much of his time to public affairs. He was a justice of the peace for New London County and for many years represented Norwich in the Assembly. In May 1757 he was chosen clerk of the Assembly and in May 1760 he became the speaker of the House of Representatives. In May 1754 he was captain of a troop of horse in the 3rd Regiment and in May 1760 he was made a lieutenant in the first company of the 5th Regiment; four years later he became captain of this company. In the years immediately preceding the Revolution the Huntingtons were a family of wealth and social prestige. Of the six chaises in Norwich, that of Jabez Huntington was undoubtedly the finest, being studded with brass nails and having a top that could be thrown back. In the early struggles between the Crown and the colonies he supported the colonists. When Gov. Thomas Fitch determined to support the Stamp Act and assembled his council that he might take the oath in their presence, Huntington was one of the seven members who withdrew rather than witness the offensive ceremony. In May 1764 he was chosen assistant by the Assembly and in May of the following year he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd Regiment of the colonial militia. He became probate judge for the Norwich district in May 1773 and the next year was chosen moderator of a large meeting assembled in Norwich on June 6 to "take into consideration the melancholy situation of our civil, constitutional Liberties, Rights, and Privileges" (Caulkins, *post*, p. 219). In May 1775 he was made a member of the Council of Safety and for four years he served that committee with tireless zeal. In December 1776 he was appointed one of the two major-generals from Connecticut, and when David Wooster died from a wound received during the retreat of the British forces from Danbury in April 1777, Huntington was appointed major-general over the entire militia of Connecticut. His excessive labors exhausted him and in February 1779 he was seized with a nervous disorder which brought about his death, though he lingered on until October 1786.

[*The Huntington Family in America* (1915); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll. . . . 1701–45* (1885); F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich, Conn.* (1845); *The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. IX–XV (1876–90); *The Pub. Records of the State of Conn. . . . with the Jour. of the Council of Safety*, vols. I–III (1894–1922); Huntington Papers in the *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XX (1923).] F. M—n.

HUNTINGTON, JEDEDIAH (Aug. 4, 1743–Sept. 25, 1818), Revolutionary soldier, born at Norwich, Conn., was the son of Gen. Jabez Huntington [*q.v.*] by his first wife, Elizabeth Backus. His father had accumulated a fortune in the West India trade, and the wealth and social rank of his family caused his name to be placed second on the list of his class in the Harvard College catalogue and above that of Josiah Quincy. He graduated in 1763 and settled in Norwich to assist his father in business. With the approach of the Revolution he became an active Son of Liberty. His military career began in October 1769, when the Connecticut Assembly appointed him ensign of the first Norwich

company; in 1771 he became lieutenant, and in May 1774 he was appointed captain of the company. Five months later he was made colonel of the 20th Regiment of colonial militia. In the spring of 1776 he marched to Boston and was in service in that vicinity until after the British evacuation. He then marched to New York, where his men fought with conspicuous bravery at the battle of Long Island. During this year he was engaged at King's Bridge, Northcastle, and Sidmun's Bridge. In Apr. 1777, he cooperated with Arnold in harassing the British as they withdrew from Danbury to the sea. He was successively colonel of the 8th Connecticut Regiment (1775), of the 17th Regiment of Continental Infantry (1776), of the 1st Connecticut Regiment (1777), and in May 1777 he became a brigadier-general in the Continental Army. He joined General Putnam at Peekskill in the following July but returned to the main army near Philadelphia in the fall. He was later stationed at various posts in the Hudson Valley. A member of the court martial that tried Gen. Charles Lee in July 1778, he was also on the court of inquiry to investigate the case of Major André. He was one of a committee of four that drafted the constitution of the Society of the Cincinnati. At the close of the war he was brevetted major-general.

After his retirement from the army he resumed his former business in Norwich but was drawn into many civic employments. He served as sheriff of New London county several months before he became treasurer of the state and a delegate to the state constitutional convention. In 1789 his friend President Washington appointed him collector of the customs at the port of New London and this post he retained until shortly before his death. His first wife, Faith Trumbull, daughter of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, had visited him in camp at Roxbury in the early days of the conflict. The scenes of war affected her sensitive mind and she became deranged and died Nov. 24, 1775. His second wife was Ann Moore, daughter of a merchant of New York who had been impoverished by the Revolution.

[*The Huntington Family in America* (1915); Huntington Papers in *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XX (1923); *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., vol. IX (1885); *Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. XIII–XV (1885–90); F. M. Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich, Conn.* (1845); Abel McEwen, *A Sermon, Preached at the Funeral of Gen. Jedediah Huntington* (1818).]

F. M—n.

HUNTINGTON, JEDEDIAH VINCENT (Jan. 20, 1815–Mar. 10, 1862), novelist, editor, the son of Benjamin and Faith Trumbull (Huntington) Huntington, was born in New York

City. His paternal grandfather was Judge Benjamin Huntington (1736–1800), a member of the Continental Congress and a Federalist congressman. His maternal grandfather was Gen. Jedediah Huntington [*q.v.*]. While of "standing order" stock of Connecticut, his maternal grandfather married a sister of Bishop Moore of Virginia, which accounted for the Episcopalianism of the youth's family. As became a broker's son, Jedediah was trained by tutors and in an Episcopalian private school which prepared him for Yale College. Transferring from Yale, he was graduated in 1835 from the University of the City of New York (later New York University) and then earned a medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania (1838). Experiencing a call to the ministry, he taught philosophy at St. Paul's School, Flushing, L. I., and studied theology. In 1841 he was ordained an Episcopalian minister and assigned to a church at Middlebury, Vt. He married his first cousin, Mary Huntington, in April 1842. In the meantime he had won somewhat of a reputation, especially in England, on the publication of a sonnet sequence on the "Coronation Sonnets" (*Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine,* September 1838). This was followed in 1843 by *Poems,* which a reviewer in the London *Athenæum* for Jan. 6, 1844, regarded as "classical and Wordsworthian." Becoming unsettled in creed because of his interest in the Oxford Movement, he resigned his rectorship in 1846 and went to England, where he accepted High-church principles. Still dissatisfied, he journeyed to Rome where he lived with his brother, Daniel [*q.v.*], a painter. Here he wrote *Lady Alice* which was published both in England and America in 1849 and was accepted as the work of an English Puseyite. In America it received severe criticism even on moral grounds (*North American Review,* January 1850) and possibly because of his conversion (and that of his wife) to Catholicism (1849). At any rate this step cost Huntington many old friends if it did not lessen his reputation as a litterateur and the earnings of his pen. In a lecture some years later he described the problems of converts whose opportunities as Catholics to earn a living with pen or by teaching were then quite impossible, and he suggested means in which they might be aided without recourse to charity (*St. Vincent de Paul Quarterly,* May 1905).

Returning to America, he engaged in the movement for an international copyright agreement as a means of protecting American and English authors from the piracy of publishing houses. For a time he was editor of the short-

lived *Metropolitan Magazine* (Baltimore, 1853–54) which was maintained on too high a literary level for the Catholic reading public of the fifties. Later he edited the St. Louis *Leader* (1855–56), a Catholic weekly, which became a daily with Catholic tendencies. Again he failed partly because of his tactless observations on the social crudities of the frontier, on slavery, and other debatable issues. There was no cessation of literary efforts, and though his novels were more severely criticized in America than in England, they were read. *Alban, or the History of a Young Puritan* (1851, 1853) recounted in autobiographical form the story of a New Englander in Yale, in New York society, and in religious evolution from Anglicanism to Catholicism. *The Pretty Plate* (1852), a Sunday-school story which appeared in a number of editions, was followed by *America Discovered: a Poem* (1852); *The Forest, a sequel to Alban* (1852); *Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America in the Years 1811, 12, 13, 14* (1854), translated from the French of Gabriel Franchère; *Blonde and Brunette* (1859); and *Rosemary* (1860), which is usually regarded as his best work. Among his published lectures, *St. Vincent de Paul and the Fruits of his Life* (1852) was most widely circulated, and today he is known for his *Short and Familiar Answers to Objections Against Religion* (1855), translated from the French of Louis Gaston de Segur, which has passed through many editions. At Pau in France, death finally relieved Huntington from the ravages of phthisis which he had borne so patiently.

[*Cath. Encyc.*, vol. VII; F. E. Tourscher, ed., *The Kenrick-Frenaye Correspondence, 1830–62* (1920); C. E. McGuire, *Cath. Builders of the Nation* (1923), vol. IV; J. J. Walsh, "Doctor J. V. Huntington and the Oxford Movement in America," *Records of the Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, Sept., Dec. 1905; *The Huntington Family in America* (1915); *Cath. Mirror*, Feb. 26, 1859; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 29, 1862.] R. J. P.

HUNTINGTON, MARGARET JANE EVANS (Jan. 9, 1842–Mar. 17, 1926), educator, club woman, was born in Utica, N. Y., the daughter of Daniel M. and Sarah (James) Evans, who had come to the United States from Wales. There were eight children, five daughters and three sons. While she was still a child, the family moved to Minnesota, settling in Winona County and later moving to Faribault, which became their permanent home. It was in Winona County that Margaret began her first teaching in a country school. In 1864 she entered Lawrence University at Appleton, Wis., because it was the only institution in the West at that time where a woman could study Greek. She graduated in 1869 and in 1872 received the degree of M.A., continuing at the college as preceptress until 1874 when she accepted a position on the faculty of Carleton College at Northfield, Minn. There she remained in active service until 1908, with the exception of two years, 1878–79 and 1892–93, spent in study abroad, holding the positions of dean of women and professor of English literature. Early in the eighties she became interested in club work and founded the Monday Club, long a successful organization. In 1895 she took the leadership in the formation of the Minnesota Federation of Women's Clubs, of which she was elected president. Her interest in the state federation brought her into prominence in the General Federation of Women's Clubs which elected her second vice-president in 1898. She was also chairman of the committee on education of the General Federation and made an intensive study of the needs of the public schools and educational standards throughout the country. For many years she was much in demand for speeches in connection with her club work and other interests but she did little writing. A few of her speeches have been published. She was the president of the Minnesota Congregational Women's Board of Missions from 1879 to 1914 and had the distinction of being the first woman to be elected a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In addition to these activities, she held office in the Minnesota State Art Society and was chairman of the Minnesota State Public Library Commission from 1899 until her death. On Nov. 7, 1914, she was married to the Rev. George Huntington, pastor and professor of rhetoric and Biblical literature at Carleton College, who had long been her colleague, having joined the faculty in 1879.

[Delevan L. Leonard, *The Hist. of Carleton Coll.* (1904); Mary I. Wood, *The Hist of the Gen. Federation of Women's Clubs* (1912); *Minneapolis Morning Tribune*, Mar. 18, 1926; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25.] B. R.

HUNTINGTON, SAMUEL (July 3, 1731–Jan. 5, 1796), signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of the Continental Congress, governor of Connecticut, was born in Windham, Conn. He was the son of Nathaniel and Mehetable Thurston Huntington and was descended from Simon Huntington whose widow settled in Boston in 1633. His father was a farmer and clothier, and he grew up on the farm and in the shop, receiving but scant education. At sixteen he was apprenticed to a cooper and served out his term of apprenticeship. He was naturally studious and, unaided, studied Latin and law. In 1758 he was admitted to the bar and began

to practise in Norwich, Conn. In May 1765 he represented Norwich in the General Assembly of the colony of Connecticut. Ten years later he was again chosen to represent Norwich, but when the General Assembly convened and the votes of the freemen had been counted, it was found that he had been elected an Assistant—an office to which he had been nominated in 1773 and 1774. Accordingly he left the General Assembly and took his seat in the upper house of the legislature. He was annually reëlected an Assistant until 1784. During the Revolution he served on many committees in Connecticut. In May 1775 the General Assembly appointed him a member of a committee for the defense of the colony. In July 1777 he was named by the governor and council one of a committee to meet the representatives from Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and New York at Springfield to consult on the state of the currency. In October 1777 he was named by the General Assembly a member of a committee to consult with the Corporation of Yale College in regard to putting "the education of youth in that important seminary . . . upon a more extensive plan of usefulness" (*The Public Records of the State of Connecticut*, I, 424). He was active in the judicial as well as in the legislative affairs of the colony and state. In 1765 he was appointed King's Attorney for Connecticut, and from 1765 to 1775 he was a justice of the peace for New London County. In 1773 he was appointed a judge of the superior courts of the colony and was reappointed annually to that office. In 1784 he was appointed chief justice of the superior court of Connecticut.

Huntington represented Connecticut in the Continental Congress from 1775 until 1784. In that body he served on many committees, signed the Declaration of Independence, and in September 1779 was chosen president of the Congress to succeed John Jay, who had just been appointed minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty between the United States and Spain. He held the office until July 1781, when the state of his health forced him to resign and to request a leave of absence; but in 1783 he was again in attendance at Philadelphia. In 1785 he was chosen lieutenant-governor of Connecticut and in the year following he was made governor, an office to which he was reëlected annually for eleven years. He approved of the constitution drafted by the federal convention in 1787 and gave it his hearty support in Connecticut; and when the federal government was instituted in 1789 he received two of the votes cast by the electors for the first president and vice-president of the United States. Huntington married Martha Devotion, the daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Devotion of Windham, in 1761. From this marriage there were no children, and Huntington took into his home two children of his brother Joseph who had married the sister of his wife. One of these was Samuel Huntington, 1765–1817 [*q.v.*]. Huntington died at Norwich at the age of sixty-four.

[*The Pub. Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. XII–XV (1881–90); *The Pub. Records of the State of Conn.* (3 vols., 1894–1922); *The Huntington Family in America* (1915); Jos. Strong, *A Sermon Delivered at the Funeral of His Excellency Samuel Huntington* (1796); S. D. Huntington, "Samuel Huntington," the *Conn. Mag.*, May–June 1900; Frances M. Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich, Conn.* (1845).]

DeF. V–S.

HUNTINGTON, SAMUEL (Oct. 4, 1765–June 8, 1817), governor of Ohio, was born at Coventry, Conn. His father was Joseph Huntington, a distinguished minister of liberal views; his mother was Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer Devotion. As a boy he was adopted by his uncle, Samuel Huntington [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence and governor of Connecticut. After attending Dartmouth until the end of his junior year, he entered Yale, graduating at twenty (1785), and was sent abroad by his uncle for the "grand tour." On his return to Connecticut he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1793. He had married, on Dec. 20, 1791, Hannah Huntington, a distant cousin. Huntington had political aspirations but he found the times "out of joint" in Connecticut, for he was not in sympathy with the Federalist hierarchy. In 1800 he made a trip on horseback to Ohio. Determined on settling there, he gained admission to the bar and returned to bring his family west in a covered wagon. His first few years in Ohio were spent in the village of Cleveland, but believing the location unhealthful, he moved to Painesville, where he lived until his death.

He immediately identified himself with the politics of the Northwest Territory and was favored by Governor St. Clair with minor appointments. Foreseeing that Ohio would shortly become a state, he chose to support the cause of statehood in opposition to St. Clair. He first came into prominence in the constitutional convention of 1802, where he acted in harmony with the "Chillicothe Junto" which controlled that body. He was elected to the Senate of the first General Assembly and was chosen speaker, but in April 1803 he was appointed to the state supreme court. The local Jeffersonian party, which had achieved statehood for Ohio, was divided prior to the War of 1812 into liberal

and conservative factions. The Virginians, Worthington and Tiffin, were liberal leaders; Huntington, George Tod, and Return J. Meigs, Jr., all of Connecticut, led the conservatives. A victory was won for the conservatives when the supreme court asserted its right to nullify an act of the legislature on the ground of unconstitutionality. Huntington and his associate judge, George Tod, were responsible for this pronouncement. Tod narrowly escaped removal by impeachment proceedings. Huntington was not impeached, for in 1808 he was elected governor over Thomas Worthington by the concerted action of conservative Republicans and Federalists. Inasmuch as the constitution of 1802 had created a powerless executive, Huntington's administration was quite uneventful. He was not a candidate to succeed himself in 1810, for he hoped to be elected to the United States Senate, but Thomas Worthington defeated him by a narrow margin. He was a member of the Ohio House of Representatives in 1811–12. During the War of 1812 he held the responsible and burdensome office of district paymaster in the regular army. As a judge, Huntington showed more than ordinary ability. In politics he was unfortunate in that he occupied ground midway between the Virginia Jeffersonians and the Federalist minority, and so pleased neither group.

[See *Western Reserve Hist. Soc. Tracts*, no. 95 (1915); W. T. Utter, "Judicial Rev. in Early Ohio," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June 1927; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907); J. H. Kennedy, *A Hist. of the City of Cleveland* (1896); Chas. Whittlesey, *Early Hist. of Cleveland, Ohio* (1867); M. E. Perkins, *Old Houses of the Ancient Town of Norwich* (1895); *The Huntington Family in America* (1915); the *Western Reserve Chronicle*, June 19, 1817.] W. T. U.

HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM EDWARDS (July 30, 1844–Dec. 6, 1930), clergyman, university president, son of William Pitkin and Lucy (Edwards) Huntington, and nephew of Bishop Frederic Dan Huntington [*q.v.*], was born in Hillsboro, Ill. He attended public and private schools in Milwaukee, Wis., interrupting his education in 1864 to enlist in the 40th Wisconsin Infantry. In 1865 he was made a lieutenant in the 49th Wisconsin Regiment. A year later he entered the University of Wisconsin, from which he was graduated in 1870 with the degree of A.B. Although of Unitarian parentage, he had already in 1867 been licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal Church and while a student held a pastorate in Madison, Wis. In 1870 he went to Boston where he studied for three years at the Boston University School of Theology, receiving the degree of B.D. in 1873. Admitted to membership in the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1871, he held pastorates in and near Boston until 1880, when he went to Germany. There he studied for two years at the universities of Leipzig and Göttingen. He received the Ph.D. degree in the field of ethics from Boston University in 1882. President Warren of Boston University, impressed with Huntington's character and training, obtained his appointment as dean of the college of Liberal Arts in the same year—a position which he occupied until his election to the presidency of the university in 1904 on Warren's retirement. This office he resigned in 1911 on account of failing health, but he remained as dean of the graduate school until 1917 when he retired from active service. During his presidency Boston University increased in enrolment and maintained high standards and conservative policies. When enthusiasm for electives was at its height, Huntington resisted the demands of extremists, continuing both required and elective courses. He established the scientific departments of the College of Liberal Arts and enlarged the scope of the school's activities by the institution of extension courses for teachers and others. In 1907, with Huntington's cooperation, the College of Liberal Arts was moved from Beacon Hill to Copley Square, where it enjoyed increased facilities. On his motion an agreement by which a graduate of the Massachusetts Agricultural College (later the State College) had had the privilege of receiving the degree of S.B. from Boston University was discontinued in 1911. But despite the constructive features of his administration, he was greater as dean than as president. Few educators have had a greater influence upon the generation of students with whom they had to deal. He was twice married: on Oct. 3, 1876, to Emma C. Speare, who died in 1877, and on May 10, 1881, to Ella M. Speare, the sister of his first wife, who with one son and two daughters survived him.

[Boston *Globe*, Dec. 7, 1930; *Zion's Herald*, Dec. 10, 24, 1930; *Bostonia*, Jan. 1904, July 1911, Mar. 1917, Jan. 1931; J. C. Rand, *One of a Thousand* (1890); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; Boston University, *President's Reports*, 1904–11; W. E. Leonard, *The Locomotive-God* (1927), p. 159; *The Huntington Family in America* (1915).] R. E. M.

HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM REED (Sept. 20, 1838–July 26, 1909), clergyman and author, was born in Lowell, Mass., the son of Elisha Huntington [*q.v.*] a physician, and Hannah (Hinckley) Huntington, who was of *Mayflower* stock. From 1853 to 1855 he was a student at Norwich University, Vt., and in the latter year entered Harvard University, from which he

graduated in 1859. Deciding to enter the ministry of the Episcopal Church, he studied under the Rev. Frederic Dan Huntington [*q.v.*], afterwards bishop of Central New York, and assisted at Emmanuel Church, Boston. Ordained Dec. 3, 1862, he became the rector of All Saints Church, Worcester, Mass., which parish he served for twenty-one years. When the church building burned, he energetically gathered funds for the erection of a notable stone edifice of architectural beauty. His interest in religious art, thus stimulated, grew until he became a sensitive guide to the whole Church in matters of taste and reverence, his influence culminating in the part which he took in the founding and building of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine in New York City. Not only was he a wise and progressive rector in the expanding life of a large parish, but he became a leader in the conventions of the diocese. In these years were born his chief interests: the revision of the Book of Common Prayer, the comprehensiveness of the Church, and church unity. By sermons, books, resolutions in General Convention, and membership on commissions, he advocated a broad inclusiveness which influenced the thinking and action of many different religious denominations. In 1883, he became the rector of Grace Church, New York. Soon he was the leading presbyter of the Episcopal Church, the confidential adviser of the clergy and laity, and the promoter of every good work in the city and in the nation. "The study in Grace Church rectory," it was said, "became the clergy's confessional box" (*Life and Letters, post,* p. 465). Declining many elections as bishop, he remained the loved and honored rector of his great New York parish.

Having an instinct for liturgical expression, he determined to lead the Church to a revision of the Prayer Book in the interests of a sane modernity and enrichment. "We certainly do not want to Americanize the Prayer Book in any vulgar sense," he wrote, "but at the same time we cannot forget that it is in America we live, and to Americans we minister" (*Ibid.,* p. 146). He was a member of the joint committee on the Book of Common Prayer appointed in 1880, and *The Book Annexed to the Report of the Joint-Committee . . .* (1883) was the result of years of study by him, and led the way to the revision of the Prayer Book in 1892. The dominant purpose of his life, however, was to prepare the way for a common standing ground for all Christians. The divisions of Christendom were to him a fatal weakness. He sought to remove differences by advocating a few great structural ideas with liberty of interpretation. He felt that the Episcopal Church was "the only Church anywhere which so much as attempts to do equal justice both to the sacramentalists and the antisacramentalists." The basis of union he found in these four principles: first, the Holy Scriptures as the Word of God; second, the primitive creeds as the rule of faith; third, the two Sacraments ordained by Christ himself; and fourth, the Episcopate as the center or keystone of governmental unity. These principles were afterwards embodied in the famous Quadrilateral accepted by the Lambeth Conference in 1889, and became a challenge to all the Churches and the points around which most of the efforts toward church unity have revolved. He discussed them extensively in three of his books: *The Church-Idea* (1870, 5th edition, 1928), *The Peace of the Church* (1891), and *A National Church* (1898). In sermons and addresses at church congresses, he popularized the thought of Christian unity. For twenty-two years he served as a trustee of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine. During this time, his influence was everywhere felt, in the constitution of the cathedral, in the selection of designs and architects, and in the securing of funds for its erection. A fitting memorial to his varied and uplifting life is to be found in the beautiful Huntington Memorial Chapel, in this cathedral.

Mystical and poetical in temperament, he wrote occasional verse, which he collected and published as *Sonnets and a Dream* (1899, 2nd edition, 1903). Among his other writings were: *The Causes of the Soul* (1891), *The Spiritual House* (1895), *Psyche* (1899), *Four Key Words of Religion* (1899), *Briefs on Religion* (1902), and *A Good Shepherd* (1906). In connection with Prayer Book revision he wrote *A Short History of the Book of Common Prayer* (1893), *Popular Misconceptions of the Episcopal Church* (1891), and *Theology's Eminent Domain* (1902). His *Twenty Years of a Massachusetts Rectorship* (1883) and *Twenty Years of a New York Rectorship* (1903) contain biographical material. He was married, Oct. 14, 1863, to Theresa, daughter of Dr. Edward Reynolds of Boston.

[*The Huntington Family in America* (1915); J. W. Suter, *Life and Letters of William Reed Huntington* (1925); *A Few Memories of William Reed Huntington* (1910), by his sister, M. H. Cooke; W. R. Stewart, *Grace Church and Old New York* (1924); *Outlook,* Aug. 7, 1909; *Churchman,* July 31, 1909; *N. Y. Times,* July 27, 1909; *Who's Who in America,* 1906–07.]

D. D. A.

HUNTON, EPPA (Sept. 22, 1822–Oct. 11, 1908), lawyer, Confederate soldier, and United States senator, son of Col. Eppa and Elizabeth

Hunton

Marye (Brent) Hunton, was born in Fauquier County, Va., where his family had been prominent for a hundred years. He studied in New Baltimore Academy, taught school three years, read law under Judge John Webb Tyler, was admitted to the Virginia bar in 1843, and at once settled in Prince William County. Inheriting a bent for military service from his father, he was soon a colonel in the Virginia militia and four years later (1847), a general. In June 1848, he married Lucy Caroline Weir of Prince William, whose father, a Scotchman of the second generation, had formerly been a merchant at Tappahannock, Va. From 1849 to 1861 he was commonwealth attorney of his adopted county. As a member of the Convention of 1861 he advocated prompt secession, believing that a satisfactory reconstruction of the Union without war would ensue. Resigning, on the unanimous petition of the convention's members he was appointed colonel of the 8th Virginia Regiment, which he was ordered to recruit and equip among his neighbors. Acting promptly, he was at Manassas three days in advance of the battle; and his knowledge of the country and military intuition, it is said, contributed much to the Confederate success there (*Southern Historical Society Papers,* XXXII, 1904, 143). In command of this regiment he participated creditably and sometimes brilliantly in many Virginia battles. Wounded in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, he was soon afterwards made brigadier-general, promotion having been previously deferred, it is alleged, because of his bad health; and with this rank he finished the war. He surrendered Apr. 6, 1865, and was held at Fort Warren until July. His home having been destroyed during the war, he resumed the practice of law at Warrenton in his native county. During Reconstruction days he followed the orthodox course of Virginians. For his ability and his services the people sent him to the United States House of Representatives three times (1873–81); then he gave way to the astute and active politician John S. Barbour, Jr. [*q.v.*]. Subsequently he practised law successfully in Washington—among his clients being the Orange & Alexandria Railroad. On the death of Barbour, who had entered the Senate in 1889, he was appointed his successor by Gov. McKinney; but the legislature in December 1893, though continuing him for the remainder of the term (to Mar. 3, 1895), that he might round out his career, at the same time chose as his successor Thomas S. Martin [*q.v.*], the new leader of the Virginia Democracy (*Richmond Dispatch,* and *Times,* Richmond, Dec. 8, 9, 1893). In Congress he was known for solid sense, hard work, uniform fairness in debate, and undeviating support of his political party. Perhaps he was most conspicuous as a member of the committee that arranged for the electoral commission of 1877 (of which he did not altogether approve), and as the only Southern member of that commission; quiet influence, however, rather than activity marked this service (P. L. Haworth, *The Hayes-Tilden Disputed Presidential Election,* 1906). His work in connection with the "Mulligan Letters," for the better governing of the District of Columbia, and in behalf of a national university, for which, as chairman of a congressional special committee, he made an elaborate argument, received the commendations of his friends. Against his retirement from the Senate he seems to have made no protest; but he never forgave, it is said, the manner in which Fitzhugh Lee [*q.v.*] was prevented from becoming his successor. He died in Richmond; his only child, Eppa, survived him.

[L. G. Tyler, *Men of Mark in Virginia,* vol. I (1906), and *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. IV; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *House Misc. Doc. 76,* 44 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Proc. of the Electoral Commission . . . of . . . 1877* (1877); *Times Dispatch* (Richmond), Oct. 12, 1908; *Confederate Veteran,* Nov. 1908.] C. C. P.

HUNTON, WILLIAM LEE (Feb. 16, 1864–Oct. 12, 1930), Lutheran clergyman, editor, and author, was born at Morrisburg, Ontario, Canada, the son of Rev. John H. and Lavinia (Baker) Hunton. He attended Thiel College, Greenville, Pa., from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1886, and graduated from the Lutheran Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1889. That same year he was ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran Church by the District Synod of Ohio, and became pastor of the church at Amanda, Ohio, where he remained until 1891. Subsequently he served Grace Church, Rochester, N. Y. (1891–94), the Church of the Atonement, Buffalo (1894–98), St. John's, Wilkes-Barre, Pa. (1898–1901), and Holy Trinity, Chicago, Ill. (1901–06). During the last four years of this pastorate he was also instructor in the Lutheran Theological Seminary of Chicago.

After 1906 he lived in Philadelphia and his energies were directed to editorial work and general denominational activities. When the office of literary secretary of the General Council Lutheran Publication Board was established in 1906, he became the first incumbent, serving until 1917. He then assumed the management of the Council's publication house. His leadership was helpful in the period of transition preceding and following the merger of the General Synod

of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States of America, the General Council of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in North America, and the United Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the South into the United Lutheran Church in America, and from 1919 to 1930 he was literature manager of that body's publication house. His duties included the editing of manuscripts and publications, and the preparation of pamphlets, hymnals, and other denominational literature. He was associate editor of the *Lutheran* (1907–19) and of various Sunday-school publications, and editor of the *Lutheran Messenger* (1908–18), and of *Lutheran Young Folks* (1908–30). In addition to many pamphlets and articles for the religious and secular press, he was the author of *Favorite Hymns* (1917), *I Believe* (1922), and *Facts of Our Faith* (1925), books which had a large circulation among Lutherans. His versatile gifts enabled him to accomplish an extraordinary amount of work involving an enormous number of details. In all his writing he was guided by consistent fidelity to his comprehensive acquaintance with Lutheran theology. On July 3, 1894, he married Emma M. Hoppe, who with a son and a daughter survived him.

[L. D. Reed, *The Phila. Sem. Biog. Record, 1864–1923* (1923); *Lutheran* (Phila.), Oct. 23, Nov. 6, 1930; *Augsburg Sunday School Teacher* (Phila.), Jan. 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29.] H. D. H—v—r.

HURD, JOHN CODMAN (Nov. 11, 1816–June 25, 1892), publicist, son of John Russell and Catharine Margaret (Codman) Hurd, was born in Boston, though he was reared and lived much of his life in New York City. As a boy he attended the grammar school connected with Columbia College. His father was a sufficiently successful merchant to afford his son a college education, and having completed the freshman and sophomore years at Columbia College, he went to Yale, where he graduated in 1836. For a year longer he remained in New Haven, studying in the Yale Law School; he then returned to New York, where he spent two years more in a law office before being admitted to the bar. Though nominally engaged in the practice of law, he was never active in that profession. Being a man of independent means, he devoted much of his time to business and indulged his scholarly inclinations. After his father died in 1872, he traveled far and wide, particularly in the Orient, and returned to live the remainder of his life in Boston. He was never married.

At the time when the slavery controversy was at its height, Hurd was engaged in a painstaking analysis of the legal phases of that problem. In 1856 he published *Topics of Jurisprudence Connected with Conditions of Freedom and Bondage*. The first thick volume of his *Law of Freedom and Bondage in the United States* appeared in 1858 and the second volume, four years later. For thorough research, exhaustive discussion, and impartial treatment, this treatise on the most exciting topic of the age has never been excelled. Beginning with elementary principles of jurisprudence pertaining to personal bondage, he traced the legal history of chattel slavery from ancient times as a background for his analysis of American constitutional and statutory law, including the judicial decisions and dicta relating to such legislation. This work established his reputation as one of the most learned legal writers in the country. After the Civil War he directed his attention to the problem of reconstruction. This led him into the realm of political philosophy and in January 1867 he contributed a discriminating article on "Theories of Reconstruction" to the *American Law Review*. After many years of careful study he came to the conclusion that the United States was a nation in fact. He believed that the nature of the Union was determined by social and political forces, not by the provisions of the federal constitution. Sovereignty he conceived to be the authority behind the law rather than the law itself, and therefore the location of supreme power in the United States could be discovered only by an examination of actual conditions and events. In basing his explanation upon facts instead of premises selected to justify a preconceived opinion of what the American Union ought to be, he considered himself unique. These ideas he expounded with many nice distinctions in *The Theory of Our National Existence* (1881) and in *The Union-State: a Letter to Our States-rights Friend* (1890).

[*Hist. and Biog. Record of the Class of 1836 in Yale Coll.* (1882); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ., 1890–1900* (1900); *Boston Transcript*, June 25, 1892.] J. E. B.

HURD, NATHANIEL (Feb. 13, 1730–Dec. 17, 1777), silversmith, engraver, was born in Boston, Mass., a descendant of John Hurd who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1639. His father was Jacob Hurd, a silversmith of Boston; his mother was Elizabeth Mason. Nathaniel followed his father's trade and was the latter's successor in a flourishing business. Trained by his father to engrave on silver and gold, he began at an early age to experiment on copper, and at nineteen he executed a bookplate for Thomas Dering which is still in existence. In 1762 he engraved a cartoon of two counterfeiters who

were objects of popular interest of their day. In the same year he advertised in the *Boston Evening Post* his engravings of the King and his minister "fit for a Picture, or for Gentlemen and Ladies to put in their Watches." He also made a portrait of the Rev. Joseph Sewall. With the exception of these few portraits and an occasional lodge emblem, his engraving on copper was confined chiefly to bookplates, the most famous of which was made for Harvard College. His usual advertisement, such as that in the *Boston Gazette* for Apr. 28, 1760, announced that he did "Goldsmith's Work, likewise engraves in Gold, Silver, Copper, Brass, and Steel, in the neatest Manner, and at reasonable Rates." In his bookplates he used the same device repeatedly, an escutcheon with a shell at its base, from which water is flowing. His silver was marked "N. Hurd" in shaded Roman letters in a rectangle, or in a shaped rectangle, or in very small letters in a cartouche. His portrait by John Singleton Copley is in the Cleveland Museum of Art.

["Early Am. Artists and Mechanics: No. 1, Nathaniel Hurd," *New Eng. Mag.*, July 1832; D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); F. H. Bigelow, *Hist. Silver of the Colonies* (1917).] K. H. A.

HURLBERT, WILLIAM HENRY (July 3, 1827–Sept. 4, 1895), journalist and author, son of Martin Luther Hurlbut and Margaret Ashburner (Morford) Hurlbut and half-brother of Stephen Augustus Hurlbut [*q.v.*], was born at Charleston, S. C. The change in his surname was brought about by the error of an engraver in making some cards for him, and he liked the spelling, "Hurlbert," so much that he retained it. Graduating at Harvard in 1847, he next entered the Harvard Divinity School, where he was graduated in 1849, then spent two years in study and travel in Europe. Returning to America, he entered the Unitarian ministry, but served only a short time, though during that period he wrote some hymns which were long in use. In 1852–53 he spent a year in the Harvard Law School. After visiting the West Indies, he published *Gan-Eden or Pictures of Cuba* (1854). In 1855 he became a writer on the staff of *Putnam's Magazine* and dramatic critic for the *Albion,* and in 1857 joined the *New York Times.* His brilliant but erratic genius was manifested in many ways. It is said that he could work on two or three editorials at once, dashing off alternate pages of them to send to the typesetters. He wrote many poems, and a play of his, *Americans in Paris; or A Game of Dominoes,* was performed at Wallack's in 1858 and published the same year. Having professed strong opposition to slavery, he was arrested while on a business trip in the South in 1861 and confined for a number of months in Richmond, but escaped in the summer of 1862, making his way on foot through the lines and to Washington. He now declared the Republican party to be a menace to the nation, and joined the staff of the New York *World.* In 1864 he published *McClellan and the Conduct of the War,* and took the stump for McClellan in the campaign of that year. He headed a group which purchased the New York *Commercial Advertiser* in 1864, but he and his associates could not agree, and the paper was sold in 1867 to Thurlow Weed. In 1866 he visited Mexico; the following year, as the representative of the *World,* he attended the Paris Exposition and the Festival of St. Peter in Rome. In 1871 he was special correspondent for the *World* with the commission sent by President Grant to Santo Domingo. From 1876 to 1883 he was editor-in-chief of the *World.* After 1883 he spent most of his time in Europe, writing many essays and articles for British and American periodicals during those latter years. He endeared himself to British Tories by his book, *Ireland Under Coercion* (2 vols., 1888) but, considering himself to have been insulted by a remark made by the Lord Chief Justice, Lord Coleridge, he wrote in retort a book of 500 closely printed pages entitled, *England Under Coercion* (1893). A suit for breach of promise, which he won, nevertheless caused him to leave England in 1891. He died in Cadenabbia, Italy, with a warrant still out against him in London, for perjury in connection with the suit. On Aug. 9, 1884, he married Katharine Parker Tracy of New York.

[See H. H. Hurlbut, *The Hurlbut Geneal.* (1888); *Cat. of the Artistic and Valuable Collections of Mr. Wm. Henry Hurlbert . . . to be Sold by Auction* (1883); J. M. Lee, *Hist. of Am. Journalism* (1923); *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 7, 1895; *N. Y. Times Sat. Rev.,* June 14, 1902; *Times* (London), Sept. 7, 1895; *World* (N. Y.), Sept. 7, 8, 1895. The London newspapers of April 1891 and thereafter, during the trial of *Evelyn* vs. *Hurlbert,* contain much interesting material; though some of the charges made against Hurlbert in this trial would seem to have been refuted on good authority elsewhere (see letters of John Gilmer Speed of New York and W. W. Story, the sculptor, in the New York *Sun,* Dec. 8, 1893).] A. F. H.

HURLBUT, JESSE LYMAN (Feb. 15, 1843–Aug. 2, 1930), Methodist clergyman, editor, author, was born in New York City, a descendant of Thomas Hurlbut who settled at Saybrook, Conn., about 1635, and the son of Samuel and Evelina (Proal) Hurlbut. While he was a child the family moved to Orange, N. J., where his boyhood was spent. He was one of twenty-three to graduate from Wesleyan University in the class of 1864, thirteen of whom became minis-

ters. After graduating from college he spent a year teaching in the Seminary at Pennington, N. J. In 1865 he joined the Newark Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His pastorates included Roseville Church, Newark, Trinity Church, Staten Island, and churches at Montclair, Paterson, Plainfield, and Hoboken. In 1875 he visited Chautauqua, N. Y., where the year before Lewis Miller and John H. Vincent [*qq.v.*] had founded the Sunday School Assembly. This visit proved to be a turning point in Hurlbut's life, as he tells us in *The Story of Chautauqua* (1921). It sent him to Chautauqua for over fifty consecutive years, and brought him into close connection with Vincent, to whom he was assistant, 1879–88, first as field agent, then as assistant secretary of the Methodist Sunday School Union and Tract Society and assistant editor of its publications. In 1888 when Vincent was elected bishop, Hurlbut was elected to succeed him, as secretary and editor. He was one of the first advocates of the graded Sunday school and largely prepared the way for the Religious Education Movement of a later generation. His interest in the Chautauqua Movement never abated. He believed that nearly all of the older woman's clubs grew out of it and that the Woman's Christian Temperance Union had its beginnings there. He graduated with the first Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle class in 1882, and was its president.

In addition to his other duties he served as the first corresponding secretary of the Epworth League, 1889–92. He became a pastor again in 1900 and served Morristown, South Orange, and Bloomfield, N. J., and was then for five years district superintendent of the Newark District, retiring in 1918. He was the author of a list of books numbering fully thirty titles, some of which ran through several editions and had large sales. Of these, besides *The Story of Chautauqua,* the most important were: *Manual of Biblical Geography* (1884; revised, 1899); *Organizing and Building up the Sunday School* (1910); *Our Church: What Methodists Believe and How They Work* (1902); *Outline Normal Lessons for Normal Classes* (1885); *Revised Normal Lessons* (1893); *Sunday Half Hours with Great Preachers* (1907). He was also the editor of many books. Some time after 1900 he formed a connection with the J. C. Winston Company of Philadelphia, and edited, revised, and rewrote a number of volumes for them. Of the teacher-preacher type, he was in great demand as a speaker at Chautauquas all over the country. His manner was gracious and courteous, his address pleasing.

Hurlbut

On Mar. 5, 1867, he married Mary M. Chase of New York City, who died Feb. 16, 1913. They were the parents of seven children, three of whom survived their father. He died at Bloomfield, N. J., in his eighty-eighth year.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge,* vol. V (1909); *Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ.* (1921); *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Aug. 14, 1930; J. H. Vincent, *The Chautauqua Movement* (1886); Albert Osborn, *John Fletcher Hurst—A Biog.* (1905); H. H. Hurlbut, *The Hurlbut Geneal.* (1888); *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 4, 1930.]

S. G. A.

HURLBUT, STEPHEN AUGUSTUS (Nov. 29, 1815–Mar. 27, 1882), Union soldier, congressman, was born in Charleston, S. C. His father, Martin Luther Hurlbut, teacher and Unitarian minister, was a native of Southampton, Mass., and a descendant of Thomas Hurlbut who settled about 1635 at Saybrook, Conn., and later moved to Wethersfield; his mother, before her marriage, was Lydia Bunce of Charleston. William Henry Hurlbert [*q.v.*], author and editor, was his half-brother. Stephen Hurlbut was admitted to the bar in 1837, served in the Seminole War, and in 1845 migrated to Illinois, settling at Belvidere, where two years later, May 13, 1847, he married Sophronia R. Stevens. He was elected as a Whig to the Illinois constitutional convention of 1847 from Boone and McHenry counties, was presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1848, and was elected as a Republican to the Illinois General Assembly for 1858–59 and 1860–61. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was commissioned brigadier-general, May 17, 1861. He served in northern Missouri in 1861, and commanded the 4th Division at Shiloh, being stationed in reserve on the left, apparently handling his unit bravely and skilfully. He was promoted to major-general, as of Sept. 17, 1862. In the campaign of Corinth, he conducted the turning movement against the Confederate communications. During the remainder of the campaign of 1862–63, he was stationed at Memphis, being assigned in December to the command of the XVI Army Corps. In the Vicksburg campaign of 1863, his mission was to assure the safety of Memphis as the base of operation. In July 1863, he sought to resign on personal grounds, but a month later withdrew his resignation (*Official Records, post,* 1 ser. LXVII, 398–99, 436–37). He took part in Sherman's raid toward Mobile in February 1864. On Aug. 5 of that year he was ordered to report to General Canby in the division of West Mississippi for assignment to duty. Assigned to command the Department of the Gulf, to Lincoln's distress he harassed the loyal government

of Louisiana. Charges of corruption brought against him apparently had solid foundation (*Chicago Tribune,* Nov. 1, 1872; *Clark* vs. *United States,* 102 *U. S. Reports,* 322). He was mustered out June 20, 1865.

Upon his return to civil life, he became a Republican leader in Illinois. Charges of drunkenness and corruption leveled at him thereafter apparently had much reason. He served in the Illinois General Assembly of 1867 and was elector at large in 1868. He was the first commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, 1866–68. Appointed minister to Colombia in 1869, he served until 1872, apparently with little activity not of the routine order. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in 1870, but in 1872 tried again with success. He was reelected for the next Congress over J. F. Farnsworth, but in 1876 was defeated for the regular renomination by William Lathrop, and, running as an independent Republican, was defeated in the election. Beyond some interest in interstate commerce regulation his congressional service was not remarkable. Appointed minister to Peru in 1881, at the time of the War of the Pacific, he showed himself an ardent partisan of Peru, making mistakes which seriously embarrassed Trescot in his special mission to the belligerent nations. After Hurlbut's death, which occurred at Lima, a House committee exonerated him of the charge of using his official position to aid the Crédit Industriel, claimant of guano and nitrate rights in Peru, against rival interests.

[H. H. Hurlbut, *The Hurlbut Geneal.* (1888); C. A. Church, *Hist. of Rockford* (1900); A. C. Cole, *The Constitutional Debates of 1847* (1919); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S., 1882* (1883); *House Report No. 1790,* 47 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Chicago Tribune* and New York *World,* Apr. 3, 1882.]

T. C. P.

HURST, JOHN FLETCHER (Aug. 17, 1834–May 4, 1903), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born near Salem, Dorchester County, Md., the son of Elijah and Ann Catherine (Colston) Hurst. His grandfather, Samuel, born in Surrey, England, settled in Maryland about 1780, and in 1781 enlisted in the Continental Army. John attended the district school and in his eleventh year entered the academy at Cambridge, the county seat. In 1850 he enrolled as a student in Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., from which he was graduated on July 13, 1854. He taught for a few months in the Greensboro Academy, Maryland, and was then appointed professor of belles-lettres in the Hedding Literary Institute, Ashland, Greene County, N. Y.

After teaching here for two years, he went to Germany, where he studied theology at the universities of Halle and Heidelberg. In October 1857, after a tour of the Continent, he returned to the United States. The following year he was admitted to the Newark Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church on trial, was ordained deacon, Apr. 10, 1860, and elder, in 1862. His first pastorate was at Irvington, N. J. On Apr. 28, 1859, he was married to Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William and Anna (Vroman) La Monte of Charlotteville, N. Y. After serving at Passaic, at Elizabeth, and at Factoryville, Staten Island, in 1866 he accepted the appointment as theological tutor in the Methodist Mission Institute, at Bremen, Germany. In 1867 it was decided to move the Institute to Frankfort-on-the-Main, where, in October 1868, it was reopened as the Martin Mission Institute. Hurst taught in the Institute until the spring of 1871, when he returned to the United States to accept the chair of historical theology in Drew Theological Seminary, at Madison, N. J. Bishop Randolph S. Foster [*q.v.*] resigned as president in November 1872, and on May 14, 1873, the trustees elected Hurst as his successor. Since the opening of the Seminary in November 1867, the salaries and other current expenses had been provided for by the annual interest payments accruing on Daniel Drew's personal bond for $250,000. In 1876, Drew suffered severe business reverses, and the seminary had to look elsewhere for necessary funds. Largely through the indefatigable efforts of President Hurst it was able to continue its work, and an ample endowment was secured.

On May 12, 1880, at the General Conference held in Cincinnati, Hurst was elected bishop, and in the autumn of that year he resigned as president of Drew. For the next twenty-one years his duties as bishop required his presence in almost every part of the United States. During this period he presided at 170 Conferences and Missions, 157 of these having been held in forty-five different states of the Union, and thirteen in nine foreign countries. As a leading Methodist educator it seemed to Hurst that there was a distinct need for a post-graduate university to be located in Washington, D. C., under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1890 he purchased a site for such an institution, of which, on May 28, 1891, he was elected chancellor. It was chartered in 1893 as the American University, but was not opened until 1917. During Hurst's tenure of a little more than a decade as chancellor he secured a large endowment. On Mar. 14, 1890, his wife died,

and on Sept. 5, 1892, he was married to Ella Agnes Root of Buffalo, N. Y.

From the very beginning of his ministerial career he proved that he had a ready and effective pen. His first important book was his *History of Rationalism,* originally published in 1865, but issued in revised form in 1901. It was the product of a decade of careful study in Europe and in America, and it revealed both breadth of scholarship and cogency of expression. Unlike Lecky, Hurst endeavored not only to list the different phases of rationalism, but also to give a discussion of the basic factors involved. In 1896 he published his *Literature of Theology,* which gave unmistakable evidence of his attainments as a bibliographer, and in 1897–1900, he brought out his two-volume *History of the Christian Church.* The prevailing opinion among church historians with reference to this last work of Hurst was well expressed by S. M. Jackson: "It is the fruit of long-continued study and the use of the most recent literature. Those who may make their acquaintance by means of it with church history may rely upon it that they will not have to unlearn what they here acquire." Among his other publications are *Martyrs to the Tract Cause* (1872); *Life and Literature in the Fatherland* (1875); *Theological Encyclopædia and Methodology* (1884), with G. R. Crooks; *Indika; the Country and the People of India and Ceylon* (1891); *Short History of the Christian Church* (1893), which was translated into German and Spanish; *Hist. of Methodism* (7 vols., 1902–04). On Apr. 6, 1902, he suffered a slight apoplectic stroke, and on May 4, 1903, after a short illness, he died.

[Albert Osborn, *John Fletcher Hurst* (1905); *Univ. Courier* (Am. Univ.), May 1893, July 1903; *Senate Report No. 429,* 54 Cong., 1 Sess.; J. W. Hoyt, *Memorial in Regard to a National University* (1892); Bouck White, *The Book of Daniel Drew* (1910); *Zion's Herald,* May 6, 1903; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), May 14, 1903; *Washington Post,* May 4, 1903.] C. C. T.

HUSBANDS, HERMON (Oct. 3, 1724–1795), a leader of the North Carolina Regulators, was born probably in Cecil County, Md. The family name is spelled both with and without a final "s"; Hermon's given name, in various ways. Nothing is known of his parents, William and Mary Husbands, beyond the fact that they were Anglicans. Hermon became first a Presbyterian and later a member of the Society of Friends, a circumstance which may have influenced his removal to North Carolina and his choice of a home. He lived at East Nottingham, Md., until manhood, but in 1751 seems to have been in Bladen County, N. C. About 1755, he apparently went to Corbinton (now Hillsboro), and soon

settled on Sandy Creek in Orange (now Randolph) County, where he took up land. Four years later he went back to Maryland, returning to North Carolina in 1761. In that year appeared his first published work, *Some Remarks on Religion.* He was an industrious and successful farmer and in the course of a few years acquired much land.

Husbands soon gained a place of influence in his community. "He was sober, intelligent, industrious, and prosperous; honest and just in his dealings" (*Colonial Records, post,* VIII, xxiv), and, though his education was limited, it was probably better than that of his associates. In 1764 he was disowned by the Quaker meeting to which he belonged, not for immorality as Tryon reported, but either, as his own account suggests, for espousing the cause of a member under discipline, or, as has been conjectured, for marrying outside the Society of Friends. Although he continued to live in a Quaker community, he did not lose caste by reason of his expulsion from meeting. Deeply indoctrinated with liberal ideas, a consistent and passionate advocate of human rights, by his sympathy for the oppressed combined with his energy, his ready eloquence, and his capacity to write effectively, he attained a place of leadership among a people who were full of economic discontent.

Husbands has been regarded by many as the originator and organizer of the Regulation, that struggle waged by the people of the back-country of North Carolina against official extortion and corruption, but the movement antedated his connection with it. In his community, however, he was soon a leader in voicing discontent, in informing the people of oppression, and in demanding a remedy. He was the author of most of the resolutions adopted by the Regulators and, while he never joined the organization, he was undoubtedly one of the most important figures connected with the movement. In 1768, though he had no part in it, he was arrested for inciting a riot, and but for a popular uprising would have been dragged to New Bern, nearly two hundred miles away, for trial. He was released on bail, according to his own account, on condition that he would in the future overlook extortion and seek to pacify the public mind. At the succeeding court he was acquitted. In 1769 he was elected to the Assembly, and reëlected in 1770; but on Dec. 20 of the latter year, under the false charge of having written a threatening communication for the press, he was expelled for being "a principal mover and promoter" of "riots and seditions," for publishing a "false, seditious, and Malicious Libel" on Maurice

Moore, for "gross prevarication and falsehood," and for offering "a daring insult" to the Assembly, "tending to intimidate the Members from a due discharge of their duty" (*Colonial Records,* VIII, 331). He was at once arrested and held in jail until February 1771, when the grand jury failed to indict.

In September 1770 there had occurred a riot in Hillsboro, when the Regulators broke up the superior court. Husbands was present, but there is no evidence that he took any part. It is unlikely that he did, for he hated violence and consistently opposed it, hoping through the power of organized public opinion to secure justice. Thus, when at Alamance, on May 16, 1771, it was clear that peaceful means had failed, he rode away before a shot was fired. After Gov. Tryon had crushed the Regulators in that battle, however, Husbands was outlawed, a large price was set upon his head, and his fine plantation was laid waste. He fled, first to Maryland, where he evaded arrest, and thence to Pennsylvania where he lived thereafter. Gov. Josiah Martin pardoned him and he revisited North Carolina briefly during the Revolution. He is said to have served in the Pennsylvania legislature in 1778 and in 1794 was a leader in the Whiskey Insurrection, serving on the Committee of Safety. Captured, he was tried in the United States circuit court and condemned to death, but Benjamin Rush, at the instance of Dr. David Caldwell, interceded for him with Washington, as did Alexander Martin and Timothy Bloodworth, the North Carolina senators, and procured his pardon. Upon his release he was taken ill and died on his way home.

Husbands was three times married. The name of his first wife is unknown; on July 3, 1762, he married Mary Pugh, and in 1766 Amy (or Emmy) Allen, who survived him. The most notable writings ascribed to him are *An Impartial Relation of the First Rise and Cause of the Recent Differences, in Publick Affairs, in the Province of North-Carolina* (1770) and *A Fan for Fanning* (1771), although his authorship of the latter, which is a vindication of the Regulators and especially of Husbands himself, has been disputed.

[*The Colonial Records of N. C.*, ed. by W. L. Saunders, vols. VII–X (1890); *Some Eighteenth Century Tracts Concerning N. C.* (1927), with introduction and notes by W. K. Boyd; W. D. Cooke, *Revolutionary Hist. of N. C.* (1853), pp. 13 ff.; S. B. Weeks, "Southern Quakers and Slavery," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, extra vol. XV (1896); E. W. Caruthers, *A Sketch of the Life and Character of the Rev. David Caldwell* (1842), pp. 119–22; J. S. Bassett, "The Regulators of N. C.," in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso., 1894* (1895); sketch by Frank Nash, in S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1905); J. S. Jones, *A Defence of the Revolutionary Hist. of the State of N. C.* (1834), pp. 34–56; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1886.]

J. G. deR. H.

HUSE, CALEB (Feb. 11, 1831–Mar. 11, 1905), soldier, purchasing agent in Europe for the Confederate army, was born in Newburyport, Mass., the eldest son of Ralph Cross and Caroline (Evans) Huse. He was a descendant of Abel Huse who was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts in 1642 and died at Newbury in 1690. Caleb's mother died while he was still very young, and he lived for a time with the sisters of his first stepmother. In 1847 he entered the United States Military Academy, graduating in 1851 seventh in his class. He was made a brevet second lieutenant in the United States army and assigned to the first regiment of artillery, serving for a time at Key West, where in 1852 he married Harriet Pinckney, by whom he had thirteen children. He was on duty at West Point as assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology from 1852 until 1859, a period which included most of the time when Robert E. Lee was superintendent of the Academy. On Nov. 4, 1854, he was promoted to first lieutenant. At a time when other young officers were becoming restive in the pre-war army, he procured leave in order to travel abroad, and on his return in 1860 he accepted a position as commandant of cadets at the University of Alabama, where military discipline was being introduced for reasons quite apart from politics.

When his leave was suddenly terminated in February 1861, he at once resigned his commission. His decision to serve the Confederacy, apparently made without hesitation, can be explained only by his association at West Point with Lee and other Southerners, and by his environment at the critical moment. He entered the Confederate army as a captain and was later made a major. About the first of April 1861, being known as an artillery expert, he was summoned to Montgomery and soon left for Europe to purchase supplies for the army. Arriving in Liverpool on May 10, he found the market ill supplied with small arms: "Everything has been taken by the agents from the Northern States," he reported, "and the quantity which they have secured is very small" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army,* 4 ser., I, 344). Huse's first instructions were limited, and until early in August he was obliged to watch the Federal agents sweep the field. After the battle of Bull Run, however, the secretary of war gave him a free hand to purchase arms "from whatever places and at whatever price" (*Ibid.*, pp. 493–94), and he plunged into the buying of all sorts

of army supplies, including large amounts of clothing and medicines as well as ordnance. Among his interesting acquisitions were rifles and cannon from the Austrian government. It is impossible now to estimate the contribution made by this means to the military strength of the South. Unquestionably Huse showed much energy and was always supported by his immediate chief in Richmond, Col. Josiah Gorgas, chief of ordnance, who wrote: "He succeeded, with very little money, in buying a good supply, and in running my department in debt for nearly half a million sterling, the very best proof of his fitness for his place" (Rowland, *post,* VIII, 311). Captain Bulloch gives as his opinion that Huse's efforts were of great importance in enabling the South to check McClellan's advance on Richmond in 1862 (J. D. Bulloch, *The Secret Service of the Confederate States in Europe,* 1884, I, 53). As a Northerner, Huse was suspected of disloyalty by some Southerners and suffered from the constant bickerings and charges of financial malpractice so rife among the Confederates abroad. There seems no reason to question his loyalty and business honesty, however. At the end of the war he was left practically penniless with a large family.

Huse returned to the United States about 1868. After being concerned in several business enterprises, he started in 1876 a school at Sing Sing, N. Y., to prepare candidates for the Military Academy at West Point. In 1879 the school was moved to Highland Falls, where for some twenty years it was successfully carried on, among those preparing there being men who have risen to the highest rank in the army. Huse died at Highland Falls at the age of seventy-four.

[Huse's very brief reminiscences, *The Supplies for the Confederate Army* (1904), are those of an old man, and though helpful are incomplete and not always accurate. His son, Admiral Harry P. Huse, has furnished information regarding certain facts. An interesting letter from Huse appears in John Bigelow's *Retrospections of an Active Life,* II (1909), 452 ff. See also G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Thirty-Seventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1906); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 4 ser., vols. I, II, (*Navy*) 2 ser., vols. II, III; Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, Constitutioralist* (1923), vols. VIII, X; *Confed. Veteran* (Nashville), Feb., May 1905; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 12, 1905; and for genealogy, Eben Putnam, *Lieut. Joshua Hewes* (1913) supplemented by *Vital Records of Newburyport, Mass.* (1911).]

H. D. J.

HUSK, CHARLES ELLSWORTH (Dec. 19, 1872–Mar. 20, 1916), physician, was born in Shabbona, DeKalb County, Ill., to William Husk, a village merchant and Celia (Norton) Husk. That his first name frequently appears as Carlos is accounted for by his career in Mexico. He was educated in the grade school of his native town and in the Aurora (Ill.) High School, taught in the public schools of Aurora, and became principal of the Western High School of that city. He resigned this position in 1895 to study medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1898. Immediately after graduation he married Corona B. Kirkpatrick of Waterman, Ill., in his native county, and accepted a position in Mexico where a classmate had preceded him. His first employment was as company surgeon for the American Smelting and Refining Company at Tepezala, Aguascalientes. He afterward was transferred to Santa Barbara, Chihuahua, and in 1911 he became surgeon-in-chief of all the company's interests in Mexico. Though a citizen of the United States, he was appointed municipal health officer of Santa Barbara, a position in which he achieved a wide reputation despite drastic measures foreign to Mexican experience. He inaugurated a local vaccination campaign which practically stamped out smallpox where it had formerly been regarded as so inevitable that children were purposely exposed in order to insure a milder attack. So successful was this campaign that Husk's authority in sanitary matters was unquestioned thereafter. Typhus fever, locally called tabardillo, is endemic throughout Mexico. In 1915, however, its incidence had assumed epidemic proportions and it became a public-health problem for the world at large. Among other agencies, Mount Sinai Hospital of New York organized a commission, headed by Dr. Peter Olitsky, for the investigation of the disease in Mexico and enlisted Husk's services in their work. A hospital was established at Matehuala, San Luis Potosí, in the center of the affected zone. Though the method of transmission of typhus by lice had been previously well established, the specific cause of the disease was still unknown. While studies of the bacteriology and serology of the disease were being carried on, a sanitary campaign against the insect carrier was vigorously prosecuted. This was the mission assigned to Husk and he pursued it with his usual judgment and vigor. In addition, an effort at prophylaxis by an anti-typhus vaccine was being employed. In the midst of this work Husk contracted the disease. He died in a hospital at Laredo, Tex., thus adding another name to the list of martyrs to medical progress, of whom typhus has exacted more than its share.

Husk was a man of inexhaustible enthusiasm and energy. To good judgment he added a never-failing fund of good nature, an ideal combination in one who was dealing with a primitive

people. He gave to the problems of the *peon* the same keen interest as to those of the upper classes. Though at the time of his death relations between the United States and Mexican governments were strained, and feeling against the United States was high, a popular movement was inaugurated for the erection of a monument to his memory. Physically he was short and heavy-set. He was an all-around athlete who had been the star quarter-back of his college football team. He had a ruddy face, with irregular features and laughing blue eyes, topped by a mass of red hair. Husk contributed a number of articles to medical periodicals dealing with the medical and sanitary problems of the Mexican people.

[H. W. Jackson, in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 21, 1916; personal acquaintance.] J. M. P.

HUSMANN, GEORGE (Nov. 4, 1827–Nov. 5, 1902), viticulturist and author, was born at Meyenburg, Prussia, son of J. H. Martin and Louise Charlotte (Wesselhoeft) Husmann. He attended school at Meyenburg, where his father was a village schoolmaster, and was inspired by him with a love of nature and of horticultural pursuits. The family emigrated in 1837, took shares in the Ansiedlungs-Gesellschaft of Philadelphia, and in the winter of 1838–39 joined the company's settlement at Hermann, Mo. George received instruction in German, English, and French from his elder brother, Frederick. His first vineyard was planted on his father's farm in 1847. In 1850 he went to California, tried mining, but returned two years later to look after the farm of a widowed sister. Here he planted extensive vineyards and orchards, which became known as the model fruit-farm of Missouri. He married Louise Caroline Kielmann in 1854. During the Civil War he was quartermaster of the 4th Infantry, Missouri Volunteers, 1862–63.

In 1869 he moved to Bluffton, Mo., as president of the Bluffton Wine Company. Following a ruinous decline in the prices of grapes and wines, which caused his company to fail, he moved in 1872 to Sedalia, Mo., and started a nursery. From 1870 to 1875 he shipped millions of cuttings of phylloxera-resistant vines to reëstablish French vineyards. In 1878 he went to Columbia, Mo., as professor and superintendent of pomology and forestry at the state university. Indefatigable, he taught, made extensive plantings, converted the campus into an arboretum, warred against itinerant pedlers of nursery stock, pleaded for recognition and financial support from the legislature. Three of his children attended the university. In 1881 he moved to Napa, Cal., where he managed the Talcoa Vineyards, grew vinifera grapes, and made prize wines. He was United States statistical agent for California from 1885 to 1900, and was a member of the first Viticultural Congress at Washington, D. C. He died at Napa.

Husmann was a small man with sparkling eyes full of humor, and a bearded, German countenance. He was energetic, keen, outspoken but unobtrusive. He enjoyed a reputation as viticulturist and wine-maker second only to that of Nicholas Longworth [*q.v.*]. Active in public affairs, he served sixteen years on the Missouri State Board of Agriculture, of which he was vice-president, 1867–68; was a member of the convention of 1865 to revise the Missouri constitution; was presidential elector for Grant; and member of the board of curators of the University of Missouri, 1869–72. An unselfish promoter of horticulture, he helped found and was a charter member of many organizations. By invitation he contributed many essays to journals and society reports. He published the *Grape Culturist* from 1869 to 1873, and was the author of *An Essay on the Culture of the Grape in the Great West* (1862), *The Cultivation of the Native Grape and Manufacture of American Wines* (1866), *American Grape Growing and Wine-Making* (1880), *Grape Culture and Wine-Making in California* (1888).

[*Annual Reports Mo. State Hort. Soc.*, 1859–81; *Ann. Reports Mo. State Board of Agric.*, 1865–81; Univ. of Mo. catalogues, 1869–72, 1878–81; *Hist. of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford and Gasconade Counties, Mo.* (1888); *In Memoriam, Prof. George Husmann* (1902); *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1929; personal information from C. B. Rollins and G. C. Husmann.] H. D. H–k–r.

HUSSEY, CURTIS GRUBB (Aug. 11, 1802–Apr. 25, 1893), miner and manufacturer, was born on a farm near York, Pa., the son of Christopher and Lydia (Grubb) Hussey. Soon after his birth, the family moved to Ohio, where he grew up, attending the district school in the intervals when he could be spared from the work of the farm. When he was about eighteen he entered the office of a physician at Mount Pleasant, Ohio. In 1825 he qualified to practise medicine and moved to Morgan County, Ind., where he quickly built up a lucrative practice. Within four years he had accumulated a capital of several thousand dollars with which he purchased general stores in the territory which he covered in his practice. The stores, bought as an investment, grew so rapidly that soon he devoted his entire time to their management and finally went into the business of dealing in pork, an important product of the section.

Since Pittsburgh was the center through

which his goods passed to the East, Hussey went there in 1840 to supervise more closely the marketing phase of his business. Here in 1842 rumors of rich copper deposits in the Lake Superior region stirred his interest, and the following year he sent John Hays, an associate, to make investigations. Hays was impressed by what he learned and purchased for Hussey a sixth share in each of the first three permits to mine copper in that district granted by the United States government. Hussey then organized the Pittsburgh & Boston Mining Company, which opened the first of the Lake Superior copper mines (the Cliff) and demonstrated that the metal was there in paying quantities. A rush of miners to the region followed. The Cliff mine is reputed to have returned profits of $2,280,000 on an original investment of $110,000. In 1849 Hussey and Thomas M. Howe, a partner in the mining company, organized C. G. Hussey & Company, copper manufacturers, for the rolling and marketing of copper. This company, later known as the Pittsburgh Copper & Brass Rolling Mills, soon came into the sole ownership of Hussey. Its mill was the earliest of its kind west of the Alleghanies, and one of the first in the country to supply American copper in large quantities to manufacturers. In 1859 Hussey and Howe bought the old steel plant of Blair & Company and began the manufacture of crucible steel by the "direct process." Hussey spent much time and money to perfect this process, with the result that his success led to its substitution for the English cementation process both in the United States and abroad. Hussey, Howe & Company was the outcome of this enterprise. In addition to the management of his own businesses, Hussey acted in the capacity of adviser to mining developments in every part of the country.

He served one term in the Indiana legislature (1829). His views on the subject of religion, war, slavery, and temperance were in agreement with those of the Society of Friends, of which he was a member. A hobby of his was the promotion of the influence of women in industry and business, an outcome of which was his establishment of the School of Design for Women in Pittsburgh. He was also a founder and president of the Allegheny Observatory, which later was combined with Western University of Pennsylvania (now the University of Pittsburgh), of which he was a trustee (1864–93). In 1839 he married Rebecca, daughter of James and Susanna (Jackson) Updegraff of Jefferson County, Ohio.

[J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures*, vol. III (1867); *Standard Hist. of Pittsburgh, Pa.* (1898); *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Feb. 1886; *Pittsburgh Dispatch*, Apr. 26, 1893.] F. A. T.

HUSSEY, OBED (1792–Aug. 4, 1860), inventor, was born in Maine of Quaker stock, and at a very early age moved with his parents to Nantucket, Mass. It is conjectured that in his early life he was a sailor, probably by necessity rather than choice, for, as shown by his later actions, he was moody and impatient, a theorist and mechanical genius, determined and intolerant of opposition, and yet extremely modest and sensitive. At such times as he was engaged in the perfection of some mechanical device he worked brilliantly; at other times he was inclined to laziness. He had already devised a corn-grinding machine, a sugar-cane crusher, and a machine for grinding hooks and eyes, and was at work in Cincinnati, Ohio, on an improvement for a candle mould, when, about 1830, the suggestion of devising a machine to cut grain was made to him. The idea apparently appealed to him, and in his characteristic way he began the construction of experimental models without either determining what had already been attempted by others or caring whether a perfected machine was needed. He must have left Cincinnati shortly after beginning this work, for it is known that in 1831 he was living alone and working on his reaper models in the loft of the agricultural implement factory of Richard B. Chenoweth, in Baltimore, Md. For some eighteen months Hussey lived there rent free, and had such encouraging results that he returned to Cincinnati in the winter of 1832–33 and began the construction of a full-size reaper. This was completed in time for the harvest of 1833, and the first public trial was held before the Hamilton County Agricultural Society near Carthage, Ohio, on July 2, 1833. Its success was attested by nine witnesses. After making several minor improvements he applied for a patent, which was granted Dec. 31, 1833. The invention embodied a reciprocating saw tooth cutter sliding between upper and lower guard fingers. The cutter was driven by a pitman from a crankshaft operated through gear wheels from the main drive wheels. The machine was horse-drawn from the front, with the cutter set off to one side, back of which was a platform to catch the cut grain. The patent specification provided for the locking and unlocking of the drive wheels and also for hinging the platform, and stated that the operator might ride on the machine.

After obtaining the patent Hussey began to manufacture his reaper, and during the years 1834 to 1838 he introduced it into Illinois, New

Hussey

York, Maryland, and Pennsylvania. His machines sold well and he established a factory in Baltimore. Six months after Hussey obtained his first patent, Cyrus McCormick [*q.v.*] patented a reaper and began to manufacture it. A keen, at times bitter, rivalry developed between the two men, which continued for many years both in the United States and in England, and probably had much to do with the subsequent development of the reaper. Hussey, for example, took out a second patent, No. 5227 (Aug. 7, 1847) for the open top and slotted finger bar, which is an important part of all successful cutter bars; and McCormick, a third patent, for gearing changes and raker's seat. Both Hussey and McCormick asked for extensions to their patents but failed to get them. They exhibited their machines at the London Exhibition in 1851, and subsequently entered into competitive trials in England, both men receiving high honors. The successes of these two pioneers naturally spurred others to devise improvements in the reaper, which McCormick was quick to acquire, but which Hussey, with his characteristic obstinacy, refused to adopt. As a result, his business gradually declined and he sold out in 1858. He then turned to the invention of a steam plow, on which he was at work when, during a visit to New England, he fell beneath a railway train and was killed. He was survived by his wife, Eunice B. (Starbuck) Hussey, and a daughter.

[E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); W. B. Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924); F. L. Greeno, *Obed Hussey* (1912); *Farm Implement News* (Chicago), Jan. 1886; Edward Stabler, *A Brief Narrative of the Invention of Reaping Machines* (1854), and *A Review of the Pamphlet of W. N. P. Fitzgerald* (1855); R. B. Swift, *Who Invented the Reaper?* (1897); M. F. Miller, *The Evolution of Reaping Machines* (1902); Cyrus McCormick, *The Century of the Reaper* (1931); the *Sun* (Baltimore), Aug. 6, 1860.] C. W. M.

HUSSEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH (Aug. 10, 1862–Oct. 28, 1926), astronomer, was born on a farm in Mendon, Ohio. He was the son of John Milton and Mary Catherine (Severns) Hussey. Funds could not be spared from the proceeds of the farm for a college education, but he taught school and ran a printing press, and finally entered the University of Michigan in 1882. By the end of his sophomore year his savings were all used up and he took a position with a party of railroad surveyors. Reëntering college, he graduated in 1889 in civil engineering, and after a part of a year in the Nautical Almanac Office at Washington, returned to Michigan as an instructor. During 1891–92 he was acting director of the observatory. He was then called to Leland Stanford Junior University as assistant professor of astronomy and was soon promoted to a full professorship.

While at Stanford he was often a volunteer assistant at the Lick Observatory, and in 1896 he accepted a position as astronomer there. His chief interest lay in micrometrical observation; he was a master of the technique of exact measurement and his early observations of comets, satellites, and double stars at once established his reputation as an observer. In the years 1898–1900 he remeasured the double stars discovered by Otto Struve. All previous measures of these stars were collected and discussed, and the results brought together in Volume V (1901) of the *Publications of the Lick Observatory.* In July 1899 he joined R. G. Aitken in a scrutiny of all stars brighter than the ninth magnitude between the north pole and −22° declination. Hussey's share of the discoveries of double stars numbered 1,327. In 1905 he was called to the directorship of the observatory in Ann Arbor. Here he developed and carried out plans for the extension of the observatory, including buildings, equipment, and an instrument shop in which was built the mounting for the 37½-inch reflector.

With astronomical research and an enviable reputation for astronomical instruction well established at Michigan, he was ready to turn to the realization of his long cherished plan to carry the search for double stars into the southern hemisphere, a search he had begun in 1903, when he had studied the "seeing" in southern California, Arizona, and Australia for the Carnegie Institution of Washington. R. P. Lamont of Chicago, a college classmate, stood ready to finance the project. Drawings for a large telescope were made in 1910 and the lenses ordered, but there were serious delays in obtaining the glass disks. Finally, in 1922, an opportunity came to purchase 27-inch disks in Jena, and the lenses were finished in 1925. In the meantime, however, much else had happened. In 1911 Hussey was offered the directorship of the observatory at La Plata, in the Argentine Republic. Arrangements were soon made whereby he should divide his time about equally between the observatories at Ann Arbor and La Plata. On his arrival in South America in July 1911 he encountered many unexpected difficulties and discouragements, but when he left again in January 1912 the reorganization was well under way, plans had been matured and initiated, and nearly one hundred more southern double stars discovered. This arrangement continued for six years. The staff was increased, an observatory

publication launched, and an activity started which continues after twenty years. When the lenses ordered in 1910 were finished, the telescope was started on its way to South Africa, and in 1926 Hussey, accompanied by Mrs. Hussey, sailed for London on his way to Bloemfontein. A few evenings later, while seated at dinner with English friends, he died.

Hussey received the Lalande Medal of the Paris Academy of Sciences with R. G. Aitken in 1906. He was a foreign associate of the Royal Astronomical Society and member of many other societies. He was president of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific in 1897 and secretary of the American Astronomical Society from 1908 to 1912. In 1895 he married Ethel Fountain, who died in 1915. He was survived by Mary McNeal (Reed) Hussey, whom he married in 1917, and by one son and one daughter.

[R. G. Aitken, in *Astron. Soc. of the Pacific Pubs.*, Dec. 1926; R. H. Curtiss, in *Pop. Astron.*, Dec. 1926, and another notice in the same issue; *Nature* (London), Nov. 20, 1926; *Jour. Brit. Astron. Asso.*, Oct. 1926; *Observatory*, Nov. 1926; *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; the *Times* (London), Oct. 30, 1926.]

R. S. D.

HUSTING, PAUL OSCAR (Apr. 25, 1866–Oct. 21, 1917), politician, was born in Fond du Lac, Wis., son of Jean Pierre Husting, a native of Luxemburg, and his wife, Mary Magdelena Juneau, the daughter of Solomon Laurent Juneau [*q.v.*]. His family soon moved to Mayville, which became his established residence. Forced to stop school to work at the age of sixteen, he did not continue his formal education until he entered the law school in Madison, in January 1895, when he was in the employ of the secretary of state. After passing the bar examinations in the following December he took up the practice of law in Mayville, where from 1902 to 1906 he held the position of district attorney for Dodge County. For the next eight years he represented the 13th district in the state Senate. Although a Democrat, he worked with the La Follette Progressives in putting through much of the legislation fostered by that group. He was responsible for the two-cent railroad passage fare, advocated labor laws, worked for the state income tax and the resolution ratifying the national income tax amendment, was prominent in the investigation of the election of 1908 which resulted in the enactment of the Corrupt Practices Act, and favored the popular election of senators and the initiative and referendum. His chief activities were in connection with measures looking to the conservation of natural resources, of which committee in the Senate he was chairman for two years. He represented the Senate on the special committee on waterpower, forestry, and drainage which carried on an investigation leading to the Husting Waterpower Bill, one of his most valuable contributions. By 1912 he had become an outstanding Democrat in Wisconsin and was instrumental in carrying the state for Wilson in the election of that year. He was the first man from Wisconsin elected directly by the people to the United States Senate (1914), and the first Democrat elected to that position after 1893. Because of his opposition to the Shield's Waterpower Bill he gained some notice during his first session in Congress. He also received publicity because of his exposure of the propaganda plot of the American Embargo Conference of Chicago. He was well started on what might have been a noteworthy Senatorial career when he was accidentally shot and killed by his brother. He never married.

[Husting's private papers are preserved in the library of the State Hist. Soc. of Wis. For brief biographical sketches see H. B. Hubbell, *Dodge County, Wis., Past and Present* (1913), vol. II; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; Wisconsin *Blue Books*, 1907–11; the *Wis. Mag. of Hist.*, June 1918; and notices in the *N. Y. Times*, the *Wis. State Journal*, the *Madison Democrat*, and the *Milwaukee Sentinel* at the time of his death.]

D. G.

HUSTON, CHARLES (July 23, 1822–Jan. 5, 1897), physician, iron manufacturer, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Dr. Robert Mendenhall and Hannah (West) Huston. His father was a prominent physician and later a member of the faculty of Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. His preliminary education was received in the public schools of Philadelphia and in 1836 he entered the University of Pennsylvania, graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1840. Following his father in the medical profession, he entered the Jefferson Medical College where he received the degree of M.D. in 1842. He then went abroad to continue his medical training at Heidelberg and Paris and upon his return began the practice of medicine in Philadelphia. In April 1848 he married Isabella Pennock Lukens of Coatesville, Pa. Soon afterward it became apparent that his health would not stand the strain of medical practice and he removed to the former home of his wife and became a partner in the iron business with his mother-in-law, Rebecca W. Lukens, and his brother-in-law, Abraham Gibbons. Upon the death of Mrs. Lukens and the retirement of Gibbons, Huston and his partner, Charles Penrose, became the owners of the Lukens Iron and Steel Mills. The company manufactured a special brand of charcoal iron boiler-plate. Huston's scientific turn of mind and progressive spirit gave the company a leading position in the trade. He was one of the first to study the properties of

iron and steel by physical and chemical tests and was also responsible for the improvement of many of the mechanical processes pertaining to the trade. Two articles which he wrote, bearing upon the effect of heat and stress upon iron and steel, were published in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute* (February 1878, January 1879). In 1895 he was selected by Chauncey M. Depew to contribute the article on the iron and steel industry to *One Hundred Years of American Commerce* (2 vols., 1895). In 1877 he had been made chairman of the committee of manufacturers of boiler-plate called by the United States Treasury Department to cooperate with the board of supervising steamboat inspectors in forming a proper standard of tests for boiler-plate. His recommendations were adopted by the board and in following years his advice was frequently sought by government officials and by the leading steam-boiler inspection and insurance companies of the United States. Aside from his manufacturing interests he took a leading part in the promotion of community interests and was president of the Coatesville Gas Company, which he aided in organizing in 1871. He died at Coatesville after a long illness.

[E. R. Huston, *Hist. of the Huston Families and Their Descendants* (1912); Gilbert Cope and H. G. Ashmead, *Hist. Homes and Institutions . . . of Chester and Delaware Counties, Pa.* (1904), vol. I; *Univ. of Pa.: Biog. Cat. of the Matriculates of the Coll., 1749–1893* (1894); *Public Ledger* (Philadelphia), Jan. 6, 1897.] J. H. F.

HUTCHINS, HARRY BURNS (Apr. 8, 1847–Jan. 25, 1930), lawyer, educator, president of the University of Michigan, was born at Lisbon, N. H., the son of Carlton B. and Nancy Walker (Merrill) Hutchins. His early education, received in seminaries at Tilton, N. H., and Newbury, Vt., was followed by his enrollment in 1866 in Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Ill health, however, prevented his pursuing the course there, though he spent some months in pre-medical studies at Vermont and Dartmouth. The following year, despite the distance from his native New England hills, he entered the University of Michigan, attracted by the presence on the faculty of a number of the authors of textbooks he had been studying. Following an undergraduate career of some distinction he received his diploma in 1871 on the occasion when President James B. Angell [*q.v.*] was inaugurated. After a year in charge of the public schools of Owosso, Mich., he returned to the University in 1872 to become an instructor, and, the following year, assistant professor of history and rhetoric. Meanwhile he was studying law and in 1876 he resigned to become the partner

of Thomas M. Crocker, of Mount Clemens, Mich., whose daughter, Mary Louise, had become his wife on Dec. 26, 1872.

Again recalled to the University in 1884, as Jay Professor of Law, Hutchins finally entered upon his long and distinguished career as an educator and administrator. Within three years he accepted an appointment as the first dean of the newly established law school at Cornell University. Legal education was entering a new phase; and when the position of dean of the law school at Michigan became vacant in 1895, he returned once more to Ann Arbor, charged with the inauguration of a three-year law course and the development of the case system of instruction. His achievements during the following fifteen years were such that he was twice called to serve as acting president of the University: once, in 1897–98, while President Angell was absent as minister to Turkey; and again, in 1909. When a permanent successor to Angell was sought in 1910, Hutchins proved the unanimous choice. He accepted with the understanding that he was to serve for five years, but was prevailed upon to continue in office until July 1, 1920, when he finally resigned. He passed his last years quietly in Ann Arbor.

The value of Hutchins' long administrative experience was immediately demonstrated when he became president, and the sound and constructive expansion of his administration marks an important period in Michigan's development. Despite some opposition, requirements were raised, special courses such as those in public health, aeronautics, and municipal administration, were established, and curricula in sanitary, automobile, and highway engineering, fine arts, and business administration were inaugurated. Advanced studies and research were encouraged through his strong support of the graduate school, which during these years became a separate administrative unit; his concern for student welfare led to the organization of a university health service; and the institution's educational obligation to the state was recognized in the development of extension courses. In his relations with the people of Michigan upon whom the financial support of the University as a state institution rests, he was most fortunate; funds for many new buildings were appropriated; and the student enrollment was almost doubled. His emphasis upon the need of alumni cooperation as a supplement to the support derived from the state, has given Michigan a unique place among state institutions. Such benefactions as the Michigan Union, five women's dormitories, and the gifts to the law school by the late W. W.

Cook were the direct results of his policy in this respect.

Professional and administrative labors left him small time for scholarly investigation. He published in 1894, however, an American edition of Joshua Williams' *Principles of the Law of Real Property* and, in 1895, *Cases on Equity Jurisprudence,* annotated five volumes of the reports of the Michigan Supreme Court, wrote a biography of Thomas M. Cooley (W. D. Lewis, *Great American Lawyers,* vol. VII, 1909), and was the author of many articles in legal journals. His public service also included the chairmanship of the committee on legal education of the American Bar Association, and membership as the American representative on the United States-Uruguay Treaty Commission.

Throughout his life he retained many characteristics of his New England background. He was a strong, reliant, self-respecting personality, and his impressive bearing was sometimes the subject of affectionate undergraduate humor. To favored students and intimate associates, he revealed unaffected kindliness, tolerance, and human sympathy, illuminated by endearing flashes of shrewd Yankee humor.

[B. A. Hinsdale, *Hist. of the Univ. of Mich.* (1906); Wilfred Shaw, *The Univ. of Mich.* (1920); "In Memoriam, Harry Burns Hutchins," *Univ. of Mich. Official Pubs.,* vol. XXXII, no. 22 (1930); *Mich. Alumnus,* Feb. 1, Feb. 8, 1930; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Mich. State Bar Jour.,* Sept. 1930; *Detroit Free Press,* Jan. 26, 1930.]

W—d. B. S.

HUTCHINS, THOMAS (1730–Apr. 28, 1789), military engineer, geographer, was born in Monmouth County, N. J. Left an orphan before he was sixteen, he spent his youth in the "Western country," served as an officer of Pennsylvania colonial troops from 1757 to 1759, and later entered the regular British service, in which he remained until 1780. He took part in the French and Indian War and was commended for bravery. He had acquired a knowledge of engineering, and laid out the plans for military works at Fort Pitt and at Pensacola, Fla. He kept journals of his travels while under military orders, and illustrated them with maps. Among these are: "Journal of a March from Fort Pitt to Venango and from Thence to Presqu' Isle," 1760 (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* II, 1878, 149–53); *An Historical Account of the Expedition Against the Ohio Indians in the Year 1764* (1765), probably by Hutchins, but attributed also to Dr. William Smith; a "Journal from Fort Pitt to the Mouth of the Ohio, in the Year 1768" (*Indiana Historical Society Publications,* II, 1895, 417–21), and "Remarks on the Country of the Illinois"

(manuscript, Pennsylvania Historical Society). Larger works are *A Topographical Description of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland and North Carolina* (London, 1778), and *An Historical Narrative and Topographical Description of Louisiana and West-Florida* (Philadelphia, 1784). In recognition of his scientific work he was elected Apr. 17, 1772, to membership in the American Philosophical Society.

When the American Revolution broke out, Hutchins, then a captain and engineer, was in London. Being unwilling to bear arms against his countrymen, he asked, but was refused, permission to sell his captaincy. He declined to accept a majority in a new regiment, and was then, in August 1779, taken into custody charged with high treason for having communicated information to the friends of the United States in France. On Feb. 11, 1780, having been released from prison, he resigned his commission, and "in a private manner" went to France, where he presented himself to Franklin. The latter recommended him to Congress, and he sailed from L'Orient for Charleston where he joined the southern army under General Greene. By resolution, on May 4, 1781, Congress appointed him geographer to the southern army. On July 11, the title was changed to "geographer to the United States."

At the conclusion of the war, Hutchins retained his office as civil geographer, but was permitted to accept commissions from the states. In 1783 he was employed by Pennsylvania to view the roads leading from Susquehanna to Reading and Philadelphia, and to select sites for towns. In the same year he was appointed to serve as a Pennsylvania commissioner to run the western end of the boundary line between Virginia and Pennsylvania. The astronomical observations by which the southwestern point of Pennsylvania was determined were finished on Sept. 20, 1784. He reported to Congress on Mar. 7, 1785, and later asked leave of absence to continue the work. His services were now required, however, for duties specified by the Ordinance of May 20, 1785, which provided a method of survey and sale of lands in the western territory ceded to Congress by the states. The geographer of the United States was given entire charge of the survey, and was instructed personally to run the east and west line, upon which the survey of the whole territory depended. Hutchins was continued in office for three years from May 27, 1785, and was then reëlected for two years. Four, and part of the fifth, of the "seven ranges" which were the beginning of the present system of platting public lands in the

United States, were run under his direction. His first expedition, beginning in September 1785, had to be abandoned on account of "the uncertain state of the Indians." His second expedition, from May 23, 1786, to Feb. 21, 1787, was carried out under the protection of a military escort. The plats of four ranges (now in the drafting division of the United States General Land Office) were submitted to Congress on Apr. 18, 1787. In that year he ran the boundary line between New York and Massachusetts. On Sept. 2, 1788, he began his third expedition to complete the seven ranges. When he had proceeded beyond Pittsburgh, illness forced him to return thither, where he died on Apr. 28, 1789. The *Gazette of the United States* concluded a commendatory memorial notice by the remark, "he has measured much earth, but a small space now contains him."

[F. C. Hicks, *Thomas Hutchins. A Topographical Description of Va., Pa., Md., and N. C.* (1904); *Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Hist. Soc., Tract No. 22* (Aug. 1874); *N. Y. Daily Gazette,* May 20, 1789.]

F. C. H.

HUTCHINSON, ANNE (1591–1643), banished from the Massachusetts Bay Colony because of her religious beliefs, was born in Alford, Lincolnshire, England, and was baptized on July 20, 1591. Her father, Francis Marbury, a spirited English divine, was known for his Puritan leanings and more than once received the censure of the Established Church. Her mother, Bridget Dryden, was Marbury's second wife and the daughter of John Dryden of Canon's Ashby in Northamptonshire. In 1605 the family moved to London. Reared in a household which at once represented breeding and intelligence, Anne was exposed from her birth to the religious discussions of the time and must have absorbed some of her father's liberal beliefs at an early age. On Aug. 9, 1612, she was married to William Hutchinson, the son of a well-to-do merchant, and went to his home in Alford to live. There she spent the next twenty-two years of her life and bore her husband fourteen children. In 1633 their eldest son, Edward, emigrated to Massachusetts Bay with John Cotton [*q.v.*], previously vicar of St. Botolph's in old Boston, whose preaching had inclined Anne Hutchinson to attend his church. The following year, with her husband and family, she emigrated to Massachusetts on the *Griffin,* arriving in September. In the new colony she won respect for her vigorous intellect and was loved for her kindliness. She was a thorough student of the Bible and soon her restless and inquiring mind led her to take a strong part in the religious life of the community. At first she held informal meetings of women at her house and on these occasions she would discuss the sermons of the previous Sunday. She then ventured to expound her own religious beliefs and advocated the preaching of a "covenant of grace"—a religion based upon the individual's direct intuition of God's grace and love—as opposed to the preaching of a "covenant of works"—a religion based upon obedience to the laws of church and state. Inasmuch as the polity of the Massachusetts church was based upon the latter, her criticisms of the clergy and assertions of her own doctrine soon stirred the colony to its foundations. She was labeled an antinomian by her opponents and was accused of advocating a religion which absolved its adherents from obedience to moral law. At first the Rev. John Cotton agreed with her views and was of her party, as were her brother-in-law, the Rev. John Wheelwright, and Henry Vane [*qq.v.*], but in time her support diminished. Early in August 1637 Vane sailed for England. Shortly afterward a synod of the churches was called in which her views were denounced. Cotton acquiesced to the pronouncements of the synod, leaving Wheelwright her strongest ally. In the following session of the General Court Wheelwright was banished and Anne Hutchinson was summoned to trial "for traducing the ministers and their ministry." After proceedings which were a legal travesty she was sentenced to banishment. When asked on what grounds, the governor, John Winthrop [*q.v.*] replied: "Say no more, the court knows wherefore and is satisfied." Sentence of banishment was stayed—it was then winter and her health was delicate—and Anne was committed to the charge of Joseph Weld of Roxbury, the marshal. Subsequently she was placed in the home of John Cotton in Boston, where Cotton and the Rev. John Davenport labored to convince her of her errors. Twice brought before the church at Boston, she was at length induced to recant in public, but when she finally admitted that her judgment remained unaltered she was accused of lying and was formally excommunicated. In casting her out of the church John Wilson delivered her up to Satan and ordered her "as a leper" to withdraw herself from the congregation. Thus in the early spring of 1638 she emigrated with her family to the colony which William Coddington, Dr. John Clarke, and others had established on the island of Aquidneck (Rhode Island). In 1642 William Hutchinson died and Anne removed with some of her family to Long Island, later establishing a home on the mainland, on the shore of what is now Pelham Bay. Here in August or September

1643 she and all but one of her household were massacred by the Indians. Of her children, Edward was the great-grandfather of Thomas Hutchinson [*q.v.*]. Her daughter Faith was the wife of Thomas Savage, commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces during King Philip's War. Her youngest daughter, Susanna, born in 1633, was carried away by the Indians at the time of the massacre but was ransomed by the Dutch and in 1651 she was married to John Cole of Boston.

[There is a biography of Anne Hutchinson, with bibliography, in the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* See also Winnifred King Rugg, *Unafraid: A Life of Anne Hutchinson* (1930); R. P. Bolton, *A Woman Misunderstood: Anne, Wife of Wm. Hutchinson* (1931); Edith Curtis, *Anne Hutchinson* (1930); Helen Augur, *An Am. Jezebel: The Life of Anne Hutchinson* (1930); J. L. Chester, "The Hutchinson Family of England and New England, and Its Connection with the Marburys and Drydens," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1866; C. F. Adams, *Three Episodes of Mass. Hist.* (1892), and *Antinomianism in the Colony of Mass. Bay* (1894); J. K. Hosmer, ed., *Winthrop's Journal* (2 vols., 1908); G. E. Ellis, *The Puritan Age and Rule* (1888), and J. T. Adams, *The Founding of New England* (1921).]

J. T. A.

HUTCHINSON, BENJAMIN PETERS (July 24, 1829–Mar. 16, 1899), Chicago packer, grain trader, and speculator, was born in Middleton, Mass., the son of Ira and Hannah (Wilson) Hutchinson. He was descended from Richard Hutchinson, of Arnold, England, who settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1634. Before he was twenty-one he went to Lynn to enter the shoe business. In this he failed, but while in Lynn, in 1853, he was married to Sarah M. Ingalls of that city. For a time he lived in Boston, then he decided to go west. Arriving in Milwaukee in 1856, he went to work in Plankinton's meat-packing plant. Two years later he moved to Chicago where he began to pack meats in a small way on his own account. The Civil War stimulated the demand for pork and he enlarged his operations, entering the firm of Burt, Hutchinson & Snow. This was the first firm to move to the Union Stock Yards when they were opened in 1866. The firm later dissolved and in 1872 the Chicago Packing & Provision Company was organized by Hutchinson and S. A. Kent. This company operated successfully until 1885. It was said of Hutchinson that "he inaugurated the system which now saves and turns into money everything then termed waste by the packers."

He had become a member of the Chicago Board of Trade soon after his arrival in the city and in 1870 had organized the Corn Exchange Bank to make loans to members of the Board dealing in grain and provisions. Up to this time his speculative trading on the Board was mainly

Hutchinson

in provisions and in corn, without any of the spectacular features which marked his later trading in grain. His interest in pure speculation dates from 1876 when he took the lead in organizing the "call market" for dealing in "puts and calls." This method of dealing consists in the sale by one operator to another of the option of buying from or selling to the person giving the option a future contract in grain or provisions within a range of prices and over the period intervening between the close and opening of the market. In this doubly hazardous form of speculative trading Hutchinson excelled and he dominated the call market from 1880 until it was temporarily abolished by the Board in 1884. From 1887 to 1890 he was the most powerful single trader on the Board of Trade. This was a period of repeated corners and attempted "corners" and "Old Hutch," as he was now familiarly called, was matching wits with traders such as Armour, Cudahy, Ream, and Pardridge. His great coup came in 1888, the year in which his son Charles L. Hutchinson [*q.v.*] was president of the Board, when he cornered September wheat.

Although he was sixty years old and had just suffered a bad fall, he directed buying operations from his bed. He began buying September futures and cash wheat in July, and aided by unusual frost damage during September, he ran wheat up from 87½ cents in August to $1.50 on September 28. When the "shorts" refused to settle at this price, he put the price up to $2.00 and held it there. He was implacable with those who had tried to crush him, but so great was he in the market, says the historian of the Board, that "whenever the old gentleman became engaged in conversation with any one, business in the pit stopped." From this time on he engaged in a frenzy of speculation. The partnership which he had formed with his son Charles in the commission business in 1875 was dissolved and he gave all his time to trading. In the fall of 1889 he dominated the markets for wheat and corn as well as pork. He suffered heavy losses in the financial panic brought on by the failure of Baring Brothers in 1890 and, like other speculators of his type, found his early fortune greatly diminished. Early in 1891 he disappeared from the floor of the exchange and was next heard from in New York, where he carried on some sporadic trading. In 1893 he withdrew from active membership on the Chicago Board of Trade. His business career was ended and he died in 1899 after a period of failing health. He was a born trader with all the shrewdness but with none of the conservatism of his New

England forebears. In his day he was the Napoleon of commodity speculation.

[C. H. Taylor, *Hist. of the Board of Trade of the City of Chicago* (3 vols., 1917); Paul Gilbert and L. C. Bryson, *Chicago and Its Makers* (1929); Perley Derby, *The Hutchinson Family* (1870); *Vital Records of Middleton, Mass.* (1904); *Chicago News, Chicago Tribune,* and *Chicago Chronicle,* Mar. 17, 1899.] E. A. D.

HUTCHINSON, CHARLES LAWRENCE (Mar. 7, 1854–Oct. 7, 1924), Chicago merchant and banker, was born in Lynn, Mass., the son of Benjamin P. Hutchinson [*q.v.*] and Sarah M. Ingalls. He was educated in the Chicago public schools and graduated from high school in 1873. He then entered his father's office as a clerk and in 1875 the firm of B. P. Hutchinson & Son, commission merchants, was organized. The firm continued to operate until 1889. Charles learned the grain and provision business, was a member of the Board of Trade, and at the age of thirty-four became president of the organization. He was not, however, inclined toward speculation, and his business life was most closely identified with the Corn Exchange Bank which his father had established in 1870. He acquired a one-fourth interest in the bank in 1880, and after serving as assistant cashier, became president in 1886. In this position he remained until 1898, when he voluntarily retired to become vice-president. The principal business of the bank was in the financing of the grain and meat-packing business of the city. He had married, on May 26, 1881, Frances Kinsley of Chicago.

Hutchinson seems to have developed early in life a love for cultural and civic pursuits. At the age of fourteen he began by raising more than a hundred dollars for a newsboys' home. Having a natural love of the beautiful, he cultivated a taste for fine art in painting and architecture. As a young man in 1879, he met with others to initiate the Chicago Academy of Fine Arts which was shortly to become the Art Institute. With one other he raised the $60,000 necessary to start the Academy on its way. In 1882 he was made president of the Art Institute and remained in this office until his death, a period of forty-two years. He was active in adding to the institute's collection of paintings; donated additional space and endowment; and at his death bequeathed to it his valuable personal collection of works of art. He acted as chairman of the fine arts committee of the World's Columbian Exposition and was chiefly responsible for the building of the new art museum. He was also actively interested in a hundred or more different organizations the aim of which was the advancement of human welfare. He regularly gave away half of his personal income and collected additional funds from his friends to support the enterprises in which he was interested. As a member of the Board of South Park Commissioners, 1907–22, he was active in planning and carrying out the improvement of the lake front of Chicago, and in building small parks in congested residence districts. His service to education was identified most closely with the University of Chicago. He served as treasurer and member of the board of trustees from the inception of the new university in 1893 until his death. The fine Gothic architecture of the buildings owes much to his influence as chairman of the committee on buildings. At a time when successful accomplishment was measured largely by the accumulation of material wealth, Hutchinson made an important contribution to the social, artistic, and educational life of Chicago.

[*The Art Inst. of Chicago: Forty-Sixth Ann. Report* (1924); *Univ. of Chicago Record,* Jan. 1925; *Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; Perley Derby, *The Hutchinson Family* (1870); *Chicago Tribune* and *Chicago News,* Oct. 8, 1924.] E. A. D.

HUTCHINSON, JAMES (Jan. 29, 1752–Sept. 5, 1793), physician, was born in Wakefield Township, Bucks County, Pa., the son of Randall and Catherine (Rickey) Hutchinson. His father was a prosperous farmer and James received an unusually good education for the times. He attended an academy in Burlington, N. J., continued at a school in Virginia, and is said to have attended the College of Philadelphia. After studying medicine in Philadelphia, in 1775 he went to England to study under Dr. John Fothergill of London. His return home two years later was hastened by the Revolution. He came by way of France and was the bearer of important dispatches from Benjamin Franklin to the Congress of the United States. On his arrival in Philadelphia he immediately joined the army as a surgeon and later became surgeon-general of Pennsylvania, serving as such from the latter part of 1778 until 1784. After the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British army, he was appointed a member of the Committee of Safety. He built up a large medical practice and with Benjamin Rush held the office of physician to the Port of Philadelphia. In 1779 he was appointed one of the trustees of the University of Pennsylvania, by the act under which the institution was incorporated, and served as such until 1781. In 1783 he declined the chair of materia medica and chemistry at the university, but in 1789 he accepted the appointment and in 1791 was appointed professor of chemistry, which position he held until his death. He was a mem-

ber of the American Philosophical Society and a fellow as well as one of the incorporators of the College of Physicians. He also served two terms on the medical staff of the Pennsylvania Hospital (1777–78, 1779–93). He was twice married: first to Lydia Biddle and after her death to Sidney Evans Howell. In 1793 Philadelphia experienced a severe epidemic of yellow fever. Hutchinson's exertions in this emergency were beyond his strength and he fell a victim to the disease himself. His abilities as a physician and teacher were universally acknowledged and he was one of the outstanding citizens of his time in Philadelphia. He took an active part in local politics to the end of his life, was an influential member of the Whig party, and several times refused election to office.

[*Trans. of the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser., vol. IX (1887); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. II; T. G. Morton and F. Woodbury, *The Hist. of the Pa. Hospital* (1895); G. W. Norris, *The Early Hist. of Medicine in Phila.* (1886); J. L. Chamberlain, ed., *Universities and Their Sons*, vol. I (1901); *Pa. Archives*, vols. VII–X (1853–54); *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.*, vols. XI–XVI (1852–53); J. S. Howell, *A Memorial Hist. and Geneal. Record of the John Howell and Jacob Stutzman Families* (1922); F. A. Virkus, *The Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, vol. I (1925).]

J. H. F.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS (Sept. 9, 1711–June 3, 1780), royal governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, was born in Boston, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Foster) Hutchinson, and the great-great-grandson of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson [*q.v.*] who came from Lincolnshire to Massachusetts in 1634. From the North Grammar School he entered Harvard at the age of twelve, graduated in 1727, and three years later received the degree of M.A. for a "thesis" entitled "Is a College Education of Service to One Who Travels?" Upon graduation he entered his father's commercial house. His assertion that until about twenty-two he "spent too much of his time with gay company," may well be doubted, since during these years he studied Latin and French sufficiently to become "well versed" in both, and carried on that systematic and serious reading which gave him in time an unusually wide and exact knowledge of British and colonial history and literature. Besides, even in these early years he exhibited those traits of thrifty and cautious conscientiousness that were so characteristic of the man. "All the time he was in college [this is his own account] he carried on a little trade by sending ventures in his father's vessel, and kept a little paper Journal . . . and entered in it every dinner, supper, breakfast, and every article of expense, even of a shilling, which practise soon became pleasant; and he found it of great use all his life, as so exact a knowledge of his cash kept him from involvement, of which he would have been in great danger" (*Diary and Letters*, I, 46). Little wonder that at the age of twenty-one he had amassed four or five hundred pounds and was part owner of a ship. At all events, the "gay company," whatever it was, ceased in 1734, when on May 16 he married Margaret, the second daughter of "Mr. Sanford, a gentleman of Newport," R. I. To them were born three sons, Thomas, Elisha, and William (Billy), and two daughters, Sarah and Margaret (Peggy). The union was a singularly happy one: the premature death of his wife in 1753 was "the loss of more than *dimidiam animae suae*, and the remembrance of her alone was sufficient to prevent him from all thoughts of another marriage" (*Diary and Letters*, I, 54). Throughout his life Hutchinson devoted himself with meticulous care to the welfare and comfort of his family, and to amassing a fortune adequate to provide his children with that competence suitable to those whose station was among the "better sort."

With his wealth, abilities, and family connections it was a matter of course that Hutchinson should enter public life. His grandfather had been a member of the Council and judge of common pleas; his father was a member of the Council (1719–39). He himself was chosen selectman of Boston in 1737, and in the same year elected to the House of Representatives, of which he was continuously (save for the year 1739) a member until 1749, serving as speaker for three years (1746–48). During these years his name was associated chiefly with two questions, the boundary controversy with New Hampshire and the paper-money dispute. In 1740 he was sent to England to represent the claims of the province against New Hampshire. Accomplishing nothing, owing to the failure of certain persons to furnish evidence, he remained in England, "longing to return to his native country, and to his family," until 1741. At that time the question of paper money had long been an issue. Since 1690 the government had issued bills of credit, which had depreciated in value to the advantage of debtors and the disadvantage of creditors and persons living on fixed incomes. As early as 1736 Hutchinson had published a pamphlet in which he argued with ability the cause of "hard money." Like most men of "good estates," he was strongly opposed to the unsound private Land Bank (established in 1740, dissolved by Parliament in 1741) of which one of the directors suffering heavy losses was

Samuel Adams whose son became the bitterest of Hutchinson's political enemies. Meantime the bills of credit increased in number and decreased in value, and no solution seemed possible until 1748, when Hutchinson proposed to use the money (£183,649. 2*s*. 7*d*.), sent over by the British government to reimburse Massachusetts for the expenses incurred in the Louisburg campaign, to call in the major part of the outstanding bills of credit at eleven to one. The proposal was at first regarded as Utopian, but in spite of opposition and largely owing to Hutchinson's persistence the measure was carried in 1749. Thereafter he always regarded himself, rightly enough, as "the father of the present fixed medium."

This achievement gave Hutchinson a leading position among the conservative classes. Failing of reëlection to the House in 1749, he was at once chosen to the Council, and thereafter continuously until 1766. In 1752 he was appointed judge of probate, and justice of common pleas in Suffolk County. In 1754 he represented the province at the Albany Congress, and there supported Franklin's plan of union. In 1758 he became lieutenant-governor, serving in that capacity until he received the commission as governor in 1771. In 1760, upon the death of Sewall, he accepted somewhat reluctantly, after warning Governor Bernard that James Otis [*q.v.*] might resent the appointment, the office of chief justice. In 1761 he opposed the issue of general search warrants by the governor, claiming that only the courts had authority to issue them. His interest in commerce, which involved much technically illegal trading, disposed him to oppose general warrants by whomsoever issued; but when, upon inquiry, it was found that such warrants were commonly issued in England, he recognized their legality, and insisted only that the form used should follow that employed in England. By 1763 Hutchinson was the most influential man in Massachusetts politics. Offices, unsolicited on his part but not undesired, had been conferred upon him because of his recognized ability and integrity. As lieutenant-governor, chief justice, president of the Council, judge of probate, and until recently justice of common pleas, he could, with some appearance of justice, be charged with having appropriated offices and salaries. Already a rich man, his official salaries netted him annually perhaps £300 at a time when a family of the "common sort" could live comfortably on £40 a year. His opposition to the Land Bank had injured Samuel Adams [*q.v.*]; his appointment as chief justice and his support of general writs had offended

Hutchinson

the Otises. "This trial (the Writs of Assistance) and my pernicious principles about the currency," he writes in 1763, "have taken away a great number of friends" (Hosmer, *post*, p. 70). At the opening of the controversy with Parliament on the question of taxation Hutchinson was a strongly marked "prerogative man," the outstanding leader of the "court party."

Nevertheless, in February 1764, both houses (eight members only dissenting) voted to send Hutchinson to England to protest against the proposed sugar duties (Hutchinson Correspondence, II, 76). Unable to leave his "family and business upon ten days notice," he asked permission (which was denied) to postpone the journey three or four months. The truth is that Hutchinson was too much enamored of hierarchical authority to like the rôle of protesting against measures proposed by his superiors: he desired to go to England chiefly to get his *History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay,* the first volume of which was already published in Boston (1764), republished in London. To both the Sugar Act and the Stamp Act Hutchinson was opposed on the ground that they would injure both British and colonial trade, but the *right* of Parliament to govern and tax the colonies as it saw fit he never denied (Hutchinson Correspondence, II, 89; George Bancroft, *History of the United States,* 1866, V, 206); and "as a servant of the Crown" he used all his influence to get both acts enforced and to "discountenance . . . violent opposition" (*Diary and Letters,* II, 58). This attitude on his part, together with the fact that his brother-in-law, Andrew Oliver, was stamp distributor, convinced the popular leaders (notably Samuel Adams, at this time rising to the height of his influence) that Hutchinson was for personal reason subservient to "ministerial measures"; and on the night of Aug. 26, 1765, the mob, led chiefly by the shoemaker Mackintosh (Adams had nothing to do with it), entered and destroyed his splendid mansion in Garden Court Street, and "cast into the street, or carried away all his money, plate, and furniture . . . his apparel, books, papers" (*Diary and Letters,* I, 67; Hosmer, pp. 91–92). Hutchinson barely escaped with his life, and the next morning, appearing in court to make a quorum, he apologized for his dress. "Indeed I had no other. Destitute of everything —no other shirt; no other garment but what I have on; and not one of my family in a better situation" (Hosmer, p. 95). He estimated his losses at about £3,000, and was later idemnified (£3,194. 17*s*. 6*d*.). But for a man who with such loving care cherished and catalogued his pos-

Hutchinson

sessions (see inventory of losses, Hosmer, p. 351) nothing could ever make good so senseless an act of vandalism. The experience left him embittered, accentuated his inborn, traditional distrust of the "common sort," and convinced him that a more strenuous rather than a more lenient policy was necessary. Hitherto he had taken the position that whereas Parliament had the right to govern the colonies as it pleased it would be wise not to insist on it (Hutchinson Correspondence, II, 89–91). Henceforth he was convinced that the colonies must be forced to recognize their subjection; and as early as 1766 he suggested that "to familiarize us" with the principle, no session should pass without "one or more acts of Parliament" intended to establish its supremacy (*Ibid.*, II, 228).

In 1766 Hutchinson was dropped from the Council. Opposed to the Townshend duties (1767), he felt that, once passed, they should be strictly enforced. In the absence of Bernard (1769–71) he acted as governor, received his commission (made out in 1770) as governor in 1771, and served in that office until 1774. He did his duty scrupulously by following his instructions without question. As his responsibilities increased and he became more unpopular, he became less the statesman and more the personally injured bureaucrat: colonial opposition he attributed largely to the disturbed state of Boston, and the recalcitrance of Boston largely to the personal enmity of a few men, especially Otis and Samuel Adams. He twice asked the Council to call out the troops to suppress the disturbances caused by their presence, and later regretted that he had not done so on his own authority, believing that the "massacre" might thereby have been prevented. He welcomed the repeal of the major part of the Townshend duties, and regretted that the duty on tea was retained. The modification of the non-importation agreements (1770) pleased him, and he recognized that the controversy had quieted down. "We have not been so quiet these five years . . .," he writes in 1771; "if it were not for two or three Adamses we should do well enough" (Hosmer, p. 192). Samuel Adams himself was discouraged by the general apathy, affirming that the real danger was that the people would think there was no danger. A wise governor would have made the most of so favorable a situation; in fact Hutchinson was the chief ally of Adams in reviving the waning controversy. For two years (1770–72) he engaged in an irritating and futile controversy with the House over its place of meeting, and other technical points of no importance. He was more Tory than the ministers, constantly complained to his friends in England that "his Majesty's servants" were not adequately supported, and insisted that the "great thing now is to keep up the sense of our constitutional dependence and an opinion that Parliament will maintain its supreme authority (Hutchinson Correspondence, III, 112). When Adams labored almost alone to keep the dying controversy alive by writing embittered articles in the journals, the governor took "much pains to procure writers to answer the pieces in the newspapers which do so much mischief" (Hosmer, p. 224). When Adams organized the correspondence committees in November 1772 and initiated the movement by publishing the "Rights of the Colonists," Hutchinson gave life to the movement by delivering before the General Court, on Jan. 6, 1773, an elaborately argued address designed to prove that since "no line can be drawn between the supreme authority of Parliament and the total independence of the colonies," the Parliamentary supremacy must be admitted; and "if the supremacy of Parliament shall no longer be denied, it will follow that the mere exercise of its authority can be no grievance" (Hosmer, pp. 367–68). Learning that Dartmouth, who understood that the government of Massachusetts called for something more than an exercise in dialectic, disapproved of his action, Hutchinson was as much astonished as he was distressed, having really believed that his address would accomplish much towards ending the controversy (Hutchinson Correspondence, III, 443, 498). His position, already precarious, became untenable after the publication of the "Hutchinson Letters," procured in England and sent to Boston by Benjamin Franklin [*q.v.*]. The letters, six of which were written by Hutchinson to friends in England during the years 1768–69, expressed no views not already publicly expressed, but they revealed the fact, which later letters would have revealed far more clearly, that Hutchinson was secretly urging the British government to exert its authority over the colonies more vigorously. In any case, as Hutchinson said, had the letters "been Chevy Chase," the people would have believed them "full of evil and treason" (Hosmer, p. 278). Meantime the East India Company had been permitted by Parliament to import tea directly into America in the expectation that by reducing the price the people would buy English rather than Dutch tea; and Hutchinson had unwisely used his influence to obtain consignments for his sons, Thomas and Elisha, whose tea business he appears to have largely directed. When the tea ships arrived, in December 1773, Hutchinson

played into the hands of Samuel Adams by refusing the ships clearance papers until the tea was landed, the result of which was that under Adams' lead the tea was thrown into the harbor. This, the last important executive act of Hutchinson, contributed to bring about the very crisis which he wished to avert.

In 1774 he was permitted to go to England "if he should judge it necessary" (*Diary and Letters,* I, 104). Meantime, the Lieutenant-Governor having died, General Gage was appointed governor with the understanding that Hutchinson should be reinstated "as soon as General Gage's continuance should be judged no longer necessary" (*Ibid.,* I, 105). Hutchinson arrived in England on June 29, and on July 1 gave to the King, in a two-hour interview, an account of the situation in America (*Ibid.,* I, 157 ff.). He was quite unaware of the gravity of the situation, and expected to return shortly as governor. He urged upon those in authority that conciliatory policy (*Ibid.,* I, 214) which as governor he had urged them to avoid. He wrote a reply to the Declaration of Independence, and the third volume of his *History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay,* a work still useful for its accuracy, judgment, and quoted documents not now elsewhere available. He had many friends in England, was most civilly treated, and received from Oxford the degree of D.C.L. Nevertheless, from the first he was homesick, liked England less than he had expected to, was irked by the necessity (after the confiscation of his property) of living on the King's bounty, and as the years dragged out, longed desperately to return to his native country. Had he to live in England, he would have preferred Bristol, where "the manners and customs of the people are very like those of the people of New England"; from any of the churches "you might pick out a set of Boston Selectmen" (*Ibid.,* II, 148). To the last he never quite despaired of laying his "bones in New England." He died in England June 3, 1780, and was buried at Croydon.

Thomas Hutchinson was a man of character and ability, one of the finest representatives of colonial America, with the virtues and limitations of those to the manner born. Honorable and gracious to his equals, benevolent and kindly to his inferiors, he had to an unusual degree the instinct that founds and perpetuates families, and the love of property that often goes with it. Scrupulously honest in the performance of all obligations, both private and public, Hutchinson was unfortunate in that, like so many eighteenth-century aristocrats, he was compelled by circumstances to pay the penalty of a divided

Hutchinson

allegiance. No one loved America or New England with a more profound or generous affection; no one was more deeply committed to that "loyalty to the prince" which for the eighteenth-century aristocracy was a form of patriotism. He could conceive of no higher honor than to be one of "his Majesty's servants"; nothing could have pleased him more than that his cherished New England should have shown its emancipation from provincialism by meriting the good will of the King. He loved Massachusetts too well to be a good royal governor in time of conflict with the Crown. His profound irritation with America in general and with Boston in particular was the irritation of a proud and possessive father with a beloved but wayward child who fails to do him credit in high places. It was essential to his peace of mind, such was his sense of provincial inferiority, that Americans should be more loyal than the English, and royal governors more correct than British ministers. That New England, that Massachusetts, that Boston above all, should needlessly obstruct administration and end by denying allegiance to the King was beyond his comprehension; he could only suppose that a worthy people had been unaccountably corrupted and led astray by a few men of perverse minds and malignant hearts.

The published writings of Hutchinson include: *A Letter to a Member of the Honorable House of Representatives, on the Present State of the Bills of Credit* (1736); *A Brief State of the Titles of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to the Country between the Kennebec and St. Croix* (1762); *The Case of the Provinces of Massachusetts-Bay and New-York, Respecting the Boundary Lines between the Two Provinces* (1764); *The History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay* (3 vols., Boston, 1764–1828; London, 1765–1828); *A Collection of Original Papers Relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay* (1769); *Copy of Letters Sent to Great-Britain, by His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, the Hon. Andrew Oliver, and Several other Persons* (1773); *The Speeches of His Excellency Governor Hutchinson to the General Assembly of Massachusetts-Bay* (1773); *Strictures upon the Declaration of the Congress at Philadelphia: in a Letter to a Noble Lord* (London, 1776); *The Witchcraft Delusion of 1692* (1870).

[The Hutchinson MSS., except those still in private hands, are in the archives of the State House, Boston. These include the Hutchinson Papers (3 vols.), documents collected by him relating to the history of Massachusetts and the Hutchinson family in the seventeenth century; and the Hutchinson Correspondence (3 vols.), chiefly letters from him, 1741–74. The chief

biographies are: P. O. Hutchinson, *The Diary and Letters of Thos. Hutchinson* (2 vols., 1883–86); and J. K. Hosmer, *The Life of Thos. Hutchinson* (1896). See also E. A. Jones, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1930).]

C. L. B.

HUTCHINSON, WOODS (Jan. 3, 1862–Apr. 26, 1930), physician and author, was born of Quaker stock at Selby, Yorkshire, England. His father was Charles Hutchinson, his mother Elizabeth Woods. Sir Jonathan Hutchinson, the eminent surgeon, was his uncle. His family emigrated to Iowa while Woods was a boy. He attended private schools, both in Yorkshire and Iowa, and in 1880 he received the degree of A.B. from Penn College, a Quaker institution at Oskaloosa, Iowa. Four years later he received a degree in medicine at the University of Michigan. He then settled in Des Moines, Iowa, and except for two years spent in travel and study abroad he practised there until 1896. In 1891 he was made professor of anatomy at the State University of Iowa and for a time he edited a medical journal, *Vis Medicatrix*. From 1896 to 1899 he held the professorship of comparative pathology at the University of Buffalo, then in the year 1899–1900 he lectured on comparative pathology at the London Medical Graduates' College and on biology at the extension department of the University of London. Returning to America he settled in Oregon and from 1903 to 1905 served as state health officer. Up to this time he had published *The Gospel According to Darwin* (1898) and *Studies in Human and Comparative Pathology* (1901). About 1905 he determined to devote himself to writing and removed to New York City, presumably to take advantage of its library facilities. The metropolis became his home until shortly before his death. From 1907 to 1909 he was professor of clinical medicine at the New York Polyclinic, but he held no other teaching position. In 1908 he published *Instinct and Health*, followed in 1909 by *Health and Common Sense*, and in 1910 by *The Conquest of Consumption*. In 1911 he published three volumes: *We and Our Children, A Handbook of Health*, and *Exercise and Health*. Later came *The Child's Day* (1912), *Common Diseases* (1913), *Civilization and Health* (1914), and *Community Hygiene* (1916). In 1918 he published *The Doctor in War*. The volume of his literary output in book form, however, was exceeded by his contributions to periodical and newspaper literature. In addition to his numerous popular articles in standard American and British reviews and magazines, he contributed syndicated articles to the daily press, so that in time his name became familiar to millions of readers, and he held a unique place as an interpreter of medical information to the layman. He also lectured extensively and championed his profession in public debates and before legislative committees. Although he wrote on a great variety of topics, his chief interest was preventive medicine. In fact, his self-constituted mission in life seems to have been to impart a knowledge of this subject to the greatest possible number of people. In 1915–16 Hutchinson served as president of the American Academy of Medicine. During the World War he acted as unofficial observer on the Western and Italian fronts, and after the United States entered the war, he endeavored to enlist in the Medical Corps, but he was rejected on account of age. His last years were spent largely in travel. He was abroad from 1922 to 1924 and again from 1926 to 1928. After the latter trip he lived in Hollywood for a time, but in 1929 he removed to Brookline, Mass. His death, caused by cerebral apoplexy, occurred after a brief illness. He had married, in 1893, Cornelia Williams of Des Moines.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Univ. of Mich. Cat. of Grads., Non-Grads., Officers, and Members of the Faculties* (1923); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Apr. 27, 1930.]

E. P.

HUTSON, RICHARD (July 9, 1748–Apr. 12, 1795), jurist, was the son of Rev. William and Mary (Woodward) Hutson, the widow of Isaac Chardon. His father, an English law student turned actor, was converted by Whitefield, and served from 1743 to 1757 as the minister of the Independent Church at Stoney Creek, in what was later Beaufort District, S. C. In the latter year he was called to the Independent Congregational Church in Charleston. Richard was graduated from Princeton in 1765, and for a time was uncertain what to do with himself. When he studied law is not known. At the outset of the Revolution he was on his plantation on Stono River, St. Andrew's Parish. He had rejoiced in the resistance to the Stamp Act, and remained throughout the war one of the uncompromising Revolutionists. He served in the militia during the British attack on Charleston in 1776. In the same year he was elected to the Assembly, and by that body in turn to the legislative council. True to his upbringing, he took an active part in the disestablishment of the Anglican Church. From January 1778 to February 1779 he was delegate to the Continental Congress, though not actually present until Apr. 13, and signed the Articles of Confederation. Returned to the lower house of the Assembly in the election of December 1779, he was made a member of the privy council. After the fall of

Charleston, he was one of the political leaders arrested and was imprisoned at St. Augustine from September 1780 to July 1781. While there he is said to have added Spanish to the list of languages in which he was proficient. He was elected to the Assembly which met in January 1782 at Jacksonborough, and in that month became lieutenant-governor. The next year he was chosen as the first intendant of the city of Charleston. On the organization of the chancery or equity court in 1784 he, John Rutledge, and John Mathews [*qq.v.*] were elected the first chancellors. He became senior judge of this court in 1791, and resigned in 1793. He sat as a member for St. Andrew's in the state convention which ratified the United States Constitution in 1787, and in the House of Representatives in 1789. In both his votes were with the conservative dominant class of the low country. Family tradition claims that he was ruined by his patriotism in voluntarily taking paper money at the close of the Revolution; but he continued to live on his plantation and in 1790 had seventeen slaves. He died in Charleston, unmarried. His will and his few extant letters indicate that he was quiet, religious, much interested in charity, and strongly attached to his family. As an official he evidently enjoyed to an unusual degree the confidence of the public.

[Material on Hutson's life further than the bare official record of his public service is of the scantiest. There is a sketch in a genealogy of the Hutson family in the *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1908. See also George Howe, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in S. C.*, I (1870), 247–49, 264; *Year Book—1884; City of Charleston, S. C.* (1884), p. 163, *1895*, pp. 313–25; Journal of House of Representatives of S. C. (MS.), 1789, esp. minutes of Jan. 23, Feb. 2, and 20; E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. III (1926), IV (1928); *Journal of Convention of S. C.* (1928); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution, 1775–1780* (1901), *1780–1783* (1902); *Gazette of S. C.*, Dec. 8, 1779; *Heads of Families, First Census of the U. S.; 1790: State of S. C.* (1908), p. 34; J. B. O'Neall, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1859), vol. I.] R. L. M—r.

HUTTON, FREDERICK REMSEN (May 28, 1853–May 14, 1918), engineer, was born in New York City, the son of Mancius Smedes and Gertrude (Holmes) Hutton. His father, a prominent pastor of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, was descended from Dominie Wilhelmes Mancius who came to America from Holland in 1642 and established a church at Kingston, N. Y. Frederick was sent to a private school in New York, where he was prepared for Columbia University. He graduated from Columbia in 1873, and then entered the School of Mines, from which he received the degree of E.M. in 1876. The following year he became an assistant in civil and mechanical engineering at the University and in 1877, instructor in mechanical engineering, in that field the first to be appointed at Columbia. In 1881 he received the degree of Ph.D., and the same year became adjunct professor of mechanical engineering. He was made full professor in 1891 and from 1892 to 1907 was head of the department. As mechanical engineering progressed he found it necessary to develop courses and methods of instruction, and to write the textbooks that he needed. *The Mechanical Engineering of Power Plants* (1897), *Heat and Heat-Engines* (1899), and *The Gas-Engine* (1903), written for his own courses at Columbia, enjoyed a widespread use in universities throughout the country. As head of the department he was responsible for the design and development of the extensive mechanical engineering laboratories at Columbia. From 1899 to 1905 he was dean of the faculty of applied sciences. In 1907 he became professor emeritus and the next year wrote *The Mechanical Engineering of Steam Power Plants,* an enlargement of the earlier book of similar title, and revised *The Gas-Engine.* Hutton became secretary of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers in the third year of its existence, a critical time in its history, at a salary of $1,000 a year, from which he paid office rent and expenses. By wise management and by virtue of a cheerful, courteous personality, he was able to build up the prestige of the society and establish it in the commanding position it now holds in the field of engineering. In recognition of his successful efforts for the profession, he was elected president of the society for the year 1906–07, and the next year, honorary secretary for life. He was secretary of the joint conference and building committee appointed to carry out the plans to provide a building for the use of the several engineering societies and the Engineers' Club, under the terms of the gift by Andrew Carnegie for this purpose; and also secretary of the board of trustees of the United Engineering Society. He wrote *A History of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers,* which was published in 1915, was an associate editor of the *Engineering Magazine* (1892), and an editor of *Johnson's Universal Cyclopaedia* (1893), *The Century Dictionary* (1904), and the *New International Encyclopaedia* (1913). He served as consulting engineer to the Department of Water, Gas, and Electricity of New York City (1911), and to the Automobile Club of America, and as chairman of its technical committee (1912). In 1880 he was employed as a special agent to write a monograph on machine tools for the tenth census of the United States. On May 28, 1878, he mar-

ried Grace Lefferts of New York City by whom he had two children. He died in New York City.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers,* vol. XL (1919); *Jour. Am. Soc. of Mech. Engineers,* June 1918; *Am. Machinist,* Apr. 5, 1906; *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons,* vol. II (1899); *Cat. of Officers and Grads. of Columbia Univ.* (1906); *N. Y. Times,* May 15, 1918.] F. A. T.

HUTTON, LAURENCE (Aug. 8, 1843–June 10, 1904), bibliophile, editor, author, was the son of a New York business man, John Hutton, and his wife Eliza Ann. He was educated in a private school in his native city, and, according to his own report, was dull at mathematics and indolent in general. The result was that at eighteen he was challenged by his father as to his fairness in neglecting rather expensive advantages. He became self-supporting at once, though there was no estrangement, and for the next nine years was engaged in a hop business until the firm with which he was connected failed.

On his father's death he was left with a modest competence which set him free to range in literary fields without the necessity of earning a livelihood. His first consecutive activity as a writer was as contributor of dramatic criticisms to the *New York Mail* in an informal connection which began about 1872. This led to the compilation of his *Plays and Players* (1875), *Curiosities of the American Stage* (1891), and, subsequently, to his *Edwin Booth* (1893), to the publications of the Dunlap Society, *Opening Addresses* (1887), and *Occasional Addresses* (1890) with William Carey as collaborator, and to *Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the United States from the Days of David Garrick to the Present Time* (1886) in collaboration with Brander Matthews [*q.v.*]. Financial independence and freedom for travel gave him leisure and material to write his *Literary Landmarks of London* (1885), which was followed by similar books on Edinburgh (1891), Jerusalem (1895), Venice (1896), Rome (1897), Florence (1897), Oxford (1903), and the Scottish Universities (1904). In the course of events he became a collector in several fields; rare books, autographs and autograph letters, extra-illustrated works, and portrait masks. His interest in masks resulted in his volume entitled *Portraits in Plaster* (1894); and the miscellany of his interests and contacts, in the further variety of his publications, including his collaboration with Clara Erskine Clement Waters in the writing of *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1879), *Talks in a Library* (1905), recorded by Isabel Moore, his collection of essays for collectors

From the Books of Laurence Hutton (1892), and his reminiscent volumes, *Other Times and Other Seasons* (1895), and *A Boy I Knew* (1898, 8th edition 1900). His complete bibliography runs to forty-eight titles.

From 1886 to 1898 he served as literary editor of *Harper's Magazine,* conducting the department of "Literary Notes," a combination of book talk and more specific reviewing. During this period he received honorary degrees of M.A., from Yale in 1892 and from Princeton in 1897. From 1901 to 1904 he was lecturer in English literature at the latter university. He was a New Yorker who inevitably enjoyed membership in the Century Club, and charter membership in The Players, the Authors Club and the American Copyright League. In his career as a whole he represented a vanishing order, the patrons of literature. His writings are all gossippy, circumstantial, and superficial. He had no creative gift and he left no incisive criticism; his literary knowledge did not reach beyond his own century or his own language. On the other hand, in contrast with many another collector, he knew what he had acquired and how to enjoy it. He possessed the social gifts of a Samuel Rogers and a Crabbe Robinson, and the miscellaneous literary curiosity of a Disraeli. He was thoroughly representative of a generation which was at its height before the turn of the century, which he survived by only four years. On Apr. 7, 1885, he married Eleanor Varnum Mitchell.

[Very little exact information has been brought together about Hutton in any one book or article. The personal information can be culled from his autobiographical *A Boy I Knew,* and from the series of reminiscent articles, "The Literary Life," which appeared in the *Critic,* Sept. 1904–Mar. 1905. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; *Outlook,* June 18, 1904; *N. Y. Times,* June 11, 1904; *Daily True American* (Trenton, N. J.), June 11, 1904.] P. H. B—n.

HUTTON, LEVI WILLIAM (Oct. 22, 1860–Nov. 3, 1928), mine operator and philanthropist, was born in Batavia, Iowa, the son of Levi and Nancy (Holsinger) Hutton and the youngest of their six children. When he was only three months old his father died, and at the age of six he lost his mother. Until he was eighteen, except for two weeks when, as a fifteen-year-old boy, he ran away to fight Indians in the Black Hills, he lived on a farm with an aunt and uncle who provided meager opportunities for his schooling. He then set out for the West. After a year or more in and about Salem, Ore., and in northern California, he was offered in 1881 the chance to drive a four-horse team from Portland to the shores of Lake Pend d'Oreille in northern Idaho. Here he obtained employment on a lake steamer. Quitting after about a year

to become a fireman on the Northern Pacific Railroad, he removed to Missoula, Mont. In less than three years he had advanced to the position of locomotive engineer and in 1887 was transferred to Wallace, Idaho, where he had the run from Wallace up the much-prospected canyon to Burke. The same year he married Mary Arkwright of Cleveland, Ohio, who died in 1915. At Wallace he was in the very center of the lead-silver mining district of the Coeur d'Alenes, and, like most men in the region, he became interested in several mining properties. The Hercules mine on which he and his impecunious associates continued for years to do assessment work was considered among the least promising, but the ore which was finally struck in 1901 proved to be so rich that it was carried out in sacks on the men's backs. The Hercules developed into one of the great mining properties of that section, and eventually Hutton realized nearly two million dollars from it.

Moving to Spokane, Wash., in 1906, he more than doubled his initial fortune by wise investments in real estate in that city. Taunted at an early age with being only an orphan, he had frequently declared his intention of establishing a home for this class of under-privileged children. Accordingly, on Aug. 28, 1917, he announced his program for what was to be called The Hutton Settlement. It was originally planned to cost $250,000, but Hutton eventually spent $850,000 on the institution's land, buildings, and equipment. In addition he contributed $35,000 a year to its maintenance as long as he lived, making provisions in his will for the continuance of even more generous support. The Settlement consists of 320 acres, four cottage buildings, and a large administration hall. It was Hutton's idea to minimize as much as possible the usual institutional atmosphere. The eighty children which the Settlement accommodates are cared for in small groups, and boys and girls alike are not only taught farming, housekeeping, and other useful arts, but are given a sense of actual proprietorship in the products of the farm, the kitchen, and the shop. All the work is done by the children under the direction of trained supervisors and assistants. Hutton was preparing an annual report to be presented to the board of trustees when he suddenly died, Nov. 3, 1928. Both he and his wife were interested in other charities and enjoyed a reputation for exceptionally generous giving to many philanthropic causes. They were also active in local Democratic politics, Mrs. Hutton serving as the first national committee-woman from Washington. In June 1928, Whitman College, Walla Walla,

conferred on Hutton the honorary degree of master of arts, for his service to children.

[N. W. Durham, *Hist. of the City of Spokane and Spokane County, Washington* (1912), vol. II; *Sunset*, Dec. 1919; *Spokesman-Review* (Spokane), Nov. 4, 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 4, 1928; *Mining and Metallurgy*, Jan. 1929.]

H. C. D.

HYATT, ALPHEUS (Apr. 5, 1838–Jan. 15, 1902), zoölogist and palæontologist, a descendant of Charles Hyatt who was a resident of Maryland in 1694, was the son of Alpheus and Harriet R. (King) Hyatt. He was born in Washington, D. C., but was brought up at the family homestead "Wansbeck" near Baltimore, where his father was a leading merchant. As a boy he was interested in natural history and under the influence of an early teacher he was attracted to the study of fossils. His father's abundant means made it possible for him to receive every educational advantage. Studying at first under tutors and then at the Maryland Military Academy at Oxford, Md., he prepared for Yale College and entered in 1856, but after a year his mother, who desired him to become a Roman Catholic priest, sent him to Rome, hoping that the influence of friends there and proximity to the Papal Court would serve her purpose. During this year, however, he determined to devote his life to science, and returning to America in 1858, he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University to study engineering. Coming under the influence of Louis Agassiz, he was soon drawn into the study of natural history and began lifelong friendships with S. H. Scudder, A. S. Packard, Jr., A. E. Verrill [*qq.v.*] and others who subsequently became leaders in zoölogical work in America. This congenial group were enthusiastic devotees of Agassiz, and Hyatt's admiration went so far that he is said to have learned his master's famous "Essay on Classification" by heart. In 1861, with two companions, he made a trip to the island of Anticosti in the Gulf of St. Lawrence to collect fossils and marine animals. The following year he graduated from Harvard with the degree of B.S. Feeling it his duty to serve the cause of the Union in the Civil War, he raised a militia company in Cambridge, enlisting as a private himself, but he was soon made a lieutenant and later a captain in the 47th Massachusetts. Receiving an honorable discharge at the close of the war, he returned to Cambridge and again took up scientific work, being placed in charge of the fossil cephalopods in the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, a responsibility which he continued to carry as long as he lived.

In 1867, Hyatt, in company with several others

of Agassiz's students, left Cambridge and took up work with the Essex Institute at Salem, Mass., where, among other activities, he assisted in establishing the Peabody Academy of Sciences and in founding the *American Naturalist,* the first American journal devoted to biological sciences. He was one of its editors, 1867–71. In this journal (April–June 1867) and in the *Proceedings of the Essex Institute* (vols. IV–V, 1866–68), he published his first important contribution to zoölogy, a series of papers dealing with "the moss-animals or fresh-water Polyzoa." He also began his study on sponges, which culminated years later in a monograph, "Revision of the North American Poriferae" (*Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History,* vol. II, pt. IV, nos. 2 and 5, 1875–77).

In 1870 Hyatt left Salem to become custodian of the Boston Society of Natural History. In 1881, he was made curator, and he remained the scientific head of the Society until his death. After 1873 he lived in Cambridge, in order to be near the great collection of cephalopods at the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy; a large proportion of the research work of the last twenty-five years of his career was devoted to this collection. In 1880, however, he published a very important monograph, "The Genesis of the Tertiary Species of Planorbis at Steinheim" (*Anniversary Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History,* 1880). In 1889 appeared his great memoir dealing with cephalopods, entitled "Genesis of the Arietidae" (*Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge,* vol. XXVI, 1889); his last contribution to the study of the same group appeared after his death, as a joint monograph with J. P. Smith, *Triassic Cephalopod Genera of America* (1905), being Professional Paper No. 40 of the United States Geological Survey. Hyatt's main interest in all his work was based on his desire to discover the laws which governed the development of the individual and the evolution of groups. He elaborated the idea of stages in development, and of the laws associated with such stages. While his terminology was technical and sometimes made his writings hard for a beginner to read, his ideas were stimulating to a notable degree. The importance and value of the principles which he elaborated have been demonstrated by his leading students in their investigations on various groups of animals other than those with which Hyatt worked. In 1893, Hyatt made his chief contribution to the discussion of stages and their controlling laws in a paper called "Phylogeny of an Acquired Characteristic" (*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* vol. XXXII, 1894).

Hyatt

He loved to teach and accepted every opportunity to do so. He was professor of zoölogy and palæontology at Massachusetts Institute of Technology for eighteen years (1870–88) and he taught the same subjects at Boston University for twenty-five years (1877–1902). In addition he carried on at the Boston Society of Natural History for over thirty years (1870–1902) the Teachers School of Science, where he gave courses of lectures on biology to the public-school teachers of Boston. Recognizing the great value of first-hand contact in the laboratory with animal forms, he established a marine laboratory in 1879 at Annisquam, Mass., but as the location proved to be unsuitable, this laboratory was abandoned and Hyatt joined with others in the foundation at Woods Hole, Mass., of what is now the chief marine biological laboratory in America. He was first president of the board of trustees of this now famous institution.

On Jan. 7, 1867, Hyatt married Ardella Beebe of Kinderhook, N. Y., and the hospitality of their home in Cambridge was notable. There were three children, one son and two daughters. Both of the daughters became sculptors—one, Anna Hyatt Huntington, achieving a national reputation for work characterized by scientific accuracy as well as artistic merit. As a man Hyatt inspired the love and devotion of his students to a marked degree. The fertility of his imagination was controlled by his high-minded scientific integrity, while his enthusiasm was notably contagious. He was always approachable and kindly, unpretentious and open-minded. He was constantly busy with either his researches or his curatorial duties but always found time to help teachers or students who needed aid. He was keenly interested in the natural beauty of New England and was one of the original members of the Appalachian Mountain Club, of which he later served as president (1887). Death came to him suddenly from heart failure as he was on his way to attend a meeting of the Boston Society of Natural History.

[W. K. Brooks, "Biographical Memoir of Alpheus Hyatt, 1838–1902," *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. VI (1909); "Alpheus Hyatt, 1838–1902," by his son-in-law, Alfred Goldsborough Mayor [*q.v.*], *Pop. Sci. Monthly,* Feb. 1911; R. T. Jackson, "Alpheus Hyatt and His Principles of Research," *Am. Naturalist,* Apr. 1913; *Proc. Boston Soc. of Nat. Hist.,* vol. XXX, no. 4 (June 1902); A. S. Packard, in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. XXXVIII (1903); L. W. Welsh, *Ancestral Colonial Families: Geneal. of the Welsh and Hyatt Families of Md. and Their Kin* (1928); *Boston Transcript,* Jan. 16, 1902.]

H. L. C.

HYATT, JOHN WESLEY (Nov. 28, 1837–May 10, 1920), inventor, was born at Starkey,

N. Y., the son of John Wesley Hyatt, a blacksmith, and Anne (Gleason) Hyatt. His great-grandfather, Stephen Hyatt, was a native of England. Young John's common-school education was supplemented by a year at Eddytown Seminary, where he excelled in mathematics. At the age of sixteen he went to Illinois and became a printer—a trade that he followed for ten years. Early in life, however, his mechanical and inventive ability became apparent. At the age of twenty-four he patented a device for sharpening kitchen-knives, which involved a new method for making solid emery wheels. While at Albany, N. Y., working as a journeyman printer, he saw an offer of $10,000 by Phelan & Collander of New York for a substitute for ivory suitable for billiard-balls. Experimenting nights and Sundays in the hope of gaining the reward —scarcely a proper Sunday pursuit for a youth christened John Wesley—he obtained several plastic compositions none of which was good enough for billiard-balls, but out of pressed wood he began to make checkers and dominoes. To manufacture these he and his two brothers established the Embossing Company of Albany, a successful corporation, under the mechanical direction of the youngest brother, C. M. Hyatt. In 1868–69 John Hyatt continued to seek a substance suitable for billiard-balls and achieved success with a combination of paper flock, shellac, and collodion. The ball he produced has been widely adopted. Having noticed the dried "artificial skin" left after evaporation of liquid collodion, he continued experimenting with nitrocellulose as a foundation for plastics, despite his scant knowledge of chemistry. Although heating a substance similar to guncotton under pressure is a dangerous practice, and he was ignorant of the efforts of Alexander Parkes, Daniel Spill, and others to utilize soluble pyroxylin in the making of plastics, he nevertheless discovered the important fact on which the invention of celluloid is based, namely, that a mixture of nitrocellulose, camphor, and a small amount of alcohol can be made soft enough by heat to mold, but becomes hard again under atmospheric conditions. His experiments differed from those of Parkes in that he made a hard mass soft by heat and pressure, whereas Parkes tried to harden liquids and doughs. Hyatt's experiments were begun in Albany with the help of his brother, Isaiah Smith Hyatt, who later interested New York capitalists to invest in a celluloid factory in Newark, whither the Hyatts removed during the winter of 1872–73. John developed the complicated technique of celluloid and designed the special machinery for its manufacture and manipulation. Something of a revolution in industry was brought about by this successful utilization of a cheap synthetic substitute for costly natural substances. The prior rights of the invention of celluloid were disputed by the Englishman Spill, who had invented xylonite before the date of the Hyatts' patent, No. 105,338, July 12, 1870 (*House Executive Document No. 89*, 41 Cong., 3 Sess., II, 567), but the latter was sustained by the courts. Hyatt also obtained many patents on machinery for manufacturing commercial articles and novelties from celluloid.

In 1881–82, he and his brother Isaiah took up the problem of filtration and purification of water and started the Hyatt Pure Water Company. Coagulants had previously been used to purify water, but it had been necessary to put the chemical into a large tank or reservoir, agitate the water, and allow it to stand for twelve to twenty-four hours in order that the impurities might settle to the bottom. The Hyatts patented a process by which a coagulant is added to the water while it is on the way to the filter, so that no large settling basin is required and no time is lost. The Hyatt filters can be washed by simply reversing the current. Many paper and woolen mills, as well as many cities, adopted them, and in 1887 Hyatt introduced them in Europe. In 1891–92 he devised a type of roller-bearings to reduce friction on machinery and moving parts. The important Hyatt Roller Bearing Company, at Harrison, N. J., was a result. Like others of his inventions, these roller-bearings show mechanical advantages which only a practical and ingenious technician would foresee. His versatility is further shown by his invention of a sugar-cane mill, on which he worked between 1891 and 1901. It obtained a higher extraction of juice from the cane by a smaller expenditure of power, and it used a lighter and cheaper machine than others and had various mechanical advantages typical of Hyatt's designs, such as ease of separation and of cleaning. The pressed cane from this mill was dry enough to use as fuel—an economical achievement. Other Hyatt inventions include: in 1900, a sewing-machine capable of sewing fifty lock-stitches at once and suitable for making machine-belting; in 1901, a machine for cold rolling and straightening steel shafting; in 1875, machinery for making a slate for school use; in 1878, a substance containing bone and silica, called "bonislate," suitable for billiard-balls, buttons, knife-handles, etc.; in later years, a method of solidifying American hard woods to make bowling balls, golf heads, mallets, etc.; in 1870, a machine for turning out billiard-balls. The Society

of Chemical Industry (London) in 1914 awarded Hyatt its Perkin medal, a distinguished honor, particularly as he was never a chemist in the sense that he understood chemical theory. He was married on July 21, 1869, to Anna E., daughter of Edward Taft, and they had two sons. His death occurred at Short Hills, N. J.

[*Jour. of the Soc. of Chemical Industry* (London), Mar. 16, 1914; *Jour. of Industrial and Engineering Chemistry* (Easton, Pa.), Feb., May, July 1914; *Nitrocellulose Industry* (1911); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Newark Evening News*, May 11, 1920; *Chemical and Metallurgical Engineering* (N. Y.), May 19, 1920.] P. B. M.

HYDE, EDWARD (*c.* 1650–Sept. 8, 1712), colonial governor of North Carolina, was born in England. His name suggests kinship with Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon and one of the original Lords Proprietors of Carolina, and, through him, with Queen Anne. What this connection was is uncertain, but in the colony it was believed to be very close, and Hyde encouraged the belief to advance his political fortunes. In 1709 he was designated by the Lords Proprietors as deputy governor of North Carolina, and Gov. Edward Tynte of Carolina, resident at Charlestown, was instructed to commission him. Upon arriving in Virginia in August 1710, Hyde learned that Tynte had died, leaving him without a commission and with no evidence of his appointment except some private letters in his possession. He found the colony torn by dissensions between an Anglican faction led by William Glover and a Quaker faction led by Thomas Cary, both of whom claimed the presidency of the Council. Cary had triumphed and Glover had fled to Virginia. The Glover faction, therefore, welcomed Hyde and proposed to settle the dispute by electing him president of the Council. Under the pressure of public sentiment inspired by the "aweful respect" for Hyde's supposed relationship to the Queen, Cary finally joined in the petition to Hyde to accept and he was elected, thus becoming acting governor until the further pleasure of the proprietors could be ascertained. His first Assembly, controlled by the Gloverites, passed such severe punitive measures against the Cary faction that the latter rose in rebellion and were suppressed only when Virginia, at Hyde's urgent request, dispatched marines from the guardships to his aid. Cary, "impeathed [*sic*] of high crimes and misdemeanours" (*Records, post,* I, p. 806) by the Assembly, fled to Virginia, but was arrested and sent to England for trial. His case was finally dismissed because Hyde failed to furnish any evidence against him. On July 31, 1712, Hyde issued a proclamation pardoning all the rebels except Cary and four others.

On Dec. 7, 1710, the Lords Proprietors resolved that "a Governour be made for North Carolina Independent of the Governour of South Carolina" (*Records,* I, 750) and selected Hyde for the place; on July 30, 1711, the Privy Council approved the choice. Hyde's commission was issued Jan. 24, 1711/12 and on May 9 he qualified before his Council at Edenton. During his brief administration, he justified the Lords Proprietors' estimate of him as "a Person of integrity and Capacity." He was a stanch Anglican and in him the missionaries of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel found a strong supporter. Baron de Graffenried acknowledged the value of Hyde's aid in the settlement of his colony of Palatines on the Neuse River. His judicious course in the long-standing Carolina-Virginia boundary dispute won the confidence of both parties, but his "precarious footing" in North Carolina prevented a settlement during his administration. Encouraged by the divisions in the colony, the Tuscarora Indians along the Neuse declared war on the whites, and on the morning of Sept. 22, 1711, practically wiped out De Graffenried's colony. In this crisis Hyde acted with great energy, but before the Indians could be subdued he contracted a fever from which he died. In the colony he enjoyed a reputation as "a great and good character." His name is commemorated in the name of one of the oldest counties in the state. He was survived by his wife, Catherine, who left North Carolina shortly after his death, presumably to return to England.

[W. L. Saunders, *Colonial Records of N. C.*, vols. I–III (1886); V. H. Todd, *Christoph von Graffenried's Account of the Founding of New Bern* (1920); M. DeL. Haywood, in S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, I (1905), 329–31.] R. D. W. C.

HYDE, EDWARD [See CORNBURY, EDWARD HYDE, VISCOUNT, 1661–1723].

HYDE, HELEN (Apr. 6, 1868–May 13, 1919), artist, was of English ancestry. Her grandfather crossed the continent with his family by covered wagon from Maryland in 1851. Her father, William Bierlie Hyde, became an inventor, civil engineer, and clever draftsman. He married in 1865 the daughter of a physician of New York state, Marietta Butler, who had gone to San Francisco as a teacher. While he was away on an engineering expedition, his wife returned to visit her parents in Lima, N. Y., where Helen Hyde was born. Her early life was spent in San Francisco, where she studied art. The children of the Chinese quarter of the city especially attracted her, for their picturesqueness gave her an opportunity for illustration. Her first work was in color etching, though later she was a pioneer in the United States in the making of wood-

block prints after the Japanese manner. She studied in New York at the Art Students' League, in Berlin with Skarbina, three years in Paris with Raphael Collin and Albert Sterner, in Holland and England, consuming ten years in hard intensive work. Returning to San Francisco, she decided to go to Japan, intending to remain only a few months. Her interest in Japanese art had been stimulated by her association with Félix Régamey, with whom she had also studied in Paris. She stayed fifteen years, establishing herself in Tokio in a charming house, soon acquiring proficiency in the intricate art of wood-block painting, cutting, and printing. She received a first prize in the annual exhibition of the Tokio artists for a print of a lovely Japanese mother and child entitled "A Monarch of Japan." Two of her illustrated books for children are *Moon Babies* (1900) by G. Orr Clark, and *Jingles from Japan* (1901), by Mabel Hyde. She brought to her perfection of line and color the western feeling for, and appreciation of, the dainty pictures made by the women and children in their gardens, on their bridges, and under their gorgeous umbrellas. She returned to America in 1912 and later settled in Chicago, but she took trips to South Carolina, Mexico, and India —parts of the world which presented different phases of life and beautiful material for prints. During the World War she worked tirelessly for the soldiers. Her works have been exhibited in almost every city from New York to California, and they include, beside woodcuts and etchings, lithographs and aquatints. Large collections are in the National Library, the Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, and the California State Library. She is also represented in many galleries and museums. She was a member of the leading art societies in America and of the Société de la Gravure Originale en Couleur, Paris. Among her awards were a gold medal, Alaska-Yukon Exposition, 1909; honorable mention, Paris Salon, 1913; and a bronze medal, Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco, 1915. She died in Pasadena, having moved to California shortly before her death. She possessed originality, artistic skill, and a keen appreciation of beauty in nature and life.

[Bertha E. Jacques, *Helen Hyde and Her Work* (1922); *Brush and Pencil*, Jan. 1903; *Internat. Studio*, Jan. 1905, Nov. 1911; *Harper's Bazar*, Jan. 1906; the *Craftsman*, Nov. 1908; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Sept. 1916; July 1919; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Chicago Tribune*, *Times* (Los Angeles), May 14, 1919.] H. W—t.

HYDE, HENRY BALDWIN (Feb. 15, 1834–May 2, 1899), founder of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, was born

at Catskill, N. Y., the descendant of William Hyde who emigrated from England probably in 1633 and three years afterward moved to Hartford with Thomas Hooker. He was the son of Lucy Baldwin (Beach) and Henry Hazen Hyde, a local merchant who later became a successful life insurance solicitor, executive, and broker with an extensive business in Boston, Mass. With only the meager school training afforded by the village school in Catskill, young Hyde, at the age of sixteen, sought the larger business opportunities in New York City, where, in 1852, he obtained a minor clerkship with the Mutual Life Insurance Company, advanced to the position of cashier, and absorbed the insurance methods and standards common in the fifties.

In 1859, on disclosing his plan to form a rival organization, he was summarily dismissed from the older company and succeeded in launching the Equitable Life Assurance Society. With youthful audacity and keen business sense he rented a room, on the second floor, above the offices of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, borrowed office furniture, erected a sign so large as to obscure that of the Mutual Life beneath it, raised the one hundred thousand dollars necessary capital, and began to write life insurance. Owing to his own youth he arranged that he should be called vice-president and manager while the title of president was given to William C. Alexander, a brother of James W. Alexander, pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, with which Hyde had already connected himself. For forty years he devoted all his exceptional energy and business ability to the Equitable Society. Before his death the company reported assets of over two hundred and fifty million dollars, a surplus of over sixty millions, and outstanding insurance of over a billion dollars. He not only determined all questions of policy but devoted himself to the supervision and encouragement of the active field force, to details of advertising, and to the careful management of the growing branches in the United States and abroad.

In 1865 the company paid the first dividend to its policy holders but three years later announced the Tontine plan, by which it could avoid the financial drain of paying annual dividends out of a surplus small on account of the company's youth and high expense rate. When this form of insurance proved very popular the business of the company increased rapidly, and the surplus grew from seven millions in 1868 to ten millions the next year, thirteen millions the year after, and twenty-six millions by 1874. The personal profit to the founder of the company in-

creased correspondingly because, besides his salary, he enjoyed, until 1875, an additional annual compensation of two and a half per cent. of the surplus (own testimony before the investigation committee of 1877, *post,* no. 93, p. 36). Since, under the Tontine, and, later, under the deferred dividend policies, no accounting was required of the funds accumulated to pay the deferred dividend, the large surplus provided money for a wasteful enlargement of the company and for such other abuses as were common in the early stages of corporation development in the United States (brought out in the investigation conducted by Charles E. Hughes, see report of the committee in 1905–06, *post,* pp. 421–24, 102–08, 117, 122, 129, 140). Under competitive conditions other companies adopted the system with some modifications. In 1877 the state of New York undertook an investigation looking to the control of such practices, but it was not until the eighties that the public began to realize the discrepancy between estimated returns on maturing Tontine policies and the sums actually paid, and also the increasing dissatisfaction on the part of lapsing policy holders (for figures estimated and paid see *Ibid.,* p. 148).

Gradually Hyde had acquired a majority of the shares of the Equitable and controlled absolutely the company, of which he had become president in 1874 for a salary of $37,500 with certain additional sums not clearly specified. In 1886 it was agreed that after his death the company should pay an annuity of $25,000 to his wife, Annie (Fitch) Hyde, whom he had married in 1864 (report of committee of 1905–06, *post,* p. 101). Four years before his death he sought to provide for the continued family control of his majority interest by creating a trust of 502 shares in favor of his son, who, however, lost control in the course of the struggle that brought about the New York investigation of 1905 by the Armstrong committee.

[*Henry Baldwin Hyde,* prepared under supervision of J. W. Alexander, J. H. Hyde, and Wm. Alexander (1901); *The Proc. at the Convention to Commemorate the Fortieth Anniversary of the Equitable Life Assurance Soc.* (1899?); *The First Fifty Years of the Equitable Life Assurance Soc.* (1909); Mark Sullivan, *Our Times,* III (1930); investigations of 1877 in *Docs. of the Assembly of the State of N. Y., 1877* (1877), nos. 93, 103; report of the committee in 1905–06, *Ibid., 1906* (1906), no. 41, pp. 90–150; *Testimony Taken Before the Joint Committee of the Senate and Assembly of the State of N. Y. to Investigate . . . Life Insurance Companies* (10 vols. and index, 1905–06); R. H. Walworth, *Hyde Geneal.* (1864), vol. I; *N. Y. Times,* May 3, 1899; *World* (N. Y.), May 3, 1899.]

C. E. P.

HYDE, JAMES NEVINS (June 21, 1840–Sept. 6, 1910), physician, was born in Norwich, Conn., the son of Edward Goodrich and Hannah Huntington (Thomas) Hyde. He was a descendant of William Hyde who emigrated from England to Massachusetts probably in 1633 and joined the company of Thomas Hooker which founded Hartford, Conn. James prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., afterward entering Yale College, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1861. That same year he began the study of medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, but in the following summer he joined the Army of the Potomac, then engaged in the Peninsular campaign. He assisted in caring for the wounded from the battles of Malvern Hill and Fair Oaks, and accompanied a convoy of wounded to Washington hospitals, where he remained on duty for nearly a year. In July 1863, he was appointed an acting assistant surgeon in the navy and ordered to the North Atlantic blockading squadron. Later, he was placed in charge of the naval hospital at New Bern, N. C. In October 1863 he was commissioned as assistant surgeon in the regular naval service and assigned to the *San Jacinto* in the Gulf of Mexico. Following hospital duty at Key West, he joined the *Ticonderoga* of Admiral Farragut's squadron, then making a round of European ports. He resigned from the navy on Feb. 27, 1869, and after a course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania he received the degree of M.D. in 1869. After his graduation, he went to Chicago and took up the practice of dermatology. He held the position of lecturer on dermatology in Rush Medical College from 1873 to 1876, when he was made professor of the same at Northwestern University. In 1879 he was appointed professor of skin, genito-urinary, and venereal diseases at Rush Medical College, and this position he held for the remainder of his life. For many years he was also secretary of the faculty. From 1902 to 1910 he was professorial lecturer at the University of Chicago.

He made dermatology his specialty when that science was in a chaotic condition, and did pioneer work in his field. He was one of the founders of the American Dermatological Association in 1876, and was twice its president. He attended its meetings regularly, served on committees, and invariably contributed a paper at its gatherings and took part in the discussions. His special articles number over a hundred, all prepared with patience and care, but marred by an exuberant style and involved construction. His *Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin,* a notable work, was first published in 1883, and ran through eight editions. He was also the author of *Early Medical Chicago* (1879). He held

office in many of the American and foreign medical societies to which he belonged and in 1905 was secretary for America of the Fifth International Dermatological Congress. He was attending dermatologist at the Presbyterian, Michael Reese, Augustana, and Children's Memorial Hospitals and to the Orphan Asylum of the City of Chicago.

Aside from his professional activities, he was one of Chicago's most prominent citizens, taking an active part in all movements having for their object the social or economic improvement of the community. He was particularly interested in the affairs of Christ Church, whose rector, Charles E. Cheney [*q.v.*], was his wife's brother-in-law; for years he acted as a chorister there and a teacher in the Sunday school. He was also one of the directors of the Reformed Episcopal Synod of Chicago and a contributor to the *Evangelical Episcopalian.* He had an engaging personality characterized by the dignity, the courtesy, and the manners of generations past. On July 31, 1872, he was married to Alice Louise Griswold of Chicago. They had two sons. He died suddenly at his summer home at Prouts Neck, Me.

[R. H. Walworth, *Hyde Geneal.* (1864), vol. I; O. S. Ormsby, in *Chicago Medic. Recorder,* Sept. 15, 1910; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Sept. 17, 1910; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.,* 1911; *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Chicago Daily Tribune,* Sept. 8, 1910; personal acquaintance.]

J. M. P.

HYDE, WILLIAM DeWITT (Sept. 23, 1858–June 29, 1917), educator, author, was born in Winchendon, Mass., the second and only surviving child of Joel and Eliza (DeWitt) Hyde. His first ancestor in America was Jonathan Hyde, who emigrated from London in 1647 and settled at Newton, Mass. William's mother died shortly after her son's birth; and his father, a farmer and maker of wooden ware, died seven years later, leaving the son an inheritance sufficient, with frugality, to provide for his education. Puritanism charged the atmosphere in which he grew. Brought up by relatives in Keene, N. H., and later in Southbridge, Mass., he was graduated from Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., in 1875, and entered Harvard, from which he was graduated in 1879. His letters of this period reveal a deeply religious youth, reliant on reason and bent upon service. After a year at Union Theological Seminary, he completed his course at Andover in 1882. Here he came under the growing influence of the socially motivated "new theology," and of a profoundly religious local physician, Dr. James Howarth. A post-graduate year was chiefly notable for

Hyde's renewed contacts with George Herbert Palmer of Harvard, his spiritual father, whose Hegel seminar he attended; and for his own meditations. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry on Sept. 27, 1883, and became pastor of a church in Paterson, N. J. On Nov. 6, 1883, he married Prudence Phillips of Southbridge, Mass. Of this union twins, soon deceased, were born in 1884, and, in 1887, one son. Meanwhile he had shown his intellectual vigor by publishing two technical articles on theology, "The Metaphysical Basis of Belief in God" (*New Englander,* September 1883), and "An Analysis of Consciousness in Its Relation to Eschatology" (*Ibid.,* November 1884); and his Andover teacher, Egbert C. Smyth [*q.v.*], an influential trustee of Bowdoin College, was considering him as a possibility for the chair of philosophy and the presidency of the institution. In June 1885, the offer was made and accepted.

Hyde was then, at the age of twenty-six, uncommonly mature in most of the powers that were to carry him swiftly to leadership. He had attained his fundamental concepts in philosophy, ethics, and religion. He had a finished literary style. As a public speaker he had skill, vigor, charm, trenchancy, enforced by good temper—although a leaning toward the rhetorical sometimes led him into overstatement—a pleasing voice, and athletic bearing. For thirty-two years he was a prophet, interpreting to thinking people a rational social theology of Divine immanence, Greek virtues supplemented by Christianity, philosophical idealism, liberalism, and evolutionary progress; the principles and applications of which he set forth in a stream of brilliant books and articles. He could interpret public issues in phrases of pregnant contrast, as in his last address, Patriot's Day 1917, on "The Cause for Which We Fight." His most popular books were *Practical Ethics* (1892), translated into Japanese (1909) and into Gujarati, a dialect of India (1923); *From Epicurus to Christ* (1904), republished as *The Five Great Philosophies of Life* (1911); *Self-Measurement* (1908), translated into Japanese (1910). Important among his other works are, *Outlines of Social Theology* (1895), *Practical Idealism* (1897), *God's Education of Man* (1899), *Jesus' Way* (1902), translated into French (1904).

In the political campaign of 1888 he established a reputation for courageous independence by a speech in Republican Maine for Cleveland and tariff reform. In the same spirit, at the Second International Council of Congregational Churches, held at Boston in 1899, he urged the rejuvenation of theological education with a

trenchancy that evoked sharp disagreement but made the subject the one most discussed at the gathering. The following year, he attacked McKinley on his record, yet supported him against Bryan. Working constructively in other fields, he promoted church unity by taking the lead in 1890 in founding the Maine Interdenominational Commission, the purpose of which was to bring about combinations of weak rural churches and prevent the competitive establishment of new ones. Of this, the first inter-church state federation, he was president as long as he lived. Through its success, by his advocacy of church unity in a series of articles in the *Forum* (June 1892, March, April 1893, December 1895); and by active cooperation, he contributed importantly to the evolution of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, a leading exponent of the federal principle of church union as against that of organic unity.

As a preacher and lecturer at the leading universities and colleges of the country, at religious and educational conferences, and in city churches and clubs, he was in great demand. In 1904 he was chosen to give the address on "The College" at the International Congress of Arts and Sciences held in connection with the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis (published in the *Educational Review,* December 1904). From 1898 he was trustee of Phillips Exeter Academy. In 1911 he declined to consider an *ad interim* appointment to the United States Senate. In 1915 he became an overseer of Harvard.

He was everywhere known as Hyde of Bowdoin. There, at the outset, his youth, intellectual distinction, athletic vigor, remarkable power as a teacher, sympathetic comprehension of the college student, loyalty to the established excellences of the college, and growing public prestige, drew to him the appreciative regard of students and faculty alike. In choosing teachers he always emphasized personality equally with scholarship, and he maintained continuous harmony among them by the freedom and consideration which he accorded to each. Under his wise administration the college made notable progress in numbers and equipment. The entrance requirements were liberalized, the curriculum was greatly broadened and made largely elective, though subject to concentration requirements in chosen fields, and instruction by conference in small groups was introduced. He had many calls to other institutions, but he could never be persuaded that they offered greater opportunities for public service.

[Scrap-books in the library of Bowdoin College; *Class of 1879 Harvard Coll.; Secretary's Report* (1879–1914); *Harvard Grads. Mag.,* Sept. 1917; Memorial Addresses, *Bowdoin Coll. Bull.,* n.s., no. 79 (1917); C. T. Burnett, *Hyde of Bowdoin; a Biog. of William DeWitt Hyde* (1931); C. H. Patton and W. T. Field, *Eight O'Clock Chapel* (1927); C. F. Thwing, *Guides, Philosophers and Friends* (1927); L. C. Hatch, *The Hist. of Bowdoin Coll.* (1927); *Bangor Daily News,* June 30, 1917; *N. Y. Times,* June 30, 1917.]

C. T. B.

HYER, ROBERT STEWART (Oct. 18, 1860–May 29, 1929), scientist, university president, was born at Oxford, Ga., the eldest of the four children of William L. Hyer, a locomotive engineer, and Laura (Stewart) Hyer, a daughter of a Methodist minister. He was of Huguenot and Scotch-Irish ancestry. As his mother was an invalid, her sister, Miss Ray Stewart, cared for the boy until 1874, while he attended school in Atlanta. Then, until 1881, he made his home at Oxford with an uncle, Joseph S. Stewart, whose assistance made possible the completion of his course at Emory College. He was graduated with first honors in the class of 1881. He was a reticent youth, had few intimate friends, and took little interest in college sports and pastimes. His interest in science appears to have been awakened by Darwin's *On the Origin of Species,* which he considered the greatest scientific work in English. At the age of twenty-two he became professor of sciences in Southwestern University at Georgetown, Tex., a Methodist institution then nine years old. His going to Texas may be said to mark the beginning of education in the physical sciences in the state. A decade after his arrival he began a series of experiments in the X-ray and ether waves which promised significant results; but the demands of the presidency, which he reluctantly added to his professorial duties in 1898, left him little time for research. A report in the *Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science,* volume II (1899), would indicate that his experiments in ether waves antedated those of Marconi. In 1904 he designed the first wireless station in Texas, which transmitted messages for the distance of a mile. He was also a pioneer in X-ray work in the Southwest.

When, at the age of thirty-seven, he became president of Southwestern, it was without endowment, its enrolment was 425, and its physical plant wholly inadequate. During his thirteen-year tenure in the presidency, the number of students increased to 1,123, new buildings were erected—one of them designed by Hyer, an endowment of $300,000 was obtained, and a medical college was established in Dallas (1903). After an effort to move the University to North Texas had failed, Hyer resigned his connection

with the Georgetown institution to become president and professor of physics at Southern Methodist University, founded at Dallas in April 1911 by five Texas Conferences, and made the "connectional" university of the Church west of the Mississippi three years later. Hyer planned the campus, determined the architectural design, supervised the erection of the first five buildings, and obtained an endowment of about $300,000. The initial enrolment of the university (1915–16) was 706, and when Hyer became president emeritus, in February 1920, the enrolment had grown to 1,118. He retained his professorship until his death and during these years began experiments to determine the location and character of petroleum deposits by the use of electrical instruments. He was twice married: in 1881 to Madge Jordan, of Savannah, Ga., who died in 1883; and in 1887 to Margaret Lee Hudgins, of Georgetown. His air of innate distinction was heightened by his reserve and dignity. He was primarily a student, and although he was for twenty-three years a college president, he regarded administrative functions as secondary to the calling of a teacher. He was a charming conversationalist, a delightful essayist, and a singularly effective public speaker. His chief relaxations were gardening and wood-carving. In addition to miscellaneous contributions, he published papers in the *Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science* and in the *Methodist Quarterly Review.* He was a delegate to the Ecumenical Conference at London (1902) and Toronto (1912), and represented the Methodist Church, South, on the Joint Commission on Unification. He was a man of quiet, unostentatious piety, and for many years a critical student of the Bible.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1906–07, 1926–27; A. F. Henning, "The Story of Southern Meth. Univ.," in manuscript; catalogues of Southwestern Univ., 1882–1911; Southern Meth. Univ. *Bulletin,* I (1915), 3–8, V (1920), 168, X (1925), 131, XVI (1931), 8; M. E. Ch. South, *Minutes of the North Tex. Conference,* 1884, 1896; *Dallas Morning News, Houston Post-Dispatch,* May 30, 1929; information as to certain facts from Hyer's family and friends.] H. P. G.

HYRNE, EDMUND MASSINGBERD (Jan. 14, 1748–Dec. 1783), soldier, was of English ancestry, the son of Col. Henry Hyrne and the grandson of Edward Hyrne who emigrated to America and settled in that section of South Carolina later known as the Parish of St. James. Captain in the 1st South Carolina Continental Regiment in 1775, he was promoted to the rank of major in 1779 and served as deputy adjutant-general of the Southern Department from 1778 to the end of the Revolution. He was wounded in the engagement near Gibbes's Farm, Mar. 30,

1780, which was connected with the siege of Charleston. For his valuable service and courageous conduct during the Battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C., he received the thanks of Congress through Maj.-Gen. Nathanael Greene. After the Battle of Cowpens, Jan. 17, 1781, he marched six hundred British prisoners to the prison camp at Charlottesville, Va. He was aide-de-camp to Greene in 1781–82 and rendered notable service as liaison officer between him and Gen. Thomas Sumter during the campaigns of 1781 in South Carolina, though his efforts to induce the latter to cooperate more fully were not entirely successful. In the exchange of prisoners, in the Southern Department, at the end of the war, Hyrne served as American commissary and met at Charleston the British commissary, Major Fraser. Regarding his fitness for the position it has been said: "A man better qualified for so important a commission, could not have been selected. He was liberal in all his ideas; and where reason would justify concession, willing to yield and conciliate; but against the encroachments of arrogance and injustice, firm as adamant" (McCrady, *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1780–83,* p. 362). Soon after his military services had ended he was elected a member of the Assembly known as the Jacksonborough legislature, which met Jan. 18, 1782, at Jacksonborough, about thirty-five miles from Charleston. He died in the winter of 1783 on his plantation, "Ormsby," in St. Bartholomew's Parish. He seems to have left no children.

[*S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Oct. 1921; Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution, 1775–80* (1901), *1780–83* (1902); Alexander Garden, *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War in America* (1822); *Mag. of Hist. with Notes and Queries,* vol. XXXV, No. 3 (1928), Extra No., No. 139.] P. S. F.

HYSLOP, JAMES HERVEY (Aug. 18, 1854–June 17, 1920), philosopher, psychologist, was born at Xenia, Ohio. He was the survivor of twins and one of a family of ten children. His father, Robert, was born at Xenia and became a farmer there. His mother was Martha Ann (Boyle) Hyslop, daughter of James Boyle. The first eighteen years of James's life were spent on his father's farm and in the public schools of Xenia. His parents were "Associate Presbyterians" who observed a very strict and strenuous religious régime. When James was ten years old he was deeply impressed by the deaths of a brother and a sister and by a warning of tuberculosis. These events, coupled with the intense religious atmosphere of his home, gave him permanently what he himself called his "serious half-melancholy disposition." At the age of twenty he went to a Reformed Presbyterian

College at Northwood, Ohio (West Geneva College), but soon transferred to Wooster University, where he graduated in 1877. Professor Samuel S. Gregory taught him philosophy, broadened his religious beliefs, and stimulated his interest in speculative problems. After teaching a district school for two years he accepted a position in McCorkle College at Sago, Ohio, an institution sponsored by his parents' sect, but he left after five months and went to the Academy of Lake Forest University, where he taught from 1880 to 1882. Here he first came under liberal influences, and even came to favor the Unitarian Church. He sailed for England with the intention of pursuing graduate studies at Edinburgh, but instead he went into business at London until he had saved enough money to enable him to go to the University of Leipzig, where he studied under Wundt. In 1884 he returned, taught for a year in Lake Forest University, then in 1885 he was called by H. N. Gardiner to teach philosophy at Smith College. In 1887 he received the degree of Ph.D. at Johns Hopkins University. After several months on the staff of the Associated Press he taught at Bucknell University in Pennsylvania. In 1889 he was called to Columbia College as tutor in philosophy, ethics, and psychology. Three years later he became instructor in ethics, and in 1894 he became professor of logic and ethics. He held this chair until 1902, when tuberculosis forced him to give up his work.

After three years of almost complete inactivity Hyslop recovered sufficiently to enable him to do intensive work on psychical research, a subject in which he had become interested through Richard Hodgson as early as 1889 and which became increasingly his chief preoccupation. In 1906, after the death of Hodgson, secretary of the American branch of the Society for Psychical Research, certain disputes about the "Piper case," as well as certain more general differences between the London Society and the American Branch, led Hyslop to found the American Institute for Scientific Research. This was to be organized into two sections: Section A was to be devoted to abnormal psychology and was to be headed by French authorities in this field, but this plan failed to materialize; Section B became the American Society for Psychical Research. For years Hyslop worked almost single-handed in this organization. His evident honesty and his scientific zeal for getting all the facts available gained for him the respect and encouragement of many psychologists and scientists; but his increasing hospitality to some form of spiritualistic belief served to isolate him intellectually from most of his fellow-scientists. His supposed messages from Hodgson through the mediumship of Mrs. Piper were severely criticized by Münsterberg, and his defense of what he called the "pictographic process" of spirit communication met with comparatively slight acceptance among academic psychologists. Nevertheless the *Proceedings* and publications of his Psychical Research Society became the center for much serious discussion and for the reporting of numerous "phenomena." And his work in this field was carried on after his death by an enthusiastic and devoted group of collaborators.

Though Hyslop's fame rests undoubtedly on his contributions in the field of psychical research, he was also influential as a teacher of philosophy. He was among the first to champion the revolt in America against idealism, against speculative methods, and Transcendental doctrines in philosophy, and he tried to lay the foundations for a scientific procedure in moral and logical problems. In this he borrowed largely from others, notably from Lotze. His numerous texts lack originality, but they were widely used during his lifetime. His largest philosophical work, *Problems of Philosophy* (1905), contains much careful criticism, especially of Kant, but it suffers from a subordination of all issues to his own dominant interest in spiritualistic metaphysics. Besides many articles in *Mind*, the *Andover Review*, *Philosophical Review*, the *Nation*, the *Yale Review*, and other periodicals, and his numerous contributions to the proceedings of both the English and the American Societies for Psychical Research, his published works include: *The Elements of Logic* (1892); *Hume's Treatise of Morals* (1893); *The Elements of Ethics* (1895); *Elements of Psychology* (1895); *Syllabus of Psychology* (1899); *Logic and Argument* (1899); *Democracy; A Study of Government* (1899); *Problems of Philosophy* (1905); *Science and a Future Life* (1905); *Borderland of Psychical Research* (1906); *Psychical Research and Survival* (1913); and *Life after Death* (1918). Hyslop was married, on Oct. 1, 1891, to Mary Fry Hall, the daughter of George W. Hall of Philadelphia. He died in Upper Montclair, N. J.

[*Jour. of the Am. Soc. for Psychical Research*, Sept., Oct., Nov. 1920; G. O. Tubby, *Jas. H. Hyslop—X. His Book. A Cross Reference Record* (1929); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 14, 1900, June 18, 1920.]

H. W. S–d–r.

IBERVILLE, PIERRE LE MOYNE, Sieur d' (July 1661–July 9, 1706), explorer, third son of Charles le Moyne, Sieur de Longueuil, and Catherine Tierry, named Primot from an adop-

tive father, has been called the first great Canadian. He may also be called the Canadian "Cid," since his career was compounded of daring, romantic enterprise, and heroic feats. His training was in the royal navy, which he entered at the age of fourteen. His field of action was the entire North American continent from which he attempted to expel the English in the interest of the French empire. His greatest feats were performed in Hudson Bay; his greatest service was laying the foundations of Louisiana in the Gulf of Mexico. After a decade of service at sea, where Louis XIV was endeavoring to build up a royal navy, Iberville returned to his native Canada imbued with ideas of expansion and imperialism. His father having died in 1685, he with two of his brothers joined the expedition of Chevalier de Troyes, which early in 1686 left Montreal to drive the British from the James Bay extension of Hudson Bay. The two nations were temporarily at peace, but the Hudson's Bay Company, founded in 1670 by the advice of the French explorer Radisson, was demoralizing the fur trade of the interior on which rested the prosperity of New France. The expedition left Montreal in March and on snow shoes followed the Ottawa River to its source, six hundred miles distant. There the adventurers built canoes and dropped down Moose River for three hundred miles more—a journey unparalleled even in Canada for hardship and peril. Upon reaching their goal Iberville led the storming parties that carried by impetuous assault three British posts in James Bay and took fifty thousand crowns' worth of furs, the harvest of the Hudson's Bay Company for the year. With this booty the raiders returned in triumph to Quebec.

Thus was begun a duel on a vast scale between Iberville with his devoted followers and the British company's officials. When the French officer was absent the British recaptured the posts and the trade. Then Iberville would muster his forces and again raid the Bay posts. After France declared war on England in 1689 the contest was intensified, Iberville having the support of the navy as well as of the Canadians. In 1689, 1691, 1694, and 1697 he made expeditions to the north, which demanded more and more daring and courage as the struggle progressed. The last raid is especially noteworthy. In one small man of war, the *Pelican,* Iberville encountered three British warships, sank the *Hampshire* with all its crew, and captured the two others. Then when the *Pelican* was wrecked by a storm on a hostile coast, Iberville with his starving crew led an assault on the strongest British post, Fort Nelson, captured it, and saved

Iberville

his men. In this raid he lost one of his brothers, and Bienville [*q.v.*], his younger brother, was severely wounded.

Notwithstanding these exploits and the hardihood and dangers endured in their furtherance, France did not finally control Hudson Bay. Nor were Iberville's other war enterprises more useful to his beloved country. In 1690 he accompanied as a volunteer the overland expedition which sacked Schenectady and destroyed the settlement with fire and sword. In 1692 he failed in an attack on Fort Pemaquid on the Maine coast, showing in the face of superior force prudence rather than rashness. Four years later he successfully attacked the same post and razed it to the ground. The same year, 1696, he captured the British fort St. John's in Newfoundland. He advocated and nearly succeeded in taking New York City from the English.

His career seemed ended when in 1697 the peace of Ryswick was signed between France and England. It proved, however, to be the opening for a greater success, the one on which his title to fame is based. In 1698 he sailed from France to found a colony in Louisiana at the mouth of the Mississippi and there succeeded where La Salle, thirteen years earlier, had failed. "If the duration of a man's existence," wrote Gayarré, historian of Louisiana, "is to be measured by the merits of his deeds, then Iberville had lived long, before reaching the meridian of life, and he was old in fame, if not in years when he undertook to establish a colony in Louisiana" (*post,* I, 90). In this enterprise Iberville showed ability and courage of a new sort—the ability to overcome obstacles, the courage to await events. He also developed administrative ability, and the colony made notable progress until his untimely death at Havana of yellow fever. Before this, however, France and England were again at war, and Iberville in his old dashing fashion captured two West India islands for his crown. The infant colony of Louisiana, which he had founded, was left to the care of his brother Bienville. For his courage, his daring, his resource, he was idolized by his men and acclaimed by all Canadians. His broader vision of a continent for France was not appreciated by many; he penetrated the purposes of English colonization as did few other Canadians of his day. "As military as his sword," "hardened to the water as a fish," he attracted attention rather for his physical prowess than for his ideals of empire. He planned to give a continent to France and nearly succeeded. His cruelty and ruthlessness in giving no quarter were defects of his age. Iberville was married in Quebec on Oct. 8, 1693, to Marie

Thérèse Pollet de la Comte Pocatière, who bore him two children.

[Iberville's campaigns were described by P. F. X. Charlevoix, *Hist. and Gen. Description of New France* (6 vols., 1866–72), tr. by J. G. Shea. Claude Chas. Le Roy Bacqueville de la Potherie, *Hist. de l'Amérique Septentrionale* (4 vols., 1722), describes the expedition of 1697 of which he was a member. Pierre Margry, *Découvertes et Établissements des Français dans l'Amérique Septentrionale,* vols. IV–VI (1880–86), gives the documents relating to the founding of Louisiana. C. B. Reed, *The First Great Canadian* (1910) is the best modern biography. An excellent sketch is in T. J. Campbell, *Pioneer Laymen of North America* (1915), vol. II. See also A. C. G. Desmazures, *Hist. du Chevalier d'Iberville, 1663–1706* (1890); Chas. E. A. Gayarré, *Hist. of La.* (1854), vol. I; "Voyage D'Iberville," Quebec Lit. and Hist. Soc. *Manuscripts,* 3 ser. (1871).]

L. P. K.

IDDINGS, JOSEPH PAXON (Jan. 21, 1857–Sept. 8, 1920), geologist, petrologist, son of William Penn and Almira (Gillet) Iddings, was born in Baltimore, Md. The Iddings family descended from Richard Iddings, a Quaker who came to America late in the seventeenth century and died in Chester County, Pa., in 1726. When Joseph was about ten years of age, his parents moved to Orange, N. J., where he was taught in a select private school. He manifested a fondness for natural history subjects at an early age and when about twelve formed with his classmates a "natural history society." He graduated in 1877 with the degree of Ph.B. from the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University. His early interests were in the direction of mining, but he turned naturally to petrology through his association with George W. Hawes, then an instructor in determinative mineralogy in the scientific school and engaged in the study of the rocks of New Hampshire. The Yale atmosphere with George J. Brush, James Dwight Dana, and other scholars was also favorable to the development of his interest in geology. He passed the winter of 1878–79, however, in fitting himself for the duties of a mining engineer, under the instruction of J. S. Newberry at Columbia, N. Y. While he was there, a bill was passed by Congress abolishing all existing governmental surveys and creating a new and independent organization to be known as the United States Geological Survey, which was placed under the direction of Clarence King. Iddings thereupon applied for a position, which later received favorable action and turned him definitely from the calling of a mining engineer in the direction which led to his becoming one of America's foremost petrologists.

While awaiting this decision, acting on the recommendation of Professors Brush and Hawes, he went to Europe in 1879 and placed himself under the tuition of Professor Harry Rosenbusch at Heidelberg, Germany, where he remained until the spring of 1880. After a short tour in Switzerland he returned to New York, in company with Arnold Hague [*q.v.*], an American student whose acquaintance he had made at Heidelberg, and with whom he was afterward for a time closely associated. Pending the organization of King's forces, Iddings and Hague spent several months in New York arranging the collection of rocks collected by the Fortieth Parallel Survey, and studied by Zirkel of Leipzig. His first field duties were to assist Hague in the making of studies of the Eureka district of Nevada, which were begun in the summer of 1880. The close of the field season found Iddings again in New York awaiting the development of a change in administration incidental to the resignation of King and the appointment of J. W. Powell [*q.v.*]. Here he was brought into contact with G. F. Becker [*q.v.*], with whom there arose a series of differences of opinion on petrographic subjects, which, without serious detriment to either, lasted for the rest of their lives.

The summer of 1883 found Iddings a member of a party under the direction of Arnold Hague, entering upon a survey of the Yellowstone National Park. The work occupied them for seven subsequent summers, and is the basis upon which Iddings' scientific reputation largely depends. In 1895, owing to a failure of appropriations for a continuance of work on the survey, he withdrew and accepted the position of professor of petrology in the University of Chicago where he remained until 1908. He then resigned and withdrew to private life, living thereafter at his country home in Brinklow, Md. Freed from the confinement of university work, he was now enabled to undertake somewhat prolonged geological trips, including one to the islands of the South Pacific and Indian Ocean where he made important observations and collected interesting materials which, unfortunately, were not completely worked up. He quickly established himself as a leader in American petrology. He did not merely describe rock structures but entered deeply into the theories of igneous magmas and the whole subject of petrogenesis. As a coworker in the preparation of the epoch-making *Quantitative Classification of Igneous Rocks* (1903) he was one of the most alert. His technical papers were carefully and accurately prepared and never published "subject to revision." Of those published by the government, mention can here be made only of his "Microscopical Petrography of the Eruptive Rocks of the Eureka District, Nevada" (an appendix to

Hague's *Geology of the Eureka District, Nevada,* 1892) and *Geology of the Yellowstone National Park* (1899) in which he collaborated with Hague and others. Of his private publications, aside from his *Microscopical Physiography of the Rock-making Minerals* (1888), translated from the German of Rosenbusch, there remain his volumes on *Rock Minerals* (1906, 1911); *Igneous Rocks* (2 vols., 1909–13); and *The Problem of Volcanism* (1914), containing the substance of his Silliman Lectures delivered at Yale University in 1914. Iddings was distinctly scholarly, a man of broad culture and gentlemanly bearing. Somewhat reserved, he nevertheless made friends among those of his kind and calling. He never married. He died at the Montgomery County (Maryland) Hospital on Sept. 8, 1920, through heart failure, incidental to a severe surgical operation.

[*Am. Jour. of Sci.,* Oct. 1920; *Class of 1877, Sheffield Sci. School, 1877–1921* (n.d.); *Obit. Record of Yale Grads., 1920–21* (1921); *Report on the Progress . . . of the U. S. Nat. Museum for the Year Ending June 30, 1921* (1921); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Sept. 10, 1920; personal information.]

G. P. M.

IDE, HENRY CLAY (Sept. 18, 1844–June 13, 1921), lawyer, statesman, diplomat, was the son of a farmer in Barnet, Vt. His parents, Jacob and Lodoska (Knights) Ide, struggled hard that Henry might have an education. After graduating from Dartmouth College in 1866 he served two years as principal of the St. Johnsbury (Vermont) Academy and one year as principal of the Cotting high school at Arlington, Mass. He then took up the study of law and was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1871. On Oct. 26, 1871, he married Mary M. Melcher of Stoughton, Mass., who died Apr. 13, 1892. He was state's attorney for Caledonia County in 1876 and 1877 and state senator from 1882 to 1885. In 1884 he was president of the Republican State Convention and four years later a Vermont delegate to the Republican National Convention.

On Mar. 3, 1891, President Harrison appointed Ide "Land Commissioner in Samoa," a position created by the treaty of 1889 between the United States, Great Britain, and Germany, which provided that each signatory should name a representative to adjust claims by aliens of titles to land in the Samoan Islands. He reached Apia May 16 but resigned six months later because of serious illness in his family. On Nov. 10, two days before Ide left Samoa, Robert Louis Stevenson wrote him: "I hear with great regret of your departure. They say there are as good fish in the sea as ever came out of it, but I doubt if they will come to our hook. It is not only that you have shown so much capacity, moderation, tact, and temper; but you have had the talent to make these gifts recognized and appreciated among our very captious population. For my part, I always thought your presence the best thing that the treaty had brought us."

The treaty of 1889 provided that the three signatories in common accord should name a chief justice of Samoa. Ide accepted the offer of this position in August 1893 and sailed for Samoa two months later. His position was difficult in that he had to try cases not only of nationals of the three treaty powers but also of native Samoans and other natives of the South Sea Islands. In addition, he was given authority to recommend to the government of Samoa the passage of laws for the prevention and punishment of crime and for the collection of taxes. After serving three years he submitted his resignation, but owing to the delayed arrival of his successor, he remained on duty until May 13, 1897. Upon his departure the *Samoa Weekly Herald* commented on his clean record as a just and able judge, and King Malietoa stated: "You will not be forgotten in Samoa, you will be remembered as the good Chief Justice who knew our ways and laws and customs and was kind and just to us." Ide felt that his work had been made more difficult because the Democratic administration was not in sympathy with the continuance of the treaty of 1889.

In March 1900 Ide was appointed by President McKinley to serve on the Philippine Commission delegated "to continue and perfect the work of organizing and establishing civil government already commenced by the military authorities." When the members of the Commission were made heads of four executive departments in 1901, Ide became secretary of finance and justice. In this capacity he had much to do with the framing of a large amount of legislation which was adopted, notably the Code of Civil Procedure of 1901 and the Internal Revenue Law of 1904; and he was largely responsible for the effective reform of the Philippine currency. He was made vice-governor, Feb. 1, 1904, acting governor, Nov. 4, 1905, and governor-general, Apr. 2, 1906. When he resigned in September 1906 he had completed six years of most valuable service during the constructive period of the government established in the Islands by the United States. On Apr. 1, 1909, President Taft appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Spain. As minister, he served ably for four years, uneventful years in the relations between the

United States and Spain. He returned to his home in St. Johnsbury, Vt., in August 1913, and there spent the last years of his life. In addition to his political activities, he served as director of various banks, and of manufacturing and railroad companies. At the time of his death he was president of the board of trustees of the St. Johnsbury Academy.

[A biography of Ide by Arthur F. Stone is in preparation. Further sources for this sketch include: *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; U. S. Dept. of State, *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1894–97; annual reports of the Philippine Commission, 1901–06; D. P. Barrows, *Hist. of the Philippines* (ed. 1924); J. H. Blount, *The Am. Occupation of the Philippines, 1898–1912* (1912); E. T. Fairbanks, *The Town of St. Johnsbury, Vt.* (1914); *Burlington Free Press*, June 14, 1921; the archives of the Dept. of State, and personal recollections of Wm. Howard Taft.] C. S.

IK MARVEL [See MITCHELL, DONALD GRANT, 1822–1908.]

ILPENDAM, JAN JANSEN VAN [See VAN ILPENDAM, JAN JANSEN, *c.* 1595–1647].

IMBER, NAPHTALI HERZ (Dec. 27, 1856–Oct. 8, 1909), Hebrew poet, son of Samuel Jacob Imber, was born in Zloczow (Galicia), Poland, of poor, orthodox parents. His childhood was spent in extreme poverty amidst a religiously fanatical environment. His education was restricted to Hebrew and the Talmud. At the age of ten he was already composing poems in Hebrew, and one of them, dedicated to the Emperor Franz Josef on the occasion of the annexation of Bukowina to the Austrian Empire, won imperial recognition and a gift of money for the young author. At the age of fifteen, he began a life of wandering which was to cease only with his death. He visited the city of Brody, then proceeded to Lemberg, where Rabbi Dr. Bernhard Löwenstein, perceiving his unusual talents, took him under his care and provided him with excellent teachers. The restless youth remained only half a year, however, after which he went to Vienna. During the next few years he wandered through Hungary, Servia, and Rumania, remaining in the latter country for a lengthy period and supporting himself by giving private lessons. At the end of the Russo-Turkish war he arrived in Constantinople. Here he met Mr. and Mrs. Laurence Oliphant, who were attempting to obtain permission from the sultan to found a Jewish settlement in Palestine. Imber became their secretary, and settled down with them at Haifa, near Mount Carmel, until Oliphant died in 1888. During this period he wrote frequently for *Hazebi* and *Habazeleth*, the two Hebrew periodicals in Jerusalem. After Oliphant's death he resumed his wandering through

Europe, finally turning up in London. Here he struck up a friendship with Israel Zangwill, whom he undertook to teach Hebrew in return for lessons in English. Imber was soon able to contribute articles to the *Jewish Standard* then edited by Zangwill, while the latter translated into English one of Imber's poems entitled "The Watch on the Jordan" (*Mishmar ha-Yarden*). It is claimed that the comic poet Melchizedek Pinchas whom Zangwill introduced into his *Children of the Ghetto* is a portrait drawn from Imber. Imber remained only about four years in England. In 1892 he left for the United States.

Here he continued his vagrant existence. He went to Boston (where he edited a journal, *Uriel*), Chicago, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and other cities, everywhere seeking to make the acquaintance of persons interested in mysticism, on which subject he afterwards wrote several treatises. Later he returned to the East Side of New York, in whose saloons and cafés he soon became known as a popular and eccentric figure. His contemporaries describe him as a brilliant and fascinating personality, blood-brother to the troubadours or minnesingers, with the careless virtues and indulgent excesses of a François Villon. His addiction to strong drink, his inordinate vanity and other weaknesses were the current gossip of New York's East Side, but the price of a drink was little enough recompense for the stream of wit and wisdom which the poet would always turn on upon request. His total inability to make any financial provision for himself would have left him absolutely destitute had it not been for Judge Mayer Sulzberger, who allotted him a monthly stipend. At the age of forty-four he married Dr. Amanda Katie Davidson, a highly cultured woman, but the union did not last.

Naphtali Herz Imber won recognition in modern Hebrew literature as a national poet. His poems express the hope of Zion and sound a battle-cry in the struggle for a new Jerusalem. His stirring poem *Hatikvah* ("The Hope"), which has been adopted as the national anthem of the Zionists, is said to have been composed in Rumania in 1878, long before the advent of Theodor Herzl and political Zionism. A fiery nationalism was not Imber's only mood, however. His mastery of Hebrew verse is equally well displayed in his skillful light compositions. He said that he wished to do away with the lamentations in the spirit of Jeremiah, which occupied so large a place in Hebrew poetry, and introduce the pagan spirit of love and wine. His Hebrew national poems are contained in *Barkai* (1886),

Barkai he-hadash (1900), and *Barkai ha-shlishi* (1904). A collection of selected writings was published under the title *Mivhar kithve Naphtali Herz Imber* (Tel Aviv, 1929). He translated into Hebrew Fitzgerald's *Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam* under the title *Ha-kos* (New York, 1905). His writings in English include two treatises, "Education and the Talmud" and "The Alphabet of Rabbi Akiba," which appeared in the *Report* of the United States commissioner of education for the years 1894–95 and 1895–96.

[Biography in *Mivhar kithve N. H. Imber* (1929); *Jewish Encyc.* (new ed., 1925), vol. VI; *Jewish Comment* (Baltimore), Oct. 15, 1909; Hutchins Hapgood, *The Spirit of the Ghetto* (1902); Rebekah Kohut, *As I Know Them* (1929); W. Wininger, *Grosse Jüdische National Biographie,* vol. III (1929); Georg Herlitz and Bruno Kirschner, *Jüdisches Lexikon,* vol. III (1929); *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 9, 11, 1909.] I. S.

IMBERT, ANTOINE (d. *c.* 1835), marine artist, lithographer, was a native of Calais, France. During the Napoleonic wars he became an officer in the French navy and on Feb. 23, 1810, was serving as first lieutenant on the *Prince Eugène,* a privateer, when that vessel was captured off Dover by the British *Royalist.* He was confined as a prisoner at Chatham for more than four years, and during the tedium of this captivity devoted himself to drawing and painting. He was released May 20, 1814, and came to New York about ten years later, perhaps on the same ship that brought Lafayette in 1824. At any rate the familiar "Landing of Gen. Lafayette at Castle Garden, New York, 16th August 1824" (reproduced as Pl. 94–b in Stokes, *post,* vol. III) bears Imbert's name as the artist. It was a drawing which "captured the popular fancy and came to be reproduced on every imaginable object of use from Staffordshire plates to Germantown handkerchiefs" (Keyes, *post,* p. 205). Imbert's name appears in the New York Directory of 1825–26, as a "painter" at 146 Fulton St. In the two years that followed he had a "lithographic office" at 79 Murray St. This, says Dunlap (*post,* III, 267, footnote), was "the first lithographic establishment [in New York] of which I have any knowledge" and was started "amidst many difficulties." Although this early work with the "grease crayon" was crude, Keyes calls Imbert "a man of special mark, for he was not only an artist but a publisher who contributed largely to the progress of lithography in this country" (p. 204). It was Imbert who produced the lithographic drawings for Cadwallader D. Colden's *Memoir Prepared at the Request of the Committee of the Common Council of the City of New York and Presented to the Mayor of the City at the Celebration of the Completion*

of the New York Canals (1825), a copy of which was sent by the city government "as a tribute of respect to the Sovereign and People of Bavaria," the birthplace of lithography (*Minutes of the Common Council, 1784–1831,* 1917, XVI, 515). The Alexander J. Davis "Views of Public Buildings, Edifices and Monuments. In the Principal Cities of the United States, Correctly Drawn on Stone" (1826–28) were "Printed and Published by Imbert" and subscriptions to the same were received at his office. The series was never finished, but Stokes (*op. cit.,* A. Pl. 12–b, vol. III) reproduces the view of the Branch Bank of the United States on Wall Street and lists eleven other New York views (III, 603–04). Frank Weitenkampf (*American Graphic Art,* 1912, 182–86) mentions artists other than Davis who drew for Imbert, including Robertson, Catlin, Johnston, Balch, and the two Frenchmen, Duponchel and Barincou. "A new Map of the United States, with the additional Territories on an improved Plan. Exhibiting a View of the Rockey Mountains surveyed by a Company of Winnebago Indians in 1828," from Imbert's establishment, "is perhaps one of the earliest examples of the entrance into caricature of the lithographic art" (*Ibid.,* p. 253). Imbert left a widow who in 1838 was keeping a boy's clothing shop on Canal Street (Directory, 1838–39).

[See Admiralty Registers of Prisoners of War (MS.), Public Records Office, London; I. N. P. Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island* (6 vols., 1915–28); Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (rev. ed., 3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; H. E. Keyes, in *Antiques,* Oct. 1925; and the other works cited above. The N. Y. Hist. Soc. has the A. J. Davis "Views," including one of the original brown wrappers.] A. E. P.

IMBODEN, JOHN DANIEL (Feb. 16, 1823–Aug. 15, 1895), Confederate soldier, promoter of mining interests, was born on the Christian farm in Augusta County, Va., near Staunton, the son of George William and Isabella (Wunderlich) Imboden. His grandfather is said to have served in the Revolution, and his father in the War of 1812. He attended country school until his sixteenth year and then went to old Washington College for two terms, 1841–42. He taught school, studied and practised law in Staunton, represented his district twice in the state legislature, and was a defeated candidate for a seat in the convention which passed the ordinance of secession. He organized the Staunton Artillery, and later commanded it at the capture of Harper's Ferry by the Confederate forces. He took an important part in the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, supporting Bee's brigade. In 1862, as a colonel under "Stonewall" Jackson, he organized the 1st Partisan Rangers, and par-

ticipated in the battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic. Promoted brigadier-general (1863), he conducted the "Imboden Raid," April-May 1863, in northwest Virginia and West Virginia, cutting the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and supplying Lee's army with thousands of cattle and horses in preparation for the contemplated Gettysburg campaign. During Lee's advance northward, Imboden protected the Confederate left flank, destroying enemy communications. When he reached the field of Gettysburg at noon, July 3, 1863, Lee assigned him the highly important duty of covering the Confederate retreat. In this undertaking, Imboden engaged in a spirited fight at Williamsport, holding out against greatly superior numbers, and saving the trains and wounded of the Confederate army (E. P. Alexander, *Military Memoirs of a Confederate,* 1907, pp. 436–39). During the Bristoe campaign, he captured the Federal garrison at Charleston, West Va., for which exploit he received written commendation from General Lee. Later, he took part in the battles of Piedmont and New Market, and in the series of engagements which marked Early's campaign against Sheridan. Falling ill of typhoid fever in the autumn of 1864, he was detailed on prison duty at Aiken, S. C. (*Southern Historical Society Papers,* I, 187). After the war, he engaged in law practice in Richmond for a time, but for the last twenty years of his life made his home in Washington County, Va. He was a pioneer in encouraging foreign and domestic capital to develop Virginia's natural resources. In 1872, he published *The Coal and Iron Resources of Virginia,* and he was a commissioner to the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, and the Columbian Exposition of 1893. His death came suddenly of intestinal complications at Damascus, Va., a little city which he had founded and developed, and where his body was temporarily interred. Later, it was removed to Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. Imboden was married first, to Eliza McCue; second, to Mary Wilson McPhail; third, to Edna Porter; and fourth, to Anna Lockett. His fifth wife, Mrs. Florence Crockett of Chattanooga, Tenn., and five children survived him. He was an eloquent and forceful speaker and a versatile writer, contributing many articles on the Civil War to current periodicals. For *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88), he wrote "Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah Valley," "Jackson at Harper's Ferry," "Incidents of the First Bull Run," "The Confederate Retreat from Gettysburg," and "The Battle of New Market."

[For biographical sketches, see Richmond *Times,* Sept. 29, 1895; *Richmond Dispatch,* Aug. 17, 1895; *Confederate Veteran* (Nashville), Sept. 1895, and Nov.–Dec. 1921; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. III. The *Southern Historical Society Papers,* vols. I (1876), XXXI (1903), XXXIV (1906) contain references. See also *War of the Rebellion, Official Records* (*Army*).]

C. D. R.

IMLAY, GILBERT (*c.* 1754–Nov. 20, 1828?), author and political adventurer, was born probably in Monmouth County, N. J., where the family was established as early as the first decade of the eighteenth century. During the Revolution he served in the American army as first lieutenant (1777–78), and, though there is apparently no further record, it is possible that he later attained the rank of captain, by which he came to be known. The war over, he turned toward the West. As early as March 1783 he had purchased a tract of land in Kentucky; and by April of the following year he had arrived in that district, where he presently became a deputy surveyor and engaged in further and extensive speculations in land. Soon, however, he was in financial and legal difficulties. In November or December 1785 he left Kentucky; and before the end of the following year, if we may believe apparently competent testimony given in a Kentucky court (see Rusk, *post,* p. 11), Imlay had left the continent of North America. At any rate the Kentucky courts, in spite of repeated endeavors during a number of years, were unable to locate him; and nothing more is definitely known of his activities until 1792, when he published in London *A Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America.* This well-known work, certainly not completed before November 1791, purports to have been written from Kentucky; but both the biographical facts already cited and internal evidence are against this claim. Similar reasons lead to the conclusion that Imlay's novel, *The Emigrants* (1793), was actually written after his arrival in Europe.

As early as March 1793 he had become a figure of some importance in French political affairs. The man who in his Kentucky days had had dealings with James Wilkinson [*q.v.*] and Benjamin Sebastian, both later involved in intrigues with the Spanish authorities, was now allied with Brissot and his associates who were scheming to seize Louisiana from Spain. In the character of an American well acquainted with the Western country, he addressed at least two communications regarding this project to the Committee of Public Safety—*Observations du Cap. Imlay* (translated in *Annual Report of the American Historical Association* for 1896, I, 953–54) and the much longer *Mémoire sur la*

Louisiane (translated in *American Historical Review,* April 1898), the latter of which presents a carefully prepared argument in favor of the expedition to capture Louisiana. It is clear from extant correspondence that Imlay himself expected to take an active part in this expedition, which, however, was delayed until the downfall of the Brissotins effectually ended their intrigues. When his political power was apparently at an end, he turned to commercial ventures the exact nature of which remains unknown but which soon involved him again in serious financial difficulties.

A liaison with Mary Wollstonecraft, begun early in 1793, was later continued by him apparently only for the sake of her faithful aid in straightening out his business affairs in the Scandinavian countries, to which she made a voyage in his behalf, armed with a power of attorney describing her as "his best friend and wife." There was, however, no formal marriage; and Mary, who had borne him a daughter, Fanny, in 1794, strove in vain to retain his affections. The story of Imlay's ungenerous conduct, resulting in Mary's two attempts to take her own life, is told partly in her letters and partly in the *Memoirs of the Author of A Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (1798), written after her death by William Godwin. She saw Imlay for the last time in the Spring of 1796. Thereafter we hear no more of him from any source until 1828. For that year, the parochial register of St. Brelade's in the Island of Jersey records the burial of a Gilbert Imlay, who was, in all probability, the American adventurer.

[The account given above is based entirely upon R. L. Rusk, "The Adventures of Gilbert Imlay," *Indiana Univ. Studies,* vol. X, no. 57 (Mar. 1923), where somewhat full citations of source materials and earlier studies of Imlay are to be found. See also *Posthumous Works of the Author of A Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (4 vols., 1798), ed. by Wm. Godwin; *Mary Wollstonecraft, Letters to Imlay* (1879), with preface by C. K. Paul; *The Love Letters of Mary Wollstonecraft to Gilbert Imlay* (1908), with preface by Roger Ingpen; O. F. Emerson, "Notes on Gilbert Imlay, Early American Writer," *Pubs. of the Modern Lang. Asso. of America,* June 1924, which includes interesting suggestions regarding Imlay's literary relations. A more recent account, throwing some light on the activities of one of Imlay's business connections, is that by W. Clark Durant, in his edition of Godwin's *Memoirs of Mary Wollstonecraft* (1927).] R. L. R.

INGALLS, JOHN JAMES (Dec. 29, 1833–Aug. 16, 1900), senator from Kansas, was born in Middleton, Mass., the oldest child of Elias Theodore Ingalls, a business man of Haverhill, later a shoe manufacturer, and of Eliza (Chase) Ingalls. Both parents were of old New England stock, and Ingalls subsequently traced his ancestry eight generations back to Edmund Ingalls who, coming to Salem in 1628, founded Lynn, Mass., the following year. John James prepared for college at the Haverhill high school and with tutors. In 1851 he entered Williams College at Williamstown, then under Mark Hopkins [*q.v.*], and was graduated in 1855. His reactions he summed up in his Commencement oration, "Mummy Life," the delivery of which trenchant criticism of the faculty almost cost him his diploma. For two years after college he studied law and at twenty-four was admitted to the Massachusetts bar.

In 1858 he was attracted to the boom town of Sumner, Kan.; in 1860 he moved to Atchison, which was his home for forty years. In 1859 he was a member of the Wyandotte constitutional convention and the next year was secretary of the Territorial Council; in 1861 he was secretary of the first state Senate, and in 1862 was state senator. During the Civil War he served as judge advocate in the Kansas militia and was in the field at the time of Price's raid, but apparently saw little action. For more than a year, in the absence of Col. John A. Martin, he served as editor of the Atchison *Freedom's Champion.* In 1865 he married Anna Louisa Cheseborough, who had recently come to Atchison from New York. Seven of their eleven children lived to maturity. Their home in Atchison was modest, for Ingalls was not a signally successful lawyer and never achieved wealth, but his letters reveal strong family ties.

He was affiliated with the Republican party, and was a member of the convention to choose delegates to the Chicago convention of 1860. In 1862, however, defeated for his party nomination as lieutenant-governor, he accepted the nomination of the bolting faction which, with its Democratic allies, was known locally as the Union party. In this campaign and again in 1864 he was defeated for this office. In 1872, when Senator S. C. Pomeroy [*q.v.*], whose term expired in 1873, was a candidate for reëlection, Ingalls was announced in opposition, seemingly hopeless until A. M. York, a member of the Kansas legislature, made sensational charges of bribery against Pomeroy and produced seven thousand dollars which he declared he had received in bargain for his vote (*Senate Journal . . . State of Kansas,* 1873, pp. 566 ff.). As a result of this disclosure, Ingalls was elected, in January 1873, by the joint convention of the legislature. In 1878, charges were presented concerning the methods used in his reëlection, but the Senate investigation did not substantiate them. His third election was almost uncontested and during part of his last term he was president *pro*

tempore of the Senate. As a statesman, he was not constructive and did not associate his name with anything of lasting importance, but his reputation as an orator became nation wide. His particular strength lay in denunciation; standing cold and motionless, he could pour out a flood of vitriolic abuse and blasting party misrepresentation suggestive of John Randolph. He was a master in the use of the "bloody shirt," and utilized it in any debate. As a writer, he was witty and clever rather than profound.

With his record on pension legislation and his baiting of the South, Ingalls made himself the idol of the Kansas G.A.R. This was his political strength, for he was not so much the controlling leader of the party machine in the state as he was its figurehead. In the campaign of 1890, his reëlection was a major issue in Kansas. More potent than the bitterly hostile Democratic minority was the newly created People's Party. Following the election, but before the legislature met, Ingalls made a surprising speech in the Senate in which he strongly indorsed the agrarian position and appealed again to sectional hate; but this attempt to divide his enemies provoked only derision, and W. A. Peffer [*q.v.*] was elected. Ingalls did not again participate in politics, but devoted his time henceforth to lecturing and writing. He had previously published some studies in his family genealogy—notably a pamphlet, *Edmund Ingalls (Lynn, Mass., 1628–9) and Some of His Descendants* (1881). Aside from his edition (1895) of L. S. Cushing's *Manual of Parliamentary Practice,* most of his writing was for magazines and newspapers. He died at Las Vegas, N. Mex., and was buried at Atchison. In 1905 Kansas placed his statue in Statuary Hall.

[W. E. Connelley edited *A Collection of the Writings of John James Ingalls* (1902), with a memoir, and wrote *Ingalls of Kansas* (1909), a study of his personality by an admiring friend. See also G. H. Meixell, *J. J. Ingalls* (1896), repr. from *Midland,* Mar.-Apr. 1896; Charles Burleigh, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Ingalls Family in America* (1903); J. C. Chase and G. W. Chamberlain, *Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase* (1928); *Williams Coll., Life Sketches of the Class of 1855* (1882); "Some Ingalls Letters," *Kan. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* XIV (1918), 94–122; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); proceedings at the placing of the Ingalls statue in the Capitol, *Sen. Doc. 199,* 58 Cong., 3 Sess.; *Topeka Daily Capital,* Aug. 17, 1900.]

R. C. M.

INGALLS, MARILLA BAKER (Nov. 25, 1828–Dec. 17, 1902), for many years missionary to Burma under the American Baptist Missionary Union, was born in Greenfield Centre, N. Y., the daughter of Sealk and Sarah Tremain Baker. When she was nine years old, in the chapel which the Bakers attended, Marilla heard an appeal in behalf of the Burma Mission and for the first time looked upon an idol. The event made a lasting impression upon her. Some thirteen years later, having in the meantime been converted during a revival in Maryland, Otsego County, N. Y., she met at a missionary meeting in Wisconsin a widowed missionary, Rev. Lovell Ingalls, home on leave from his station at Akyab, Arakan, a division of Lower Burma, and on Dec. 23, 1850, at East Troy, Wis., they were married. In July of the following year she accompanied him to his foreign field and worked with him until his death, Mar. 14, 1856, when she returned to the United States to arrange for the education of her step-daughter.

On Nov. 26, 1858, under appointment of the American Baptist Missionary Union, she sailed again for Burma. She was a woman of vivacity, energy, self-confidence, resourcefulness, marked independence, and strong will. Accordingly, when she proposed to establish a mission at Thongze, then a remote village in the jungle of Lower Burma, notwithstanding the protests of her friends and advisers she had her own way. Here for more than forty years she gave herself to a man's work, laboring more strenuously and in more different lines than almost any American woman missionary ever had. She did not preach herself, but made a wise choice of native preachers, while "to the sick and suffering she . . . [was] doctor and nurse; to the wronged and oppressed, both lawyer and judge; and to pastor and preacher, the faithful theological professor" (Eighty-ninth Annual Report of the American Baptist Missionary Union, *Baptist Missionary Magazine,* July 1903). She had an uncommon aversion to idols, and a large cast-iron dog set up before her residence was her favorite illustration of the truth that images, though lifelike in appearance, can neither harm nor help, and won her the sobriquet, "lady of the iron watch dog." Twice Dacoits burned the mission premises, but when she demonstrated that she knew how to use a revolver they left her alone. The Buddhist priests showed her unusual respect, and more than a hundred of them became Christians under her teaching. When the railroad reached Thongze, she established reading rooms and libraries for the English employees, and carried on temperance work among them. Through her, Queen Victoria sent a Bible with an autograph inscription to the Queen of Burma. An account of its presentation given to the students of Wellesley College by Mrs. Ingalls when on a visit to the United States was retold by Sarah F. Whitney and was published in 1909 under the title, *The Story of the Queen's Bible.*

At her death Thongze was a busy town, with a strong native church and a Christian school. She was buried where she had done her work.

[*Baptist Missionary Mag.*, Feb. and July 1903; *Missionary Review of the World*, Sept. 1903; *Spectator*, London, Aug. 22, 1903; information from the American Baptist Foreign Mission Society.] H. E. S.

INGALLS, MELVILLE EZRA (Sept. 6, 1842–July 11, 1914), railroad executive, the third son and third child of Ezra Thoms Ingalls and Louisa M. (Mayberry) Ingalls, was born at Harrison, Me. His ancestor, Edmund Ingalls, came originally from England, and settled at Lynn, Mass., in 1629. Ingalls spent his boyhood on a farm, receiving his early education in the local district school and at Bridgton Academy where he prepared himself for Bowdoin College. His lack of sufficient funds compelled him to forego his college course, however, and he entered the law office of A. A. Stront of Harrison to study for the legal profession. In 1862 he matriculated in the Harvard Law School. The following year he graduated from this institution, receiving one of the prizes offered for a dissertation. He began the practice of law in Gray, Me., but in 1864 removed to Boston where he entered the law office of Judge Charles Levi Woodbury, a distinguished member of the Massachusetts bar. He then began to specialize in corporation law, particularly in its application to transportation lines. In 1867 he was elected to the Massachusetts legislature from the sixth senatorial district. He served one term in the state Senate and declined a renomination.

In 1870 he began his career as a railroad executive, becoming president of the Indianapolis, Cincinnati & Lafayette Railroad, which was in dire financial straits as the heavy traffic incident to the Civil War declined and competition increased from the construction of other roads. The stock of this company was held principally by Bostonians, and in 1871 they requested Ingalls to assume complete charge as receiver. Under his management a reorganization was possible in 1873 and he was elected president of the new corporation. The organization was premature, however, and in 1876 he was again appointed receiver. It was in this trying position that he clearly demonstrated his financial ability. He secured voluntary subscriptions from the stockholders and with these funds paid off the indebtedness and freed the company from litigation. By 1880 he had consolidated the Lawrenceburg line with the Indianapolis, Cincinnati & Lafayette Railroad and organized a new company under the name of the Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago Railway, of which

he became president. Meanwhile his skill as a railroad reorganizer had attracted the attention of the Vanderbilts, who controlled the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati, & Indianapolis Railway, popularly known as the Bee Line. In 1889 the Ingalls and Vanderbilt interests were consolidated and the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company was organized. Of the new system, known as the Big Four, Ingalls was elected president. He held this position until the New York Central in 1905 assumed control of the various properties under his direction; he then became chairman of the board of directors, an office he retained until his resignation, Nov. 14, 1912. He was also president of the Kentucky Central Railroad from 1881 to 1883 and president of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company from 1888 to 1900.

Ingalls took an active interest in the political, cultural, and business life of his adopted home, Cincinnati. He was one of the founders of the Cincinnati Art Museum and president of its board of directors from 1884 to his death. In 1880 he was chosen president of the Cincinnati Exposition and at one time was president of the Merchants' National Bank of Cincinnati. He was one of the founders of the Cincinnati Technical School and a life member of the Ohio Mechanics Institute. A firm believer in "physical culture as a mental stimulant," he was one of the pioneers in the modern playground movement, advocating more baseball and athletic fields for the city's children. In 1903 he was Democratic candidate for mayor of Cincinnati but was defeated. In 1905 he was chosen president of the National Civic Federation. He erected in Cincinnati the first concrete skyscraper in that city. On Jan. 19, 1867, he married Abbie M. Stimson of Gray, Me. Of their six children, five survived him.

In politics Ingalls was a "sound money Democrat." He supported McKinley in 1896 and 1900 but voted for Bryan in 1908. His associates and employees found him approachable and affable but a rigorous disciplinarian. That he typified the era of the pioneer railroad builders is evidenced by his vigorous denunciation of excessive legislation regulating corporations. His death occurred at Hot Springs, Va.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati* (1904), vol. II; Charles Burleigh, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Ingalls Family in America* (1903); *N. Y. Times*, July 12, 1914; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Feb. 26, 1903, and July 12, 1914.] R. C. McG.

INGALS, EPHRAIM FLETCHER (Sept. 29, 1848–Apr. 30, 1918), physician, was descended from that Edmund Ingalls, who, coming from

Lincolnshire, England, landed at Salem, Mass., in 1628 with the party headed by Governor Endecott. He was born at Lee Center, Lee County, Ill., to Charles Francis and Sarah (Hawkins) Ingals. Following a course at the Rock River Seminary, Mount Morris, Ill., he joined the family of his uncle, Dr. Ephraim Ingals, in Chicago and began the study of medicine in Rush Medical College, graduating in 1871. After an interneship in the Cook County Hospital he entered upon a teaching career in Rush Medical College which continued throughout his life. First appointed assistant professor of materia medica, he was made lecturer on diseases of the chest and physical diagnosis in 1874, professor of laryngology in 1883, and professor of practice of medicine in 1890. Aftei 1898 he was also comptroller of the college. From 1879 to 1898 he held the chair of diseases of the throat and chest in the Woman's Medical School of Northwestern University. Beginning in 1890 he was professor of laryngology and rhinology at the Chicago Polyclinic, and he was lecturer on medicine at the University of Chicago after 1901. In his capacity of comptroller he was largely instrumental in bringing about the affiliation of Rush Medical College with the University of Chicago, and played an important part in raising the endowment required to complete the merger. Active in local and national medical societies, he was a charter member of the American Laryngological Association and served it as president in 1887. He was also a charter member and one-time president of the American Climatological Association, as well as a member of the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society. Notable among his medical society activities was the part which he took in organizing the Institute of Medicine of Chicago. In 1914 he called a meeting at the University Club of the leading medical men of the city, which resulted in the founding of the Institute. As a practitioner he was an original investigator of both medical and surgical phases of his specialty. He was a pioneer in bronchoscopy, for which he modified instruments in use and devised new ones. In the surgery of the accessory sinuses of the nose he was particularly interested in the intranasal drainage of frontal sinusitis. He wrote a number of papers upon the subject, usually provocative of discussion and criticism which drew from him further defense of his point of view. Other subjects which claimed his attention and which furnished material for his writings were the treatment of fibrous tumors of the nasopharynx, intubation, laryngeal tuberculosis, and the immunization treatment of hay fever. A sufferer for several years from attacks of angina pectoris, he wrote his last article, which was on that subject, while he lay in bed with the malady. The paper was read at a meeting of the Institute of Medicine, Mar. 28, 1918, and he died of the disease on Apr. 30, a month later. In addition to more than a hundred journal articles he wrote a textbook on *Diseases of the Chest, Throat and Nasal Cavities,* published in 1881, with a second and much enlarged edition in 1892. Ingals' impatient manner and querulous speech detracted much from his value as an instructor of undergraduate students. He was married on Sept. 5, 1876, to his cousin, Lucy S. Ingals, daughter of Dr. Ephraim Ingals of Chicago, who, together with four children, survived him.

[Norman Bridge, "Ephraim Fletcher Ingals, the Man," in *Mental Therapeutics and Other Papers* (1922); C. J. Whalen, in *Trans. Am. Laryngol. Asso.*, vol. XL (1918); *Ill. Medic. Jour.*, May 1918; *Proc. Inst. of Med.* (Chicago), vol. II (1919); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); Charles Burleigh, *The Geneal. and Hist. of the Ingalls Family in America* (1903); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19.]

J. M. P.

INGERSOLL, CHARLES JARED (Oct. 3, 1782–May 14, 1862), lawyer, author, congressman, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the eldest son of Jared Ingersoll, Jr. [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Pettit) Ingersoll. He was the brother of Joseph Reed Ingersoll and the father of Edward Ingersoll [*q.v.*]. He spent his early years amid the stirring scenes of federal union, formation of parties, and impassioned controversies between the pro-French and anti-French groups when Philadelphia was the nation's capital. These conditions and the examples of his father and grandfather naturally turned his mind toward politics and law. In 1796 he entered Princeton, but political debate and affairs dictated by youthful exuberance prevailed over the routine and discipline of college life and his college career ended in its third year. He then resumed his studies with tutors, published a poem in the *Portfolio,* and wrote a tragedy, *Edwy and Elgiva,* which was successfully staged at Philadelphia's leading theatre in April 1801. He also found time to read law and was admitted to the bar in 1802, when less than twenty years old, but before attempting extensive legal practice he traveled abroad. On Oct. 18, 1804, he was married to Mary Wilcocks.

Ingersoll's *View of the Rights and Wrongs, Power and Policy, of the United States of America* appeared in 1808. In this book he broke away from the anti-French attitude prevailing among his associates and assumed an anti-British and anti-Federalist view of foreign relations. Soon

afterward, in 1810, under the preposterous title of *Inchiquin, the Jesuit's Letters,* appeared another pamphlet indicating the intellectual boldness of the young Philadelphian. Both pamphlets were widely read in America and abroad and were influential in stimulating a sense of national self-sufficiency. They constituted "a declaration of literary, social, and moral independence" at a time when "the United States were yet British in almost everything except government" (*United States Magazine and Democratic Review,* October 1839, p. 342). His tendencies away from the Loyalist ideas of his grandfather and the Federalist views of his father were recognized in 1811 in his nomination by the Republicans for the post of state assemblyman. He was defeated, but in 1812 he was elected to Congress. He at once attained an influential position, becoming chairman of the judiciary committee and a member of the foreign relations committee. Military reverses led to political reverses for the Republicans, whose position in Philadelphia was precarious at best, and Ingersoll was not reëlected.

Upon his retirement from Congress he returned to Philadelphia and acquired a varied and lucrative practice at the bar. He was appointed to the post of United States district attorney, which he retained for fourteen years (1815–29). In 1825 he was a member of a convention on canals and public improvements meeting at Harrisburg. With typical initiative he advocated railroad transportation by means of steam locomotives, but he was defeated by the proponents of canals. Two years later, at the so-called Harrisburg Convention, representing proponents of protective tariff legislation, he was chairman of the committee which prepared a memorial to Congress. Although generally in favor of protection, he was inclined toward moderating the more extreme demands, and toward conciliating Southern opponents. Meanwhile he reverted to literary activities. In 1823 he had addressed the American Philosophical Society on "The Influence of America on the Mind," a paper published and read extensively abroad as well as in America. Soon afterward he wrote a play, *Julian: a Tragedy,* which was published in 1831.

In 1830–31 Ingersoll served for one term as a state assemblyman. In the nominations for United States senator he received a plurality vote in each house but was unable to command a majority in the election. In the early thirties he was active politically in connection with the Bank of the United States. He first favored renewal of the charter, but the bank's entry

Ingersoll

into politics occasioned his reversal of attitude and his avowal of Jackson's cause—a course at that time hardly popular in Philadelphia, the home of the bank. He was one of the authors of the sub-treasury plan. In Pennsylvania politics he participated in the revision of the constitution, and in the convention of 1837 he was chairman of a special committee on currency and corporations. He proposed the limiting of the powers of corporations and the rejection of the contract doctrine of charters as enunciated in the noted Dartmouth case. His ideas, though in large part later incorporated into law, were at the time so unpopular that the minority report of his committee, written by himself, was denied publication by the convention. The intensity of feeling and the significance of his views can be appreciated only in the light of the conflict over the Bank of the United States and of the financial crisis of the year of the convention.

Upon his defeat for reëlection to Congress in 1814, Ingersoll had decided "to be a *mere* lawyer, *jurisconsultus merus,* for the next fifteen years." But after he had attained an independent income, apparently he desired to resume his career in national affairs. He therefore welcomed the nomination in 1837 by the Jacksonian Democrats, heirs of the Jeffersonian Republicans, for a seat in Congress. At the ensuing special election he and his ticket were defeated. Nor was he successful in the regular election of 1838, but in 1840 he won the election and continued in office until 1849. When his party acquired a majority in Congress he was given the post of chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. It was during his chairmanship and partly as a result of his influence that the joint resolution for the annexation of Texas was adopted (Meigs, *post,* pp. 259–68). He was an energetic and effective debater on most of the outstanding issues before Congress and was particularly active in connection with the sectional and group controversies of the time. He consistently opposed the extremists among the anti-slavery group in the north and held that the vital function of those who represented the central states, "the temperate zone of American republican continental union," was to arbitrate the differences between "the slave-holding southwest and the slave-hating northeast." As a result of his views he incurred the intense antagonism of John Quincy Adams and others. His career in Congress was marked also by an acrimonious controversy with Daniel Webster concerning the latter's handling of public funds, one result of which was the refusal of the Senate, under Webster's influence, to confirm his appointment by President Polk

as minister to France. At the end of his fourth consecutive term in Congress he retired, at the age of sixty-seven, and spent his remaining years in literary activities. His four-volume history of the War of 1812 appeared under two titles: *Historical Sketch of the Second War Between the United States of America, and Great Britain* (2 vols., 1845–49), and *History of the Second War Between the United States of America and Great Britain* (2 vols., 1852). In 1861 he published his memoirs in a two-volume work entitled *Recollections*. In politics as in literature he had considerable talent, but he viewed both of these fields as avocations and never acquired the mastery of technique and the persistence requisite for a commanding position either as author or as statesman. He was a man of vivid personality, outstanding ability as a lawyer, and fascinating gifts as an orator. His career is mainly interesting because of his courage and vigor in championing causes and groups which were unpopular in his own social environment.

[W. M. Meigs, *The Life of Chas. Jared Ingersoll* (1897), is a sympathetic but not uncritical biography with extensive quotations from sources and with ample bibliographical data. Other sources include: *Jour. of the Convention of the State of Pa.* (2 vols., 1837–38); *Proc. and Debates of the Convention of the Commonwealth of Pa.* (14 vols., 1837–39); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); *Phila. Daily News*, May 16, 1862; Ingersoll letters in the library of the Pa. Hist. Soc.] W. B.

INGERSOLL, EDWARD (Apr. 2, 1817–Feb. 19, 1893), lawyer, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. He came of a family distinguished in American politics, being the great-grandson of Jared Ingersoll, Loyalist, the grandson of Jared Ingersoll, Jr., and the son of Charles Jared Ingersoll [*qq.v.*]. His mother was Mary Wilcocks. He entered the University of Pennsylvania at the age of fourteen and was graduated with the class of 1835. In 1838 he was admitted to the practice of law, and for more than fifty years he was a member of the Philadelphia bar, though at no time did he engage very actively in practice. A recognized exponent of radical democracy, he published in 1849 *The History and Law of the Writ of Habeas Corpus, with an Essay on the Law of Grand Juries*, followed in 1862 by *Personal Liberty and Martial Law*. On constitutional grounds he was sympathetic with the cause of the Southern Confederacy. His strong convictions caused him some mortification, when, on Apr. 13, 1865, on the occasion of celebrating Jefferson's birthday in New York City, in answer to a toast, he made a speech criticizing certain war measures of the federal government. During the early years of the war he had been arrested for his use of "free speech," but he had been discharged on *habeas corpus* proceedings. This time he was attacked by the Philadelphia press, and on Apr. 27, 1865, while repulsing a mob, he was seized and imprisoned. The next day he was released on bail. Subsequent to the war, he devoted himself to literature, without, however, producing anything of importance. In the field of law he published *The History of the Pleas of the Crown* (1847), an edition of the work of Sir Matthew Kent; *An Essay on Uses and Trusts* (1855), an annotated edition of the work of F. W. Sanders; and *A Treatise on the Law of Contracts* (1857), from the original by C. G. Addison. On June 5, 1850, he married Anne C. Warren of Troy, N. Y., who bore him seven children. He died at "Fernhill," Germantown, Pa., in his seventy-sixth year.

[*Univ. of Pa. Biog. Cat. of the Matriculates of the Coll.* (1894); Chas. P. Keith, *The Provincial Councillors of Pa.* (1883); John A. Marshall, *Am. Bastile* (1869); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 21, 1893; *Phila. Inquirer*, Feb. 22, 1893.]

H. W. S–g–r.

INGERSOLL, JARED (1722–Aug. 25, 1781), lawyer, public official, the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Miles) Ingersoll, was born at Milford, Conn., and was baptized on June 3, 1722. He was a grandson of John Ingersoll who emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1629. Prepared for college at home, he entered Yale College from which institution he secured his bachelor's degree in 1742 and upon receiving a Berkeley scholarship remained at his alma mater for an additional year, reading law. He began practice in New Haven and before many years was at the top of the profession in the colony of Connecticut. In 1751 he was appointed king's attorney for the county of New Haven and in 1758 was commissioned by the Connecticut government to act as their London agent with the chief responsibility of securing for the colony reimbursement of money spent in the course of the war then going on between England and France. In this he was successful. During the three years spent in London he made many friends among whom were Benjamin Franklin, representing the Pennsylvania legislature, and Thomas Whately, who later became a secretary to the Treasury in England. Upon his return to Connecticut in 1761 he set himself to work to exploit the resources of the white pine woods on the upper Connecticut, having secured from the admiralty board a contract for ship masts. In this activity he was bitterly opposed by the Wentworth interests of New Hampshire, which for some time had enjoyed a virtual monopoly of the

masting business so far as America was concerned, but he was supported by the Connecticut Assembly which sought to protect Ingersoll's interests by securing a separate vice-admiralty court for the colony.

In the fall of 1764, Ingersoll returned to England to secure another contract but found the Wentworth group in such high influence that he no longer pressed the project. Soon after his arrival he received notice from the Connecticut government that he had been appointed for a second time their London agent. He was instructed to oppose the stamp tax bill which Grenville had notified the colonies he was planning to bring into Parliament. Ingersoll thereupon joined with the other colonial agents in London to prevail upon the minister not to push the plan. The arguments of the latter apparently convinced Ingersoll of the justice of the measure and he set to work to influence the shaping of the bill at the Treasury office in such a way as to eliminate whatever features were especially disadvantageous to the colonials. When the bill passed Parliament Grenville decided to appoint prominent Americans, rather than Englishmen, as distributors or stamp masters for the different colonies, and Ingersoll was offered the post for Connecticut. It is said that he accepted on the advice of Franklin, but instead of being commended by the people of that colony for his services in their behalf and especially for assuming the responsibility of administering an office which in the hands of a stranger might become oppressive, he soon found himself upon his return to Connecticut, early in August 1765, the object of a furious attack in the papers of New Haven and Hartford. He stoutly maintained, however, that he would resign his commission only when called upon to do so by the Connecticut Assembly. In September Governor Fitch issued a call for the legislature to meet on the 19th of the month. Attempting to go to the Assembly, Ingersoll was met by a band of men from the eastern counties who escorted him to Wethersfield where after a prolonged struggle he was forced to write out a resignation. From Wethersfield the cavalcade, swollen now to about a thousand horsemen, proceeded to Hartford, where in the presence of the members of the Assembly gathered in front of the State House, Ingersoll read his resignation. When later a proclamation had been issued against the rioters by the Governor, Ingersoll felt impelled to recall the resignation, but in the following January, in the face of renewed threats from the men of the eastern counties, he finally went before a justice of the peace and took an oath never to exercise his office.

Ingersoll

After this Ingersoll retired to the post of local justice of the peace in New Haven, although in 1766 he was appointed a member of the New York-New Jersey boundary commission. During this period most of his efforts were given to his law practice and it is interesting to note that in 1766 he defended Benedict Arnold when he was indicted for whipping the informer Boles who sought to disclose Arnold's smuggling activities. He also acted as the agent for Lord Stirling's settlement project on the Penobscot River. Meanwhile he was seeking preferment at the court and in 1768 he was rewarded with the appointment as judge of one of the four new courts of vice-admiralty created for America in that year, with Philadelphia as the permanent seat. In the spring of 1771 he moved to Philadelphia where he presided over his court without serious molestation until the outbreak of hostilities between the mother country and her colonies. For the first two years of the war he lived in seclusion in Philadelphia. With the approach of General Howe, however, the patriotic party took active measures against the Loyalists, and Ingersoll was called upon to leave Philadelphia and return to New Haven. He went there on parole in September 1777 and remained until his death in August 1781. He was twice married: in 1743 to Hannah Whiting by whom he had a son, Jared [*q.v.*], and in 1780 to Hannah Miles, the widow of Enos Alling.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll., 1701–45* (1885), and *Jared Ingersoll Papers* (1918), reprinted from the *Papers of the New Haven Colony Hist. Soc.*, vol. IX (1918); *Mr. Ingersol's Letters Relating to the Stamp Act* (1766); L. H. Gipson, *Jared Ingersoll: A Study of Am. Loyalism in Relation to British Colonial Government* (1920); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926).]

L. H. G.

INGERSOLL, JARED (Oct. 27, 1749–Oct. 31, 1822), lawyer, was born at New Haven, Conn. His parents were Jared Ingersoll [*q.v.*], Loyalist, and Hannah (Whiting) Ingersoll. He graduated from Yale College in 1766, and upon his father's removal to Philadelphia to organize a vice-admiralty court, he was left in charge of the elder Ingersoll's affairs. Later he removed to Philadelphia, where he studied law. His father, in the midst of the controversies preceding the Revolution, advised him to go to England for the further study of law, and on July 16, 1773, he was admitted to the Middle Temple. During these years he abandoned the Loyalist views of his father. He went to the Continent in 1776, and two years later he secured passage from Paris to America. Soon after his return to Philadelphia, on Dec. 6, 1781, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Charles Pettit. He had been

admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1773. After his return to America, a friend of the family, Joseph Reed, president of the newly created supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, invited him to look after the interest of Reed's clients at Philadelphia. With this auspicious beginning as a member of the Philadelphia bar, he soon became one of the most distinguished lawyers of the city in an age when Philadelphia boasted the finest legal talent of the country. He was attorney for Stephen Girard, merchant, and Senator William Blount, against whom impeachment proceedings were brought in 1797. He was admitted in 1791 to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. During the next year he was counsel for Georgia in the case of *Chisholm* vs. *Georgia* (*2 Dallas,* 419), the first of a number of cases argued by him involving various phases of federal relations. In opposition to Alexander Hamilton, in 1796 he was an attorney in the first case involving the question of the constitutionality of an act of Congress (*Hylton* vs. *United States,* 3 *Dallas,* 171). He was also counsel in cases connected with foreign relations as affected by constitutional law and the jurisdiction of the courts, notably *McIlvaine* vs. *Coxe's Lessee* (*2 Cranch,* 280, and 4 *Cranch,* 209).

Meanwhile Ingersoll had held many public offices. In 1780 he was elected a member of the Continental Congress and by 1785 he was taking an active part in the agitation for revising or supplanting the Articles of Confederation. He was a delegate to the Federal Convention of 1787, but took little part in its deliberations. William Pierce said of him: "Mr. Ingersol speaks well, and comprehends his subject fully. There is a modesty in his character that keeps him back" (Max Farrand, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787,* 1911, III, 91). In local politics he was a member of the Philadelphia Common Council in 1789 and from 1798 to 1801 he was city solicitor. From 1790 to 1799 and again from 1811 to 1817 he was attorney general of Pennsylvania; for a short time (1800–01) he was United States district attorney for Pennsylvania; and in 1811 he was nominated by Pennsylvania Federalists for the vice-presidency. From March 1821 until his death in 1822 he was presiding judge of the district court for the city and county of Philadelphia. In politics he was at first inclined toward democratic views but the events of 1801 seem to have been considered by him "the great subversion," and thereafter in so far as he took part in politics it was as a Federalist. His main interest, however, was always the law. Of his three surviving children, one

Ingersoll

was Charles Jared Ingersoll [*q.v.*]. Another son, Joseph Reed Ingersoll, well known at the Philadelphia bar, was briefly minister to England in Fillmore's administration.

[For the early life of Jared Ingersoll, see the life of his father, L. H. Gipson, *Jared Ingersoll: A Study of Am. Loyalism in Relation to British Colonial Government* (1920). There are good accounts of the important constitutional cases with which he was connected in Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (1922), vol. I. See also: W. M. Meigs, *The Life of Chas. Jared Ingersoll* (1897); [Horace Binney], *Leaders of the Old Bar of Phila.* (1859); *Vital Records of New Haven, 1649–1850,* pt. I (1917), p. 295; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads of Yale Coll.,* vol. III (1903); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. II.] W. B.

INGERSOLL, ROBERT GREEN (Aug. 11, 1833–July 21, 1899), lawyer and lecturer, was best known to his contemporaries as "the great agnostic." He was descended from Richard Ingersoll, who settled in Salem, Mass., in 1629. His father, John Ingersoll, born in Vermont and a graduate of Middlebury College, was a clergyman who served in turn many Congregational and Presbyterian churches; in the manse of one of these, at Dresden, N. Y., Robert Green Ingersoll was born. His mother, Mary, daughter of Judge Robert Livingston, was no more than an ideal of sentiment to Robert, since she died in his infancy. John Ingersoll, orthodox in his belief, was unable to steer his son into the channels of mental regularity. While the latter was yet a boy the family moved to Ohio, to Wisconsin, and then to Illinois, where at the age of twenty-one he was admitted to the bar at Shawneetown. He spoke often in terms of respect for his father and veneration for his mother, but he rarely related the details of a childhood that seems to have been harsh and narrow. He was essentially a self-made man, finding companionship in his brother, Ebon Clark Ingersoll, with whom he practised law, later a representative in Congress from Illinois (1864–71), and in his wife, Eva Amelia Parker, as free a thinker as himself, whom he married on Feb. 13, 1862. He had two daughters who, with grand-children and relatives, made him in his later years the center of a patriarchal group.

Ingersoll moved from Shawneetown to Peoria in 1857 and soon became a leader at the bar and a distinguished pleader before juries. His talents brought him the post of attorney-general of Illinois, 1867–69; but before he reached that dignity his career was interrupted by military service. He assisted in raising and became colonel of the 11th Illinois volunteer cavalry regiment, which was mustered into Federal service on Dec. 20, 1861. His command saw duty in the Tennessee Valley campaign, at Shiloh and at Corinth, and

was stationed in Tennessee in 1862 when on Dec. 18 the Confederate raider, Gen. Nathan B. Forrest, captured its colonel and some hundreds of its men (J. A. Wyeth, *Life of Gen. N. B. Forrest,* 1899, p. 113). Ingersoll was soon paroled, and, having no hope of exchange, took his discharge from the army on June 30, 1863.

He was already marked as one who questioned the bases of the Christian religion. The scientific and theological storm that broke upon the United States in the decade after the publication of the *Origin of Species* found Ingersoll ready to welcome it as justifying his doubts. His personal charm and the correct demeanor of his life protected him from antipathies that might otherwise have pushed him outside the ranks of respectable society, but there were many social hazards in his position. He took to himself the word "agnostic" as soon as Huxley coined it, and assumed an aggressive free-lance against those who attacked him. His skill with juries made him a deadly debater. Soon he was on the platform explaining agnosticism, and here he developed a skill that attracted huge audiences, whether they accepted his teachings or not. "Splendidly endowed as he was he could have won great distinction in the field of politics had he so chosen. But he was determined to enlighten the world concerning the 'Mistakes of Moses.' That threw him out of the race" (*Chicago Tribune,* July 22, 1899). His friends believed that after his service as attorney-general he might have become governor of Illinois except for his heresy. He continued to practise law in Peoria, and to lecture on religion.

In politics Ingersoll was a Democrat until the call for troops in 1861. He was as unable to accept dogmatic orthodoxy in politics as in religion. As candidate for Congress from the 4th Illinois district in 1860, he was overridden by a Republican opponent who gained strength from the fact that Ingersoll attacked the dogmas of his own party on slavery and the Dred Scott decision. He came out of the army a Republican and a nationalist, unable to draw any sharp line between his party and the nation. A delegate to the Republican convention at Cincinnati in 1876, Ingersoll was selected to present the name of James G. Blaine. His nominating speech (*Works,* IX, 55–60) was the triumph of the convention. It failed to procure the selection of Blaine as candidate, for the forces of opposition were too powerful for any eloquence to override, but it fastened upon Blaine for life the epithet of "plumed knight." It brought Ingersoll recognition as one of the greatest of American orators and made him a national figure overnight. He performed an exhausting service speaking for Hayes during the campaign and was thereafter in constant demand at public celebrations and party rallies.

In 1879 he moved his home to Washington, and transferred his legal practice to the larger field of federal litigation. He received great fees and spent them; careless in accumulation, he was generous in the remission of obligations to himself. The most notorious of his cases ended in triumph for him, if not in the vindication of his clients. As chief counsel for former Senator Stephen W. Dorsey [*q.v.*] and others charged with conspiracy in connection with the "star routes" [see Garfield, James Abram], he procured, first a mistrial, and finally, on June 14, 1883, the acquittal of the two chief defendants. In 1885 he moved his home to New York, nearer to the great clients and the enthusiastic audiences from whom he drew his living and his repute.

Typical of his once-famous lectures on religious subjects were: "The Gods" (1872); "Some Mistakes of Moses" (1879); "What Must We Do to Be Saved" (1880); "About the Holy Bible" (1894); "Why I Am an Agnostic" (1896); "Superstition" (1898); "The Devil" (1899). Often engaged in religious controversy, he was commonly more clever than his opponents. He lectured also, among others, on Burns, Shakespeare, Humboldt, Lincoln, Thomas Paine, and Voltaire. In the campaign of 1896 he spoke often and effectively for the gold standard, but broke down partially in the late autumn and soon thereafter retired from practice, if not from the platform. Less than three years later he died at Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., of an affection of the heart.

[Ingersoll is fully displayed in the Dresden edition of *The Works of Robert G. Ingersoll* (12 vols., 1900, reprinted 1902, 1909, 1910). Here are his addresses, his lectures, and even many of the interviews which he gave freely to the press wherever he went. H. E. Kittredge, *Ingersoll, A Biog. Appreciation* (1911) is laudatory and inaccurate. There are excellent obituaries and editorials in *N. Y. Times,* and *Chicago Tribune,* July 22, 1899. See also L. D. Avery, *A Genealogy of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926).] F. L. P.

INGERSOLL, ROBERT HAWLEY (Dec. 26, 1859–Sept. 4, 1928), merchant and manufacturer, the son of Orville Boudinot and Mary Elizabeth (Beers) Ingersoll, was born at Delta, Eaton County, Mich., the eighth child of a family of nine. He was descended from John Ingersoll, a native of England, who emigrated with his brother Richard to America in 1629 and settled first at Salem, Mass. He was sent to common school until he was ten but then his help was needed on the farm and except for three terms scattered over as many years after this, his schooling was ended. He worked the farm with

his father until he was twenty and then followed the example of his oldest brother and went east. After a few profitless months of farming in Connecticut, he joined his brother, Howard S. Ingersoll, in New York City. By the end of a year he had saved $160 which he used to establish himself in the manufacture and sale of rubber stamps. The business prospered and he was able to send to Michigan for his younger brother, Charles H. Ingersoll. Together the brothers devised a toy typewriter employing rubber type which had a successful sale and became the first of a long line of novelties that they began to manufacture and sell. These notions included patent pencils, a dollar sewing machine, a patent key ring, and many other articles. When the sales of the business outgrew the capacity of their small factory in Brooklyn, the Ingersolls added the products of other manufacturers to their selling list. Robert became the director of the sales and promotion of the business, while Charles managed the manufacturing. The business grew from a wholesale and jobbing concern to a mail-order enterprise and finally into a chain-store system. In both of these fields the Ingersolls were pioneers. After establishing his business upon novelties Robert Ingersoll was wise enough to see the desirability of introducing into his lists a staple article of universal and steady demand, upon which to concentrate his powers of production and marketing and to focus the buying power of the public. A cheap timepiece had the qualities of the article needed and he purchased 1,000 "clock-watches" from the Waterbury Clock Company, makers of a small cheap watch. These were introduced in 1892 to sell for one dollar. The experiment was successful, the watches sold rapidly, and Ingersoll adopted the watch. He entered into a contract with the Waterbury Company to supply the watches according to his specifications under the name "Universal." He then developed the famous selling plan of common terms, common prices, and the well-known guarantee. To combat unscrupulous competition it was necessary to put the Ingersoll name on the watch, and thus he established "the watch that made the dollar famous." As the sales of the watch increased the contract with the Waterbury Company was continued and the factories of the Trenton (N. J.) Watch Company and the New England Watch Company (Waterbury, Conn.) were purchased by the Ingersolls. It is estimated that by 1919 over 70,000,000 watches had been sold. In December 1921 the firm of Robert H. Ingersoll & Brother went into the hands of receivers and in March 1922 the assets of the firm were sold to the Waterbury Clock Company. In

Ingersoll

an attempt to regain his place in business Ingersoll introduced in 1924 the Ingersoll Dollar Razor Strop, which, though successful as a business enterprise, did not attain the proportions of the watch manufacture. As a hobby he collected modern works of art. He was married to Roberta Maria Bannister on June 22, 1904, at Muskegon, Mich. She committed suicide on Dec. 19, 1926. At the time of his death in Denver, Colo., Ingersoll had not been actively engaged in business for some time.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; H. C. Brearley, *Time Telling Through the Ages* (1919); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); the *Jewelers' Circular* (N. Y.), Sept. 13, 1928; the *Am. Jeweler* (Chicago), Sept. 1928; *Watchman, Jeweler, Silversmith and Optician* (London), Oct. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 20, 1926, Sept. 6, 1928.] F. A. T.

INGERSOLL, ROYAL RODNEY (Dec. 4, 1847–Apr. 21, 1931), naval officer, was born at Niles, Mich., son of Rebecca A. (Deniston) and Harmon Wadsworth Ingersoll and a descendant of John Ingersoll who came to Salem, Mass., in 1629. His father was a wagon maker, at one time superintendent of the Studebaker Wagon Works, South Bend, Ind. The son was appointed midshipman in 1864, graduated from the Naval Academy in 1868, and subsequently spent five years chiefly in the European Squadron and two years on the China station, 1875–76. From then until the Spanish-American War his naval service included the usual sea duty in many parts of the world and shore duty principally at the Naval Academy, where he was instructor in mathematics, 1876–79, ordnance instructor, 1883–87, and head of the ordnance department, 1890-93, 1897–98, 1899–1901. He was author of three works on ordnance: *Text-book of Ordnance and Gunnery* (1884), written in collaboration with Lieut. J. F. Meigs; *Exterior Ballistics* (1891), and *The Elastic Strength of Guns* (1891). After promotion to lieutenant-commander, 1893, and service as executive officer of the flagship *Philadelphia* of the Asiatic Squadron, 1894–97, he commanded the refrigerator ship *Supply* during the war with Spain, and, with the rank of commander, 1899, the gunboat *Helena* and later the cruiser *New Orleans* on the Asiatic station, 1901–03. The *Helena* was Robley D. Evans' flagship on a cruise 1,100 miles up the Yangtse River to Ichang, September-October, 1902. In *An Admiral's Log* (1910, p. 180), Evans said of Ingersoll that he was "an officer of marked ability" who had spent much time on the river and knew the conditions better than any other officer under his command. Regarding him also as "firm, of excellent judgment, and, above all, well versed in treaty rights and obligations" (*Ibid.*, p. 191),

Evans subsequently placed him in charge at Nanking during a troubled period at that port. With his special knowledge and interest in ordnance, Ingersoll took a prominent part in the rejuvenation of naval gunnery begun in Evans' squadron at this time. After study at the Naval War College and service on the General Board of the navy, he commanded the cruiser *Maryland,* 1905–07, and was then selected as Admiral Evans' chief of staff for the world cruise of the American fleet. This involved unusual responsibilities, for Evans because of illness was on deck only twice after the fleet left Trinidad. Upon Evans' giving up the command at San Francisco, July 1908, Ingersoll also went ashore. He was made rear admiral July 11, 1908, and was on the General Board until his retirement on Dec. 4, 1909. Afterward he lived at La Porte, Ind., a genial and beloved figure, honorary life-commander of the American Legion post, and a frequent speaker on civic occasions. He was slightly below medium height, erect of carriage, an unassuming man but of marked attainments in his profession. As an expert in ordnance he was recalled to active service in the World War, July 1917–January 1919, as president of the Special Naval Ordnance Board which passed upon thousands of inventions submitted during the war. Ingersoll's wife was Cynthia Eason, daughter of Seth Eason, whom he married at La Porte on Aug. 26, 1873. He had one son, Capt. Royal Eason Ingersoll, U. S. N.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (7th ed., 1902); L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); obituary notices in the *La Porte Herald-Argus,* Apr. 21, 1931, and the *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 22, 1931.] A. W.

INGERSOLL, SIMON (Mar. 3, 1818–July 24, 1894), inventor, son of Alexander S. and Caroline (Carll) Ingersoll, was born on his father's farm at Stanwich, Conn. Until he was twenty-one years old he lived at home, obtained a country-school education, helped in the farm work, and came to be recognized as an "all around" ingenious mechanic. He was called upon locally to do all sorts of jobs but inasmuch as the income from such work was insufficient to support a wife, upon his marriage in 1839 to Sarah B. Smith in Stanwich, he moved across Long Island Sound to Astoria, L. I., and engaged in truck-gardening. Nothing definite is known of him for the succeeding twenty years. Presumably he spent much of his time in mechanical experimentation, for soon after returning to Connecticut in 1858 he applied for and received patent No. 20,800 for a special type of rotating shaft for a steam engine (*House Executive Document 105,* 35 Cong., 2 Sess., II, 320). About this time, too, he built and demonstrated on the streets of Stamford, where he resided, a steam wagon which was greatly ridiculed. He obtained a number of patents in the sixties, including a friction clutch, a gate latch, and a spring scale. All of these patents were assigned to others, in return, apparently, for money to carry on his work and to support his family. About 1870 he again returned to truck farming on Long Island for he could not obtain any further advancements on his future inventions, nor had he derived any money from his earlier patents. By selling the patent rights to one of his latest inventions he obtained sufficient capital to buy a stall in Fulton Market, New York, where he sold his garden produce. There in a conversation with several strangers about his inventions, he was urged by one of them, a contractor, to devise a machine to drill rocks. The upshot of this chance conversation was that the contractor gave Ingersoll fifty dollars to design such a machine. Securing working space in a small machine shop in New York owned by José F. Navarro and managed by Sergeant and Cullingworth, Ingersoll built several experimental models and a full-size drilling machine. He devoted approximately a year to this work and finally secured patent No. 112,254 on Mar. 7, 1871 (*House Executive Document 86,* 42 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 131). This is the basic patent of the Ingersoll rock drill. That same year he patented several improvements for the drill and then sold all of his patent rights to Navarro for a nominal sum. The latter then organized the Ingersoll Rock Drill Company which after many years of successful operation was merged into the Ingersoll-Rand Company. With the proceeds of this sale and $400 from the sale of his market stall, Ingersoll returned to Stamford and bought an interest in a machine shop, the firm being known as Ingersoll, Betts, & Cox, where he continued his inventive work. Between 1873 and 1893 he was granted sixteen patents, most of which pertained to rock drills and accessories. In addition he secured four patents for a gun and projectile for throwing life lines. None of his inventions yielded any appreciable financial return and at his death he was practically penniless. His first wife died in 1859 leaving five children, and he later married Frances Hoyt of Stamford who survived him.

[W. B. Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924); E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the Nineteenth Century* (1900); G. D. Hiscox, *Compressed Air, Its Production, Uses, and Applications* (1901); *Encyc. of Conn. Biog.* (1917), vol. IX; W. L. Saunders, "The Hist. of the Rock Drill and of the Ingersoll-Rand Company," *Compressed Air Mag.,* June

Ingham

1910; L. D. Avery, *A Geneal. of the Ingersoll Family in America* (1926); *N. Y. Tribune*, July 25, 1894; Patent Office records; records of the Ingersoll-Rand Company.] C. W. M.

INGHAM, CHARLES CROMWELL (1796–Dec. 10, 1863), portrait painter, was born in Dublin, Ireland, the descendant of an English officer serving under Cromwell in that country. Ingham is said to have recalled his childish pleasure in examining at his grandfather's house the portraits of his forebears clad in the decorative costume of the period. As a child in petticoats he sat for his own portrait, and from this experience he dated his interest in drawing and painting. At thirteen he began the study of drawing at the Royal Dublin Society, where he remained for one year. Then for several years he was a pupil of William Cuming (1769–1852), a painter of women's portraits in Dublin. While still a student, Ingham painted a picture in oils entitled "Death of Cleopatra," for which he received a prize. This painting was later shown at the first exhibition of the American Academy of Fine Arts in New York, where it was generally regarded as a marvelous piece of work for so young an artist. At the age of twenty, Ingham accompanied his family to New York, where in time he became a successful painter, specializing in portraits of women and children. Besides paintings in oil he executed miniatures in water colors on ivory.

He was painstaking and deliberate in his painting, with the natural result that he wearied his sitters. Besides the fashionable beauties of New York, distinguished men also sat for him, among whom were the Marquis de Lafayette (1825), the scholar and publicist, Gulian C. Verplanck (1830), and Gov. DeWitt Clinton. These three portraits are in the collection of the New York Historical Society. That of Lafayette is the original head from which was painted the full-length portrait for the State of New York now in the State Department in Albany. The portrait of William Dunlap in the collection of the National Academy of Design should also be mentioned. Among the early popular works of the artist were his "Young Girl Laughing" and "The Black Plume" (*Catalogue of the Gallery of Art of the New York Historical Society*, 1915). In the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, are a portrait of Miss Frances Wilkes (1830) and a "Flower Girl" (1846). The latter, hung with a group of paintings by the Romanticists of the Victorian period, shows a young girl with yellow hair wearing a black veil and a tan dress, against an enveloppée background. The eyes are staring and there is little life-likeness in expression. The flowers in the girl's basket are painted with meticulous accuracy. Ingham's style may be broadly characterized as highly detailed and over-elaborated. His paintings of miniatures on ivory probably influenced his method in oils. The flesh portions were painted in successive layers which gave them a hard finish like that of ivory. Refinement of detail to a minute degree and lack of strength are the outstanding marks of his style, yet his rich and brilliant coloring atones in part for the weakness in composition and lack of feeling for line.

The few letters written by Ingham which are now available and a contribution to *The Crayon* (November 1858), entitled "Public Monuments to Great Men," reveal that he had a considerable background of culture, and was an "accomplished gentleman" of the day as well as an artist. He was one of the original members of the National Academy of Design (1826), a professor in its school, and one of the founders of the Sketch Club in 1847. He died in New York City.

[Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834), rev. ed. (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); T. S. Cummings, in *The Nat. Acad. of Design: Ceremonies on the Occasion of Laying the Corner-Stone* (1865); Ulrich Thieme and Felix Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler* vol. XVIII (1925); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); A. H. Wharton, *Heirlooms in Miniatures* (1898); W. G. Strickland, *A Dict. of Irish Artists* (1913); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1863; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Dec. 11, 1863.] A. B. B.

INGHAM, SAMUEL DELUCENNA (Sept. 16, 1779–June 5, 1860), manufacturer, congressman, secretary of the treasury under Jackson, was born at Great Spring near New Hope, Bucks County, Pa., the son of Dr. Jonathan and Ann (Welding) Ingham. His father, a farmer as well as a physician, undertook his early education, but sent him at ten years of age to a school at some distance from home. Before he attained his fourteenth year, the death of his father made further attendance at school impossible. He was then apprenticed to a paper maker on Pennypacker Creek about fifteen miles from Philadelphia, but was able to continue his studies in his spare time. At the age of nineteen he was released from his indenture and returned to the farm, where he assisted his mother for a year. He then became manager of a paper mill near Bloomfield, N. J. There he became acquainted with Rebecca Dodd, whom he married in 1800. The same year he returned to Pennsylvania and built a paper mill at New Hope. He took an active interest in local politics and was elected from Bucks County to the state House of Representatives in 1806, serving until 1808 when he

declined reëlection because of the pressure of his business affairs. In this year, however, he received an unsolicited commission from the governor of Pennsylvania as justice of the peace. After the declaration of war in 1812 he was elected as a Jeffersonian Democrat to the Thirteenth Congress, taking his seat at the March session of 1813. He was elected to the Fourteenth Congress by an increased majority and reëlected to the Fifteenth Congress without opposition, but on July 6, 1818, resigned his seat, largely because of his wife's health. In that year he became prothonotary of the court of common pleas of Bucks County and the following year, secretary of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. His wife died in 1819 and he spent the next two years busied with his farming and manufacturing interests. In 1822 he married Deborah Kay Hall of Salem, N. J., and in October of that year was elected to the Seventeenth Congress. He remained in Congress, being reëlected each time without opposition, until he resigned his seat, Mar. 4, 1829, to accept a position in Jackson's cabinet. In 1824 he incurred the personal enmity of John Quincy Adams through the publication of a pamphlet on Adams' life and character which is alleged to have had great influence in the presidential campaign of 1828. Adams never forgave him for this attack and recorded much gossip and scandal regarding Ingham in his diary. Ingham was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Jackson, and served for a little more than two years. On Apr. 19, 1831, he resigned—though he continued in office till June 20—ostensibly because he refused to recognize socially Mrs. John H. Eaton [Margaret H. O'Neill, *q.v.*], the wife of Secretary of War John Henry Eaton [*q.v.*] and a great friend of President Jackson.

After he resigned his cabinet post, Ingham retired from politics and devoted himself to business, becoming greatly interested in the development of the anthracite coal fields of Pennsylvania. He helped found the Beaver Meadow Railroad Company and was president for a time, assisted in forming the Hazelton Coal Company, and at the same time became interested in the Lehigh Navigation and Delaware Division canals. He spent much time at the state capitol in advocating the improvement of inland waterways. In 1849 he moved his headquarters from New Hope, Pa., to Trenton, N. J., where he became interested in the Mechanics Bank of that city. During his later years he was an invalid. He died in Trenton. He had five children by his first marriage and three by his second.

[Pamphlet by Ingham's son, Wm. A. Ingham, *Samuel Delucenna Ingham* (privately printed, 1910); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Exec. Reg. of the U. S., 1789–1902* (1905); *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams,* vols. VII, VIII (1875–76); *Daily True American* (Trenton), June 6, 1860.]

J. H. F.

INGLE, RICHARD (1609–*c.* 1653), Maryland rebel and pirate, first came to the colonies in 1631 or 1632 as a tobacco merchant. As master of the ship *Eleanor* of London he appeared in Maryland in March 1641/2, bringing with him Thomas Cornwallis, an important figure in the province. The following year he was again in the colony, suing for debts. On Jan. 18, 1643/4 a warrant charging him with high treason was issued. He was arrested and his ship, the *Reformation,* was seized with its cargo. Through the connivance of Cornwallis and the sheriff, Parker, Ingle and his ship were released. Various juries repeatedly refused to convict Ingle of treasonable utterances against the King. An indictment for piracy also failed. Having deposited powder and shot to guarantee his appearance in court the following year, he resumed his trading in the province and was granted a small island upon which he put hogs "to inhabit it." After his departure for London it was discovered that he had failed to pay the customs and other dues, and his goods in Maryland were sequestered. Cornwallis was found guilty as an accessory to Ingle's escape and was fined one thousand pounds of tobacco, a fine from which he was temporarily respited.

In February 1644/5 Ingle, armed with letters of marque from the Lord High Admiral under authority of Parliament, appeared off the Virginia coast. He proposed to the crew to change to a "man of war cruize" to Maryland and offered them a sixth of all plunder. Sailing to the mouth of St. Ignatius Creek he attacked and captured the *Speagle,* a Dutch ship loading for Holland. With two armed ships, he had the province in his possession. He took St. Thomas' Fort and forced Governor Calvert to flee into Virginia. He burned houses, seized tobacco, guns, and other goods, and scattered the inhabitants. While professing to represent Parliament and to protect Protestants he plundered the province. Against Cornwallis he now bore a deep hatred, and pillaged his estate. Nor did he forget those who had been active in his arrest the previous year. When he sailed to London with the *Speagle* and the *Reformation* he carried off three of them as prisoners. Once again in England he sued to have the *Speagle* as a prize, but there is no record of a decision.

A long series of suits and counter-suits between Cornwallis and Ingle were settled after several years when Ingle transferred certain bills to Cornwallis and empowered him to collect them. Meanwhile Ingle had carried on a long struggle to deprive Lord Baltimore of legal title to Maryland, and various petitions in regard to the matter were presented to Parliament. At length, in December 1649, he sent a long petition to the Council of State, but after many postponements he was found "unprovided to prove his charges" and his petition was dismissed. In February 1649/50 he informed the Council that enemies of the Commonwealth were about to sail to Virginia. In April the Council awarded him £30 for his services in the keeping of Captain Gardner, arrested for treason. The last record of him is in November 1653, when he several times wrote Edward Marston for a settlement of prize money due him, since, "having been sick, my need of money is great."

[Edward Ingle, *Capt. Richard Ingle . . . 1642–1653* (1884); B. C. Steiner, *Maryland During the English Civil Wars* (1906–07); being *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, ser. XXIV, XXV (1906–07); *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Ser. 1653–54* (1879); *Archives of Maryland:* vols. IV (1887), X (1891); H. F. Thompson, in *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June 1906; L. C. Wroth, *Ibid.*, Mar. 1916.] F. M—n.

INGLIS, ALEXANDER JAMES (Nov. 24, 1879–Apr. 12, 1924), teacher, educational surveyor, and author, was born in Middletown, Conn. Here also was born his father, William Grey Inglis, of Scotch parents. His mother, Susan (Byers) Inglis, was of Scotch-Irish descent. He prepared for college in the Middletown High School and largely earned his way through Wesleyan University, where he won distinction both on the athletic field and in the classroom. After his graduation in 1902, a Wesleyan fellowship enabled him to study a year in Rome at the American School of Classical Studies. The following eight years he taught private secondary schools, chiefly in the Horace Mann School in New York City. Here he soon achieved a reputation as a teacher of Latin. Teaching alone, however, failed to exhaust his energy; he prepared three Latin textbooks, two jointly with other authors, which came quickly into wide use: *First Book in Latin* (1906) with Virgil Prettyman; *Exercise Book in Latin Composition* (1908); and *High School Course in Latin Composition* (1909) with C. McC. Baker. Even the combination of teaching and textbook writing left unused such an abundance of energy that he became a graduate student in Teachers College, Columbia University. Here he devoted himself to a study of the larger problems of American education, so successfully that he was granted

Inglis

the degrees of M.A. (1909) and Ph.D. (1911). In this latter year he married Antoinette Clark, of Cortland, N. Y.

A year in the headmastership of the Belmont School in California completed Inglis's preparation for the work which was to give him lasting distinction. His interests now took him from secondary school teaching to the university field. He was professor of education at Rutgers College (1912–14), then assistant professor (1914–19) and finally professor of education at Harvard University until his death in 1924. As an instructor, dealing especially with the new problems of educational reorganization in the secondary field, he speedily took front rank. The survey movement, which was destined in the next few years to spare no type of school, school system, or educational activity, was beginning in 1912. Into this movement Inglis threw himself at once with characteristic vigor and enthusiasm, tempered, however, by calm judgment. Chief among the surveys in which he took prominent part, indicated by titles and dates of published reports, are the following: *A Survey of the Educational Institutions of the State of Washington* (1916); *The Educational System of South Dakota* (1918); *Public Education in Indiana* (1923). He himself directed the survey of Virginia, and was wholly responsible for the report published by the state in 1919 under the title *Virginia Public Schools,* which was almost entirely his own production. This report at once took rank as a classic in survey literature.

Inglis was an active, influential member of the leading educational organizations of his time. Most noteworthy was his service as a member of the reviewing committee appointed by the National Education Association to pass upon the work of the association's commission on the reorganization of secondary education. As a member of this committee he contributed largely to its chief publication, *Cardinal Principles of Secondary Education,* issued by the United States Bureau of Education in 1918, a pamphlet which probably exerted more definite and far-reaching influence on the reconstruction of secondary school curricula than any other publication of the period. He was the author of several standard tests, most of them in Latin, and numerous articles in the leading educational journals. His initial important publication in the professional field was his doctoral thesis, *The Rise of the High School in Massachusetts* (1911). Chief of all his publications was his book, *Principles of Secondary Education* (1918), a comprehensive, scholarly, and constructive treatise.

[*Alexander Inglis, 1879–1924* (1925), a memorial volume to which colleagues contributed; the *Wesleyan University Alumnus*, May 1924; "Minute on the Life and Services of Professor Alexander James Inglis," in the unpublished records of the Harvard Graduate School of Education; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, June 1924; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 12, 1924; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 13, 1924; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; correspondence with Mrs. Antoinette Clark Inglis and personal acquaintance.] F. E. S.

INGLIS, CHARLES (1734–Feb. 24, 1816), Anglican clergyman, Loyalist, first bishop of Nova Scotia, was born in Ireland, youngest of the three sons of Rev. Archibald Inglis of Glen and Kilcar, Donegal. He emigrated to America about 1755 and taught in the Free School at Lancaster, Pa. Three years later, in London, he was ordained deacon and priest and assigned with a salary of £50 a year to the Anglican mission at Dover, Del., with jurisdiction over the whole county of Kent. After about six years (1759–65) of "unwearied diligence" in this field, he departed reluctantly to become assistant to Rev. Samuel Auchmuty [*q.v.*], rector of Trinity Church in New York City. Then began his intimacy with Rev. Thomas Bradbury Chandler [*q.v.*] of Elizabethtown, N. J., and "together they labored earnestly for the establishment of the Episcopate in America" (Heeney, *post*, p. 7) without much encouragement from the home authorities. Inglis was also greatly interested in the conversion of the Indians. He visited the Mohawk Valley in 1770 and corresponded with Sir William Johnson [*q.v.*], whose practical suggestions regarding the character and needs of the Indians he incorporated (1771) in a memorial to Lord Hillsborough and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, sent to England by the hand of Myles Cooper [*q.v.*], which stressed the political effect of establishing the Church of England in the wilderness. Temperamentally Inglis was "a quiet student and scholar who loved to spend his scanty leisure in literary and intellectual pursuits" (Rayson, *post*, p. 176); Oxford recognized his merits with the degree of D.D. in 1778. The Anglican clergy were nurtured in an atmosphere of devotion to the king and Parliament and Inglis was a true disciple. He once expressed dissatisfaction that the church pews should ever be "held in common, and where men, perhaps of the worst character, might come and sit themselves down by the side of the most religious and respectable characters in the parish" (*Ibid.*, p. 174). His prayers for the king were as fervent as ever when the storm of Revolution broke. When Paine published his *Common Sense* in 1776, Inglis replied with *The True Interest of America Impartially Stated* (1776), in which he declared that *Common Sense* was filled "with much uncommon phrenzy," and was "an insidious attempt to poison their minds and seduce them [Americans] from their loyalty and truest interest." With independence declared and Washington's army in possession of the city, Trinity Church closed its doors, the aged Auchmuty retired to New Jersey, and Inglis to nearby Flushing. As soon as the British army began to force Washington northward, Inglis came back and was present to help personally in saving St. Paul's from the great fire (Sept. 21, 1776) which destroyed the mother church. The next year Dr. Auchmuty died and Inglis was appointed to succeed him. During the rest of the war his pen from time to time vigorously deplored the attitude of many people in England "who feel great Sympathy and Tenderness for the Distresses of the Rebels, but are callous to the Sufferings and Miseries of the Loyalists" (letter to Galloway, in *Historical Magazine*, October 1861). At other times, in open letters under the pen name of "Papinian" (published in Rivington's *Royal Gazette* and Gaines's *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury*, and collected in pamphlet form in 1779), he tried to convince the patriots of the error of their ways. Nevertheless, when his cause was lost and he was about to sail for England (1783) as an impoverished exile, he said, "When I go from America, I do not leave behind me an individual, against whom I have the smallest degree of resentment or ill-will" (Rayson, *op. cit.*, p. 168). Four years later, Aug. 12, 1787, at Lambeth, he was consecrated as bishop of Nova Scotia, the first colonial bishop of the Anglican communion. In 1809 he became a member of the council of Nova Scotia. He died in Halifax. Inglis was twice married: first at Dover, Del., in February 1764, to Mary Vining, who died a few months later; second, at New York, May 31, 1773, to Margaret Crooke, who died in 1783. Of this second marriage there were two daughters and two sons, one of whom, John, in 1825 became third bishop of Nova Scotia.

[C. H. Mockridge, *The Bishops of the Church of England in Canada and Newfoundland* (1896); W. B. Heeney, *Leaders of the Canadian Church* (1920), with portrait; A. W. H. Eaton, *The Church of England in Nova Scotia* (1892); R. S. Rayson, "Charles Inglis, a Chapter in Beginnings," *Queen's Quart.*, Oct.-Nov.-Dec., 1925; Morgan Dix, *A Hist. of the Parish of Trinity Church*, vol. I (1898), with portrait; E. B. O'Callaghan, *The Doc. Hist. of the State of N. Y.* (quarto ed.), III (1850), 637–46, IV (1851), 266–69, 276–77, 282–93; R. E. Day, *Calendar of the Sir Wm. Johnson MSS. in the N. Y. State Library* (1909); A. W. H. Eaton, "Bishop Charles Inglis and his Descendants," *Acadiensis*, July 1908; *N. Y. Evening Post*, Mar. 19, 1816; *Quebec Gazette*, Apr. 11, 1816.] A. E. P.

INGRAHAM, DUNCAN NATHANIEL (Dec. 6, 1802–Oct. 16, 1891), naval officer, came

Ingraham

of a Scotch family which settled at Concord, Mass., prior to 1715. His grandfather, Duncan Ingraham, his uncle Joseph Ingraham [*q.v.*], and his father, Nathaniel, were sea-captains, the last-named fighting as a volunteer on board the *Bonhomme Richard* in its engagement with the *Serapis*. Ingraham's mother was Louisa, daughter of George A. Hall, first collector of the port of Charleston, S. C., where her son was born. He became a midshipman at nine, June 18, 1812; served in the War of 1812 in the *Congress* and then on Lake Ontario in the *Madison;* rose to lieutenant, 1825; to commander, 1838; and in the Mexican War was on Commodore Conner's staff at the capture of Tampico. His chief distinction came in the celebrated Koszta affair of 1853. He was then commanding the sloop of war *St. Louis* in the Mediterranean. Entering Smyrna on June 23, he was informed that Martin Koszta, a Hungarian follower of Kossuth in the uprising of 1848–49, who had come to New York in 1851, declared there his intention of becoming an American citizen, and, after two years' residence, gone to Turkey on supposedly private business, had been violently seized at Smyrna by Austrian hirelings and imprisoned aboard the Austrian brig *Hussar*. Ingraham secured an interview with the prisoner and later threatened force to prevent his removal from the harbor pending instructions from John Porter Brown [*q.v.*], the American chargé at Constantinople. On July 2, upon advice from Brown that Koszta was entitled to protection, Ingraham cleared for action, anchored within half cable's length of the Austrian vessel, and at eight in the morning demanded Koszta's release before four that afternoon. Fighting appeared inevitable. The vessels were of about equal armament, but the *Hussar* was supported by a 12-gun schooner and two mail vessels. At the last moment, the consuls ashore arranged a compromise by which Koszta was turned over to the French consul general pending diplomatic settlement, which resulted in his ultimate release. Ingraham's resolute action was quite in harmony with American sympathies at the time, and aroused great enthusiasm both in Europe and America. He was fully upheld by his government, and upon his return in 1854 he was welcomed by mass meetings in New York and other cities, and awarded a gold medal by Congress. From March 1856 to August 1860 he was chief of the Bureau of Ordnance, and then went again to the Mediterranean in command of the *Richmond*. In January 1861, he resigned, and on Mar. 26 entered the Confederate navy. He was chief of ordnance at Richmond until November 1861, when he was given charge of naval forces on the coast of South Carolina. At Charleston he supervised the construction of the ironclads *Palmetto State* and *Chicora,* and on the night of Jan. 30–31, 1863, commanded the two in an attack on the Union blockaders. His flagship, the *Palmetto State,* rammed the *Mercedita* and then with the *Chicora* attacked and severely injured the *Keystone State*. Both Union vessels escaped, and the other blockaders withdrew to avoid the slow but dangerous rams. A proclamation on the 31st, signed by General Beauregard and Ingraham, declared the blockade "raised"; but the rams retired into the harbor and the blockaders were back on their stations within a few hours. In March 1863 Ingraham relinquished command of the flotilla, while retaining the station ashore. After the war he retired to private life in Charleston, where he died in his eighty-ninth year. In 1827 he was married to Harriott Horry Laurens, granddaughter of the statesmen Henry Laurens and John Rutledge of South Carolina. To them were born three sons and five daughters. The general estimate of Ingraham's character is expressed in the statement of Commander W. H. Parker, who served under him, that he was a "man of intelligence and culture, and bore the reputation of being a brave and good officer" (*Recollections of a Naval Officer, 1841–65,* 1883, p. 293).

[F. B. C. Bradlee, *A Forgotten Chapter in Our Naval History: A Sketch of the Career of Duncan Nathaniel Ingraham* (1923); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of the Confed. States Navy* (1887); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Navy*); Charleston *News and Courier,* Oct. 17, 1891; W. R. Langdon, in *Mag. of Hist.,* Dec. 1911; R. C. Parker, in *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.,* Mar. 1927; G. S. Dickerman, *The House of Plant of Macon, Ga.* (1900); *Senate Ex. Doc. No. 40* and *No. 53,* and *House Ex. Doc. No. 1* and *No. 91,* 33 Cong., 1 Sess.]

A. W.

INGRAHAM, EDWARD DUFFIELD (Feb. 12, 1793–Nov. 5, 1854), lawyer and author, the son of Francis and Elizabeth (Duffield) Ingraham and a grandson of Edward Duffield, Benjamin Franklin's executor, was born at Philadelphia. He studied law from 1811 to 1813 with Alexander J. Dallas [*q.v.*], United States attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania. Called to the bar at twenty, an ardent Democrat with a taste for politics, he found the strongly Federalist, Quaker city a difficult field for his political activity. Although he frequently sacrificed himself as his party's candidate for elective office he was never chosen, and did not attain even an appointive office until after nearly a score of years. A delegate to the Free Trade Convention at his native city in 1831, he became, three years later, secretary of the congressional committee investigating the United States Bank and, later in the same year, one of the bank's di-

rectors, continuing to serve as such until the expiration of its charter. He was a strong supporter of the Mexican War, and his address in its behalf before the "town meeting" at Philadelphia was notably effective. Warmly espousing the cause of General Cass as his party's candidate for the presidency in 1848, Ingraham was undaunted by the defeat which followed and, after passage of the Fugitive Slave Law in 1850, he was appointed a commissioner thereunder.

Barred by his party affiliations from a successful political career in his native city and state, he turned his activities to the literary side of his profession. He had acquired a working knowledge of Spanish and French and became especially familiar with French literature. In 1819 he published a translation, from the French edition of Voltaire, of Beccaria's *Dei delitti e delle pene*. It was not the first translation of that famous work into English nor even the first published in America; but, as Ingraham explained in his preface, the previous edition, whose translator he had "never been able to ascertain," appeared "to be a studied attempt to burlesque the style and misrepresent the sense of that celebrated writer." Hence, the new translation was offered "with the hope that . . . I might render M. de Voltaire intelligible to the American reader." He further declined to "offer any apology for an attempt to render more intelligible any subject connected with the study or improvement of law."

The program thus indicated he proceeded to carry out by publishing American editions, with notes, of the following standard legal treatises: E. B. Sugden, *A Practical Treatise of the Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Estates,* in 1820; E. B. Sugden, *A Practical Treatise of Powers,* in 1823; William Cruise, *A Digest of the Laws of England Respecting Real Property,* in 1823; Thomas Starkie, *A Treatise on the Law of Slander, Libel,* etc., 1826; Sir Samuel Toller, *The Law of Executors and Administrators,* 1829; Thomas Starkie, *A Practical Treatise on the Law of Evidence,* 1832; Thomas Wentworth, *The Office and Duty of Executors,* 1832; Joseph Chitty, *A Treatise on the Parties to Actions, the Forms of Actions, and on Pleading,* 1833; Niel Gow, *A Practical Treatise on the Law of Partnership,* 1837; Joseph Chitty, *A Practical Treatise on Bills of Exchange,* 1849; E. de Vattel, *The Law of Nations,* based on Chitty's translation, 1857. While these publications may have required no great originality, they did afford a real contribution to the equipment of the American bench and bar; for the originals were scarce in the United States and lacked adaptation to

American usage. Moreover, Ingraham had published an original work entitled *A Sketch of the Insolvent Laws of Pennsylvania* (1822; 2nd ed., *A View on the Insolvent Laws of Pennsylvania,* 1827). He also produced several essays in the field of American history, notably *A Sketch of the Events which Preceded the Capture of Washington by the British* (1849). He was twice married: first, to Mary Wilson of Snow Hill, Md., and second, to Caroline Barney of Baltimore.

[Ingraham's middle name is given both as Duncan and Duffield; only the initial appears on his tombstone, but it seems probable that he was named Duffield after his grandfather, and this is the form in which his name appears in J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883). The best contemporary account of him is found in the *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Review,* July 1849, published five years before his death. See also J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); D. P. Brown, *The Phila. Bar* (1868); J. C. Martindale, *The Gilbert Family, the Carver Family, and the Duffield Family* (1911); *Public Ledger, Pennsylvanian,* and *North American and U. S. Gazette,* all of Phila., Nov. 7, 1854.] C. S. L.

INGRAHAM, JOSEPH (1762–1800), navigator, trader, and discoverer, was born in Boston and baptized on Apr. 4, 1762, in New Brick Church. He was the son of Duncan and Susannah (Blake) Ingraham; his brother Nathaniel was the father of Duncan Nathaniel Ingraham [*q.v.*], a distinguished naval officer. It is probable that Joseph Ingraham was in the naval service during the Revolutionary War; subsequently, it appears from his manuscript journal, he voyaged to Asiatic waters. On Oct. 11, 1785, he married Jane Salter of Boston, by whom he had three sons. On October 1787, he sailed under Capt. John Kendrick [*q.v.*] as second mate of the *Columbia,* the pioneer of the Boston trade to the Northwest Coast; at the Cape Verde Islands he was promoted to chief officer, a position he held during the remainder of the voyage. He wrote an account of the expedition, but it has since disappeared. Soon after the return of the *Columbia,* Aug. 9, 1790, now under the command of Capt. Robert Gray [*q.v.*], Thomas Handasyd Perkins [*q.v.*] of Boston determined to enter the Northwest trade. He outfitted the *Hope,* a brigantine of seventy tons, and placed Ingraham in command. On the outward voyage Ingraham called at the Marquesas Islands, and sailing thence soon discovered six islands which he called Washington Islands. They are now regarded as a part of the Marquesas group. Reaching the Northwest Coast in June 1791, he found the natives well supplied with clothing and implements, but by his resourceful invention of iron collars he introduced a fashion that brought

him 1,400 skins in forty-nine days. The embargo placed by the Chinese upon the importation of furs caused him much trouble in disposing of his cargo. He returned to the coast in July 1792, but, owing to excessive competition and the fickleness of the natives, that year's trade was not a success. The net result was a loss of about $40,000.

The *Hope* reached Boston in 1793. Ingraham then disappears from view for five years. He next appears in the United States navy, in which on June 14, 1799, he was commissioned a lieutenant. He was a lieutenant on the ill-fated United States brig *Pickering,* which sailed from Newcastle, Del., on Aug. 20, 1800, and was never heard of again. It is presumed that she was lost in the terrible equinoctial gales of that year.

[Materials for the life of Joseph Ingraham are extremely scanty and care must be taken to distinguish the numerous persons bearing that name. The following volumes may be consulted: L. V. Briggs, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Cabot Family* (1927); G. S. Dickerman, *The House of Plant of Macon, Ga.* (1900); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1864, p. 344; Ingraham's "Account of a Recent Discovery of Seven Islands in the South Pacific Ocean" in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.* 1 ser. II (1793), and his manuscript journal of the *Hope* in Lib. of Cong.; Robert Greenhow, "Memoir Historical and Political on the Northwest Coast of North America," *Sen. Doc. No. 174,* 26 Cong., 1 Sess., and *Hist. of Ore. and Cal.* (1844).]

F. W. H.

INGRAHAM, JOSEPH HOLT (Jan. 25 or 26, 1809–Dec. 18, 1860), author, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in Portland, Me., a grandson of one of the city's chief benefactors, for whom he was named, and the son of James Milk and Elizabeth (Thurston) Ingraham. His grandfather's shipping interests and his own love of adventure were responsible for his becoming a sailor in his youth. The Bowdoin College records do not bear out the statement sometimes made that he graduated there. He seems, however, to have become a teacher in Jefferson College at Washington, Miss., now a military school, which he described in *The South-West, by a Yankee* (2 vols., 1835); and thereafter the title "professor" was used frequently on his numerous publications. His *Lafitte* (2 vols., 1836), the most elaborate of the fictitious chronicles of the Pirate of the Gulf, is typical of his work in that it makes of an impossible series of events pegs on which to hang a luxurious fabric of Spanish treasure troves and Byronic ravings. His *Burton; or the Sieges* (2 vols., 1838), inscribed to S. S. Prentiss [*q.v.*], the famous Mississippi lawyer for whom his son was named, is a sensational defamation of the early career of Aaron Burr; *The Quadroone; or, St. Michael's Day* (2 vols., 1841), an even more absurd romanticization of history. *The American Lounger* (1839) shows the literary influence of Nathaniel Parker Willis, and in the story "The Kelpie Rock," the effect of Joseph Rodman Drake's and Washington Irving's pioneer work in putting the Hudson River into legend.

For a period after the publication of these books Ingraham wrote so rapidly that it is no longer possible to trace all of his works. According to the entry in Longfellow's journal for Apr. 6, 1846, "In the afternoon Ingraham the novelist called. A young, dark man, with soft voice. He says he has written eighty novels, and of these twenty during the last year; till it has grown to be merely mechanical with him. These novels are published in the newspapers. They pay him something more than three thousand dollars a year." (Samuel Longfellow, *Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow,* 1886–87, II, 35.) Typical works of Ingraham at this period were *Frank Rivers; or, The Dangers of the Town* (1843); *Rafael; or, The Twice Condemned* (1845); *Scarlet Feather, or The Young Chief of the Abenaquies* (1845); *Ringold Griffitt; or, The Raftsman of the Susquehannah* (1847). The tales were short, running between fifty and a hundred pages as a rule, and were chiefly of the blood-and-thunder school. While writing them Ingraham seems to have lived alternately in the North and in the South.

His marriage to Mary Brooks, daughter of a wealthy Mississippi planter, apparently determined him to make his permanent home in the South. About 1849 he established a school for young ladies at Nashville, Tenn., and in addition to his teaching, pursued theological studies. In 1847 he had been confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was ordained deacon on Mar. 9, 1851, at Natchez, Miss., and priest the following year, at Jackson. From 1852 to 1854 he was a missionary at Aberdeen, Miss.; in 1855 became rector of St. Johns, Mobile, Ala.; in 1858, was in Riverside, Tenn., and in 1859 became rector of Christ Church, Holly Springs, Miss., where the following year he died. Meantime through "midnight hours, stolen from parochial labors," he produced three religious romances, all immensely popular. *The Prince of the House of David* (1855) describes the advent of Christ; *The Pillar of Fire* (1859), Israel in Egyptian bondage; and *The Throne of David* (1860), events in the Land of Canaan down to the rebellion of Prince Absalom. These stories are told in letters, a somewhat monotonous device, and are weakened by the author's fondness for ornate description. Nevertheless they show careful study and they aided in popularizing the novel form in America and in liberalizing the

attitude toward religion. Just before his untimely death Ingraham had been negotiating in the North for the publication of a new work to be entitled "St. Paul, the Roman Citizen."

As a rector, he suffered from the popularity of his earlier, more sensational books. According to his grandson, the income from his religious novels was used largely to buy up and destroy the copyrights of some of his early romances. A somewhat different type of work, which reveals the author's affiliation with his adopted section, was *The Sunny South* (1860), a collection of letters originally published in the *Saturday Courier* in 1853–54. Ingraham was mortally wounded by the accidental discharge of his own gun in the vestry-room of Christ Church at Holly Springs, Miss. He was survived by his wife, his son Prentiss [*q.v.*], and three daughters. He is buried in the Hill Crest Cemetery.

[The facts set forth above have been gleaned from family records, a contemporary newspaper, annual publications of the Prot. Episc. Church, and reminiscences furnished by Helen Craft Anderson (Mrs. W. A. Anderson) of Holly Springs. See also Brown Thurston, *Thurston Geneals.* (1880); D. H. Bishop, "Joseph Holt Ingraham," in *Lib. of Southern Lit.*, vol. VI (1909); *Am. Quart. Church Rev.*, Apr. 1861.] D. A. D.

INGRAHAM, PRENTISS (Dec. 22, 1843–Aug. 16, 1904), author, soldier, was born in Adams County, Miss., the son of Joseph Holt Ingraham [*q.v.*] and Mary (Brooks) Ingraham. In his early years, according to a contemporary, he was "a dark, handsome, fascinating youth." His education was gained by private tutoring, attendance at St. Timothy's Military Academy, Md., Jefferson College, Miss., and Mobile Medical College, but was interrupted by the Civil War. He served in the light artillery, Withers' Mississippi Regiment; as a staff officer with the rank of lieutenant; and in Ross's brigade, Texas cavalary, as commander of scouts. He was once captured and twice wounded. Probably no American writer was more truly a soldier of fortune than he. Lured on by his love of adventure, after the Civil War he served under Juarez in Mexico; in Austria in the war with Prussia; in Crete; in Africa; afloat and ashore in the Cuban ten years' war for independence. Extensive travels in Eastern lands and thrilling experiences in the West also provided material for his more than six hundred novels, dozen plays, and numerous short stories and poems.

The most striking thing about the literary career on which he embarked in London in 1870, and which he continued in New York and Chicago, was his fecundity. Like his father, he wrote for weekly family papers, and he was one of the most prolific producers for the Dime and Half-

Dime Libraries published by Beadle & Adams. On a hurry order for the firm he once turned off a "half-dime," 35,000 words, in a day and a night, with a fountain pen. He was an intimate friend of Buffalo Bill—William F. Cody [*q.v.*]—about whose career he wrote more than two hundred "paper-backs," which are still to be found on the news stands. In somewhat similar vein is *The Girl Rough Riders* (1903), a juvenile book containing a good deal of description of the Grand Canyon, which is said to have been inspired by his escort of a party of young women across the plains. Among his other titles are: *The Beautiful Rivals; or, Life at Long Branch* (1884); *Zuleikah: A Story of Crete* (1887); *Darkie Dan* (1888); *Cadet Carey, of West Point* (1890); *An American Monte Cristo* (1891); and *Saratoga* (1885), which he edited as a result of his residence in that city. As far as can be judged from the narratives now obtainable, these books, although without distinction, are written in a surprisingly correct and easy fashion, and are wholesome in their general teachings. *Montezuma,* the most popular of his plays, ran for several years, and *Life and Duty* is said to have had almost equal success.

Ingraham was married in 1875 to Rosa Langley of New York, who with three children survived him. His death occurred at the Beauvoir Confederate Home, which he had entered a few days before in search of rest after having, as he said, crowded a hundred and twenty years of experience into his sixty years of life.

[Mildred L. Rutherford, *The South in History and Literature* (1907); E. L. Pearson, *Dime Novels* (1929); *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; *Critic,* Oct. 1904; *Bookman,* Oct. 1904; *Confederate Veteran* (Nashville), Nov. 1904; *Publishers' Weekly,* Aug. 27, 1904; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Aug. 17, 1904.] D. A. D.

INMAN, GEORGE (Dec. 3, 1755–*c.* February 1789), Loyalist soldier, was the son of Ralph and Susanna (Speakman) Inman. Born in Boston, Mass., he grew to manhood at his father's opulent and generously hospitable home in Cambridge. The family was closely allied with many of the provincial leaders who later espoused the Loyalist cause. Inman took a degree from Harvard in 1772, spent three years in the Boston counting-house of the brothers Brimmer; then, against the wishes of his father and his Tory friends, served with the British troops who stormed Bunker Hill. His father clung to Boston, but in January 1776, in company with his brother-in-law, an officer in the Royal Navy, George Inman sailed from the city never to return. Associating himself with the King's Own, a regiment of light infantry, he was present at the battle of Long Island, where, on the morn-

ing of Aug. 27, 1776, he took part in the capture of a patrol of American officers to whom Putnam and Sullivan were looking for intelligence of the British advance through Jamaica Pass (S. M. Gozzaldi in *Cambridge Historical Society Publications,* XIX, 1927, 46–79). It has been asserted that this incident, small though it was, turned the scales of battle against the Americans (Johnston, *post,* pp. 176–78). Inman served on this detail as one of the subordinates of Capt. W. G. Evelyn, to whom, it seems, most of the credit ought to go (Scull, *post,* pp. 129, 199; *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* VII, 238–39), but Inman's share in the capture did not go unrecognized, for soon Sir William Howe made him ensign in the 17th Regiment, his commission bearing the date of the encounter on Long Island. He was slightly wounded at Princeton, served at Brandywine and Germantown acceptably, and fought at Monmouth, after which battle Sir Henry Clinton appointed him lieutenant in the 26th Regiment. At Philadelphia on Apr. 23, 1778, he was married to Mary Badger and when the officers of his regiment were ordered home, he sailed with his wife for England where he landed in February 1780.

As an exile in England, Inman fretted away the next eight years. A convivial man, fond of the officers' mess and outdoor sports, he was the father of an increasing family which he had to do his best to maintain on a recruiting officer's small pay. Life at Bristol among the other American *emigrés* was dull, and with all his heart he longed to be able to purchase a captain's commission and see active service again. His father had bred him up to be a rich man's son, but now grumbled at his extravagances, and did but little for him. Inman often had to keep an eye out for the aproaching bailiff. In May 1788, Ralph Inman died, and his fortune devolved upon George as one of the co-heirs. The news found him at St. George, Grenada, whither he had gone with his wife and children to take an unimportant post in the army in April 1788. It was now too late to mend matters, for Inman's young son died of a fever, and he himself expired of the same disease, early in February 1789. His widow and her four small daughters returned to Cambridge, and claimed their share of the estate.

[Journal (four vols., MS.), in possession of Cambridge (Mass.) Hist. Soc., on deposit in Harvard College Library; *Harvard Univ. Quin. Cat.* (1925); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vols. II (1878), VII (1883), XLIV (1920); *Letters and Diary of John Rowe* (1903), ed. by A. R. Cunningham; H. P. Johnston, *The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn* (1878); *The Evelyns in America, 1608–1805* (1881), ed. by G. D. Scull; *Letters of James Murray, Loyalist* (1901), ed. by N. M. Tiffany and S. I. Lesley; E. A. Jones, *The Loyalists of Mass.* (1930); L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass. . . . Suppl. to Index by M. I. Gozzaldi* (1930).]

F. M—d.

INMAN, HENRY (Oct. 28, 1801–Jan. 17, 1846), portrait and genre painter, was born at Utica, N. Y., the son of William and Sarah Inman. His father, born in England, 1762, came to America in 1792, settled at Whitestown, near Utica, where he had a brewery and speculated in real estate. In 1812 he moved to New York City and became a merchant, but, meeting with reverses, went to Leyden, Lewis County, N. Y., where he died in 1843. His wife, born in 1773, died in 1829, bore four sons, three of whom made their mark in the world—William, the eldest, a naval officer who rose to the rank of commodore; Henry, the artist; and John [*q.v.*], who was editor of the *New York Mirror,* the *Commercial Advertiser,* and the *Columbian Lady's and Gentleman's Magazine.* Henry as a boy in Utica had received some elementary instruction in drawing, and soon after the family moved to New York City he was preparing to enter the United States Military Academy at West Point, to which he had received an appointment, but at that time he chanced to meet John Wesley Jarvis, the portrait painter, who, being struck by the boy's promise as a draftsman, offered to take him on as a pupil. The result was that the West Point project was abandoned and Henry was bound as an apprentice to Jarvis for a term of seven years.

The experience thus gained gave the young man an unusually good training in art. He was soon allowed to do some of the work on his master's canvases. With Jarvis he traveled far and wide, wherever there were portraits to be painted—to Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and New Orleans. The apprentice, beginning by putting in the drapery and background, shortly began to paint portraits on his own account. At the age of twenty-two, his probationary period being over, Inman took a studio in Vesey Street, New York, and there began his career as a painter of portraits, miniatures, and genre pieces. The early years were prosperous and happy; but later there were sharp fluctuations of favor and neglect. Many eminent sitters came to him. Few American portraitists since Stuart have to their credit a more imposing list of distinguished patrons. At the top tide of Inman's vogue he was earning about $9,000 a year, at that period a handsome income. He commanded good prices and would make no reductions. Once when he had painted a group for a rich client, who paid the fee of $500 with some reluctance, he requested his cus-

tomer to return the picture, and then he "cut off all the legs and sent it back with $200."

In 1826 Inman was elected vice-president of the newly established National Academy of Design, of which he was one of the founders. He served in this office from 1826 to 1830, and again from 1838 to 1844. In 1832 he married Jane Riker O'Brien, and moved to Philadelphia, where he became a director of the Pennsylvania Academy and was associated with Col. C. G. Childs in a lithographic business. His home until 1835 was at Mount Holly, N. J., near Philadelphia, where he bought a country house in pleasant surroundings. He was fond of the country, liked to paint landscapes when he had the time, and complained because his patrons would buy nothing but portraits. He had a taste for natural history, Buffon being one of his favorite authors. After 1835 he returned to New York. For several years thereafter he was kept busy, but about 1840 the tide turned against him, and to add to his troubles the asthma, from which he had suffered periodically for years, became more severe, and he was deeply depressed.

In 1844 he was commissioned by three generous friends—James Lenox, Edward L. Carey, and Henry Reed—to go to England for the purpose of painting the portraits of Wordsworth, Macaulay, and Dr. Chalmers. This proved a fortunate venture, and for a time resulted in Inman's improved health, renewed courage, and freedom from economic care. He had a very happy sojourn at Rydal Mount as the guest of Wordsworth whose portrait, now belonging to the University of Pennsylvania, was notably successful. Wordsworth spoke of him as the most decided man of genius he had ever seen from America (Dunn, *post,* p. 250). Inman's daughter Mary, who accompanied him on this trip, won all hearts by her beauty and gracious manners. While at Rydal, Inman made some landscape studies, including a view of Rydall Falls, and he made a drawing of the poet's house and garden from which later he painted a picture, now at the University of Pennsylvania, in which he introduced two small figures, one of Wordsworth and the other of himself. Going up from the Lake District to London, he was received with open arms by Leslie, Maclise, Mulready, and Stanfield, and his portraits of Macaulay and Chalmers were considered among his best. He also painted the portrait of Lord Chancellor Cottenham. He was urged to remain in London, but domestic duties and the precarious state of his health obliged him to return to New York in 1845. He then began the execution of a commission from Congress to furnish a series of historical paintings for the Capitol at Washington; and he was at work on the first of these, depicting the cabin of Daniel Boone in the wilds of Kentucky, when he died of heart disease at the age of forty-five. An important memorial exhibition of 126 of his works was held soon after his death in New York. It contained many of his best pictures.

Inman

Among his sitters were Chief Justice Marshall, President Van Buren, William H. Seward, DeWitt Clinton, John James Audubon, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Charles Fenno Hoffman, George P. Morris, Peggy O'Neill Eaton, Clara Barton, and Mrs. Elizabeth Oakes Smith, advocate of woman's rights. He also painted portraits of Lafayette and William Penn. His genre pictures and landscapes were popular. "Mumble-the-Peg" (in the Pennsylvania Academy) was engraved for *The Gift* for 1844. "The Boyhood of Washington" was based upon episodes recounted by Sparks in his biography. Of other works of this nature may be mentioned "Picnic in the Catskills" (Brooklyn Museum), "The Young Fisherman" (Metropolitan Museum), "Rip Van Winkle's Awakening," and the "Bride of Lammermoor." His "View of Rydal Water" (Brooklyn Museum) was painted at the suggestion of Wordsworth, who was with him while he made the sketch. His last painting, "An October Afternoon," a landscape with figures, shows a rustic schoolhouse on the edge of a wood, with children at play. Inman's work was facile and exact in drawing, and it was often likened to that of Sir Thomas Lawrence. He was unequal, however, and at times meretricious. Isham calls him competent but commonplace, and finds "more likeness than character" in his heads. As a man Inman was likable and socially gifted. He was a good talker, wrote a little in prose and verse, and could hold up his end of an argument. His likeness shows him to have been a rugged person, with a thick wavy mane of hair, keen serious eyes, a large mouth, strong nose, broad brow, and determined jaw. He left five children, one of whom was Henry Inman, 1837–1899 [*q.v.*].

[C. E. Lester, *The Artists of America* (1846); F. B. Hough, *A Hist. of Lewis County, in the State of N. Y.* (1860); Esther C. Dunn, "Inman's Portrait of Wordsworth," *Scribner's Mag.*, Feb. 1920; Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); C. H. Caffin, *Story of Am. Painting* (1907); Ehrich Galleries, N. Y., *One Hundred Early Am. Paintings* (1918); *N. Y. Tribune,* Jan. 19, 1846.]

W. H. D.

INMAN, HENRY (July 30, 1837–Nov. 13, 1899), Union soldier, author, was born in New

Inman

York City, the son of Henry Inman [*q.v.*], a painter, and his wife, Jane Riker (O'Brien) Inman. When Henry was yet a boy his father died and his mother moved to a small farm near Hempstead, L. I. The youth for a time attended the Athenian Academy at Rahway, N. J., and had further instruction from private tutors. At twenty he enlisted in the army, and as a private (later a corporal) in the 9th Infantry served for four years in the Indian disturbances in California and Oregon. On the outbreak of the Civil War he was transferred to the 17th Infantry, Army of the Potomac, becoming a first lieutenant in October 1861. In the Peninsular campaign he served on the staff of Gen. George Sykes, and for gallant conduct at Gaines's Mills, June 27, 1862, was brevetted a captain. During the next two years he served in the Quartermaster's Department. At the end of the war he was sent to Kansas, where he distinguished himself in the Indian campaigns, attaining the brevet of lieutenant-colonel in February 1869. On July 24, 1872, he was cashiered from the army.

In 1878 Inman took charge of a newspaper, the *Larned Enterprise*. In 1882 he became manager of the Kansas News Agency at Topeka and was subsequently employed on various newspapers in the state. His interest in the frontier prompted the writing of a number of sketches of adventure which in 1881 were published in book form under the title *Stories of the Old Santa Fé Trail*. Another collection, *In the Van of Empire*, followed in 1889. The wide circulation of these sketches, due in part to the printing of a selection of them by the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railway Company as an advertisement, induced Inman to plan a larger and more comprehensive work on the subject. With the financial aid of his friend, W. F. Cody (Buffalo Bill), he completed the volume, which was published in November 1897 under the title, *The Old Santa Fé Trail, The Story of a Great Highway*. It scored an immediate success, bringing him money and fame. During the next year he produced *Tales of the Trail, The Ranche on the Oxhide*, and *A Pioneer from Kentucky*, and in collaboration with Cody, *The Great Salt Lake Trail*. In 1899 he published *The Delahoydes* and a compilation of the frontier experiences of the Hon. Charles J. Jones under the title, *Buffalo Jones' Forty Years of Adventure*.

Inman was married in Portland, Me., Oct. 22, 1862, to Eunice C. Dyer, the daughter of a prominent shipbuilder. In his later years he separated from his family, living in a small hotel in Topeka. He was a man of many eccentricities. He lived frugally but spent money lavishly on a blind boy whom he had met in a hospital. The large royalties received during his last two years were squandered, and at the time of his death he was in debt. His writings, though popular, have little historical value. He died in Topeka.

[F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1899; *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; *Kansas City Star*, Nov. 13, 1899; *Topeka Daily Capital* and *Kansas City Jour.*, Nov. 14, 1899.]

W. J. G.

INMAN, JOHN (1805–Mar. 30, 1850), journalist and editor, the son of William and Sarah Inman, was born in Utica, N. Y. (F. B. Hough, *A History of Lewis County*, 1860, p. 124). About 1812 William Inman removed with his family to New York City. Although without an adequate formal education, John, toward the close of 1823, went to North Carolina, where he taught school for two years. After spending a year in Europe, he returned to New York and from 1829 to 1833 practised law. But owing either to a small clientele or to a love of literature, inherited, perhaps, from his father, who was a gentleman of education and culture, he gradually drifted into journalistic work. From 1828 to 1831, and later in 1835 and 1836, Inman served on the editorial staff of the *New York Mirror*, a literary magazine founded in 1823 by George P. Morris. For a short time in 1828 he seems also to have had an editorial charge in the New York *Standard*. About 1837 he accepted a more important appointment as an assistant editor of the *Commercial Advertiser*, and with the death of William L. Stone, the editor-in-chief, in 1844, assumed its complete editorial control, which he retained until shortly before his death. With the establishment in 1844 of the *Columbian Lady's and Gentleman's Magazine*, Inman was appointed editor of the periodical, later having as an associate Robert A. West. This periodical was fortunate in numbering among its contributors such writers as H. T. Tuckerman, Mrs. Lydia Sigourney, and Edgar Allan Poe. Duyckinck asserts that Inman himself on one occasion wrote an entire number of the periodical. Inman's connection with the magazine ceased in 1848. He was also for a time a contributor to the *Spirit of the Times* and the *New York Review*.

Thus Inman's life was largely spent in the obscurity of editorial offices, where he passed an anonymous literary existence. Still, the periodicals and miscellanies of his day reveal a number of signed articles which aid us in estimating the man's literary ability. These prose tales vary much in subject matter and artistic value. "Old Graham the Beggar," in *The Christian Souvenir* (Boston, 1843), is a feeble, senti-

mental effusion in a purely didactic vein. Of slightly greater artistic merit is "The Sudden and Sharp Doom," a story published in *The Gift* for 1843 (Philadelphia, 1842), which also included the first printing of Poe's "Pit and the Pendulum." In "Early Love and Constancy" (*New York Mirror,* Apr. 2, 1831) Inman presents a sentimental tale, tempered, in the early Knickerbocker manner, by elements of burlesque. A quaint little sketch, in places worthy of Irving himself, whose style Inman has obviously sought to imitate, is "The Little Old Man of Coblentz," contributed anonymously to *The Talisman for MDCCCXXIX* (New York, 1828). Inman also wrote for an edition of Samuel Maunder's *Treasury of History,* published in New York in 1845, a sketch of American history.

In 1833 Inman married Miss Fisher, the sister of several comedians of that name popular at the Park Theatre. Although greatly overshadowed in reputation by his more accomplished brother, Henry Inman, 1801–1846 [*q.v.*], the painter, he yet seems to have been liked by his contemporaries. He belonged to the "Sketch Club," which included among its members Bryant, Halleck, and Verplanck. "Halleck," says J. G. Wilson, "esteemed him highly as a genial companion and an accomplished *littérateur.*"

[Brief sketches of Inman's life are to be found in E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (ed. 1875), II, 244, the *Internat. Miscellany* (*Internat. Monthly Mag.*), Oct. 1850, and J. G. Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends* (1886), pp. 408–09. Facts regarding some of his editorial connections are included in F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines, 1741–1850* (1930).]

N. F. A.

INMAN, JOHN HAMILTON (Oct. 6, 1844–Nov. 5, 1896), merchant and financier, was born at Dandridge, Jefferson County, Tenn., the brother of Samuel Martin Inman [*q.v.*]. Both his parents, Shadrach W. and Jane Martin (Hamilton) Inman, were of Revolutionary stock, the former of English descent, the latter of north-of-Ireland ancestry. The boy spent his early life upon his father's plantation, and in his general store. After attending a neighborhood academy, he refused to go to college and worked for a year in a bank in Georgia, where he began to show the financial ability displayed in later life. From 1862 to 1865 he was in the Confederate army, though the sentiment of his section of East Tennessee was strongly Unionist and he was threatened with physical violence on his discharge from the army. In the fall of 1865 he went to New York with only a few dollars, since his father had been ruined by the war, and secured employment in a cotton house. Soon he became a partner, but in 1870, organized the new firm of Inman, Swann & Company. He was one of the organizers of the New York Cotton Exchange, and until the end of his life was a prominent figure in the cotton trade of the world.

As he accumulated capital he turned toward the industrial development of the Southern states. He was one of the organizers, and long a director, of the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company, later to be absorbed by the United States Steel Corporation. He was also interested in the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, in the Central Railroad & Banking Company of Georgia, and became influential in the Richmond & Danville Railroad and in the Richmond & West Point Terminal Railway & Warehouse Company, which was organized first as an adjunct to the Richmond & Danville, but later controlled the parent corporation and all its leased and subsidiary lines. Inman served as president of both these corporations, which were later to be the backbone of the Southern Railway system. He had interests in various other Southern enterprises (though he was a promoter rather than a builder), and claimed that he had been instrumental in the investment of at least $100,000,000 of Northern capital in the South. He was also a director in various important banks and insurance companies in New York, and from its organization to his death was a member of the New York Rapid Transit Commission which was charged with the duty of finding a solution of the traffic problems of New York City.

The financial depression culminating in the panic of 1893 precipitated the bankruptcy of most Southern railroads and seriously crippled him. His attempts to recoup by speculating in cotton were disastrous, and his losses led to a nervous collapse in 1896. He died at a sanitarium at New Canaan, Conn., to which he had been secretly removed, and not at a hotel in the Berkshires, as is stated in most accounts. Inman was a man of abounding energy, undoubted financial ability, and considerable personal charm. His enthusiastic belief in the possibilities of Southern industrial development had its influence at a time when most financiers were skeptical, and his attempts to combine Southern railways laid a foundation upon which stronger hands were later able to build. He married, in 1870, Margaret McKinney Coffin of Monroe County, Tenn.

[Material upon Inman's life is fragmentary and is to be found chiefly in the newspapers and in the reports of the various enterprises with which he was connected. The New York papers at the time of his death contained sketches of him, see especially *N. Y. Tribune,* Nov. 7, 1896; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 6, 1896. See also T. H. Martin, *Atlanta and its Builders* (1902), and *Knoxville Jour.,* Nov. 6, 1896.]

H. T—n.

INMAN, SAMUEL MARTIN (Feb. 19, 1843–Jan. 12, 1915), merchant and philanthropist, was born in Jefferson County, Tenn.; he was the son of Shadrach W. and Jane Martin (Hamilton) Inman, and the brother of John Hamilton Inman [*q.v.*]. His father was a prosperous merchant and planter, while his mother seems to have been a woman of unusual strength of character. Young Inman's early life was spent upon his father's plantation until he entered Maryville College. In the autumn of 1860 he entered the sophomore class at Princeton, but left the following April to join the Confederate army, enlisting as a private in the 1st Tennessee Cavalry, and ending as a lieutenant on staff duty. In 1886 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Princeton. After the close of the war he worked in Augusta, Ga., for a year or more, and, in 1867, with his father, opened a cotton office in Atlanta, which was to be his home until his death. The father returned to Tennessee in 1870, but the business was continued as S. M. Inman & Company. The firm prospered and became one of the largest dealers in cotton in the world, with several branch offices in different parts of the South. In 1896 Inman retired from active direction of the business, but he continued to give some attention to various financial and industrial enterprises. He was one of the organizers and was also a director of the Southern Railway, the yards of which in Atlanta are named for him. He was a director of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, of the *Atlanta Constitution,* and of several banks. He was a close friend and trusted adviser of President Samuel Spencer of the Southern Railway, and of Henry W. Grady [*q.v.*], the gifted editor of the *Constitution.* Earlier he had been financially interested in some of the enterprises of his brother, John Hamilton Inman, to whom his sound judgment had been valuable.

While still engaged in active business, he found time to work for the welfare of his city and section. He was treasurer of the International Cotton Exposition held in Atlanta in 1881, and backed it when failure seemed certain. He also made possible the opening of the Cotton States and International Exposition at Atlanta in 1895. After his retirement he gave more and more of his time to civic duties, and, though from choice he never held any public office, he was universally acclaimed the "first citizen of Atlanta." He was influential in founding the Georgia School of Technology, to which he contributed largely in money and time, serving as president of the board of trustees; he gave liberally to Agnes Scott Institute (now Agnes Scott College) and through his example interested others. He made donations to Oglethorpe and Emory universities, and was a member of the committee to choose Rhodes scholars for Georgia. He was prominent in the agitation which led to increased appropriations for public schools and the establishment of agricultural high schools. In fact, he allowed hardly an appeal for any educational, religious, or benevolent object to go unheeded. He is known to have given away more than a million dollars in his lifetime, and the total of his benefactions was probably much greater. He was for many years an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Atlanta. The Samuel M. Inman School in that city, erected in 1893–94, was named in his honor. On the day of his funeral courts and schools were closed and business was almost suspended. His sister, Jane W. Inman, left her property, amounting to about $150,000, to Agnes Scott College as a memorial to her brother. Inman was twice married: first, Feb. 19, 1868, to Jennie Dick of Rome, Ga., who died in 1890; and, second, Dec. 12, 1892, to Mildred McPheeters, daughter of Alexander M. McPheeters of Raleigh, N. C., who, with three children of the first marriage, survived him.

[W. P. Reed, *Hist. of Atlanta* (1889); T. H. Martin, *Atlanta and its Builders* (2 vols., 1902); *Atlanta Constitution, Atlanta Journal,* Jan. 13, 1915; information from the secretary of Princeton University.] H. T—n.

INNES, HARRY (Jan. 4, 1752 o.s.–Sept. 20, 1816), federal district judge for Kentucky, was born in Caroline County, Va., the son of Robert and Catherine (Richards) Innes. His father emigrated from Scotland before the middle of the eighteenth century and settled in Drysdale parish. Harry was educated at Donald Robertson's school along with his brother James Innes [*q.v.*], James Madison, Edmund Pendleton, and other sons of Virginia. He was admitted to the bar and moved to Bedford County, where he built up a successful law practice. In 1776 and 1777 he administered powder mills and lead mines in the state under the Virginia Committee of Safety. In 1779 he was elected by the legislature to determine claims to unpatented lands in the district around Abingdon and, in that same year, was appointed escheator for his own county, where, in 1780, he was able to obtain thousands of pounds for the Virginia treasury. As commissioner of the specific tax for Bedford County, the next year, he collected cattle and produce so successfully that, on Mar. 27, 1782, he was appointed by Benjamin Harrison to be superintendent over the commissioners of six counties. In this difficult post he remained until the end of the war.

In October 1784 he was elected by the legislature to succeed Walker Daniel as attorney-

general for the western district of Virginia and, the next spring, moved over the mountains to settle in what is now the state of Kentucky. Although he supported Patrick Henry in opposition to Virginia's ratification of the federal Constitution, he became United States district judge for Kentucky in 1789 and served in that capacity until his death. He identified himself thoroughly with the life of the new country. The first year of his residence in Kentucky he was chosen a member of the board of trustees of Transylvania University, on which he continued to serve until Apr. 11, 1792; the second year he was one of that group of intellectual men which called itself "The Political Club"; and as early as 1789 he was a member of the society that was organized to promote manufacture and, in 1790, established at Danville a cotton factory with machinery brought from Philadelphia (Speed, *post*, p. 159). He maintained an interest in the methods and economy of agriculture, informed himself of the changing prices of commodities in the seaboard markets, received seeds of various kinds from Europe, and watched with interest the widening development of his region. He was the chief spokesman of Kentucky's need for protection against the outraged Indians and was active in the struggle for separate state existence. He sat in the first constitutional convention, where he supported a resolution to abolish slavery, which was defeated after a hard struggle and by a close vote (Brown, *post*, p. 239).

By his intimate association with James Wilkinson and Benjamin Sebastian he brought upon himself grave suspicions that he had joined them in treasonable negotiations with Spain (T. M. Green, *The Spanish Conspiracy*, 1891, esp. p. 85; for defense see Brown, *post*, pp. 160–75). In 1806 he refused an irregular application of the federal district attorney for a warrant to compel the appearance in court of Aaron Burr but, upon Burr's own insistence, summoned the grand jury, which, however, refused to indict (Innes Papers, vol. 18; R. M. McElroy, *Kentucky in the Nation's History*, 1909, pp. 296–308). The investigation of Sebastian's relations with Spain, in that same year, seemed to implicate Innes. Humphrey Marshall [*q.v.*], a Federalist and bitter personal and political enemy, carried charges, first, to the Kentucky legislature and, then, through a resolution of that body, to the federal Congress, which refused to institute impeachment proceedings (*Annals of Congress*, 10 Cong., 1 Sess., cols. 1885, 1886, 2198, 2247–50; the Sebastian report, on which the charges were based, *Ibid.*, cols. 2760–90; the material on Sebastian's trial as well as that on the investigation of charges against Marshall for land frauds in Innes Papers, vol. 18, 2nd quarter; see also *American State Papers*, "Miscellaneous Documents," vol. 1, 1834, pp. 933–35).

Innes

Not content with the action of Congress, Innes prosecuted two suits for libel. One, begun in 1806, was against Joseph M. Street, the editor of the Federalist *Western World*, which had charged corrupt intrigue with the Spanish government. After several years of litigation the courts awarded damages to Innes, and the defendant was forced to beg for some accommodation of the matter (letter of Jan. 10, 1813, from Charles Wilkins to Thomas Bodley making the offer for Street, Innes Papers, vol. 18, almost at end). The other suit was against Humphrey Marshall, who had anonymously written articles in the *Western World*, and resulted in a divided jury with each party paying costs (*Ibid.*, vol. 22, pt. 2 and vol. 18). Nevertheless the long-standing quarrel continued to drag along until, on Feb. 17, 1815, the two men signed a formal agreement not to mention each other disrespectfully (*Ibid.*, vol. 22, pt. 2, end of 1st quarter), an agreement that was violated after Innes's death by Marshall in publishing the second (1824) edition of his *History of Kentucky*.

Innes was married twice: first, to Elizabeth Calloway of Bedford County, Va., who died in 1791, and, second, to Mrs. Ann Shields, whose daughter, Maria Innes, married John J. Crittenden [*q.v.*].

[Harry Innes Papers in Lib. of Cong.; there is some authority for the spelling "Hary" (see T. M. Green, *Hist. Families of Ky.*, 1889, p. 194) but his own signature in the Innes Papers is "Harry"; Thomas Speed, *The Political Club* (1894); *Va. Mag. of Hist.*, Apr. 1897; J. M. Brown, *Political Beginnings of Ky.* (1889), esp. pp. 197–219 and 160–75; Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.*, revised ed. (2 vols., 1874); Robert Peter, *Transylvania University* (1896); W. H. Perrin, J. H. Battle and G. C. Kniffin, *Ky.: A Hist. of the State* (1886); W. B. Allen, *A Hist. of Ky.* (1872), esp. pp. 260–61; J. W. Hart, The Callaway Family of Va., MS. in Lib. of Cong. dated 1929; *Argus* (Frankfort, Ky.), Sept. 27, 1816.]

E. W—t.

INNES, JAMES (1754–Aug. 2, 1798), lawyer and orator, was born in Caroline County, Va., third and youngest son of Robert Innes, a cultured Scottish clergyman, and his wife Catherine Richards, and was the brother of Harry Innes [*q.v.*]. After receiving a classical training from his father, who intended him for the ministry, and at Donald Robertson's school in King and Queen County, he entered the college of William and Mary in the class of 1771. His activities at the outset of the Revolutionary troubles led the Loyalist faculty to recall his appointment as usher; twelve years later the visitors of the college elected him their rector. As captain of the Williamsburg volunteers he led his command

against Dunmore at Hampton; and, as lieutenant-colonel of the 15th Virginia Regiment and sometime aide to Washington, fought at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth before resigning his commission. After serving as navy commissioner in 1778, and president of the board of war for Virginia in 1779, he represented successively James City County and Williamsburg in the Assembly from 1780 to 1782 and from 1785 to 1787, interrupting his legislative career at Washington's request to raise a home regiment, which he commanded at Yorktown. The Continental Congress elected him judge-advocate of the army on July 9, 1782, but he did not accept the appointment. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Cocke of Williamsburg, and left one child, Ann, who married Peyton Randolph of Wilton.

His courteous address, humor, accurate and varied learning, and lofty principle soon combined with his eloquence to carry him to the first rank at the Virginia bar, where probably his most important suit was the famous British debt cause in Richmond from 1791 to 1793, in which he was associated with Henry and Marshall for the defendant. The effect of his majestic yet modulated voice, his occasionally vehement action, and his nervous, graceful style was almost incredibly moving: in general estimation he was more nearly Patrick Henry's equal in addressing popular bodies than any of his contemporaries, and some considered Innes the greater orator. A man of such colossal stature that he could not "ride an ordinary horse or sit in a common chair, and usually read or meditated in his bed or on the floor" (Grigsby, *post,* vol. I, 326), his vast size imparted dignity to his manner. In the Virginia Convention of 1788 he was chosen by the friends of the Constitution to make the final appeal for its adoption without amendments, and produced a profound impression, even Henry, the spokesman of the opposition, paying tribute to his splendid eloquence as "magnificent . . . fit to shake the human mind" (*Ibid.,* p. 333). On Nov. 23, 1786, he succeeded Edmund Randolph as attorney-general of Virginia, defeating John Marshall for the office, and was tendered the attorney-generalship of the United States by President Washington, but personal reasons caused him to decline it, as they doubtless led him to neglect Jefferson's appeal to stand for Congress (A. A. Lipscomb, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson,* 1903, vol. VIII, 145–46). It is said that he would have been sent as envoy to France in 1797, instead of Marshall, had his health permitted. He was in Philadelphia discharging his duties as commissioner under Jay's treaty when he died "of a dropsy of the abdomen" and was buried in Christ Church burial-ground, near the grave of Franklin.

Despite his brilliant promise, his substantial achievement, and the remarkable esteem in which such compeers as Pendleton, Wythe, Tazewell, Jefferson, and Washington held him, no less for his greatness of soul than for his copious talents, oblivion overtook Innes's fame even with his generation. Had he been granted longer life, free from the ill-health and family cares which harassed his last years, it seems improbable that any office to which he might have aspired would have been denied him. Unfortunately for his reputation with posterity he used tongue and sword more often than pen; his name appears only rarely in accounts of current political controversies, his attendance upon the courts frequently preventing his participation in legislative debate; and, most damaging, his carefully formulated speeches were not adequately reported, so that no fair specimen of his oratory remains.

[H. B. Grigsby, "Va. Federal Convention of 1788," *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* n.s. vols. IX, X (1891); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Apr. 1896, Apr. 1897, July 1897, July 1905, July 1925, Apr. 1926; *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart.,* Jan. 1917; *Calendar of Va. State Papers,* vols. IV (1884), VII (1888), VIII (1890); L. G. Tyler, *Williamsburg* (1907); R. M. McElroy, *Ky. in the Nation's Hist.* (1909); E. G. Swem and J. W. Williams, *A Reg. of the Gen. Assembly of Va.* (1918).]

A. C. G., Jr.

INNESS, GEORGE (May 1, 1825–Aug. 3, 1894), landscape painter, born on a farm two miles from Newburgh, N. Y., was the fifth of a family of thirteen children. His father, John William Inness (1792–1873), was of Scotch descent, but was born in America, his forebears having crossed the Atlantic soon after the American Revolution. He was an energetic and prosperous New York merchant, who, having made a competence in the grocery business, retired temporarily for recreation and rest. His wife, Clarissa Baldwin, died in 1841, a year and a day after the birth of her thirteenth child. George Inness was a delicate child of a nervous temperament, but strong of will and full of ambition. The family returned to New York City while he was still an infant; but very soon, in 1829, removed to another country home in the outskirts of Newark, N. J., where his boyhood was passed. His progress at school was often interrupted by ill health; moreover his teacher reported that he "would not take education." His father then tried to make a grocer of him, but with no success, and the experiment was given up after a month's trial. Finally the boy urged his father to allow him to study drawing, and accordingly

he was placed under the instruction of one Barker, who shortly declared that he had taught him all he knew.

At the age of sixteen George entered the employ of Sherman & Smith, map engravers, in New York, where he remained about a year. Then he became the pupil of Régis Gignoux, a French landscapist who had set up a studio in New York. This was the only technical training in painting that he ever had. About 1845 he took a studio for himself and began his professional career. He boarded at the Astor House and paid for his board in pictures. He had already done some sketching from nature at Pottsville, Pa., where his elder brother James lived. A significant remark made by George Inness as to his struggle to render the "action of the clouds" denotes the seriousness with which as a youth he grappled with the difficulties of his vocation. Beyond doubt, however, his early productions were crude. His first exhibition picture, "Afternoon," painted in 1846, and shown at the Art Union, was tight and niggling, with a little of everything in the composition—woods and hills, fields and pastures, trees and stream, cattle and sheep, horse and rider, red barn and bridge—yet it had an air of rustic actuality.

One of the young painter's first patrons was Ogden Haggerty, an auctioneer, who bought several of his pictures and supplied him with money for his first trip abroad in 1847. Inness went to Italy, and spent a year there, painting in the vicinity of Rome. Soon after his return he married Delia Miller of Newark. She died about six months later. In 1850 he married Elizabeth Hart of New York. She was then seventeen, and he was twenty-five. In 1851 they went to Italy in a sailing vessel, and remained there two years. Their first child was born in Florence. They returned in 1852, lived for a while in Brooklyn, then made another visit to Europe in 1854, going this time to France, and lodging in the Latin Quarter of Paris, where their son George was born. The work of Rousseau, Corot, and Daubigny made a deep and lasting impression upon Inness at this time. Returning from France, the family again found themselves at home in Brooklyn, and there they stayed until 1859, when they moved to Boston, thence shortly going to Medfield, Mass., a quiet suburban town, where they lived for five years. Three more children were born. In Medfield Inness painted some of his most famous and beautiful canvases in an old barn which he had converted into a studio. Among the most frequent visitors at this period were Mark Fisher, George N. Cass, and

J. A. S. Monks, ardent admirers and disciples of Inness.

After the close of the Civil War Inness was induced to go to Eagleswood, N. J., by Marcus Spring, a friend who constituted himself the artist's business agent and sales manager. In 1871 Inness made another journey abroad, and this time he stayed four years, most of the time in or near Rome. After his return he spent one year in Boston, then he went to New York and took a studio in West Fifty-fifth Street. Finally, in 1878, he removed to an old house in Montclair, N. J., where the rest of his life was passed happily, with occasional intervals of travel to Florida, California, Virginia, Nantucket, and elsewhere. He died of heart disease at Bridge of Allan, Scotland, while traveling, Aug. 3, 1894. His body was brought back to the United States, and an impressive funeral was held on Aug. 23 at the National Academy of Design, New York. He was survived by his wife, his son George, and his daughter Helen, the wife of Jonathan Scott Hartley [*q.v.*]. The winter following his death, a sale of his paintings took place in New York, and some 240 works, many of them sketches, brought a total of $108,670. Up to 1875, at which time he was fifty years old, the sale of his works had brought him no adequate income. He had been blissfully indifferent to money, economic cares having been shouldered for him at various periods by Ogden Haggerty, Marcus Spring, his own brothers, and sundry picture dealers in Boston and New York. But in the seventies a still more valiant guardian angel came upon the scene in the person of Thomas B. Clarke, who bought thirty-five landscapes and set a fashion that was soon followed by other rich collectors—Seney, Halsted, Ellsworth, and many more. Then Inness' income became larger than that of any landscape painter living. His conviction that merchants existed chiefly for the purpose of supporting artists was thus pleasantly confirmed. So long as he could be left free to work twelve or more hours a day at his easel, nothing else mattered.

His early work had some of the earmarks of the Hudson River school; that is to say, it was scenic and literal, with minute detail elaborated at the expense of unity and breadth. But as soon as he became acquainted with the work of the men of 1830 in France, as soon as his own study of nature taught him the pictorial value of suggestion as opposed to objective realism, his style underwent a steady development in the direction of lyricism and individuality. He gave expression to his strong feeling for the poetic side of landscape, for the subtle beauties of tone and of

light, the harmonies due to atmospheric conditions, and above all to the rich, full, throbbing life of the earth and sky. The intensity of his temperament made itself more and more manifest in his late work; his magnificent ardor lent to his canvases an almost magical power and charm which defy all analysis. Among American landscapists he came to occupy the first place by common consent. His paintings are in the museums of Chicago, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Washington, Pittsburgh, Buffalo, Worcester, and many other cities. The Edward B. Butler collection in the Art Institute of Chicago contains more than a score of representative canvases.

Inness was always a mystic and he loved metaphysical speculation. Beginning as a Baptist, he went over to Methodism, and at last became a Swedenborgian. His three hobbies were art, religion, and the single tax. He was, says Van Dyke, supertemperamental even for an artist. His personal appearance bore out these psychological qualities. He looked like a fanatic. With his piercing gaze, his long hair, the intensity of his expression, and the nervous energy that marked his action, he was a formidable personage.

[Geo. Inness, Jr., *Life, Art and Letters of Geo. Inness* (1917); Alfred Trumble, *Geo. Inness, N.A., A Memorial* (1895); *Masters in Art,* June 1908; Montgomery Schuyler, "Geo. Inness: The Man and His Work," the *Forum,* Nov. 1894; John C. Van Dyke, *Am. Painting and Its Tradition* (1919), and "Geo. Inness," *Outlook,* Mar. 7, 1903; U. Thieme and F. Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler,* vol. XIX (1926); Henry Eckford, "George Inness," *Century Mag.,* May 1882; W. H. Downes, *Twelve Great Artists* (1900); Elliott Daingerfield, *Fifty Paintings by Geo. Inness* (1913); *Catalogue* of the collection of Thomas B. Clarke (1899); J. J. Jarves, *The Art-Idea* (1864); C. C. Baldwin, *The Baldwin Geneal.,* Supp. (1889); *N. Y. Tribune,* Aug. 4, 1894; information as to certain facts from Inness' grand-daughter.] W. H. D.

INNOKENTÏĬ (Aug. 26, 1797–Mar. 31, 1879), Russian prelate, missionary to Alaska, had the secular name of Ioann Evsĕevich Popov-Venĭaminov. He was born near Irkutsk, Siberia, in the village of Anginskoe, where his father, Evsevĭi Popov, was sexton of the Church of St. Elias the Prophet. In 1814, while he was a student at the Irkutsk ecclesiastical seminary, the rector was obliged to change the surnames of many of his pupils to avoid confusion on the register, and Ioann Popov was given the surname Venïaminov. In 1823 he went as priest to Unalaska, the first Russian missionary to enter the dominions of the Russian-American Company since the death at sea in 1799 of bishop Ïoasaf [*q.v.*]. His parish included all the Fox and Pribilof islands and St. Michael's Redoubt. While visiting about the islands in a skin boat, he became acquainted with the language and the life of his parishioners and with the natural phenomena of the surrounding regions. In 1834 he settled in Novo-Arkhangel'sk (the present Sitka), and there, among the learned men who at various times accompanied the Russian expeditions to Alaska, met F. Lütke, the famous geographer (who printed Venïaminov's meteorological bulletins from Unalaska), and Baron F. Wrangel, the director in Alaska of the Russian-American Company. With their encouragement, he sent to the Imperial Academy of Science his works: *Zapiski ob ostrovakh Unalashkinskago otdĕla*—"Notes on the islands of the Unalaska district"—(3 vols. in 2, St. Petersburg, 1840) and *Opyt grammatiki aleutsko-lis'evskogo ĭazyka*—"Essays toward a grammar and dictionary of the Aleutian-Fox language" (1846). Going in 1838 to St. Petersburg to plead in person with the Russian Holy Synod for an extension of missionary work in Alaska, he there published stories of far-off Alaska and the Aleutian people which opened for him not only the social and literary circles of the capital, but even the Czar's palace. At this time also were printed under his personal direction his translations into the Aleutian-Fox language of a catechism, a volume of sermons, and the Gospel according to St. Matthew.

After the death in 1839 of his wife, Ekaterina Ivanovna, *née* Sharina, he became a monk and returned to Alaska in 1841 as Innokentïĭ, bishop of Kamchatka and the Kurile and Aleutian islands. He now established in Novo-Arkhangel'sk an administration of clerical affairs and an ecclesiastical school, which was reorganized in 1845 into a seminary. Not long afterward he began making "apostolic" tours through his extensive diocese, in the course of which he visited all the churches of Kamchatka and the Okhotsk coast. Whereas upon its opening in 1841, there were only sixteen churches in his diocese, there were twenty-four in 1850, when Innokentïĭ became archbishop. His responsibilities were now increased by the addition of more vast territory. For greater convenience in his work, he settled in Yakutsk in 1853. At this time there was a great movement of Russians to the Far East, especially to the region of the Amur River. Here Innokentïĭ built churches and established schools. In 1859 he succeeded in getting an assistant bishop for Alaska, and another was granted him for Yakutsk in 1860. He moved in 1862 to Blagovyeshchensk, on the Amur River, and from there in 1868 he was called to Moscow, to receive an appointment as metropolitan. By his exceptional energy and

love for his work he had risen from the lowest hierarchical rank to the highest at that time in the Russian church. When Alaska was transferred to the United States in 1867, and later, he often served as adviser to the government, notably at the time of the regulation of the government accounts and of those of the Alaskan churches with the Russian-American Company. His memory still lives in Alaska, not only as a missionary and teacher, but also as a carpenter, blacksmith, and watch-maker. American visitors to Sitka find there many objects of his handiwork, and legends and stories of his exploits.

[Sources include: Ivan Barsukov, *Innokentiĭ* (Moscow, 1883), *Pis'ma Innokentiĭa* (3 vols., St. Petersburg, 1897–1901), and *Tvoreniĭa Innokentiĭa* (3 vols., Moscow, 1886–88); A. P. Kashevaroff, in *Alaska Magazine* (Juneau, Alaska), Feb., Mar., Apr. 1927; papers relating to clerical affairs in Alaska, kept since 1927 in the Lib. of Cong. (see *Report of the Librarian of Cong.*, 1928, pp. 27–28). The dates of birth and death here given are according to the Russian calendar (see *S'Peterburgskiia Viedomostr,* Apr. 3/15, 1879).]

M. Z. V.

INSHTATHEAMBA [See BRIGHT EYES, 1854–1903].

INSKIP, JOHN SWANEL (Aug. 10, 1816–Mar. 7, 1884), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was one of the fourteen children of Edward and Martha (Swanel) Inskip. He was born in Huntingdon, England, and was brought to the United States in 1821, whither the other members of the family had migrated the year before. His home was first in Wilmington, Del., and later in Chester County, Pa. Here, when he was sixteen years old, he was converted under the preaching of Levi Scott, subsequently a bishop of the Methodist Church. He at once entered with zeal into the Methodist activities of his neighborhood, and soon decided to become a minister. His education had been slight, but he had a good mind and a natural gift for public speaking. He was licensed to preach on May 23, 1835, and the following year was admitted to the Philadelphia Conference on trial. This same year, Nov. 1, he married Martha J. Foster of Cecil County, Md. In 1838 he was ordained deacon, and in 1840, elder.

For the first ten years of his ministry his appointments were to circuits and stations in the Philadelphia Conference. He was a man of large mould, great physical strength, and intense emotion. His command of language and fluency of speech were remarkable, and when he was fully aroused he became a veritable whirlwind. Notable revivals everywhere accompanied his work. In 1845 he was transferred to the Ohio Conference, and stationed at the Ninth

Street Church in Cincinnati, where his parents were then living. His subsequent appointments in this Conference were to Dayton, Urbana, Springfield, and Troy. During this period he became embroiled in a controversy over the introduction into Methodist churches of "promiscuous sitting," which, while common in the East, was opposed in the West as a violation of the *Discipline* requirement that men and women should sit apart. Inskip favored "promiscuous sitting," and it was introduced into new churches built while he was at Dayton and Springfield. In 1851 he also published a well-written treatise entitled, *Methodism Explained and Defended,* in which he interpreted the *Discipline* rule in question as advisory rather than mandatory. At the following session of the Conference he was charged with violation of a solemn pledge, "contumacious treatment" of the Conference, and "the publication of obnoxious matter or doctrine" in his book. He was judged not guilty of wilfully breaking a pledge, but was admonished for error. He appealed to the General Conference held at Boston in 1852, where, after a masterly defense made by himself, the action of his Conference was reversed. Transferred to the New York East Conference, he was stationed at the Madison Street Church, New York. Thereafter, all but one or two of his charges were in that city or Brooklyn. From the beginning of the Civil War until his health failed fourteen months later, he was chaplain of the 14th Regiment, New York State Militia.

In 1864 he experienced, as he believed, "entire sanctification," and became one of the leaders in the "holiness movement." When, in 1867, the National Camp Meeting Association for the Promotion of Holiness was formed, he was chosen president. Up to the time of his death, fifty-two camp meetings had been held in various parts of the country, at forty-eight of which he presided. After 1871 he gave practically his entire time to evangelistic work. That year, in company with others he held a notable series of meetings on the Pacific coast and in Salt Lake City. These were followed by many similar meetings in other sections. In 1880 the campaign was carried to England; from there to India; and then to Australia. From 1876 until his death he also edited the *Christian Standard.* After his return from his tour around the world his health failed, and in October 1883 a cerebral hemorrhage put an end to his labors. He partially recovered, but died at Ocean Grove, N. J., the following March.

[W. McDonald and J. E. Searles, *The Life of Rev. John S. Inskip* (1885); *Minutes of the Annual Con-*

ferences of the M. E. Church (1884); *Christian Advocate,* N. Y., Mar. 13, 1884; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 8, 1884.]
H. E. S.

ÏOASAF (Jan. 22/Feb. 4, 1761–November 1799), bishop of Kodiak, Alaska, had the secular name of Ivan Il'ich Bolotov. His father, Il'iâ Bolotov, was the priest of the village of Strazhkovo, in the government of Tver, Russia. Ivan was educated in Tver and Yaroslav ecclesiastical seminaries, taught, and in 1786 became a monk. He later lived in the Valaam monastery, on Valaam island, Lake Ladoga, near St. Petersburg. His name is connected with the first attempt made by the Russians to spread Christianity in the Aleutian Islands and in Alaska. In 1793, with the rank of archimandrite, he was appointed chief of an ecclesiastical mission to the settlement of the Golikov and Shelekhov fur company, which had been established ten years before on Kodiak Island after the visit of the merchant Shelekhov [*q.v.*] to that place. Leaving St. Petersburg in 1793, the mission reached Kodiak Island in September 1794. In his first report (May 1795), Archimandrite Ïoasaf informed Irkutsk and St. Petersburg that "To the glory of God, I have baptized more than 7,000 Americans and solemnized more than 2,000 marriages," achievements resulting from tours about the island. Officially the missionaries were subordinate to the Bishop of Irkutsk, Siberia, and to Holy Synod, but actually, they were obliged to be dependent on the Golikov and Shelekov company, whose local manager, Alexander Andreevich Baranov [*q.v.*], was compelled with very small means to care for the work of the mission as well as the company's affairs. To him the monks, who were not acquainted with the local language and problems, seemed an unnecessary burden, and misunderstanding and enmity gradually arose between ecclesiastical and secular authorities. The hieromonach Makarïĭ, sent to Unalaska, baptized more than 1,000 people there but after much unpleasantness with the company's administration, joined another company, and in 1796 left with them for Irkutsk, intending to complain of the actions of his former masters. Another hieromonach, Ïuvenalïĭ, was sent from Kodiak to Nuchek harbor, where he baptized more than 7,000 people. Later he crossed over Kenai gulf, where he baptized all the inhabitants, and in 1796 he moved to Alaska, but at Iliamna lake was killed by natives. Archimandrite Ïoasaf with the hieromonach Afanasïĭ continued the work on Kodiak Island and organized a small school.

Meanwhile Golikov was financially ruined and in 1795 Shelekhov died. His widow, with her

sons-in-law Rezanov [*q.v.*] and Mikhail Buldakov, united several hitherto hostile, independent fur companies into the Russian-American Company. About this time Archimandrite Ïoasaf was called to Irkutsk, where in April 1799 he was ordained Bishop of Kodiak. Leaving Irkutsk in May, he perished at sea, early in November, between Unalaska and Kodiak. After the loss of the Bishop and his company, the attempt to establish Christianity in Alaska was not renewed until a quarter of a century later, when Father Ioann Veniaminov, later Innokentiĭ [*q.v.*], metropolitan of Moscow, began his successful labors on Unalaska.

While in Irkutsk, Archimandrite Ïoasaf composed for the Holy Synod a geographical and ethnographical description of Kodiak Island and other islands of his diocese, and answered a series of questions sent him by the Holy Synod. Later these writings were published anonymously as an article in the magazine *Drug prosvêshcheniiâ* (Moscow, October 1805) and with a few corrections, were issued as an anonymous book under the title: *Kratkoe opisanïe ob amerikanskom ostrovê Kad'iâkê* (Moscow, 1805). This book and several letters from Kodiak, printed in various publications not long after Ïoasaf's death, were his entire literary legacy.

[Photostats and transcripts from Alaskan MSS., at the Lib. of Cong.; *Ocherk iz istorii Amerikanskoĭ pravoslavnoĭ dukhovnoĭ missii* (St. Petersburg, 1894); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Alaska* (1886); F. A. Brockhaus and I. A. Efron, *Entsiklopedicheskiĭ slovar',* vol. XIII (St. Petersburg, 1894); *Russkiĭ biograficheskiĭ slovar',* vol. VIII (St. Petersburg, 1897).] M. Z. V.

IOOR, WILLIAM (fl. 1780–1830), playwright, was born in St. George's Parish, Dorchester, S. C., the son of John Ioor and a descendant of forebears who came to South Carolina from Holland in 1714. Ioor's two comedies, both performed in Charleston in the first decade of the nineteenth century, were among the early examples of patriotic drama and of the comedy of manners in America. The first of these, *Independence, or, Which do you Like Best, the Peer, or the Farmer,* was an adaptation of an English novel, *The Independent,* probably by Andrew MacDonald, but called by Ioor in his preface "anonimous." It was first performed at the Charleston Theatre, Feb. 26, 1805, with Mr. Hardinge playing the hero, Charles Woodville, and Mrs. Whitlock, sister of Mrs. Siddons, reading S. C. Carpenter's prologue. In the published version, printed later in 1805 by G. M. Bonnetheau, the cast of the performance of Apr. 1 is given, which included John Hodgkinson in the rôle of Woodville. Ioor's second play, *The Battle of Eutaw Springs, and Evacuation of Charleston* (1807), was pro-

duced in 1813, probably not for the first time, at the Southwark Theatre in Philadelphia, and in 1817 at the Charleston Theatre. Not so famous as the earlier play, it was, however, well received in its day. In both of the comedies the homely American virtues were eulogized, and the sophisticated English vices were deplored, in a manner seldom ungraceful, often witty, and always theatrical. William Gilmore Simms in 1870 recalled the Ioor of some forty years earlier as a "cheery, humorous old gentleman."

[A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama From the Beginning to the Civil War* (1923); W. G. Simms, "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century*, Sept. 1869, and "Early Literary Progress in S. C.," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1870; Yates Snowden, *S. C. Plays and Playwrights* (1909); materials in the S. C. Hist. Soc.] E. W—s.

IREDELL, JAMES (Oct. 5, 1751–Oct. 20, 1799), statesman, jurist, was born in Lewes, England. His father, Francis Iredell, was a Bristol merchant; his mother was Margaret McCulloh. In 1768 he was appointed comptroller of customs at Edenton, N. C., and for six years he kept all the accounts of the custom-house, carried on a considerable business for an uncle in England, and entered into the social life of the town. He also had time to indulge in wide general reading and to study law with Samuel Johnston, the leading figure of the community, whose sister Hannah he married on July 18, 1773. He was licensed in 1771 and in 1772 he was entering into the discussion of the points at issue between the colonies and England, taking an advanced American position and writing in lucid style the arguments which others were to use. In 1774 he became collector of the port and held that office until the spring of 1776. He then devoted his attention to his law practice and to the furtherance by tongue and pen of the Revolutionary cause, although he had no desire for separation from England, and, as late as June 1776, he was hopeful of reconciliation and peace. Chosen one of the commissioners to draft and revise the laws necessary to meet the new status of North Carolina in 1776, he drafted the law reëstablishing the courts which had ceased to operate several years earlier. The following year he unwillingly accepted appointment as a superior court judge but resigned at the end of six months. In 1779 he was elected attorney-general and served two years. He was elected to the Council of State in 1787 and the same legislature appointed him to collect and revise all acts then in force. The resulting "Revisal" appeared in 1791.

When, with the adoption of the state constitution, party divisions arose, Iredell sided with the conservatives. Against the popular tendency

to magnify legislative power, he constantly opposed the doctrine of constitutional restrictions enforced by the courts. On this subject he wrote a powerful public address to the people in 1786, advanced the doctrine to the highest court of the state and secured its approval of the principle (*Bayard* vs. *Singleton*, 1 *N. C.*, 42), and presented it to the consideration of his contemporaries in convincing letters (McRee, *post*, II, 145, 172). He was deeply interested in the federal convention of 1787 and heartily approved of the Constitution. After studying it closely he published in January 1788, over the signature "Marcus," "Answers to Mr. Mason's Objections to the New Constitution" (Paul Leicester Ford, *Pamphlets on the Constitution of the United States*, 1888) which attracted national attention and is supposed to have influenced Washington in selecting him for the Supreme Court. Perhaps of more importance in that connection was his work in behalf of the Constitution in the convention of 1788, where he represented the borough of Edenton and was the floor leader of the Federalists, explaining and defending each section of the Constitution. His tact, good temper, and singularly charming personality in a bad tempered assembly probably contributed as much to his enhanced reputation as his exceedingly able arguments. He and William R. Davie [*q.v.*] had the debates published and their wide circulation gave a powerful impetus to the reaction which secured ratification in 1789.

On Feb. 10, 1790, Washington appointed Iredell associate justice of the Supreme Court. He was then only thirty-eight years old, the youngest member on the bench. The functions of the justices at that time included holding the circuit courts, and Iredell, assigned to the southern circuit, led "the life of a post boy in a circuit of vast extent, under great difficulties of travel and the perils of life in the sickly season." During his relatively brief service, he made an enduring reputation. As a constitutional lawyer, he had no superior on the court, and his opinions answer to the description of them as "lucid, logical, compact, comprehensive." All of them are notable for their force of expression. Two years after his appointment, he wrote Washington that in his opinion the Act of Congress of Mar. 23, 1792, requiring the justices to serve as pension commissioners, was unconstitutional and therefore void. Following the same doctrine in his opinion in *Calder* vs. *Bull* (3 *Dallas*, 386), written years before *Marbury* vs. *Madison* came to the court, he enunciated clearly and convincingly the principle that a legislative act, unauthorized by the Constitution, or in violation of it, was void,

and that it was the responsibility of the courts to check its execution. His most notable opinions, however, were written in dissent. That in *Wilson* vs. *Daniel* (3 *Dallas,* 401) dealing with the question of the court's jurisdiction over a writ of error, was later sustained by a reversal. His opinion handed down in the circuit court in *Ware* vs. *Hylton* (3 *Dallas,* 199) was later filed as a dissent. His most famous opinion was that in *Chisholm* vs. *Georgia* (2 *Dallas,* 419) where, in holding that a state could not be "haled" into court by a citizen of another state, he enunciated, either directly or by implication, all the leading principles of the state-rights doctrine. It is also a splendid legal argument, closely reasoned, and confined to the question before the court, whether an action of assumpsit could lie against a state. He thus expressed his belief in liberal construction: "If, upon a fair construction of the Constitution of the United States, the power contended for really exists, it undoubtedly may be exercised, though it be a power of first impression. . . . If it does not exist, upon that authority, ten thousand examples of similar powers would not warrant its assumption." Recalling that such an action could not lie against the Crown of England, he argued that it could lie against a state only by authority of the Constitution and declared that in his judgment it could not be found there. He opposed Jay's corporation argument by holding that, while corporations were creatures of sovereignty, the states were sovereigns themselves, not owing their origin to the government of the United States, since they were in existence before the national government was established. The opinion gives an excellent idea of Iredell's political views as a state-rights Federalist. His dissent not only met with the people's approval, as evidenced by the passage of the Eleventh Amendment, but received the almost unanimous indorsement of the Supreme Court in the case of *Hans* vs. *Louisiana* nearly a century later (134 *U. S.,* 1). The exhausting labor and weary travel on the circuits undermined Iredell's health, and within less than ten years after he had taken his seat on the bench, he died at his home in Edenton.

[Griffith J. McRee, *Life and Correspondence of Jas. Iredell* (2 vols., 1857); the *N. C. Booklet,* Apr. 1912; Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (1922), vol. I; H. L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.: Its Hist.* (1892), vol. I; Junius Davis, *Alfred Moore and Jas. Iredell, . . . An Address . . . Apr. 29, 1899;* Jonathan Elliott, *The Debates, Resolutions, and other Proceedings . . . on the Adoption of the Fed. Constitution,* vol. III (1830); George Van Santvoord, *Sketches of the Lives and Judicial Services of the Chief-Justices . . . of the U. S.* (1854).]

J. G. deR. H.

IRELAND, JOHN (Jan. 1, 1827–Mar. 15, 1896), lawyer, Confederate soldier, governor of Texas, was born near Millerstown, Ky., the son of Patrick and Rachel (Newton) Ireland. He received limited formal education at an old-field school in Hart County. In 1851, after having occupied the positions of constable and deputy sheriff, he entered the law office of Murray & Wood at Mumfordsville, Ky., and in less than a year was admitted to the bar. He soon moved to Texas, settling in the town of Seguin in April 1853. He was elected first mayor of Seguin in 1858 and in 1861 was sent as a delegate to the convention which abrogated the articles of annexation between Texas and the United States, where he strongly advocated secession. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted as a private in the Confederate army. During the war he saw service only along the Texas coast, but rose, nevertheless, to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Before 1861 he had probably been a Know-Nothing, but in his post-war activities he was consistently a stern Democrat. His prominence in political conventions of 1871 brought, in 1872, his election to the state House of Representatives. In 1873 he was elected to the Texas Senate, wherein he opposed vigorously the payment of money subsidies to railroads. Two years later he was appointed an associate justice of the Texas supreme court, and served very competently until 1876, when a reduction in the number of justices necessitated his retirement. This same year he was a candidate for the United States Senate but was defeated by Richard Coke [*q.v.*]. In 1878 Ireland suffered a second defeat when, in an intense political struggle, he attempted to replace Gustave Schleicher in Congress. By 1882, however, Ireland was a veteran in Texas politics, and his ambition, backed by ability and influence, had made him head of the Democratic machine. Consequently, he was easily nominated and elected governor in 1882, and reëlected in 1884. The two serious problems of his administration were the fence-cutting and lawlessness which prevailed in 1883, and the strikes of the Knights of Labor in 1885 and 1886. In both cases Ireland's early tactics were so dilatory and his decisive acts so tardy that unnecessary strife and loss of life resulted. He deserves credit for his successful insistence on the best of construction for the state capitol, and for his efforts in the development of state institutions and the protection of state lands. As he was retiring from the office of governor in January 1887, he sought a coveted place in the United States Senate, but lost to John H. Regan in a one-sided contest. This defeat ended Ireland's political career. He returned

to his home at Seguin where he continued his law practice and business pursuits for the remainder of his life. He was twice married: in 1854, to Mrs. Matilda (Wicks) Faircloth, who died in 1856; and in 1857, to Anna Maria Penn.

[J. H. Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas,* vol. II (1893); J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Texas* (1885); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser., vols. IX, XV, XXVI (pts. 1 and 2), XXXIV (pt. 4), LIII; D. G. Wooten, *Comprehensive Hist. of Texas,* vol. II (1898); *Colls. Arch. & Hist. Dept., Texas State Lib., Exec. Ser.: Governors' Messages Coke to Ross* (1917); N. G. Kittrell, *Governors Who Have Been and Other Public Men of Texas* (1921); L. E. Daniell, *Personnel of the Texas State Government* (1892); *Galveston Daily News,* Mar. 16, 1896.]

B. F. L.

IRELAND, JOHN (Sept. 11, 1838–Sept. 25, 1918), Roman Catholic prelate, born at Burnchurch, Kilkenny, Ireland, was the son of Richard, a carpenter, and Judith (Naughton) Ireland. In 1849, during the post-famine exodus, Richard Ireland embarked with his family for New York, soon journeying to Boston and to Burlington, Vt. Catching the Western fever, the Irelands moved to Chicago, where John obtained some schooling. Restless, they traveled by prairie schooner to Galena, and by river boat to the trading post of St. Paul, arriving in the spring of 1853. Here John attended the cathedral school and gave evidence of hunger for books and of aptitude for argument with the Presbyterian minister on his milk route. Noting a vocation in his altar-boy, Bishop Joseph Crétin [*q.v.*] sent him to his own Séminaire de Meximieux, France, and later to the Scholasticat à Montbel, where he became a student of Bossuet and a visitor of the Curé d'Ars. Even in the seminary, he argued with pro-Southern classmates, and it was as a "unionist" that he received his passport and returned to St. Paul for his ordination of Dec. 21, 1861. The following May he enlisted as a chaplain and was assigned to the 5th Minnesota Volunteers. As a priest he served the Catholic soldiers; as a counselor he ministered to all men; as a fighting chaplain, he won renown. Stricken with fever at Vicksburg, he was forced to resign, Apr. 3, 1863, and returned to his curacy in St. Paul. He joined Acker Post, Grand Army of the Republic, when it was organized in St. Paul and was nationally prominent in the organization throughout his life.

As pastor of the Cathedral, which he became in 1867, Ireland waged a relentless campaign against political corruption and the St. Paul liquor interests, and organized total abstinence societies throughout the Northwest. Of commanding appearance, a magnetic speaker, militant and yet conciliatory, startlingly frank, he made an ideal tribune of the people. As the "Father Mathew of the West," he was eloquent in condemnation not merely of the intemperance of the lowly but also of the organized liquor trade, which he characterized as lawless and reckless. Protestant ministers joined the "temperance crank" in forcing the legislature to pass a high-license act in 1887. With advancement in the church, Ireland broadened his field. He stirred national conventions of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union and public gatherings with addresses, some of the most striking of which were printed and widely circulated. In answer to critics, he obtained a papal brief giving approbation to the temperance movement. He urged abstinence at ordinations and at confirmations and devoted columns to the evils of drink in his paper, *The Catholic Bulletin.* Though he never accepted prohibition, had it been properly safeguarded, it is doubtful if he would have condemned it in principle.

A representative of Bishop Grace at the Vatican Council, 1870–71, he gained acquaintance in ecclesiastical circles. Five years later, he was named vicar apostolic of Nebraska by the Pope, who, however, conceded to Grace's petition by cancelling this appointment and naming him coadjutor-bishop with the right of succession. As titular bishop of Maronea, Ireland was consecrated on Dec. 21, 1875; and a vigorous coadjutor he made, until finally, July 31, 1884, he succeeded to the see. Participating actively in civic life, he encouraged his priests and people to do likewise. He was not an exclusionist, though some of his brethren scoffed at the statement, "I am an American citizen," with which he opened more than one lecture. He was a member of the American Civic Federation, a president of the St. Paul Law and Order League, an active member of the Minnesota State Historical Society, a founder of the St. Paul Catholic Historical Society, to whose *Acta et Dicta* (vols. IV, V) he was contributing a life of Crétin when death halted his pen, and an honorary doctor of laws of Yale University (1901). An advocate of a clean press, he was on good terms with newspaper men. Not apprehensive of lay editorship, he supported such local Catholic papers as *Der Wanderer, The Irish Standard,* and *The Northwestern Chronicle.* When Minnesota celebrated the Hennepin bicentennial, July 3, 1880, it was Ireland who gave the outstanding address (*Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society,* vol. VI, pt. 2, 1891, pp. 65 ff.). Possibly the Bishop was secular when he personally closed a lewd dance hall and forced a governor to prevent an objectionable prize fight.

Seeing immigrants crowding the slums of

Ireland

Eastern cities, Ireland advocated a Westward movement. Procuring in 1879 tracts of railroad land which colonists could purchase on easy payments and for which he held himself responsible, he established numerous settlements with the aid of Dillon O'Brien, whom he appointed head of the Catholic Colonization Bureau. It was in this connection that Ireland became associated with the Canadian railroad magnates. The settlers who survived the northern frontier hardships became prosperous, and Ireland's towns are now thriving rural centers. Incidentally, the widely scattered pamphlets of his Bureau aided in bringing settlers from Europe and the East. Nationally known now, Ireland was a leader in the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore (1884), where he delivered the oustanding sermon, "The Catholic Church and Civil Society," in which he sounded a note of patriotic allegiance which reverberated through his later lectures. When St. Paul was made an archdiocese, he was named archbishop, May 15, 1888, with five, and later eight, suffragan bishops. He always dominated the whole province, since the bishops appointed were invariably priests of his training.

In 1886–87, Ireland and John J. Keane [*q.v.*] consulted with Pope Leo concerning the advisability of a national Catholic University under the American hierarchy. Two years later such an institution was founded at Washington, and Ireland continued its stout supporter. While in Rome the two bishops refuted a memorandum submitted by Vicar-General P. M. Abbelen of Milwaukee, which urged the appointment of German bishops and priests and the retention of the foreign tongue (*La Question Allemande dans L'Église aux États-Unis,* Rome, Dec. 26, 1886). At this time, on behalf of Jesse Seligman, Ireland procured a petition from Leo XIII asking Russia to delay enforcement of the ukase compelling Jews to withdraw from the provinces outside the pale (*North American Review,* September 1903). In 1891, Peter Paul Cahensly of the imperial reichstadt presented a memorial urging the appointment of racial bishops in the United States on the basis of the racial strength of various Catholic groups, thus bringing to a crisis earlier attempts to foster foreignism in America for European political reasons. Ireland again led the fight in opposition, declaring that the Church in America would retain its autonomy and that its bishops were able to ward off any foreign interference. Furthermore, he insisted that parochial schools should teach in English. Despite a fierce conflict, Ireland, supported by some farsighted bishops, won the day. Not until 1914 were Catholics in agreement on this question and non-Catholics appreciative of the significance of this struggle.

Although not deeply concerned about Irish politics, he stood with the bishops who successfully prevented a condemnation of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. When at the request of Canadian bishops, the Knights of Labor were condemned in Canada, Gibbons, Ireland, Keane, and Denis O'Connell, with the aid of Cardinal Manning, won for Catholic workingmen the right to join such organizations (see *Catholic American,* Mar. 5, 1887). Ireland spoke with balance when discussing the clashing interests of labor and capital, and he never forgot that unskilled labor was left unorganized. When Cleveland's policy in the railroad strike of 1894 was violently denounced, he frankly commended the President's action (J. F. Rhodes, *History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley, 1877–1896,* 1919, p. 428). In an essay on "Personal Liberty and Labor Strikes" (*North American Review,* October 1901), he condemned acts of violence and picketing and urged individual freedom of action, whether that of employer, employee, or non-unionist. He was outspoken in opposition to radical demands for the recall of judges.

On the centennial of the establishment of the Catholic hierarchy, Ireland delivered in the Baltimore Cathedral, Nov. 10, 1889, an address on "The Mission of Catholics in America," which rang with loyalty to church and state. He suggested national congresses of laymen, but the gatherings of 1889 and 1893 were too circumscribed to accomplish any new departure. In his address before the National Education Association in St. Paul (1890) he aroused a hornet's nest, when he exclaimed: "I am a friend and advocate of the state school. In the circumstances of the present time I uphold the parish school" (see National Education Association, *Journal of Proceedings and Addresses,* 1890, p. 179). He defended religious schools as a necessity when religion and morals could not otherwise be taught; and he urged a compromise whereby the state would pay for secular instruction at inspected free parochial schools in which religious teaching would be conducted by the denomination concerned. A year later, he arranged his experimental plan with the school boards of Faribault and Stillwater, by which parochial buildings, on a year's contract, were turned over to the city, which would pay running expenses, while religious devotions and instructions before and after school hours would be under local pastors. This scheme was not given a fair trial. Aggressive Protestants were opposed, and even moderate

men saw an attack on the public school system. The Catholic press was divided. Jesuits scented irregularity, as did some churchmen who favored Cahenslyism. Certain articles were unfair, insisting that the plan was contrary to the Roman instructions and the prescriptions of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore. The plan was not new, however, for there had been similar consolidations in other dioceses; but not until Ireland acted were passionate protests aroused. The attacks were silenced when the Propaganda, Apr. 21, 1892, declared that Ireland's plan could "be tolerated in view of all the circumstances, the decrees of the Council of Baltimore on parochial schools remaining firmly in force." The Faribault plan was nevertheless abandoned, and Ireland built parochial schools almost as rapidly as parishes. Without changing his attitude, he came to realize that no compromise would save his people from a double school tax (*Report of the Proceedings of Catholic Education Association,* 1915, p. 30–44; *Catholic Mind,* Apr. 22, 1913, July 22, 1915, Aug. 22, 1920). In 1885, he established St. Thomas Seminary, which in 1894 became St. Thomas College, a military academy, which was awarded first honors by the War Department. In 1894 he opened the St. Paul Seminary, which was endowed by James J. Hill [*q.v.*]. In 1905, he aided the Sisters of St. Joseph, of whom his own sisters were leaders, in their foundation of the College of St. Catherine.

At the World's Congress Auxiliary, Ireland, as a member of the advisory council, spoke on "Human Progress," Oct. 21, 1892, and at the twenty-fifth anniversary of Cardinal Gibbons' consecration, Oct. 18, 1893, he preached on "The Church and the Age," eulogizing Leo XIII, Gibbons, Manning, Von Kettler, and Lavigerie as men who would reconcile the church with the age, and dedicated himself to the same cause, reminding men that, "The watchwords of the age are reason, education, liberty and the amelioration of the masses."

In the early nineties, when Ireland was forced to get a Wall Street loan secured by his holdings to clear the diocese of threatening debt, he took occasion to condemn the machinations of Tammany, to the annoyance of local churchmen. Indeed, Ireland's Republican affiliation was viewed by some Catholics as a touch of heterodoxy. Because of his support of Sylvester Malone [*q.v.*] for appointment as regent of the University of the State of New York in opposition to the candidacy of Bishop McQuaid and his friendship with Fathers Lambert, Burtsell, and McGlynn [*qq.v.*], McQuaid denounced him from his cathedral and Archbishop Corrigan's

Ireland

coolness became marked. In 1896, through Republican leaders, Ireland checkmated J. M. King of the National League for the Protection of American Institutions, who tried to force a plank into the Republican platform relative to the union of church and state and the use of public money for sectarian purposes. Therewith he was assaulted in King's *Facing the Twentieth Century* (1899) as "the most specious and deceptive foe of the public schools." The "A. P. A." movement, however, caused Ireland little anxiety, since he recognized that it was ephemeral. Protests were bitter when his denunciation of Bryanism as a form of secession was broadcast by the Republican committee. The press, Oct. 2, 1896, gave wide circulation to his interview warning against Bismarck's suggestion that the United States experiment with bimetallism (H. T. Peck, *Twenty Years of the Republic,* 1907, p. 510). An admirer of President McKinley, he was also close to Roosevelt, to whom he promised support in case of a Hanna boom. He was not so stalwart a Republican, however, that he could accept Roosevelt's Panama diplomacy. F. E. Leupp in *The Nation* (Sept. 2, 1915) correctly observed that the archbishop "could no more keep out of politics than he could turn infidel."

Ireland, despite an outcry, sought to prevent war between Spain and the United States (J. F. Rhodes, *The McKinley and Roosevelt Administrations,* 1922, p. 62), but when the war party won, he informed Rome that further peace efforts would be futile and publicly announced that he would support the war. When the war was over, he urged Roosevelt to send a mission to Rome to negotiate concerning the "friar lands" in the Philippines. He held that the final settlement was generous, though the religious orders were far from satisfied, and urged the gradual replacement of Spanish priests by Americans. McKinley, John Hay, and Roosevelt (as governor and as president) were anxious that Rome understand American esteem for Ireland, in the hope that he would be elevated to the cardinalate, but the hope was not realized. Ireland's interest in the red biretta was not such that he confessed disappointment. Protestants agreed with *The Nation* (Sept. 2, 1915) that: "The complaints against Ireland, so far as they have reached this country, have related to his advanced modernism and his independent manner of expressing himself," hardly realizing that his bitterest opponents were in American and Spanish ecclesiastical circles. In 1911, his friends were again disappointed when Archbishops Farley [*q.v.*] and O'Connell were made cardinals. In 1915, it was rumored that Benedict XV intended to give

Ireland

the greatest American prelate, with the exception of Gibbons, the cardinalate, but that no consistory would be held until the war was over—and when the war ended Ireland was dead. Recognizing Ireland as a forward-looking prelate, non-Catholics regarded him as a modernist whose views conflicted with their conception of the Church's attitude toward democracy. It probably vexed some of his Catholic enemies that there was not the faintest taint of heresy about him. No prelate probably was a stouter supporter of the papacy, if one may judge from his written word (see *North American Review,* March 1901, September 1903, Feb. 1, Apr. 5, 1907, January, April 1908, and the controversy with Methodists concerning their activities in Rome, *Ibid.*, July, September 1910, January 1911).

In France, Ireland was better known than in the British Isles, and he was quite as much at home on the Quai d'Orsay as with the hierarchy. When Leo XIII counseled French Catholics to accept the Republic, he sent Ireland as his unofficial representative. On invitation, he delivered an address which was "a veritable hymn to the glory of France" and a defense of republican institutions (*La Situation du Catholicisme aux États-Unis,* June 18, 1892). Paul Bourget represented even royalist opinion when he described Ireland as "one of the greatest men of our time." Later, he won encomium from radicals for his panegyric on Jeanne d'Arc (*"Jeanne D'Arc, L'Envoyée de Dieu,"* delivered in the Basilica of Sainte-Croix d'Orléans, May 8, 1899). Again Ireland brought a message to the French people when as the representative of President McKinley he delivered the address at the presentation of the statue of Lafayette given by American school children (July 4, 1900). During this visit he interpreted America in Italy and in Great Britain. On intimate terms with Leopold of Belgium, he attempted in 1903 to stem American hostility to his Congo policy by fathering notices in the press.

In spite of all these activities, Ireland managed not to neglect his diocese. He preached on all occasions, for he liked to speak whether in Latin, French, or English. In 1907, he laid the corner-stone of the magnificent St. Paul Cathedral, and read with pride a cable from Rome and a telegram from Roosevelt. In 1908, the archbishop laid the corner-stone of the Basilica of St. Mary's, the show church of Minneapolis. Two years later the "bishopmaker" consecrated at a unique ceremony six of his priests as suffragan bishops; and they in turn took part in his golden jubilee (1911), which could not be confined to a local celebration.

The European War found Ireland pro-French. As early as 1908 he had urged preparedness. He supported the first loan to the allies at a time when the people of the Northwest were pro-German and anti-English. In 1917, he received the Belgian Commission at St. Paul; and six weeks later, bade goodbye in a failing voice to the first Minnesota contingent, saying, "To defend America is to defend not only the nation that protects you, that nurtures you, but the nation that stands in the universe for the highest ideals, the noblest principles governing mankind" (*America,* Oct. 5, 1918). In Ireland's diocese there was no German problem among the Catholics. Worn out, in September 1918 he fell asleep with the request that his body "lie out there with my people under the green sod of Calvary." He had lived in a cottage, and his funeral was correspondingly simple, though his death was noticed throughout the American and European press. Since he outlived most of his opponents, a Jesuit could write in appraisal: "A fearless, godly man, keen of intellect, strong of will, a relentless yet a chivalrous opponent, he left an indelible impression on all he touched, for Archbishop Ireland was a great man among the greatest men" (*America,* Oct. 5, 1918, p. 619).

[*Cath. World,* Nov. 1918; *Christian Union* (N. Y.), May 21, 1892; *La Revue Hebdomadaire,* Nov. 2, 1918; *The Nation,* Sept. 2, 1915; *Educ. Rev.,* Mar., Apr., May 1892; *Acta et Dicta,* July 1909, July 1914, July 1915; *Reports* of the Irish Cath. Colonization Asso., 1880 *et seq.*; Ferdinand Kittell, *Souvenir of Loretto Centenary* (1899); *Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S., Minn. Commandry, In Memoriam* (1918); *Archbishop Ireland . . . a Memoir* (1918); W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.* (4 vols., 1921–30); F. F. Holbrook, *Minn. in the Spanish Am. War and the Philippine Insurrection* (1923); W. B. Hennessy, *Past and Present of St. Paul, Minn.* (1906); H. A. Castle, *St. Paul and Vicinity* (3 vols., 1912); J. G. Pyle, *The Life of James J. Hill* (1917), vol. I; A. S. Will, *The Life of Cardinal Gibbons* (2 vols., 1922); F. J. Zwierlein, *The Life and Letters of Bishop McQuaid* (1925–27); Ojintjintka, *Archbishop Ireland as He Is* (n.d.); *St. Paul Dispatch,* Sept. 25, 1918; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 26, 1918.]

R. J. P.

IRELAND, JOSEPH NORTON (Apr. 24, 1817–Dec. 29, 1898), historian of the New York stage, was born in New York City, the son of Joseph and Sophia (Jones) Ireland. His family had been substantial merchants for many generations, "a race," he said, "distinguished—with rare exceptions—for sterling integrity, easy good nature . . . and an unambitious contentment with a medium rank in life" (*Ireland Family,* preface). One notable exception was also a dramatic historian: that William Henry Ireland (see *Dictionary of National Biography*) who executed the notorious Shakespeare forgeries. Thomas Ireland, first member of the American branch of the family, so far as is known, settled on Long Island about 1644, and became proprietor of the

inn at Hempstead. John Ireland, grandfather of the stage historian, was a merchant of Huntington, L. I., and an ardent British sympathizer; during the British army's occupancy of Long Island he served as assistant commissary. Joseph Ireland, father of Joseph Norton, moved into the city of New York, and established, at 82 Dey St., the prosperous business which his sons inherited. After an education of only an elementary character, Joseph Norton Ireland succeeded his father, and retired in 1855. He was married, June 10, 1845, to Mary Amelia, daughter of Walter and Mary (Van Nostrand) Titus, and adopted daughter of John S. and Amelia (Titus) Avery. In 1857, he moved to Bridgeport, Conn., where he maintained his residence during the remainder of his life, although his love of the theatre caused him to make frequent and extended visits to New York. He had the grace of friendliness, and ample leisure and means, all of which contributed to his friendships among the theatrical people whose reminiscences and records he accumulated.

At first his collection of documents was a hobby; its development into a book he explains in the preface to his *Records of the New York Stage:* "The collecting of theatrical memoranda has been an amusement of the author since early childhood, . . . it has been his daily habit to record the dramatic events of the metropolis. Possessing a large amount of material, . . . in 1853, he wrote and contributed to the *Evening Mirror* several theatrical sketches over the signature 'H.N.D.'" These proved so useful to others that he finally was persuaded to attempt an entire book. Although he had few graces as a writer, he had those qualities of honesty and industry so requisite to his task. The result was his *Records of the New York Stage, from 1750 to 1860* (2 vols., 1866–67). No one except the pioneer William Dunlap [*q.v.*] had previously attempted to chronicle any extensive portion of American theatrical history; and Ireland's book, for almost forty years the only reliable book in its field, is still regarded as accurate. It identified the author with the dramatic world of his day. He became an honorary member of The Players and of the Dunlap Society. He wrote also two biographies of actors, marked, in spite of his heavy style, by industry and sympathy: *Mrs. Duff* (1882), the first full-length account of that remarkable woman; and *A Memoir of the Professional Life of Thomas Abthorpe Cooper* (Publications of the Dunlap Society, no. 5, 1888), and contributed five chapters, on "Thomas Abthorpe Cooper," "Mary Ann Duff," "James H. Hackett," "Henry Placide," and "Clara Fisher," to *Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the United States* (5 vols., 1886) by Brander Matthews and Laurence Hutton. The *Charlotte Cushman* of Lawrence Barrett (Publications of the Dunlap Society, no. 9, 1889) bears on the title page the sub-title, "With an appendix containing a letter from Joseph N. Ireland." This letter gives a record of all the parts played by Charlotte Cushman. In 1880 he published *Some Account of the Ireland Family, Originally of Long Island, N. Y., 1644–1880.* After a few years spent in retirement he died in his eighty-second year at Bridgeport, where he was buried.

[*Some Account of the Ireland Family* (1880); obituary notices in *N. Y. Herald,* Dec. 30, 1898, and *N. Y. Tribune* of the same date; the prefaces to his several works; city directories of New York and of Bridgeport, Conn.]

E. S. B—y.

IRENE, Sister (May 12, 1823–Aug. 14, 1896), philanthropist, known in her girlhood as Catherine Fitzgibbon, was born in the Kensington district of London, England. At an early age she came to the United States with her parents, who settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. During a visitation of Asiatic cholera in that city she was stricken with the disease and after the last rites of the Church had been administered she was given up for dead. While hearing and understanding what was going on about her and yet unable to speak, she made a vow that if her life were spared she would enter religious work. After recovery she joined, in 1850, the Roman Catholic community of Sisters of Charity, taking the name of (Mary) Irene. While still a novice she was sent to teach in St. Peter's School, Barclay Street, New York City, where she passed fifteen years, attaining in that time a place of unique influence. It was said of her in that period of her life that her qualities of tact and sympathy made her a trusted counselor of many both within and without the circle of her pupils. More and more she formed contacts with the city's poor and unfortunate.

Until after the Civil War a foundling hospital had never been considered essential in the scheme of New York charities. It was the custom of the police, after each morning roundup, to consign to the inmates of the almshouses on Blackwell's Island the tiny waifs picked up during the night. Such care as the paupers could give the infants did not avail to save many lives; a large percentage of these babies died within the first few weeks. Meanwhile the number of abandoned children was increasing with the city's growing population. Finally, under the leadership of Archbishop (afterward Cardinal) McCloskey [*q.v.*], it was proposed that an asylum should be opened under the management of the Sisters of Charity, and Sister Irene was named as the first

directress. In October 1869, with two sisters as aides, she prepared for the reception of foundlings at a house on East 12th Street. Within a year the capacity of those quarters was exceeded and a residence on Washington Square was obtained. The city then granted a site on Lexington Avenue at 68th Street and the state legislature appropriated $100,000 for a building on condition that a like amount should be raised by subscription. That sum, large for those days even in New York, was secured by means of a community effort in which many elements of the city's population took part and in which Sister Irene's personality contributed to the final success. The Foundling Hospital, as it was legally named, expanded with the growth of the city. In Sister Irene's lifetime the buildings and equipment came to represent a value of $1,000,000. On the twenty-fifth anniversary, the number of children whose lives had been saved was estimated at nearly 26,000.

As a preparation for her task the directress had personally visited every like institution of any importance in this country and had studied the systems then employed abroad. Soon after beginning work in New York, however, she found that she would have to develop methods of her own. Whenever a mother herself brought a child to the asylum, Sister Irene tried to persuade her to remain at least three months, giving the child her own care; rooms were provided for such mothers. If children taken to the Hospital were not reclaimed by a parent, the institution encouraged their adoption by families that had been carefully investigated by agents sent for the purpose. For children still in the Hospital's care, women were employed to act as foster mothers in their own homes, and thus some of the evils of institutional life were avoided. In later years Sister Irene founded a day nursery for the children of working women, a branch of the Foundling Hospital for delicate or convalescent children, and a tuberculosis hospital known as the Seton House.

[Anna T. Sadlier, "The Mother of the Foundlings" in *Ave Maria* (Notre Dame, Ind.), Oct. 10, 1896, pp. 449–55; *The New York Foundling Hospital*, biennial report for 1896–97 (1898), with portrait; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, *N. Y. Herald*, Aug. 15, 1896.]

W—m. B. S.

IRVINE, JAMES (Aug. 4, 1735–Apr. 28, 1819), Revolutionary soldier, son of George and Mary (Rush) Irvine, was born in Philadelphia. His father, an emigrant from the north of Ireland, died when James was five years old. Very early he manifested a desire for a military career. At the age of twenty-five he was an ensign in the first battalion of the Pennsylvania provincial regiment (May 2, 1760). On Dec. 30, 1763, he was promoted to captain. This period of his military service was spent along the northern Pennsylvania frontier in Northampton County. In 1764 he served under Col. Henry Bouquet [*q.v.*] in the expedition against the Indians northwest of the Ohio. One of the first to embrace the patriot cause at the outbreak of the Revolution, he was a delegate to the provincial conference at Philadelphia, Jan. 23, 1775. In the fall of that year when the first battalion of Philadelphia Associators was organized he was chosen captain, and on Nov. 25 following, when field officers were selected by Congress, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. On Dec. 4, 1775, he was ordered by Congress to lead part of his battalion to Virginia against Lord Dunmore. He returned early in 1776, in time to accompany his entire battalion to Canada under Col. John Philip de Haas to join General Benedict Arnold. He served in the Canadian expedition until the fall of 1776, when he was given the rank of colonel in charge of the 9th Pennsylvania Regiment (Oct. 25, 1776). On Mar. 12, 1777, he was transferred to the 2nd Pennsylvania. Meanwhile, dissatisfied at seeing men younger in the service promoted more rapidly, and believing that Congress would give him no higher rank, he resigned from the Continental Army, June 1, 1777.

His resignation apparently did not dim his enthusiasm for the American cause, for on Aug. 26, 1777, he accepted the appointment of brigadier-general of militia from the Pennsylvania Council and was given command of the 2nd Brigade. During the battle at the Brandywine, his brigade was stationed at Wilmington, and at Germantown he was with General Armstrong on the extreme right of the American army. While Washington was at Whitemarsh, near Philadelphia, with the main army, Irvine was sent (Dec. 5, 1777) with six hundred men on a skirmishing expedition against the British. A sharp engagement followed at Chestnut Hill, and in the mêlée his horse fell under him, three fingers were shot from his left hand, he suffered a contusion in his neck resulting in a wound from which he never entirely recovered, and his militiamen fled, leaving him a prisoner in the hands of the British. He was taken to Philadelphia, then to New York, and finally to Flushing, L. I., where he was confined. During his imprisonment he wrote repeatedly to Congress and the Pennsylvania Assembly pleading for exchange, and in December 1780 he was permitted to go to Philadelphia to present in person petitions in behalf of himself and his fellow prisoners. In spite of his bitter complaints, however, he was not exchanged until

Sept. 3, 1781. Immediately upon his return to Philadelphia he was active in recruiting troops for the expected attack by the British on that city.

In October 1782 Irvine was elected to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania as a Constitutionalist, serving there for three years. From Nov. 6, 1784, until his resignation, Oct. 10, 1785, he was vice-president of the Council. During 1785–86 he was a member of the Assembly. On May 27, 1782, he was commissioned major-general of Pennsylvania militia, which post he held until his resignation in 1793. Irvine was aggressive and forceful and was regarded as a valiant officer. During much of his later life he was an invalid. He died in Philadelphia after a lingering illness.

[James Irvine, "Descendants of John Rush," in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XVII (1893), 325–35; *Ibid.*, V (1881), 269 f.; XVII, 161, 421; XXVIII (1904), 120; *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., VIII (1853), 660–65; VI (1853), 70–72, 85, 100–02; 2 ser., X (1880), 397, 674; 5 ser., I (1906), 312, 335; *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.*, vols., X, XI, XIII, XIV (1852–53); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 30, 1819.]

J. H. P.

IRVINE, WILLIAM (Nov. 3, 1741–July 29, 1804), Revolutionary soldier, was born near Enniskillen, Fermanagh county, Ulster province, Ireland. The Irvines were of ancient Scotch extraction; a branch of the family had migrated to Ireland and built Castle Irvine in Fermanagh under a grant from the Stuarts. William Irvine was educated at Enniskillen, and at Trinity College, Dublin. After a brief and unfortunate career at arms, he studied medicine under the celebrated Cleghorn. He was appointed surgeon on a British ship of war and served in the Seven Years' War. After 1764 he practised his profession in Carlisle, Pa. Here he married Anne Callender, daughter of Capt. Robert Callender. Like most Scotch Ulstermen, Irvine supported American independence from the outset. He was a member of the provincial convention in Philadelphia of July 15, 1774, which denounced British tyranny in Boston and declared for American rights. He raised and commanded the 6th (later 7th) Pennsylvania Regiment, being appointed colonel in 1777, to rank from Jan. 9, 1776. His command participated in the expedition against Canada, where he was captured in the encounter at Trois Rivières. He was released on parole soon afterward, but was not exchanged until May 6, 1778. Immediately thereupon, he resumed arms and participated in the battle of Monmouth, in which Mary McCauley [*q.v.*]—"Molly Pitcher"—who had been a servant in the Irvine family, made a name for herself in history. He was a member of the court martial which sat in judgment over Gen. Charles Lee, declared him guilty, and suspended him from his command.

On May 12, 1779, Irvine was promoted to brigadier-general in the Continental Army. His brigade was employed in New Jersey around Trenton, took part in Lord Stirling's expedition against Staten Island, and in the unsuccessful attack of Gen. Anthony Wayne at Bull's Ferry. In the fall of 1781, upon the recommendation of Washington, Irvine was entrusted with the defense of the northwestern frontier. He was stationed at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh), and retained command there until the close of the war. His troops were poorly trained and inadequately supplied, and his task was aggravated by mutinies from within and Indian raids from without. He received indispensable assistance during these years from his aide-de-camp, a gifted Russian who called himself John Rose and after the war was identified as Gustavus de Rosenthal of Livonia, a baron of the Empire.

When peace was declared, Irvine wrote to General Washington, to whom he was both personally and professionally attached, complimenting him on his success. "With great sincerity," the Commander-in-Chief replied, "I return you my congratulations." Pennsylvania rewarded Irvine with a generous land grant, and, in 1785, he was appointed agent to direct the mode of distributing the donation lands promised to the troops. In exploring the territory, he became convinced of the advisability of the purchase by Pennsylvania of a tract of land called the "Triangle," which would give the state a considerable front on Lake Erie. The suggestion was incorporated in his report and accepted by the government. On closing the business of the land agency he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress of 1786–88. While in New York in this capacity, he sat for his portrait to Robert Edge Pine, the English artist in America. A handsome copy of this painting was later made by Bass Otis of Philadelphia.

In 1790 Irvine was elected to sit in the constitutional convention of his state, which framed the organ adopted on Sept. 2 of that year. He served as one of the commissioners who settled the financial account between the several states and the United States government in 1793, and in that year was sent to the Third United States Congress by Cumberland district. In 1794 he was active both as arbitrator and commanding officer of the state troops in quelling the Whiskey Rebellion in western Pennsylvania. He was appointed superintendent of the military stores at Philadelphia on Mar. 13, 1800, in which capacity he had charge of the arsenals, ordnance, and sup-

plies of the army, and supervision of Indian affairs. This office he held till he died. His bearing is said to have been austere and somewhat forbidding; he was an excellent, if strict, disciplinarian. From 1801 to 1804 he was president of the Pennsylvania branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. He died in Philadelphia.

[C. W. Butterfield, *Washington-Irvine Correspondence* (1882) and *An Hist. Account of the Expedition against Sandusky under Col. Wm. Crawford in 1782* (1873); L. Boyd, *The Irvines and Their Kin* (1908); G. W. Howell, in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. VII (1883); scattered material in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, and *Pa. Archives*; T. J. Rogers, *A New Am. Biog. Dict.* (3rd ed., Easton, Pa., 1824); *Aurora* (Phila.), July 31, 1804; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Aug. 1, 1804.] C. G. D.

IRVINE, WILLIAM MANN (Oct. 13, 1865–June 11, 1928), educator, was born in Bedford, Pa., the second of ten children of Henry Fetter and Emily Elizabeth (Mann) Irvine. He was a great-grandson of Peter Mann, Revolutionary fighter, and a grandson of the Rev. Matthew Irvine, an early home missionary of the Reformed Church. He entered Phillips Exeter Academy in 1881 and worked his way through that school, spending his summers as clerk in a store, selling reference books, or working on his uncle's farm. He was graduated from Exeter in 1884 and entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton), being graduated in 1888 with the degree of A.B. Because of his scholastic record he was awarded a fellowship, and took post-graduate work in 1888–89. In 1891 Princeton awarded him the degree of Ph.D. He was graduated from the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church, Lancaster, Pa., in 1892.

Irvine was a noted athlete. He had played on the Exeter football and baseball teams, and was a member of the Princeton 'varsity football team for five years, during which time he kept his name on the honor roll for scholarship. At Lancaster, he was captain and coach of the football team, and was instrumental in obtaining the first gymnasium. He also founded the first glee club there, and had a share in the establishment of the weekly college paper. The year following his graduation from the seminary he taught political economy, logic, English, literature, Anglo-Saxon, and rhetoric at Franklin and Marshall College, and in addition took part in many college activities. On Apr. 27, 1893, he was chosen headmaster of Mercersburg Academy, Mercersburg, Pa., where for thirty-five years, with amazing energy he built up an institution of large influence, adopting the methods of the great English public schools so far as his special studies convinced him of their applicability to American conditions. He rendered also consecrated and

distinguished service in the development of character. He was president of the Headmasters' Association in 1921; president of the Association of Schools and Colleges of the Middle States and Maryland in 1922; and president of the Headmasters' Club of Philadelphia and Vicinity in 1923. On Jan. 30, 1924, he was ordained as a missionary pastor by a committee of the Mercersburg Classis, so that he might exercise all the functions of a minister in connection with his duties as headmaster. His death came suddenly after six days' illness. He was survived by his wife, Camille Hart of Winchester, Va., whom he married in Washington, D. C., on June 26, 1894, and by two daughters.

[Personal acquaintance; Irvine's letters and addresses; articles appearing in the *Reformed Church Messenger* since 1893; J. H. Dubbs, *Hist. of Franklin and Marshall Coll.* (1903); *Am. Education*, Nov. 1918; *Independent Education*, Oct. 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; Irvine Memorial Edition of the *Mercersburg Academy Alumni Quart.*, Oct. 1928; *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Feb. 8, 1929; records of Kittochtinny Hist. Soc., Franklin County, Pa.; *Bull. of Phillips Exeter Acad.*, Sept. 1928; *Quinvicennial Record of the Class of Eighty-eight, Princeton Univ., 1888–1913* (n.d.); *Patriot* (Harrisburg, Pa.), and *N. Y. Times*, June 12, 1928.] D. H.

IRVING, JOHN BEAUFAIN (Nov. 26, 1825–Apr. 20, 1877), genre, portrait, and historical painter, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of Dr. John Beaufain Irving, author of *A Day on Cooper River* (1842) and *The South Carolina Jockey Club* (1857), a history of the turf in South Carolina. His mother was Emma Maria (Cruger) Irving, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Trezevant) Heyward Cruger. After a period of study in his native town, he began to paint portraits. In 1851 he went to Düsseldorf, Germany, where he became a pupil of Leutze. He returned to Charleston after a few years and continued his work as a portraitist. After the Civil War, he removed to New York, where he took up genre painting, exhibiting "The Splinter" and "The Disclosure" in 1867. Although he did not neglect his original interest and executed portraits of August Belmont, Mrs. August Belmont, and John Jacob Astor, he is best known by his paintings of scenes of every-day life and historical subjects. Among his pictures in this class are: "Wine-Tasters" (1869), "Musketeer of the Seventeenth Century" (1875), "Cardinal Wolsey and His Friends" (1876), and "The End of the Game," which was a great favorite. His "Banquet at Hampton Court in the Sixteenth Century" was in the collection of J. J. Astor in New York.

Irving's earliest paintings cannot be said to have any qualities of animation or originality. Their most striking characteristic is a theatrical

although effective composition. Nevertheless, his art was admired by the critics of his day for the qualities of careful painting and rich tone. Tradition has it that he was greatly impressed by the style of Meissonier (1815–1891), and, judging from his love of elaborate detail, his interest in costume and brilliant coloring, one may concede that Meissonier may have been his model. He was elected an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1869, and an academician in 1872. At the Universal Exposition of Paris in 1878, he exhibited a painting entitled "The Connoisseurs," which met with considerable approval. After his death in 1877, an exhibition of his work was held at the home of August Belmont for the benefit of the artist's family.

[Ulrich Thieme and Felix Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. XVIII (1925); *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. by G. C. Williamson, vol. III (1904); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Art in America* (1880); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1879); Sir Æmilius and L. H. Irving, *James Irving of Ironshore and His Descendants, 1713–1918* (privately printed, Toronto, 1918); J. B. Irving, *The Irvings, Irwins, Irvines, or Erinveines* (Aberdeen, 1907); *Art Jour.*, June 1877.]

A. B. B.

IRVING, JOHN DUER (Aug. 18, 1874–July 20, 1918), mining geologist, the son of Roland Duer Irving [*q.v.*] and Abby Louise (McCulloh) Irving, was born in Madison, Wis., where his father, one of the pioneers of petrography in America, was professor of geology, mineralogy, and metallurgy in the state university. His formative years were passed in a home where his father was preparing the now famous monographs on the geology of the iron and copper deposits of the Lake Superior region. In his fourteenth year, his father died, and with his mother, he removed to the East, resolved to carry forward his father's work. He entered Columbia in 1892, receiving the degrees of A.B. in 1896, A.M. in 1898 and Ph.D. in 1899. During his summer vacations (1895, 1896, 1897) he engaged in geological work in Utah, northern New York, and the San Juan district of Colorado. For his doctor's dissertation he spent four months in field work in the Black Hills of South Dakota.

Upon graduation he entered the United States Geological Survey, being classified successively as geologic aid, 1899–1900, assistant geologist, 1900–06, and geologist, 1906–07. While he left active full-time service with the Survey in 1903, he retained his connection for summer work until 1907. The papers published by the Survey of which he was author or co-author include reports on the economic geology of the northern Black Hills of South Dakota (1904), with S. F. Emmons and T. A. Jaggar, Jr.; Needle Mountains Quadrangle, Colorado (1905), with W. H. Emmons; Ouray District, Colorado (1905), the Downtown District of Leadville, Colo. (1907), with S. F. Emmons; and the Lake City District, Colorado (1911), with Howland Bancroft. The death of S. F. Emmons [*q.v.*] in 1911 interfered with plans for the revision of the Leadville report. Irving, from a strong sense of loyalty to the memory of his former superior, undertook the completion of this work. It involved such an enormous amount of exacting and detailed work as almost to exhaust his great patience and strength, and was not completed until shortly before his death.

Meanwhile, still following in his father's footsteps he took up the teacher's career, first as acting professor of mining and geology at the University of Wyoming, 1902–03, then as assistant professor of geology, 1903, and professor of geology, 1906, at Lehigh University, and finally as professor of economic geology at the Sheffield Scientific School (Yale), from 1907. "He was a hard and tireless worker and spared neither time nor pains to make his teaching effective by thorough preparation. . . . Although demanding high ideals of work and thoroughness in its performance from his students, his sympathy, kindness and justice made him not only respected but loved by them" (Pirsson, *post*, p. 257). When a group of geologists established in 1905 the magazine *Economic Geology*, Irving was the unanimous choice for editor. The thirteen volumes published under his supervision constitute a record of the world's best work on applied geology and form an enduring monument to his memory. For him it was a labor of love, an example of unselfish service to his profession. To this journal he contributed a paper on "Replacement Ore-Bodies and the Criteria for Their Recognition" (September, October-November, 1911) which was recognized as a masterly treatise and attracted attention among geologists all over the world.

Being unmarried, and despite the fact that he was past forty years of age, when the United States became involved in the World War, he entered the service as captain in the 11th Regiment of Engineers and in July 1917 sailed for France. As instructor in mining at the Army Engineers' School, developing and teaching dugout construction, he rendered invaluable service. He worked long hours with a high sense of devotion to duty. His vitality ran low, and pneumonia following a bad attack of so-called Spanish grippe caused his death. "Captain Irving died as gloriously as any man in the service ever did," wrote a superior officer; "he gave all he had."

Irving

[J. F. Kemp, in *Engineering and Mining Journal,* Aug. 10, 1918, and in *Bull. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers,* Sept. 1918, with photograph, and bibliography of Irving's writings; letter from Maj. Evarts Tracy, *Ibid.,* Oct. 1918, p. xxv; Waldemar Lindgren, in *Econ. Geol.,* Sept. 1918; L. V. Pirsson, in *Bull. Mining and Metallurgical Soc. of America,* Aug. 31, 1918; *Ibid.,* Oct. 31, 1918; *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17.] B.A.R.

IRVING, JOHN TREAT (Dec. 2, 1812–Feb. 27, 1906), author, was the son of Judge John Treat Irving and Abby Spicer (Furman) Irving, and a nephew of Washington Irving [*q.v.*]. Born in New York, he was graduated from Columbia College at sixteen. In 1833 he accompanied Henry L. Ellsworth [*q.v.*], the government commissioner whom Washington Irving had accompanied the year before on a journey to make treaties with the Pawnee Indians. This expedition resulted in John Treat Irving's *Indian Sketches* (1835, 1888). After his return to New York, he studied law under Daniel Lord; was admitted to the New York bar; and was for a time a law partner of Gardiner Spring. From 1835 to 1837 he traveled widely in Europe, and on June 5, 1838, he married Helen Schermerhorn, whose family name occurs frequently in the letters of all the Irvings of this period. He began practising law in 1834, when his name first appears as attorney in *Longworth's . . . New York Directory,* and ostensibly continued in the profession for many years; but his interest in the law seems to have been nominal, and there were brief periods when he conducted a brokerage and real-estate business (see *Trow's New York City Directory,* 1869, 1873, 1874). Whether or not, as has been said, he retired from business in 1887, it is certain that much of his life he devoted to his own special interests—the Protestant Episcopal Church, the Authors and Century clubs, the New York Chess Club, the St. Nicholas Society, the Institute for the Blind, of which he was president, and literature.

It is probably through the last-named interest that John Treat Irving will retain his slender hold on posterity. Although he was excelled by more gifted authors, his writings reflect the literary passions of his age to a degree which makes them part of the subsoil of American literature. *Indian Sketches* and *The Hunters of the Prairie, or The Hawk Chief: A Tale of the Indian Country* (1837) were expressions of that gentlemanly and urban concern for the frontier which so interested Washington Irving on his return from Europe in 1832 and was responsible for so many books which, as Philip Hone once said, a New Yorker could read comfortably in the evening before a fireplace, sitting in bath gown and slippers by his astral lamp. It was the record of an excursion "fraught with novelty and pleasurable excitement," conveying "an idea of the habits and customs of the Indian tribes . . . who, at that time, lived in their pristine simplicity, uncontaminated by the vices of the lawless white men" (*Indian Sketches,* Dedication, 1835, and Preface, 1888).

In the same way Irving echoed tastes of his epoch in his contributions to magazines and miscellanies ("A Chronicle of Nieuw Amsterdam," *United States Magazine and Democratic Review,* February 1840; "Rulif Van Pelt: A Legend of Westchester County," *idem,* December 1845, reprinted in the *Van Gelder Papers*; "Zadoc Town: A Legend of Dosoris," *Knickerbocker Gallery,* 1855). The *Van Gelder Papers, and Other Sketches* (1887, 1895) obviously owe their origin to the current enthusiasm for indigenous American subjects through the Dutch tradition, a fashion inaugurated by the greater Irving. Some of these sketches suggest strongly the influence of Part IV of Washington Irving's *Tales of a Traveller.* Likewise in John Treat Irving's *The Attorney* (1842), the story of a rascally lawyer, and *Harry Harson; or the Benevolent Bachelor* (1844?), both of which appeared originally in *The Knickerbocker* under the heading "The Quod Correspondence," John Quod, a kind of Diedrich Knickerbocker, a whimsical old gentleman in a haunted house, is alleged to have written the novels. Such books, which have now chiefly an antiquarian interest, reveal John Treat Irving as a minor man of letters borne along on the wave of pre-Civil War literary tastes.

[*Memorial Cyc. of the Twentieth Century* (1906); information from Walter V. Irving, grandson of John Treat Irving; obituary notice in *Columbia Univ. Quart.,* June 1906; P. M. Irving, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving* (1862–64), III, 69, 73; *The Knickerbocker Gallery* (1855); review of *The Attorney* in *The Knickerbocker,* Oct. 1842; C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.,* vol. III (1916); Richard Schermerhorn, *Schermerhorn Geneal. and Family Chronicles* (1914); *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 28, 1906.] S. T. W.
N. F. A.

IRVING, PETER (Oct. 30, 1772–June 27, 1838), writer, third surviving son of William and Sarah (Sanders) Irving, was born in New York. His brothers included William Irving [*q.v.*], the poet and politician, and Washington Irving [*q.v.*], to whom he was bound throughout his life by the strongest ties of devotion. He was educated in the private schools of the city and studied medicine at Columbia, graduating in 1794, but, like his more distinguished brother, early displayed talents for literature. Records of the "Calliopean Society" show him to have been an important member, declaiming on one occasion the "speech of Coriolanus to the Ro-

mans." His affectionate guidance of Washington Irving's talents was an important formative influence in the younger brother's life.

During the first years of the nineteenth century Peter Irving, neglecting the practice of medicine, was prominent in New York society, and was the first to link the name of his middle-class family to writing. Aaron Burr at this time referred respectfully to his ability, and William Dunlap thought him "a gentleman of the first talents." He was known chiefly, however, as a dabbler in politics, and he became, in October 1802, owner and editor of the *Morning Chronicle,* a Burrite newspaper, which included Washington Irving among its contributors. In 1804 he continued his political badgering through his anonymous and almost forgotten newspaper, *The Corrector,* an abusive and somewhat scurrilous sheet. After Washington Irving's return from his first journey abroad in 1806, Peter Irving was for a brief time one of the "Worthies" of "Cockloft Hall," the rendezvous in Gouverneur Kemble's old mansion in Newark of a group of young wits, who later produced *Salmagundi: or, the Whim-Whams of Launcelot Langstaff Esq. and Others,* a satire which took the New York of 1807 and 1808 by storm. He himself was abroad from December 1806 to January 1808, but was again in New York to plan with his brother Diedrich Knickerbocker's *History of New York.* He returned to Europe, however, at the beginning of 1809 before the completion and publication of the great comic burlesque, and remained abroad until 1836.

Here Washington Irving joined him in Liverpool in 1815; together in 1818 they bore the disaster of the business collapse of the firm of P. & E. Irving, which Peter and his brother Ebenezer had founded in 1810. From this time on Peter Irving's life was nomadic; he was useful chiefly as companion and adviser to Washington, with whom he traveled almost constantly until the latter's departure for southern Spain in 1826. His *pieds à terre* continued to be Caen and Havre, the last place a favorite refuge for the younger brother during his own wanderings. During Washington's stay in Europe, Peter remained in person or by letter the intimate sharer of all the former's literary ambitions. He lingered on in France for four years after Washington's return to America, but, then, at Washington's earnest entreaty, he came to "Sunnyside." He lived, however, only two years more, dying in the summer of 1838.

Genial, social, but irresolute, and, after 1815, a semi-invalid, Peter Irving is chiefly interesting as complement and echo of Washington Irving.

Together, after the success of *The Sketch Book,* they mingled in the literary set of Samuel Rogers, Thomas Campbell, and Thomas Moore. Together they planned *A History of New York,* and *Tales of a Traveller.* Not unlike in temperament, they both recorded carefully their experiences in travel, and Peter Irving's journals, of which at least three survive, suggest their common interest in their observation of romantic scenery and places. At the same time these manuscripts of Peter's suggest his deficiency: whereas those of his younger brother include countless suggestions for tale and sketch, Peter Irving's are merely objective records of an American's travels during the first twenty years of the century. Appreciative of literature, he lacked the creative gift. His one novel, *Giovanni Sbogarro: A Venetian Tale,* a story of historical adventure, published in New York in 1820, was a failure.

[Facts concerning Peter Irving may be derived from incidental mention in P. M. Irving, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving* (4 vols., 1862–64); *The Journals of Washington Irving* (1919), ed. by G. S. Hellman; from *Journal of Washington Irving, 1823–1824* (1931), ed. by S. T. Williams; from the collections of Irving MSS. in the N. Y. Pub. Lib. and at Yale Univ.; and from the three surviving journals by Peter Irving, at Yale Univ., at the Univ. of Tex., and in the possession of Dr. Roderick Terry of Newport, R. I. See also E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 2 vols., 1876).] S. T. W.

IRVING, PIERRE MUNRO (1803–1876), lawyer and writer, was the son of William Irving [*q.v.*] and Julia (Paulding) Irving, and the nephew of Washington Irving [*q.v.*], whose first biographer he became. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1821, and studied law, but, like most of the Irvings, he early manifested strong literary tastes, and coming to manhood during the first successes of his uncle, idealized him, and devoted much of his life to him. An interesting glimpse of Pierre as a young and attractive wanderer is afforded in the letters of Washington Irving written from Spain in 1827. The older man, then engaged upon his life of Columbus, was lonely, and confided to his nephew his unhappiness at his estrangement from Americans by reason of his long absence in Europe. The intimacy here commenced continued, and, after Irving's return to the United States in 1832, found expression in literary collaboration. Washington Irving's *Astoria* (1836) owed its existence chiefly to Pierre Irving's industry in collecting and collating materials regarding John Jacob Astor's famous expedition. After his uncle's ambassadorship to Spain, which ended in 1846, Pierre managed both the financial and literary affairs of the author, and during his last illness kept an encyclopedic journal of his conversations. After appointment in 1859 as literary

executor of Washington Irving, he used this material and a vast collection of notebooks and letters to write his four-volume biography, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving* (1862–64). This work is full of prejudices, but must always remain a source book for our knowledge of Washington Irving. In 1866 Pierre edited Irving's *Spanish Papers and Other Miscellanies,* and died ten years later, known chiefly as the biographer and interpreter of his more famous kinsman.

[Sources for our knowledge of Pierre Munro Irving exist only in the above-mentioned biography and in incidental allusions in the correspondence of Washington Irving, chiefly in the collections of the New York Public Library and Yale University.] S. T. W.

IRVING, ROLAND DUER (Apr. 29, 1847–May 27, 1888), geologist and mining engineer, was born in the city of New York. His father, Pierre Paris Irving, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Kip) Irving, was an Episcopal clergyman and a nephew of Washington Irving [*q.v.*]; his mother, Anna Henrietta (Duer) Irving, was a daughter of John Duer [*q.v.*], an eminent New York lawyer and jurist. That young Irving was "well born" and came naturally by his literary and general scholastic habits is evident. In 1849 the family moved to New Brighton, L. I. As a youth, though strong and robust in appearance, Irving was frail, subject to frequent and alarming attacks of illness, and handicapped by weak eyes. For these reasons his early education was gained at home under the instruction of his father and sisters. At the age of twelve he was sent to a classical school where his teacher was accustomed to take long walks with his favorite pupils on Saturday afternoons. During these rambles the boy interested himself in collecting rocks, ores, and minerals, and gave the first evidences of his tendency toward the natural sciences. Notwithstanding this bent he entered upon a classical course at Columbia in 1863, but was forced to abandon it a year later on account of his eyes. At the end of a six months' holiday spent in England he returned to the United States, and in 1866 entered upon a course in the Columbia School of Mines. Still troubled by his eyes, he found it necessary to have much of the text of his studies read to him. This slow and laborious method of acquiring an education undoubtedly had much to do with the development of the remarkable memory for which he later became noted. Soon after his graduation in 1869, he became superintendent of smelting works at Grenville, N. J., and in 1870 accepted the chair of geology and mineralogy in the University of Wisconsin, where he developed to an unusual degree the dual facilities of instruction and investigation. With the establishment in 1873 of a geological survey of Wisconsin under Prof. T. C. Chamberlin [*q.v.*], Irving was appointed one of the three assistant geologists and assigned for the first year to the study of the Penokee iron range; the second and third years being devoted to the Paleozoic and Archaean areas of the central part of the state. The results of these labors appeared in *Geology of Wisconsin, Survey of 1873–79* (4 vols., 1882–83). He also contributed a number of articles to the *American Journal of Science,* notably to the issues of July 1874, June 1875 and May 1879. In 1880, under the auspices of the United States Geological Survey, he entered upon a series of investigations of the geology of the Lake Superior regions, involving both the iron and copper-bearing rocks. To this task he devoted himself most assiduously until his death in 1888. His achievement here was given its "best single expression," according to Chamberlin (*post*), in his *Copper-Bearing Rocks of Lake Superior* (1883), published as a monograph of the United States Geological Survey. His work, which lay in a most difficult field, was distinguished for its thoroughness and honesty of purpose. He was one of the first among American geologists to enter the field of genetic petrography and show convincingly its full utility. His most important single work was probably the determination of the origin of the iron ores of the region.

In personality, Irving was of a modest, retiring disposition, but he possessed a "rollicking brusque humor" that greatly endeared him to his associates. He was married in 1872 to Abby Louise McCulloh of Glencoe, Md. They had a daughter and two sons, one of whom, John Duer Irving [*q.v.*], became distinguished in his father's profession.

[*Ninth Ann. Report, U. S. Geol. Survey, 1887–88* (1889); T. C. Chamberlin, in *Am. Geologist,* Jan. 1889; *Am. Jour. Sci.,* July 1888; *Science,* June 15, 1888; bibliography of Irving's writings in J. M. Nickles, "Geologic Literature on North America," *U. S. Geol. Survey Bull. 746* (1923); Cuyler Reynolds, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of Southern N. Y. and the Hudson River Valley* (1914), vol. III; *Madison Democrat,* May 31, 1888.] G. P. M.

IRVING, WASHINGTON (Apr. 3, 1783–Nov. 28, 1859), author, was born in New York, the son of Deacon William Irving, of the Orkney family of Irvine, a former British packet officer, a patriot during the Revolution, and a successful merchant. Irving's mother was Sarah (Sanders) Irving, the grand-daughter of an English curate. The youngest of eleven children, among whom were the politician and poet, William [*q.v.*], the business man, Ebenezer, and the writer, Peter [*q.v.*], Washington Irving was reared in a home

whose customs were partly Scottish, partly English, and always religious and literary. Deacon Irving was a Scotch Covenanter, and his last child received Presbyterian baptism, though in the Episcopal Chapel of St. George, where the Presbyterians were temporarily worshiping (Church Records, First Presbyterian Church). He was a precocious, undersized boy, "easily moved to pity and tears by a tale of distress"—a sensibility that later found poignant expression in his essays and tales. His was essentially a healthy nature, however, and his earliest recollections of the garden at 128 William St. were of romantic plays and games with his brothers and sisters. At the time of George Washington's inauguration into the Presidency, the boy's nurse sought out the General and obtained his blessing for the lad. His education, in the various "male seminaries" of the city, was fragmentary. He obtained merely a superficial knowledge of geography, history, French, and Latin, but a contemporary noted, even in these apprentice days his "quick foresightedness . . . apt seizure of a novelty, a principle, or a fact." The real influences of these formative years were in the genial life of the growing city. As a boy he mingled with the velvet-clad ladies and gentlemen, a social level above his own middle-class family, who promenaded before the City Hall, where Congress was in session. He listened to the bookish talk of his brothers, William and Peter, both members of "The Calliopean Society." He studied drawing with Archibald Robertson; he was friendly with the wood-engraver, Alexander Anderson [*q.v.*], and with the older brother, John Anderson, musician and artist. He stole away from the family prayer meetings, over the roofs of the Dutch gabled houses, to attend secretly the little theatre in John Street. Gun on shoulder, he tramped the open country above Broadway and Bridewell, and shot squirrels in the woods along the Hudson. Thus he began what he called in old age his "early companionship with this glorious river." In quieter hours at home he lingered long over Newberry's picture books and the old prints of the Thames and London Bridge in the *Gentleman's Magazine*.

In 1798 he entered the law office of Henry Masterton, and though for a time he was covetous of success, and though Longworth's *Almanac* of 1808 boasts of: "Irving, Washington, attorney at law 3 Wall," he soon wearied of his chosen profession, seeking every opportunity to diversify its monotony by society, by scribbling, and by travel. Thus in 1803, he made his first contact with the frontier in a journey with the Hoffmans and Ludlow Ogden through upper New York

Irving

State and Canada as far as Montreal. Enduring good-humoredly the hardships of the bumping ox-cart, swollen rivers, and wretched inns, he derived an indelible impression of the fascination of the pioneer's life. Returning to New York, he wrote for Peter Irving's *Morning Chronicle* and for his anonymous Burrite sheet, *The Corrector*. In the former for Nov. 15, 1802, he offered the first installment of "The Letters of Jonathan Oldstyle, Gent.," amateurish but lively satire on theatrical and social New York. These juvenilia won him a place in the tea-table gossip of the day. The affectionate brothers now regarded him with pride, not unmixed with anxiety, for he was obviously failing in health. To improve this and to solidify his talents, they sent him abroad; on May 19, 1804, he sailed for Bordeaux, for an absence of nearly two years. His tour led him, reading Sterne and Mrs. Radcliffe, through Montpellier and Marseilles, to Genoa, whence he wrote home exuberant letters on the Italian theatres and the beauty of Genoese women. En route from Genoa to Sicily he was captured by pirates, and off Messina he beheld Nelson's fleet on patrol in the Mediterranean. Turning homeward, he met in Rome Washington Allston [*q.v.*], who almost persuaded him to become a painter. In Paris he doffed all pretence of study, save for a few lectures in botany, always a hobby, and gave himself up to the gay life of the capital. Youth and high spirits indeed furnished the mood of the entire journey, which concluded with short stays in Holland and England. On Mar. 24, 1806, the *New York Gazette* announced his return. His new assets were good health and a half-dozen notebooks, bulging with anecdote and backgrounds for future story and tale.

Irving's enthusiasm for the law was now negligible; his passion for writing irresistible. Within a year, through the influence of the "Nine Worthies" of "Cockloft Hall" (who included besides his brothers William and Peter, James Kirke Paulding, Henry Brevoort, and Gouverneur Kemble) he was a moving spirit in publishing *Salmagundi: or, the Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq. and Others* (twenty numbers, January 1807–January 1808), whimsical essays which mirrored the rise and fall of New York opinion on its social life, books, theatres, politics, and personalities. In "Old Sal," as the brothers fondly called these audacious sketches, may be found anticipations of Irving's life-opinions and prejudices: his distaste for democratic Jeffersonian policies, for mobs and pedantries; his love of hoax, the supernatural, and the antiquarian. He was now well known as a writer, and as a wit in New York

Irving

and Philadelphia society; and his letters, particularly those in 1807 descriptive of the trial of Aaron Burr, at Richmond, which he attended in a minor capacity, are admirable transcripts of life in America during the first decade of the century. Yet the tranquil, almost shallow flow of his life now took a sharp turn. While engaged upon his comic Diedrich Knickerbocker's *A History of New York,* he suffered a bereavement which affected him deeply. He loved and lost in her eighteenth year, his betrothed, Matilda, the youngest daughter of Judge Josiah O. Hoffman [*q.v.*]. She died suddenly of tuberculosis on Apr. 26, 1809. For weeks, Irving, as he confessed later, was nearly out of his mind; and fourteen years later he could write: "She died in the flower of her youth & of mine but she has lived for me ever since in all woman kind. I see her in their eyes—and it is the remembrance of her that has given a tender interest in my eyes to everything that bears the name of woman" (*Journal, 1823–24,* p. 117). This episode in Irving's life has been over-sentimentalized, but there can be no doubt of its sobering and deepening effect upon him, as witnessed, despite later love-affairs, by his covert but persistent references in his journals to Matilda Hoffman and by her demonstrable influence upon such passages as those on the deathbed in "Rural Funerals" in *The Sketch Book.* He struggled with the concluding chapters of *A History of New York,* an odd anodyne for his grief. This sprawling burlesque appeared in December 1809, and may be reasonably called the first great book of comic literature written by an American. It is at once rollicking farce and shrewd satire. Among Irving's targets are Swedes, Yankees, colonial historians, Dutch settlers in New Amsterdam, red-breeched Jefferson and his democrats, English, French, and Spanish literature, and the quizzical author himself. Although local, it has been translated into a half-dozen languages, and in English has, in spite of prolixity and subservience to temporal satire, rivaled *The Sketch Book* in popularity. For the next six years Irving was restless, depleting his energies in such hackwork as his devout edition of the poetry of Thomas Campbell (1810); in the editorship of the *Analectic Magazine* (1813–14); in the New York offices of his brothers; in political agencies in Washington, where he became the friend of Dolly Madison; in society; and in something very like dissipation. All this he forgot during the last months of the War of 1812 as aide-de-camp to Gov. Daniel Tompkins [*q.v.*], but disappointed in a plan to accompany his friend, Commodore Decatur, to Tripoli, he finally set sail listlessly for Europe, to assist in a branch of the family business at Liverpool. He was to be gone seventeen years, and was to return as "Geoffrey Crayon," the famous American author.

Working in Liverpool with his brother, Peter, touring England and Wales with James Renwick, of New York, idling in Birmingham, at the home of his brother-in-law, Henry Van Wart, his spirits revived. This enchanted England, with thatched cottages and ivied castles, seemed a realization of his dreams in his father's library. Yet the failure of the firm of P. & E. Irving, in the business depression of the post-war period, plunged him into fresh despair. For nearly two years his portion was "anxious days and sleepless nights," embittered in 1817 by the news of his mother's death. The necessity of earning his daily bread drove him, fortunately for American literature, to writing. In the fall of 1817 he visited Abbotsford. Scott, in his old green shooting-coat, with dog-whistle at his button-hole, talked long with him in walks over the bare hills along the Tweed, and encouraged him in his resolve to write. In particular, Scott spoke of legend and of the rich mine of German literature. Save the meeting of Emerson and Carlyle at Craigenputtock in 1833, no literary encounter between an American writer and an English has been more seminal. Riveting Irving's enthusiasm for Campbell, whom he had just met in London, for Moore, and Byron, Scott fixed in him also his predilection for legendary themes. Within a year he had commenced the study of German, and completed the first draft of "Rip Van Winkle." The other essays and stories of *The Sketch Book* Irving wrote in Birmingham and London, publishing them in New York in groups of four or five essays during the years 1819 and 1820, and following these transatlantic installments by the printing in London (1820) of a complete English edition. The book's success in both countries was instantaneous, and Irving wept tears of joy, finding himself almost overnight a distinguished man of letters. Hazlitt pointed out the debt of *The Sketch Book* to outworn literary traditions of the eighteenth century, and others noted its obligations to the "village school," but the strictures on its superficial, fragile character were lost in the chorus of praise from Lockhart, Byron, Jeffrey, Scott, and a multitude of other readers. These sensed the triviality of such papers as "The Pride of the Village," but felt also the dignity and tenderness of "Westminster Abbey," "Stratford-on-Avon," and "The Mutability of Literature," as well as the deft humor

Irving

and ingenious use of folklore in "Rip Van Winkle" and "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow." In addition the entire book was transfused by a gracious and finished style, particularly surprising, thought the English critics, from an American writer, "a kind of demi-savage, with a feather in his hand instead of on his head."

"Geoffrey Crayon" was now, remarked his friend, C. R. Leslie, the painter, "the most fashionable fellow of the day." "Had anyone told me," Irving wrote John Murray, the publisher, "a few years since in America that anything I could write would interest such men as Gifford and Byron, I should as readily have believed a fairy tale." Since he disliked the Cockney school, his intimacies were now with Samuel Rogers, Thomas Moore, and Scott, and with the habitués of Holland House, where he was a constant visitor. In Paris for several months in 1820, he still enjoyed thirstily this first fame, hob-nobbing with Albert Gallatin and George Bancroft, collaborating in play-writing with John Howard Payne, observing with delight the preparation of French translations of his writings, and arguing with Leslie about the proper costume for a projected painting of himself. He still cherished his overflow of notes from *The Sketch Book,* and during this winter, acting on a hint from Moore, he commenced *Bracebridge Hall.* This he finished at Van Wart's, after his own return to England in time for the coronation of George IV. *Bracebridge Hall* (1822), for which he received, he himself said, a thousand guineas from Murray, seems today utterly insipid, but it solidified Irving's literary reputation. The devotees of gift-books and annuals liked the sentimental sketches of an English life that never did exist; others were pleased by the more robust work in "The Stout Gentleman" and "Dolph Heyliger." This adulation of his admirers the dark-eyed author acknowledged, with that winning smile of his, and that sweet husky voice. His personal charm accentuated his popularity, and he was now, to use his own phrase, "hand-in-glove with nobility and mobility." He was, in fact, weary of his ceaseless social engagements, and, besides, was worried about his health, for he suffered from a cutaneous disease of the ankles, which was destined to cloud somewhat his happiness during various periods of his life. He had written himself out concerning England; he longed, as always, for the stimulus of travel, and he was curious, after his visit to Scott, about Germany. On July 6, 1822, he left London, and passing through Holland, reached the baths of Aix-la-Chapelle.

It was but seven years after the formation of the Confederation; and everywhere Irving met soldiers from the Napoleonic wars, and felt the stir of new political and social aspirations. But, characteristically, he was far more interested in Germany's past than in her present. Reading Schiller and Goethe, and making numerous jottings on folklore, he traveled through Heidelberg, Strasbourg, Munich, and Salzburg to Vienna. Here he hesitated, meditating a return to Tom Moore in Paris and to his intimate friend, Thomas W. Storrow. He had, however, now resolved to write a "work on Germany," and improvement in the language was imperative. In November he pushed on through Prague to Dresden, where he passed, so he said afterwards, the happiest winter of his life. The little Saxon court of Frederick Augustus was at once a bizarre and an appropriate setting for Washington Irving of William Street, New York. His writings were already known here, and he was at once accepted by the King, the court, and the vivacious circle of English, French, Spanish, and Russian diplomats, as well as by the intimate family circle of Mrs. John Foster, an English lady then living in Dresden. To her daughter, Emily, Irving probably proposed marriage, but no conclusive proof exists that this episode affected deeply either his life or his writings. The winter enriched Irving's knowledge of German; introduced him to a quaint and genial society; and enlarged his circle of friends; but was, on the whole, a period of misdirected energy. There is a marked discrepancy between the wealth of materials in his journals of this time, and his actual use of them in creative literature. Too preoccupied with society, too indolent, too timid of merely repeating through Continental legend the current fashions of England, he never brought the great opportunity of the German sojourn to full fruition.

The next nine months in Paris, beginning cn Aug. 3, 1823, repeat the familiar story of purposes delayed. Reluctant to use his German materials, he was absorbed again by society, particularly by the English and American travelers who, after the abdication of Napoleon, were forever streaming through the capital. His anchorage was T. W. Storrow's home, with its little republic of children and American friends, but he is seen often at Lady Thomond's or the American embassy, or negotiating for some piece of hackwork at Galignani's, where he was much sought after as an editor. Now forty years old, Irving's suggestiveness to others becomes more than ever apparent. He had once composed the first draft of a novel. Now with Kenney, the actor, and Payne he wasted precious hours in

Irving

writing anonymously for the theatre. In his portfolio were "Abu Hassan" and "Der Freischütz," two translations he had played with in Germany; and now he toiled over Payne's manuscripts, revising, and inserting lyrics. All this came eventually to nothing. Crossing to England in the spring, he rigged up and finished under the bludgeon of Gifford, a pot-pourri of tales and sketches—a miserable travesty of his original purpose of a "work on Germany." This was *Tales of a Traveller* (1824), a hodge-podge of minor German anecdotes, scraps of stories derived second hand from Moore, Horace Smith, and Col. Thomas Aspinwall. The book was savagely reviewed, and Irving's subsequent depression included the resolution to have done not only with the novel, the drama, but also the short story, *per se*. He had blurred, and he knew it, the reputation won by *The Sketch Book* and *Bracebridge Hall*.

The years, 1824 and 1825, in France were for the most part, in spite of travel, unhappy. Troubles thickened about him. We see him in 1825 frantically anxious about his disastrous investments of his meager capital, and working hopelessly on a book concerning America, the manuscript of which he probably burned. Yet just ahead of him lay the richest experience of his picturesque life. On Jan. 30, 1826, he received a letter from Alexander H. Everett, attaching him to the United States embassy in Madrid, and proposing a unique literary project. It was one of those lucky chances so frequent in the life of Washington Irving. As a boy on the Hudson he had dreamed of King Boabdil and "bellissima Granada"; during the last two years in Paris and Bordeaux he had studied Spanish, in the faint hope of crossing the Pyrenees. Now, in February 1826, he was in Madrid, discussing with Everett a proposed translation into English of the recently published *Coleccion de los Viages y Descubrimientos* (of Columbus), by the distinguished naval officer and scholar, Don Martín Fernández de Navarrete. The great current of English and American interest in Spanish history and culture was now rising; the astute Irving took advantage of it, anticipating, in large measure, the work of Prescott, Ticknor, and Gayangos. He was now lodged at the house of the great Hispano-American bibliographer, Obadiah Rich. Speaking Spanish in Rich's family living room, studying Spanish in his incomparable library, and mingling in the Spanish society of the capital, Irving began his three years' immersion in the romantic life and thought of the Peninsula. He perceived immediately that Navarrete's book, a collection of scholarly documents, demanded for his purpose not translation but an adaptation in the form of a popular life of the great discoverer. For two years he labored, corresponding with Navarrete, and toiling in the dusty libraries of Madrid. The *History of the Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus* was published by Murray in London in 1828. It was the most painstaking effort of Irving's life, and it won him election to the "Real Academia de la Historia," the friendship of Navarrete, and a literary reputation in Spain, where the work is still quoted respectfully. Superseded by modern histories and biographies on the same subject, it still charms, and is a testimony, with its carefully documented pages, to Irving's minor gift as an amateur historian.

During the composition of this book Irving had been diverted and fascinated in Rich's library by reading the ancient historians of Granada. When early in 1828, he left Madrid for a holiday in Andalusia, he carried with him the first rough notes of the manuscripts of *A Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada* and *The Alhambra*. His route, by diligence and on mule-back, lay, through Cordova, to Granada, where, during this first stay of a few weeks, he was in a perpetual day dream, over the vega, the palaces, and the relics of Boabdil and Ferdinand and Isabella. He pressed on, through the narrow defiles of the robber-infested mountains, to Malaga, Cadiz, and Seville. Here he lingered, living near the Geralda and the Archives of the Indias, happy in the art galleries with David Wilkie, and working earnestly now at *The Conquest of Granada*. This he completed in a retreat just outside the little Spanish port of Puerto de Santa Maria, whence he could look down upon the field where fought Roderick the Goth. Here and in Seville he cemented two of the most interesting friendships of his life, that with the German scholar Johann Nikolaus Böhl von Faber, and with the latter's daughter Cecilia. This lady, just beginning her career as "Fernán Caballero," the distinguished Spanish novelist, discussed Peninsula folklore with him, and unquestionably influenced his shift from Spanish history to Spanish folklore. The transmutation of his concern for American, English, and German folklore, was effected in his sojourn, surrounded by Spanish servants and Spanish friends, in the Alhambra itself, during the spring and summer of 1829. Wandering in the passes of the Sierras Nevadas, studying in the library of the Duke of Gor, setting down old Spanish stories from the lips of the peasant, Mateo Ximenes, surveying from his private apartment in the palace the Generalife and the

Irving

court of Lindaraxa, he composed the engaging stories and sketches of *The Alhambra.* This collection, not published until his return to America, three years later (1832), is more than "a Spanish Sketch Book." Translated sixteen times into Spanish, it is a record not only of the most significant period of Irving's stay in Spain, but an important item in the bibliography of Granada's history. This and the eloquent but diffuse *Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada* (London, 1829), identify Irving as an important nineteenth-century interpreter of Spanish legend and culture.

The over-vigilant, far-reaching, protective influence of his brothers, still uneasy about his protracted dilettantism, had now procured for him the post of secretary of the United States legation in London. Regretfully, and, it would seem, unwisely, Irving terminated abruptly his stay in Spain, and took up in October 1829 his duties under Louis McLane, then minister to England. Letters of McLane, Martin Van Buren, and others indicate his reluctant efficiency in this post, but in 1832 he returned to America. His appearance in New York was triumphal. His was the story that Americans of his generation loved, the story of obscure youth achieving fame, and especially in that field wherein a sense of national inferiority persisted, the province of literature. The New York *Evening Post* (May 31, 1832) describes in detail the toasts and eulogies of the grandiose dinner of welcome, attended by three hundred eminent citizens of the nation. In a halting, but tactful speech Irving assured his countrymen of his unchanging love for them and for America. He was, however, restless; and in 1832, with Charles Joseph Latrobe, he joined Commissioner Henry L. Ellsworth [*q.v.*] on his expedition to the land of the Osages and Pawnees. He was yielding to the widespread demand for a book from his pen on American themes, and was renewing at the same time his youthful interest in the frontier. The story of this pilgrimage, during which he forded turbulent streams, slept in the open air, and shot buffalo, he told in *A Tour on the Prairies,* the first volume of a series, *The Crayon Miscellany* (1835), which also included other *exuviae* of his notebooks, "Abbotsford" and "Newstead Abbey" in one volume, and *Legends of the Conquest of Spain.* Once more, he profited from popular literary fashions. The *Tour,* the succeeding *Astoria* (1836), and *The Adventures of Captain Bonneville, U. S. A.,* (1837), appeased the contemporary hunger for books from him on the western frontier. Simultaneously they subdued the murmurs against him as the Tory, anglophile author of *Bracebridge Hall.* Yet all Irving's compositions on Western themes were commonplace, defining him still more sharply, indirectly, as an urban writer and as a born dweller in cities. *Astoria,* which he revised from papers furnished by the fur-merchant and set in order by his nephew, Pierre Munro Irving [*q.v.*], and *The Adventures of Captain Bonneville,* are frank hackwork.

In fact, either because his work was done, as some of the rising generation of writers hinted, or because, as may be deduced from discreet hints in the letters, he loathed the "mire" of its politics, and the bareness of its culture, Irving's readjustment to American life, after the seventeen years in Europe, was, in a sense, imperfect. He entered into New York society; he established with his nieces his patriarchal home at "Sunnyside," near Tarrytown, on the Hudson; he accepted tributes to himself, even from Poe, as a kind of dictator of American letters; yet there is evidence that he had informed Webster that he would not be indifferent to a foreign diplomatic post. The announcement, therefore, of his appointment in 1842, as minister to Spain could hardly have been the shock which it appeared to those who understood him imperfectly. It was a happy appointment. In Spain, though he had been attacked there in 1838 for his casual trick of offering virtual translations as originals, he was more than favorably known; and anxiety concerning his attitude in the Anglo-French struggle for domination in the Peninsula was softened by the increasing reputation of his Spanish writings. *The Alhambra,* in particular, was to be a passport to the good graces of all Madrid. In his sixtieth year, then, his eyes fell again upon the old scenes, but now he lived, surrounded by secretaries, within a stone's throw of the palace, and was plunged at once into the intrigues surrounding the Regent, Maria Christina, the dictator, Espartero, and the little queen Isabella II. Under the stress of the tangled diplomatic life, which brought him incidentally the friendships of such men as the statesman, Arguelles, and the novelist, Martínez de la Rosa, and the English minister, Sir Henry Bulwer, and under the burden of that old illness which had begun long ago in London, his literary endeavor ceased. He merely worked fitfully at the biography of Washington, which he had conceived in 1825. But in the task of representing a democratic country, whose diplomatic ambitions were still regarded by older nations with amusement, he was competent. The hundreds of official letters in Madrid and Washington show him effective, chiefly through the native

shrewdness which was so strong a part of his nature. Most of all, in spite of the complete sophistication of his twenty-third year in Europe, there is evidence of that perennial wistfulness for the ways of kings and pageantry, befitting a disciple of Sir Walter Scott. He never ceased, even in the corrupt life of the Madrid of the forties, to find in the story of Isabella II the mood of old romance.

When Irving returned to quiet "Sunnyside" in 1846 thirteen years of life still remained. But the long holiday from literary effort had done its work. Writing had lost its zest. He finished his *Oliver Goldsmith* (1849), but this was but a tame expansion of an early sketch made for Galignani years before; *Mahomet and His Successors* (2 vols., 1849–50), though it depended upon some study of Arabic and original sources, was a feeble repercussion of standard biographies of the prophet; and *Wolfert's Roost* (1855) though it contained charming memories of his youth and his travels, was but a compilation of stray leaves from his notebooks. For eleven years he worked intermittently but gallantly at the stupendous life of Washington, and lived to see the fifth and final volume completed in 1859, but the last vignette of him, broken in health, fighting against a failing heart and nervous depression as he strove to fulfil this boyhood impulse, is pitiful. It is a fairer picture of the old Washington Irving, revered but now supplanted in literature by the bolder geniuses of Emerson, Hawthorne, and Poe, to see him ruddy-faced, albeit with the carefully disguised wig, briskly walking his familiar Broadway, clad in his Talma cloak, pointed out to strangers as our first man of letters; or, to behold him peaceful in the home life, so essential to his sensitive nature, which he had built for himself at "Sunnyside" despite the disappointments in Matilda Hoffman, Emily Foster, and, it is said, in Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley. Here he lived, quietly, pouring out recollections of Scott, Moore, and Spanish scenes, with occasional visits to such friends as Kennedy or Kemble, solid men, who, like himself, and after the belief of his circle, now thought literature rather a gentleman's avocation than a profession. Here he lived, surrounded by his devoted nieces, and visited reverently by N. P. Willis, by Oliver Wendell Holmes, by Donald Grant Mitchell, and by hosts of others, all seeking to pluck, as did the French from Voltaire's, a hair from his mantle. Here he died, ending a life which owed its power not only to marked, if limited, literary talents and to essential sweetness of character, but also to the coincidence of these gifts with the formative years of nineteenth-century America.

Irving

[A life by the author of this article will be published in the near future. Present sources are P. M. Irving, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving* (4 vols., 1862–64), rich in source materials but biased; H. W. Boynton, *Washington Irving* (1901); C. D. Warner, *Washington Irving* (1881); G. S. Hellman, *Washington Irving, Esquire; Ambassador at Large* (1925); *Letters of Washington Irving to Henry Brevoort* (1915), ed. by G. S. Hellman; *Letters of Henry Brevoort to Washington Irving* (1916), ed. by G. S. Hellman; *The Journals of Washington Irving* (1919), ed. by W. P. Trent and G. S. Hellman; *Journal of Washington Irving, 1823–1824* (1931), ed. by S. T. Williams; *Washington Irving Diary, 1828–1829* (1926), ed. by C. L. Penney; *Notes While Preparing Sketch Book* (1927), ed. by S. T. Williams; *Letters from Sunnyside and Spain* (1928), ed. by S. T. Williams; *Diedrich Knickerbocker's A History of New York* (1927), ed. by S. T. Williams and Tremaine McDowell; S. T. Williams, "Washington Irving and Fernán Caballero," in *Jour. of English and Germanic Philology*, July 1930; S. T. Williams, "The First Version of the Writings of Washington Irving in Spanish," in *Modern Philology*, Nov. 1930; H. A. Pochmann, "Irving's German Sources in 'The Sketch Book,'" in *Studies in Philology*, July 1930; H. A. Pochmann, "Irving's German Tour and Its Influence on His Tales," in *Pubs. of the Modern Language Asso.*, Dec. 1930. An important collection of Irving manuscripts is in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.; another is at Yale Univ. Other important documents are in the possession of the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Harvard Univ., the Pa. Hist. Soc.; and Roderick Terry, Newport, R. I.]

S. T. W.

IRVING, WILLIAM (Aug. 15, 1766–Nov. 9, 1821), poet, merchant, politician, was the eldest surviving son of William and Sarah (Sanders) Irving of New York, and the brother of Washington Irving [*q.v.*], to whose career he was affectionately devoted, as was his son Pierre Munro Irving [*q.v.*]. William Irving evinced an interest in politics, but his avocation, like that of Peter Irving [*q.v.*], another brother, was literature. He early declaimed "a piece from Pope," for example, at the meetings of the "Calliopean Society," and in 1792 was one of its vice-presidents. On Nov. 7, 1793 (Duyckinck, *post*), he married Julia Paulding. After a brief experiment in business on the frontier he was engaged for some years in trade at 208 Broadway, where his prosperity and that of his brother Ebenezer enabled them to express their love of the youngest brother, Washington, by sending him abroad for two years. Annoyed by Washington's dilettante escapades on his journey, William Irving nevertheless continued to be guide to the younger brother, who on one occasion spoke of him as "the man I loved most on earth."

At the time of Washington Irving's return from this first journey to Europe (1806), William Irving was forty years old, "a man," said James K. Paulding [*q.v.*], his brother-in-law, "of great wit, genius, and originality." He joined at once in the mirth and wit of "The Lads of

Kilkenny" in which the Irvings, Paulding, Henry Brevoort, Gouverneur Kemble, and others were moving spirits, at the old mansion, "Cockloft Hall," on the Passaic, and he became in 1807 an important contributor to the genial and satirical booklets called *Salmagundi; or The Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq. and Others.* To this "dish of real American cookery" William Irving's contribution was light verse, in which he pilloried the foibles of the age, notably those of Thomas Green Fessenden, the Yankee magazinist.

In the meantime he attained prominence in both business and politics, becoming a leader among the merchants in the foreign trade along the East River. Affected at times by fits of shyness, his was nevertheless a forceful personality. He was active in the preparations for the great naval dinner on Dec. 29, 1812, and he spoke at the enormous Democratic gathering in 1813. He was indeed an active Democrat, supporting the war, and on Dec. 28, 1813, in the election for Egbert Benson's successor to Congress, he outstripped the Federalist, Peter Augustus Jay [*q.v.*], by a majority of 376 votes. He suffered great losses in the collapse of the family business in the post-war depression but remained a prominent citizen and patriot, serving in Congress from 1814 to 1819. When he died in 1821 his brother Washington Irving, then engaged in the preparation of *Bracebridge Hall,* remembered the long fraternal affection, the courageous career in behalf of the Irving family, and the merry verses from "the mill of Pindar Cockloft," and lamented his passing as "one of the dismallest blows that I ever experienced."

[Sources of information concerning William Irving are in occasional passages in the letters of Washington Irving, chiefly in the collections of Yale University and the New York Public Library. See P. M. Irving, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving* (4 vols., 1862–64); W. I. Paulding, *Literary Life of James K. Paulding* (1867); A. L. Herold, *James Kirke Paulding* (1926); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 2 vols., 1875); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *N. Y. Daily Advertiser,* Nov. 10, 1821.] S. T. W.

IRWIN, GEORGE LE ROY (Apr. 26, 1868–Feb. 19, 1931), soldier, was born at Fort Wayne, near Detroit, Mich., the son of Brigadier-General Bernard John Dowling Irwin, United States Army, and Antoinette Elizabeth (Stahl) Irwin. His father (1830–1917), a distinguished surgeon of Irish ancestry and a veteran of both Indian and Civil Wars, was the recipient of a Congressional Medal of Honor for "distinguished gallantry in action against hostile Chiricahua Apache Indians near Apache Pass, Ariz., Feb. 13 and 14, 1861."

After preparation in private schools and certain study in Europe, young Irwin was appointed to West Point from Illinois, and graduated creditably with the class of 1889. As second lieutenant, 3rd Artillery, he married Maria Elizabeth Barker of Baltimore and New York, on Apr. 30, 1892. In the years which followed, he passed through all intermediate grades to the rank of colonel, July 1, 1916, serving in the Philippines, 1899–1901; in Cuba with the Army of Cuban Pacification, 1906–09; graduating from the Artillery School in 1894 and from the Army War College in 1910; participating in the expedition to Vera Cruz, Mexico, 1914; and, except for a tour of duty in the quartermaster's department, 1910–14, becoming prominently identified with the use and development of modern field artillery. When the United States entered the World War, Irwin was appointed brigadier-general, National Army, and assumed command of the 161st Field Artillery Brigade, at Camp Grant, Ill. On Dec. 12, 1917, he sailed for France with units of the 41st Division, and on May 10, 1918, was assigned to command the 57th Field Artillery Brigade. His record was brilliant: after preparatory service on the Alsace and Verdun fronts, he participated in all the operations of the Aisne-Marne, Champagne, Oise-Aisne, and Meuse-Argonne offensives, where "the success of the division whose advance he supported, was due in large part to his technical skill and ability as an artillerist" (citation accompanying award of the Distinguished Service Medal). His command was withdrawn from the front lines, Nov. 2, 1918, after an exceptionally long period under fire, and he was placed in command of the Artillery School at Saumur from Nov. 4, 1918, to Jan. 25, 1919. He returned to the United States in May, in command of the 57th Field Artillery Brigade, and served for four years as assistant to the inspector general of the army. On Mar. 2, 1923, he was appointed brigadier-general, United States Army, and commanded the 16th Infantry Brigade at Fort Howard, Md. In the June following he was given the important duty of commanding the Field Artillery School at Fort Sill, Okla., until Mar. 6, 1928, when his promotion to the rank of major-general carried him to the command of the Panama Canal Division.

Late in the year 1930, his system weakened by years of amoebic dysentery contracted in the Philippines, Irwin sought renewed health through a trip to Europe. While returning to Panama from this leave of absence, he died, on the Italian steamer *Virgilio,* off Port of Spain, Trinidad. His body was buried with military honors beside

the grave of his father at West Point, N. Y. He was survived by his widow, two sons, and a daughter. Irwin was decorated by France with the Legion of Honor and the *Croix de Guerre,* and by the United States with the Distinguished Service Medal.

[*Chicago Tribune* and *Army and Navy Register* of Feb. 21, 1931; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 20, Mar. 12, 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.,* vols. IV–VII (1901–30); archives of the Asso. of Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.]

C. D. R.

ISAACS, ABRAM SAMUEL (Aug. 30, 1851–Dec. 22, 1920), son of Samuel Myer Isaacs [*q.v.*] and Jane (Symmons) Isaacs, was born in New York City, and died in Paterson, N. J. The pattern of his life was determined by the ardent interest in Jewish literature and Jewish life which characterized his home. After receiving the degree of A.B. in 1871 and that of A.M. in 1874 from the University of the City of New York, he continued his studies in the University of Breslau and the Jewish Theological Seminary of that city, specializing in German literature and Semitics. On his return to America he was given in 1878 the degree of Ph.D. *honoris causa* by the University of the City of New York. He was married, Apr. 23, 1890, to Lily Lee Harby, who bore him two sons.

In 1857 his father had founded a weekly paper in New York, the *Jewish Messenger,* as an exponent of traditional Judaism. On his father's death in 1878, Isaacs took over the editorship, which he maintained until the paper was absorbed by the *American Hebrew* in 1903. From 1886 to 1894 he was professor of Hebrew, and from 1887 to 1895 professor of German also in the University of the City of New York. He was professor of German literature in the post-graduate department from 1895 to 1906, when he became professor of Semitics. Besides these journalistic and professorial duties, he found time to be minister in the East Eighty-Sixth Street Synagogue, New York, in 1886 and 1887, and to serve as preacher in the Barnert Temple (B'nai Jeshurun) of Paterson, N. J., from 1896 to 1905. He also lectured extensively through the country. In addition, he produced a steady stream of books. Among these should be mentioned: *A Modern Hebrew Poet: The Life and Writings of Moses Chaim Luzzatto* (1878), *What is Judaism? A Survey of Jewish Life, Thought and Achievement* (1912), and the following books for juvenile readers: *Stories from Rabbis* (1893, 2nd edition 1911), *Step by Step: a Story of the Early Days of Moses Mendelssohn* (1910), *The Young Champion: One Year in Grace Aguilar's Girlhood* (1913), *Under the Sabbath Lamp: Stories of Our Time for Old and Young* (1919), *School Days in Home Town* (1928), and he edited *The Old Guard and Other Addresses* (1906), by his brother Myer S. Isaacs. He left a valuable manuscript work on Schiller, which is as yet unpublished. In 1907 he edited the Jewish department, and in 1919 the Semitic department of *The Encyclopedia Americana.* Hundreds of journalistic articles, book reviews in the *New York Times* and *Bookman,* and many charming poems, must be mentioned to complete the record.

His simple literary style reflects the modest simplicity of the man. He had the gift of terse and interesting presentation both as teacher and as writer. The mantle of scholarship he wore with the light grace of an urbane gentleman of innate refinement, broad culture, and fine taste in letters, art, and the art of living. Perhaps the principle determinant of his character was a Jewish religious loyalty and deep spiritual feeling. These came to expression in well wrought hymns, some of which have been adopted by the Synagogue.

[Joshua Bloch, *N. Y. Univ. Alumnus,* Mar. 1921; *Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.,* vol. XXXI (1928); Nathan Stern, in *Central Conference of Am. Rabbis, Thirty-Second Ann. Convention,* vol. XXXI (1921); *Gen. Alumni Cat. of N. Y. Univ. 1833–1905, College, Applied Science and Honorary Alumni* (1906); J. L. Chamberlain, *N. Y. Univ.* (1901), pt. II; *Jewish Exponent,* Dec. 31, 1920; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 24, 1920; *Who's Who in America,* 1920–21.]

D. deS. P.

ISAACS, SAMUEL MYER (Jan. 4, 1804–May 19, 1878), rabbi and journalist, was born at Leeuwarden, in the Netherlands. In 1814, his father, Myer Samuel Isaacs, ruined by Napoleonic wars, moved with his family to London. There the former banker became a rabbi, and devoted his five sons to the synagogue. Four of the five, including Samuel, entered the rabbinate. While a young man in England, Samuel was the head of the Neveh Zedek orphan asylum. In 1839 he was called to New York to be rabbi of the B'nai Jeshurun Synagogue. Eight years later, he became the spiritual leader of Congregation Shaaray Tefila, a secession group from B'nai Jeshurun, and remained its minister until his death. Shortly before coming to America he had married Jane Symmons of London. Among his children were Judge Myer S. Isaacs, president of the board of delegates of American Israelites, one of the originators and organizers of the United Hebrew Charities of New York City, and president of the Baron de Hirsch Fund, Isaac S. Isaacs, a lawyer and a prime mover in organizing the Young Men's Hebrew Association of New York, and Abram S. Isaacs [*q.v.*].

Samuel Isaacs was largely responsible for mak-

ing unorganized New York Jewry a coherent, articulate community. He was the first rabbi in New York to introduce regular English sermons into the service, sermons in which for the most part he urged the necessity of preserving historic Jewish tradition, and he soon became, second only to Isaac Leeser in Philadelphia, the most influential orthodox rabbi in the country. As an outcome of the Mortara case, he helped create the Board of Delegates of American Israelites to defend the rights of Jews. He was one of the founders in New York of the Jews' (later Mt. Sinai) Hospital, the Hebrew Free School Association, and the United Hebrew Charities, and was influential in the establishment of Maimonides College in Philadelphia. He consecrated thirty-eight synagogues, including the first ever built in Illinois. His influence as a community organizer and as an exponent of historic Judaism was most widely spread, however, through the *Jewish Messenger,* a weekly organ of orthodox Judaism founded by him in 1857, and merged into the *American Hebrew* in 1903. In its pages he battled uncompromisingly in defense of traditional Judaism against the increasing inroads of Reform Judaism. As an ardent abolitionist, his denunciations of slavery cut off his Southern subscribers. Thereupon he wrote: "We want subscribers, for without them we cannot publish a paper, and Judaism needs an organ; but we want much more truth and loyalty, and for them, we are ready, if we must, to sacrifice all other considerations" (Morais, *post,* p. 156). Integrity, fearlessness, and conscientiousness were outstanding characteristics of Isaacs and won the admiration of the very Reform Jews whose principles it was his life's work to combat. Though zealously loyal to his own religious principles, he showed a tolerance which sprang from a ready, genial humor, and an abounding benevolence. His religious devotion, high ability, warm sympathy, and sterling, unblemished character, won for him a general esteem characterized in the following editorial comment: "Mr. Isaacs during his long and busy life, did perhaps more than any other one man in New York to make the name of a Jew respected, and to reflect credit upon the Jewish Synagogue and the Jewish ministry" (New York *World,* May 21, 1878).

[*Jewish Messenger* (N. Y.), May 24, 1878, Jan. 6, 1882, supplement; *Reformer and Jewish Times* (N. Y.), May 24, 1878; H. S. Morais, *Eminent Israelites of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); A. S. Isaacs, "Rev. Samuel M. Isaacs," in *Mag. of Am. Hist.,* Mar. 1891; *Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.,* vol. IX (1901); Cyrus Adler, in *Jewish Encyc.,* vol. VI (ed. 1925); Emanuel Hertz, *Abraham Lincoln, The Tribute of the Synagogue* (1927); Israel Goldstein, *A Century of Judaism in N. Y. B'nai Jeshurun 1825–1925* (1930).] D. deS. P.

ISHAM, SAMUEL (May 12, 1855–June 12, 1914), artist and author, was born in New York City, the son of William Bradley Isham and Julia (Burhans). His father was a business man, allied with matters of banking and real estate, who, regretting that he had himself received no academic advantages, was doubly resolved to give them to his sons. Samuel was prepared at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and sent to Yale at an early age, where he was graduated in his twentieth year with the class of 1875 (B.A.). His studies were pursued in part in the Art School where Professor Niemeyer gave him a severe training in the rudiments. This assigned a particular direction to the young man's interests when, following what his father had established as in some sort a family tradition, he went abroad on the termination of his college course. Isham gravitated straight to Paris and spent three years there, chiefly under the guidance of Jacquesson de la Chevreuse. The disciplinary habit of that painter, who in his inculcation of sound principles of draftsmanship continued the austere ideal of Ingres, left a profound impression upon the American student. It helped to make him, all his life long, a devoted craftsman.

On his return to the United States Isham was, humanly speaking, destined as a matter of course to an artistic career. Curiously he turned his back upon it and practised as a lawyer instead. Five years of the legalistic life, however, only served to throw him back upon the profession he had chosen first, and in the early eighties he was dedicated decisively to the brush. He proceeded to Paris again and entered the Académie Julien, working under Boulanger and Lefebvre. He painted landscape and the figure, showing distinctive talent in both categories, and especially excelling in a firm, clean-cut type of workmanship. His themes in genre were of an idealistic and decorative nature, with a not infrequent tincture of classical myth. "Music," "The Apple of Discord," "Psyche," "The Lilac Kimono"—the titles of some of his pictures—suggest the graceful and more or less imaginative material in which he dealt.

His success was prompt, especially, at the outset, upon the scene of his French training. Works by him were cordially received into the Paris Salon and on his homecoming he found his colleagues equally appreciative. In 1891 he was elected to the Society of American Artists, the body salient at that time for its progressive personalities and policies. Identification with the Society was tantamount to identification as one of the coming men. In 1900 he became an associate of the National Academy of Design and six

years afterwards was elected a full academician, on the occasion of the fusion of the Academy and the Society. He joined the New York Water Color Club and the Architectural League. He belonged to the National Institute of Arts and Letters, the Century Association, the Salmagundi Club. He exhibited all over the country, served on juries, won medals, and saw paintings of his enter public museums. He was part and parcel of the art life of the United States for years, down to the day of his death at Easthampton, L. I., in 1914.

Isham's diversified activity has a dual significance. It points in the first place to his living, efficient qualities as an artist, to the respect inspired by his craftsmanship and his personality, and further it testifies to the rich experience which qualified him to write a memorable book, *The History of American Painting,* first published in 1905 and reissued with supplemental chapters by another hand in 1927. This book was produced as part of a series planned by Prof. John C. Van Dyke with the intention of having every contribution to it written by a practitioner of the art surveyed. Isham, as the editor of the series has said, had to be "bullied and badgered" into the composition of his volume, but when once he had undertaken it—doing most of the work in solitude in Paris—he made it the authoritative compendium in its field. Based on exhaustive research, it is informed by the sensitive spirit of a painter, one who had a special insight into his subject, and, above all, it discloses the operation of an alert faculty of discrimination. It is sympathetic, critical, agreeable in style, a vital addition to the literature of art in the United States.

[Samuel Burhans, *Burhans Geneal.* (1894); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ., 1910–15* (1915); *Am. Art News,* July 18, 1914; *Am. Art Annual,* vol. XI (1914); *N. Y. Times,* June 13, 1914; biographical sketch in the 1927 edition of *The History of American Painting.*]

R. C.

ISHERWOOD, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN (Oct. 6, 1822–June 19, 1915), mechanical engineer and naval architect, was born in New York City, the son of Benjamin and Eliza (Hicks) Isherwood, and a descendant of Benjamin Isherwood of Cheshire, England, who came to the United States shortly after the Revolution and of Robert Hicks who came to New England in the *Fortune* in 1652. His father was a physician. The boy was sent to the Albany (N. Y.) Academy when he was nine, but after five years there he was returned to his home (1836) because of "serious misconduct." He was then placed in the mechanical department of the Utica & Schenectady Railroad under the instruction of David Matthews, master mechanic. Upon the completion of the road, he worked for a time in the office of his stepfather, John Green, a civil engineer on the construction of the Croton Aqueduct, and then entered the employ of the Erie Railroad, under Charles B. Stuart [*q.v.*], later engineer-in-chief of the navy, who was at that time division engineer at Susquehanna. Following this engagement, he served as engineer on the construction of lighthouses for the United States Treasury Department, in which connection he designed a new and efficient type of lighthouse lens and was sent to France by the department to supervise the manufacture of an order of the lenses.

After a short time spent in the Novelty Iron Works, New York, acquiring the experience required for admission to the newly established Engineer Corps of the United States Navy, he became in 1844 a first assistant engineer, in the original group of appointees. During the war with Mexico, he served aboard the *Princeton,* the first screw-propeller boat of the navy, and then aboard the *Spitfire,* which took part in every naval action of the war. He served at the Pensacola Navy Yard in 1844–45 and on board the *General Taylor* in 1846–47. He was promoted to the rank of chief engineer in 1848. In 1852–53 he was stationed at the Navy Department in Washington, and there designed the paddle-wheels for the *Water Witch,* the first feathering paddle-wheels used in the United States Navy. He then served four years, 1854–58, as chief engineer on the *San Jacinto,* off the coast of Africa and in the East Indies. In 1859 he returned to Washington, where he directed the design of a class of gunboats for the Russian government.

In this year (1859) he published *Engineering Precedents,* in two volumes, which set forth the results of his investigations of the distribution of energy and work throughout the motive-power system of a steam vessel. These investigations, carried on in the twelve years of his active service, were the first systematic and sustained attempts to ascertain the distribution of energy and losses in engines and boilers, by actual measurements under practical, operating conditions. In 1863 and 1865 he published the first and second volumes of *Experimental Researches in Steam Engineering,* upon which most of his fame as an investigator and student is founded. *Experimental Researches* consists of reports and discussions of experiments carried out aboard many ships of the navy by commissions of which Isherwood was a member and often ranking member. It includes the findings of the investigation carried on aboard the U. S. S. *Michigan,* the results of

which were the first to indicate that the classical theories of Watt, Mariotte, and Gay-Lussac concerning the expansion of steam had practical limits, and that steam engines designed from these theories alone were not necessarily the most efficient. Isherwood demonstrated that with increasing ratios of expansion, cylinder condensation losses became larger while the additional work gained from the increased expansion became progressively smaller. He then concluded that for every actual steam engine there is a limiting ratio of expansion, beyond which economical expansion is impossible. He determined the limit of efficient expansion for the engines of the *Michigan,* and because it occurred at such an early point in the stroke his results were immediately attacked. His work was soon confirmed by the independent work of Tyndal and Mayer, however, and *Engineering Researches,* translated into six foreign languages, became a standard engineering text and remained for many years a basis and a pattern for further experimental research.

In 1861 Isherwood was appointed engineer-in-chief of the navy and in 1862 became the first chief of the bureau of steam engineering. When the Civil War began, the steam navy consisted of six frigates of low power, six sloops of war, nine gunboats, two dispatch boats, and five side-wheel vessels of small power. At the end of the war there were 600 steam vessels of all descriptions in commission. Isherwood personally directed the design and construction of the machinery necessary to accomplish this expansion. His work was the target of much criticism, however, of which *The Navy of the United States* (1864), by E. N. Dickerson, and *A Brief Sketch of Some of the Blunders in the Engineering Practice of the Bureau of Steam Engineering in the U. S. Navy, by an Engineer* (1868) are typical. The chief criticism in the latter brochure was that Isherwood made the machinery of his boats heavier than was customary at that period; but, as Isherwood explained, this was an extra precaution against inexperienced handling by war personnel and an insurance against breakdown in action (of which there were remarkably few instances). Probably his most famous design was the *Wampanoag* class of sloops-of-war, the vessels from which the present type of light cruiser developed. These sloops-of-war were designed as "commerce destroyers" (a term and function said to have originated with Isherwood) and were developed to blockade the coast of the Confederate States. The *Wampanoag* class is spoken of as the invention of Isherwood, who in addition to designing the machinery suggested the principal dimensions of the hull. When built, the vessels were the fastest in the world. The *Wampanoag* attained a speed of 17¾ knots an hour, a speed which practically every naval expert had declared to be impossible.

Isherwood remained as chief of the bureau of steam engineering for eight years. "He was the handsomest man in Washington in those days," according to R. H. Thurston (in *Cassier's Magazine, post,* p. 345); "his curling black hair set off to great advantage rarely excellent features, and while men were interested in his always entertaining . . . conversation—he was a great conversationalist—the ladies and the photographers agreed in a more aesthetic view of the man." After being relieved as chief of the bureau, he spent the remainder of his active service largely in the study of foreign navies and naval bases, and in the direction of experimental naval researches as the presiding officer of special naval boards. His work at the Mare Island Navy Yard (1869–70) included a series of propeller experiments, the results of which were notable contributions to knowledge in this field (details of his experiments are given in A. E. Seaton, *The Screw Propeller,* London 1909). He was retired June 6, 1884, as a chief engineer, the highest permanent rank in the engineer corps, with the relative rank of commodore, and made his home in New York where he wrote many articles for the *Journal of the American Society of Naval Engineers.* He was thirty-one years on the retired list. At the time of his death in New York City, he held the relative rank of rear admiral. The steam engineering building at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, was named Isherwood Hall in his honor. Isherwood was married in Baltimore to Mrs. Anna Hansine (Munster) Ragsdale, shortly after the death in 1848 of her first husband.

[G. W. Baird, in *Jour. Am. Soc. of Naval Engineers,* Aug. 1915; F. G. McKean, in the same journal, Nov. 1915; R. H. Thurston, in *Cassier's Mag.* (N. Y.), Aug. 1900; B. F. Isherwood, "The Sloop-of-War Wampanoag," *Ibid.,* Aug. and Sept., 1900; R. H. Thurston, *A Manual of the Steam-Engine* (1891); L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (7th ed., 1902); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. XXXVII (1915); *Army and Navy Jour.,* June 26, July 3, 1915; *N. Y. Times,* June 20, 1915.] F.A.T.

ISOM, MARY FRANCES (Feb. 27, 1865–Apr. 15, 1920), librarian, the daughter of Dr. John Franklin Isom and Frances A. (Walter) Isom of Cleveland, Ohio, was born in Nashville, Tenn. She attended Wellesley College (1883–84), but on account of failing health was unable to continue her college course. In 1899, after the death of her father, she determined upon library work as a career. She then entered the Pratt In-

stitute of Library Science. Finishing there in 1901, she went directly to Portland, Ore., as cataloguer of the John Wilson Collection in the Library Association of Portland, a small subscription library with 1,000 members. She was made librarian in January 1902, at which time the library became a free public institution. A law was passed in 1903 which extended its privileges to the rural communities of Multnomah County. Miss Isom's conception of the function of a public library is expressed in her words at the opening of the new Central library building, Sept. 6, 1913: "The public library is the people's library. . . . It is but a sorry library that in addition to its volumes of classics, its treasured shelves of wit and wisdom of past ages, does not offer also the best of modern thought, does not take pride in its collections on engineering, on agriculture, on housekeeping, on mechanics, on all the trades carried on in the community." The ideas thus expressed were faithfully fulfilled under her administration, and her broadminded policy made the Portland library an important educational institution in the community, and won for her distinction among librarians throughout the country. Her career is characterized by the great improvements she accomplished in library service. She helped to secure the enactment, in 1905, of the law creating the Oregon Library Commission, which was designed to coordinate library activities throughout the state, and was a member of the commission from its creation till the time of her death. She founded the State Library Association, was one of the organizers of the Pacific Northwest Library Association and its president in 1910–11. She was vice-president and member of the council of the American Library Association, 1912–13. At the time of the World War she was appointed director of war work in Oregon for the American Library Association, which entailed among other things supplying the spruce camps with books. She volunteered to the American Library Association for library service over seas, and for six months was engaged in organizing libraries in the American hospitals in France. She was a woman of keen intellect, of forceful character, and especially qualified for leadership. She took part in many activities making for the development and betterment of the community, and was a member of a number of important civic organizations.

[Library Asso. of Portland, *Monthly Bull., Memorial No.*, May 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Public Libraries*, May 1920; *Library Jour.*, July 1, 1920; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland), Apr. 16, 1920; *Oregon Jour.*, Apr. 15, 1920; personal acquaintance.]

N. B. P.

IVERSON, ALFRED (Dec. 3, 1798–Mar. 4, 1873), jurist, congressman, senator, was born probably in Liberty County, Ga., the son of Robert and Rebecca (Jones) Iverson. He came of Danish stock, his first American ancestor being a Danish sea-captain who settled at Wilmington, N. C. The family subsequently moved into east Georgia, where it was one of substance and distinction when Alfred Iverson was born. Graduating at Princeton in 1820, he began the practice of law in Clinton, Jones County, Ga., and represented that county in the lower house of the Georgia Assembly in three sessions, 1827–29. In 1830 he moved to Columbus, Muscogee County, in the section recently vacated by the Creeks. An early settler of the town, he took a leading position at the bar, and participated in the development of the section. From Nov. 10, 1835, to Dec. 14, 1837, he served as judge of the state superior court, Chattahoochee circuit; in 1843 he was elected to the state Senate from Muscogee County, serving one term.

Iverson's political affiliations were Democratic. In 1844 he was named a Polk elector. He favored Texan annexation. He was elected to Congress, and served one term, 1847–49. On Nov. 13, 1850, he became, for the second time, judge of the Chattahoochee circuit, which office he held until January 1854, when he resigned to accept election to the United States Senate, taking his seat, Dec. 3, 1855, as a colleague of Robert Toombs. In the Senate, Iverson took an advanced position on "Southern rights," asserting that the only province of the federal government as regarded slavery in the territories was to assure its protection. On Jan. 6, 1859, while debating the Pacific Railroad bill, he took occasion to prophesy early secession and dissolution of the Union (*Congressional Globe*, 35 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 242–44, App., pp. 290–91). This speech brought a remonstrance from his colleague Toombs, who thought it premature. In Georgia, too, displeasure was expressed at his radical views, and on July 14, 1859, he undertook to defend his position in a speech at Griffin, Ga., which, because of its radicalism, gained nation-wide notoriety. He maintained that the time for compromise of Southern rights as regards slavery had passed, and that defiance to the abolitionists was the only course remaining; and if slavery was not assured full protection in all the territories, he advocated immediate formation of a separate Southern confederacy (*Federal Union*, Milledgeville, Ga., July 26, 1859). These views injured him politically, and he was not reëlected to the Senate, but when Georgia seceded in January 1861, before the expiration of his first senatorial

term, he along with Toombs resigned his seat on Jan. 28.

In the balloting for Confederate States senator in November 1861 Iverson led on several ballots for the second seat, but on the fifth ballot he withdrew, and Toombs was elected. When Toombs refused the seat, Iverson wrote a public letter declining, under the circumstances, to be considered for appointment by the governor (Avery, *post*, p. 243). Aged sixty-three, he resumed the practice of law in Columbus, taking no active part, military or political, in the affairs of the Confederacy, though his son and namesake (Feb. 4, 1829–Mar. 31, 1911) was a brigadier-general in the Confederate army. After the war he moved to Macon, Ga., where he lived a retired life until his death. He was twice married; first, to Caroline Goode Holt, who bore him two children, and after her death to Julia Frances Forsyth, daughter of the statesman John Forsyth [*q.v.*], who also bore him two children.

[Georgia newspapers for the period, especially the *Columbus Sun*, afford material. See also W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. II (1910); J. H. Martin, *Columbus, Ga.* (2 vols. in 1, 1874–75); Nancy Telfair, *A Hist. of Columbus, Ga.* (1929), pp. 95–100; James Stacy, *Hist. of the Midway Congreg. Church, Liberty County, Ga.* (n.d.), pp. 97–98; Herbert Fielder, *A Sketch of the Life and Times and Speeches of Joseph E. Brown* (1883); I. W. Avery, *The Hist. of the State of Ga., 1850–81* (1881), pp. 104–06, 243; "Correspondence of Toombs, Stephens and Cobb," ed. by U. B. Phillips, in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.*, vol. II (1913); *Atlanta Constitution*, Mar. 7, 1873. Certain personal information has been furnished by Dr. Alfred Iverson Branham, a grandson of Iverson.] H. J. P—e, Jr.

IVES, CHAUNCEY BRADLEY (Dec. 14, 1810–Aug. 2, 1894), sculptor, scion of a family distinguished in Connecticut annals, was born in Hamden, near New Haven, Conn. One of the seven children of a farmer, he early felt repugnance for farm work. He was in fact physically unfitted for its rigors, having a tendency toward tuberculosis, from which four of his brothers and sisters died. Having shown skill in wood-carving, he was apprenticed at sixteen to R. E. Northrop, a carver of New Haven. It is said that later he worked under Hezekiah Augur [*q.v.*], pioneer carver-sculptor. Certainly he acquired the wood-carver's point of view, for his early attempts in sculpture were made in the "direct-action" method natural to a worker in wood and pursued by Augur in his marble-carving. Ambitious to become a sculptor, young Ives went to Boston, locked himself in his room to show what he could do unassisted, and produced directly from marble, without recourse to a clay or plaster model, a bust which was regarded as creditable. Other attempts followed. One of these, a head of a boy, William Hoppin, was shown in a jeweler's window in Boston and brought him orders. In 1841, while he was taking plaster casts at Meriden, Conn., a doctor warned him of "decline." He scoffed at the caution but three years later found himself ordered south for his health. He thereupon borrowed from a friend the means to go to Italy. He remained in Florence seven years, meanwhile, since he had already some reputation for his portrait busts, earning enough to support himself and pay his debt. To this period belong his busts of Prof. Benjamin Silliman (New York Historical Society) and of Ithiel Towne (Yale Art Gallery). In 1851 he removed to Rome, his headquarters until his death in that city.

Ives returned frequently but only briefly to America. In 1855, bringing with him his eight new statues, among them "Pandora," "Cupid with his Net," "Shepherd Boy," "Rebecca," "Bacchante," and "Sans Souci," he came to New York, and there opened a studio, intending to remain two years. In two months, however, he had disposed of his output. Events of a later visit included his marriage in 1860 to Maria Louisa Davis, daughter of Benjamin Wilson Davis, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Their family life was spent in Rome, where six of their seven children were born. In 1872 his marble figures of Jonathan Trumbull and of Roger Sherman, sent by Connecticut, were placed in the Statuary Hall of the Capitol, Washington, D. C. On the façade of the Capitol at Hartford, Conn., is his marble figure of Trumbull, and in the grounds of Trinity College, in the same city, his bronze of Bishop Thomas C. Brownell. His portrait busts of General Scott and of William H. Seward were shown at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876. His last public work, a bronze historical group, "White Captive and Indian," completed in Rome in 1886, was unveiled in Lincoln Park, Newark, N. J., the year after his death. His sculpture, highly salable in its time, has come to be regarded as weak and trifling. Lorado Taft (*The History of American Sculpture*, ed. 1924, p. 113) concludes that it "did no harm, . . . it came because it was precisely suited to its day."

[H. W. French, *Art and Artists in Conn.* (1879), p. 82; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867), p. 582; Chas. E. Fairman, *Art and Artists of the Capitol of the U. S. of America* (1927).] A. A.

IVES, ELI (Feb. 7, 1778–Oct. 8, 1861), physician, was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of Levi Ives, a physician, and Lydia (Augur) Ives. He prepared for college under the tuition of the Rev. Ammi Robbins of Norfolk, Conn., and entered Yale in 1795, graduating in 1799. For a period of fifteen months following his graduation he was rector of the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven and began the study of medicine

with his father and with Dr. Eneas Munson. To complete his medical education he went to Philadelphia where he attended lectures under Rush, Wistar, and Barton. In September 1805 he married Maria Beers, the daughter of Nathan Beers. To them were born five children, three sons and two daughters. Almost from the first Ives had an extensive practice. In 1806 he was elected one of the fellows of the Connecticut Medical Society and was secretary of the organization in 1810, 1811, and 1812. In the first number of the communications, published in 1810, there are three short papers from his pen, and in October 1811 the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the Society. He had a very influential part in the establishing of the medical institution at Yale College and seems to have been at the head of the movement to organize the Connecticut Medical Society. When the new medical institution was established by joint action of the Connecticut Medical Society and Yale College he was appointed in association with his preceptor, Munson, to the chair of materia medica. He became interested in medical teaching and at his own expense established a botanical garden on grounds adjoining the college. One of his contemporaries has said: "In the botanical department of Materia Medica he was far beyond his age and was the most learned physician of his time in this country" (Dutton, *post,* p. 934). As a result of his labors in this field several diplomas were conferred upon him by British and European societies. Dwight's *Statistical Account of the City of New Haven,* published in 1811, contains a list of 320 botanical species, all found in New Haven, which was prepared by Ives, and in Baldwin's *Annals of Yale College* (eds. 1831 and 1838) the names of 1,156 species are set down, the joint production of Ives, William Tully, and Melines C. Leavenworth. Ives was a member of the convention which compiled in 1820 the first *Pharmacopœia of the United States of America,* and was president of the second convention in 1830. When the American Medical Association met in New Haven in 1860 he was chosen its president. Although never active in the field of politics, he was a candidate for lieutenant-governor of Connecticut in 1831. He occupied the chair in materia medica and botany sixteen years until 1829, that of theory and practice twenty-three years until 1852, and that of materia medica again nine years until his death, the last eight years of which he was professor emeritus. In medical practice he was called into consultation throughout the state. He died at the age of eighty-three years and eight months, after about a year of invalidism.

[H. Bronson, biographical sketch in *Proc. Conn Medic. Soc.,* 2 ser., vol. II (1867); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.,* vol. V (1911); W. R. Cutter, ed., *Geneal and Family Hist. . . . of Conn.* (1911), vol. IV; W. L. Kingsley, *Yale Coll.: A Sketch of Its Hist.* (1879), vol. II; E. E. Atwater, *Hist. of the City of New Haven* (1887); S. W. S. Dutton, "An Address at the Funeral of Eli Ives, M.D.," *New Englander,* Oct. 1861; *Daily Morning Jour. and Courier* (New Haven), Oct. 9, 1861.] H. T—s.

IVES, HALSEY COOLEY (Oct. 27, 1847–May 5, 1911), artist, teacher, art-museum administrator, son of Hiram DuBoise and Teresa (McDowell) Ives, was born in Montour Falls, Schuyler County, N. Y. His father died about the beginning of the Civil War and the son took up the work of a draftsman. In 1864 he entered the government service in that capacity and was sent to Nashville, Tenn., where his association with artists and especially with Alexander Piatowski, a Pole, developed his enthusiasm and ability. From 1869 to 1874 he traveled in the South and West, and in Mexico, as a designer and decorator, and in the latter year he went to St. Louis as instructor in the Polytechnic School. Later, after study abroad, he entered the faculty of Washington University. He had begun in 1874 a free evening class in drawing, which grew finally in 1879 into the St. Louis Museum and School of Fine Arts, afterward developed as a department of the University under his direction. Its first museum building at Nineteenth and Locust Streets (now demolished) was opened in 1881, and Ives was active in building up its collections and also in popularizing art by means of Sunday lectures to artisans. On Feb. 21, 1887, he married Margaret A. Lackland of St. Louis, who bore him two children.

His work in the St. Louis Museum and art school led in 1892 to his appointment as head of the art department at the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893, and the success of this department was due largely to his ability in acquisition and selection. Here and later at the St. Louis exposition he successfully advocated the inclusion of the so-called "minor arts" in the collections shown in the art building. In 1894, under the authority of the United States Bureau of Education, he traveled widely abroad to examine and report upon methods used in foreign schools and museums of art; and after repeated service as commissioner, representing the United States at expositions in Europe, he was chief of the department of art of the St. Louis world's fair of 1904. The planning and construction of its art building as a permanent structure, to serve after the fair as an art museum for the city, was due largely to his efforts, and after the removal of the collections in the earlier museum to the new loca-

tion, he worked unceasingly to augment and improve them. He had already, in 1895, been elected a member of the City Council, where he served a four-years' term and labored for the recognition by the city of a public museum of art as a legitimate object of municipal support. He secured at that time legislation that ultimately aided in establishing the museum as a city institution, with a stated tax for its upkeep, and thenceforward his efforts were exerted entirely to strengthen its position. The museum and art school were separated at this time, the latter remaining a department of Washington University.

Ives received many honors including membership in many learned societies and decorations from foreign governments. In addition, he received special medals for his services from the directors of the Chicago and St. Louis fairs and from the French government. Owing to his occupation with teaching and administrative work, he painted little. His landscape "Waste Lands," which won a silver medal at the Portland exhibition of 1905, is now owned by the St. Louis Museum. As a teacher he inspired his pupils with lasting respect and affection. As an organizer, administrator, and protagonist of the popularization of art, he was a power not only in his own community but throughout the country. He died suddenly in London while on a professional trip.

[See *Halsey Cooley Ives, LL.D., Founder of the St. Louis School of Fine Arts; First Director of the City Art Museum* (1915), edited by W. B. Stevens and published by the Ives Memorial Association; *The Saint Louis Artists' Guild's Illustrated Handbook* of the Missouri art exhibit at the Lewis and Clark Exposition, 1905 (1905), with text by G. J. Zolnay; *Art Rev.*, June, July 1911; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1911; *Academy Notes*, July 1911; *Art and Progress*, July 1911; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, May 6, 1911; *Times* (London), May 8, 1911.] A. E. B.

IVES, JAMES MERRITT (Mar. 5, 1824–Jan. 3, 1895), partner in the lithograph house of Currier & Ives, was born in New York City, presumably in a cottage on the grounds of Bellevue, of which his father was superintendent. He went to work at the age of twelve but reinforced his slight formal education with constant study in libraries and in art galleries. In 1852, soon after his marriage to Caroline Clark, sister-in-law of Nathaniel Currier [*q.v.*], he entered the latter's firm as book-keeper. Very shortly it became evident that his arduously acquired artistic knowledge would be of great value to the house. Endowed with a shrewd insight into the public taste, and a critical eye for technical perfection, he was able to direct the production of prints at once popular and well executed. In 1857 he was admitted to the firm as partner, and the firm name

Ives

was changed to Currier & Ives. Ives became virtually general-manager. A few of the great bulk of lithographs subsequently published were his own drawings, but in the main he merely directed the activities of the staff of artists employed by the house.

In 1865 Ives moved from Brooklyn to Westchester, and two years later he moved to Rye, N. Y., where he resided for the rest of his life. During the Civil War he organized and served as captain of Company F of the 23rd Brooklyn regiment, which saw service during the Confederate invasion of Pennsylvania. His lithograph business remained his main interest throughout his life, and his connection with it ended only with his death. When Currier retired in 1880, his son Edward West Currier succeeded him. At Ives's death in 1895 his interest passed on to his son Chauncey Ives. The firm was continued by the sons of the founders until 1902, when the younger Ives bought out Currier. In 1907 he sold out to Daniel W. Logan, who was unable to continue the work and disposed of the remaining stock of equipment. During the years of the elder Ives's connection with the house, prints were turned out in prodigious numbers and were sold widely not only in America, but on the Continent. There was almost no subject of popular interest not given colorful delineation, from clipper ships and horse racing to sentimental subjects and the bloomer costume. Thus the Currier & Ives prints form an accurate and picturesque record of the temper of the period.

[Harry T. Peters, *Currier & Ives, Printmakers to the Am. People* (2 vols., 1929–31); Warren A. Weaver, *Lithographs of N. Currier and Currier & Ives* (1925); Russel Crouse, *Mr. Currier and Mr. Ives* (1930); *Caricatures Pertaining to the Civil War*, published by Currier & Ives from 1856 to 1872 (1892); *The Spirit of America: Currier and Ives Prints* (London, 1930); Wm. Abbatt, *A Selection of Lithographs Published by Currier & Ives* (1929); Jane Cooper Bland, *Currier & Ives: A Manual for Collectors* (1931); *An Alphabetical List of 5735 Titles of N. Currier and Currier & Ives Prints* (1930); the *Antiquarian*, Dec. 1923; *Antiques*, Jan. 1925; *Country Life*, Aug. 1927; *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 5, 1895.] J. J.

IVES, JOSEPH CHRISTMAS (1828–Nov. 12, 1868), soldier, explorer, was born in New York City. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in July 1852 and was appointed brevet second lieutenant of ordnance in the United States Army. The following year he was transferred to the Topographical Engineers and served as assistant to Lieut. A. W. Whipple [*q.v.*] in the Pacific Railroad survey along the 35th parallel (1853–54). After three years in the Pacific Railroad office in Washington, Ives was promoted to first lieutenant and placed in command of the expedition sent to ex-

plore the Colorado River (1857–58). The navigability of the river having been ascertained by Lieut. George H. Derby [*q.v.*] and George A. Johnson, Ives made a minute hydrographic survey, using an iron steamer built in Philadelphia and shipped in sections via Panama and San Francisco. Leaving the unwieldy steamer at the mouth of the Black Canyon, he continued his explorations by skiff and later made a land journey over the route traversed in 1776 by the missionary priest Francisco Garces [*q.v.*] on his march to Oraibi. The comprehensive observations of Ives and the scientists accompanying his expedition were "a distinct contribution" to the knowledge of a little-known and superficially explored region (Freeman, *post,* p. 170). The vivid descriptions in Ives's interesting and valuable "Report upon the Colorado River of the West" (*House Executive Document No. 90,* 36 Cong., 1 Sess.) drew acclaim (*American Journal of Science and Arts,* May 1862). Ives also prepared a *Memoir to Accompany a Military Map of the Peninsula of Florida, South of Tampa Bay* (1856) and *Military Maps of the Seat of War in Italy* (1859). In 1859–60 he served as engineer and architect of the Washington national monument, after which he became astronomer and surveyor to the commission sent to survey the boundary between California and the intervening United States territories (1860–61). Appointed captain in May 1861, he declined the appointment and was commissioned captain of engineers in the Confederate army. In Nov. 8, 1861, he was appointed by General Lee chief engineer of the department composed of the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and East Florida. During 1861–62 he was engaged in perfecting the defenses of Savannah and Charleston, and was promoted colonel. He then undertook the obstruction of the rivers of North Carolina (1863) and was appointed aide-de-camp to President Davis (1863–65), in which capacity he made tours of inspection and investigations of the several military departments. In December 1864 he was sent by Davis to aid General Beauregard in the defense of the city of Charleston. After the war he lived in New York City, where he died in November 1868.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd. ed., 1891); *Official Records (Army)*; F. S. Dellenbaugh, *The Romance of the Colorado River* (1902); L. R. Freeman, *The Colorado River* (1923); N. Y. *World,* Nov. 25, 1868.] F. E. R.

IVES, LEVI SILLIMAN (Sept. 16, 1797–Oct. 13, 1867), Episcopalian bishop and Catholic publicist, son of Levi and Fanny Silliman Ives, was born in Meriden, Conn. The Ives family soon left the ancestral farm for Turin, N. Y., in the Black River country where a number of Meriden folk had settled, and young Levi was trained in the local school and in Lowville Academy until he enlisted in the War of 1812. In 1816 he registered at Hamilton College with the view of becoming a Presbyterian minister, but illness prevented his graduation. In 1819 he affiliated with the Protestant Episcopal Church and studied theology under Bishop J. H. Hobart, whose daughter, Rebecca, he married in 1822. Ordered a deacon by Bishop Hobart, Aug. 14, 1822, he was ordained priest by Bishop William White in Trinity Church, Philadelphia, June 14, 1823, and assigned to St. James' Church, Batavia, N. Y. His advance was rapid: he was successively rector of Trinity Church (Southwark), Philadelphia; assistant minister in Trinity Church, New York; rector of St. James' Church, Lancaster, Pa.; and finally the bishop of North Carolina. He was consecrated bishop in 1831 at Trinity Church, Philadelphia, by Bishop White who was assisted by the Bishops H. U. and B. T. Onderdonk.

In his Southern diocese he infused new life into the church. He also found time to publish his *New Manual of Devotions, Humility a Ministerial Qualification* (1840), *The Apostle's Doctrine and Fellowship* (1844), and *The Obedience of Faith* (1849). The slavery question was distressing to him. Despite his concern about negro education and his publication of a catechism for slaves, which did not please his fold, he was taken to task for championing slavery in an address before an Episcopalian convention in which he answered the reproof administered to the American church by the lord bishop of Oxford (William Jay, *A Letter to the Rt. Rev. L. Silliman Ives,* 3rd ed., 1848). As a result of a study of the Protestant revolt in England, Ives was attracted by the Oxford movement and founded the Brotherhood of the Holy Cross at Valle Crucis, N. C., which featured High-church views. In 1848, when he was arraigned before a convention of the Episcopalian Church for heterodox practices, his explanations were accepted, though the Brotherhood was dissolved (R. S. Mason, *A Letter to the Bishop of North Carolina on the Subject of his late Pastoral on the Salisbury Convention,* 1850). But apparently the bishop's tractarian doubts were not silenced, for while on leave of absence, he journeyed to Rome and there came to a decision which "produced a great sensation." He resigned his see, Dec. 22, 1852, made his submission to Pope Pius IX on Christmas day, and brought his wife into the Catholic Church. Thereupon he was officially deposed. Remaining abroad two years, he delayed his pas-

sage a week to return with the Rev. Hugh Gallagher [*q.v.*] and thus missed death on the ill-fated *Arctic* which sank with his baggage.

In his *Trials of a Mind in its Progress to Catholicism: a Letter to his Old Friends* (1853), Ives explained his reason for abandoning his position in the Protestant Episcopal Church and for seeking admission, as a layman, into the Catholic Church, with no prospect but "peace of conscience" and "salvation" (p. 11). With a wife and no resources, he was indeed without prospects and became a burden on the Catholic bishops who were urged by Rome to look after his material welfare until he found his niche as an instructor in English in St. John's College, Fordham, N. Y., and in St. Joseph's Seminary, and as a lecturer at the convents of the Sacred Heart and Sisters of Charity. Although a founder and first president of the Catholic Male Protectory and a promoter of the House of the Holy Angels, as well as president of the New York conference of the St. Vincent de Paul Society, he never attained prominence in the Catholic Church.

[H. G. Batterson, *A Sketch-book of the Am. Episcopate* (1878); F. E. Tourscher, *The Kenrick-Frenaye Correspondence* (1920); J. J. O'Connell, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia* (1879); C. B. Gillespie, *A Century of Meriden* (1906); J. G. Shea, *A Hist. of the Cath. Ch. Within the Limits of the U. S.*, vol. IV (1892); *Cath. Encyc.*, vol. VIII (1910); *A Review of the "Trials of a Mind in its Progress to Catholicism"* (1855); *Freeman's Jour.*, Jan. 29, Feb. 12, 1853, Apr. 28, 1855; *Church Rev. and Ecclesiastical Reg.*, Apr. 1853, July 1854; *Cath. Mirror*, Jan. 1, 8, Feb. 12, 1853, Oct. 19, 1867; *Metropolitan* (Baltimore), Mar. 1853; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 8, 1853, Oct. 15, 1867; *N. Y. Herald*, Oct. 15, 1867.] R. J. P.

IVINS, WILLIAM MILLS (Apr. 22, 1851–July 23, 1915), lawyer, reformer, was born in Freehold, N. J., the son of Augustus and Sarah (Mills) Ivins. He was a descendant on his father's side of Isaac Ivins, an English Quaker who settled in Mansfield, N. J., in 1711; his ancestry on his mother's side was French Huguenot. During his early boyhood, his parents moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was educated at Adelphia Academy. After his graduation he was employed for a brief while by the publishing firm of D. Appleton & Company; he left their employ to enter the law school of Columbia University, from which he was graduated in 1873, being admitted to the bar the same year. On Feb. 3, 1879, he married Emma Laura Yard, the daughter of James Sterling Yard of Freehold and Trenton, N. J. Early in his career Ivins took an active interest in political reform and was a member of the group which forced the retirement in 1880 of Hugh McLaughlin, the head of the so-called "Brooklyn Ring." William R. Grace [*q.v.*], shortly after his election in 1880 as mayor of New York City, appointed Ivins his private secretary and later, city chamberlain. His expert knowledge of municipal and financial administration was acquired in this office, as was also his abiding hatred of the Tammany chieftains. From 1886 to 1888 he was also judge-advocate general of the state of New York. In February 1889 he resigned as city chamberlain to become a partner in the firm of W. R. Grace & Company, the leading South American merchants of the day, but shortly, tiring of commercial life, resumed the practice of law, resolving at the same time to devote his energy and ability to the cause of political reform.

As a reformer, Ivins interested himself in three problems: the reform of the election laws, control of public utilities, and the reform of municipal government. In 1890 the committee on cities of the New York Senate, undertaking a study of the administration of cities, retained the firm of Tracy, McFarland, Ivins, Boardman & Platt as counsel. Ivins was very active in the investigation, and the report of the committee (*New York Senate Document 72*, Apr. 15, 1891), which has become a classic of its kind, was in large measure the product of his labor. In 1907, under commission from the legislature, he drafted a revised charter for New York City which, though it was not adopted, is still followed as a model. For ten years he worked to have the blanket ballot adopted in New York City and he was successful in having the first Australian-ballot reform bill passed through the legislature. As special counsel to the New York Public Service Commission in 1907 he was notably successful in the services he rendered during the investigation of the Interborough-Metropolitan and Brooklyn Rapid Transit systems. He was a pioneer in the movement for modern public service commission acts and many of the reforms for which he stood have been adopted in different states (see his article "Public Service Commissions," *Century*, May 1909, and the preface to the admirable legal treatise, *The Control of Public Utilities*, 1908, of which he was joint author with H. D. Mason). In 1905 he accepted the Republican nomination for mayor of New York City, with the admittedly forlorn hope of keeping Tammany out of the City Hall, and in the election received 137,049 votes to 228,851 for McClellan and 225,166 for Hearst. He offered his services as counsel to Hearst in the recount forced by Hearst's charges of ballot-box stuffing, and, four years later, when Hearst ran again for mayor, Ivins managed his campaign.

The breadth and accuracy of his learning and

his adroitness at cross-examination account in part for the distinction which he achieved. He was an accomplished linguist, knowing intimately French, German, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese. Among his papers, at his death, were found uncompleted translations of Bergson and Nietzsche, and a comprehensive monograph on the rubber trade. His skill at cross-examination was first revealed in his examination of Richard Croker [*q.v.*] and was permanently established by two subsequent victories; his successful representation, in 1893, of the Brazilian government in a boundary dispute with the Argentine Republic, and his volunteered defense of the Cuban rebel Garcia, arrested in New York for violating the neutrality laws of the United States. In the latter case the jury, after deliberating five minutes, returned a verdict of not guilty. Ivins' most notable performance in this field came, however, in 1915, when he was employed by William Barnes, Jr., to represent him as counsel in the Roosevelt-Barnes libel suit. After months of preparation, he kept Roosevelt on the witness stand over forty hours, subjecting him to a merciless and subtle cross-examination. The jury deliberated for two days; but finally, to Ivins' great disappointment, brought in a verdict for Roosevelt. The physical strain of the trial coupled with the after effects of an attack of jungle fever contracted several years before during a trip to the rubber districts of the Amazon, caused Ivins' death. He left two sons and two daughters.

[Information as to certain facts from W. M. Ivins, Jr., and E. W. Ivins; *N. Y. County Lawyers Asso. Year Book*, 1916; *N. Y. State Bar Asso. Proceedings . . . 1916 . . . and Reports for 1915* (1916); *N. Y. Times*, Apr.-May, July 24, 1915.]

H. C.

IZARD, GEORGE (Oct. 21, 1776–Nov. 22, 1828), soldier, territorial governor of Arkansas, son of Ralph [*q.v.*] and Alice (De Lancey) Izard, was born at Richmond, near London, while his father, a native of South Carolina, was temporarily residing in England (*South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, July 1901, p. 222). In 1783 he came to America with his mother and attended school in Charleston and Philadelphia. Returning to Europe for a military education, he spent five years in the schools of England, Germany, and France. While at the École du Génie in Metz he was commissioned second lieutenant in the United States Army, and on his return to America in 1797 he was sent to Charleston to take charge of Castle Pinckney. As war with France became imminent he was raised to the rank of captain. Jefferson's plan for reducing the army resulted in his being placed in the artillery, whereupon he resigned. In 1812 he

Izard

accepted another commission and was sent to New York by Secretary John Armstrong [*q.v.*], with the rank of brigadier general, to defend the city against a threatened attack by the British. On Jan. 21, 1814, he was commissioned major-general and, upon the retirement of Wilkinson and Hampton, he became senior officer in command in New York on the Canadian border. Though he had been given a military training, he was never able to put it to the test. In addition to inheriting raw recruits and an inadequacy of supplies from his predecessors, he was constantly being shifted from post to post, against his own judgment, by an incompetent secretary of war. He was moved from Plattsburg just in time to keep him from sharing with MacDonough the victory over Prevost. With the largest effective army on the border he marched about 400 miles in inclement weather, and part of the way, through trackless forests, arriving at Batavia in twenty-nine days only to find that Drummond had retreated from Erie just six days before. He crossed over into Canada, but Drummond remained behind his works and continued to strengthen them. To pass to Drummond's rear would have been extremely dangerous—there were 30,000 regulars in Canada and only about 10,000 Americans between Plattsburg and Detroit—and Izard chose the road to caution, retreating to winter quarters to preserve a nucleus for a greater army the following spring. At once Armstrong, who had been forced out of office for the disaster at Washington, started a storm of criticism which ruined Izard's usefulness and he tendered his resignation. Later he published his correspondence with the War Department without comment, leaving the world to judge who was right. Critics are still divided as to the wisdom of his last military move, but they sustain Izard on other points. On Mar. 4, 1825, Monroe appointed him governor of Arkansas Territory, a position which he held until his death. The most important business of his administration was dealing with the Indians, and he managed this in a satisfactory way. The members of the legislative council criticized him for using "dictatorial power" in telling them to go home after they had finished the public business in order to save money; but they went home. While living in retirement at Philadelphia he had become an active member of the American Philosophical Society. He collected a fine library of English, French, Spanish, and Latin books, but it was lost by the sinking of the boat which was carrying it eastward after his death. On June 6, 1803, he married Elizabeth Carter (Farley), daughter of James Parke Farley of Antigua. She had been

twice married previously; first, to John Bannister, and second, to Thomas Lee Shippen. They had three sons.

[*Official Correspondence with the Dept. of War Relative to the Military Operations of the Am. Army Under the Command of Maj.-Gen. Izard* (1816); "Official Correspondence of Governor Izard," *Ark. Hist. Asso. Pubs.*, vol. I (1906); G. E. Manigault, "Military Career of General George Izard," *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, June 1888; W. E. Birkhimer, *Hist. Sketch . . . of the Artillery, U. S. Army* (1889); J. H. Shinn, *Pioneers and Makers of Ark.* (1908); "Izard of South Carolina," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1901; Roberdeau Buchanan, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Dr. Wm. Shippen* (1877); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Dec. 24, 1828.] D. Y. T.

IZARD, RALPH (Jan. 23, 1741/2–May 30, 1804), Revolutionary patriot, diplomat, senator, was born at "The Elms," his father's beautiful estate near Charleston, S. C. His family, founded in America by Ralph Izard who came from England in 1682, was one of the oldest and wealthiest in the province, having large holdings devoted to the cultivation of rice and indigo. His father was Henry Izard, who died when Ralph was only seven; his mother, Margaret Johnson, daughter of Robert Johnson [*q.v.*], who had been governor of Carolina under the proprietors and was the first governor of South Carolina under the Crown. Ralph Izard, as the only surviving son, inherited his father's estates. At the age of twelve he was sent to school at Hackney, England. Returning to Carolina in 1764 to take charge of his plantations, he married, May 1, 1767, Alice De Lancey, daughter of Peter and niece of James De Lancey [*q.v.*], formerly chief justice and lieutenant-governor of New York. In 1771 he went back to London, where he purchased a house in Berners Street with the intention of remaining. He was fond of literature and music and a patron of art; his house in London reflected his tastes. According to his daughter, he declined to be presented at Court because he would never "bow the knee . . . to mortal man" (Deas, *post*, p. vi). In 1774, with his wife and his friend, Arthur Lee [*q.v.*], he made a tour of the Continent—sending back to South Carolina, among other observations, notes on mulberry culture—and passed some time at Rome, where, with Mrs. Izard, he sat for his portrait to John Singleton Copley. In May 1775 he returned to England and used such influence as he had to avert the coming conflict with the colonies; but finding it impossible for one of his sympathies to remain there, he removed with his family to Paris after October 1776, intending to sail for America.

While in Paris he was elected by Congress, May 7, 1777, commissioner to Tuscany, but he was never received by that government and so remained in France. He considered that as a diplomatic representative of the United States he had a right to take part in the consultations between the French court and the ministers commissioned to that court, but this right was not recognized by Benjamin Franklin [*q.v.*], toward whom Izard developed a bitter antagonism. The latter also contended that his goods should be exempt from duties, and that out of funds collected in France his salary as minister to Tuscany should be paid. These claims, also rejected by Franklin, led to further alienation. With Arthur Lee, Izard was on friendly terms, and John Adams [*q.v.*] in part upheld him. Meantime, his estates had been sequestered in South Carolina and his wife's brother, James, and her uncle Oliver De Lancey [*qq.v.*] had become notorious as Loyalist leaders in New York. Tormented by anxiety, in financial straits, nervous, irritable, subject to attacks of gout, mistaken in his attitude toward the other commissioners of the United States, he was nevertheless undoubtedly devoted to the American cause. While in Paris, he opened negotiations with Tuscany, aided Alexander Gillon [*q.v.*] in securing funds for ships of war, and cooperated with Lee in his efforts toward obtaining the French treaty. The delay in Paris and the controversies with Franklin led to Izard's recall in 1779, before his resignation had been received, but after his dispatches explaining his position reached Congress, a resolution was passed approving his conduct (Aug. 9, 1780). Arriving in Philadelphia in August 1780, he repaired to Washington's headquarters, where he influenced the Commander-in-Chief to send General Greene to take command of the southern army. In 1782 he was chosen a delegate from South Carolina to Congress, serving until peace was declared. Subsequently he declined to become a candidate for governor of the state, but served in the legislature and on the adoption of the Federal Constitution in 1789 was chosen United States senator. He stood high in the friendship and confidence of Washington, of whose administration he was a stanch supporter. He was president *pro tempore* of the Senate during the sessions of the Third Congress. In 1795 he retired from public life to the care of his property; and two years later a stroke of paralysis made him an invalid for the rest of his days.

Although prior to the Revolution Izard had hotly resented the "Royal Tyranny," he had no sympathy for democracy. Tall, fine-looking, in his youth an adept at outdoor sports, he was a frequent sufferer from gout in his later years and developed a notorious irascibility. He died near Charleston, at the age of sixty-two, and was

buried outside the wall of the church at St. James, Goose Creek. His wife died in Philadelphia, Apr. 1, 1832. Of their fourteen children, three sons and four daughters survived to marry and one son, George Izard [*q.v.*], became a major-general in the United States Army.

[See *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, July 1901, Jan.–July 1921, July 1928; G. E. Manigault, in *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Jan. 1890; Francis Wharton, *The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the U. S.* (6 vols., 1889); *Correspondence of Mr. Ralph Izard of S. C.* (vol. I, 1844, the only volume ever printed), edited with a short memoir by his daughter, Anne Izard Deas; *Recollections of Joshua Francis Fisher, Written in 1864* (1929); *Journals of the Continental Congress;* Alexander Garden, *Anecdotes of the Am. Revolution . . . Second Ser.* (1828); *Charleston Courier,* June 1, 1804. The Lib. of Cong. has a collection of Izard papers.] M. L. W.

JACK, CAPTAIN [See CAPTAIN JACK, 1837?–1873].

JACKMAN, WILBUR SAMUEL (Jan. 12, 1855–Jan. 28, 1907), educator, was born in Mechanicstown, Ohio. When he was four years old, his parents, Barnard C. and Ruth (Lilley) Jackman, moved to California, Pa., and soon afterward the boy began to attend a small private school. The father and mother had only the limited education which was offered by district schools, but they were ambitious for their son and encouraged him to devote himself to intellectual pursuits. A few years after going to California they bought a farm which had belonged to Jackman's great-grandfather. Here, in a picturesque rural environment, the boy cultivated the interest in nature which later became his dominant personal and professional interest. In 1875 he entered the normal school in California, riding back and forth daily on horseback. He taught in the district schools of the neighborhood while pursuing his course and graduated in 1877. He then became a teacher in the normal school, serving in this capacity until 1880, when he entered Allegheny College. In 1882 he transferred to Harvard, where he graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1884.

Immediately after graduation he became a teacher in the Central High School of Pittsburgh, in charge of the courses in natural science. Such courses in high schools were then relatively new. His success as a teacher attracted the attention of Col. Francis Wayland Parker [*q.v.*], principal of the Cook County Normal School in Chicago, who in 1889 invited Jackman to join his staff. Jackman accepted and found himself in an environment of the most congenial type. The Cook County Normal School was the center of a vigorous movement for the reform of the curriculum through the addition of new content, especially in history, geography, and science. It was also a center for reform in methods of teaching, the chief aim being to remove all traces of rigid formalism. Jackman became an enthusiastic admirer and lieutenant of Colonel Parker. He also became a prolific writer in the field of nature study. Some of his most notable books are: *Nature Study for the Common Schools* (1891), *Number Work in Nature Study* (1893), and *Nature Study for Grammar Grades* (1898). In addition he wrote numerous articles for educational journals and was a frequent speaker at teachers' meetings.

When the Chicago Institute was organized in 1900, Jackman was made dean. He was the man on whom Colonel Parker, the director of the Institute, relied in all administrative matters. The two men had similar ideas on education and they worked together in complete sympathy. When, in 1901, the Institute gave up its independent existence and was transferred to the University of Chicago, Jackman became a member of the faculty of that institution and took up his duties there as the first dean of the new college of education, serving in this capacity for three years. Because of his interest in the reconstruction of the elementary-school curriculum and also because of his belief that the training of teachers through direct contact with pupils is the most important phase of teacher training, he relinquished the deanship in 1904 and took charge of the University Elementary School. At this time he also assumed editorship of the *Elementary School Teacher,* which became the chief medium through which he promoted the reconstruction of the elementary-school curriculum. After his sudden death from pneumonia, the movement to introduce nature study into the elementary-school curriculum became for a time less vigorous than it had been under his leadership. It is only in recent years that his pioneering work has shown its full effects. On Dec. 23, 1884 he had married Ellen Amelia Reis of Pittsburgh.

[*Register of the Univ. of Chicago,* 1906–07; Paul Monroe, *Cyc. of Education,* vol. III (1912); *Jour. of Education,* Jan. 31, 1907; *Elementary School Teacher,* Apr. 1907; *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; *Chicago Tribune,* Jan 29, 1907.] C. H. J.

JACKSON, ABRAHAM REEVES (June 17, 1827–Nov. 12, 1892), physician, and pioneer gynecologist, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Washington and Deborah (Lee) Jackson. Having graduated from the Central High School of his native city in 1846, he devoted a short time to the study of marine engineering only to return to his original interest in medicine, said to have been inspired largely by the character and

ability of the family physician. In 1848 he received the degree of M.D. from the Pennsylvania Medical College and at once settled in Stroudsburg, Pa., as a general practitioner. In 1850 he married Harriet Hollinshead. He volunteered for medical service in the United States Army in 1862 and rose to the post of assistant medical director of the Army of Virginia. That he always retained his interest in military associates is attested by the fact that in 1889 he was elected to the presidency of the acting assistant surgeons of the United States Army. He was discharged in 1864 and in the following year suffered the loss of his wife. In 1867 he made his first tour of Europe and chanced to be in the party of Mark Twain, who immortalized him as the witty and humorous "Doctor" in *Innocents Abroad.* It is said that the jokes attributed to the "Doctor" were a verbatim report of Jackson's utterances.

For reasons not entirely clear Jackson now made a radical departure in his career and about 1870 moved to Chicago with a view to limiting his practice to gynecology. There was precedent enough for this course, for the pioneer labors of J. Marion Sims [*q.v.*] and others had made it practicable to restrict one's activities to the new specialty. In 1871, although the Chicago fire of that year must have made the undertaking doubly difficult, Jackson succeeded in founding the Woman's Hospital of Illinois of which he was surgeon in chief, and in the same year he married as his second wife Julia Newell of Janesville, Wis., a woman of great talents and social prestige. In 1872 he received an appointment as lecturer on gynecology at Rush Medical College, from which he resigned in 1877. That same year he infected himself while operating and the resulting sepsis caused some impairment of his general health. In 1882 he was a cofounder and the first president of the Chicago College of Physicians and Surgeons. By 1883 gynecology had progressed so far in Chicago that a special society was formed, the Chicago Gynecological Society, with Jackson as its president. In 1889 he developed an attack of aphasia, attributed to his infection many years before, and made a tour of the world in company with his wife. Upon his return it is known that he felt himself doomed to an early demise but he plunged into manifold activities: he was elected president of the American Gynecological Society in 1891, and his last year of practice, 1891–92, was the most lucrative and successful of his career. On Nov. 1, 1892, he suffered a second stroke of apoplexy and succumbed on the 12th. He wrote many valuable papers on gynecological subjects, characterized by originality in thought and language, but it is said that this very quality of originality deterred him from writing a textbook, because he would be compelled to incorporate the work of other men. Since he was unsurpassed as a teacher, this attitude was deplored.

[R. F. Stone, *Biog. of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1894); W. B. Atkinson, *The Physicians and Surgeons of the U. S.* (1878); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Am. Jour. Obstretics,* Jan. 1893; *Chicago Clinical Rev.,* Dec. 1892; *Chicago Medic. Recorder,* Dec. 1892; *N. Y. Jour. of Gynecology and Obstetrics,* Jan. 1893; *Trans. Am. Gynecological Soc.,* 1893; *Trans. Chicago Gynecological Soc.,* vol. I (1892–93); *Chicago Tribune,* Nov. 13, 1892.]

E. P.

JACKSON, ANDREW (Mar. 15, 1767–June 8, 1845), seventh president of the United States, was born in the lean backwoods settlement of the Waxhaw in South Carolina (Bassett, *Life,* 1911, pp. 5–7). His father, for whom he was named, his mother, Elizabeth Hutchinson, and two brothers had migrated from the neighborhood of Carrickfergus in the north of Ireland in 1765. Two years later, shortly before the birth of Andrew, the father died. Mrs. Jackson, being left a dependent widow, took up residence with relatives, and her little son started life under the most discouraging circumstances. He was sent to an old-field school, and developed into a tall, slender, sandy-haired, tempestuous stripling. When he had attained the age of nine years, the Revolution broke upon the country and its horrors later visited the Waxhaw settlement. His brother Hugh was killed in 1779; he and his brother Robert, though mere lads, took part in the battle of Hanging Rock, and afterward were captured by the British. The boy troopers were thrown in prison, where they contracted smallpox. Their mother secured their exchange and release, but Robert died from either the effects of the disease or neglected wounds. During 1781 Mrs. Jackson went to Charleston to nurse the sick, and here she died of prison fever. Bereaved of the last member of his family, Andrew at the age of fourteen was now alone in the world.

His mother's death at that place probably drew him to Charleston. Here he learned something of the great world, including the racing of horses and the manners of "gentlemen." Returning to his native settlement, he tried his hand at schoolteaching and finally decided to take up the study of law. This was a daring yet a sagacious decision. Now seventeen years old, he apparently had no funds with which to finance his studies, but he possessed a horse and an abundance of courage; and the West was in need of young lawyers who could endure the rigors of frontier practice. He began the reading of law under Spruce Macay, at Salisbury, N. C., and had as fellow student and companion John McNairy.

The two became close friends. Much of their time was spent in horse-racing, cock-fighting, and carousing (Parton, *post,* 1860, I, 104, 108–09). Certainly Jackson gained little knowledge of Blackstone, but after two years of study, and a brief stay in Martinsville, N. C., he and McNairy in 1788 packed their horses and moved along the slender trail which led to the transmontane West. Tradition has it that he arrived at Jonesboro (now Tenn.) riding a fine horse and leading another mount, with saddle-bags, gun, pistols, and fox-hounds. This was elaborate equipment for a struggling young lawyer, and within the year he increased it by the purchase of a slave girl (John Allison, *Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History,* 1897, pp. 8, 10). Jackson and McNairy qualified to practise before the courts, but Jackson still found time to engage in his favorite sport of horse-racing, and he fought a bloodless duel with Waightstill Avery, then the most famous lawyer in western North Carolina. All this makes it clear that the young man had set himself up in the world as a "gentleman." Frontiersmen normally fought with their fists rather than with pistols, and prided themselves more upon physical prowess than upon manners. Though commonly looked upon as a typical Westerner, Jackson was ever an aristocrat at heart.

In the fall of 1788 the first wagon road from the vicinity of Jonesboro to the infant town of Nashville was opened by the militia, and the two budding attorneys were of the first party to traverse the new highway. McNairy had been appointed judge of the superior court of the new jurisdiction, and Jackson accompanied his friend, doubtless hoping to profit from the association. On reaching Nashville, then a stockaded village of log cabins, the young lawyer found lodging with the widow of Col. John Donelson, a wealthy and prominent land speculator from Virginia and one of the founders of Nashville. In the home of his widow was another lawyer-lodger, named John Overton, and the daughter of the house, Rachel, who had made an unfortunate marriage to Lewis Robards. Overton was a well-connected young man from Virginia, and he and Jackson became lifelong friends. Jackson was also attracted to Rachel Robards, and their friendship led to divorce from her jealous husband. By reason of misapprehension they were married two years before the decree of divorce was granted, and a long-lived scandal was the result. A second marriage ceremony was, of course, necessary. Jackson had married into a family far superior to his own socially, and he reaped no small benefit from this tie. Though of good

birth, Rachel had been reared in the wilderness and consequently was almost illiterate and without training in the niceties of social usage. Jackson was attached to her with romantic devotion throughout his life. They had no children, but he adopted his wife's nephew, who in his foster father's will was called Andrew Jackson, Jr.

While establishing himself in such personal ways, Jackson was also engaged in establishing himself in business. He secured a ready practice in the collection of debts, and McNairy appointed him prosecuting attorney for the district. In 1790 North Carolina ceded her western country to the United States, and William Blount, powerful in North Carolina politics, was appoined governor. Blount was wealthy and prominent; Jackson was an unknown backwoods lawyer. But the two became acquainted shortly after Blount's appointment. A man situated as was the Governor needed energetic young lawyers in his administration, and Jackson probably facilitated his own introduction. In 1791 he was given the same appointment under the territorial government that he had held under North Carolina, and soon was also appointed judge-advocate of the Davidson County militia regiment ("Governor Blount's Journal," *American Historical Magazine,* Nashville, July 1897, pp. 234, 247). Strangely enough, this was the only military office which Jackson held until he became a major-general of Tennessee militia in 1802. Land was the great commodity of the West and land speculation the most obvious avenue to riches. Being an enterprising, ambitious young man, Jackson bought and sold many thousand acres. His transactions in two instances at least were extremely equivocal, one of them gaining him an airing before the United States Senate (T. P. Abernethy, *From Frontier to Plantation in Tennessee,* 1932, pp. 262–76). Among other purchases was that of the "Hermitage" tract, where he made his home and lived the life of a cotton planter after 1795. He established a store nearby where he exchanged manufactured articles from Philadelphia for cotton and peltry, which he shipped to New Orleans.

When Tennessee was admitted as a state in 1796, Jackson sat as a delegate in the convention which framed its first constitution. The fact that he was placed upon the committee which was appointed to draw up a frame of government was a recognition of his professional qualifications. The constitution of North Carolina was followed as a model, but the drafting committee omitted from the new instrument the clause in the older document requiring all officials under the state to believe in God, in a future state of rewards

and punishments, and in the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments. A motion from the floor proposed to insert it. The future leader of Democracy here made his début as a liberal. Jackson, along with most of the prominent men of the convention, opposed the motion, though it passed with modifications (*Journal of the Proceedings of a Convention . . . at Knoxville . . . for the Purpose of Forming a Constitution,* ed. 1852, pp. 23–24, 29).

Under the new state government Jackson was elected without opposition to the one seat which Tennessee was allotted in the federal House of Representatives. This might be taken as an indication of his outstanding popularity, but it does not appear that he was notable in that respect. All the evidence tends to indicate that the plans of William Blount [*q.v.*], who was now sent to the federal Senate, were responsible for the elevation of Jackson. As protégé of the powerful Blount, Jackson was given many a lift along the highroad to success. Though he did not win laurels in Congress as an orator, he did make himself conspicuous by voting against resolutions approving Washington's administration, and by securing compensation for militiamen who had marched under Sevier on an Indian raid not only unauthorized by the government but actually contrary to its orders. The latter accomplishment, which must have required some ability, won him a secure place in the favor of his constituency.

In 1797 Blount was expelled from the Senate. He and John Sevier were the leaders of rival factions in state politics, and this reverse threatened to injure not only Blount but also his entire following. Jackson occupied an important position in this group, and the responsibility for retrieving the situation devolved upon him. It was under these circumstances that he resigned his seat in the House and sought and secured a place in the Senate ("Correspondence of Gen. James Robertson," *American Historical Magazine,* Nashville, Oct. 1899, pp. 343–45). Jackson now returned to Philadelphia, but, being greatly involved in business difficulties, in April 1798 he resigned for a second time a seat in the federal legislature. He was not the kind of man to take an interest in wordy debates and the subtleties of political intrigue. He had a certain shrewdness, but it was not of a complex type. He was restless and vigorous and he loved action rather than words.

In 1798, at the instance of William Blount, he received the support of Governor Sevier and was elected one of the superior judges of Tennessee (Tennessee Historical Society MSS., Blount to

Jackson

Sevier, July 6, 1798). Jackson was not a learned judge, but he was a fearless and energetic one and no criticism has ever come upon him in connection with his work in this capacity. The conventional picture of the irascible soldier and self-willed president should be tempered by recalling this phase of his career. He seems to have had no plans other than to live out his life as a gentleman of the western border. He rode the circuit, planted cotton at "The Hermitage," raced horses at Clover Bottom, and talked with his friends at the taverns in Nashville. While political office apparently held no great attraction for him, he was keenly interested in the major-generalship of the militia of Tennessee. This office, filled by the vote of the field officers of the division, was, next to the governorship, the most important in the gift of the state. In those days militia offices were no sinecures. All able-bodied men were liable to serve, and they were not infrequently called upon for active duty. Even in times of peace, musters were often held, and the belted and plumed officers drilled their men in hunting shirts with much éclat. In 1801 Governor Sevier, being ineligible for a fourth successive term, gave way to Archibald Roane, a young lawyer who had come out to the wilderness with Jackson in the early days and was of the Blount faction. Sevier now ran against Jackson for the generalship, and when the vote was found to be tied, Roane cast his deciding ballot for his friend, Jackson, who was thus elected (1802). Upon such slender threads does the destiny of even the greatest men sometimes depend. In 1803 Jackson supported Roane for the governorship against Sevier, who was now eligible. The quarrel between Sevier and Jackson, which had begun earlier (A. V. Goodpasture, "Genesis of the Jackson-Sevier Feud," *American Historical Magazine,* Nashville, Apr. 1900, pp. 115–23), developed into bitter enmity and all but led to a serious personal encounter. Sevier, however, was successful in the election and Jackson gained no advantage. The next year he resigned his judgeship and retired to private life except for his military commission. But the fates were still unkind. When Aaron Burr visited Nashville in 1806 in the interest of his well-known expedition down the Mississippi, Jackson entertained him at "The Hermitage" and undertook a contract to build boats for him. When Burr was discredited, Jackson's connection with him was used to his disadvantage by his enemies. During the same year he fought his famous duel with Charles Dickinson. While severely wounded himself, he brought down his man. Since Dickinson had

Jackson

powerful connections, Jackson was further weakened politically by the affair.

Jackson lived the life of a country gentleman from 1806 until 1812. Then the second war with Great Britain broke upon the country and gave him his chance for fame. The massacre by the Creeks of the inmates of Fort Mims in the Mississippi Territory was followed by a call upon Tennessee for assistance. Willie Blount, half-brother to William, was then in the gubernatorial chair, and he gave to his friend Jackson the command of the forces sent by Tennessee to subdue the hostile natives. The country through which the latter had to march was naturally difficult, and without roads of any kind. The troops under his command were militiamen and volunteers enlisted for short tours of duty. His supplies had to be shipped down the river from East Tennessee. The enemy gave him far less trouble than his "friends," but he overcame all obstacles and accomplished the seemingly impossible by defeating the Indians at Horseshoe Bend (Mar. 27, 1814). It was perhaps not a great feat of generalship, but it was a supreme feat of will. The victory established his military reputation and brought him a commission as major-general in the army of the United States. It was in this capacity that he was called upon to defend New Orleans against the veterans of Wellington whom the British sent against that city. The military problem was a relatively simple one, for the enemy had to approach the city along a narrow strip of land lying between the river and the marsh, and Jackson selected for his main line of defense an old canal lying athwart this passage. Again his main problem was tactical rather than strategic, for his troops were motley and undisciplined. Collecting his militiamen from Kentucky and Tennessee, his creoles, his negroes, and his pirates, he threw up a palisade and manned the canal. Thrice the British attacked with desperate bravery, and three of their generals were left lying upon the bloody field of Chalmette. Finally the thin red line recoiled, and New Orleans was saved. But the treaty of peace had been signed before the battle was fought (Jan. 8, 1815). The victory was without effect upon the peace with Britain, but by no means without effect upon the peace within the United States. It created a president, a party, and a tradition.

This battle made Jackson the major hero of the war, and a national figure of the first magnitude. He was now forty-eight years of age. Tall and slender even to the point of emaciation, his frail body supported a head of great strength. His face was long and narrow, with a high forehead and hair which stood stiffly erect. His eyes were small and blue and kindled with a burning fire. His nose was straight and his mouth generous and strong, but the teeth were too long and the upper lip too heavy. The jaw was thin and lantern, but the chin was firm and clear-cut. It was an impressive countenance, and one altogether distinctive (H. A. Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union,* 1872, p. 80). The character of his mind was even more distinctive than was his appearance. His temper was hot and his spirit high, yet he could restrain emotions or play them up for the sake of effect. He spoke volubly, in a vehement and somewhat declamatory manner, but with perfect self-possession. He was tender and gentle with those whom he loved, and loyal to those whom he considered his friends. He hated his enemies with unabated fervor, and all who opposed him were his foes. He was strong-willed and impetuous in action, yet he reflected carefully before coming to a decision. In political matters he sometimes deferred to the advice of others, but as often acted upon his own initiative. The course which he followed in such cases depended primarily upon whether the subject were one which touched him personally, or whether it were one upon which he could look objectively.

Shortly after the battle, it occurred to several keen politicians, including Aaron Burr, Edward Livingston, and William Carroll, that the victorious general had become a presidential possibility. But Monroe was the incumbent and he was scheduled for reëlection in 1820. Jackson was his friend and had no intention of competing with him. Though the General denied that he sought office, it is clear that his thoughts began to turn toward Washington. His prospects were disturbed by the Seminole affair of 1818. In this year Jackson was sent to chastise some Florida Indians who were making trouble along the Alabama-Georgia border. Believing that he was acting in accord with the wishes of the administration, but without official authorization, he followed the natives across the international line and captured the Spanish town of Pensacola. In addition to this, he hanged two British subjects who had been exercising hostile influence among the red men. The government was thus brought face to face with the possibility of war with both Great Britain and Spain, and it was left for Monroe and his advisers to find a way out of the difficulty in which the over-zealous Jackson had involved them. The President and every member of the cabinet save John Quincy Adams felt that Jackson had exceeded his authority and that his acts should be disavowed, but the Secretary of State advised that the blame be put upon

Spain for her lax administration, and his counsel prevailed. It was a happy solution, for Jackson's conduct was pleasing to the majority of the Western people, and a reprimand might have made him president before his time. Monroe's position had been a delicate one. He wished Jackson to believe that he was friendly, but he refused to assume responsibility for the attack on Pensacola, and he did not come openly to the defense of the General. After the excitement had blown over and the United States had acquired Florida, the President made amends of a kind by appointing Jackson to be the first governor of the new territory. Resigning his military commission on June 1, 1821, Jackson accepted the position because its tender was looked upon as a public vindication of his conduct and because he thought it would enable him to furnish offices to some of his friends (Bassett, *Correspondence,* III, 1928, p. 65). In the latter expectation he was largely disappointed, and his experiences as governor were otherwise embarrassing. Tact rather than courage was the qualification which the position required, and he was never noted for this virtue. Before the end of the year he gave up the post in disgust and retired to "The Hermitage" to become once more a private citizen.

Meanwhile, Monroe had been elected president for a second term in 1820. The time had come when men might turn their attention to the election of 1824, and it was with an unwonted interest that they did so. The great panic of 1819 had left the West economically prostrate and the hordes of debtors sent up a cry for relief. In many states the legislatures passed various measures for their benefit, including, in some cases, the establishment of state-owned, state-operated banks whose paper money was to be used for the succor of the needy (T. H. Benton, *Thirty Years' View,* I, 1854, p. 5). In Tennessee, as well as Kentucky and Alabama, such institutions were established. Ambitious politicians saw the opportunity offered by the situation and demagoguery was rife. Jackson was one of the few who opposed the state bank in Tennessee. It was also opposed by the two candidates for the governorship of the state in 1821. Of these, Edward Ward, wealthy and educated, was looked upon as the aristocratic candidate, and William Carroll as representing the democracy. Jackson supported Ward, who was overwhelmingly defeated (T. P. Abernethy, "Andrew Jackson and the Rise of Southwestern Democracy," *American Historical Review,* Oct. 1927, pp. 67–68). Thus the hero of New Orleans aligned himself with the conservative interests in his state at the time the great popular movement which bears

his name was getting under way. Though his presidential campaign was already on foot, he made no attempt to conceal his views.

When he returned to "The Hermitage" in 1821, a group of three old friends who resided in or near Nashville constituted themselves a confidential committee for political purposes. Of these, William B. Lewis [*q.v.*] was a neighbor who had married a ward of Jackson; John H. Eaton [*q.v.*] was a satellite who had defended the General when the Seminole affair was before the Senate in 1819; and John Overton [*q.v.*] had lodged with Jackson at the widow Donelson's in frontier days and had remained a loyal friend and business associate during all the intervening years. He furnished most of the initiative, Eaton contributed diplomatic ability, and Lewis was the informal secretary and general busybody. Together they supplied the press with favorable material, formed connections in other states, and secured Jackson's nomination by the Tennessee legislature in 1822. There were similar groups elsewhere who saw the opportunity to organize the masses, so lately stirred to political consciousness by the panic, and thrust the old-time politicians from the seats of power. Thus the Jackson movement was launched as a popular cause in spite of the unpopular stand which he took at the same time in the politics of his own state. The explanation is that he was known as a successful general and Indian fighter, a son of the frontier with the romance of the pioneer about him, and an expansionist, and that few people outside the state knew or cared anything about Tennessee politics. In the state all factions were anxious to see the favorite son become president of the nation. The presidential movement developed smoothly until 1823, when it became necessary for Tennessee to elect a new senator. The incumbent, Col. John Williams, had fought Jackson bitterly during the Seminole controversy of 1818–19, and the friends of the latter did not think that they could afford to permit the return of such an enemy. But no man could be found with sufficient strength to defeat him, and the only recourse was to put forward Jackson himself. He objected, for he had been in the Senate once before. His friends insisted, however, and he finally gave way. The result was that, in 1823, for a second time Jackson occupied a seat in the Senate of the United States. Just as in 1798, he accepted the place in order to prevent the election of an opponent, and held it only long enough to secure the succession of a friend. This time he took a more active part in the proceedings of the body and registered his vote on the leading measures. It is notable that he favored

bills providing for the construction of internal improvements at federal expense, and supported the protective tariff (Bassett, *Life,* pp. 344–45). He was a true representative of the West, favoring an expansionist policy which would result in the development of the newer states.

It was, therefore, with a political as well as a military record that Jackson stood before the country as a presidential candidate in 1824. His opponents were Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams, both nationalists. John C. Calhoun, once a rival, now occupied the second place on the Jackson ticket. William H. Crawford, the anointed of the "Virginia Dynasty" and the only strict constructionist of the five, was strong with the politicians of Washington and greatly feared by his opponents. Jackson had quarreled with him in 1816 over an Indian treaty, and this animosity added zest to the General's ambition. In the election, Jackson received the highest popular vote, but, as compared with the votes in succeeding elections, it was an exceedingly small one. The military hero had not yet conquered the nation. In the Southwest, where the memory of Indian wars was still fresh, his strength was overwhelming except in the vicinity of New Orleans and among the commercial elements elsewhere. The movement for him was in the nature of a popular uprising in this section, and the conservative elements in the population, though numerically weak, were inclined to be hostile. Clay divided the Northwest with him and Crawford split the Southeast. In the East, where Indian wars were long forgotten, Jackson's strength was due more to the work of local politicians than to any direct appeal which his personality made to the masses. His support here came partly from the rural democracy, and partly from the nationalists. Political power was still commonly wielded by the few, who were able to shape public opinion among a people accustomed to leadership.

When the Clay supporters combined with those of Adams to elect the latter, the Jackson following sent up a cry of "bargain and corruption" in which they fully believed, and which furnished the motive power for a campaign of renewed intensity to elect their favorite in 1828. It was during this period that the campaigners were able to arouse the masses throughout the country to an active interest in politics and to a pitch of enthusiasm which was more general than anything that had previously affected the people. The Jackson movement became a personal matter, the vindication of a hero who had been wronged, and the campaigners conjured with the name of "Old Hickory." No definite program of reform was proposed; no political ideals were set forth; the sole aim was the election of Jackson. Men who could not understand principles of any sort could understand this issue. Before the year 1828 came around, the political situation had changed radically. Clay withdrew from the race, and ill health forced the retirement of Crawford. This left the Jackson-Calhoun ticket to face Adams alone. Martin Van Buren of New York had supported Crawford in 1824. Now he turned to Jackson and carried with him a strong Crawford following in Virginia and Georgia (C. H. Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie,* 1913, pp. 107–08). Thus a state-rights element had joined a nationalist group. The question of the Bank of the United States had not been before the people in 1824, and Jackson, in spite of later utterances, had not previously manifested hostility toward that institution. He began to show a hostile spirit, however, at about the time of his coalition with Van Buren, and the fact that some of the branches of the bank opposed him during the campaign fixed his animosity (R. C. H. Catterall, *The Second Bank of the United States,* 1903, pp. 183–84; R. C. McGrane, ed., *The Correspondence of Nicholas Biddle,* 1919, pp. 87–88). This was Jackson's first commitment to the strict-constructionist faction and it is highly probable that Van Buren was responsible for the change. Since Adams was a nationalist of strong convictions, it was natural that his opponent should take the other side, and the vote in the election of 1828 shows that he was understood to have done so. The combination between Jackson and Van Buren was certain to bring on a struggle between Calhoun and Van Buren for the succession. When the hero of New Orleans journeyed to the scene of his great victory to participate in an anniversary celebration on Jan. 8, 1828, James A. Hamilton [*q.v.*], a trusted friend of Van Buren, went along to sound him on a reconciliation with Crawford and to suggest to him the disloyalty of Calhoun. But Jackson would not believe that Calhoun had been disloyal, and was not enthusiastic over reconciliation with Crawford (Jackson Papers, Library of Congress, J. A. Hamilton to Jackson, Feb. 17, 1828; *American Historical Magazine,* Nashville, Jan. 1904, pp. 93–98, R. G. Dunlap to Jackson, Aug. 10, 1831). Thus the first move failed, but Van Buren bided his time. When the election occurred, Jackson carried both New York and Pennsylvania with a solid West and South except for Maryland. His popular vote was four times what it had been in 1824 (Edward Stanwood, *History of the Presidency,* vol. I, 1898, pp. 136, 148).

The popular campaign had succeeded. The masses had been aroused for the first time to an active interest in politics. At the inauguration they stormed the White House and their leaders busied themselves in demanding a share of the spoils of victory. The new administration satisfied this demand, removing many old employees of the government and putting new men in their places. This process was facilitated by the adoption of the principle of rotation in office, under which tenure was usually limited to four years instead of during good behavior. All this was in keeping with Jackson's personal views, for he looked upon politics as a very personal matter, and he had always believed that his friends should be rewarded by public preferment. No abstract principle of equal rights actuated him in this stand. Van Buren became secretary of state and John H. Eaton became secretary of war, but Calhoun's friends had to be rewarded with several cabinet posts. It was clear from the first that harmony could not prevail between the factions thus represented. It was Eaton who first introduced discord by marrying the notorious Peggy O'Neill, daughter of a Washington tavern-keeper (see O'Neill, Margaret L.). The ladies of the cabinet refused to receive her and Mrs. Calhoun took a leading part in the work of exclusion. Jackson, ever gallant, defended Peggy; and Van Buren, being a widower, aided his chief. The President took the matter personally, and the Secretary of State was much strengthened by the incident. Thus a social issue all but wrecked the Cabinet of the arch-Democrat. Van Buren's cause was also promoted by the nullification controversy. Calhoun had been a strong advocate of internal improvements while a member of Monroe's cabinet, and was known as a decided nationalist in 1824. The tariff measure of that year, however, was opposed by South Carolina, and that of 1828 drove her into strenuous resistance to the policy of protection (C. S. Boucher, *The Nullification Controversy in South Carolina,* 1916). State-rights ideas were revived and strengthened, and Calhoun joined the movement without openly avowing the fact when he drew up his "Exposition" of 1828. There was much reason to look upon Jackson at that time as a state-rights man, and the difference of opinion was not revealed until the famous Jefferson birthday dinner of 1830, when the President gave his toast, "Our Union, it must be preserved!" (Bassett, *Life,* p. 555). The breach which thus developed was widened and made irreparable by Crawford's publication of the facts in regard to the cabinet meeting of 1818, when Calhoun had wished to

Jackson

see Jackson censured for his conduct in the Seminole campaign. Thus everything worked into the hands of Van Buren, and he supplanted the great Carolinian in the councils of the administration. In 1831 the cabinet was reorganized so as to force the friends of Calhoun out, and Van Buren, on being rejected by the Senate as minister to the Court of St. James's, became Jackson's choice to replace Calhoun in the vice-presidency.

While this struggle was in progress, the administration faced an equally important issue involving the Bank of the United States. The charter was to expire in 1836, but so important was the matter that it could not be ignored until that time. Jackson failed to mention it in his inaugural address, but in his first annual message to Congress brought up the question. Here he expressed himself as opposed to the existing charter, but as favoring one which would establish a government-owned bank so limited in its operations as to avoid all constitutional difficulties (Richardson, *post,* II, 1896, p. 462). In 1820 Jackson had opposed a government-owned bank in Tennessee, and time had justified his opposition. He knew, or should have known, that the notes issued by the Bank of the United States were almost the only paper currency which would circulate without depreciation in all parts of the Union, and that there was not enough gold and silver to serve the needs of trade (T. P. Abernethy, "Early Development of Commerce and Banking in Tennessee," *Mississippi Valley Historical Review,* Dec. 1927, pp. 318–25). The ideas expressed in his message therefore seem unnecessarily crude, and are hard to account for. There is much reason to suspect that they were inspired by Van Buren and that they represent New York's opposition to the Philadelphia bank. It was his opponents, however, rather than Jackson, who forced the issue. Clay together with Nicholas Biddle, president of the Bank, decided that the recharter should be demanded before the election of 1832 so that, if Jackson should veto it, it would become the issue in the campaign. As they anticipated, the measure was passed and vetoed, and the bank question became the leading issue in the election which followed.

Van Buren's hand could be seen even more clearly in another issue which confronted the people at the time. The Western states were greatly in need of improved transportation facilities, and macadamized roads were just coming into use. When Congress in 1830 passed an act for the improvement of the road from Maysville to Lexington, Ky., Jackson vetoed the measure. His message explaining his act stated that works

of national importance might be countenanced, but that the road in question was of local interest only. He thus did not argue on strict-constructionist grounds, but on grounds of expediency (Richardson, *post*, II, 1896, p. 487). His position was badly taken, however, for the highway from Wheeling to Maysville was one of the most important in the whole West, and the great southwestern mail was being carried along it at the time.

In 1832 the Democratic party held its first national nominating convention for the purpose of naming Van Buren for the vice-presidency. Since the congressional caucus had favored Crawford in 1824, Jackson and his following opposed it as an undemocratic institution and succeeded in killing it. The nominating convention grew up to take its place. This device was advocated as giving a more direct expression to the will of the people, but Jackson was not interested in the will of the people unless it coincided with his own, as his attitude toward this and the succeeding convention well proves. In the election of 1832 Jackson stood before the country with his policy well developed. The theorist would have found it difficult to determine whether he was a strict or a liberal constructionist, an advocate of state rights or of nationalism; but such abstract questions did not enter much into consideration. The bank question was the paramount issue, and the President's stand was immensely popular. The back-country people correctly regarded the banks as privileged institutions, and they looked upon the losses which they themselves sustained because of a fluctuating paper currency as amounting to sheer robbery. Jackson's position appeared to them to be a manifestation of pure democracy, and they supported it with utmost enthusiasm. The result was that the President was reëlected over Clay by a popular vote which slightly exceeded that of 1828 and broke the opposition even in New England. Shortly after this election, the nullification controversy came to a head. A new protective tariff measure was passed in 1832 and South Carolina called a convention which forbade the collection of the duties within the state. Jackson countered with a proclamation threatening to use force if necessary in the execution of the law. In this crisis Clay secured the passage of the compromise tariff of 1833 and the danger was averted, each side claiming victory. Jackson's attitude in this matter was characteristic of his temperament, and he doubtless acted upon his own initiative. While nullification received little support outside South Carolina, the state-rights school in the South was offended

Jackson

by the President's assumption of the right to coerce a state, and some of the leaders of this wing of the party deserted to the opposition.

Having prevented the recharter of the Bank of the United States, Jackson feared that it would retaliate by trying to bring on a panic. In order to curb its dangerous power, he decided that the federal deposits should be withdrawn from its vaults. After he had experienced some difficulty in finding a secretary of the treasury who would cooperate in the work, the object was accomplished. The Senate passed resolutions condemning the action of the President, and an important group of leaders in the Southern wing of the party was alienated. But the Bank was dead, and the government funds were distributed among state banks. Neither the credit nor the currency of the country was improved by these measures, which were in effect inflationist, but the "money power," once so arrogant, had been humbled and the masses who were not interested in commerce applauded the policy. His "specie circular" (July 11, 1836) later added to the difficulties of sound banks and served in part to precipitate the panic of 1837.

Jackson's record as an expansionist was all that should have been expected. His policy of removing the Indians west of the Mississippi quieted a dangerous situation in Georgia, where he had upheld state aggression in defiance of John Marshall and the Supreme Court, but met with less success in Alabama. His desire to take advantage of the Texas revolution in order to secure the annexation of that province to the United States was not gratified. It seems probable that he hoped, through the instrumentality of his friend Samuel Houston, to find an excuse for intervention, but the plan did not succeed and prudence did not permit it to be pushed (H. A. Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union*, 1872, p. 149). In diplomatic affairs the administration succeeded signally. The trade of the British West Indies was opened to the United States for the first time since the Revolution, and a claim against France for Napoleonic spoliations was settled by strong-handed methods. The last great struggle of Jackson's career was over the selection of his successor. He had chosen Van Buren for this honor, and the nomination of the latter by the convention of 1836 was secured by forceful action. Jackson apparently did not realize that it was inconsistent with the principles of democracy for a president to select his successor by manipulating a convention, but many of his followers saw it and deserted his cause. Thus Jackson, at different times, alienated several groups of his earlier supporters, and these joined

the Clay-Adams opposition to form the Whig party. The new organization adopted Clay's nationalist policy. Jackson on the other hand, had disappointed the West in regard to internal improvements, and the commercial interests, including a large proportion of the planters of the South, on the bank question. Thus he left his party with a strict-constructionist heritage. He had entered politics as a member of a school which looked upon public office as a fit subject for personal exploitation; he had always considered himself a strict constructionist, but he had grown up in the spirit of Western nationalism and had represented that school as late as 1824. Under the influence of Van Buren he veered toward the opposite stand. The partisan alignment established in his day persisted for many years, and the Democratic party retains until the present time some of the principles which he adopted.

The nation and the executive office grew stronger because of Jackson, and his administration ranks as one of the most important in American history. With his practical mind and aggressive spirit, he was never a theorist. He met issues as they arose, sometimes acting on his own initiative and sometimes on the suggestions of others. He was doubtless unconscious of his inconsistency, and his advisers must share with him the credit for his extraordinary political success. He had little understanding of the democratic movement which bears his name and he came to support it primarily because it supported him. Yet the common man believed implicitly in him and remained his faithful follower. While he yet lived a tradition grew up around his name which has made him one of the greatest of American heroes, and the glamor of his colorful personality will never fade from the pages of American history.

After seeing Van Buren elected and inaugurated he retired once more to "The Hermitage," where his strength gradually failed and in 1845 he died. He was buried in the garden by his beloved Rachel, who by seventeen years had preceded him.

[The principal biographies are: J. S. Bassett, *The Life of Andrew Jackson* (1911); Jas. Parton, *Life of Andrew Jackson* (3 vols., 1860); and W. G. Sumner, *Andrew Jackson* (1882). From the Jackson MSS. in the Lib. Cong., 5 vols. of the *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson* (1926–31), edited by the late J. S. Bassett have been published. For state papers see J. D. Richardson, *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, II (1896). Several collections of Jackson letters have been published in *Am. Hist. Mag.* (Nashville, Tenn.), Apr. 1899, pp. 99–104; July 1899, pp. 229–46; Apr. 1900, pp. 132–44; Jan. 1904, pp. 83–104. Among works dealing with the Jackson period may be cited: Wm. McDonald, *Jacksonian Democracy* (1906); F. A. Ogg, *The Reign of Andrew Jackson* (1919); C. G. Bowers, *The Party Battles of the Jackson Period* (1922); S. G. Heiskell, *Andrew Jackson and Early Tenn. Hist.* (2 ed., 2 vols., 1920); T. P. Abernethy, *From Frontier to Plantation in Tenn.* (1932). Among articles on Jackson as distinguished from Jacksonism are: J. S. Bassett, "Maj. Lewis on the Nomination of Andrew Jackson," *Procs. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, XXXIII (1924), pp. 12–33; and T. P. Abernethy, "Andrew Jackson and the Rise of Southwestern Democracy," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1927, pp. 64–77. For his military activities, see H. S. Halbert and T. H. Ball, *The Creek War* (1895); G. R. Gleig, *Narrative of the Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans* (1821); G. C. Moore Smith, *The Autobiography of Lieut.-Gen. Sir Harry Smith* (1901), vol. I; A. L. Latour, *Hist. Memoir of the War in W. Fla.* (1816). Information on Jackson's early career is to be found in the letters of Gen. Jas. Robertson in the library of George Peabody College for Teachers; on his later career in the papers of Jas. K. Polk in Lib. Cong.; and the John Overton Papers in the library of Tenn. Hist. Soc.]

T. P. A.

JACKSON, CHARLES (May 31, 1775–Dec. 13, 1855), lawyer, was born in Newburyport, Mass., the son of Jonathan Jackson by his second wife, Hannah Tracy, and the brother of James, 1777–1867, and Patrick Tracy Jackson [*qq.v.*]. The father was a Harvard graduate, active in commerce and in the committee of correspondence, a Federalist who was continuously in public office. He held that "freedom of discussion ought not to be restrained," and deprecated "all vulgar prejudices, and undue attachments to the opinions of a sect" (*Thoughts upon the Political Situation*, n.d., pp. 139, 176). After preparing at the Boston Latin School and Dummer Academy, Charles Jackson entered Harvard in 1789, graduating in 1793 at the head of his class. He read law with Theophilus Parsons, that "giant of the law" who had already prepared Rufus King and John Quincy Adams. In 1796 Jackson opened an office in Newburyport, removing thence to Boston in 1803. Such was his diligence in his early legal study that he is said not to have read a newspaper for three years; "the American Blackstone," was Parsons' prophecy (*Monthly Law Reporter*, March 1856, p. 607). In 1813 he left "as great a business as one man could have" (Parsons, *post*, p. 175) to accept appointment to the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts.

During his tenure of office he spoke for the court in about eighty cases, and filed one dissent. (In those days opinions were usually by the chief justice, or merely *per curiam*. Dissents were very rare.) His opinions were characterized by clarity and erudition. Judicial duties were exacting when the court was continually making its circuit through the state; by 1823 Judge Jackson's health proved unequal to the task, and he resigned and went abroad. In London he was well received and sat in court with Lord Stowell. While on the bench he began the

preparation of *A Treatise on the Pleadings and Practice in Real Actions; With Precedents of Pleadings,* which he published in 1828.

In the state constitutional convention of 1820 he was chairman of the committee on final form of amendments. Though a regular church goer, he helped to annul the old provision authorizing the legislature to enjoin church attendance, but he thought "every one ought to contribute to the support of public worship . . . because [it] is a civil benefit" (J. J. Putnam, *post,* p. 109). He showed himself an advocate of free speech (*Journal of the Debates and Proceedings in the Convention of Delegates Chosen to Revise the Constitution of Massachusetts,* 1821, p. 244). From 1833 to 1835 he presided over the commission to revise the state statutes. "In politics, he clung . . . to the ancient faith of the old Essex platform" (*Monthly Law Reporter,* March 1856, p. 609), but his "reserve and sensitiveness" and an "indifference to personal fame" kept him out of the center of the political arena. In 1828 he joined Harrison Gray Otis and others in repudiating the aspersions which President John Quincy Adams cast upon the loyalty of New England's Federalist leaders. Later he was a conservative Whig. "How, under the sun," he asked his nephew, "can it be that you are a Free Soiler" (Morse, *post,* p. 219). A farm school for boys and two libraries were founded through his aid. He served Harvard as an overseer (1816–25), and, as a fellow (1825–34), he helped to guide the college through financial straits (Josiah Quincy, *History of Harvard University,* 1840, II, 362 ff.). A contemporary estimate of Jackson's character takes the form of a rating scale with 7 representing the highest degree. It runs: law knowledge, 7; political knowledge, 2; classical knowledge, 1; talent, 5; wit, 0; integrity, 7; practice, 7. Jackson was a Mason and there survives *An Oration, Delivered before . . . St. Peter's Lodge, . . . Newburyport, Mass.* (1798). He was married, Nov. 20, 1799, to Amelia Lee, by whom he had one child. After his wife's death in 1808 he was married, Dec. 31, 1809, to her cousin, Frances Cabot, by whom he had five children. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes was his son-in-law.

[J. J. Putnam, *A Memoir of Dr. James Jackson* (1905); E. C. and J. J. Putnam, *The Hon. Jonathan Jackson and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, Their Ancestors and Descendants* (1907); James Jackson, *Hon. Jonathan Jackson* (1866); J. T. Morse, Jr., *Memoir of Col. Henry Lee* (1905); Theophilus Parsons (Jr.), *Memoir of Theophilus Parsons* (1859); *Monthly Law Reporter,* Mar. 1856; 10–18 *Mass. Reports*; Joseph Palmer, *Necrology of Alumni of Harvard College, 1851–52 to 1862–63* (1864); *Boston Daily Advertiser,* Dec. 14, 1855.]

C. F.

JACKSON, CHARLES SAMUEL (Sept. 15, 1860–Dec. 27, 1924), newspaper publisher, was born on a plantation in Middlesex County, Va. His mother, Anna Boss, born on the same plantation, and his father, James Henry Jackson, a Marylander, belonged to the Tidewater aristocracy. His formal education included no more than the common school branches, supplemented by a course in a business college. His publishing career began at the age of sixteen with the purchase of a small printing press, upon which he printed cards and handbills. In 1880, with just enough money to pay the cost of transportation, he set out by train for San Francisco and from there went by steamboat to Oregon. He found his first employment as agent for the Utah, Oregon, & Idaho Stage Company at Pendleton, Ore., a position that ended with the coming of the railroad in 1882. In the meantime, he established a circulating library in the stage office and bought an interest in the local paper, the *East Oregonian,* of which he at length became the sole owner, changing it from a weekly to a semi-weekly, and in 1888 to a daily. On Mar. 9, 1886, he married Maria Foster Clopton.

He was attracted to Portland in 1902 by the opportunity to acquire ownership of the *Portland Evening Journal,* a paper launched in March of that year during the heat of a political campaign, and tottering on the brink of failure when Jackson took it over in July. He changed its name to the *Oregon Daily Journal* and began his editorship with the avowal that "the Journal in head and heart will stand for the people." He continued in active control until Jan. 1, 1920, during which time the number of subscribers increased from 1,800 to 92,000, a building and equipment worth close to a million dollars were added, and at his death, he left an estate of approximately $812,000 (*Journal,* Jan. 15, 1925). At the time the *Journal* was established, the *Morning Oregonian* was without a rival in the daily newspaper field, and the former was the first paper successfully to challenge the latter's supremacy.

In his politics, Jackson was described as "independent with leanings towards the most democratic form of government." "If the time ever comes when the *Journal* cannot be free and fearless and independent I will throw it into the river," he is quoted as having remarked frequently (*Journal,* Dec. 30, 1924). The paper became a recognized organ of the Democratic party and a supporter of its candidates. It furthered such social, political, and economic reforms as the "Oregon System" of initiative and referendum—over which it assumed special

sponsorship—direct primary, popular election of senators, recall, and the presidential preference primary, woman's suffrage, the eight-hour day for women workers, child-welfare legislation, the income tax, and the commission plan of government for Portland. A contemporary opposed to most of the reforms that Jackson advocated portrays him as combining "the traits of rugged Andrew Jackson, droll Mark Twain, and talkative Jim-Ham Lewis . . . It is in obstinate, old-fashioned, uncompromising democracy—love of the uncouth masses—that 'Sam' Jackson resembles Andrew Jackson. Also, in his rough and ready way of attacking anything that is big, important, and established. Also, in his square jaw and rugged features." This writer further describes him as "a great, big, rugged, queer, comical character, exactly where he belongs, making money . . . donating it lavishly to causes that strike his fancy" (C. C. Chapman, *Oregon Voter,* May 8, 1915). The same writer (*Oregon Voter,* Jan. 3, 1925) says: "He possessed the faculty of splitting his editorial mind from his business mind as effectively as if the editor and the business manager were two distinct personalities. The advertisers counted for nothing so far as influence on editorial policy of the *Journal* was concerned." A few days before his death he donated to the State of Oregon a tract of eighty-nine acres on Marquam Hill, which now bears the name "Sam Jackson Park," to be used by the University School of Medicine, adjacent to which it lies.

[Joseph Gaston, *Portland, Ore., Its Hist. and Builders* (1911); *Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; *Who's Who on the Pacific Coast,* 1913; *Editor and Publisher* (N. Y.), Mar. 1, 1924; *Ore. Daily Jour.,* Mar. 9, Dec. 29, 1924.]

R. C. C—k.

JACKSON, CHARLES THOMAS (June 21, 1805–Aug. 28, 1880), chemist and geologist, was the son of Charles and Lucy (Cotton) Jackson and a descendant of Abraham Jackson, who in 1657 was married to Remember Morton at Plymouth, Mass. Born in Plymouth, Charles T. Jackson received his early education in the town school, and in the private school of Dr. Allyne of Duxbury. His medical training was begun under the private tutoring of Doctors James Jackson, 1777–1867, and Walter Channing [*qq.v.*], who prepared him for entrance to the Harvard Medical School where he received the degree of M.D. in 1829, having, incidentally, won the Boylston prize for a dissertation on *Paruria Mellita.* His interest in mineralogy was aroused by finding chiastolite crystals in fragments of schist in the glacial drift. In company with his friend Francis Alger, he twice visited Nova Scotia for the purpose of collecting minerals and studying geology, the results of their two trips finding expression in 1828 in a series of joint papers in the *American Journal of Science* (1828–29). In 1829, Jackson went to Europe where he studied medicine at the Sorbonne and geology and mineralogy at the École des Mines. There he formed a firm and lasting friendship with L. Élie de Beaumont and other well-known French geologists. He visited Vesuvius, Etna, the Lipari Islands, and the Auvergne district of France and made long walking tours in Switzerland, Bavaria, Italy, and Austria. He also made acquaintance with the leading medical men and performed, with Doctors John Fergus and Johannes Glaisner, numerous autopsies on victims of the prevailing cholera epidemic, an account of which he published on returning to America (*Medical Magazine,* October, 1832). Soon after his return he began to practise medicine in Boston, and on Feb. 27, 1834, married Susan Bridge of Charleston, who, with three sons and two daughters, survived him. In 1836, finding his services more in demand as a chemist and mineralogist, he abandoned himself wholly to these pursuits and established a laboratory which became a well-known place of resort for students and others interested in scientific work.

While in Europe, Jackson had secured for himself a large number of electrical instruments and apparatus. It so happened that he and S. F. B. Morse [*q.v.*], who was a passenger on the return voyage, were led to discuss the new developments in electricity, and some years later Jackson claimed to have pointed out to Morse at this time the underlying principles of the electric telegraph which Morse patented in 1840. It is known that Jackson had previously perfected a working model of such a device, but he thought lightly of the instrument and failed to realize its commercial value. In the controversy as to priority which followed the announcement of Morse's patent, Jackson claimed for himself the honors of the discovery. Later Jackson made a similar claim to priority in the discovery of guncotton after it had been announced by C. F. Schönbein (1846).

In 1837, under a cooperative arrangement between Maine and Massachusetts, Jackson entered upon a survey of the public lands of the two states. By an act of the Maine legislature in the same year, there was established a state geological survey, with Jackson as state geologist. Three years were spent in the work, the results published in three annual reports (1837, 1838, and 1839), and no sooner was this survey completed than he was engaged for a like pur-

pose by Rhode Island. Here with equal promptness he brought out his report at the end of the first year (1840). Before completion of the Rhode Island survey he was made state geologist of New Hampshire, and again brought out a series of reports (1841–44) with characteristic alacrity. After completing the New Hampshire survey, Jackson confined himself mainly to teaching chemistry in Boston, but in 1847 he came into public life again as a United States geologist, in company with J. D. Whitney [*q.v.*] and J. W. Foster, to report upon the mineral wealth of the public lands in the Lake Superior region. Here, however, there arose serious trouble, due in part to personal opposition to Jackson, who was forced to resign at the end of the second year and returned again to his laboratory.

Prior to the Lake Superior episode Jackson had become involved in a bitter controversy concerning the introduction of surgical anesthesia. As in his dealings with Morse, Jackson again claimed to be the virtual discoverer, and that others had robbed him of his idea. The basis for his claims may be outlined briefly as follows: In 1834 he had observed that an alcoholic solution of chloroform when applied to a nerve renders it insensible to pain. He had also investigated the action of nitrous oxide, and in 1837 showed that its effects were in part due to asphyxia. In 1841–42 he accidentally broke a large container of chlorine and stated that he was nearly suffocated as a consequence, but that through inhalation of ether the pain and irritation caused by the accident were relieved. The narcotic effects of ether being thus disclosed to him, he carried out further experiments, on one occasion completely etherizing himself and remaining unconscious for fifteen minutes. On Sept. 30, 1846, he suggested to W. T. G. Morton [*q.v.*] that ether be used in extracting a tooth, and told him how to administer it. He took no further interest, however, in the rapid developments which followed Morton's use of ether, and assumed no responsibility until December, when he addressed two letters to M. de Beaumont (dated Dec. 1 and Dec. 20, 1846) to be read to the French Academy of Sciences, in which, without mentioning Morton's name, he announced himself the discoverer of surgical anesthesia. On Mar. 2, 1847, he made a similar announcement at the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The paper, published the day before the meeting in the *Boston Daily Advertiser,* was sent abroad purporting erroneously to carry with it the official sanction of the American Academy. It cannot be doubted that Jackson knew that inhalation of ether would produce unconsciousness, but this

Jackson

was common knowledge at that time, for in Jonathan Pereira's *Elements of Materia Medica* (1839) one finds the statement (p. 211), "If the air be too strongly impregnated with ether stupefaction ensues." Jackson gave Morton the suggestion and supplied him with the ether which he used during the first extraction, but he took no part in demonstrating the surgical uses of ether, and had Morton's experiment proved fatal to the patient Jackson would probably have been the first to condemn him. Through the paper to the American Academy, Jackson was promptly recognized abroad and he was accorded many honors in Europe. In order further to support his claims he published in 1861 *A Manual of Etherization, Containing Directions for the Employment of Ether, Chloroform and other Anaesthetic Agents.*

The later years of his life were soured by perpetual controversy, and finally in 1873 his mind gave way, but he did not die until 1880. He was an erratic and versatile genius with an extraordinary capacity for hard work. "He had the inventive faculty; the habit of incessant investigation; the capacity of getting tangible, fruitful results; and the ability to suggest successful expedients to others" (Woodworth, *post*). When not in the heat of controversy he could be "a ready conversationalist, even eloquent in his speech and fond of telling stories" (*Ibid.*) His geological work in Maine was largely mineralogical and consisted principally of reconnaissances. His discovery of tin deposits was one of many interesting incidents, but was of little value. His recognition of the synclinal structure of the rocks underlying Narragansett Bay in Rhode Island was noteworthy (*The Autobiography of Nathaniel Southgate Shaler,* 1909, pp. 109–10), but his estimate of the possible value of the coal beds of that state was vastly overdrawn. In New Hampshire, as in both of the previous surveys, no new problems were evolved.

[J. B. Woodworth, in *Am. Geologist,* Aug. 1897, with an incomplete bibliography of Jackson's writings; G. P. Merrill, *Contributions to a History of Am. State Geological and Natural History Surveys* (1920), being Bull. 109 of the U. S. Nat. Museum; Martin Gay, *Statement of the Claims of Charles T. Jackson to the Discovery of the Applicability of Sulphuric Ether to the Prevention of Pain in Surgical Operations* (1847); J. L. Lord and H. C. Lord, *A Defense of Dr. Charles T. Jackson's Claims to the Discovery of Etherization* (1848); R. M. Hodges, *A Narrative of Events Connected with the Introduction of Sulphuric Ether into Surgical Use* (1891); Amos Kendall, *Morse's Patent: Full Exposure of Dr. Chas. T. Jackson's Pretensions to the Invention of the American Electro-Magnetic Telegraph* (1852); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* n.s. VIII (1881); *Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist.,* vol. XXI (1883); *Springfield Daily Republican,* Sept. 9, 1880; *Medic. Record,* Sept. 11, 1880; *Pop. Sci. Monthly,* July

1881; *National Mag.*, Oct. 1896; *Atlantic Monthly*, Nov. 1896.]

G. P. M.
J. F. F.

JACKSON, CLAIBORNE FOX (Apr. 4, 1806–Dec. 6, 1862), governor of Missouri, the son of Dempsey and Mary (Pickett) Jackson, was born in Fleming County, Ky. Before he was twenty he emigrated to Old Franklin, Mo., where he worked in a store and later took a partnership in the business. About 1830 he moved across the Missouri River into Saline County, where he was proprietor of a store until 1836. Here he married in succession three sisters, daughters of Dr. John Sappington [*q.v.*]. Although his schooling in Kentucky had been meager, he obtained a good practical education through association with his father-in-law and others. His public papers show that he was able to express himself clearly and forcefully.

Jackson entered politics when he was elected to the General Assembly in 1836. Thereafter he was for four years cashier of the State Bank of Missouri at Fayette. In 1842 he was again elected to the legislature, and was speaker of the House in 1844 and in 1846. Up to this time he had been an active supporter of Senator Thomas Hart Benton [*q.v.*]. During the next three years, however, he and the "Central Clique" of pro-slavery men in the Democratic party turned against Benton; and when Benton's influence prevented Jackson's nomination for governor in 1848, the latter became openly hostile to "Old Bullion." The "Central Clique" opposed Benton not only because of his attitude on slavery but also because as younger men they resented his overweening domination of the Democratic party in Missouri. The anti-Benton policy was powerfully formulated in the famous "Jackson Resolutions" passed by the Assembly in 1848, which constituted a set of instructions from the "Central Clique" to Missouri's senators, aimed especially at Benton. Although Benton defied this injunction and as a result was defeated for reëlection to the Senate, his influence was nevertheless sufficient to prevent Jackson's nomination for Congress both in 1853 and 1855. In 1860, however, he was nominated and elected governor.

His inaugural address did not call for secession, although he asserted that should the Union be dissolved, Missouri must go with the South. His recommendations to the legislature were that a state convention be called, and that the militia be reorganized. The one proposal was approved, the other was dropped. When the convention met, in February 1861, it was found that not one of its ninety-nine members favored immediate secession, though a majority bitterly opposed coercion. Going on record as favoring any workable compromise, it adjourned in March. Governor Jackson, too, favored compromise, but was bent on arming the militia, as was shown by his attempts, frustrated by Francis P. Blair and Nathaniel Lyon [*qq.v.*], to get control of the United States arsenal at St. Louis. Lincoln's call for volunteers brought to Jackson additional support in his opposition to coercion, and gave him the opportunity to write his defiant message to Secretary Cameron, refusing to furnish a single man for such an "unholy crusade." After Lyon broke up the encampment of state troops at Camp Jackson, the reassembled legislature voted Jackson's militia bill; and upon the failure of the compromise between Sterling Price, commander of the state troops, and the federal general William Selby Harney [*q.v.*], the Governor called for 50,000 volunteers to defend the state. He and many members of the legislature withdrew to Neosho, and in November 1861, this remnant of the Assembly passed the ordinance of secession. Jackson did not play a prominent part in the actual fighting of the Civil War. He died of cancer near Little Rock, Ark., in December 1862.

[Sketch by Jonas Viles, in *The Messages and Proclamations of the Govs. of the State of Missouri*, vol. III (1922), which contains all of Jackson's important public papers; P. O. Ray, *The Repeal of the Mo. Compromise* (1909); T. L. Snead, *The Fight for Mo.* (1886); T. H. Benton, *Thirty Years' View* (2 vols., 1854–56); W. B. Napton, *Past and Present of Saline County, Mo.* (1910); R. J. Rombauer, *The Union Cause in St. Louis in 1861* (1909); A. J. D. Stewart, *The Hist. of the Bench and Bar in Mo.* (1898); *Journals of Senate and House of Mo.*; "Missouri Troops in Service During the Civil War," *Sen. Doc. 412*, 57 Cong., 1 Sess.]

H. E. N.

JACKSON, DAVID (1747?–Sept. 17, 1801), physician, apothecary, patriot, the son of Samuel Jackson, was born in Oxford, Chester County, Pa., and received his early education in an academy near his home. Subsequently he entered the medical department of the College of Philadelphia, later the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated with the degree of B.M. in the class of 1768, the first to complete the course in the new school. After practising his profession in Chester County for several years he went to Philadelphia, where he settled prior to the Revolution. He entered into the social, scientific, and political life of the city and upon the outbreak of the Revolution took an active part both as a patriot and as a surgeon in the cause of the colonies. On Nov. 26, 1776, the Continental Congress appointed him manager of the lottery "for defraying the expenses of the next campaign." Having become senior physician and surgeon of the General Hospital in

Philadelphia, he asked the Congress, June 23, 1777, to permit him to resign from the management of the lottery. Later he was attached to the Pennsylvania militia, Continental Line, as surgeon, and on Oct. 23, 1779, was made quartermaster-general of the Pennsylvania militia in the field, but soon was appointed senior surgeon of the military hospital. At the same time he was elected a member of the medical staff of the Philadelphia General Hospital, serving until Dec. 5, 1780. He is said to have been present at the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, Va., Oct. 19, 1781.

After hostilities had been ended Jackson returned to Philadelphia and opened an apothecary shop which he conducted in connection with his profession. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress from Philadelphia from April to November 1785. In 1789 he was elected a trustee of the University of the State of Pennsylvania, which in 1791 became the University of Pennsylvania, and served upon the board until his death. In 1792 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society and on July 4, 1793, was associated with David Rittenhouse, James Hutchinson, and other Philadelphians in the organization of the first Democratic society in the country. At the time of his death he was one of the aldermen of Philadelphia. He was twice married; in 1768 to Jane (Mather) Jackson, the widow of his elder brother, Paul; and second, to Susanna Kemper, by whom he had nine children. His eldest son, David, succeeded him in the drug business, and his second son, Samuel Jackson [*q.v.*], was for thirty-six years connected with the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania.

[Ewing Jordan, article in the *Alumni Reg.*, Mid-May, June 1900; H. G. Ashmead, *Hist. Sketch of Chester, on Delaware* (1883); J. W. Croskey, *Hist. of Blockley* (1929); *Pa. Archives*, 5 ser., vols. IV and V (1906); H. P. Jackson, *The Geneal. of the "Jackson Family"* (1890); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 19, 1801.]

J. J.

JACKSON, EDWARD PAYSON (Mar. 15, 1840–Oct. 12, 1905), educator, author, the son of Congregational missionaries, Rev. William C. and Mary A. (Sawyer) Jackson, was born in Erzerum, Turkey. When five years old he was brought by his parents to the United States, the journey from Erzerum to the Black Sea being made on donkeys, over what was practically the route of Xenophon and the Ten Thousand. After study at Phillips Andover Academy, he entered Dartmouth College in 1856, remaining one year. In 1860 he enrolled at Amherst, where he completed his sophomore year, but did not graduate though he was given the honorary degree of M.A. in 1870. Enlistment in Company D, 45th Massachusetts Infantry, September 1863, interrupted his studies, and he served as private and corporal in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Dover Crossing, and Bachelder's Creek. He was mustered out but reënlisted in Company A, 5th Massachusetts Regiment, and was made second lieutenant for bravery.

After the war he taught at Whitehall, N. Y., served for one year as president of the Ladies' College, Ottawa, Canada, and then as principal of the High School at Holyoke, Mass., until 1870. For the next seven years he was principal of the High School at Fall River, Mass., and from 1877 to 1904, an instructor in the Boston Latin School. As a teacher he inspired his pupils with his own enthusiasm for the sciences, of which his favorite subjects were zoology and physics. He was a self-taught astronomer and made an unusual set of star charts for classroom use. Among his scientific publications are: *An Astronomical Geography* (1870); *Manual of Zoology* (1884); and *The Earth in Space* (1887). He also wrote a novel, *A Demigod* (1886), which appeared anonymously and aroused much interest and curiosity at the time. *Character Building* (1891), which is probably his best known and most influential publication, consists of the familiar talks of a teacher with his pupils on the conduct of life and was awarded a prize by the American Secular Union for the best essay on the instruction of "children and youth in the purest principles of morality without inculcating religious doctrine." In addition, he was a contributor to magazines, for which he wrote nearly a hundred essays, poems, scientific articles, and monographs on various subjects. Many of his articles had wide circulation and were used as supplementary reading in grammar and high schools. He was a member of the Authors' Club of Boston and had a wide circle of friends. His physical and mental activities were unwearied, and his work as a teacher was characterized by much originality. He was twice married: first, on Mar. 26, 1865, to Helen Maria Smith who died Mar. 1, 1896; and second, June 24, 1904, to Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Clark. By the former he had three sons and one daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record* (1927); *A Bibliog. of the Boston Authors' Club* (1904); *Boston Globe* and *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 14, 1905; information as to certain facts from a son.]

F. T. P.

JACKSON, GEORGE K. (1758–Nov. 18, 1822), teacher, composer, and organist, was born in Oxford, England. Having shown a bent toward music, he was placed at an early age under

the instruction of Dr. James Nares. He was appointed a surplice boy at the Chapel Royal in London, and he was one of the tenor singers at the grand Commemoration of Handel in 1784. In 1791 he received from St. Andrew's College a diploma as Doctor of Music (Parker, *post*) and he always insisted upon using that title. He came to Norfolk, Va., in 1796, resided for a while in Elizabeth, N. J., and then removed to New York City. In all of these places he found employment as a teacher and organist, and by 1804 he was directing the music in Saint George's Chapel in the growing metropolis. As early as 1812 he had moved on to Boston, was organist in the Brattle Street Church of that city, and with the cooperation of Gottlieb Graupner and Monsieur Mallet began a series of oratorios, some of which were repeated in neighboring towns. Dr. William Bentley of Salem states in his *Diary* (vol. IV, 1914, p. 135) that on Dec. 1, 1812, at an Oratorio of Sacred Music, "the celebrated Dr. Jackson, an Englishman, performed on the organ with great power and pure touch . . . Dr. Jackson's voluntaries were beyond anything I had heard." During the later years of the war with Great Britain he withdrew to Northampton, but at the conclusion of peace returned to Boston and served successfully as organist at King's Chapel, Trinity, and Saint Paul's. Before leaving England he had married in London the eldest daughter of Dr. Samuel Rogers, and eleven children were born to them. Jackson taught in the best families. In his church work he endeavored to introduce the English method of chanting. He once lent his name to a plan of character notes. Intensely impulsive and irritable in temper, he several times resigned his positions on account of adverse criticism. Of his talents and abilities John R. Parker (*post*, p. 130) writes in a sketch printed in Boston within two years of the musician's death: "His voluntaries were elaborate and replete with chromatic harmonies, embracing the most scientific and classic modulations. His interludes to psalmody were particularly appropriate to the sentiments expressed in the subject. . . . His compositions as a harmonist, are of high rank, they possess a profound knowledge of the science, and an originality of modulation wherein are displayed a comprehensive view of effects, the result only of deep and laborious study."

Jackson's musical writings were numerous. *First Principles; or a Treatise on Practical Thorough Bass* was published in London in 1795. His later books were printed after his coming to America: *David's Psalms* (1804); *A Choice Collection of Chants* (1816); *The Choral Companion* (1817); and *Watts' Divine Hymns Set to Music.* He also edited the harmony of Wainwright's *Set of Chants* (1819), and contributed several of his own to this collection. Perhaps his last work for music was to examine the compilation made by Lowell Mason [*q.v.*], who was trying to secure its publication in Boston. This manuscript was favorably recommended and the first edition appeared in 1822 as the *Boston Handel and Haydn Society's Collection of Church Music,* dedicated to Dr. George K. Jackson.

[See J. R. Parker, *Musical Biog.* (1825); C. C. Perkins and J. S. Dwight, *Hist. of the Handel and Haydn Soc.* (1883–93); Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston* (4 vols., 1881–83); vital and probate records of Boston; F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925). In the library of the Harvard Musical Asso., Boston, there is a bound volume of Jackson's sheet music, comprising 285 pages, and containing those printed in London, as well as many published in this country.]

F. J. M.

JACKSON, GEORGE THOMAS (Dec. 19, 1852–Jan. 3, 1916), dermatologist, the son of George T. and Letitia Jane Aiken (Macauley) Jackson, was born and died in New York City. His only brother, Rev. Samuel M. Jackson [*q.v.*], was a well-known writer on church history. George Jackson's early education was in a private school. After finishing the freshman year in the College of the City of New York, he spent some time in business. Entering the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia University), he graduated in 1878, and then studied for two years in Berlin, Vienna, and Strassburg.

In 1881 he began medical practice in New York City and during his earlier years served as assistant surgeon at the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, visiting physician at Randall's Island Hospital, consulting dermatologist at the New York Infirmary for Women and Children, and consulting dermatologist at the Presbyterian Hospital. From 1890 to 1899 he was professor of dermatology in the Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary. He was the chief of clinic in the dermatological department of the College of Physicians and Surgeons for twenty-five years, and later became professor of dermatology in that institution (1908–15). From 1895 to 1900 he was also professor of dermatology at the University of Vermont. His prominence in his special field is evinced by the fact that he was president of the New York Dermatological Society (1889–90), of the American Dermatological Association (1901–02), and treasurer of the International Dermatological Congress held in New York in 1907. He wrote many articles on the hair and on various skin diseases for the

current medical journals and was the author of the following books: *Ready-Reference Handbook of Diseases of the Skin* (1892, 7th ed., 1914); *A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Hair and Scalp* (1887, 2nd ed., 1894); *A Treatise on Diseases of the Hair* (1912), with Charles W. McMurtry. Jackson was industrious and painstaking and the books which he wrote were admirable text-books and brought him a well-deserved reputation as an author, while as professor of dermatology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons he acquired an enviable reputation as a teacher. He stood high in his profession and commanded the respect of all his colleagues. His rather sudden death was a distinct loss to dermatology. He was married, Oct. 3, 1878, to Caroline Gerlach Weidemeyer, and had four sons.

[Historian's record of the New York Dermatological Society; "Golden Anniversary of the Am. Dermatological Asso." *Archives of Dermatology and Syphilology*, Oct. 1926; *Jour. of Cutaneous Diseases*, Mar. 1916; John Shrady, *The Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons*, vol. I (n.d.); *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 4, 1916.] G. H. F—x.

JACKSON, HALL (Nov. 11, 1739–Sept. 28, 1797), physician, surgeon, was born in the old Leavitt homestead in Hampton, N. H., a son of Dr. Clement and Sarah (Leavitt) Jackson of Portsmouth, N. H. He was a great-grandson of John Jackson, yeoman, who in November 1679 came to New England from Dartmouth in the *Hannah & Elizabeth*, with his wife and children (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, October 1874, p. 376). After living a short time in Cambridge, Mass., he removed to Portsmouth, N. H., where his son Clement became a prominent shipping captain and merchant and the father of several children, among them Dr. Clement, the father of Hall Jackson. The latter commenced the study of medicine in the office of his father in Portsmouth, which experience he enriched by attending for three years lectures in the public hospitals of London, where he came to enjoy not only the friendship of several well-known surgeons of that time but also the acquaintance of David Garrick, the actor, and the scientists Erasmus Darwin and William Withering. While in London he became interested in performing the operation known as cataract-couching and also received honorable mention from the faculty for an ingenious invention by which a ball was extracted from a gunshot wound which had baffled the attending surgeons. He is not credited with introducing the operation of cataract-couching into America but he is known to have been one of the earliest surgeons to perform it here. After his stay in London, where he specialized in the study of

Jackson

smallpox, he returned to Portsmouth and established himself as a physician and surgeon. From this period forward, his progress was marked. In 1764 he was summoned to Boston to perform the duties of inoculation, the town being in the throes of a smallpox epidemic. Returning to Portsmouth, he, with three others, opened a smallpox hospital on Henzell's Island. About this time or a little later he also established a hospital on Cat Island in Marblehead harbor. Five days after the battle of Concord and Lexington, he offered his services in the raising of a company of minute-men. On June 19, 1775, he was summoned to Boston to attend soldiers who had been wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He remained in the vicinity of Boston and Cambridge throughout that summer and, during the autumn, under orders from General Sullivan, recruited a company of artillery. In the same autumn he was appointed surgeon of a regiment commanded by Pierce Long which was among those engaged in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga under Gen. Ethan Allen. During this absence from his practice he had occasion to lament that "Doctors Cutter, Brackett & Little [are] running away with all my business at Portsmouth" (*Letters of Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple and Others*, 1889, p. 29). On Nov. 14, 1775, the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire voted its thanks to Dr. Jackson and authorized his commission as chief surgeon of the New Hampshire troops in the Continental Army, with the rank of colonel. This position he held during the duration of the war. He was among the first to introduce foxglove (digitalis) into the New World (F. R. Packard, *History of Medicine in the United States*, 1931, II, 964), raising it from seeds given him by his friend, Dr. Withering. He was an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, a charter member of the New Hampshire Medical Society, and a prominent Mason, being, in 1790, grand master of the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire. He sat for John Singleton Copley and the painting portrays him in a long, brown periwig. On Dec. 1, 1765, he was married to Mrs. Molly (Dalling) Wentworth, daughter of Capt. Samuel Dalling of Portsmouth and widow of Lieut. Daniel Wentworth, R.N. They had one son and one daughter.

[C. W. Brewster, *Rambles about Portsmouth*, 2 ser. (1869); J. H. Tatsch, *Freemasonry in the Thirteen Colonies* (1929); R. L. Jackson, in *Granite Monthly*, Nov.-Dec. 1914, and in *Americana*, Jan. 1919, with reproduction of the Copley portrait; vital records of Hampton, N. H.; obituary in *The Oracle of the Day* (Portsmouth, N. H.), Sept. 30, 1797.] R. L. J.

JACKSON, HELEN MARIA FISKE HUNT (Oct 15, 1830–Aug. 12, 1885), poet,

novelist, philanthropist, better known as Helen Hunt Jackson, was born in Amherst, Mass., the daughter of Nathan Welby and Deborah (Vinal) Fiske. Her father, a graduate of Dartmouth, taught Latin and Greek and later moral philosophy and metaphysics at Amherst College. Her mother, a Bostonian, died of consumption in 1844. There were four children, two sons who died in infancy and two daughters, Helen and Anne. Cared for by an aunt, Helen was given a somewhat desultory education at Ipswich Female Academy, Mass., and at the school of the Abbott brothers in New York City. She was an early neighbor and schoolmate of Emily Dickinson, and the two remained lifelong friends. She was married, Oct. 28, 1852, to Edward Bissell Hunt, a brother of Washington Hunt [*q.v.*], and they led the roaming life of a military family. Her husband was lieutenant, captain, finally major of an army corps of engineers. He had devised a submarine sea-projector called a "seaminer," and in 1863 he was accidentally killed by suffocation when experimenting with it. Their first son, Murray, died, aged eleven months, in 1854, and the remaining son, Warren Horsford, known as "Rennie," died in April 1865. Her parents, husband, and sons dead, she felt utterly bereft. The love affair between Emily Dickinson and Edward Hunt, assumed in the book on the poet by Josephine Pollitt, rests on the slenderest of foundations. The tradition among Mrs. Hunt's relatives is that Captain Hunt rather disliked Emily, terming her "uncanny."

Hitherto Mrs. Hunt had exhibited few signs of literary gift; her life had been domestic and social. She returned in 1866 to Newport, R. I., where her husband had been stationed for a time. Here she made the stimulating acquaintance of T. W. Higginson. Her first well-known poem was contributed to the newly established *Nation,* 1865, three months after Rennie's death. Her first published prose sketch appeared in 1866 in the New York *Independent,* for which she wrote between three and four hundred articles and book reviews, besides writing for *Hearth and Home* and other publications. In 1868–70 she traveled abroad, writing the papers afterward published in *Bits of Travel.* Her first volume, *Verses,* was published in 1870. During the seventies and early eighties most of the leading magazines published work from her versatile and prolific pen. She wrote, testified Higginson, then her literary adviser, the much-speculated-about Saxe Holm stories, published in early numbers of *Scribner's Monthly,* though she never admitted their authorship.

Jackson

In May 1872 she took a trip to California, and then, for bronchial trouble, passed the winter of 1873–74 at the Colorado Springs Hotel, in Colorado. While there she met William Sharpless Jackson, a banker, financier, promoter, and railway manager, whom she married on Oct. 22, 1875. Colorado Springs remained her home for the last decade of her life. Her novel, *Mercy Philbrick's Choice,* was printed in Boston in 1876, in the No-Name series, succeeded by *Hetty's Strange History* and *Nelly's Silver Mine.* During her western life she began to feel an interest in the Indians, which reached a climax when she heard two Indians lecture in Boston in 1879 or 1880 on the wrongs of the Poncas. After spending many months in the Astor library, New York City, she made a report, *A Century of Dishonor* (1881), a document of 457 pages sketching the dealings of the government with the Indian tribes. This she sent to each member of Congress at her own expense. In 1882 she was appointed by the government as a special commissioner, with Abbot Kinney of Los Angeles, to investigate the condition and needs of the Mission Indians of California, and in 1883 she had a report ready. When she felt that her efforts had brought no results, she turned to fiction and set forth her indictment of the treachery and cruelty of the government's treatment of the Indians in *Ramona* (1884). The book went, however, far beyond its intention, and has greater appeal as a romance of the passing of the old Spanish patriarchal life in California than it has as a "problem" story.

She continued to be a prolific writer of verse, juvenile literature, travel sketches, moral essays, household hints, and novels till her death. She signed her name to little of her work save at the last, though for a time she wrote over the initials "H. H." Much of her prose work may never be identified, for her aversion to publicity was an obsession and she liked to mystify her readers. After a prolonged illness she died at the age of fifty-four. She was buried near the summit of Cheyenne Mountain, in a place selected by herself. Later, to escape the commercialization of the spot and the vandalism of relic-hunting tourists, her body was removed to Evergreen Cemetery at Colorado Springs, where it remains. She is described by her contemporaries as brilliant, impetuous, intensely conscious, always charmingly dressed, and in many respects fascinating. They add that she united business acumen to her gifts of mind and personality. The following are Mrs. Jackson's main publications: *Verses* (1870, 1874, 1879); *Bits of Travel* (1872); *Saxe Holm's Stories* (1874–78); *Bits of Talk about*

Home Matters (1873); *Bits of Talk, in Verse and Prose, for Young Folks* (1876); *Mercy Philbrick's Choice* (1876); *Hetty's Strange History* (1877); *Bits of Travel at Home* (1878); *Nelly's Silver Mine* (1878); *The Story of Boon* (1874), a poem; *A Century of Dishonor* (1881); *Mammy Tittleback and her Family* (1881); *The Training of Children* (1882); *The Hunter Cats of Connorloa* (1884); *Glimpses of California and the Missions* (1883); *Ramona* (1884); *Zeph* (1885); *Glimpses of Three Coasts* (1886); *Sonnets and Lyrics* (1886); and *Between Whiles* (1887).

[For information concerning Helen Hunt Jackson see especially Frances E. Willard and Mary A. Livermore, *Am. Women* (ed. 1897), vol. II; T. W. Higginson, *Contemporaries* (1899); Moncure D. Conway, *Autobiog., Memories, and Experiences* (1904); Martha Dickinson Bianchi, *The Life and Letters of Emily Dickinson* (1924); Josephine Pollitt, *Emily Dickinson, the Human Background of her Poetry* (1930); F. C. Pierce, *Fiske and Fisk Family* (1896); *The Hist. of the Town of Amherst, Mass.* (1896); Louise Pound, "Biographical Accuracy and 'H. H.,'" *Am. Lit.*, Jan. 1931; *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 14, 1885. For accounts of *Ramona* see D. A. Hufford, *The Real Ramona* (1900); Geo. Wharton James, *Ramona's Country* (1909); Margaret V. Allen, *Ramona's Homeland* (1914); C. C. Davis and W. A. Alderson, *The True Story of Ramona* (1914).] L. P.

JACKSON, HENRY ROOTES (June 24, 1820–May 23, 1898), lawyer, soldier, editor, diplomat, was born in Athens, Ga. His father, Henry Jackson, brother of James, 1757–1806 [*q.v.*], was a native of Devonshire, England. He migrated to America in the latter years of the eighteenth century and settled in Georgia. After graduation (M.D., 1802) from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, he became secretary to William H. Crawford [*q.v.*], then minister to France, served as chargé d'affaires after Crawford's return, and then began a long service as professor of mathematics in the University of Georgia. He married Martha Jacqueline Rootes of Fredericksburg, Va., and Henry Rootes Jackson was their son. He was prepared for college under his father's tutelage, entered Yale College, and was graduated as an honor man in 1839. On his return to Georgia, he studied law and began practice in Savannah. Before he was twenty-four he was appointed (1843) a United States district attorney. On the outbreak of the Mexican War, he became colonel of a Georgia regiment and served until the close of hostilities. For a short time (1848–49) he was one of the editors of the *Savannah Georgian* and in 1849 he received an appointment to the superior court bench, in which capacity he was engaged until 1853. He resigned to accept appointment as chargé in Austria, and on his promotion to the post of minister resident, served in that position till 1858. On his return from Europe, he was offered the chancellorship of the University of Georgia, but declined that honor. He was a member of the government counsel in the unsuccessful prosecution of the captain and owners of the slave-ship *Wanderer*, seized in its attempt to bring African slaves into Savannah (United States circuit court, 1859). Jackson withdrew from the Democratic convention at Charleston in 1860 when the Southern extremists seceded, became an elector on the Breckinridge ticket, and was a member of the Georgia secession convention of 1861. Upon the organization of the Confederacy, he was appointed to a judgeship in the Confederate courts in Georgia, resigning to accept appointment as a brigadier-general (July 4, 1861). Later in the year he assumed command, with rank of major-general, of a division of Georgia state troops. After the fall of Atlanta (Sept. 21, 1864), he again became a brigadier in the Confederate army, served under Hood in Tennessee, and was captured and held as a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island and Fort Warren until the surrender.

With the coming of peace, Jackson resumed the practice of law in Georgia. In 1885 Cleveland appointed him minister to Mexico, where he remained until his resignation in 1886 because of a disagreement with his government on the question of the *Rebecca*, a schooner seized by Mexico on the charge of smuggling. For nearly a quarter of a century he was president of the Georgia Historical Society and deeply interested in the preservation of the materials for the history of the state. He was also for many years a trustee of the Peabody Education Fund. As a supporter of his intimate friend, Joseph E. Brown [*q.v.*], he took a vigorous part in state politics being active from the close of the Civil War until his death, though he never sought public office for himself. He was twice married: first, to Cornelia Augusta Davenport of Savannah, from which union there were four children; and second, to Florence Barclay King of St. Simons Island. In 1850 he published a book of verse, *Tallulah and Other Poems*. His "Red Old Hills of Georgia" is perhaps the best known of his poems.

[J. M. Brown, in *The Wanderer Case* (1891); I. W. Avery, *Hist. of the State of Ga. from 1850 to 1881* (1881); Herbert Fielder, *A Sketch of the Life and Times and Speeches of Joseph E. Brown* (1883); C. C. Jones, *Hist. of Savannah, Ga.* (1890); F. D. Lee and J. L. Agnew, *Hist. Record of the City of Savannah* (1869); L. L. Knight, *Reminiscences of Famous Georgians* (2 vols., 1907–08); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); *Memoirs of Ga.* (1895), vol. II; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1898); *A Quarter-Century Record of the Class of 1839* (1865); *Morning News* (Savannah), May 24, 1898.] T. H. J.

JACKSON, HOWELL EDMUNDS (Apr. 8, 1832–Aug. 8, 1895), jurist, senator, brother of William Hicks Jackson [*q.v.*], was the son of Dr. Alexander Jackson, a physician and a man of culture and refinement, and his wife, Mary, *née* Hurt, daughter of a Baptist minister. Both parents were Virginians who had settled in Tennessee in 1830. Their son, born at Paris, Tenn., graduated from the West Tennessee College in 1849, studied at the University of Virginia in 1851–52, and graduated from the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., in 1856. He began the practice of law at Jackson but was in Memphis from 1858 until the outbreak of the Civil War. There, in 1859, he married Sophia Malloy. Coming of a Whig family, he opposed secession, but after Tennessee seceded he served the Confederacy as receiver of sequestered property. In 1865 he resumed his practice at Memphis, but later returned to Jackson, and in April 1874, his first wife having died, married Mary Harding of Nashville.

Jackson was of rather small stature, quiet and reserved in manner, but genial and companionable with his intimates and withal a man of accurate learning, sound judgment, and strict integrity. His public career began with his election to the legislature in 1880, as a Democrat, by a narrow majority. When the legislature assembled in 1881 to choose a United States senator on joint ballot, bitter factional feeling made the election of any of the several Democratic candidates impossible; after days of balloting a Republican member arose and, in a dramatic speech, cast his vote for Jackson, who had not been a candidate. State-credit Democrats and Republicans followed, and Jackson was elected. In the Senate, while not a conspicuous member, he took high rank as a lawyer. He was still enough of an old-line Whig not to accord always with a majority of his Democratic colleagues, as was shown by his notable speech in favor of the Blair educational bill. Toward the close of his term he was appointed by President Cleveland to fill a vacancy on the federal bench (6th circuit), and after some urging accepted the office as a matter of duty, resigning his Senate seat in 1886. In 1891, when the circuit court of appeals was established at Cincinnati, he became its first presiding judge. The work of the bench was much more congenial to his tastes and temperament than the turmoil of politics, and his opinions soon made him known as among the ablest of the circuit judges. In 1893, therefore, when a justice of the United States Supreme Court died just before Benjamin Harrison was to be succeeded in the presidency by Grover Cleveland, Harrison, certain that any Republican nominated would fail of confirmation by the Democratic Senate, appointed Jackson, who took his seat Mar. 4, 1893. For some months he did his full share of the work, but he developed tuberculosis and, although when the Court convened in October 1894 he was in his place, his growing weakness forced him from the bench during most of that term. When the Income Tax case (*Pollock* vs. *Farmers' Loan & Trust Company*) came on for argument in March 1895, he was absent without any expectation of being able to return. The remaining eight justices were evenly divided in opinion and a reargument was ordered, whereupon Jackson, summoning the last remnant of his strength, took his place on the bench, expecting to cast the vote which should decide the validity of the income tax law. On reconsideration, however, one of the other justices changed his opinion, and by a vote of five to four the act was held unconstitutional. Jackson's dissenting opinion (158 *U. S.*, 696) was delivered May 20, 1895. He died at his home near Nashville less than three months later.

[J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898); W. S. Speer, *Sketches of Prominent Tennesseans* (1888); J. T. Moore, *Tennessee the Volunteer State* (1923), vol. II; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *In Memoriam*, published in 1895 by the U. S. Supreme Court; *Nashville American*, Aug. 9, 1895.]

W. L. F.

JACKSON, JAMES (Sept. 21, 1757–Mar. 19, 1806), governor of Georgia and United States senator, best known for his assault on the Yazoo Land companies, was born at Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire, England, the son of James and Mary (Webber) Jackson. At the age of fifteen he emigrated to Georgia and was placed under the protection of John Wereat, a Savannah lawyer. His six years of military service during the Revolution were rendered in the Georgia state forces, and "impassioned eloquence" was one of his chief contributions to the cause. He took part in the unsuccessful defense of Savannah (1778), the battle of Cowpens, and the recovery of Augusta (1781). In July 1782, at which time he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was ordered by General Wayne to take possession of Savannah upon its evacuation by the British. Three weeks later the legislature of Georgia gave him a house and lot in that town.

After studying law with George Walton [*q.v.*] he built up a practice that he estimated was worth £3,000 a year by 1789. He served several terms in the Georgia legislature, was appointed colonel of the militia of Chatham County (1784)

and brigadier-general (1786), and was elected an honorary member of the Society of the Cincinnati. In 1788 he was elected governor, but declined the office on the ground of his youth and inexperience. On Jan. 30, 1785, he married Mary Charlotte Young, by whom he had five sons. Four of these were later prominent in the public life of the state. In 1789 he was elected member of Congress from the eastern district of Georgia. Anthony Wayne [*q.v.*] defeated him for reëlection in 1791. Jackson, charging fraud, induced the House of Representatives to unseat Wayne, but failed to get the place for himself. He was sent to the legislature, and in 1792 was appointed major-general for service against the Creek Indians. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1793 but resigned in 1795 on account of the Yazoo scandal and, returning to Georgia, was elected to the legislature, where he led the successful fight for the repeal of the obnoxious act. He was an influential member of the convention of 1798 that framed a new state constitution. Governor from 1798 to 1801, he was again elected to the United States Senate in the latter year and served in that body until his death in 1806. He was a member of the Georgia commission that made the land cession of 1802.

In national politics he was an independent Republican. In the first Congress he assailed vehemently the judiciary bill and Hamilton's financial measures, defending the "gallant veteran" of the Revolution against the "wolves of speculation"; but he was a professed admirer of Blackstone, urged a stringent naturalization law as a bar to the "common class of vagrants, paupers and other outcasts of Europe," and opposed amending the Federal Constitution. His principles were not inflexible, for he was shortly thereafter one of the chief advocates of the Eleventh Amendment to the Constitution. Although he supported Jefferson and Burr in 1800 and, when his party was victorious, counseled a political ally not to be "squeamish" about dismissing Federalist office-holders, he refused to acknowledge the obligation of party regularity, opposing the administration's bill for the government of the Orleans Territory (1805) and its efforts to settle with the Yazoo claimants and to prohibit the African slave trade. In Georgia he cultivated the up-country leaders, among them William H. Crawford [*q.v.*], and while in the Senate urged federal aid for a road from Kentucky to Augusta, Ga.

Rice and cotton were the principal crops raised on his tidewater plantations. While governor he recommended to the state legislature that it either pay Miller and Whitney a "moderate" sum for their patent right to the cotton gin or else suppress the right. Gentle and affectionate towards family and friends, a reader of the Encyclopedia and a patron of the University of Georgia, he would fight at the drop of a hat. In one rough-and-tumble affray he saved himself from being gouged by biting his opponent's finger. He killed Lieutenant-Governor Wells of Georgia in a duel fought without seconds (1780). His own death, which occurred in Washington, D. C., is said by some to have been due to wounds received in the last of his many duels, although J. Q. Adams, who was in Washington at the time, attributed it to the dropsy. An English country boy moulded by the Southern frontier, Jackson was a fervid patriot in speech and a violent partisan in action.

[T. U. P. Charlton, *The Life of Maj.-Gen. James Jackson* (1809; reprinted, with additions, in 1897), contains, in addition to secondary accounts, a number of Jackson's letters; an autobiography is in the possession of the Ga. Hist. Soc., Savannah (W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. I, 1907); see also *Annals of Cong.*, 1789–91, 1793–95, and 1801–06; *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1897, p. 118; James Herring and J. B. Longacre, *The Nat. Portr. Gallery of Distinguished Americans*, vol. III (1836); W. B. Stevens, *A Hist. of Ga.*, vol. II (1859); A. H. Chappell, *Miscellanies of Ga.* (1874); *National Intelligencer and Washington Advertiser*, Mar. 21, 1806.]

A. P. W.

JACKSON, JAMES (Oct. 3, 1777–Aug. 27, 1867), physician, brother of Charles and Patrick Tracy Jackson [*qq.v.*], was the fifth of the nine children of Hannah, daughter of Patrick Tracy, merchant of Newburyport, and Jonathan Jackson, colonial banker and merchant, descended from Edward Jackson of London who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1643. Despite the somewhat straitened circumstances of his family, James attended the Boston Latin School, Dummer Academy, and later Harvard College, where he met his life-long friend John Pickering [*q.v.*] of Salem and John Collins Warren [*q.v.*], whose father, John Warren [*q.v.*], was undoubtedly responsible for directing his interests to the study of medicine. After receiving the degree of A.B. in 1796, he entered the Harvard Medical School, where he came under the guidance of Benjamin Waterhouse [*q.v.*], professor of the theory and practice of physic, Aaron Dexter, and J. Gorman [*qq.v.*]. In December 1797 he apprenticed himself to Edward Augustus Holyoke [*q.v.*], physician of Salem, and thus became one of the many who owed their instruction to this remarkable man. He received the degree of A.M. from Harvard in 1799, that of M.B. in 1802, and in 1809 upon passing examinations and having his thesis accepted, that of M.D. The thesis, *Remarks on the Brunonian System,* he dedicated to Holyoke. In October 1799 he obtained a free passage abroad on the

ship of his brother Henry, and remained nearly a year in London, during which time he served as dresser at St. Thomas's Hospital, studying anatomy there under Cline, and under Sir Astley Cooper at Guy's. From Woodville he learned the technique of vaccination, which had been introduced by Jenner only a few months before. Returning to Boston in the autumn of 1800, he "began business," as he says in his diary, on Oct. 1, and on Oct. 11 one finds him advertising in the *Columbian Centinel* that he is prepared to vaccinate. His knowledge of the new procedure evidently attracted many patients, and he was the first in America to investigate vaccination in a scientific spirit. The results of his experiences were published in reserved and guarded terms in the *Columbian Centinel* (Feb. 14, and Apr. 8, 1801). He was appointed physician to the Boston Dispensary in 1802, and later identified himself with the movement for the reorganization and rebuilding of the Harvard Medical School (1810). In 1812 he was appointed to the Hersey Professorship of the Theory and Practice of Physic in succession to Benjamin Waterhouse, who had been the first to hold this chair. He was largely responsible also for the foundation of the Massachusetts General Hospital, the plans for which were made in 1810, although it was not actually opened until 1821.

As a physician Jackson exerted great influence both locally and in America at large. He had been brought up during a period of transition; in his early years there were few physicians, superstition was widespread, and there were almost no facilities for the education of students in medicine. Having seen the older schools of Europe, he was able to formulate plans for the development of American medical education. As a lecturer he was attractive and in his teaching he was essentially a therapeutic nihilist, believing firmly in the *"vis medicatrix naturae."* Osler pointed out that Jackson gave the first description of peripheral alcoholic neuritis, in a three-page paper published in the *New England Journal of Medicine* (1822). Jackson also gave an excellent description of the symptoms of appendicitis without appreciating that it was the appendix which was at fault. His many case books show his remarkable alertness and are filled with shrewd clinical observations.

On Oct. 3, 1801, he married Elizabeth Cabot, daughter of Andrew Cabot of Beverly, to whom he had long been engaged. She died in November 1817, and he soon afterwards married her sister Sarah. By his first wife he had nine children; the eldest son, James Jackson junior (1810–1834), had a remarkable career. After graduating from Harvard he studied in Paris under Louis and while there made an important study of an epidemic of cholera then raging. This was published on his return (1832), but unfortunately he died a year later of tuberculous pericarditis. His father never recovered from this overwhelming loss and he resigned his post at the medical school in consequence. His memoir of his son is an interesting psychological document in that it is entirely objective and almost wholly devoid of any evidence of the deep feeling which prompted him to write it. Jackson's *Letters to a Young Physician* (1855) are filled with penetrating advice and are written in an attractive literary style which has caused them to remain one of the classics of American medical literature. They were followed by a sequel *Another Letter to a Young Physician* (1861). He also published a useful syllabus, *On the Theory and Practice of Physic* (1825).

[J. J. Putnam, *A Memoir of Dr. James Jackson* (1905); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Sept. 5, 1867; *Boston Post*, Aug. 29, 1867; the Jackson case books and other MSS. are in the Boston Medical Library.]

J. F. F.

JACKSON, JAMES (Oct. 18, 1819–Jan. 13, 1887), jurist, member of Congress, was born in Jefferson County, Ga. His father, William H. Jackson, was the son of Gov. James Jackson [*q.v.*], who took a leading part in the early history of Georgia. His mother, Mildred Lewis Cobb, was the aunt of Howell and Thomas Reade Rootes Cobb [*qq.v.*]. When James was ten years old his parents moved to Athens, where, after a few years' preparation in private schools, he entered the state university. He was graduated in 1837 and began the study of law in the office of Howell Cobb. Upon his admission to the bar in 1839, he moved to Monroe, Walton County, and entered upon the practice of law. Three years later he was made secretary of the state Senate, and from that time until the end of the Civil War he was, in one capacity or another, continually in the public service. From 1845 to 1849 he represented Walton County in the General Assembly, for the next eight years he was judge of the superior courts for the western circuit, and during the four years following, a representative from Georgia in Congress. When Georgia seceded he resigned from Congress, and soon after the beginning of the war he was made a judge-advocate, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of "Stonewall" Jackson. At the conclusion of the war he went to live in Macon, where he practised law in partnership with Howell Cobb and, after Cobb's death, with Nisbet, Bacon, and Lyon. In 1875 he was chosen

an associate justice of the supreme court of Georgia and five years later, chief-justice, which position he held until his death.

Jackson filled all of the offices he held creditably and acceptably, but his upright character and charming personality seem to have impressed his contemporaries more than his intellectual attainments. He had the faculty of making difficult tasks seem easy because of his quiet efficiency. Cultured, courteous, and with unusual magnetism, he endeared himself to those about him. His judicial opinions are not erudite but are clear, well written, and convincing; some of them reveal a high ability. He inherited from his mother a deeply religious temperament and was a prominent layman in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was twice married, first, in 1853, to Ada Mitchell of Milledgeville, Ga., by whom he had five children; she died in 1867, and in 1870 he married Mrs. Mary Schoolfield of St. Louis, Mo. His death occurred in Atlanta.

[See Bernard Suttler, in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); memorial in 78 *Ga. Reports*, 807; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong. 1774–1927* (1928); *Atlanta Constitution*, Jan. 14, 1887. Jackson's opinions as an associate and chief-justice of the supreme court are to be found in 54–77 *Ga. Reports*.] B. F.

JACKSON, JAMES CALEB (Mar. 28, 1811–July 11, 1895), physician, abolitionist, was born in Manlius, Onondaga County, N. Y., whither his father, James Jackson, a physician, son of Col. Giles Jackson of Tyringham, Berkshire County, Mass., had moved. The mother of James Caleb was Mary Ann (Elderkin) Jackson, granddaughter of a Connecticut Revolutionary officer, Jedidiah Elderkin. Because of impaired health, the elder James Jackson gave up medicine and retired to a farm when his son was about twelve and at seventeen the latter entered Manlius Academy to prepare for college. The death of his father prevented the completion of his academic work, however, and marrying Lucretia Brewster, Sept. 10, 1830, he definitely abandoned all plans for a college education. Having become interested in the anti-slavery movement, he made the acquaintance of Gerrit Smith [*q.v.*], who advised him to come to Peterboro, N. Y. There he settled in 1838 and became an agent of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society. In the spring of 1840 he was made the secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society. He assisted Nathaniel P. Rogers in editing the *National Anti-Slavery Standard* (founded in June 1840) until Oliver Johnson became editor in June 1841. In the fall of 1840 Jackson lectured in western New York. Gerrit Smith invited him to edit a third-party paper and contributed considerably to its support. With Luther Myrick, he founded the *Madison County Abolitionist* at Cazenovia, N. Y., in September 1841. After a year this was sold by the publishers and Jackson moved to Utica where for two years he was editor of the *Liberty Press*. He then went to Albany and purchased the *Albany Patriot*, which he edited until 1846, when poor health caused him to sell the paper to William L. Chaplin. In June 1847, at Macedon Lock, N. Y., he was one of the sponsors of the Liberty League, a fourth party, which had grown out of the Liberty Party.

During the months of his illness he had been under the care of Dr. S. O. Gleason of Cuba, N. Y. Long interested in medicine, Jackson soon formed a partnership with Gleason and Theodosia Gilbert. At the head of Skaneateles Lake they opened a hygienic institute known as the "Glen Haven Water Cure." In the winter of 1849–50 Gleason withdrew from the partnership and in the fall of 1858 Jackson himself left Glen Haven and moved to Dansville, N. Y. There he opened a water cure that became famous as "Our Home Hygienic Institute." In 1879 he turned over the management of it to his son, Dr. James H. Jackson. Possessing religious convictions concerning the necessity of reform, Jackson was unwearied in his search for conditions that needed remedying. He was an active member of the association for dress reform, and he fought against what he considered the evils of rum and tobacco. He held drug medication to be "the popular delusion of the nineteenth century and the curse of the age"; hydropathy became his favorite reform. For many years he was the assistant editor of *The Laws of Life*, a periodical devoted to hydropathy and the advertisement of "Our Home." He acquired a reputation among his contemporaries as a popular orator and writer. Of his half-dozen popular books on medicine only one now has a claim to notice: *How to Treat the Sick Without Medicine* (Dansville, N. Y., 1868), an exposition of his hydropathic practices, briefly summarized as "'Tis Nature cures the sick." From 1886 to 1895 he lived in North Adams, Mass.; his death occurred while he was on a visit to Dansville.

[D. W. Elderkin, *Geneal. of the Elderkin Family* (copr. 1888); W. P. and F. J. Garrison, *William Lloyd Garrison 1805–1879* (4 vols., 1885–89); J. H. Smith, *Hist. of Livingston County, N. Y.* (1881); *1789–Dansville–1902* (n.d.), ed. by A. O. Bunnell; *Buffalo Courier*, July 12, 1895; MS. letters in Gerrit Smith Miller Collection at Syracuse University.] F. M—n.

JACKSON, JOHN ADAMS (Nov. 5, 1825–*c.* Aug. 30, 1879), sculptor, was born in Bath, Me., and died in Pracchia, Italy. His parents

were Thomas Jackson and Susan (Smith) Hale Jackson, daughter of Ebenezer and Susan Smith of Woolwich, Me. Various biographers state that in youth he was a pupil of D. C. Johnston, of Boston; that later, having become expert in "linear and geometrical drawing," he turned to crayon drawing, in which field he made creditable portraits; and that in Paris he studied anatomy and drew from life under Charles Suisse, a portrait painter. In 1851, the year before Daniel Webster's death, he modeled a bust of that statesman, not from life, but from information and portraits furnished by the Webster family. In 1853, he was in Florence, Italy, where he made portrait busts of Miss Adelaide Phillips, and of Thomas Buchanan Read, the poet afterward famous for his "Sheridan's Ride." Both of these works by Jackson were shown in the United States, the Union League Club of Philadelphia buying the "Read." In 1854, he was again in Paris, where he made a bust of John Young Mason, the United States minister to France. His fame in portraiture was established; it is said that his sitters numbered a hundred. Among them were Dr. Lyman Beecher, Wendell Phillips, and George S. Hillard. The "Phillips" and the "Hillard" busts, done in the pseudo-classic manner of their time, are still on view at the Boston Athenaeum. The Sage Library in New Brunswick, N. J., owns the bust of Dr. G. W. Bethune.

In 1858, Jackson set up a studio in New York City, where he produced both portraits and ideal figures until in 1860, fortified by a commission from the Kane Monument Association (New York City) to make a post-mortem statue of Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the explorer, he returned to Florence, which was thenceforth his home. Data concerning the result of this project are conflicting. Both in England and in Italy, the sculptor's marble group of "Eve and the Dead Abel" (1867), a composition of the familiar "Pietà" type, met high praise from the critics; its anatomy was favorably analyzed in a surgeon's essay. A copy owned by the Metropolitan Museum drew from Lorado Taft (*post*, p. 200) a statement that the work as a whole "is creditable," though its modeling is "thin and tiresome." Among numerous ideal themes were "Autumn," "Cupid Stringing his Bow," "Cupid on a Swan," "Titania and Nick Bottom," "The Culprit Fay," "Peace," "Dawn." A medallion called "Morning Glory" was fourteen times reproduced in marble.

Jackson visited New York in 1867, and designed for the Croton Water Board a group for the southern gatehouse of the reservoir in Central Park. In 1869, his figure of a "Reading Girl" was the subject of a laudatory article in the Berlin *Zeitung*. His "Musidora," shown at the Vienna Exposition of 1873, won plaudits from the press both of Vienna and Boston. In 1874, a Soldiers' Monument from his hand was erected in Lynn, Mass., the city being symbolized by a bronze female figure, flanked by bronze statues of "War" and "Justice," supported on a large granite pedestal. With "Hylas" (1875) and "Il Pastorello," he returned to ideal themes.

[Names of parents and date of birth have been supplied by the city clerk, Bath, Me. C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (rev. ed., 1907), gives a fairly complete list of Jackson's works and their owners, with extended critical excerpts from the *Boston Transcript*, and from the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 28, 1878. D. T. Valentine, *Manual of the Corporation of the City of N. Y.*, 1860, lists the members of the Kane Monument Association in 1859, and has a lithograph of the proposed Kane statue. See also Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (enl. ed., 1924); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); *Evening Post*, (N. Y.), Sept. 1, 1879; *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 3, 1879.] A. A.

JACKSON, JOHN BRINCKERHOFF (Aug. 19, 1862–Dec. 20, 1920), diplomat, was born at Newark, N. J., the son of Frederick Wolcott and Nannie (Nye) Jackson. Although his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had been identified with the railroad interests of New Jersey, John early decided upon a naval career. He was graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1883 and spent the next two years with the European Squadron. While assigned to duty in the United States he married Florence A. Baird of Philadelphia, Apr. 26, 1886. Shortly after his marriage he was ordered to join the Pacific Squadron but because of his wife's ill health, resigned his commission as ensign, June 30, 1886. He then began the study of law and was admitted to the New York bar in 1889.

On Dec. 30, 1890, President Harrison appointed Jackson second secretary of the legation in Germany, then in charge of Minister Phelps of New Jersey. Four years later President Cleveland commissioned him secretary of embassy, in which capacity, frequently as chargé d'affaires ad interim, he served at Berlin until 1902. His twelve years in Germany under four administrations gave the American mission a valuable continuity when both countries were embarking as world powers, and when the new Emperor's aggressive political and commercial policies in the East and in the West were coming into conflict with those of the United States. Jackson was in charge of the embassy in all about twenty months, including the last tense month of the Spanish-American War, during the Hague Conference of 1899, and while the

Boxer Rebellion in China was at its height. He was personally respected and liked by the Emperor and by German officials generally and he held the confidence of the chiefs of mission under whom he served.

His loyal and efficient services in Germany won him a commission of Oct. 13, 1902, as minister to Greece, in which capacity he served until 1907. During this period he was accredited, at various times, to Roumania, Servia, Bulgaria, and Montenegro. He then spent two years each as minister to Persia and Cuba, returning to the Balkans in 1911 as minister to Roumania, Servia, and Bulgaria. His long experience in Europe made his early services as minister of great value but gradually he became less successful in maintaining the confidence of his government. According to custom, he submitted his resignation with the coming of the Democratic administration. It was accepted in August 1913, and he left Bucharest two months later. Upon the outbreak of the World War he volunteered his services to the American embassy at Berlin. On Jan. 16, 1915, he was made a special agent of the Department of State to assist the ambassador in matters relating to the war. Because of previous experience in Germany his services proved invaluable and he was retained on the embassy staff until its withdrawal in February 1917. Thereafter he remained in Switzerland, where he died after a prolonged illness at the early age of fifty-eight.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; U. S. Dept. of State, *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1895–1913; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 21, 1920; archives of the Dept. of State.]

C. S.

JACKSON, JOHN DAVIES (Dec. 12, 1834–Dec. 8, 1875), physician, son of John and Margaret (Spears) Jackson, both natives of Kentucky, was born and died at Danville in that state. After a preliminary education at Centre College, from which he obtained the degree of A.B. in 1854, he studied medicine for one year in the medical department of the University of Louisville, going then to the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, where he took his doctor's degree in 1857. He was of a reserved, modest, studious disposition and made his way slowly in practice in his native town. During the Civil War he served with the rank of surgeon in the Confederate army, and upon being paroled at Appomattox returned at once to Danville, where he established a private dissecting room, built up a class, and proved himself an excellent teacher. He read extensively, learning French so as to read French literature, and collected a fine medical

Jackson

library, very rich in old books. Giving his attention especially to surgery, he went repeatedly to the East to perfect himself in various branches of his profession, and spent some time in study in Paris in 1872. In 1874 he published *An Operation Manual*, translated from the French of L. H. Farabeuf, and he contributed many clinical papers to the *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal*, the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, and the *Transactions* of the Kentucky State Medical Society. He set forth in an amusing manner some of the ethical questions confronting the medical profession in two papers, *Anniversary Address before the Boyle County (Ky.) Medical Society* (1869) and *The Black Arts of Medicine* (1870), which, edited by L. S. McMurtry, were subsequently (1880) republished together. His papers were marked by clarity, brevity, and a vivid, pleasant style. At the time of his death he was first vice-president of the American Medical Association.

Jackson's chief service outside his professional work was in reviewing and vindicating the claim of Ephraim McDowell [*q.v.*] to recognition as the first physician to perform ovariotomy and thus to inaugurate abdominal surgery. He wrote a "Biographical Sketch of Dr. Ephraim McDowell, of Danville, Ky.," which was published in the *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal* in November 1873; spoke constantly of McDowell, and urged the Medical Society of Kentucky appropriately to mark his grave. It was by virtue of his efforts that the bodies of McDowell and his wife were brought from their neglected graves at "Travellers' Rest," Governor Shelby's country place, and reinterred at Danville with a suitable monument commemorating McDowell's epoch-making operation of 1809 in the wilderness.

Jackson was unmarried, his whole life and energy being devoted to his profession. He was universally esteemed by his colleagues and patients for his kindness of heart, integrity of character, affectionate friendship, and his wide knowledge; and he was called in consultation throughout central Kentucky. His death at the age of forty-one was due to tuberculosis which he developed during his convalescence from an autopsy infection.

[J. M. Toner and L. S. McMurtry, sketch in *Richmond and Louisville Medic. Jour.*, Jan. 1876, also published separately as *A Biog. Sketch of John D. Jackson, M.D.* (1876); L. S. McMurtry, *Memoir of John D. Jackson* (1876?); *Trans. Am. Medic. Asso.*, vol. XXIX (1878); *Some of the Medic. Pioneers of Ky.* (1917), ed. by J. N. McCormack, issued as a supplement to the *Ky. Medic. Jour.* (this pamphlet contains Jackson's sketch of McDowell and a sketch of Jackson by McMurtry); *Am. Medic. Weekly*, Dec. 11, 1875.]

A. P. M.

Jackson

JACKSON, JOHN GEORGE (Sept. 22, 1777–Mar. 28, 1825), congressman, jurist, was born near Buckhannon, Va. (now W. Va.), eldest son of George Jackson, a man of more rugged intellect than schooling, Indian fighter, colonel in the Continental army, and thrice member of Congress; and grandson of John Jackson, the Scotch-Irish emigrant, who was Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson's great-grandfather. His mother was Elizabeth von Brake. In 1784 the family moved to Clarksburg. John received "a liberal education," became a civil engineer, and at nineteen was appointed surveyor of public lands west of the Ohio. From 1798 to 1801 he represented Harrison County in the Virginia legislature and gave effective support to all Republican measures during several stirring sessions. Meanwhile he read law and in 1801 was admitted to the bar, where he swiftly won distinction. Succeeding his father in the Eighth Congress, he vigorously upheld the administrations of Presidents Jefferson and Madison, whose entire confidence he enjoyed, and came to be regarded as a leading and highly influential member before ill health caused him to resign, Sept. 28, 1810. At the next election he was returned to the Virginia Assembly and rendered important services in procuring passage of the law which established chancery courts at Winchester and Clarksburg. This same winter, 1811–12, he was chosen brigadier-general of militia. In 1813 he was again elected to Congress and remained two terms, relinquishing his earlier Jeffersonian principles so far as to introduce amendments in favor of internal improvements, a national bank, and taxes on exports (*American Historical Association Reports,* 1896, II, 246, 255, 260). He declined reëlection in 1817. A fluent and fearless speaker, he filled the pages of the *Annals of Congress* while winning recognition for his outspokenness in debate and for his fidelity to friends and principles. His spirited defense of his brother-in-law, Madison, against the attacks of the Federalists and John Randolph, at the time of the discussions in Congress over the Yazoo Lands and during the conflict over the Spanish negotiations, carried him to the point of inviting duels with Randolph and with Josiah Quincy; and on Dec. 4, 1809, he was permanently lamed in an encounter with Joseph Pearson of North Carolina, whom he wounded badly. In 1819 President Monroe appointed him the first United States judge for the Western District of Virginia, and until his death he graced this office with his urbane and dignified deportment, his eloquent charges, and his capable decisions.

It was not Jackson's political career alone, however, which led one historian to designate him, too generously, "the most remarkable man west of the mountains." His public spirit and astonishing energy prompted him to undertake numerous works calculated to benefit his section. He helped to improve waterways and local roads; served on the commission whose recommendation to the legislature resulted in the establishment of the University of Virginia; and sought to develop the state's natural resources, not only through commerce and by opening salt and iron mines, but also by building furnaces and foundries, woollen factories, tanneries, and mills. These varied enterprises absorbed large sums of money, "and at his death left his princely estate heavily embarrassed" (R. L. Dabney, *Life and Campaigns of Lieut.-Gen. Thomas J. Jackson,* 1866, p. 7). Jackson married, 1801, Mary, daughter of John Payne of Philadelphia and sister of Dolly Madison, and by her was grandfather of Gov. Jacob Beeson Jackson of West Virginia. She died seven years later and he married, second, Sept. 13, 1810, Mary Meigs, only daughter of Gov. Return Jonathan Meigs of Ohio (Allen C. Clark, *Life and Letters of Dolly Madison,* 1914).

[T. C. Miller and Hu Maxwell, *W. Va. and Its People* (1913), vols. II and III; Henry Haymond, *Hist. of Harrison County, W. Va.* (1910); Roy B. Cook, *The Family and Early Life of Stonewall Jackson* (1924); T. J. Arnold, *Early Life and Letters of Gen. Thos. J. Jackson* (1916); *Richmond Enquirer,* Apr. 15, 1825; files of the Congressional Joint Committee on Printing.]

A. C. G., Jr.

JACKSON, MERCY RUGGLES BISBE (Sept. 17, 1802–Dec. 13, 1877), homeopathic physician and educator, was born at Hardwick, Mass. She was the daughter of Constant and Sarah (Green) Ruggles. Her early education was thorough and in accordance with the best obtainable in her time. She was married in June 1823 to Rev. John Bisbe, a Universalist minister, and with him moved in 1824 to Hartford, Conn., where he was pastor of the first Universalist Society, and afterward to Portland, Me., where he died in 1829. Of this marriage, which was a very happy one, three children were born. After her husband's death Mrs. Bisbe, thrown upon her own resources for the support of herself and her family, opened a school for young ladies. This venture was successful, but she found the task of teaching too arduous for her, and abandoning her school, started a dry-goods store. She had been engaged in this enterprise for three years when she married, in 1835, Capt. Daniel Jackson of Plymouth, Mass., by whom she had eight children.

During all her married life, she maintained an

active interest in the study of medicine and especially in homeopathy as related to the illnesses of children. She and her husband practised in a small way. In 1848 her interest in the study of homeopathy became more active. Dr. Capen of Plymouth, an old-school physician, stimulated her ambition by furnishing her with books and medicines. Her practice grew with years, and some time after the death of her husband in 1852, she was induced to enter the New England Female Medical College, from which she graduated in 1860 at the age of fifty-eight. Immediately after graduation she settled in Boston, Mass. On the organization of the Boston University School of Medicine in 1873, she was elected adjunct professor of diseases of children, in association with Dr. Nathan R. Morse. Shortly after entering upon the practice of medicine in Boston, she applied for membership in the American Institute of Homeopathy. Her application met with vigorous opposition and was rejected because the by-laws did not contemplate the admission of women. Annually for ten years she applied, meeting with lively opposition, until in 1871, at the session in Philadelphia, she and two other women physicians were duly elected to membership. She died six years later, at the age of seventy-five. Energetic and enthusiastic to the end, a few months before her death she had begun the study of German. One of her sons, Dr. Samuel H. Jackson, a homeopathic physician, became a member of the faculty of the Boston University School of Medicine.

[T. L. Bradford's "Biographies of Homeopathic Physicians," in library of Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Phila.; *Trans. of the Thirty-first Session of the Am. Inst. of Homœopathy . . . 1878* (1879); E. Cleaves, *Cleaves' Biog. Cyc. of Homœopathic Physicians and Surgeons* (1873); L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Hardwick, Mass.* (1883), pp. 233, 486–87; H. S. Ruggles, *The Ruggles Family* (n.d., 1917); *New Eng. Medic. Gazette*, Jan. 1878; *Mass. Homœopathic Medic. Soc. Pubs., 1878–79* (1880); *Homœopathic Times* (N. Y.), Jan. 1878; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 14, 1877.] C. B.

JACKSON, MORTIMER MELVILLE (Mar. 5, 1809–Oct. 13, 1889), jurist, diplomat, was born at Rensselaerville, Albany County, N. Y., son of Jeremiah Jackson, a prominent farmer, and Martha Keyes, his wife. He was educated partly in the district schools, and partly in Lindley Murray Moore's boarding school at Flushing, L. I. He also had the advantage of several years' instruction in Borland and Forrest's collegiate school, New York City, where he won a prize as the best English scholar. He then entered a business house in New York but soon began reading law which he completed under the tutelage of David Graham. Becoming a leader among the young men of the city, he was

chairman of the lecture committee of the Mercantile Library Association and inaugurated the plan of a course of free lectures by distinguished local men. He was also deeply interested in politics and in 1834 headed the delegation to the Young Men's State Whig Convention in Syracuse which first nominated Seward for governor. He drafted the convention's address to the public.

Shortly after his marriage in June 1838 to Catherine Garr, daughter of Andrew S. Garr of New York City, he removed to Wisconsin, remaining temporarily in Milwaukee but settling the following year in Mineral Point where he built up a lucrative practice. In 1841 Governor Doty appointed Jackson attorney-general for the Territory of Wisconsin which office he filled worthily for four years. When Wisconsin became a state in 1848, he was elected the first circuit judge of the fifth judicial circuit, as such becoming a member of the supreme court, till June 1, 1853, when the separate supreme court was organized. He thereafter continued in private practice at Madison, until 1861, when he entered upon his notable career as American consul to Halifax, to which office he was appointed through Seward's influence. On account of the strategic position of the port of Halifax during the Civil War, his position was of crucial importance to the United States. A large proportion of all the blockade runners either fitted out at Halifax or made it a port of call; and it was the duty of the American consul to transmit to his government full information about them. After the close of the war the renewal of the American-British controversy over our fisheries rights created a troublesome diplomatic situation to the solution of which Jackson contributed both facts and law. His report (*House Executive Document No. 1*, pt. 1, 41 Cong., 3 Sess., pp. 428–31) upon the "fisheries and the fisheries laws of Canada" is a model of concise statement and fundamental reasoning. In 1880 Jackson was advanced to the post of consul-general at Halifax which enabled him to continue at a place where he had become a prime favorite. However, on account of failing health he resigned in 1882 and returned to Madison, where, Mrs. Jackson having died in 1875, he lived a solitary life at the hotel. He wrote for the Madison Literary Club a short paper in eulogy of Daniel Webster, contributing several Webster anecdotes out of his personal experience.

Jackson represented the best type of cultivated Puritan gentleman. His refined manners and social aplomb fitted him peculiarly for diplomatic service. His disposition was urbane, just, and

above all kind. He was public spirited, being one of the prime movers for an improved public school system in Wisconsin, and he endowed a professorship of law in the University of Wisconsin. Though not markedly original, he was a pleasing public speaker. His health was never robust.

[The best sketch of Jackson is by Wilshire C. Butterfield in the *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Jan. 1887. See also addresses by S. U. Pinney and J. H. Carpenter on presenting Jackson's portrait to the Wisconsin Supreme Court, 80 *Wis. Reports*, xliii–xlviii; *Proc. of the Thirty-seventh Ann. Meeting of the State Hist. Soc. of Wis.* (1890); *Wis. State Jour.*, Oct. 14, 15, 1889.]

J. S.

JACKSON, PATRICK TRACY (Aug. 14, 1780–Sept. 12, 1847), founder of cotton factories at Lowell, was born at Newburyport, Mass., the youngest son of Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson. James, 1777–1867, and Charles Jackson [*qq.v.*] were his brothers. His maternal grandfather, Patrick Tracy, had migrated penniless from Ireland, but had raised himself to a position of opulence and public esteem in the city of Newburyport. His father enjoyed a distinguished career as a member of the Continental Congress in 1782, supervisor of internal revenue for the Boston district, treasurer of Massachusetts, and treasurer of Harvard College. Educated in the Newburyport schools and at Dummer Academy, Jackson was apprenticed at the age of fifteen to William Bartlett, at that time the richest and most enterprising merchant of Newburyport. Skill and industry soon won him the confidence of his master and before he had reached the age of twenty he was dispatched as supercargo on a voyage to St. Thomas with authority superior to the captain. His success in this venture led his elder brother, Capt. Henry Jackson, to offer him in 1799 the position of captain's clerk on his ship bound for the Far East, and Bartlett generously relinquished his claims of apprenticeship to enable the boy to take advantage of the opportunity.

Following this trip Jackson took command of ship and cargo for three successive voyages, the last of which occupied four years and was completed in 1808. Having accumulated some capital, he retired from the sea and established himself as a Boston merchant specializing in trade with the East and West Indies. Although he was on the verge of bankruptcy in 1811, by his energy and integrity in combination with his first-hand knowledge of trading conditions he was enabled eventually to amass a fortune and to win the confidence of his associates. His shipping interests were severely curtailed by the War of 1812, but he speedily found an outlet for his energy and organizing genius in the manufacture of cotton. Shortly after the outbreak of the war his brother-in-law, Francis Cabot Lowell, returned from England full of enthusiasm for establishing a textile factory. Jackson was quickly won to the scheme and with Nathan Appleton and a few close friends organized in 1813 the Boston Manufacturing Company and built a mill on the Charles River at Waltham. It was in this mill that the machinery designed and built by Lowell and Paul Moody was set up and it was here that for the first time probably in the world all the operations for converting the raw cotton into the finished cloth were brought together in one factory. Jackson was in immediate charge of the Waltham mills, and he speedily became so interested in textile manufacture that he relinquished his other projects. Aided by the tariff of 1816, the manufacturers extended their operations at Waltham to include the local power resources. In 1820 Jackson and his associates, in search of a location for further extensions, decided upon East Chelmsford on the Merrimac River. They purchased the land bordering the river, erected cotton factories, and christened the new community Lowell in honor of the originator of the Waltham factory. Thus the "Manchester of America" came into being.

Jackson not only was the prime mover in the founding of the city of Lowell and the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, the first concern there, but he also established the Appleton Company and was interested in other local enterprises. The business at Lowell had so increased by 1830 that the problem of communication was acute. Transportation facilities by way of the Middlesex Canal and turnpike were inadequate and Jackson turned a ready ear to the reports of steam railways which came from England. Thoroughly convinced of the practicability of a steam railroad from Boston to Lowell, he finally won his friends to the feasibility of the project, and undertook to supervise personally the construction. His lack of engineering knowledge led him to act with deliberation and under the best advice obtainable, but it was his own foresight which led the company to lay a roadbed wide enough for double tracking. On the completion of the Boston & Lowell railroad Jackson looked forward to a well-earned retirement when a sudden curtailment of his fortune through real-estate speculation forced him to engage even more actively in business. The construction of the Boston & Lowell railroad had necessitated the filling in of ten acres of swamp flats upon part of which the Boston station had been built. To obtain the gravel Jackson had purchased land on Pemberton Hill and, having leveled it, built

houses on Pemberton Square, Tremont Row, and Somerset Street, a speculation which quickly collapsed in the panic of 1837. The death in that year of Kirk Boott, perhaps the ablest of the early Lowell mill managers, and his own somewhat straitened financial condition, led Jackson to take over again the active administration of several Lowell enterprises, which he conducted with undiminished brilliancy. This intense activity in his later years, however, told on his health and he was unable to resist an attack of dysentery which brought death at his seaside home at Beverly, Mass., in the summer of 1847. Spare but strong of frame, taller than the average and with light hair and blue eyes, Jackson was a man of distinguished presence. From his Irish grandfather he inherited a quick temper but a cheerful and sympathetic disposition, a characteristic which won him many friends. He had married, Nov. 1, 1810, in Boston, Lydia Cabot by whom he had nine children.

[J. A. Lowell, "The Late Patrick Tracy Jackson," the *Merchants' Mag. and Commercial Rev.*, Apr. 1848, with engraving; J. J. Putnam, *A Memoir of Dr. James Jackson* (1905), ch. vi; E. C. and J. J. Putnam, *The Hon. Jonathan Jackson and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson: Their Ancestors and Descendants* (1907); Nathan Appleton, *Introduction of the Power Loom, and Origin of Lowell* (1858); C. F. Ware, *The Early New Eng. Cotton Manufacture* (1931); *Boston Courier*, Sept. 14, 1847.]

H. U. F.

JACKSON, SAMUEL (Mar. 22, 1787–Apr. 5, 1872), physician, was the son of David Jackson [*q.v.*] and Susanna Kemper. As a boy he worked behind the counter of his father's drug store. At the same time he attended school and in 1808 he graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania. Not at first successful in practice, he carried on his father's drug business, though he hated it, for he had small aptitude for affairs. During the War of 1812 he joined the first city troop of cavalry and took part in operations along the Chesapeake and in parts of Maryland. In 1815 he returned to the practice of medicine, gradually achieved success, and paid the debts on the drug business, which had meantime failed. He gained prominence during the yellow-fever epidemic as president of the Philadelphia department of health. In papers read before the Academy of Medicine he advanced the theory that the disease was indigenous and associated with putrescent animal matter. He pointed out that patients did not infect their attendants and that the "black vomit" was hemorrhagic. In 1821 he aided in founding the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, became a member of its board of trustees, and from 1821 to 1827 served as professor of materia medica and pharmacy. He was also connected with the

Medical Institute of Philadelphia, which Nathaniel Chapman [*q.v.*] had established in 1817. In 1827 he was appointed assistant to Chapman in the University of Pennsylvania. There he taught the "institutes of medicine"—an old name for physiology. In 1835 a chair of the institutes was established and Jackson held it for twenty-eight years. For three years (1842–45), he taught in the wards of the Philadelphia Hospital.

In 1822 Jackson was made attending physician of the Philadelphia Almshouse, a position which gave him wide opportunities for pathological research. Here he studied the use of auscultation, then a new diagnostic method, and checked his results by post-mortem examinations. In 1832, during an outbreak of Asiatic cholera, he was sent to Montreal to study the disease and diagnosed it as malignant cholera. While in Canada he married the daughter of a British officer. Returning to Philadelphia, he took charge of a cholera hospital. He lived nine years after resigning his chair in 1863. He was a teacher by temperament rather than an investigator or great practitioner. In person he was small and vivacious, with a long narrow head and long light hair, twinkling gray eyes and a fascinating smile. Enthusiastic, losing himself completely in the excitement of a lecture, he spoke in a peculiar chirping voice, with quick nervous gestures, but held his hearers till the last word. He had a genius for friendship. He overcame many physical difficulties, for he was never robust and during later life was almost crippled by neuritis or arthritis. He wrote *The Principles of Medicine, Founded on the Structure and Functions of the Animal Organism* (1832) and published numerous papers in the *Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences* and in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*. Three popular remedies which were made according to his formulas were Jackson's Pectoral Syrup, Jackson's Ammonia Lozenges, and Jackson's Pectoral and Ammonia Lozenges.

["Sketches of Eminent Living Physicians; No. XIV, Samuel Jackson, M.D.," *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Nov. 21, 1849; Jos. Carson, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Character of Samuel Jackson* (1872); J. W. England, ed., *The First Century of the Phila. Coll. of Pharmacy* (1922); *Old Penn*, Apr. 9, 1910; *Trans. of the Medic. Soc. of the State of Pa.*, vol. XII, pt. 2 (1879); A. C. P. Callisen, *Medicinisches Schriftsteller-Lexicon*, IX (1832), 345–48, XXIX (1841), 117; H. P. Jackson, *The Geneal. of the Jackson Family* (1890); S. W. and A. H. Gross, *Autobiog. of Samuel D. Gross* (2 vols., 1887); *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter*, Apr. 13, 20, 1872; *Phila. Medic. Times*, May 15, 1872; *Press* (Phila.), and *Phila. Inquirer*, Apr. 6, 1872.]

J. R. O.

JACKSON, SAMUEL MACAULEY (June 19, 1851–Aug. 2, 1912), Presbyterian clergy-

Jackson

man, philanthropist, church historian, brother of George Thomas Jackson [*q.v.*], was born in New York, the son of George T. Jackson, who came to New York from Dublin, Ireland, in 1834, and was associated in business with Cornelius van Schaick Roosevelt, grandfather of President Roosevelt. His mother was Letitia Jane Aiken Macauley, daughter of Samuel Macauley, a New York physician of Irish birth. Educated in the public schools and the college of the City of New York (A.B. 1870; A.M. 1876), he prepared for the ministry in Princeton Theological Seminary, 1870–71, and Union Theological Seminary, New York, 1871–73. The interest in church history wakened by the teaching of Henry Boynton Smith and Philip Schaff [*qq.v.*] of the Union faculty led him to further study in the universities of Leipzig and Berlin, with travel in Palestine, 1873–75. He was ordained May 30, 1876, and became pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Norwood, N. J. For the pastoral office he was richly qualified by enthusiastic faith and buoyant friendliness, but diffidence in public situations and a lack of art in discourse led him to resign his ministry in 1880.

Returning to New York he gave himself to social Christian activity and the promotion of historical scholarship, devoting to these causes painstaking labor and generous gifts from his private means. From 1885 he served the Charity Organization Society in various capacities and for the last nine years of his life was its vice-president. Convinced that poverty and crime were closely related, he became recording secretary of the Prison Association of the State of New York and by his liberal gifts of money secured the classification of its extensive collection of penological literature. To serve these cherished purposes he edited nine volumes of useful *Handbooks for Practical Workers in Church and Philanthropy* (1898–1904) and served as teacher in the Amity school for Christian workers. The cause of foreign missions also claimed him. Hoping for a complete history of missions in English and having made a missionary bibliography with more than 5,000 titles, he printed a selection of these in the *Report of the Centenary Conference on the Protestant Missions of the World . . ., 1888* (2 vols., London, 1889), and later with the cooperation of Rev. George Gilmore furnished an enlarged and classified list to E. M. Bliss's *Encyclopaedia of Missions* (1891, vol. I, Appendix). Elected to the board of trustees of Canton (China) Christian College, now Lingnam University, May 28, 1901, he served henceforth on its faculty committee and from Apr. 15, 1905, to his death was president of the board. Always a ready contributor to the expenses of the College, he finally erected Jackson Hall as a residence for its president and provided in his will a legacy of $5,000.

As may be seen by his appreciation of Schaff's zeal for Christian philanthropy, Christian union, and theological scholarship (*New York Evangelist,* Oct. 26, 1893), Jackson was a devoted disciple of that eminent teacher. Many of Schaff's projects were realized through him. For Schaff he prepared the material for a *Dictionary of the Bible* (1880), and he was associate editor with Schaff in producing *A Religious Encyclopædia: or Dictionary of Biblical, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical Theology* (3 vols., 1882–84), better known as the "Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia." He executed Schaff's plan of a supplementary *Encyclopædia of Living Divines* (1887) and as editor-in-chief brought to pass the more elaborate *New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge* (13 vols., 1908–14). In New York University, where he himself, dispensing with salary, served as professor of church history from 1895 to his death, he commemorated his revered master by endowing a Philip Schaff lectureship.

Independently, and with financial loss, Jackson produced in 1889 a *Concise Dictionary of Religious Knowledge* (rev. ed., 1891; 3rd ed., 1898). He was editor for religious literature in *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia* (1893–95, 1897 ff.) and for Protestant theology and religious biography in the *New International Encyclopædia* (1902–05). He defined church terms for the *Standard Dictionary* (1895) and the *New International Dictionary* (1900). Without thought of compensation he edited for the Huguenot Society of America several volumes of their publication, and to the American Society of Church History he was even more generous. He was its secretary, conducted its correspondence, made its programs, edited its *Papers,* paid some of its deficits, and joyously provided luncheon and dinner for its annual sessions. He was one of the editors of the American Church History Series (13 vols., 1893–97) and contributed "A Bibliography of American Church History" to Volume XII (1894). In 1895 he projected the important series on "Heroes of the Reformation," and for this at once began his own biography of Zwingli. This volume, *Huldreich Zwingli, the Reformer of German Switzerland,* his chief production, wrought with minute care and critical accuracy, appeared in 1901. To make Zwingli's works accessible in English he planned with the assistance of other scholars

a translation of Zwingli's writings in six volumes, omitting the Bible commentaries. A volume of *Selected Works of Huldreich Zwingli* was published in 1901, and in the spring of 1912 he brought out the first volume *The Latin Works and the Correspondence of Huldreich Zwingli.* Since he was bearing the cost of production, his death from pernicious anæmia in the following summer halted further publication for ten years; but the work was later carried on by others; a second volume appeared in 1922 and a third, in 1929. Shortly before his death he wrote for his expected address as president of the American Society of Church History a discourse on "Servatus Lupus, a Humanist of the Ninth Century." This is found in the Society's *Papers* (2 ser., vol. IV, 1914). The final benefaction of the warm-hearted lover of learning was the gift to Union Seminary of his ample collection of Reformation literature.

He lived unmarried, with modest outlay save for learning and the social good. He was a man of handsome presence, radiant with smiling cordiality. His ardent religious faith interposed no barrier from men of other creeds.

[Memorial addresses by W. W. Rockwell, D. S. Schaff, and J. I. Good, in *Papers of the American Society of Church History,* 2 ser., IV (1914); *Necrological Report . . . Princeton Theol. Sem.,* 1913; *Alumni Cat., Union Theol. Sem.* (1926); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 3, 4, 1912.]

F. A. C.

JACKSON, SHELDON (May 18, 1834–May 2, 1909), missionary, was born at Minaville, N. Y., the son of Samuel Clinton Jackson, whose father was a native of England, and of Delia (Sheldon) Jackson. The atmosphere of his childhood home was one of refinement of manner and culture of mind, with profound religious convictions dominating all; in his earliest infancy his parents consecrated him to a life of service as a missionary. He began his education at a district school, went to an academy at Glens Falls, N. Y., for one year, then transferred to a Presbyterian academy near Hayesville, Ohio, where he continued till he was far enough advanced to enter the sophomore class at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. Graduating in the spring of 1855, he entered Princeton Theological Seminary in the autumn, graduated Apr. 27, 1858, and was ordained to the ministry May 5, 1858, by the Presbytery of Albany, N. Y. A fortnight later he married Mary Voorhees, and on Oct. 6 of the same year began his missionary career in a school for Choctaw boys at Spencer, Indian Territory.

The following year he was transferred to Minnesota, where he labored until 1864, spending some time in the summer of 1863 as an agent of the United States Christian Commission with the Army of the Cumberland. He held a pastorate at Rochester, Minn., 1864–69, but in 1870 returned to the home mission field, becoming superintendent for the Board of Home Missions in the area which includes Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Colorado, New Mexico, and Arizona. To this region he devoted twelve years of painstaking pioneering, ministering alike to Indians and whites, as he laid the spiritual foundations on which scores of rising communities should later build enduring structures. For ten years, 1872–82, he edited the *Rocky Mountain Presbyterian,* forerunner of the *Presbyterian Home Missionary.* In 1877 he visited Alaska with a view to establishing missions there, and in 1884, after two years in New York as business manager for the Board of Home Missions, he returned to Alaska as superintendent. On Apr. 11, 1885, he was appointed, under the federal government, the first superintendent of public instruction for Alaska, in which capacity he served until the end of his life.

His achievements in the Rocky Mountain states, both as pioneer missionary and as executive, were more than duplicated in the northern Territory. At as early a date as was possible with the hindering modes of transportation there prevailing, he made careful exploration and survey of the vast new country's resources and most immediate needs. Schools were set up in all centers of population as rapidly as physical equipment and teachers could be made available. He early planned to relieve the starving condition of the Eskimos by inducing the federal government to plant domesticated reindeer in the far North—to replace the wasted and lost food supplies of earlier days, such as the caribou, salmon, whale, and walrus, and to set the Eskimos in the way of self improvement. Bitter, even violent, opposition rose against both his educational and his industrial plans; but after many hardships and discouragements his plans were approved, financed, and set in operation. Because of prolonged storms, the first sixteen reindeer he purchased in Siberia were landed in 1891 on Unalaska, one of the largest islands of the Aleutian group. On July 4, 1892, he began to land the first herd of domesticated reindeer (fifty-three in number) ever brought to the mainland of Alaska. In all, 1,280 reindeer were purchased before the various ranges were satisfactorily stocked, and from this nucleus has developed an industry which, in 1928, reported 675,000 head of reindeer in its several herds. In connection with his work in the North, Jackson

published *Alaska, and Missions on the North Pacific Coast* (1880), *The Presbyterian Church in Alaska, An Official Sketch of its Rise and Progress, 1877–84* (1886), *Introduction of Reindeer into Alaska . . . 1890* (1890) and subsequent reports, and the sections on reindeer and on education in *Seal and Salmon Fisheries and General Resources of Alaska* (1898), vol. III. From 1887 to 1897 he edited the *North Star,* of Sitka. In May 1897 he was elected moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, the highest honor his denomination can confer.

Sheldon Jackson, as an academy and college student, was noted by his associates for his diminutive stature and his full-grown determination to master every task set before him, notwithstanding his handicap of weak eyes and frequent attacks of illness. A rugged life in the open, after he had concluded student days and removed to the West, soon gave to his slight body a sturdiness quite in keeping with the great heart and humanitarian ambition of the man. In the fortieth year of his strenuous activities in the Rocky Mountain states and in Alaska, a newspaper correspondent characterized him as "short, bewhiskered, and bespectacled. By inside measurement a giant" (Stewart, *post,* p. 31). Devoted to his work until the end, he delivered his last address in the interest of Alaska a few days before undergoing an operation from which he did not recover. He died at Asheville, N. C., shortly before his seventy-fifth birthday.

[R. L. Stewart, *Sheldon Jackson* (1908); J. T. Faris, *The Alaskan Pathfinder* (1913); *Necrological Report . . . of Princeton Theol. Sem.,* 1910; A. V. Raymond, *Union Univ.* (1907), vol. II; L. D. Henderson, *Alaska* (1928); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Home Mission Monthly,* July, Sept. 1909; *Asheville Gazette News,* May 3, 1909.]

R. J. D.

JACKSON, THOMAS JONATHAN (Jan. 21, 1824–May 10, 1863), best known as "Stonewall" Jackson, Confederate soldier, was born at Clarksburg, Va. (now W. Va.). His great-grandfather, John Jackson, who came to America in 1748 and finally settled in western Virginia, though born in England was of Scotch-Irish stock. Thomas was the second son and the third of four children of Jonathan Jackson, a lawyer, and Julia Beckwith (Neale) Jackson, and, as his parents died in poverty during his early childhood, he was reared by his uncle, Cummins E. Jackson. He himself added the name Jonathan when nearly grown. Entering West Point in July 1842, much handicapped by a poor preliminary education, he "studied very hard," by his own admission, "for what he got," and was so engrossed in his work that he said

afterward he did not remember having spoken to a single woman during his whole cadetship; but he rose steadily in his grades, year by year, and in 1846 graduated seventeenth in a class of fifty-nine that included G. B. McClellan, A. P. Hill, and others of scarcely less subsequent distinction. Sent almost immediately to Mexico, he was distinguished at Vera Cruz, at Cerro Gordo, and at Chapultepec, became a major by brevet within eighteen months after graduation, and was publicly complimented by General Scott. Returning to the United States in 1848, he served at Fort Columbus (1848) and Fort Hamilton (1849–51), N. Y., and was sent to Florida in the latter year, but accepted the professorship of artillery tactics and natural philosophy at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va., in 1851, and resigned from the army, effective Feb. 29, 1852.

Jackson was not especially successful as a teacher and was the butt of many a cadet joke. While at Lexington he found his chief satisfactions in travel, in the fellowship of the Presbyterian church, and in a very sunny domestic life. His first wife, Eleanor Junkin, died in the fall of 1854, fourteen months after she wedded him, and on July 16, 1857, he married Mary Anna Morrison. Both his wives were the daughters of Presbyterian ministers. He often spent his summer vacations in the North and in 1856 traveled five months in Europe, where he seems to have been more interested in scenery and art than in the military establishments of the great powers. He had no part in public affairs prior to the Civil War, beyond that of commanding the cadet corps at the hanging of John Brown, on Dec. 2, 1859. A Democrat and the owner of a few slaves, most of whom he bought at their own request, he deplored the prospect of war, which he described as the "sum of all evils."

Ordered to Richmond on Apr. 21, 1861, with part of the cadet corps, Jackson was so little known that when his name was presented for a commission a member of the Virginia convention inquired, "Who is this Major Jackson?" He was soon sent to Harper's Ferry as colonel of infantry, and on June 17, 1861, was made brigadier-general. Having brought his command to high efficiency, he moved it with the rest of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army to the battlefield of Bull Run, where it steadfastly sustained the Federal onslaught at a critical moment. "There is Jackson standing like a stone wall," cried Brig.-Gen. Barnard E. Bee, as his own troops retreated (*Charleston Mercury,* July 25, 1861). This incident gave Jackson his sobriquet of "Stonewall," which he always insisted

Bee had intended to apply to his brigade and not to him personally. With prestige much increased by this battle, Jackson became a major-general on Oct. 7, 1861, and on Nov. 5 assumed command in the Shenandoah Valley, a district of the Department of Northern Virginia. The next few months added nothing to his reputation. An unsuccessful raid against Romney in January 1862, conducted in bitter weather, was followed by a controversy with Brig.-Gen. W. W. Loring, who insisted that Jackson had spared his own troops and had put the burden of outpost duty on Loring's command. Jackson immediately preferred charges against Loring and sought to bring him before a court martial.

On Mar. 8–9, Johnston evacuated Manassas, retreating to the line of the Rappahannock, and thereby forced Jackson, most unwillingly, to abandon Winchester on Mar. 11. This move was the beginning of the Valley campaign of 1862, which many critics regard as the most remarkable display of strategic science, based on accurate reasoning, correct anticipation of the enemy's plans, rapid marches, and judicious disposition of an inferior force, in all American military history. Marching up the Valley, Jackson turned on his pursuer, Maj.-Gen. James Shields, under a misapprehension of the Federal strength, and was repulsed with heavy losses at Kernstown, near Winchester, on Mar. 23. This engagement was accounted a defeat for Jackson, and as it followed quickly on the Romney expedition it destroyed the fame he had gained at First Manassas (Bull Run). Rumor spread that he was dangerously reckless and that he became insane when excited. It was not until the campaign had developed further that the Confederacy realized how his daring attack on Shields had alarmed the Federals and had led to the retention in northern and western Virginia of troops that otherwise would have strengthened McClellan in his attack on Richmond.

From Apr. 17 to May 12, 1862, Jackson's movements were under the supervision of Robert E. Lee. The two had known each other since the Mexican War. Lee had recommended Jackson for the post at Lexington and probably was responsible for sending him to Harper's Ferry. In perfect understanding, they developed a plan to attack Brig.-Gen. N. P. Banks and thereby prevent the dispatch of troops from Banks to McDowell, who was preparing to move southward from Fredericksburg to join McClellan in front of Richmond. As a preliminary, Jackson attacked Milroy, commanding a part of Frémont's army, at McDowell, west of Staunton, on May 8. Before the situation had cleared

Jackson

up after this minor engagement, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who had then brought his army close to Richmond, resumed his direction of Jackson's movement. Fearing that Banks was too strongly entrenched at Strasburg to be attacked, Johnston ordered part of Jackson's army from the Valley, but Jackson saw his opportunity and appealed to Richmond. This was the real crisis of the campaign. Lee approved a continuance of the offensive, Jackson moved rapidly down the Valley, struck Banks at Front Royal on May 23, and on May 24–25 drove him through Winchester and to the Potomac. The Lincoln administration at once took alarm for the safety of Washington and suspended the southward march of McDowell, who was expected to unite with McClellan in overwhelming Johnston near Richmond. In its effects, this probably was Jackson's greatest single contribution to the Southern cause.

After pursuing Banks to the Potomac, Jackson was forced immediately to withdraw up the Valley to protect his rear, threatened by Shields from the east and by Frémont from the west. Although the line of the retreat of his 16,000 men was the objective of 62,000 Federals, Jackson escaped by rapid marching, and when he had drawn the enemy to a favorable position he prepared to attack his pursuers separately. His margin of time was the narrowest, for Frémont was advancing down the Valley west of the Massanutton Mountains and Shields's division was strung out from Luray southward. Taking advantage of the ground, Ewell checked Frémont at Cross Keys on June 8, and the next day Jackson successfully attacked Shields's advanced guard at Port Republic and hurled it back. This was perhaps Jackson's most brilliant battle tactically and it disclosed for the first time his great skill in making rapid dispositions in the face of the enemy. These two actions are better known than the battle of Winchester and they virtually paralyzed action by the divided Federals in Jackson's front, but the effects of these two onslaughts were hardly as great as those that followed the operations of May 23–25. The great object of Jackson's campaign, which was to prevent the dispatch of troops from northern Virginia to the Richmond front, had already been accomplished.

The withdrawal of Shields and Frémont ended the Valley campaign. Lee, meantime, had succeeded Johnston in command of the forces around Richmond, which now became known as the Army of Northern Virginia. His first plan was to reënforce Jackson with troops from the Carolinas and Georgia for a march into

berland, England, of English and Scotch parentage. Left an orphan in early youth, he was brought to South Carolina, where he grew up under the guardianship of Owen Roberts. The orthodox education of a gentleman's son and the influence of Charleston society developed a personality which gained and held for him, throughout life, the friendship of such diverse characters as Washington, Hamilton, John Laurens, and Benjamin Lincoln. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Jackson obtained a subaltern's commission in Gadsden's regiment and in 1778 took part, as a lieutenant, in the abortive expedition against St. Augustine, Fla. On the arrival of Major-General Benjamin Lincoln to take command of the Southern Department, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney recommended Jackson as an aide and a proper person to smooth the contacts between the New Englander and the southern military organizations. As Lincoln's aide, Jackson's staff rank became that of major, the title by which he was ever afterwards known. He was under fire at Tullifiny Bridge, at Stono Ferry, and at Savannah, and made the last reckless sortie during the siege of Charleston, with the force under Laurens and Henderson. He accompanied John Laurens to France, as secretary, on the mission of 1781 and in the resultant difficulties made hurried journeys from France to Holland and to Spain which amounted to a total of 2,300 miles in a few weeks. Jackson was entrusted with the shipment of the supplies for the Continental Army obtained by Laurens' activities and in the accomplishment of this task came into conflict with Commodore Alexander Gillon and Benjamin Franklin [*qq.v.*], to the second of whom he afterwards apologized. On his return to the United States in February 1782, he was taken into the War Department by General Lincoln, then secretary at war, and served as assistant secretary for two years. During that time he helped settle the mutinous outbreak of the Pennsylvania troops in June 1783. He resigned from the department in October of that year to embark upon a mercantile venture to Europe, the success of which brought a congratulatory letter from Lincoln with a warning against losing his profits through careless generosity. When the Constitutional Convention met in Philadelphia in 1787, Jackson applied to Washington for the position of secretary and was nominated therefor by Alexander Hamilton; his only competitor was William Temple Franklin. At the close of the Convention the records were burnt by its order, except the journal of proceedings and the yea and nay votes. These, in Jackson's handwriting, are the only official

Jackson

surviving papers and are both disappointing and exasperating because of their paucity and defects. The tradition that Jackson kept a daily private record has not been substantiated as yet by the discovery of such a document, and students of the Constitutional Convention have been severe in their strictures on the secretary's laxity; but in the absence of knowledge of the supplemental value of the records officially destroyed, these strictures lose some force. Admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1788, Jackson in the following year was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of secretary of the United States Senate against Samuel Allyne Otis. Washington then appointed him one of his personal secretaries and, as such, Jackson in full uniform attended the President when he delivered his first message to Congress. He accompanied Washington on tours through the Eastern and Southern States and resigned his secretaryship in December 1791. The President's letter, accepting the resignation, shows high personal regard and liking for the Major, to whom he offered, a year later, the position of adjutant-general of the United States Army. This was declined, and Jackson formed a business partnership with William Bingham. He married, Nov. 11, 1795, Elizabeth Willing of Philadelphia, daughter of Thomas Willing, president of the Bank of North America. In August of this year, when Secretary Dandridge was unexpectedly called from Philadelphia, Jackson volunteered his services to the President and one of Washington's last official acts was to appoint the Major United States surveyor of customs at Philadelphia, a post which he held until he fell victim to Jefferson's sweep of Federalists from the government service. Jackson then edited for a time the *Political & Commercial Register* of Philadelphia. He was secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati for a period of twenty-eight years before his death, and in 1818–19 he was delegated by the surviving officers of the old Continental Army to obtain for them an equitable adjustment of their promised half pay. This was the last of his public activities. He died in 1828 and was buried in Christ Church cemetery, Philadelphia.

Jackson published *An Oration, to Commemorate the Independence of the United States* (1786), *Eulogium on the Character of General Washington* (1800), and *Documents Relative to the Claim of Surviving Officers of the Revolutionary Army of the United States, For an Equitable Settlement of the Half Pay for Life* (1818), all of which contain valuable historical material.

[The best account of Jackson's life is in the *Pennsyl-*

whom he professed himself willing to "follow blindfolded."

During the advance into Maryland in 1862, Jackson led Lee's advanced guard, captured Harper's Ferry and 12,520 prisoners on Sept. 15, and shared in the bloody action at Sharpsburg (Antietam) on Sept. 17. He again distinguished himself at the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13. Meantime, on Oct. 10, he had been promoted lieutenant-general and had been given command of the second of the two corps into which the Army of Northern Virginia had been divided. Wintering at Moss Neck, eleven miles down the Rappahannock from Fredericksburg, Jackson prepared his reports of the operations subsequent to Kernstown and, in April, had a short visit from his wife and her infant daughter, Julia, whom he had never seen.

On Apr. 29 he was called away by the news that the Federal army, 130,000 strong, was crossing the Rappahannock above and below Fredericksburg in an effort to double up both flanks of Lee's army of 62,000. Leaving 10,000 of his 37,000 men to hold off the Federal left wing under Sedgwick, Jackson moved westward into the Wilderness of Spotsylvania on Apr. 30 to join Lee who was facing Hooker's main army, advancing down the Rappahannock toward Fredericksburg. On May 1 the advanced guard of the Union forces was driven back to a strong position near Chancellorsville. That night Lee and Jackson had a conference at which it was decided to follow much the same strategy as had been employed at Second Manassas, and to leave 14,000 men in Hooker's front while Jackson proceeded to the rear of the enemy. Before daylight on May 2 Jackson began the last of his great marches, one of the most effective operations of its kind in the history of war. Near sunset, in a most dramatic setting, Jackson struck the rear of the Union right, completely routed the XI Corps, which was unaware of his presence, and so threatened Hooker's line that a retreat across the Rappahannock became inevitable. In the twilight, returning from the front, Jackson was severely wounded by the fire of his own men and died of pneumonia at Guiney's Station, south of Fredericksburg, May 10. His body was carried to Richmond, where it lay in state, and thence to Lexington, Va., where it was interred and has since rested.

"I know not how to replace him," Lee wrote in absolute truth, giving Jackson full credit for what was, perhaps, the most spectacular victory of Lee's career. The Army of Northern Virginia was never the same after Jackson's death, and, though Lee conducted in 1864 some of his most brilliant maneuvers, he did not find another lieutenant who so well understood him or could execute his orders with such powerful, perfectly coördinated, hammer-strokes of attack. In any list of the half-dozen greatest American soldiers, Jackson is included by virtually all critics, though his career of field-service in the Confederate Army was limited to less than twenty-five months and his opportunities for independent command were few and brief. President Davis apparently never considered the dispatch of Jackson to Tennessee, where strategy of his type might have changed the course of the war.

In person, Jackson was of medium height and somewhat thin, with large hands and feet. He was an excellent though not a graceful horseman. His stride was long and rapid; his voice was low; his manner, most affectionate in private life, was simple but grave and slightly stiff in public; in address he was modest and in conversation he was not brilliant or magnetic. His military reading, which was not particularly wide, centered about Napoleon. It is possible that his study of Napoleon had been exaggerated. His copy of Napoleon's *Maxims of War*, which was in his haversack at the time he was wounded, does not appear to have been consulted often or read closely.

[Of numerous early lives of Jackson, the only one of permanent historical value is that by his adjutant-general, R. L. Dabney, *Life of Lieut.-Gen. Thos. J. Jackson* (2 vols., 1864–66). The standard work is G. F. R. Henderson, *Stonewall Jackson and the Am. Civil War* (2 vols., 1898), one of the most fascinating of military biographies. Particular aspects of his campaigns and career were dealt with by his surgeon, H. M. McGuire, in *Sou. Hist. Soc. Papers,* XIV (1886), XIX (1891), XXV (1897); and by one of his aides, Jas. P. Smith, in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,* III (1888), *Religious Character of Stonewall Jackson* (1897), *Stonewall Jackson and Chancellorsville* (1904), and in *Sou. Hist. Soc. Papers,* XLIII (1920). His private life and correspondence are presented in the book by his wife, Mary Anna Jackson, *Memoirs of Stonewall Jackson* (1895). T. J. Arnold, *Early Life and Letters of Gen. Thos. J. Jackson* (1916), and R. B. Cook, *Family and Early Life of Stonewall Jackson* (1924), give much new detail on his youth. Next to Henderson, the best study of his operations in 1862 is Wm. Allan, *Hist. of the Campaign of Gen. T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson in the Shenandoah Valley of Va.* (1880). His principal reports are in *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. II, V, XI, pt. 2, XII, pts. 1, 2, XIX, pt. 1, XXI. The reports of Chancellorsville are in vol. XXV, pt. 1. The "Correspondence" volumes bearing the same numbers contain his dispatches. There is an obituary in Richmond *Sentinel,* May 11, 1863. Many of his relics are at the V. M. I., Lexington, Va.; some of them and his sword are in the Confederate Museum, Richmond. The raincoat in which he was shot at Chancellorsville is in the museum at Edinburgh, Scotland. His horse, "Little Sorrel," mounted by a taxidermist, is in the museum of Lee Camp Soldiers' Home, Richmond, Va.]

D. S. F.

JACKSON, WILLIAM (Mar. 9, 1759–Dec. 18, 1828), soldier, secretary, was born in Cum-

the Vicksburg defense and the Meridian campaign of February 1864. Later he led the left wing of Johnston's army in defense of Atlanta. In Hood's ill-fated Tennessee campaign Jackson's division was a part of Forrest's corps and covered the retreat. In February 1865 Jackson was in command of all Tennessee cavalry and of a Texas Brigade. At the end of the war he was the Confederate commissioner for the parole of troops in Alabama and Mississippi. His career was marked by boldness and celerity of movement and high courage in action—qualities which led twice to successorship to commands that had been those of his chief, General Forrest. He was known to his soldiers as "Red Fox" Jackson.

At the close of the war, Jackson took charge of his father's large cotton plantations. In December 1868 he married Selene, daughter of Gen. William G. Harding, of Belle Meade near Nashville, and joined General Harding in the further development of his estate as a nursery of thoroughbred horses. After the death of Harding in 1886, he and his brother, Judge Howell Edmunds Jackson [*q.v.*], conducted the Belle Meade establishment in partnership and brought it to first rank in the South. Later Richard Croker of New York acquired a half-interest, but in a short time he resold to Jackson. Among the horses which, in stud, gave to Belle Meade an international reputation were Bonnie Scotland, Iroquois, Inquirer, Inspector, Great Tom, and Luke Blackburn. Jackson's interest and leadership in agricultural affairs were demonstrated by his presidency of many organizations, among them the National Agricultural Congress and the Tennessee Bureau of Agriculture. He died at Belle Meade.

[W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Davidson County, Tenn.* (1880); John Woolridge, *Hist. of Nashville, Tenn.* (1890); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), VIII, 316–17; J. B. Lindsley, *The Mil. Annals of Tenn.* (1886); M. J. Wright, *Tenn. in the War, 1861–65* (1908); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (ed. 1891), vol. II; *Thirty-fifth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1904; *Confed. Veteran*, May 1903; *Nashville American*, Mar. 31, 1903.]

S. C. W.

JACOB, RICHARD TAYLOR (Mar. 13, 1825–Sept. 13, 1903), Kentucky soldier and Union sympathizer, was the descendant of John Jacob, who emigrated from England and settled in Anne Arundel County, Md., in 1665, and the son of John Jeremiah and Lucy Donald (Robertson) Jacob. His father left Maryland about 1806 for Kentucky, where he made a fortune in real estate and banking. Richard was born in Oldham County, Ky., at the home of his great-grandfather, Commodore Richard Taylor, through whom he was related both to James Madison and Zachary Taylor. He attended private schools and, for a time, Hanover College, Hanover, Ind. Suffering from ill health, he was sent to South America in 1844. The next year he began the study of law in Louisville. As his health still remained impaired, he set out for California in the spring of 1846 and arrived on Sept. 9, after war had been declared against Mexico. He immediately raised a company of men, became captain, and joined the forces of John C. Frémont [*q.v.*]. In 1847 after Mexican resistance had ended in California, he returned to Kentucky by way of the Isthmus of Panama and arrived home in time to raise a company, which was, however, refused for the new state levy since the regiment was already filled. About this time he was called to Washington to appear as a witness in the court-martial proceedings against Frémont where he met and married, on Jan. 17, 1848, Sarah, the third daughter of Thomas Hart Benton and the sister of Frémont's wife. This marriage led Jacob to move to Missouri, the home of Benton, where he engaged in farming. About 1854 he returned to Kentucky and bought a home in Oldham County, on the Ohio River, near Westport.

Until this time Jacob's interests had been divided between military affairs and farming, but in 1859, with the intensification of the sectional struggle, he became interested in politics and offered himself as a candidate for the legislature. He was elected and was continued in that position until 1863. Though not a secessionist, he considered himself a Democrat and in 1860 voted for Breckinridge. When the Kentucky parties broke up on the question of secession, Jacob joined the Unionists. In the legislature, as a member of the committee on federal relations, he did a great deal to prevent Kentucky's seceding and to keep the state neutral. Although he agreed with Governor Magoffin's refusal to obey Lincoln's call for troops, he entered the Union Army when it became evident that neutrality was no longer possible. In 1862 he raised the 9th Kentucky Cavalry, became its colonel, took part in some hand-to-hand engagements, and was wounded. In 1863 he was inaugurated lieutenant-governor. Like many other Kentuckians, he felt outraged at the treatment his state was receiving from the Federal government. He opposed the Emancipation Proclamation and made threatening speeches when the government decided to enroll negroes. In 1864 he announced his support of McClellan for president and went to New York City to begin the campaign with a speech in Cooper Institute. On Nov. 11, after Lincoln's election, he was arrested by Gen. Ste-

phen G. Burbridge, sent across the lines into the Confederacy, and forbidden to return under penalty of death. Since a great outcry was immediately raised in Kentucky, in order to prevent trouble, Lincoln permitted him to return. When he reached Frankfort he was received with wild acclaim.

Having lost his first wife in January 1863 he married, on June 6, 1865, Laura Wilson of Lexington. After the war he joined the Conservative Democrats and ran for Congress in 1867 on their ticket, but he was heavily defeated because he had turned against the Union too late in the war. By 1871 he had become a Republican. Although through the rest of his life he held no public office, except the positions of judge of Oldham County for a short time and park commissioner for Louisville from 1895 to 1899, he continued to enjoy a distinguished popularity in the community, was prominent in the Presbyterian Church and was a loyal supporter of the Grand Army of the Republic.

[*The Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); Thomas Speed, *The Union Cause in Ky.* (1907); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.*, revised ed. (1874), vol. I; *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *Sen. Exec. Doc.* no. 16, 38 Cong., 2 Sess. (1865); E. M. Coulter, *The Civil War and Readjustment in Ky.* (1926); W. K. Anderson, *Donald Robertson and his Wife . . . their Ancestry and Posterity* (1900?); *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), Sept. 14, 1903.]

E. M. C.

JACOBI, ABRAHAM (May 6, 1830–July 10, 1919), physician, pediatrist, was born at Hartum-in-Minden, Westphalia, of poor Jewish parents who educated him at a great sacrifice. In 1847 he graduated from the Minden Gymnasium and at once entered the University of Greifswald, where his original intention of studying philology was soon changed for a medical career. Having studied anatomy and physiology here he next repaired to the University of Göttingen, where he came under the influence of Frerichs, the clinician, and Wöhler, a pioneer in biochemistry. He removed finally to the University of Bonn, which gave him his medical degree in 1851 after he had defended the Latin thesis *Cogitationes de vita rerum naturalium.* No sooner had he secured his degree than he plunged into the midst of the German Revolution of 1848, and for the next two years spent most of his time in prison accused of lese-majesty. In 1853 he escaped from detention at Minden (he had been confined previously at Cologne and Berlin) and made his way to England via Hamburg. After a vain attempt to practise medicine at Manchester he emigrated to Boston, where a similar attempt to establish himself likewise failed. His third attempt, in New York City, proved successful, although he began his career in a tenement-house section with fees of twenty-five and fifty cents. From the first he seems to have identified himself especially with the ailments of infants and children. That he preceded Garcia as the inventor of the laryngoscope has been stated, but Jacobi did not make this claim, and Garcia was certainly the first to win recognition for the device. Not long after Jacobi's arrival in New York he began to contribute to the *New York Medical Journal,* then edited by Stephen Smith, his papers being chiefly abstracts, from German periodicals, of articles on children's diseases. By 1857 he was so well known as a pediatrist that with J. Lewis Smith he was appointed lecturer on the pathology of infancy and childhood at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1859, with Emil Noeggerath, he published *Contributions to Midwifery, and Diseases of Women and Children,* which was a financial failure. In 1860 he became the first professor of diseases of children in the country, at the New York Medical College, thus taking precedence over Smith, who was given the same chair at the new Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1876. In connection with his professorship Jacobi established the first free clinic for diseases of children and published his *Report on the Clinic for Diseases of Children, Held in the New York Medical College, Session of 1860–61,* the first report of its kind. His *Dentition and Its Derangements: Course of Lectures in the New York Medical College* appeared in 1862. In 1865 he occupied the chair of diseases of children in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, and in 1870 he was given the professorship of pediatrics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Here he taught until 1902, when he was made professor emeritus. In 1894, upon the death of Henoch, he received the honor of an invitation to succeed him in the chair of pediatrics at Berlin but declined by reason of his pronounced democratic viewpoint. He practised medicine in New York for nearly sixty-six years and by no means did he limit his enormous practice to children, for his waiting rooms were crowded with people of all ages and he was much in demand as a medical consultant. So great was his vitality that at the age of eighty-eight he attended the meeting of the American Medical Association at Chicago and took an active part in the proceedings. His death was doubtless hastened by the burning of his summer home at Lake George, when he narrowly escaped death and lost his priceless collection of documents and notes for publication—one of the greatest misfortunes the medical profession of the United

States has ever sustained. He died at the home of his lifelong friend Carl Schurz, who had predeceased him. Among the honors conferred upon him by his profession were the presidencies of the American Pediatric Society (twice), the Association of American Physicians (1896); the New York Academy of Medicine (1885–89), and the American Medical Association (1912–13). A still greater honor, however, because almost without precedent in the United States, was the *"Festschrift" in Honor of Abraham Jacobi, M.D., LL.D.*, with the heading, *International Contributions to Medical Literature,* published in 1900 by colleagues and former pupils to memorialize his seventieth birthday. With this volume should be placed the *Proceedings and Addresses at the Complimentary Dinner Tendered to Dr. A. Jacobi on the Occasion of the Seventieth Anniversary of His Birthday* (1900). At the memorial service held at the Academy of Medicine, July 14, 1919, four days after his death, it was stated that the Academy owed its great success chiefly to Jacobi's wisdom and sagacity.

Jacobi was a prolific contributor to medical journals. With Emil Noeggerath, he founded the *American Journal of Obstetrics* in 1862. He published several monographs, including *The Intestinal Diseases of Infancy and Childhood* (1887; 2nd ed., 1890), *Therapeutics of Infancy and Childhood* (1896; 3rd ed., 1903), and several smaller volumes. In 1909 Dr. William J. Robinson assembled his papers to date in eight volumes, entitled *Dr. Jacobi's Works,* with the cover title, *Collectanea Jacobi.* Jacobi had an extensive library and his articles always bristled with learning and citations.

His medical career can hardly be separated from his civic career. He always stood for Americanism; civic virtue (he was active in the up-building of the Civil Service Reform Association); scientific methods, and progress, and he was not afraid to be on the unpopular side: thus he opposed prohibition and advocated birth control. During the World War he was strongly anti-German, or rather, anti-Hohenzollern. He was a small man, conspicuous in middle life by his Oriental and leonine appearance. He had an infinite fund of humor which doubtless helped to preserve him from the radicalism of his early years. In 1873 he married Mary Corinna Putnam who as Mary Putnam Jacobi [*q.v.*] was one of the most distinguished woman physicians of her time.

[*Lancet-Clinic* (Cincinnati), May 14, 1910; *Am. Jour. Obstetrics,* May 1913; Francis Huber, in *The Child* (London), Dec. 1913; *Medic. Life,* Oct. 1926; Victor Robinson, "The Life of A. Jacobi," *Ibid.,* May–June 1928; *Medic. Record,* July 19, 1919, July 24, 1920; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.,* July 19, 1919; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* July 19, 1919; F. H. Garrison, "Dr. Abraham Jacobi," *Science,* Aug. 1, 1919; *Scientific Monthly,* Aug. 1919; *N. Y. Times,* July 12, 1919.]

E. P.

JACOBI, MARY CORINNA PUTNAM (Aug. 31, 1842–June 10, 1906), physician, educator, author, was the eldest of the eleven children of the publisher, George Palmer Putnam [*q.v.*], and Victorine (Haven) Putnam. On both sides she came of unmixed Puritan stock. She was born in London while her father was busied in establishing his London publishing house. In 1848, when she was five, the family returned to New York. Mary was precocious, with an active, dominant disposition. Free country life on Staten Island and later at Yonkers and Morrisania stimulated her imagination, developed independence of character which her desultory early home education did nothing to stifle. At fifteen she began to commute to an excellent New York public school, from which she was graduated in 1859. The following year, she published in the *Atlantic Monthly* (April 1860), a story, "Found and Lost." Despite the then virulent prejudice against women in medicine, she early determined to become a physician, and her father placed no obstacles in the path of her "repulsive pursuit." She took what training a woman might secure in America and was graduated in 1863 from the New York College of Pharmacy and in 1864 from the Female Medical College of Pennsylvania (later the Woman's Medical College), supplementing her work by hospital experience in Philadelphia and Boston, and by private study. Realizing that her preparation was seriously inadequate, she sailed for Paris in September 1866, to lay deliberate siege to the École de Médicine, in which no woman had yet set foot as a student. Rejected by the faculty, she entered hospital clinics and laboratories, attending lectures at the Jardin des Plantes and in the Collège de France, eking out her income by contributions to American newspapers and to *Putnam's Magazine* and *Scribner's Monthly.* In the fall of 1867, she achieved admission to a class at the École Pratique, and in January she circumvented the faculty of the École de Médecine by appeal to the minister of public instruction, M. Duruy, for permission to attend the *cours* of a certain professor. Her appearance by a side door, the first woman to enter the historic amphitheatre, failed to precipitate the predicted riot, so thoroughly had she won respect by her work in the clinics. She had still a six months' fight for the right to take examinations leading to a degree. At last she was sent in by the min-

ister against the protests of the faculty, and on June 24 passed her first test with the verdict "very satisfactory." The precedent admitted a second woman, Dr. Elizabeth Garrett, an English practising physician, who, hastening her work, was able to take her degree before her friend. Mary Putnam thus found herself, at her graduation in July 1871, the second woman doctor of medicine on the registers of the École. She received the highest mark granted by the faculty, together with the second prize for her thesis. Having pursued her studies through the siege of Paris and the disorders of the Commune, she published in *Scribner's Monthly* (August 1871) an able account of the French leaders brought forward by the fall of the Empire and the establishment of the Republic. That year she contributed to the *Medical Record* the last of a series of nineteen letters on "Medical Matters in Paris," which she had begun in 1867.

Her own education secured, she aspired to win opportunity in medicine for other women. She returned to New York in the fall of 1871 and became professor in the new Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary, founded by her friend, Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell [*q.v.*], where for the sixteen ensuing years she was to lecture on materia medica and therapeutics. At the same time she entered on her long and distinguished private practice. Her Paris achievement brought her election in November to the Medical Society of the County of New York, of which she was the second woman member. To its president, Dr. Abraham Jacobi [*q.v.*], she was married July 22, 1873. On the opening of the Post-Graduate Medical School she accepted the chair of children's diseases which she held for two years. Brilliant in diagnosis, thorough in her scholarship, she "came to be known not only as the leading woman physician of her generation, but as belonging in the first group, irrespective of sex" (*Life*, p. x). A born leader, full of fire and magnetism, dowered with humor and sympathy which tempered her ruthless insistence on relative values and her downright devotion to truth, by her vision and her stubborn courage she opened many doors to women, widening their scientific outlook, and helped so to raise the standard at the Woman's Medical College that students could be graduated only when adequately equipped for their work. During the campaign that opened Johns Hopkins Medical School to women, she contributed ably to a symposium on women in medicine (*Century*, February 1891). Possessing a delightful literary style, she might "undoubtedly have secured a well-earned prestige as a writer" (*Life*,

Jacobi

p. viii). She educated her little daughter largely in accordance with theories of her own. In addition to her lecturing, her private practice, hospital attendance at the Infirmary, and dispensary service at Mount Sinai and St. Mark's hospitals, she prepared more than a hundred important papers for medical societies. Her aggressive altruism expressed itself further in work for American Indians and the negro, and in support of the Consumers' League. She was one of the founders of the League for Political Education. For suffrage she struck an effective blow when before the constitutional convention at Albany in 1894 she made a masterly address which she later expanded into the volume, *"Common Sense" Applied to Woman Suffrage* (1894), which was reprinted and used as a campaign document by New York suffragists in the final struggle in 1915.

She had the defects of her qualities. Intellectually a Frenchwoman in the range of scholarship, she could never adapt herself to limitations imposed on American medical instruction in her day by the meager preparation of the students, but expanded her courses beyond the receptivity of her classes. Friction on this account caused her to retire from her professor's chair in 1888. Herself unstinting in service, ready to throw herself into any work that needed to be done, she was quicker to criticize than to understand the absence of instant cooperation from others. She had no patience with the littlenesses of social life, though she had hosts of real friends on both sides of the ocean. She died of an obscure disease (which she studied painstakingly) after four years of progressive invalidism. Her publications, in addition to those previously mentioned, include *De la graisse neutre et de les acides gras* (Paris thesis, 1871); *The Question of Rest for Women during Menstruation* (1877), awarded the Boylston Prize in 1876; *The Value of Life* (1879); *Essays on Hysteria, Brain-Tumor, and Some Other Cases of Nervous Disease* (1888); *Physiological Notes on Primary Education and the Study of Language* (1889); "Women in Medicine," in *Women's Work in America* (1891), edited by Annie N. Meyer; *Stories and Sketches* (1907). She edited Dr. Abraham Jacobi's *Infant Diet* (1874) and J. A. C. Uffelmann's *Manual of the Domestic Hygiene of the Child* (1891).

[*Life and Letters of Mary Putnam Jacobi* (1925), ed. by Ruth Putnam; *Mary Putnam Jacobi, M.D., a Pathfinder in Medicine, with Selections from Her Writings and a Complete Bibliography* (1925); Victor Robinson, "Mary Putnam Jacobi," *Medic. Life*, July 1928; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, June 23, 1906; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, June 16, 1906; *Woman's Jour.* (Boston), June 16, 1906; *N. Y. Times*, June 12, 1906.] M. B. H.

Jacobs

JACOBS, JOSEPH (Aug. 29, 1854–Jan. 30, 1916), historian, critic, folklorist, son of John and Sarah Jacobs, was born in Sydney, New South Wales. He was educated at the Sydney grammar school and attended the universities of Sydney and London. At about the age of eighteen he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, England, and was awarded the degree of B.A. (senior moralist) in 1876. As a student his special interests were mathematics, history, philosophy, anthropology, and general literature. George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda* was published in that year and its foreshadowing of the modern Palestinian movement aroused considerable criticism, to which Jacobs made reply in his first published essay, "Mordecai," *Macmillan's Magazine,* June 1877. This incident aroused his interest in Jewish studies and he went to Berlin and studied under Moritz Steinschneider and M. Lazarus, distinguished Jewish scholars of their day. Returning to England he devoted himself to anthropological studies under and later in association with Sir Francis Galton, applying these studies to such subjects as the comparative distribution of Jewish ability, the Jewish race, and social, vital, and anthropometric statistics relating to them, in which he was the pioneer. These studies he collected in a volume entitled *Studies in Jewish Statistics, Social, Vital and Anthropometric* (London, 1891). He also wrote *Studies in Biblical Archæology* (1894), applying the anthropological method to Biblical institutional history.

On Jan. 11 and 13, 1882, Jacobs contributed articles to the London *Times* under the title "Persecution of the Jews in Russia" which were afterward reprinted in book form, with map and appendix. These articles attracted wide attention and resulted in the establishment of the "Mansion House Committee," afterward called the "Russo-Jewish Committee," which took important steps, in association with like committees on the continent of Europe and in America, for the amelioration of the condition of the Jews in Russia. Of this committee Jacobs served as honorary secretary up to 1900. In 1887 he was active in promoting the Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition held that year (in celebration of Queen Victoria's Jubilee) and with Lucien Wolf prepared a *Catalogue of the Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition* (1887, 1888) and edited with the same collaborator *Bibliotheca Anglo-Judaica: A Bibliographical Guide to Anglo-Jewish History* (1888). In 1898 he was elected the president of the English Jewish Historical Society. The most important result of his studies in Anglo-Jewish history was *The Jews of Angevin England* (1893) in the series of English History by Contemporary Writers. A brief visit to Spain in 1888 produced *An Inquiry into the Sources of the History of the Jews in Spain* (London, 1894), which was the starting point for a methodical examination of the Jewish manuscript sources in Spanish archives. In recognition of the value of this work he was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of History of Madrid. Here too should be included his *Story of Geographical Discovery,* which passed through several editions (1898, 1902, 1913, 1915), and was finally published under the title, *Geographical Discovery.* He projected a great work to be called "European Ideals" for which he prepared a detailed syllabus privately printed under that title in 1911. Worthy of mention among his historical studies is an historical novel, *As Others Saw Him,* dealing with the life of Jesus, published anonymously in 1895.

Jacobs' anthropological studies naturally led him to folklore, and in 1888 he edited *The Earliest English Version of the Fables of Bidpai.* The same year he published an essay, *Jewish Diffusion of Folk Tales.* Then followed *The Fables of Æsop, as First Printed by Caxton* (2 vols., 1889), the first volume of which contained his history of the Æsopic fable. This edition was frequently reprinted and translated into other languages. In 1890 he began a series of fairy tales—*English Fairy Tales* (1890) which had numerous editions; *Celtic Fairy Tales* (1891); *Indian Fairy Tales* (1892); *More English Fairy Tales* (1893); *More Celtic Fairy Tales* (1894); and *Europa's Fairy Book* (1916). He also edited *Barlaam and Josaphat* (1896); *The Thousand & One Nights; or, Arabian Nights' Entertainments* (6 vols., 1896); and *Tales, Done into English by Joseph Jacobs* (1899), from Boccaccio. In his generation he stood alongside of Andrew Lang as one of the popular writers of fairy tales for English-speaking children. He edited *Folk-lore* and with Alfred Nutt, the *Papers and Transactions of the International Folk-lore Congress* of 1891. He interspersed these activities with numerous literary essays and reviews and minor studies of Jewish interest. He was an important contributor to the London *Athenæum.* Among his numerous literary studies may be mentioned his volume on *Tennyson and "In Memoriam"* (1892), his translation and editions of Baltasar Gracián's *Art of Worldly Wisdom* (1892, 1913), his edition of Howell's letters, *Epistolae-Ho-elianae: The Familiar Letters of James Howell, Historiographer Royal to Charles II* (2 vols., 1892), and of Painter's *Palace of Pleasure* (3 vols., 1890). His combination of philosophical and mathematical knowledge en-

abled him to write a really remarkable article on Spinoza for the *Jewish Encyclopædia.* He was also a contributor to the eleventh edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* and to Hastings's *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics.*

The adverse Jewish position in Eastern Europe led him more and more into practical Jewish work and Jewish studies. In 1896 he began the issue of the English *Jewish Year Book* which has since then become an institution. In the same year he was invited to the United States to deliver a course of lectures before Gratz College in Philadelphia and chose as his subject "The Philosophy of Jewish History." In 1900 he was invited to come to America as the revising editor of the *Jewish Encyclopædia.* Although planned as a temporary visit it resulted in his settlement in the United States. He was responsible for the style of the articles in the *Encyclopædia* but by reason of the wide range of his mind he was able also to contribute several hundred articles to it. He was appointed in 1908 a member of a Board of Seven which undertook a new English translation of the Bible for the Jewish Publication Society of America. Upon the completion of the *Encyclopædia* he became registrar and professor of English at the Jewish Theological Seminary of America in New York, but in 1913 retired from this office to become the editor of the *American Hebrew* of the same city, a post which he held until his death. His last important work was "Jewish Contributions to Civilization" which was left incomplete but was posthumously published in 1919. Jacobs married Georgina Horne by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[*Trans. of the Jewish Hist. Soc. of England, Sessions 1915–17* (1918), memorial addresses with bibliography of Jacobs' contributions to Anglo-Jewish history and statistics by Israel Abrahams; Alexander Marx, "The Jewish Scholarship of Joseph Jacobs," *Am. Hebrew,* Feb. 11, 1916; obituary and appreciations in *Ibid.,* Feb. 4, 1916; *London Jewish Chronicle,* Feb. 11, 1916; *Jewish Exponent* (Philadelphia), Feb. 4, 1916; Mayer Sulzberger, article in *Am. Jewish Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* no. 25 (1917), with bibliography; *Jewish Encyc.,* vol. VII (1925); *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 1, 1916.] C. A.

JACOBS, JOSEPH (Aug. 5, 1859–Sept. 7, 1929), pharmacist, philanthropist, collector of Burnsiana, was born in Jefferson, Ga., the son of Gabriel Jacobs, a native of Germany, and Ernestine (Hyman) Jacobs of Chicago, Ill. He attended the Martin Institute at Jefferson until he was about fifteen years of age when his parents moved to Athens, Ga. He then became the apprentice of the distinguished physician-pharmacist, Crawford W. Long [*q.v.*]. While employed in the drug store of Long & Billups, he

Jacobs

took a course in chemistry at the University of Georgia and later attended the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, from which he was graduated in 1879. After completing his course in pharmacy, he returned to Athens and began his business career as a manufacturing pharmacist. In 1884 he moved to Atlanta, Ga., where he purchased a pharmacy. In time his business developed into a chain of sixteen stores operated under the name of the Jacobs Pharmacy Company. He was an enthusiastic worker in the American Pharmaceutical Association as well as the Georgia State Pharmaceutical Association. He took an active part in the conduct of the affairs of these organizations and also participated in their business and professional meetings, contributing to them many papers dealing with various phases of pharmaceutical practice. In 1886 he was married to Claire Sartorious, a resident of Atlanta, Ga. She died Aug. 26, 1910, and on Nov. 11, 1925, he married Elizabeth Smith of Griffin, Ga.

Jacobs' devotion to his friends was exhibited in many unique and substantial ways. It was largely through his efforts that a statue of his preceptor, Crawford W. Long, was placed in the National Hall of Fame in the Capitol at Washington. When it was found that the state legislature, because of constitutional restrictions, could not appropriate the ten thousand dollars necessary for carrying out this project, he contributed a large part of the sum personally and secured the remainder from friends. He also erected a granite stone bearing a bronze tablet with suitable inscription to the memory of Long in front of the Peabody Library on the campus of the University of Georgia and was instrumental in having a monument erected to him on the Court House Square in Danielsville, Ga., the birthplace of the physician. Jacobs' greatest hobby, however, was collecting works on Burns, and during his lifetime he succeeded in assembling the finest private collection of the poet's works in existence in America. This he bequeathed to his son Sinclair with the stipulation that it should be opened to the reading public at least once a month. He was the founder of the Atlanta Burns Club and, in 1928, he was one of the two American delegates-at-large to the meeting of the Federated Burns Clubs of the World held in Edinburgh, Scotland.

[*Jour. of the Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.,* Oct. 1929; *Pharmaceutical Era,* Sept. 1929; *Atlanta Constitution,* Aug. 5, Sept. 8, 1929; information as to certain facts from Jacobs' son, Sinclair Jacobs.] A. G. D–M.

JACOBS, MICHAEL (Jan. 18, 1808–July 22, 1871), Lutheran clergyman, educator, was born

near Waynesboro, Franklin County, Pa , the son of Henry and Anna Maria (Miller) Jacobs. His grandfather, Martin Jacob, emigrated in 1753 from Preursdorf in Alsace, settling first in Frederick County, Md., but later pushing into the wilderness of Washington County, Pa. He gave a portion of his land for a church and a school, the locality thence gaining the name of Jacob's Church. Michael Jacobs' mother died in 1810 and his father, a farmer, in 1822, leaving the boy to be reared by relatives. He entered the preparatory department of Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pa., in 1823 and graduated second in the class of 1828. For a short time he taught in a boarding school at Belair, Md., but in April 1829 he went to Gettysburg, Pa., to assist his elder brother David at the Gettysburg Gymnasium. In his effort to conduct the Gymnasium single-handed, David Jacobs (1805–1830), a man of saintly life and brilliant promise, had sacrificed his health and was already dying. In 1832, when the school was reorganized as Pennsylvania (now Gettysburg) College, Michael was elected professor of mathematics and natural sciences and held this post until his retirement, because of failing health, in 1866. In 1832, having read theology privately, he was licensed by the West Pennsylvania Synod. In his doctrinal opinions he was a whole-hearted conservative; his only recorded outburst of indignation occurred on his reading S. S. Schmucker's *Definite Platform.* On May 3, 1833, he married Julianna M. Eyster of Harrisburg. Although modest and even diffident, he exercised a strong influence over his pupils and eventually over a good part of the General Synod of the Lutheran Church. His scientific attainments, considering his isolation and straitened circumstances, were respectable. He constructed most of the physical and chemical apparatus that he used, won something more than local celebrity as a meteorologist, and succeeded, about 1845, in preserving fruit by canning. This process, although it had been used in France for some twenty years, was then unknown in rural Pennsylvania. His *Notes on the Rebel Invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania and the Battle of Gettysburg* (Philadelphia, 1864; 7th ed., Gettysburg, 1909) was based on careful personal observation. He served three terms as president of the West Pennsylvania Synod and three terms as treasurer. After his retirement he continued to live in Gettysburg, enjoying his books and his garden until a few days before his death.

[There is a memoir by Jacobs' son, Henry Eyster Jacobs, in J. G. Morris, *Fifty Years in the Luth. Ministry* (1878). See also E. S. Breidenbaugh, *Pa. Coll. Book, 1832–82* (1882), with portrait; *Biog. and Hist. Cat. Washington and Jefferson Coll., 1802–1902* (1902); and Adam Stump and Henry Anstadt, *Hist. of the Evangelical Luth. Synod of West Pa.* (1925). For Jacobs' brother see M. L. Stoever, memoir in *Evangelical Rev.*, vol. VII (1855–56), and W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. IX, pt. 1 (1869).] G. H. G.

JACOBS, WILLIAM PLUMER (Mar. 15, 1842–Sept. 19, 1917), Presbyterian clergyman, was born in York County, S. C., the son of the Rev. Ferdinand and Mary Elizabeth (Redbrook) Jacobs. His father was the founder of the Yorkville Presbyterian Church and conducted girls' schools in Yorkville (York), S. C., Charleston, S. C., Fairview, Ala., and Laurensville (Laurens), S. C. At the age of sixteen William entered Charleston College. He was a serious student and decided that year to give his life to Christian work. In 1859 he was appointed to report the proceedings of the South Carolina Senate for the *Carolinian* and in 1860 he reported the session at which the ordinance of secession was passed. At nineteen he entered the Columbia Theological Seminary. One of his professors, James Henly Thornwell [*q.v.*], so impressed Jacobs that later he named an orphanage for him. Resuming his journalistic activities, he reported at Augusta, Ga., 1861, the proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, the first Assembly held by the seceding Southern Presbyterians.

After finishing his course at Columbia he assumed the pastorate of a Presbyterian church of forty-seven members in Clinton, S. C., at that time a small crossroads village. Here, in 1864, he began a work that lasted half a century. The state was emerging from the war and entering the Reconstruction era, and he believed that a small church, properly guided, could be a great power in the social welfare of the community. He saw the need and dreamed of a home for orphans; educational facilities were lacking and he planned a high-school association, which grew into a college, and a library association for adult education. In order to further these schemes he established in 1866 a paper called *True Witness,* which was succeeded by *Farm and Garden,* and this by *Our Monthly* (still issued by the Thornwell Orphanage Press). By 1875 his dream of an orphanage was in part realized by the opening of the first cottage, housing eight orphans. During the forty-three years of his presidency of Thornwell, as the orphanage was called, it grew to fourteen homes, housing more than three hundred children. The members of his church stood behind him and with their aid Clinton Academy, which developed into Clinton College in 1880, was established. This institution later became the property of the presbyteries of the state and

the name was changed to Presbyterian College of South Carolina, with Dr. Jacobs still chairman of the trustees. In the last years of his life his frailness became pronounced, and when in 1911 the Synod of South Carolina unanimously elected him moderator, he declined to serve, because of his deafness and poor eyesight. He resigned the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church but continued to take an active part in the affairs of the Orphanage until his death. He had married, Apr. 20, 1865, Mary Jane Dillard of Laurens County, and to them five children were born. His will contained an accurate summary of his life, "I have lived for three great institutions: the First Presbyterian Church, the Presbyterian College, and Thornwell Orphanage." One of his hobbies was the science of phonography and he at one time edited a magazine devoted to that subject.

[Thornwell Jacobs, *The Life of William Plumer Jacobs* (1918); L. R. Lynn, *The Story of Thornwell Orphanage* (1924); F. D. Jones and W. H. Mills, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in S. C. Since 1850* (1926); *Our Monthly*, Sept.–Dec. 1917; *Clinton Chronicle*, Sept. 13, 1917; *Phonographic Mag.*, Oct. 1914, Nov. 1917; *The State* (Columbia, S. C.), Sept. 11, 1917; Jacobs' diaries, 32 vols., in possession of his son, Dr. Thornwell Jacobs, Oglethorpe Univ., Atlanta, Ga.] W. L. Jo.

JACOBSON, JOHN CHRISTIAN (Apr. 8, 1795–Nov. 24, 1870), Moravian bishop, and educator, was born at Burkhall near Tondern, Denmark. Soon after his birth, his father and mother, who were missionaries in the Diaspora service of the Church in Denmark, moved to Skjerne, where as late as 1913 the people still revered their memory and referred to their remarkable work (statement by Bishop Hamilton of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa.). The son was educated in the Moravian boarding school at Christiansfeld and at the higher school at Niesky, where he studied theology. Immediately after graduation he was called to America where in 1816 he entered Nazareth Hall, the boys' boarding school at Nazareth, Pa., as a teacher. Perhaps his chief claim to remembrance rests upon his work in the field of education. He was a scholar with a critical knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He brought to America the educational ideals of Europe, and he profoundly influenced the trend of education in the Moravian schools at Nazareth and Bethlehem, Pa., and at Salem, N. C. In 1820 he became a professor in the Moravian Theological Seminary. In 1826 he married Lisetta Schnall, also a child of missionary parents, and in the same year he was called to the pastorate of the church in Bethania, N. C. For ten years, from 1834 to 1844, he was principal of the Salem Female Academy, and

was so successful that he was recalled to Nazareth Hall as principal.

Jacobson's influence was also felt on church policy. In 1848 he was a delegate to the General Synod at Herrnhut, Saxony, and the following year he was called to Bethlehem as a member of the Provincial Elders' Conference over which he presided for eighteen years. This was a period of growing importance for the American provinces, inasmuch as the General Synod in 1848 granted them certain powers of self-government, and in 1857 increased these powers to practical independence. The result was increased importance for the Moravian College finally located at Bethlehem, and enlarged responsibility for the American church leaders, of whom Jacobson was one. In 1852 he made an extensive tour through the western part of the northern province, visiting the congregations and mission stations in Michigan, Wisconsin, Upper Canada, Indiana, and Ohio (*Moravian Church Miscellany* for 1852 and 1853). His story of his journey is an interesting commentary on methods of travel as well as a record of church progress. In 1854 he was ordained bishop, but he continued from time to time to give exegetical lectures on the New Testament at the Moravian College. In 1867 he retired from active life. Jacobson impressed his contemporaries not only with his serious scholarship, but also with his joy in life, which gave him sympathy with old and young. Characteristic, too, was his broad-mindedness and lack of bigotry. He died after three years of retirement, at the age of seventy-five.

[*The Moravian*, Dec. 1, 1870; W. N. Schwarze, "History of the Moravian College and Theological Seminary," in *Trans. Moravian Hist. Soc.*, vol. VIII (1909); J. H. Clewell, *Hist. of Wachovia in N. C.* (1902); journals of the general and provincial synods; J. T. Hamilton, *A Hist. of the Moravian Church* (1895), in the Am. Ch. Hist. Ser., vol. VIII.] D. M. C.

JACOBY, LUDWIG SIGMUND (Oct. 21, 1813–June 20, 1874), Methodist missionary, was born at Altstrelitz, Grand Duchy of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Germany, of Jewish stock, the fifth of the six children of Samuel and Henriette (Hirsch) Jacoby. He attended the excellent school of the Altstrelitz ("Altmochum") synagogue, but the narrow circumstances of his parents compelled him at the age of fifteen to enter the service of A. J. Saalfeld & Company in Hamburg. Later he was a drummer for a firm in Leipzig. In 1835 he was baptized a Lutheran, but the change to Christianity involved no inner struggle and no break with his family. In 1838, after a short stay in Nottingham, England, he emigrated to the United States and wandered as far west as Cincinnati, where he found sufficient em-

ployment as a tutor in English. Out of curiosity he attended a Methodist church on Vine Street between Fourth and Fifth and was converted late in 1839 by the Rev. William Nast [*q.v.*]. Though diffident of his qualifications, he yielded to Nast's persuasions and prepared himself for ordination. In September 1840 he married Amalie Therese Nuelsen, born in Germany at Nörten near Hannover, who had been converted from Catholicism to Methodism in Cincinnati. She bore him eight children, was his capable assistant in his work, and lived to mourn him. His missionary career, which first brought Methodism to the Germans in the upper Mississippi Valley, to Germany, and to Switzerland, began in 1841, when Bishop Thomas Asbury Morris sent him to open a mission in St. Louis. Rowdies blocked the doors of his chapel with cow dung and threatened to tar and feather him, but he persisted and made converts. He then set up preaching stations at Galena, Dubuque, and other points and became presiding elder of the St. Louis German District in 1844 and of the Quincy German District in 1845. In 1848 he petitioned the General Conference to send him to Germany to begin activities there. After a year of rest he sailed in October 1849, established his headquarters in Bremen, and started a congregation. As helpers were sent to him, he carried the work to other towns in Germany and even into Switzerland. In the north he won followers by his command of his boyhood *Plattdeutsch.* For twenty-two laborious years he acted as pastor, book agent, editor of publications, founder and director of a hospice and seminary, superintendent of missions, and presiding elder of the Oldenburg District. He was the author of a *Handbuch des Methodismus* (Bremen, 1853; 1854), a *Geschichte des Methodismus, Erster Theil* (Bremen, 1870; 1871), tracts, and other items. Methodism was distinctly unwelcome in Germany, but through Jacoby's sagacity and devotion it gained a foothold. Weary with years of unremitting toil, he returned to the United States late in 1871 and became pastor of the Soulardgemeinde in St. Louis and soon after presiding elder again of the St. Louis District. Before many months he was mortally ill. While awaiting death he compiled *Letzte Stunden, oder Die Kraft der Religion Jesu Christi im Tode* (1870).

[Autobiographical chapter in *Experience of German Meth. Preachers* (Cincinnati, 1859), ed. by Adam Miller; obituary in *Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the Meth. Episc. Ch.*, 1874, p. 88; J. Schlagenlauf, chapter in *Charakter-Bilder aus der Geschichte des Methodismus* (Cincinnati, 1881), ed. by Fr. Kopp; Johannes Jüngst, *Der Methodismus in Deutschland* (2nd ed., Gotha, 1877); Heinrich Mann, *Ludwig S. Jacoby . . . Sein Leben und Wirken nebst einem Kurzen Lebensabriss seiner Mitarbeiter* (Bremen and Zürich, 1892); *St. Louis Daily Globe*, June 21, 1874.] G. H. G.

JADWIN, EDGAR (Aug. 7, 1865–Mar. 2, 1931), soldier, engineer, was born at Honesdale, Pa., the son of Cornelius Comegys and Charlotte Ellen (Wood) Jadwin. His father, a merchant, served a term in Congress (1882–84), and the family traced ancestry back to colonial forebears in Virginia and Pennsylvania, the first of the name having been Jeremiah Jadwin who settled about 1683 on the neck between Chesapeake and Delaware bays. After a common-school education, young Jadwin attended Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., for two years. He entered West Point in 1886 and graduated four years later with the highest honors of his class. He was commissioned second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers, and after duty with various river and harbor improvements, 1890–97, became an assistant to the chief of engineers, 1897–98. The war with Spain found him promoted to major and lieutenant-colonel, 3rd United States Volunteer Engineers, with command for a time of a battalion of his regiment at Matanzas, Cuba, where he effected many sanitary reforms. His subsequent service included engineering projects on the Pacific coast and in the vicinity of Galveston, Tex., with construction of a deep-sea channel between Galveston and Houston and engineering safeguards following the great hurricane of the year 1900. He had reached the grade of major, 1906, when he was selected by General Goethals as one of his assistants in the construction of the Panama Canal. As such, he was division engineer of the Chagres Division, 1907–08, resident engineer, Atlantic Division, 1908–11, and his more important accomplishments included construction of a ship's channel through Gatun Lake, and building the great Gatun Dam and Spillway, as well as a breakwater at the Atlantic terminus of the Canal. He was on important engineering work in the Tennessee District, 1911, assistant to the chief of engineers at Washington, 1911–16, and in charge of the Pittsburgh District, 1916–17, with membership on the Ohio River Board of Flood Control. Promotion to the grade of lieutenant-colonel had come in 1913.

With the outbreak of the World War, Jadwin was appointed commanding officer, 15th United States Engineers (Railway), on July 6, 1917, and with his regiment overseas was soon engaged in vast construction projects. He was appointed brigadier-general, National Army, Dec. 17, 1917, and served as chief engineer of advanced lines of communication, until Feb. 17, 1918, and as director of light railways and roads, American Expeditionary Forces, until Mar. 19, 1918, when he

became director of construction and forestry at the Service of Supply, Tours, France. This work engaged the services of some 61,500 officers and men (ultimately increased to 160,000), in the construction of many hundreds of army barracks, hospitalization for 280,000 beds, many great docks for seagoing vessels at various ports, some 947 miles of standard-gauge railroad, covered storage (500 acres) housing ninety days' supplies for 2,120,000 men with remount facilities for 39,000, and veterinary space for 23,000 animals. In the Bordeaux area, four million gallons per day of pure water were developed through artesian wells, with similar water-supply projects at Brest and St. Nazaire. At Gièvres, Jadwin erected a refrigeration plant with a daily capacity of 5,200 tons of meat and 375 tons of ice (*Army and Navy Register,* Dec. 6, 1919; and *Evening Star,* Washington, Mar. 3, 1931). The Distinguished Service Medal was awarded him at the close of the war, "for exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services," with the statement that "he brought to [his] important task a splendidly trained mind and exceptionally high skill. His breadth of vision and sound judgment influenced greatly the successful completion of many vast construction projects undertaken by the American Expeditionary Forces." He was made by the British government a companion of the Bath, and by the French government a commander of the Legion of Honor.

With the ending of the World War, President Wilson appointed Jadwin a member of the commission investigating certain conditions in Poland, 1919–20, during which period he reverted to the rank of colonel. He served as engineer officer, VIII Corps Area, 1920–22, district engineer at Charleston, S. C., 1922–24, and in the same year, 1924, was made chairman of the American Section, Joint Canadian-American International Board, for the development of the St. Lawrence River with respect to navigation and power, serving until 1929. His outstanding ability was recognized, June 19, 1924, by promotion to brigadier-general and assistant to the chief of engineers, with service on many important boards and commissions, including the chairmanship of the technical advisory commission to the joint congressional committee on the question of leasing Muscle Shoals (1926). He was promoted major-general and made chief of engineers, June 27, 1926. Perhaps the most notable service of his administration was the sponsoring of the Army Engineer Plan for Mississippi Flood Control, which was adopted by Congress after much controversy and involved the expenditure of $375,000,000 of public funds. He also served as a member of the Federal Oil Conservation Board, and of the international conference on oil pollution of navigable waters.

He was a delegate to the World's Engineering Congress at Tokyo in 1929, and in that year served as president of the American Society of Military Engineers. Retired from active service as a lieutenant-general by operation of law, Aug. 7, 1929, he became consulting engineer of the Meadows Reclamation Commission and chairman of a board of advisory engineers to the state of New York. In 1930, he was offered by President Hoover the important post of chairman of the newly created Federal Power Commission, a nomination which was opposed by a minority group in the Senate. Declining the appointment, he was later designated as chairman of the Interoceanic Canal Board, to determine upon whether or not the government should undertake construction of a canal across Nicaragua, or an increase in the capacity of the Panama Canal. While on this duty he died suddenly of cerebral hemorrhage at Gorgas Hospital, Canal Zone. Interment was at Arlington National Cemetery, Mar. 12, 1931, with impressive military honors. He was survived by his widow, Jean (Laubach) Jadwin, to whom he was married Oct. 6, 1891, and by two children.

[Certain important information has been furnished by a daughter, Charlotte Jadwin Hearn, Washington, D. C. For many details see G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.,* vol. III–VII; archives, Asso. of Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; Alfred Mathews, *Hist. of Wayne, Pike, and Monroe Counties, Pa.* (1886); *Army and Navy Journal,* Aug. 17, 1929; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Aug. 8, 1929, July 12, 1930, and Mar. 3, 1931; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 3, 1931.] C. D. R.

JAMES, CHARLES (Apr. 27, 1880–Dec. 10, 1928), chemist, was born at Earls Barton, near Northampton, England. He was the son of William and Mary Diana (Shatford) James. His scientific education was obtained at the Institute of Chemistry, London, where he graduated in 1904; Ramsay was his teacher of chemistry. After working about two years as a chemist at the New Cransley Iron and Steel Company, Kettering, England, he came to the United States, where he was granted citizenship in 1920. Joining the chemistry staff of New Hampshire College (later University of New Hampshire), Durham, N. H., he remained with that institution twenty-two years, as instructor, assistant professor, and professor and head of the department. Here he made extensive investigations of the rare earths. The account of this original work, which won him international recognition, is embodied in about sixty papers published principally in the *Journal of the American Chemical Society*

from 1907 to 1926. These exhaustive and comprehensive researches dealt with the rare-earth elements cerium, thulium, europium, samarium, neodymium, terbium, gadolinium, erbium, and also with other elements which are usually classed as rare, *e.g.*, beryllium, yttrium, lanthanum, zirconium, scandium, gallium, germanium, and uranium. James's work covered nearly the whole field of the rare-earth problems, and included specifically the discovery of new compounds of the elements samarium, neodymium, and europium, the extraction and separation of elements from many rare-earth minerals (especially the yttrium earths, gadolinite, and monazite sands), and a study of the atomic weights of thulium, yttrium, and samarium. During his twenty years of work in this field he devised new, and improved old, methods of handling the rare earths and compounds of the rare-earth elements. He worked with large quantities—kilograms in many instances—and prepared large amounts and many kinds of salts of the rare-earth and the rare elements. By nature and temperament he was conspicuously generous, and constantly supplied workers in this field with material unobtainable elsewhere. He left an extensive and valuable collection of the rare-earth metals and their compounds to the University of New Hampshire. By his constant work on the rare earths, he acquired exceptional skill in preparing, testing, and purifying these baffling substances. Much of his work was unqualifiedly original and he often labored long and arduously to verify every point before publication. Consequently, his results were seldom, if ever, seriously questioned. This unswerving devotion to truth cost him fame at least twice. His laboratory records show that he anticipated the discovery of lutecium and illinium (see *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences,* December 1926), but he delayed publication to be doubly sure. He was a member of the American Chemical Society (1907–28), the London Chemical Society, and Alpha Chi Sigma, and was honored for his work by being elected as a fellow of the London Institute of Chemistry in 1907. He was awarded the Ramsay silver medal in 1901 and in 1911, the Nichols medal. Personally, James was a modest, unassuming man, who preferred to toil early and late in his laboratory. He was an excellent teacher, much beloved by his students, who called him "King James." Although an indefatigable worker in chemistry, his tastes were catholic and he found time to become an expert in cultivating flowers, raising bees, and collecting stamps. In 1915 he married Marion E. Templeton of Exeter, N. H., who with one daughter survived him. The

Charles James Hall of Chemistry at the University of New Hampshire, dedicated Nov. 9, 1929, will perpetuate his memory.

[*The Life and Work of Charles James* (1932), with bibliog., privately printed by the Northeastern Section of the Am. Chem. Soc., Boston, Mass.; *Nucleus* (Boston), Jan. 1929; *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry* (News Edition), Dec. 20, 1928; *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.,* Aug. 20, 1926, p. 121; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Manchester Union* (Manchester, N. H.), Dec. 11, 1928, Nov. 9, 1929.] L. C. N.

JAMES, CHARLES TILLINGHAST (Sept. 15, 1805–Oct. 17, 1862), engineer, United States senator, was born at West Greenwich, R. I., the fifth of six children born to Silas and Phebe (Tillinghast) James. His ancestors on both sides were early settlers in Rhode Island; his father had been a Revolutionary soldier and a judge of the local court. Although his school education was limited, young James learned the trade of carpenter by the time he was nineteen and immediately thereafter mastered practical mechanics, acquainting himself particularly with the construction of textile machinery. Removing to Providence, he eventually became superintendent of Slater's steam cotton mills. As a cotton-mill superintendent he became firmly convinced of the superiority of steam-driven textile machinery and during the forties and fifties was the "great prophet of steam-driven cotton factories" (Keir, *post,* p. 309). In support of his conviction he wrote for the newspapers, lectured frequently, and defended his stand in a printed debate carried on with A. A. Lawrence in *Hunt's Merchant's Magazine* (November 1849–March 1850). His propaganda bore fruit in a number of the seaboard cities without adequate water power, where commerce was declining. Under the inspiration of a series of lectures at Newburyport, the citizens started a mill which failed but which James reorganized. For some years he resided in Newburyport, during which time he planned and constructed six mills. His reputation as a reviver of the declining city brought demands for his services at Salem, Mass., Portsmouth, N. H., and at Newport, Bristol and other cities in Rhode Island. He also traveled through New York, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Tennessee where he started steam-driven textile factories to use the nearby coal and became much interested in the development of Southern manufacturing. During the decade of the forties he was responsible for starting twenty-three steam mills, sixteen of which were in New England, and one of which, the Naumkeag mill at Salem, was at the time the largest mill in the world in which the entire process of converting cotton into cloth was carried on under one roof. Return-

ing to Rhode Island in 1848, he erected the Atlantic De Laine Mill at Olneyville, one of the important new factories in that state, but a project which was shortly to involve him in financial ruin.

James came from a family of Democrats and was much interested in politics, although his numerous business interests prevented for many years any personal participation. He became a major-general in the Rhode Island militia and United States senator from Rhode Island in 1851, when he was elected as a high-tariff Democrat by a majority of one on the eighth ballot, his victory being due to a combination of Whigs and Democrats in a legislature which contained a majority of Whigs. As senator his chief interest was in technical and economic problems; he was chairman of the Senate Committee on Patents in the Thirty-fourth Congress. Although an excellent speaker, he was seldom heard in the Senate. The records, however, show his belief in upholding the compromise measures of 1850 and his opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill. He refused to stand for reëlection, chiefly because of the impairment of his fortune during his senatorial term, his lawyer, Caleb Cushing, later asserting that the management of the De Laine Mills had literally fleeced him of his property.

After his retirement from the Senate, James devoted his chief attention to the improvement of firearms, an interest which had long been his hobby. The coming of the Civil War intensified this interest and he made important contributions in perfecting a rifled cannon, a cylindrical bullet with a conical head, and an explosive projectile. While he was experimenting with the latter at Sag Harbor, N. Y., on Oct. 16, 1862, a shell upon which he was working exploded and mortally wounded him. His death occurred the following day. Above the average in height, James was a man of commanding presence, marked out to be a leader both by his appearance and his versatile talents. He left a wife and four children.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong. 1774–1927* (1928); Edward Field, *State of R. I. and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century: A Hist.* (1902), vol. I; *Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island* (1908), vol. I; Malcolm Keir, *Manufacturing* (1928); *U. S. Circuit Court for the R. I. District: James vs. The Atlantic De Laine Co., Sept. 19, 1866; Mr. Caleb Cushing's Argument for the Plaintiff* (1867); *De Bow's Review*, Dec. 1850; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 20, 1862; *Springfield Republican*, Oct. 18, 1862; *N. Y. Commercial Advertiser*, Oct. 18, 1862; *Providence Daily Post*, Oct. 18, 20, 1862.]

H. U. F.

JAMES, DANIEL WILLIS (Apr. 15, 1832–Sept. 13, 1907), merchant, philanthropist, was born at Liverpool, England, where his father, Daniel James, a native of New York State, was resident partner of the American firm of Phelps, Dodge & Company, dealers in metals. His mother, Elizabeth Woodbridge Phelps, was also an American, a daughter of the head of the same firm. The close contacts of both parents with New York interests naturally resulted in giving the boy a distinctly American outlook and bent, even in an English environment. Until he was thirteen, he attended English country boarding schools. He was then sent to Edinburgh, where he was a student in an academy for three years and for one year at the University. While he was in Scotland his mother died, and in 1849, at the age of seventeen, he set out for New York, his father evidently expecting him to enter on a business career there with the help of family connections. Little time was lost in getting to work, and within five years he was admitted as a junior partner in Phelps, Dodge & Company, with which establishment he was connected for the rest of his life. The development of copper mines owned by his firm in Arizona led to the building of branch railroads and other pioneering operations in the Southwest and in Mexico. In these activities he took a leading part.

While he was still in his thirties, before he could be counted as a capitalist on a large scale, he was active in philanthropic effort. For half a century of his life in New York there was never a time when his personal contributions to religious and charitable causes were not far greater than was known to the public. Enough has come to light, however, in the records and reports of organizations to show that the sum total of the gifts that he made in his lifetime, if it could be computed, would place him in a high rank among the philanthropists of his generation. One who tried so persistently to keep one hand from knowing what the other was doing easily escapes the imputation of selfish motives. Those who knew James well seem agreed that his affections were spontaneous and all-inclusive. Dr. Charles H. Parkhurst declared that he loved everything in the universe "from God down to the newsboy." It was only natural that a man of such impulses should find on every side new channels of benevolence. The Children's Aid Society of New York, founded by Charles Loring Brace [*q.v.*], appealed with peculiar force to him and throughout his life continued to claim his interest and support. He was a trustee for thirty-nine years and president for ten. His gifts to the society from 1868 to 1907 were continuous. It was he who founded the Health Home of the society at Coney Island for the mothers of sick children. Many who never so much as heard his name have been helped back to health and strength by that institution.

While his son was a student at Amherst College the elder James was elected a trustee of that institution and served as such during some of his busiest years. He was also on the governing board of the American Museum of Natural History. He gave close attention to the problems of every board in which he held membership. Since 1867 he had been a director of the Union Theological Seminary in New York, and when it seemed necessary for the seminary to acquire a new site he spent months in studying New York real estate. Finding at last a suitable tract, he bought it and offered it anonymously, without conditions, to the seminary. The cost of the land, with funds provided for buildings and $300,000 added by Mrs. James, totaled $1,900,000, the largest individual gift to a theological school then on record. In 1854 he had married Ellen Stebbins Curtiss, of New York. She, with a son, survived him.

[O. S. Phelps and A. T. Servin, *The Phelps Family of America* (1899), vol. II; *Fifty-fifth Ann. Report of the Children's Aid Soc. for Year Ending Oct. 1, 1907*; C. H. Parkhurst, *Address Memorial of the Late D. Willis James* (1907); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 14, 1907; *Outlook*, Oct. 5, 1907; W. A. Brown, *Statement of . . . Facts . . . Connected with the Hist. of Union Theol. Sem.* (1909); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07.]

W—m. B. S.

JAMES, EDMUND JANES (May 21, 1855–June 17, 1925), economist and university president, was born at Jacksonville, Ill., the son of Colin Dew James and his wife, Amanda Keziah Casad. His father, a Virginian by birth, was a presiding elder in the Illinois Methodist Conference. After graduating from the high school of the Illinois State Normal University (1873), Edmund James spent a scant year at Northwestern University, and another (1874–75) at Harvard. The following autumn he entered the University of Halle, where he studied economics with Conrad and took his doctorate (1877) with a dissertation on the American tariff. In the Halle University circle James also met Anna Margarethe Lange whom he married on Aug. 22, 1879. Three of their six children survived him.

Returning to Illinois, full of enthusiasm for German scholarship, he taught first in the Evanston High School and later as principal of his old school at Normal (1879–82). He was an inspiring teacher and several of his pupils had successful academic careers. He also published educational essays and in 1881 founded, with Charles De Garmo, the *Illinois School Journal*. Meantime, his contributions to J. J. Lalor's *Cyclopaedia of Political Science* (1881–83) on such topics as "Factory Laws" and "Finance," brought him recognition as a promising young economist, and in 1883 he became professor of Public Finance and Administration in the new Wharton School of Finance and Economy at the University of Pennsylvania. He impressed his early Pennsylvania students by his "clear, vigorous and realistic" teaching, stimulating interest in higher studies and productive scholarship. The recognized leader of the Wharton School faculty, he was also active in promoting commercial education elsewhere. Visiting Europe under the auspices of the American Bankers Association, he published his *Education of Business Men in Europe* (1893), which attracted much attention. He was one of the younger economists who were active in organizing the American Economic Association, and one of its first two vice-presidents (1885). The dissatisfaction of these younger scholars with "classical" economics is reflected in his preface to J. K. Ingram's *A History of Political Economy* (1888). His center of interest was shifting, however, from economics to politics with a special interest in municipal problems, and he was the first president of the Municipal League of Philadelphia (1891). More significant was his founding of the American Academy of Political and Social Science (1889–90); he was also its first president (1890–1901) and the first editor of its *Annals* (1890–96).

In these varied activities, some friction developed and in 1896 James went to the University of Chicago as professor of public administration and director of university extension—he had been president of the American Association for the Extension of University Teaching. His career at Chicago was short (1896–1901) but he established contacts which proved useful as he turned from intensive scholarship to educational administration. After two years as president of Northwestern University (1902–04) he was elected to the presidency of the University of Illinois, where he spent fifteen years in active service (1904–19). He was exceptionally equipped for his new post. A native of the state, he knew its public school system at first-hand as pupil and teacher, while his knowledge of educational developments at home and abroad gave him an unusual perspective. Above all, he believed in the ability and willingness of a democracy, properly led, to build up a real university. His first appeal to the legislature brought the biennial appropriation to nearly a million and a half, and during the next decade this amount was increased to about five millions. Meantime, though admission requirements were advanced, student attendance increased more than eighty per cent.; the faculty was rapidly expanded; and several major buildings were added. More significant was the enlargement of research equipment and the setting

of higher standards. To a remarkable extent, the younger workers—whether in humanistic, scientific, or professional studies—were made to feel that their special problems were understood.

Constantly involved in large projects, James's treatment of academic routine was sometimes open to criticism and during the later years of his administration his personal associations abroad made the World War a difficult ordeal for himself and his family, though his wife's death in 1914 spared her the realization of what was to follow. James hoped that American participation might be avoided; but, though cosmopolitan in his interests, he was politically a strong nationalist, and when the United States entered the war, he was eager to help, both personally and through the expert services of the university. Never robust, however, he broke down under the stress of this trying period. After a year's leave of absence he resigned the presidency in 1920. He died five years later at Covina, Cal. His keen sense of the dramatic may have verged at times on the theatrical; but he was essentially large-minded, dealing realistically with situations and with men while taking a human interest in individuals. Though reserved in his expression of religious feeling, he retained his Methodist connections and took a catholic interest in religious education.

[E. J. James, *The James-Stites Geneal.* (1898), repr. from *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1898; *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Jan. 1917; *Annals Am. Acad. Political and Social Science*, Jan. 1896, Mar. 1901; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; *The Semi-Centennial Alumni Record of the Univ. of Ill.* (1918), containing select lists of publications; an exhaustive manuscript list in the Univ. of Ill. Library; biennial reports of the Univ. of Ill. trustees; *World Today*, Apr. 1911; *In Memoriam Edmund Janes James* (Urbana, Ill., 1925); A. H. Wilde, *Northwestern University: A Hist. 1855–1905* (1905); Allan Nevins, *Illinois* (1917); *Sixteen Years at the Univ. of Ill.: A Statistical Study of the Administration of President Edmund J. James* (1920); *N. Y. Times*, June 20, 1925; personal recollections, and correspondence with James's contemporaries.]

E. B. G.

JAMES, EDWARD CHRISTOPHER (May 1, 1841–Mar. 24, 1901), lawyer, was born at Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., the son of Amaziah Bailey and Lucia Williams (Ripley) James. Dr. Thomas James, his ancestor in the eighth generation, was one of the twelve original companions of Roger Williams. On his mother's side his ancestors included Samuel Huntington, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and the elder and younger William Bradford, early governors of Plymouth Colony. His grandfather and his great-grandfather were lawyers of established reputations and his father was for twenty-three years a justice of the supreme court of New York. His early education began at common schools. Later he studied at the academy at Ogdensburg and at Dr. Reed's Walnut Hill School at Geneva, N. Y. He engaged in the study of law and at the age of twenty was preparing himself for admission to the bar when the Civil War began. Abandoning his law studies, he promptly enlisted, being appointed adjutant of the 50th New York Volunteers. He was rapidly promoted. He became assistant adjutant-general and aide-de-camp to General Woodbury, major of the 60th New York Infantry, lieutenant-colonel of the 106th New York Infantry, and later colonel, serving in the West Virginia campaign. Although scarcely twenty-two years of age, upon several occasions he was in command of a brigade. Owing to physical disability incurred in the service, he was compelled to retire from the field in the spring of 1863. In later years he often stated he was a graduate of the University of the Army of the Potomac and knew of none better for the making of men.

Resuming his law studies upon his return to Ogdensburg, he was admitted to the bar in October 1863 and began to practise at Ogdensburg. In 1864 he formed a partnership with Stillman Foote, surrogate of St. Lawrence County. After a successful practice for ten years, James engaged in practice alone for seven years. His success before courts and juries was winning him a growing reputation and a large practice of local important cases. In 1881 he again formed a partnership, associating himself with A. R. Herriman, later a surrogate of St. Lawrence County. Feeling that his talents demanded a wider field, he left Herriman in charge of his Ogdensburg practice and in January 1882 went to New York, practically unknown. For some years he practised alone but in 1896 he formed the firm of James, Schell & Elkus, of which he remained a member until his death. His energy, natural talents, and ability speedily won him recognition, and his practice embraced cases of every kind. His skill in cross-examination was especially noteworthy. Of all the cases which he tried possibly that of *Laidlaw* vs. *Sage* (158 *N. Y.*, 74) attracted the most attention. The action arose out of the explosion of a bomb in the office of Russell Sage. Laidlaw, the plaintiff, represented by Joseph Hodges Choate, had shielded Russell Sage from possible danger, thereby incurring painful injuries. Popular sentiment plus Choate's brilliancy won for Laidlaw a favorable verdict and large damages in the lower court. This decision was sustained by the judges of the appellate division. Undeterred, James, representing Russell Sage, the defendant, carried the case to the court of appeals. The ultimate verdict, a com-

plete reversal by the court of appeals, was practically a personal triumph for James. In *People* vs. *McLaughlin* (150 *N. Y.*, 365), a criminal action, he fought the case through two trials and finally successfully obtained for his client, the police commissioner of New York, a reversal of conviction. In several damage suits he won large verdicts. In an action to recover broker's commission upon the sale of a ferry (*Gracie* vs. *Stevens*, 56 *A. D.*, 203), he won a verdict of $112,500. Again in an action for libel against a newspaper (*Crane* vs. *Bennett*, 77 *A. D.*, 102) he won a verdict of $40,000 which later was reduced to $25,000. His last notable case involved the construction of the will of Jay Gould (*Dittmar* vs. *Gould*, 60 *A. D.*, 94).

[*Albany Law Jour.*, May 1901; *Ann. Reports, Charter, Constitution, By-Laws, Officers, Committees, and Members of the Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y.* (1902); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 1901.] L. H. S.

JAMES, EDWIN (Aug. 27, 1797–Oct. 28, 1861), explorer, naturalist, physician, was born at Weybridge, Addison County, Vt., the youngest of the thirteen children of Daniel and Mary (Emmes) James. He attended the Addison County Grammar School and Middlebury College, from which he was graduated in 1816. The next three years he spent in Albany studying botany and geology with Dr. John Torrey and Prof. Amos Eaton [*qq.v.*] and medicine with his brother, Dr. John James. In the spring of 1820 he became botanist, geologist, and surgeon of the expedition commanded by Maj. Stephen H. Long [*q.v.*], sent to explore the country between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains. The expedition took the route along the Platte and South Platte and reached the Rockies in July 1820. On July 14, James and two companions reached the summit of Pike's Peak, the first white men to accomplish the feat. The mountain was christened James' Peak by Major Long, and the name appears on some of the earlier maps, but has since been supplanted by the name of the reputed discoverer. After exploring the Arkansas, Red, and Canadian rivers the expedition disbanded at Cape Girardeau, Mo. Using the notes of Maj. Long and other members of the party, James wrote an *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains Performed in the Years 1819 and '20* (2 vols. and atlas, Philadelphia, 1822–23, and 3 vols., London, 1823, each edition containing material not included in the other). In the absence of any detailed narrative by Major Long, this work became the official report of the expedition. While it is still valuable for its accounts of the native fauna and of the Indian tribes, the report "was not fitted to its purpose; it belonged to the scientific explorations of later times" (Chittenden, *post*, II, 584). Congress and the public looked for "a comprehensive view of the country from a practical standpoint" and found instead a geological survey. The unfavorable descriptions of the trans-Mississippi country by Long and James were "not welcomed by an expansive people" (Thwaites, *post*, XIV, 20–21) and for many years afterwards the report served as the most powerful weapon available in the hands of men like Daniel Webster "whenever they felt called upon to resist 'too great an extension of our population westward'" (Chittenden, *post*, II, 586–87). In 1823 James became an assistant surgeon in the United States army. He was appointed botanist, geologist, and physician of the second Long expedition (1823), but the news failed to reach him until after its departure. On Apr. 5, 1827 he married Clarissa Rogers, of Gloucester, Mass. (*National Gazette*, Philadelphia, Apr. 7, 1827), by whom he had one son. Stationed at Fort Crawford (Prairie du Chien) and Mackinac, he became interested in Indian languages and compiled several Indian spelling books, translated the New Testament into the Ojibway tongue (1833), and wrote an article on Indian language for the *American Quarterly Review* (June 1828) and *A Narrative of the Captivity and Adventures of John Tanner* (1830). From these George Bancroft [*q.v.*] drew freely in preparing the sections on the languages, manners, religious faith, and political institutions of the Indians in his *History of the United States*. Resigning from the army (1833), James was for a time associated with Edward C. Delavan [*q.v.*] in editing the *Temperance Herald and Journal* at Albany. In 1837–38 he was sub-agent for the Potawatamie Indians at Old Council Bluffs, Nebr., after which he settled on a farm at Rock Spring, near Burlington, Iowa. Here he spent the remainder of his life, running a station of the Underground Railroad (for he was "an abolitionist of the most ultra kind") and giving thanks unto God "for raising up among us so great a man as John Brown." He died at Rock Spring at the age of sixty-four. In an obituary he is described as a man of unorthodox religious and political views.

[C. C. Parry, in *Am. Jour. of Sci. and Arts*, May 1862; Louis H. Pammel, in *Annals of Iowa*, Oct. 1907, Jan. 1908; G. W. Frazee and Chas. Aldrich, *Ibid.*, July 1899; W. H. Keating, *Narrative of an Exped. to the Source of St. Peter's River* (1824), I, 12; H. M. Chittenden, *The Am. Fur Trade of the Far West* (1902), vol. II; R. G. Thwaites, ed., *Early Western Travels*, vol. XIV (1905), preface; T. S. Pearson, *Cat. of the Grads. of Middlebury College* (1853); *Cat. of the Officers and Students of Middlebury Coll.* (1901); J. C. Pilling, *Bibliog. of the Algonquian Languages* (1891); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of the U. S. Army* (1890); *Iowa Jour. of Hist. and Politics*, July 1913; *Burlington Daily Hawk-Eye*, Burlington, Iowa, Oct. 29, 1861.] F. E. R.

James

JAMES, GEORGE WHARTON (Sept. 27, 1858–Nov. 8, 1923), lecturer and writer on the Southwest, continued an early American tradition by being a self-made man of English birth. His parents were John and Ann (Wharton) James of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, where he lived until he was twenty-three. Born into an unprivileged non-conformist world and oftener ill than not, he made up for what he lacked by his precocity, his lifelong will to learn, his gift for human relations. In his youth he seemed to be destined for the church. After crossing the ocean in 1881 he was a Methodist minister in Nevada and California for seven years. But between 1883 and 1888 he joined the Royal Historical, Astronomical, and Microscopical societies, the Geological Society of London, and the Victoria Institute. In England not only Carlyle and Ruskin but Darwin, Tyndall, and Huxley influenced him. In America he knew John Muir, Joseph Le Conte, Major Powell of the Colorado River. The turning-point of his career came in 1889, in the form of a crisis more than physical. In the end he recovered his health and discovered the air he could breathe.

He found it around him in the breezy Southwest, which he made his peculiar province. He studied, rode, camped, and photographed with the greater zest, perhaps, because he had known a cloudier and more ordered land. In 1895 he married Emma (George) Farnsworth of New England and Pasadena. In the meantime he took but a step from the pulpit to the platform, lecturing from coast to coast on the Chautauqua circuit, for the Brooks Humane Fund of Pasadena, in educational institutions, before scientific bodies. Writing, however, became his true vocation. For thirty years articles, pamphlets, and books poured from him with remarkable facility. Among his other activities he also found time to be editor of the *Basket* (1903–04), associate editor of the *Craftsman* (1904–05), editor of *Out West* (1912–14), and literary editor of the Oakland *Tribune* (1919). He died in harness at the age of sixty-five.

A man of hobbies, enthusiasms, and sympathies, rather than a scholar or an artist, James nevertheless fills a place of his own in American regional literature. In his way he represents the Ruskin-Browning tradition transplanted to the soil of Thoreau, and finding the sun not in Italy but in the Painted Desert. Of his more than forty volumes, revealing a wide range of interests, several are tracts in ethics or sociology. All of them reflect the American cult of optimism, and almost all celebrate the land the writer loved best. If he did not invent a patriotic slogan, he contributed much to its propagation. Four of his best-known books, on California, Arizona, New Mexico, and Utah, were written for a See America First series. Similar in intent were *Our American Wonderlands* (1915), his books on the Grand Canyon and Lake Tahoe, and others. As a Californian by choice he took especial interest in the Hispano-Mexican "antiquities" of that state. *In and Out of the Old Missions of California* (1905) is the chief of half a dozen volumes in this field. He had the good taste to urge the preservation, rather than the restoration, of the missions. His records of their history, architecture, decoration, and furniture are indispensable for the antiquarian.

The Indians of the Southwest had no more constant or comprehending friend than James. He studied their dialects, customs, beliefs, and arts, was adopted into several of their tribes, maintained friendly relations with hundreds of tribesmen, and never lost an opportunity to advance their interests. Of his books about them, those on Indian baskets and blankets and the symbolism of Indian design are among the earliest authentic works on the subject. He was almost the first white man to witness the Snake Dance of the Hopi and to appreciate its ritual significance. At the time of his death he was on the point of leaving for Washington, as member of an advisory committee called by the secretary of the interior to reconsider government policies toward the tribes. Perhaps the most touching of many tributes to his memory was that of a representative California Indian (Pasadena *Star-News*, Nov. 16, 1923).

James collected one of the most notable libraries of the Pacific Coast. Thanks to his widow and step-daughter, the best of it is available to research students in the Southwest Museum at Los Angeles. Besides general literature on California or by Californians, and files of Californian and other western magazines, it includes complete sets of legislative and scientific reports of many kinds, explorations and histories of the West in English, French, and Spanish, and much rare material relating to the Franciscan missions and the Indians of the Southwest and Mexico.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Am. Men of Sci.* (1910), ed. by J. M. Cattell; H. M. Bland, "Geo. Wharton James," *Out West*, May 1912; James's *Quit Your Worrying* (1916), pp. 254–60; the *Overland Monthly*, May, Dec. 1923; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 9, 1923; and the Pasadena *Star-News*, Nov. 8, 9, 13, 1923, and Nov. 30, 1928.] H. G. D.

JAMES, HENRY (June 3, 1811–Dec. 18, 1882), lecturer and writer on religious, social, and literary topics, was the second son of William James, a merchant and leading citizen of

Albany, N. Y., who had come to that place from Ireland in 1793, and his third wife, Catharine (Barber) James. During his schooldays at the Albany Academy, Henry met with an accident which necessitated the amputation of one of his legs, and two years of acute suffering, together with the permanent impairment of his physical powers, decisively affected his later career. His ancestry was mainly Scotch-Irish of a strictly Presbyterian persuasion, but his father's rigid orthodoxy repelled him. At the same time the state of comparative affluence into which he was born gave him an uneasy conscience, and led him to brood upon the injustice of the social system which had, as he thought, unduly favored him. After his graduation from Union College in 1830 and brief ventures in law and business, he entered the Princeton Theological Seminary in 1835, only to discover after two or three years how irreconcilable a difference divided him not only from Presbyterian orthodoxy, but from any institutional form of religion whatsoever. Henceforth he sought religious truth and salvation for himself in his own way.

In 1837 he made his first visit to England; here he came under the influence of the teachings of Robert Sandeman, whose *Letters on Theron and Aspasio* he edited in 1838 after his return to America. In the early 1840's he sought a support for his views in a mystic and symbolic interpretation of the Scriptures. At the same time he became acquainted with the doctrines of Swedenborg through the writings of their leading English exponent, J. J. Garth Wilkinson, who became an intimate and lifelong friend. The great crisis of his spiritual life occurred in 1844 in England and resulted from a further study of Swedenborg. On July 28, 1840, he had married Mary Robertson Walsh, the sister of Hugh Walsh, a Princeton classmate. His two eldest children, William and Henry [*qq.v.*], were born in New York City in 1842 and 1843. Then he sailed for Europe with his young family upon his second voyage of discovery. Some months after his arrival in England, being in a state of general depression, he repaired to a water-cure, where an acquaintance prescribed Swedenborg. The works of this master moved him profoundly in two ways. In the first place, they produced the effect of a religious conversion. The moral anxiety and strain resulting from "the endless task of conciliating a stony-hearted Deity," was suddenly relieved by a sense of the nothingness of his private selfhood; and he was "lifted by a sudden miracle into felt harmony with universal man, and filled to the brim with the sentiment of indestructible life" (*Society the Redeemed Form of Man*, p. 53). In the second place, they enabled him to express his ideas in articulate and systematic form, and to enter upon a career of literary productivity. He never became a literal or orthodox Swedenborgian, still less did he identify himself with any sectarian organization, but he found in Swedenborg's interpretation of Christianity a framework for his thought, a terminology, and a method.

He still lacked a social philosophy. This he found in the teachings of Fourier, which began to be actively propagated in New York about 1840. The Brook Farm "Institute of Agriculture and Education" which had been founded in 1841, became a Fourierist "phalanx" in 1845, and began the publication of the *Harbinger* as the organ of its doctrines. When Brook Farm was abandoned in 1847, many of its leading members, including George Ripley, George William Curtis, Parke Godwin, and Charles A. Dana, migrated to New York where they became associated with Horace Greeley and Albert Brisbane, who were already proclaiming the Fourierist gospel through the pages of the *Tribune*. James, who had returned from Europe in 1845, and resumed his residence in New York in 1847, became an intimate of this circle and a frequent contributor to both papers. His acquaintance with Emerson began in 1842 and quickly ripened into enduring friendship. In England he had become an intimate of the Carlyle household and he had thus a wide acquaintance among contemporary men of letters. His published lecture on "Emerson" (*Atlantic Monthly*, Dec. 1904), and his "Recollections of Carlyle" (*Literary Remains*, 1885) record not only his personal experience, but his penetrating critical judgment. The bulk of James's writings, however, were devoted to the defense of his religious doctrines. The titles of his principal works indicate their central theme, —creation interpreted as the "divine natural humanity," or the immanence of God in the unity of mankind: *Christianity the Logic of Creation* (1857); *Substance and Shadow: or Morality and Religion in their Relation to Life* (1863); *The Secret of Swedenborg, being an Elucidation of his Doctrine of the Divine Natural Humanity* (1869); *Society the Redeemed Form of Man, and the Earnest of God's Omnipotence in Human Nature* (1879). In his works, despite the fact that their subject-matter was often abstruse and argumentative, he displayed extraordinary gifts as a master of English prose.

James made two more trips to Europe with his family, the education of his children coming now to be a dominant interest in his life. The three years 1855–58 were spent, chiefly for this pur-

pose, in Paris and Boulogne, with occasional visits to England and Switzerland. He returned to America in the spring of 1858, settled for a year in Newport, R. I., and then reëmbarked for Europe in the late summer of 1859, spending the following year chiefly in Switzerland, where his boys attended school. At length, in the autumn of 1860, he settled in Newport and resumed relations with his New England friends. This circle, together with the educational and professional interests of his eldest son, William, drew him to Boston in 1864, and eventually to Cambridge, where the family was established in immediate proximity to Harvard College in the autumn of 1866. His wife died in Cambridge on Jan. 29, 1882, and his own end came on Dec. 18 of the same year. Most of the fellow enthusiasts and reformers of his early days had died or had made terms with the world, but James, though few listened to him, fought on to the end for the truths of which he was so profoundly convinced.

[*The Literary Remains of the Late Henry James* (1885), edited with an introduction by William James; *The Letters of William James* (1920), edited by his son Henry James, Introduction; E. W. Emerson, *The Early Years of the Saturday Club* (1918), pp. 322–33; J. A. Kellogg, *Philosophy of Henry James* (1883); C. E. Lackland, "Henry James, the Seer," *Jour. of Speculative Philosophy*, Jan. 1885, p. 53; W. H. Kimball, "Swedenborg and Henry James," *Jour. of Speculative Philosophy*, Apr. 1883, p. 113; Katherine B. Hastings, "Wm. James of Albany, N. Y. (1771–1832) and His Descendants" (1924), reprinted from *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Apr., June, Oct. 1924.]

R. B. P.

JAMES, HENRY (Apr. 15, 1843–Feb. 28, 1916), novelist, was born in New York City, the son of Henry James [*q.v.*] and of Mary Walsh his wife, and the younger brother of William James [*q.v.*]. The father had inherited from his father, a merchant of Albany, a fortune which not only permitted the elder Henry James to devote his own life to speculation and conversation, but which also enabled him to transmit to his children the advantages of a similar leisure. The younger Henry James seems to have accepted, perhaps to have comprehended, none of his father's metaphysical and theological ideas. From his early youth he was as positive in his interests as he was sensitive in his impressions. The range and variety of his impressions, however, and his special opportunity for forming them, he owed to one of his father's theories, which was that children who were being trained to be citizens of the world should not be allowed to take root in any particular religion, political system, ethical code, or set of personal habits. The future novelist was consequently brought up in a deliberate cosmopolitanism and made his choice of a national habitat only after he had arrived at maturity.

James

Such schooling as he had was given to him in strict accordance with the paternal theory. In Albany and in New York, where the family remained with few interruptions until 1855, various teachers came and went, and nothing was continuous but the boy's curiosity and his impressions, the best account of which is to be found in the remarkable autobiographical books, *A Small Boy and Others* and *Notes of a Son and Brother.* There can be no doubt that these boyish sensations had been enlarged and routed by memory before they were set down as memoirs, but neither can there be any doubt that from the first they were acutely concerned with the subtle human relationships which the novelist was all his life to observe and record. Had Henry James been kept in New York he might in time have come to the point of saturation with his native city and might have been content to study the world there. Instead, at the age of twelve he was removed with the family to Europe for a stay of three years, during which he gathered impressions successively at Geneva, London, Paris, Boulogne. Back to America, specifically to Newport, R. I., in 1858, he returned to Geneva in 1859 and went to Bonn in 1860, still changing teachers and localities almost with the seasons. Later in 1860 the family was established in Newport, from which Henry James went to the Harvard Law School in 1862, to be followed, in a sense, by the family, which reëstablished itself, again in a sense, in Boston in 1864 and then in Cambridge in 1866. Thereafter the novelist looked upon Cambridge as his American home, so far as he might be said to have one.

Precocious enough in his sensibilities, James was not precocious in his decision as to what his aims were. Mathematics and drawing at the outset engaged him nearly as much as literature. Only at Cambridge, where he came under the influence of Charles Eliot Norton [*q.v.*] and William Dean Howells [*q.v.*], did he gradually become aware of his profounder intentions. The Civil War, to which a physical infirmity kept him from going as two of his brothers went, had intensified his consciousness that the world was "a more complicated place than it had hitherto seemed, the future more treacherous, success more difficult . . . a world in which everything happens" (*Hawthorne,* 1879, pp. 139–40). Troubled by the menacing world, he had developed in himself the sense that his unavoidable rôle was to be that of a spectator of life. Encouraged in his detachment by the learned Norton and the gentle Howells, James gathered up his random energies and directed them all toward his art. He followed no profession. He took no part in affairs.

He never married. He did not even succumb to the beguilements of verse, but was content with prose no less during his experimental years than afterward, when he had added new prose intricacies and harmonies to the language.

The years 1865–69 saw him writing criticism for the *Nation* and stories for the *Atlantic,* with the encouragement of Howells, and other stories for the *Galaxy,* which was at the time the chief American rival of the *Atlantic* in literary prestige. The criticism showed a special admiration for George Eliot. The stories were more or less imitative, generally of Hawthorne or Balzac, and inclined to be romantic and melodramatic. The earliest story to reveal James's essential traits was "A Passionate Pilgrim," published in the *Atlantic* in 1871. It is true that the story carries a sensitive American to England to claim a fortune, as Hawthorne's *Ancestral Footstep* had done, but there is more of James than of Hawthorne in the record of the sensations which the ardent traveler feels in the presence of the European charm which maddens, as so often in the later Henry James, the "famished race" of Americans. The story-teller, trying various themes, had found one which he could study from his own experience. He himself was divided between the continents. Europe drew him in 1869 to a devout, excited pilgrimage. Once more in Cambridge during 1870–72, he returned for two further European years, then tried America again, and in 1875 finally decided that his future belonged to Europe. At first he thought of Paris as his place of residence, but though he there met Turgenev and the Flaubert group, he felt himself too much a foreigner for comfort, and in 1876 settled for good in London, the natural home of his imagination.

Patriotic critics in America have often censured Henry James for his expatriate impulses and for what they regard as his regrettable yielding to them. But the love of an artist for his chosen themes is seldom guided by what he calls his will or by what others call his duty. James, the circumstances of whose upbringing had offered him an unusual range of choice, did not so much direct his imagination as discover that it was directed to Europe. For a time, indeed, he resisted the impulse, and throughout his life was moved now and then by longings for his native country. It would probably have been fatal for him to frustrate his instinct and live in America, just as it would have been fatal for Mark Twain [*q.v.*], whose *Innocents Abroad* belonged to the year of James's passionate pilgrimage, to frustrate his different instinct and live in Europe. For James though not a native was a natural

James

European. The accident which had assigned him a birthplace in the New World had not made impossible in him an instinctive nostalgia which would doubtless have driven him, sooner or later, to the Old even if his early training had not encouraged his "relish for the element of accumulation in the human picture and the infinite superpositions of history."

There are no outer obligations upon the artist to choose one theme rather than another, but there are inner penalties. With James the penalty was an over-consciousness of national qualities, a trembling concern with matters which are hardly of the first moment for the novelist. Something of this appears in his further autobiographical fragment *The Middle Years* (1917), but it appears still more strikingly in the stories and novels which mark the first period of his European residence: *Roderick Hudson* (1876), *The American* (1877), *Daisy Miller* (1879), *An International Episode* (1879), *The Madonna of the Future and Other Tales* (1879), *The Portrait of a Lady* (1881)—to name only a few of the many books which he rapidly wrote and published. *The Europeans* (1878) and *Washington Square* (1881) had their scenes laid in America, and *The Bostonians* (1886) was, after the close of this period, to return somewhat unsatisfactorily to the use of American material; but what really interested James was the plight of his fellow-countrymen in a world of greater intricacy than they were accustomed to. Roderick Hudson, a young sculptor from Massachusetts, loses his original integrity, which turns out to have been based upon a provincial narrowness rather than upon a definite talent, when he exchanges his Puritan discipline for the richer culture of Rome. Newman in *The American,* having gone to take his ease in Paris, falls in love with a French woman, is defeated by the opposition of her family, and gives her up with a gesture of renunciation which shows that he can neither accept the European nor rid himself of the American code. Daisy Miller comes to grief, and indirectly to her death, through the false conception of her character which her purely American manners put in the mind of a Europeanized American who loves her and whom she loves. Only in *The Portrait of a Lady,* the masterpiece of these years, does James rise more or less clearly above the international and superficial elements in his favorite theme. Isabel Archer is but incidentally an American finding her way in the European world. She is primarily a woman outgrowing her simple girlhood amid such enlightening shocks as any girl might have to endure in any world. The action, instead of be-

ing determined by the scenes through which it moves, advances under the momentum of a human experience which is universal, however varied and enriched in this case by the international complications.

The five prolific years 1876–81 James spent largely in London, with occasional visits to his London friends when they were in the country, and with relieving excursions to the English seaside and to France or Italy. While his letters to his family were often caustic enough about the islanders among whom he had settled, he increasingly developed a profound affection for them. As a people of action, as explorers, colonizers, traders, soldiers, the British hardly existed for him, any more than his compatriots had done. These were matters which interested him very little. He confined himself to the life of fashion and of leisure, to domestic adventure and routine, to the affairs of hearts and minds for the most part withdrawn from hampering contact with the rougher phases of existence. This is what James would presumably have done had he stayed in America. London, with its larger world of fashion and leisure, with its fixed and ordered habits of private life, furnished him with an easier and more abundant, and therefore more congenial, universe to study and record than he had been able to discover in New York or Boston.

For some time he now and then thought of his status as resembling that of Turgenev, in that each of the two novelists, writing in a cosmopolitan capital, had elsewhere a vast native province to draw upon. James, however, less American than Turgenev was Russian, gradually lost this sense of America as a kind of spiritual reservoir. His recollections of New York and New England, never profound, grew dim with his absence from them. Perhaps it was less his country than his family that he remembered. Though he made two visits to America during 1881–83, the death of his mother and of his father during these years so reduced his interest in the scenes and persons of his youth that he did not come back again till 1904. He had even lost his interest in the international contrasts which had so long engaged him. *The Princess Casamassima* (1886), purely European as to setting and characters, was evidence how far James had gone in his saturation with English life. The theme was suggested to him, he later wrote, by his habit of walking the streets of London and reflecting upon the possible lot of some young man who should have been produced by this civilization and yet should be condemned, as James had decidedly not been, to witness it from without—that is, from

James

without the world of grace and intelligence. James's representation of the world to which Hyacinth Robinson is introduced and by which he is seduced from his enthusiasm for the rights of men in general is James's tribute to the society which, less melodramatically, had won the American from his own native allegiances. And whereas *The Bostonians,* published the same year, was a little angular and schematic, *The Princess Casamassima* was ripe and full, if not precisely full-blooded.

This novel may be said to mark the high point of James's idealization of English life, in which for ten years he had been involving himself with an affectionate admiration not without its romantic elements. In *The Tragic Muse* (1890), his next long work, he showed a more critical attitude. Nicholas Dormer resigns his seat in Parliament to become a mere portrait painter, to the horror of his family and friends who have expected him to be as political as they. In the same book Miriam Rooth prefers becoming a great actress to becoming the wife of a brilliant diplomat. In both characters the conflict is between art and the world, even the fascinating London world. The sympathy in the narrative is on the side of the artists, who to James now seemed to belong to an aristocracy more important and more desirable than anything in those "dense categories of dark arcana" which he had come to Europe to penetrate. From thinking about the consequences of where one lives he had moved on to thinking about how one might live best. "It's the simplest thing in the world," he makes one of his characters say; "just take for granted our right to be happy and brave. What's essentially kinder and more helpful than that, more beneficent? But the tradition of dreariness, of stodginess, of dull dense literal prose, has . . . sealed people's eyes" (*The Tragic Muse,* 1908, p. 170). Like Walter Pater, James was urging the claims of intensity and joy as against regularity and complacency. But whereas Pater had felt obliged to look for his examples in the past, James was content, and able, to find them in the immediate present.

His shift of emphasis was the outcome of an experience of which he had become increasingly aware. Except in the case of *Daisy Miller* he had won almost no popular success, though he had confidently expected something of the sort from *The Bostonians* and *The Princess Casamassima.* Nor had England greeted his books more eagerly than the United States had done. The London world of fashion and leisure either neglected his tribute or else took it casually for granted. There was personal resentment in his

siding with fellow-artists against the public. The ten years after 1886 saw his resentment grow, struggle, and finally surrender to a kind of philosophic acquiescence. During those years he published, except for *The Tragic Muse,* no long novel, but confined himself to plays, essays, and short stories.

His plays met with no success whatever. A dramatic version of *The American* was produced in 1891, ran for two months in London, and figured for some time in the provincial repertory of the producing company, which in the later life of the play insisted upon a happy ending, much against James's will. In 1895 another play, *Guy Domville,* was more elaborately produced in London, ran for a month, failed, and has never been revived or even printed. The hostility of the audience the first night so shocked and hurt the author that he could not afterward bear the least reference to it. Concluding that "you can't make a sow's ear out of a silk purse," he gave up the theatre for good, though four of his comedies were published in the two volumes called *Theatricals* (1894–95). James wanted both the immediate success and the money that the stage can bring, but he was too sensitive to endure the discomforts associated with writing for it, and he lacked the gift of dramatic force and emphasis which might have enabled him to win enough recognition to offset the discomforts which were his only return for his efforts.

As an essayist James had already, before the period of his resentment began, achieved a genuine distinction in the opinion of his proper audience. *French Poets and Novelists* (1878), *Hawthorne* (1879), *Portraits of Places* (1883), *A Little Tour in France* (1885), contain critical and descriptive writing which is still fresh and valuable. If *Partial Portraits* (1888), *Picture and Text* (1893), and *Essays in London and Elsewhere* (1893) are generally less well known than the earlier books, they are nevertheless of the same scrupulous quality and texture. James's literary criticism is notably that of one artist studying another, pointing out how the other has done his work, analyzing it with gravity and subtlety, but always in the end estimating it, though with urbane good temper, with reference to the aims and methods which the critic prefers because, as artist, he himself practises them. So with James's description of places, which are richly pictorial studies of such backgrounds as he might have used for stories, studied no less deliberately and harmoniously than they would have been if they had served, as some of them were to serve, to set the stage for imagined actions. Yet there was little in the essays to catch

James

the attention of that wider world which James, because of his occasional loneliness in the world of his creation, desired to interest.

Nor was there much more of that attractive power in the short stories—or short novels—of the period, which for discerning readers nevertheless make up a body of brief narrative superior in their combination of delicacy, dexterity, beauty, and variety to any similar works ever written in English by a single hand. *The Siege of London* (1883), *Tales of Three Cities* (1884), *The Author of Beltraffio* (1885), *Stories Revived* (1885), *The Aspern Papers* (1888), *A London Life* (1889), *The Lesson of the Master* (1892), *The Real Thing and Other Tales* (1893), *The Private Life* (1893), *The Wheel of Time* (1893), *Termination* (1895), *Embarrassments* (1896), though they have been overshadowed by the longer novels, have not deserved to be. In writing them James had a fairly definite purpose. "I want," he told Stevenson in 1888, "to leave a multitude of pictures of my time, projecting my small circular frame upon as many different spots as possible, . . . so that the number may constitute a total having a certain value as observation and testimony" (*Letters,* I, 138). He wanted, that is, to serve as an historian. His short stories play an important part in this service, which is greater than most of his critics, concerned first of all with his art, have pointed out. That he was a specialist in his researches need not, in an age of specialism, be held against him. To write histories of the hearts and nerves and moods of an age, histories of intricate situations, is still to write history. And James remains the principal historian of the latter part of the nineteenth century, so far as that is to be studied in the lives of his special types of character in his chosen circles of society.

James's sense of the plight of the artist in the world appears frequently in these stories. *The Author of Beltraffio* exhibits the wife of a writer as so afraid of his influence upon their son that she actually—if not intentionally—lets the boy die to save him from contamination. *The Aspern Papers* recounts the strife between the former mistress of the famous Jeffrey Aspern and the critic who wants to publish the poet's letters. *The Lesson of the Master* argues that perfection in art may not be reached by an artist who lets his powers be drawn away by wife and children. *The Death of the Lion* is about a genius who dies neglected in a country house while his hostess gets credit for being his patron; *The Coxon Fund* is about a literary parasite, in some respects like Coleridge at Highgate, sponging on

the rich and devoted and foolish; *The Next Time* is about a novelist who fails in his struggles to make money by his work because he is incapable of writing anything less than masterpieces. "The Figure in the Carpet" (in *Embarrassments*), which may be said to end this series of stories, says the last word which may be said by any writer to his critics. They must look, the hero says, in the whole of the writer's work for his "primal plan," the string his pearls are strung on, the complex figure in the Persian carpet of his art. "If my great affair's a secret, that's only because it's a secret in spite of itself . . . I not only never took the smallest precaution to keep it so, but never dreamed of any such accident" (*The Novels and Tales*, XV, 232).

This is, of course, James speaking about himself no less than in behalf of his character. He had not sought the esoteric reputation which he had won. Obscurity was his destiny not his design. He had set out to identify and represent certain subtle relationships which he perceived binding men and women together in the human picture before his eyes, and he would not call it his fault if his perceptions had proved more delicate than those of the reading public at large. He had tried to make national contrasts interesting; he had tried to diversify his matter in the long novels of the eighties; he had tried a new literary form in his plays; he had, restricting himself for a time as to dimensions, written about the artistic life as no Anglo-Saxon had ever done. Nothing had availed him with the wider audience which he, not altogether logically, sought to please. He now, after his decade of concession, reconciled himself to his limited fate, discovered the house at Rye which was thereafter to be his residence, left London, and settled down to the untrammeled practice of his art.

Absorbed as he was in his great enterprise, James had experienced, much less invited, no striking outer events in his life. Quiet work in London or at the seaside, with yearly visits to France or Italy, made up his existence. His sister Alice, who had come to England after the death of their parents, died in 1892. Except with her, Henry James had few ties that could be called intimate, though he had numerous friends, most of them also men of letters: Robert Louis Stevenson, Edmund Gosse, Sidney Colvin, A. C. Benson, and his old American friends and correspondents Howells and Norton, and his brother William. Though he wrote many letters, he did not write them to many persons. More than half his published letters for the period between 1882 and 1897 were to William James, Howells, Norton, Stevenson, and Gosse. And yet he was

James

a literary figure of increasing prestige, a kind of distinguished legend, among a very considerable circle. The founders of *The Yellow Book*, to which he contributed three stories in 1894–95, regarded it as one of their chief triumphs to have obtained his cooperation. These adventurous artists, it was plain, valued him no less than did the scholars of a more academic tradition who were his special friends.

During the five years 1898–1903 James, happier in his house at Rye than he had ever been anywhere else, abandoned himself with serene completeness to his art. Always prolific, he now became even more so, thanks not only to the habit of dictation which he had acquired, but also to—what was more important—the mood of resignation which had succeeded his mood of resentment and which now allowed him to write, without conflict, in his own way for his own audience. The period saw written the further short stories included in *The Two Magics* (1898), *The Soft Side* (1900), *The Better Sort* (1903); the shorter novels with which he turned back from his experiments in brevity: *The Spoils of Poynton* (1897), *What Maisie Knew* (1897), *In the Cage* (1898), *The Awkward Age* (1899), *The Sacred Fount* (1901); and the three great novels in which he brought his art, in its most characteristic aspects, to its peak: *The Wings of the Dove* (1902), *The Ambassadors* (1903), *The Golden Bowl* (1904). And as if it were not enough to produce a greater quantity of imaginative prose of such quality than any other novelist had ever produced in an equal length of time, James prepared in addition the admirable *William Wetmore Story and His Friends* (1903) and carried on a constantly extending correspondence.

Again and again in these later books James concerned himself with the adventures of exquisite souls among the pitfalls and conspiracies of the rough world. In *The Spoils of Poynton*, an English widow, in accordance with the hard English law, must give up her beautiful house, filled with beautiful objects collected by her, to her insensitive son and his stupid bride. In *What Maisie Knew*, "The Turn of the Screw" (from *The Two Magics*), and *The Awkward Age* the tender spirits upon which the world presses are children or very young persons. In the three major novels, by a romantic reversion which is not so surprising as it seems at first thought, the sensitive characters are Americans, who bring into a fast-and-loose society certain old-fashioned virtues and graces, such as simplicity, truthfulness, monogamy, solvency. Not that James in these stories undertook to pass moral judgments

as such. What interested him was the delicacy, the fineness of these virtues, in contrast to the vulgar vices which assail them. In two of the three cases virtue is reasonably triumphant. *The Golden Bowl* comes to an end as soon as the truth about the evil-doers in the action has been found out. *The Wings of the Dove* shows the pure whiteness of its heroine putting to shame and confusion the blackness of those who plot against her. And if in *The Ambassadors* the hero from Massachusetts yields to the loveliness of Paris, that is because provincialism, no matter how virtuous, could not, for James, be quite a virtue. Strether is not merely an American who goes to Europe. He is a man, sufficiently universal in his experience, who has been brought up in a limited community and then discovers, not altogether too late, what joy and contentment might have awaited him in a fuller existence. "Live all you can; it's a mistake not to," Strether says in an essential passage (*The Ambassadors,* 1903, p. 149). "It doesn't so much matter what you do in particular so long as you have your life. If you haven't had that what *have* you had?" James seldom reduced the implications of his dramas to such simple terms, but they were always actually simple, however elaborately they might be involved in the multitude of subtleties which gave his work its substance and proportions.

In 1903 James wrote a letter to a French friend: "Europe has ceased to be romantic to me, and my own country, in the evening of my days, has become so; but this senile passion too is perhaps condemned to remain platonic" (*Letters,* I, 411). It did not remain platonic. During 1904–05 James, again in America, traveled from New Hampshire to Florida, and by Chicago, Indianapolis, St. Louis, to California. The continent, of which heretofore he had known only a corner, now overwhelmed him, and he fled back to Europe with his hands to his ears. The next two years he spent in writing *The American Scene* (1907) and in thoroughly revising, rearranging, and (in many cases) discarding what he had already written for his collected novels and tales (1907–09). His prefaces to this edition not only explain his own work as well as it will ever be explained, but also throw a profound and valuable light upon the whole art of fiction. Thereafter James's life was less unified than it had been. He resumed his theatrical ambitions, though without high hopes, and wrote three plays, of which only one, *The High Bid,* was produced (1908). He completed two volumes of short stories, *The Altar of the Dead* (1909) and *The Finer Grain* (1910). He motored in France and visited Italy and published *Italian Hours* (1909). In 1910, following a serious illness, he returned once more to America, with his brother William, who died soon thereafter. Deeply disturbed by these domestic losses he proceeded to write *A Small Boy and Others* (1913) and *Notes of a Son and Brother* (1914). He received an honorary degree from Harvard in 1911 and from Oxford in 1912, and on his seventieth birthday was asked by three hundred English friends to allow his portrait to be painted for the National Portrait Gallery by John S. Sargent.

Early in 1914 James again took up his plan, dropped in 1909, for a long novel to have its scene laid in America and to be called *The Ivory Tower.* The World War put an end to his career, much as the Civil War had done to Hawthorne's. *The Ivory Tower* was never completed, nor were *The Sense of the Past* and the autobiographical *The Middle Years;* all three were still fragments when they appeared (1917) after his death. In the vast turmoil and danger of the time James's imagination could not fix itself upon things imagined. He had rarely troubled himself over public affairs, but this war was an affair which, he felt, menaced everything he most prized. As he saw the conflict, the barbarians were pounding at the gates and might at any moment break in to violate the shrines of his sacred city. His own country seemed to him to be refusing to lift a hand in the indispensable cause. There was, he concluded, no other way for him to signify his allegiance and his protest than by becoming a British citizen, as he did in 1915. No doubt this was only a romantic gesture, but it was at the same time an outward act which expressed the whole tendency of his inner life. The native American who was a natural European had taken the one further step which he could take to offset the accident of his birthplace.

Though James was born in America, lived in England, and wrote in the language common to the two countries, he must be thought of as something more than a merely Anglo-Saxon phenomenon. The French Balzac and the Russian Turgenev furnished the examples in which he found what his own art needed to employ or avoid. His originality lay, first, in his choice of his terrain, that international triangle which has New York, London, Paris at its points and which embraces a tolerably homogeneous civilization which before James had never had a great novelist concerned with the territory as a whole. The first novelist of this world, James is still the best. There was originality, too, in his attitude

toward the English-American novel, which he found a largely unconscious and which he left a fully conscious form of art. There had been, of course, many excellent novels before him, but he more than any other writer, both by his narratives and in his criticisms, called attention to the finer details of craftsmanship, generalized individual practices into principles, and brought the whole art into the region of esthetics. His influence upon numerous followers, in Europe and in America, has been weighty and persistent. As historian he runs the risk of losing his credibility with the passing of the delicate codes by which the manners of his own age were regulated; but as an artist he must long be highly regarded for his invaluable services to a form of literature which shows no sign of declining from the eminence which he helped to give it.

[There is no extended or authoritative biography of Henry James. *The Letters of Henry James* (2 vols., 1920) are the principal source of information, along with the autobiographical works listed above: *A Small Boy and Others* (1913), *Notes of a Son and Brother* (1914), *The Middle Years* (1917)—which last work is not to be confused with the short story by the same title. Further information may be found in *The Letters of Wm. James* (1920), *Letters of Chas. Eliot Norton* (1913), and *The Letters of Robt. Louis Stevenson* (1899); in the *Life in Letters* (1928) of Wm. Dean Howells; and in *Memories & Notes of Persons & Places* (1921) by Sidney Colvin. The following biographical or critical studies may also be consulted: *The Method of Henry James* (1918) by Jos. Warren Beach; *The Pilgrimage of Henry James* (1925) by Van Wyck Brooks; *The Novels of Henry James* (1905) by Elisabeth Luther Cary; *Henry James: Man and Author* (1927) by Pelham Edgar; *Henry James et la France* (1927) by Marie-Reine Garnier; *Henry James: A Critical Study* (1915) by Ford Madox Hueffer; *Theory and Practice in Henry James* (1926) by Herbert Leland Hughes; *The Early Development of Henry James* (1930) by C. P. Kelley; *Henry James* (1916) by Rebecca West. *The Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.* (1917–21), IV, 671–75, contains a careful bibliography of the writings by and about James but this brings the account down only to 1921, since when there have appeared several volumes of his early stories and numerous briefer discussions and memoirs.] C. V—D.

JAMES, JESSE WOODSON (Sept. 5, 1847–Apr. 3, 1882), desperado, was born near Kearney (then Centerville), Clay County, Mo., the son of Robert and Zerelda (Cole) James. The parents were Kentuckians who moved to Missouri shortly after their marriage. The mother was a Catholic and the father a Baptist minister who supported his family mainly by farming. About 1851 the father went to California, where shortly after his arrival he died. The widow remarried, but soon divorced her husband, and in 1857 married Dr. Reuben Samuels, a farmer and physician. Jesse and his brother Alexander Franklin (Jan. 10, 1843–Feb. 18, 1915) were reared as farm boys and though trained in religious doctrine and observance received little education. Both were known as good boys. The mother and step-father were openly Southern in their sympathies, and during the Civil War their home was twice raided by Federal militia. Both boys became Confederate guerrillas under the leadership of William Clarke Quantrill [*q.v.*]. For perhaps a year after the close of the war, while Jesse was recovering from a severe wound, they seem to have been law-abiding. In 1866, with Coleman Younger [*q.v.*] and others, they formed a band of brigands, of which Jesse was usually regarded as the leader, and which in its various transformations continued its activities for more than fifteen years. At first it specialized in bank robberies, but on July 21, 1873, initiated a novel enterprise by holding up and robbing a train on the Rock Island railroad at Adair, Iowa.

For the first ten years the operations of the band were uniformly successful. The attempted robbery of the bank at Northfield, Minn., Sept. 7, 1876, proved, however, a supreme disaster. Of the eight bandits engaged, three were killed, three (Coleman, Robert, and James Younger) were shot down and captured, and only Jesse and Frank James escaped. For more than three years thereafter the brothers were in retirement. In 1879, with a new following, they robbed a train and in 1881 two trains. The election in 1880 of William H. Wallace as prosecutting attorney of Jackson County, Mo., on a platform demanding the arrest of the outlaws, marked a change in the local sentiment that had protected them and the beginning of a relentless prosecution. Three of the company were arrested and convicted; another, after killing one of his fellows, gave himself up; and another was killed by Jesse James on suspicion that he was unfaithful. In the spring of 1882 Jesse, who for about six months had been living in St. Joseph, Mo., as Thomas Howard, was treacherously shot in the back of the head by a member of his band, Robert Ford, and almost instantly killed. Six months later Frank James surrendered. He was twice brought to trial and each time acquitted. His later life was in all respects honorable.

Jesse James was married, Apr. 24, 1874, to his cousin, Zerelda Mimms, by whom he had a son and a daughter. He was of medium height, of slender but solid build, with a bearded, narrow face, and prominent blue eyes. Till his later days, when he became abnormally suspicious and moody, he was good-natured and jocular, though quick-tempered. He always justified his outlawry on the alleged ground that he had been driven into it by persecution. In 1868 he joined the Baptist Church, and to the end of his life he was a devout believer in the Christian religion.

[Robertus Love, *The Rise and Fall of Jesse James* (1926); Jesse E. James, *Jesse James, My Father*

(1899); R. F. Dibble, "Jesse James," in *Strenuous Americans* (1923); George Huntington, *Robber and Hero, the Story of the Raid on the First National Bank of Northfield, Minn. . . . in 1876* (1895); Frank Triplett, *The Life, Times, and Treacherous Death of Jesse James* (1882); Robertus Love, articles on Frank James, in *St. Louis Republic*, Feb. 19, 20, Mar. 7, 1915; *Evening News* (St. Joseph, Mo.), Apr. 3, 1882; *St. Joseph Gazette*, Apr. 4, 1882.] W. J. G.

JAMES, LOUIS (Oct. 3, 1842–Mar. 5, 1910), actor, made his début in a minor character at Macaulay's Theatre, Louisville, Ky., in January 1864, after serving for two years in the Union army. He was born in Tremont, Ill., the son of Benjamin F. and Almira H. James, and his career on the stage was uninterrupted from his first appearance until his death, which occurred during one of his many tours throughout the country. Through the influence of Lawrence Barrett [*q.v.*], with whom he later acted, he was enabled to join the stock company at the Arch Street Theatre in Philadelphia, then under the management of Mrs. John Drew [*q.v.*], and during his 'prentice days he fortunately had the benefit of her practical advice and instruction. Among the characters he acted during this engagement of six years were George D'Alroy in *Caste*, Joseph Surface in *The School for Scandal*, and Edgar in *The Bride of Lammermoor*. A service of four years followed with Augustin Daly [*q.v.*] at the Fifth Avenue Theatre in New York; his first part there, which he acted on the opening night of Daly's season, Sept. 5, 1871, was Captain Lynde in *Divorce*. Thereafter he was seen in many varied characters in a wide range of light comedies. He was an excellent representative of Manly in *The Provoked Husband*, Henri Delille in *Article 47*, Doricourt in *The Belle's Stratagem*, Mr. Page in *Merry Wives of Windsor*, Tom Coke in *Old Heads and Young Hearts*, Joseph Surface, and of other parts in Daly's extended repertory of classic and modern plays. At the new Fifth Avenue Theatre in Twenty-eighth Street, which Daly opened after the destruction of the other house by fire, James increased his popularity and enlarged his style by playing, among other characters, such varied parts as Longaville in *Love's Labour's Lost*, Bill Sikes in *Oliver Twist*, Ludington Whist in *Saratoga*, Yorick in *Yorick's Love*, Young Marlow in *She Stoops to Conquer*, and Bassanio to the Shylock of Edward L. Davenport [*q.v.*] and the Portia of Carlotta Leclercq. It seems to be the universal testimony of playgoers of that day that he was an actor of unquestioned natural ability and eclectic style, and it is said by observers who followed his acting carefully through many years that his best work during his long life on the stage was accomplished under the Daly management. Miscellaneous engagements followed his departure from Augustin Daly's company after the close of the season of 1874–75, his tours taking him to far-separated parts of the country, from Boston to Chicago and thence to San Francisco. Proof of his repute and skill is shown by the fact that he was entrusted with the task of supporting Edwin Booth as Othello to that actor's Iago, and in playing Macbeth to Mary Anderson's Lady Macbeth. For five years, beginning in the autumn of 1880, he was Lawrence Barrett's leading man in such plays as *Francesca da Rimini*, *The King's Pleasure*, and *The Blot in the 'Scutcheon*. During several seasons in the late eighties he starred in association with Marie Wainwright in a repertory of Shakespeare's and other plays. Following an engagement with Joseph Jefferson, he began in 1892 a series of starring tours by himself and in association at various times with Frederick Warde, Charles B. Hanford, Mlle. Rhea, and Kathryn Kidder, that continued until his death, which came suddenly of heart trouble at Helena, Mont., when he was preparing to go on as Cardinal Wolsey in Shakespeare's *King Henry VIII*. His first wife, Lillian Scanlan, whom he married in 1871, died in 1876. He later married Marie Wainwright, from whom he was divorced, and his third wife, Aphie Hendricks of Philadelphia, to whom he was married Dec. 24, 1892, survived him. He had one daughter, Millie James, who became an actress.

[*Illustrated American*, Mar. 19, 1892; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Oct. 5, 1895; E. A. Dithmar, *Memories of Daly's Theatres* (privately printed, 1897); *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present*, pt. II (1900); obituary notices in *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 5, 1910, and *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Mar. 12, 1910.] E. F. E.

JAMES, OLLIE MURRAY (July 27, 1871–Aug. 28, 1918), representative and senator from Kentucky, was born in Crittenden County, Ky., the son of L. H. and Elizabeth J. James. He attended the public schools and read law in his father's office. In 1891 he was admitted to the bar. He had begun his political education when he became a page in the Kentucky legislature at the age of sixteen. When he was twenty-five he served as chairman of the Kentucky delegation to the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, where he enthusiastically supported Bryan and free silver. Although originally an opponent of William Goebel [*q.v.*] in the Kentucky gubernatorial campaign of 1899 he accepted the decision of the regular party convention, became one of the attorneys to contest the election before the legislature, and fought skilfully until the assassination of Goebel ended that phase

of political conflict. In 1900 he was chosen chairman of the state convention to select delegates for the national convention at Kansas City. In 1903 he was elected to the national House of Representatives. On Dec. 2 of that year he married Ruth Thomas of Marion, Crittenden County, Ky., which he had already made his home.

During his five terms in the lower house of Congress he established himself in state and national politics. With his huge frame surmounted by a glistening bald head, and his boyish charm he was one of the most picturesque as well as one of the most popular figures in Congress and was known to every one as "Ollie." He was one of the most popular campaign orators of the day and, whenever he spoke, drew large audiences in spite of the fact that his eloquence belonged to the rather florid fashion of an older generation. In 1904 and, again, in 1908 he served as chairman of the state delegation to the Democratic National Convention. In 1908 he made a speech seconding the nomination of Bryan. He was one of the leaders of the opposition in Congress that drove Ballinger from the cabinet, but he supported the administration in advocating the constitutional amendments for an income tax and for the direct election of senators.

In July 1911 he was nominated for the Senate in a state-wide primary and elected by the legislature on Jan. 9, 1912. At the Democratic National Convention in Baltimore that year he was chosen permanent chairman. Although he had preferred the nomination of Champ Clark, he presided over the long contest to the satisfaction of all contestants, and, later, delivered the speech of notification to Wilson (*Speech of Governor Wilson Accepting the Democratic Nomination for President of the United States. Together with the Speech of Notification delivered by Hon. Ollie M. James,* 1912). In the Senate he became an ardent supporter of the administration and its policies. In 1916 he was again chosen permanent chairman of the nominating convention, where he delivered a brilliant speech on the achievements of Wilson's first administration (*Address of Ollie M. James . . . Permanent Chairman. Democratic National Convention of St. Louis, Mo., June 15, 1916,* 1916). Also it fell to him once more formally to notify the candidate of his nomination (*Speech of Notification by Senator Ollie M. James and Speech of Acceptance by President Woodrow Wilson,* 1916). On Feb. 14, 1918, he made his last great speech, denying the charge that the executive machinery had broken down under the stress of war and urging the Senate to give its whole-

James

hearted support to the administration in the prosecution of the war. He was renominated to the Senate by his party primary, but he was already fatally ill and did not live out the month.

[*Nation* (N. Y.), June 22, 1916; *Memorial Addresses Delivered in the Senate and the House of Representatives,* 65 Cong., 3 Sess. (1920); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 29, 1918, obituary and editorial; *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), Aug. 29–30, 1918; *Lexington Leader* and the *Lexington Herald,* Aug. 28–30, 1918.] C. M. K.

JAMES, THOMAS (1782–December 1847), trader, trapper, author, was born in Maryland, the son of Joseph Austin and Elizabeth (Hosten) James. In 1803 the family moved to Illinois and four years later to Florissant, Mo., near St. Louis. Nothing is known of James's youth. In 1809 he accompanied the St. Louis Missouri Fur Company's first and most important expedition up the river. At Fort Mandan he quarreled with Lisa and quit the company, but later, at Fort Raymond, joined Ménard and Henry's detachment for the first organized invasion of the hostile Blackfeet region. On the abandonment of the venture he returned with Ménard's party, arriving in St. Louis in August 1810. He spent two years in Pennsylvania, where he married, and for the following two years was engaged in river trade and transport between St. Louis and Pittsburgh. In 1815, at Harrisonville, Ill., he opened a branch store for McKnight & Brady of St. Louis, which he conducted for several years.

Early in 1821 the return from New Mexico of several members of the Robert McKnight trading party of 1812, all of whom had been imprisoned by the Spanish authorities for nine years, prompted him and John McKnight to organize an expedition for Santa Fé. Leaving in May, proceeding by way of the Mississippi, the Arkansas, and the North Fork of the Canadian, and undergoing extreme hardships and many perils in the Comanche country, they arrived on Dec. 1. James asserts that he was the first American trader to reach Santa Fé after the revolution, but if the dates given by himself and William Becknell [*q.v.*] are correct, the latter was two weeks ahead of him. In June 1822, the party, with Robert McKnight, whose brother had found him in Durango, joined the Glenn-Fowler party and returned. Late in the year James and the McKnights took a trading party into the Comanche country, in the present Oklahoma, but after many disasters, including the death of John McKnight, they made their way back in 1824. For some years James operated a mill in Monroe County, Ill., at what became known as James' Mills and later Monroe City.

He served two terms in the legislature (1825–28); in 1825 he was made a general of militia; in 1827 was appointed postmaster of James' Mills, a place he retained till his death, and in the Black Hawk War commanded a spy battalion. He died at Monroe City. In the year before his death he published in book form the story of his frontier experiences (*Three Years among the Indians and Mexicans,* Waterloo, Ill., 1846), edited, probably written, by a local teacher-lawyer, Nathaniel Niles. The book was, however, immediately suppressed (apparently because of a quarrel between Niles and James) and most of the copies were destroyed. A copy found about 1909 was reprinted by the Missouri Historical Society in 1916, with annotations and additions by Judge Walter B. Douglas.

James was six feet tall and of powerful frame. His portrait in the Douglas volume reveals (if there is anything in physiognomy) intelligence, will, and candor, and refutes an unfriendly characterization of him as "an ordinary looking man . . . of the pioneer or coon-hunter type." His book, though sometimes faulty as to both dates and facts, is perhaps the most fascinating first-hand record of early experiences on the Far Western frontier and is besides invaluable for its information regarding episodes and persons elsewhere slighted or ignored.

[Thos. James, *Three Years Among the Indians and Mexicans* (1916), by W. B. Douglas; manuscript notes supplied by Jessie P. Weber, librarian Ill. State Hist. Lib.; Elliot Coues, ed., *The Jour. of Jacob Fowler* (1898).]

W. J. G.

JAMES, THOMAS CHALKLEY (Aug. 31, 1766–July 5, 1835), physician, teacher, of Welsh stock, was born in Philadelphia, the youngest son of Abel and Rebecca (Chalkley) James, and a grandson of the Quaker preacher Thomas Chalkley [*q.v.*]. He was educated in a Quaker school under Robert Proud, the historian. His early religious education had a persistent influence on his character. He studied the Bible continually, not only in English, but in the original Hebrew and Greek. From the doctrine of original sin and human depravity he developed a sense of inferiority which made him shy and self-critical. He studied medicine at the University of the State of Pennsylvania under Dr. Adam Kuhn, receiving his bachelor's diploma in 1787, and became doctor of medicine in 1811. After a voyage, 1788–90, as ship's surgeon, to the Cape of Good Hope and Canton, he went to London and became a pupil of Dr. John Hunter, through the friendship of a fellow countryman, Dr. Philip Syng Physick [*q.v.*]. As Physick was the connecting link in medicine between English training and American practice so was

James in obstetrics. In London, at the Story Street Lying In Hospital, he spent a winter under Doctors Osborne and John Clark, two famous obstetricians, continued his studies in Edinburgh, but took no degree there, and in 1793 returned to Philadelphia, shortly before the city's appalling epidemic of yellow fever.

His marriage in 1802 to Hannah Morris was fortunate. His wife gave him social position, and her decided character formed a useful complement to his own shyness and lack of self-confidence. In November 1802, in connection with Dr. Church, he began the first regular course of lectures on obstetrics. In 1810, these lectures were given at the University of Pennsylvania, the first time that such a course was offered. James was appointed physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital in 1807, but in 1810, at his own request, he was transferred to the post of obstetrician, the duties of which position he discharged punctiliously until 1832. Two of his papers, read before the Philadelphia College of Surgeons, had especial significance. One was a description (1810) of the first successful case of premature labor artificially induced at the end of the seventh month on account of contracted pelvis. The other (1827) dealt with extra-uterine pregnancy, proving that so-called abdominal pregnancy is a myth and that when the fetus is found in the peritoneal cavity, it has reached that position from the ruptured tube or uterus in which it was originally conceived. James was also for eleven years an editor of the *Eclectic Repertory.* Before he was sixty he began to develop an impairment of speech and a muscular tremor which interfered greatly with his teaching. He resigned in 1834, but was still president of the Philadelphia College of Surgeons when he died in 1835.

He was greater as teacher than as scientist or practitioner. His morbid sensitiveness and dread of responsibility kept him from succeeding in his general practice. Physically, he was dignified, well proportioned, and possessed unusual beauty of facial expression. From a mental standpoint he had an unusual intelligence, kindly and generous emotions, but was constantly inhibited by his distrust in himself and in all human relations. His knowledge of the classics, of medical history, and of modern languages was unusual for his time. He published anonymously, verses and essays; also a versified translation of the Idyls of Solomon Gessner (*Port Folio,* Feb. 21–May 30, 1801). He is especially noteworthy for his service to obstetrics. Before his time the lives of many mothers and children were sacrificed to the false modesty that refused

to allow a man to deliver a child. The midwives were inexperienced and careless. James had a definite feminine streak in his character, and his delicacy and modesty made it possible for him to break down gradually the antagonism of pregnant women. He was fitted by temperament for the work that he was called to do. He succeeded in laying a firm foundation for the practice of scientific obstetrics in America.

[H. L. Hodge, in *Am. Jour. Medic. Sci.*, July 1843; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); Caspar Morris, in S. D. Gross, *Lives of Eminent American Physicians and Surgeons* (1861); August Hirsch, *Biographisches Lexikon*, III (1886), 380; J. R. Tyson, in *Hist. Soc. of Pa. Memoirs*, vol. III, pt. 2 (1836); R. C. Moon, *The Morris Family of Phila.* (1898), II, 616; Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, July 7, 10, 1835.]

J. R. O.

JAMES, THOMAS LEMUEL (Mar. 29, 1831–Sept. 11, 1916), postmaster general, a native of Utica, N. Y., was the son of William and Jane Maria (Price) James, both of whose grandparents were emigrants from Wales. Though in mature life he attained several honorary degrees, he had no formal education beyond the common school and a short term at the Utica Academy. "His great schooling," someone has written, "was in a printer's office" (*Bankers Magazine*, March 1910, p. 513). He began his career in the shop of the Utica *Liberty Press*. By 1851 he was an owner of the paper, and that year he bought the *Madison County Journal*, a Whig newspaper of Hamilton, N. Y., which he merged, five years later, with another Whig journal, the *Democratic-Reflector*, and published until 1861 as the *Democratic-Republican*. In 1854–55 he was collector of tolls at Hamilton on the Erie Canal, and from 1861 to 1864 was inspector of customs for the port of New York. For six years, beginning in 1864, he occupied the office of weigher, and from 1870 to 1873 he was deputy collector for the port. In this position he made a reputation for thoroughness and dispatch, and Chester A. Arthur [*q.v.*], then collector, made him chairman of the Civil Service Board of the collector's and suveyor's offices.

James's greatest achievements, however, were to be in the postal service. In 1873 Grant appointed him postmaster of New York. He held office eight years, for President Hayes reappointed him in 1877. Hayes would have made him postmaster-general that year, but James refused the honor. His work in the New York post-office was engrossing him. He eliminated the lax methods of his predecessor, a typical easy-going Irish politician, and strove to make merit, not influence, the criterion for the personnel. His success was such that the New York post-office became a model of efficiency, and European countries sent delegations to study it. In 1880 James declined another invitation from President Hayes to become postmaster general, but the next year, when Garfield was elected, he was again offered the place and accepted it. He plunged into his new work with his customary zeal, and in cooperation with the attorney general put an end to the so-called Star-Route frauds. He succeeded in eliminating an annual deficit of two million dollars and thus made possible the reduction of letter postage from three to two cents. His term, however, lasted only ten months, for after Garfield's assassination, he resigned, and on Jan. 4, 1882, retired permanently from public life.

In 1885 James moved to Tenafly, N. J., but some years later again returned to his native state. At the time of his death he was chairman of the board of directors of the Lincoln National Bank, which office he had held since 1882. He was also a director of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company and a vestryman of the Church of Heavenly Rest, from which he was buried. He contributed an article on "The Railway Mail Service" to *Scribner's Magazine* (March 1889), which was printed also in pamphlet form and in *The American Railway* (1889) by T. C. Clarke, John Bogart and others. A lecture, *The Postal Service of the United States*, delivered at Union College, Schenectady, was published in 1895, and the same year he contributed an article to C. M. Depew's *One Hundred Years of American Commerce*. He was also the author of a curious article (published in the *Independent*, Oct. 13, 1892) in which he maintained not only that America was discovered by Prince Madoc of Wales in 1170 A.D., but that many of the primitive American red men were perfectly conversant with the Welsh tongue.

James was married four times. His first wife was Emily Ida Freeburn, a niece of Thurlow Weed [*q.v.*]; his second wife was her sister, the widow of Dr. E. R. Borden, of Aiken, S. C. He married, third, Edith Colbourne, daughter of a hotelkeeper of Stratford-on-Avon; and fourth, Mrs. Florence (MacDonnell) Gaffney, who survived him.

[*Bankers Mag.*, Mar. 1910; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *N. Y. Times*, article and editorial, Sept. 12, 1916; C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.*, vol. IV (1916); James's own writings, mentioned above.]

E. P. S.

JAMES, THOMAS POTTS (Sept. 1, 1803–Feb. 22, 1882), botanist, was born at Radnor, Pa. His parents, Dr. Isaac James and Henrietta (Potts) James, were both from families of prom-

inence in the early history of the American colonies. A paternal ancestor, David James, an emigrant from Wales, bought land from William Penn in 1682, and settled at Radnor. James's grandfather on the maternal side, Thomas Potts, attained the rank of colonel in the Continental Army and was active in public affairs at the time of the formation of the new government. A few years after his marriage at Radnor, Isaac James moved his family to a place near Trenton, N. J., where there were better facilities for educating his two sons, of whom Thomas was the younger. Financial reverses prevented his sending them to Princeton, as had been planned, and they began early to support themselves. They studied pharmacy, and in 1831 started a wholesale drug business in Philadelphia, which they continued for thirty-five years. Thomas studied medicine also, and was for many years professor and examiner in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. He probably found his first notable interest in botany while studying the materia medica, and soon saw in the higher cryptogams (mosses and liverworts) a fertile field for original investigation.

In 1851 he married Isabella Batchelder, at Cambridge, Mass. Mrs. James had a natural interest in botanical science and proved to be entirely sympathetic and helpful in all of her husband's work. In 1866 James was able to sell out his share of the drug business and move to Cambridge, where he lived the remainder of his life, devoting all his time to his study of mosses.

His earlier works included a section on mosses and liverworts in Dr. William Darlington's third edition of *Flora Cestrica* (1853); an article on the flora of Delaware County, Pa., in Dr. George Smith's history of that county (1862); "An Enumeration of the Mosses Detected in the Northern United States, which are not Comprised in the Manual of Asa Gray, M.D.," in *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, vol. VII (1856); and a list of mosses in J. T. Rothrock's "Sketch of the Flora of Alaska" (Smithsonian *Report* for 1867). He published a catalogue of western mosses in Vol. V (1871) of the *Report of the Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel* and in Vol. VI (1878) of the *Report of the United States Geographical Surveys West of the One Hundredth Meridian in Charge of Lt. Geo. M. Wheeler.* These papers set a high standard of excellence and contained a vast amount of pioneer work. Soon after beginning his studies he started a correspondence with Charles Leo Lesquereux [*q.v.*] which later led to their collaboration.

To restore his broken health he made a journey to Europe in 1878, during which he spent many profitable hours with the great European student of mosses, W. Ph. Schimper, making comparisons of American and old-world species. He was soon recognized as the foremost specialist on American mosses, and undertook, with Lesquereux, the preparation of a *Manual of North American Mosses.* At his death he left his share of this labor in such a condition that it could be finished by other workers, and it was published in 1884, a classic in the bryology of the new world.

James was a modest, retiring individual, generous and self-denying, spending little on himself except for instruments and books with which to carry on his work. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; secretary of the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society for twenty-five years; treasurer for twenty-seven years and one of the founders of the American Pomological Society; and an active member of the American Philosophical Society, the American Pharmaceutical Society, and the Boston Society of Natural History.

[See Mary Isabella James Gozzaldi, "Thomas Potts James," *Bryologist,* Sept. 1903; J. T. Rothrock, in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.,* vol. XX (1883); Asa Gray, in *Am. Jour. Sci.,* Apr. 1882, and in *Proc. Am. Acad.,* n.s. IX (1882); Isabella B. James, *Memorial of Thomas Potts, Jr.* (1874); *Boston Transcript,* Feb. 27, 1882. James's collections are housed in the Farlow Herbarium of Cryptogamic Botany at Harvard University, and his letters, including his extensive correspondence with Lesquereux, are in the library of that herbarium.]

H. M. R.

JAMES, WILLIAM (Jan. 11, 1842–Aug. 26, 1910), philosopher and psychologist, was the son of Henry James, 1811–1882 [*q.v.*], and Mary (Walsh) James. His humor, elasticity, and genial temper were evidently not unrelated to the fact that both of his grandfathers were of Irish blood. He resembled his father in his exuberance, his candor, his tenderness, and in his nervous sensitiveness and instability. He was profoundly influenced by his father's indifference to worldly success, his courageous honesty, and above all by his lifelong preoccupation with the deeper problems of life and religion. Membership in this family circle was an important factor in the schooling of its junior members, who consisted, in addition to William, of his younger brothers Henry, 1843–1916 [*q.v.*], Wilkinson, and Robertson, and his sister Alice. They were all talented, and the spirit of freedom and tolerance which pervaded the household encouraged them to act and react vigorously upon one another. William's formal schooling was irregular and intermittent owing in part to the acci-

dents of residence, and in part to the father's scrupulous regard for the genius of his children and his desire that they should develop from within rather than be moulded from without.

William was born in New York City, probably at the Astor House. In October 1843 he was carried off to Europe, where the family remained for a year and a half. After a two years' sojourn in Albany, they took up their residence again in New York City. William and his brother Henry attended three or more different schools before 1855. In June of that year the family again sailed for Europe, this time for expressly educational purposes. There followed a series of experiments each of which was deemed a failure in itself, but the total effect of which, if one is to judge by the results, seems to have been remarkable. The younger of the two brothers referred many years later to the "incorrigible vagueness of current in our educational drift." There was drift in the form of mobility, and a vagueness arising from the ambiguous aptitudes of youth. First, a residence at the polyglot Pensionnat Roediger at Châtelaine, Geneva, was terminated rather abruptly by a return to England in the autumn of 1855. The next winter was spent in London, where the boys were entrusted to the tutelage of a Scotchman, Robert Thompson. Then came a year of Paris with M. Lerambert of Rue Jacob as pedagogue, followed, after some months, by the Institution Fezandié, conducted somewhat after the manner of a "phalanstery" by an ex-disciple of Fourier. During this winter William, whose interest in painting was becoming more and more dominant, also attended the atelier of Léon Cogniet. In the summer of 1857 the family moved to Boulogne, where in the autumn the boys entered the Collège Communal. This period of discipline and leanness was followed in June 1858 by a return to America and a residence for a year in Newport, R. I. Next, in the late summer of 1859, there occurred another migration to Switzerland, and this time with more permanent results. William was installed in the Academy at Geneva, where he was subsequently joined by his brother Henry. The summer of 1860 was spent in Bonn, where William lived and continued his studies in the house of a certain Herr Stromberg.

He had now acquired the fragments of a liberal education. In addition to his schooling he had stored up a fund of memories which he esteemed lightly, but which had nourished his mind and stimulated his imagination. Though he had learned little but languages and the rudiments of mathematics, he had experienced much,—galleries, spectacles, literature, the theatre, places, landscapes, and people,—all unconsciously assimilated, and giving to his mind a characteristic urbanity and ready adaptability. Before he reached manhood he was already uprooted, or had in fact formed the habit of perpetual uprooting, of oscillation between *ennui* and the relish of adventure. Meanwhile the question of his vocation had resolved itself into a choice between painting and science. His father, who had long since recognized his eldest son's exceptional endowment, cherished the hope that he would prefer the less "narrowing" career of the scientist. But he was willing to bide his time, and meanwhile the artistic interest asserted itself to a degree that forbade its being dismissed without a trial. So, trailing in the wake of budding but uncertain genius, the family returned in September 1860 to Newport, where the new experiment was begun in the studio of William M. Hunt, and where John LaFarge was conducting a more auspicious experiment at the same time. A year sufficed to convince William (though it did not convince others) that distinguished attainment in the field of art was beyond his reach. In the autumn of 1861, therefore, he entered the Lawrence Scientific School and thus inaugurated that career of science, and that connection with Harvard University, which continued until the day of his death.

Although the chosen field was science its narrower delimitation was attended by further doubts and experiments. Three years were spent at the Lawrence Scientific School, devoted mainly to chemistry under Charles W. Eliot [*q.v.*], and comparative anatomy and physiology under Jeffries Wyman. In the autumn of 1864 James entered the Harvard Medical School, but in April 1865 his studies were interrupted for nine months by the Thayer expedition, headed by Louis Agassiz, for the collection of zoölogical specimens in the basin of the Amazon. Although James soon discovered that he was not destined to be a field naturalist, the association with Agassiz, like that with Wyman, gave him a respect for facts and for the mastery of first-hand observation, which became one of the fixed elements in his composition. He resumed his medical course in March 1866, first at the Massachusetts General Hospital, and in the autumn at the Harvard Medical School. In April 1867 he sailed for Europe in pursuit of health, experimental physiology, and the German language. The next eighteen months, spent mainly in Dresden, Berlin, and at cures in Teplitz and Divonne, were a period of discouragement and indecision, but at the same time of efflorescence. He soon became convinced that he was not physically

equal to the demands of laboratory research in physiology. Unable to engage continuously in systematic instruction or research, he read widely both in science and in German literature, and was at the same time profoundly stirred by his visits to the Dresden and Berlin galleries. He was, as always, fascinated by the manifestations of human nature and of national characteristics in the life about him. The effect of this scattering of interests, together with the brooding induced by his unstable health, deepened the philosophical interests which he had caught from his father and to which he was predisposed by temperament.

James returned to Cambridge in November 1868, and obtained his medical degree in the following June. There followed a prolonged period of ill-health and nervous depression, which, like most such intervals in James's career, bore abundant fruit. It was clear that his interest was in the biological sciences rather than in medical practice, yet the weakness of his eyes and back forbade the use of the microscope or long hours of standing in a laboratory. But the amount and the quality of the reading on science, literature, and philosophy which James accomplished during these years of supposed incapacity exceeded the aspirations of most able-bodied men. In the midst of this period (probably in 1870) there occurred a crisis which was in part neurasthenic and in part intellectual. He was delivered from melancholia, and also from philosophic doubt. The latter effect he attributed to the reading of Charles Renouvier's *Traité de Psychologie Rationelle* (1859), which converted him to a belief in moral freedom as an hypothesis to be actively adopted.

In the fall of 1872 James was appointed instructor in physiology in Harvard College and for the next ten years he taught comparative anatomy, comparative physiology, and hygiene. Lest the discontinuity of his development be exaggerated it must be remembered that biological science was at this time closely connected with both philosophy and psychology, as was indicated by the vogue of Herbert Spencer. The theory of evolution which was the central topic in general biology raised the issue of philosophical materialism, and James's attention to biology thus prepared him for the course on the "Philosophy of Evolution," which he inaugurated in 1879. Psychology, on the other hand, was getting a fresh impulse from the physiology of the senses and the nervous system, topics on which James placed special emphasis both in his study and in his teaching, and to which his attention had already been drawn, while in Germany in

1868, by the work of Helmholtz and Wundt. In 1875 he announced in the department of natural history a course for graduates on the "Relations between Physiology and Psychology," and in the following year he added an undergraduate course on the same subject. These courses were transferred to the department of philosophy in 1877, and in 1880 James himself was similarly transferred and became assistant professor of philosophy. This instruction in physiological or biological psychology was recognized as a new departure and was viewed with some suspicion by philosophers of the older schools. In connection with these courses, perhaps as early as the autumn of 1876, James created what best deserves to be called the first American laboratory of psychology, and one of the first in the world. It was during this and the following year that G. Stanley Hall [*q.v.*] carried on his studies at Harvard, under Bowditch and James. Hall's interests were more consistently experimental than James's, and the former founded a better equipped and more active laboratory at the Johns Hopkins University in 1882. Through the influence of James and Hall, and that of the contemporary German movement upon visiting American students, psychological laboratories began to multiply rapidly in the United States towards 1890.

James married Alice Howe Gibbens on July 10, 1878. She was distinguished by the serenity of her disposition, as well as by her wit and beauty; and the companionship and protection which his family life provided were in no small measure responsible for the fruitfulness of James's subsequent career. Of his five children, one died in childhood, three sons and a daughter survived him. In June of the year of his marriage he had contracted with Henry Holt & Company to prepare a book on psychology. This finally appeared in 1890, as *The Principles of Psychology,* and during the twelve years' interval it was the author's major task. James's trips to Europe were too frequent to enumerate, but that taken during the summer of 1880 and his longer residence abroad during the year 1882–83 were of peculiar importance in his development. He was already known in Europe, in France through his articles in the *Critique Philosophique,* in England through his articles in *Mind.* He had entered into correspondence with many of his European colleagues. The visits of 1880 and 1882 brought him for the first time, however, into personal contact with them; and, as was characteristic of James's social relations, acquaintance quickly ripened into affectionate and enduring friendship. In August 1880 he

stopped at Avignon to see Renouvier. The latter had acquired a warm interest in his young American disciple, many of whose articles he translated and republished in France. In the autumn of 1882 James visited Prague and there made the acquaintance of Ernest Mach, whose later books on sensation and on scientific method so closely approached his own way of thinking; and of Carl Stumpf, with whom he maintained more sympathetic relations than with any other European psychologist. In England, where he settled for a more protracted stay, he became a member of the circle which at that time represented the defense of the empirical tradition against the invading Hegelianism. This circle comprised Shadworth Hodgson, George Croom Robertson, the editor of *Mind,* James Sully, Leslie Stephen, Frederick Pollock, Edmund Gurney, and Henry Sidgwick. Of these men Hodgson, an acute intellect but an obscure and prolix writer, exercised a powerful influence on James, who was fond of coupling him with Renouvier as one of the two foremost thinkers of his time. Association with this group confirmed James's inheritance and held him on the whole, despite Continental influences in the tradition of British empiricism. In 1889 he attended the International Congress of Physiological Psychology in Paris, and still further extended his European connections. It was here that he first met Théodore Flournoy of Geneva, who became one of his lifelong and most intimate friends.

Although *The Principles of Psychology* was not completed until 1890, it began to appear in the form of articles immediately after the project was undertaken. In "Remarks on Spencer's Definition of Mind as Correspondence" (*Journal of Speculative Philosophy,* Jan. 1878), he emphasized the essentially *active and interested* character of the human mind, an emphasis which is the key to his entire thought. In an article entitled, "Are we Automata?" *Mind,* Jan. 1879), he defended the causal efficacy of consciousness against the prevailing scientific materialism; and in "The Spatial Quale" (*Journal of Speculative Philosophy,* Jan. 1879) he vigorously advocated the "nativistic" view, to the effect, namely, that there is an immediate impression (rather than an acquired or inferred idea) of spatial depth. "The Feeling of Effort," contributed in 1880 to the *Anniversary Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History,* set forth the author's view of will, in which he rejected the prevailing doctrine of the "feeling of innervation"; and adopted a position close to that of Renouvier, according to which will is essentially an act of attention by which ideas come into

James

exclusive possession of consciousness. Two articles of epoch-making importance appeared in *Mind* in 1884, "On Some Omissions of Introspective Psychology" and "What is an Emotion?" The former presented for the first time James's thorough-going rejection of associationism, his recognition of "feelings of relation," and his insistence on the continuity of the stream of consciousness. The second article contained the so-called "James-Lange Theory" (advanced independently in the same year by James and by the Danish psychologist, C. Lange), to the effect that emotion consists essentially in the visceral and other organic sensations associated with its expression. According to this view the fundamental fact in fear, for example, is the bodily response, internal and external, to danger, the subjective emotion being simply the accompanying awareness of this response. These were the most novel and influential of the specific doctrines comprised in the *Principles,* but even taken in the aggregate they do not account for the book's remarkable success. This was due in part to the fact that, owing to the author's erudition and skilful use of citation, it summed up and will always significantly represent the state of the science of psychology at the close of the nineteenth century. Furthermore, the author broke definitely with the past and with the philosophical alliance, declaring the right and purpose of psychology to enjoy the privileges and immunities of a special science. James was peculiarly qualified to utter such a pronouncement because of his physiological and clinical experience, and because his name was publicly identified with the scientific standpoint and method. Above all, the book was widely read, and will always command attention, because of its style. It revealed the author's genius for catching the elusive and fugitive states of human experience and transfixing them with a telling phrase. It was daring in its humor, in its use of colloquial speech, and in its picturesqueness of metaphor and illustration; so that though many doubted whether anything so interesting could possibly be scientific, nobody ignored it.

The period during which James was composing the *Principles* was also the period of his greatest activity in an allied but somewhat dubious field of inquiry. Members of the group with which he was associated in London in 1882 were engaged at that time in the organization of the parent Society for Psychical Research. The disfavor which the subject enjoyed among orthodox scientists would have been sufficient to enlist his sympathy. He was loyal to the interests of his friends, notably Edmund Gurney, Henry

Sidgwick, and afterward Frederic Myers. Furthermore, he was profoundly curious, disposed to give all new ideas the benefit of a hearing, and hopeful that evidence might be found which would lend a genuinely scientific support to religious beliefs. In 1884 James participated in the formation of an American Society for Psychical Research, and for some years he cooperated with its secretary, Richard Hodgson, in making investigations. In 1894–95, he was president of the English society, and he remained one of its vice-presidents and an occasional contributor to its *Proceedings* throughout his life. He credited the movement with bringing to light the great part played by the subconscious factor in the mental life, and in this sense with having metaphysical as well as psychological fruitfulness. As to mediumistic phenomena, he took a noncommital and speculative attitude, believing that there *were* data to be explained, but questioning the adequacy of spiritism, telepathy, and other like hypotheses to explain them.

Before the *Principles* was completed James had become weary of his task, and eager to turn to philosophy; but the next few years were largely occupied by a psychological aftermath. In 1892 he published an abridged form of the *Principles,* the so-called "Briefer Course" (*Psychology: American Science Series, Briefer Course*), which was for many years the most popular textbook on the subject in America. In 1899 he published his *Talks to Teachers on Psychology,* a book which not only spread the vogue of his ideas but gave a powerful impulse to the new subject of educational psychology. James never ceased to read and to think about psychological subjects. To suppose the contrary is as mistaken as to suppose that he had ever lived without philosophy. The two interests were parallel and intersecting, not consecutive. He refused to respect barriers which he took to be artificial, and he often followed a psychological problem to its philosophical roots, or a philosophical problem to its psychological ramifications. After the publication of the *Principles* there was a shifting of emphasis in his teaching and writing, culminating in 1897 in the change of his title from professor of psychology to professor of philosophy, but just as a complete account of his psychology would carry us down to the year of his death, so a complete account of his philosophical development would begin with his student years in Germany.

The central motives which actuated James's philosophizing were the same throughout his life. He was solicited on the one side by religion and on the other by science. He felt the appeal

James

of both religion and science, and his central intellectual compulsion was the necessity of providing for both. He was without any sectarian affiliations, and, although he was for a time a regular attendant at the Harvard College Chapel, organized and institutional worship as such did not interest him; nor was he, as was his father, versed in the language of traditional theology. He did, however, feel, in behalf of others even more strongly than for himself, the need of some hopeful faith. He had, furthermore, a nervous and emotional organization that predisposed him (like his father, though in a lesser degree) to religious mysticism. His training, on the other hand, was in science; and this point of view was commended to him by exemplars who greatly impressed him in his younger days, such as his teacher Jeffries Wyman and Louis Agassiz, and his friend Chauncey Wright, a hard-headed exponent of positivism. His first step toward a philosophy was to reject the decrees of science, both its pretensions and its negations. He had too much respect for science to relish such verbal and metaphysical stretchings of it as the system of Spencer; and he knew it too well to be intimidated by it. He valued his scientific education as a means of delivering him from the spell of scientific authority. Turning to the philosophy of the schools, he was confronted by two leading alternatives, the rationalistic-monistic way of Hegel and the post-Kantians, and the empirical-pluralistic way of Mill and the British empiricists. The champions of the former obtained a respectful hearing, especially his Harvard colleague, Josiah Royce [*q.v.*] in earlier years, and later F. H. Bradley of Oxford. But though it took James many years to answer Hegelianism, and though its ghost never ceased to haunt him, his bias of mind and temperament were from the beginning on the side of the empiricists. Mill, revered as the latest representative of the empiricist dynasty, needed to be defended against himself. His system, like Hume's, was incurably tainted with associationism, and on the side of metaphysics it was timid and faltering. What was needed was an empiricism that was more empirical, *plus royaliste que le roi.* Such a confident and fruitful empiricism seemed to have found an exponent in Shadworth Hodgson, whose dictum that "realities are only what they are known as," became one of James's philosophical axioms. James applauded Hodgson's scrupulous avoidance of unwarranted assumptions and profited by the refinement and acuteness of his analysis of conscious experience, especially his analysis of the experience of time. But he was repelled by his determinism,

and by other vestiges of intellectualism in both his doctrine and his style. Hodgson's later rejection of pragmatism widened the philosophical gap between them, though without in the least chilling the warmth of their friendship. To Renouvier, James was attracted both because, like Hodgson, he proposed that philosophy should concern itself with the phenomena of conscious experience, and because, unlike Hodgson, he provided for the efficacy and freedom of the will. It had been characteristic of later British empiricism, as exemplified by Hume and J. S. Mill, to recognize the operation of practical motives in determining belief. While experience is the only ground of what can strictly be regarded as knowledge, this does not wholly satisfy man's moral and emotional nature and must be supplemented by faith, which is legitimate provided it be recognized as such. Hodgson accepted faith, in this sense, as affording access to an "unseen world" beyond matter. Renouvier found in Kant authority for a similar philosophy of faith, but gave it a wider extension and more radical interpretation. Even knowledge is not complete without belief, which as definitive acceptance or rejection is an act of will; and is always, in the last analysis, governed by subjective motives. Experience provides the content of knowledge, logic excludes contradictory impossibilities, but will seals and delivers it. The first step, therefore, in the cognitive as well as in the moral life, is to affirm one's own freedom. It was to this inspiriting challenge that James had responded in 1870. But Renouvier went further in his provision for freedom. Rejecting the notion of a completed infinite (or innumerable quantity), he concluded that natural processes really begin and end discontinuously. He was, in other words, a pluralist in his conception of nature; and nature so conceived was consistent with the novelty and creativity implied in that doctrine of free will which he had adopted on other grounds. It was this prospect of a philosophy that should be at once empirical, metaphysical, coherent, and auspicious which saved James from his doubts and convinced him that he had something to say to his day and generation. In the course of time he became more and more alienated by Renouvier's "scholastic manner and apparatus," and by what seemed to be his apostasy to the professions of his earlier years; nevertheless, the last systematic work which he composed (*Some Problems of Philosophy*) was dedicated to Renouvier's memory, and testified to the "decisive impression" which that philosophy had made upon him in the crucial period between 1870 and 1880.

James

James's philosophy was thus a union of empiricism and voluntarism. It differed from earlier empiricisms and voluntarisms in being more radical: he found experience to be a richer and more adequate source of knowledge, and he found the will to be its more fundamental and pervasive condition. It was the radical voluntarism which was first developed, in *The Will to Believe and Other Essays,* published intermittently from 1879, and collected in a single volume in 1897. The radical empiricism had been anticipated in the *Principles,* and it was formally announced in the Preface of *The Will to Believe.* Of this volume it affords, however, the background and frame rather than the subject-matter. It was elaborated and freshly emphasized some years later.

Of the essays represented in *The Will to Believe* the most significant for the understanding of James's philosophy as a whole is "The Sentiment of Rationality," which was made up of two of his earliest philosophical publications, an article of the same name which appeared in *Mind* in July 1879, and an article entitled "Rationality, Activity and Faith," which had also been written in 1879 but did not appear until 1882 (*Princeton Review*). These two articles, together with "Reflex Action and Theism" (*Unitarian Review*), which had appeared in November 1881, and was also republished in *The Will to Believe,* were parts of a work that was never completed in systematic form, a work "on the motives which lead men to philosophize." The "Sentiment of Rationality" dealt with "the purely theoretical or logical impulse,"—comprising the "passion for simplification" and the opposite passion for making distinctions. The remaining chapters of the work were to treat of "practical and emotional motives," and of the comparative "soundness of different philosophies," as judged by all of the philosophical motives, theoretical, practical, and emotional, taken together. This was announced as a purely psychological project. But the titular essay, "The Will to Believe," took the more advanced position that philosophies might *legitimately* be adopted from such motives. James afterwards regretted the title because it suggested a wilful credulity which was far from his intention, and said that his central idea would have been better expressed by a title such as "The Right to Believe." When, as in the case of philosophy and religion, men go beyond the evident facts, they not only will, but rightly may, allow their "passional nature" to decide. The only alternative is to avoid decision and adopt a timid and non-committal attitude; which is, however, equivalent to a negative belief having

no justification at all, *either* intellectual or passional. So James urges the course which is both adventurous and profitable, a positive belief in freedom, in the triumph of righteousness, and in the God which guarantees them. Such a God cannot be equated with the whole of things,—both moral evil and human freedom must lie outside him; but he may be worshiped without compromise of conscience, and he may be trusted as offering assurance of an ultimate victory to which the moral forces of mankind themselves decisively contribute.

This volume also presents in a brilliant and persuasive style the author's moral ideals; his acceptance of the humane and individualistic tradition of liberalism ("The Moral Philosopher and the Moral Life"); his Puritan inheritance, revealing itself in his hatred of evil, and in his unqualified subordination of esthetic to moral standards ("The Dilemma of Determinism"); and his gospel of strenuousness and heroism ("Is Life Worth Living?"). The years immediately before and after the publication of this book were the years of James's greatest preoccupation with the problems of American life. In 1894 and 1898 he scandalized his medical colleagues by opposing bills then before the Massachusetts legislature which would have compelled Spiritualists and Christian Scientists to qualify as regular physicians in order to employ their own peculiar methods. He was moved to take this step by his belief in the results and the future possibilities of "mental healing," by his desire to deliver science from its own doctrinaire and bureaucratic tendencies, and by his habit of defending unpopular causes, especially when they were repugnant to his own personal tastes and class prejudices. The outbreak of the Spanish-American War in 1898 made a profound impression on him. James was most influenced in his political views by his lifelong friend E. L. Godkin [*q.v.*], who was at this time editor of the *Nation* and of the New York *Evening Post*. He became engaged, together with Godkin and others, in a vigorous campaign against McKinley's policy in the Philippines and against the whole imperialistic enterprise upon which the country seemed to be embarked. Imperialism to him signified a disloyalty to the older American ideals, a worship of mere "bigness and greatness," and a hypocritical concealment of motives of plunder under the pretence of spreading "civilization." The contemporary Dreyfus scandal in France, and the earlier Venezuelan message of Cleveland aroused similar sentiments, and impressed James with the menace of war, and with

James

the terrible power of the human emotions which it liberated.

In the summer of 1896 James undertook an extensive lecturing tour, in which he gave the lectures afterward published under the title of *Talks to Teachers on Psychology: and to Students on Some of Life's Ideals* (1899). Through this tour, together with a trip to California in 1898, he became acquainted with his own country. He felt both the "greatness of Chicago" and the "flatness" of the Chautauquan "middle-class paradise." His most notable impression, however, was a sense of the wealth of significance and heroism in "the common life of common men." This impression inspired the two essays which best express his social creed, "On a Certain Blindness in Human Beings" and "What Makes A Life Significant?" Their theme is the inherent preciousness of each unique human life, viewed from within; the unsuspected presence under a drab exterior, of adventure, courage, and emotional warmth; and hence the need of tolerance and imaginative sympathy in human relations. In these ideas James's philosophical "pluralism" and his practical democracy found common ground.

As early as 1897, with a course of Gifford Lectures at Edinburgh in prospect, James had begun to collect material on the psychology and philosophy of religion. It was with the expectation of completing the lectures for delivery in the spring of 1900 that he sailed for Europe in July 1899. In the previous month, however, while walking in his beloved Adirondack wilderness, he had lost his way and overstrained his heart. This accident, combined with the cumulative nervous fatigue of several years of extraordinary activity, brought about a serious breakdown. The next year was spent at Bad-Nauheim or in visits to Switzerland, England, and Southern France, seeking now by cures and now by rest to recover his health. Although rarely able to work more than two or three hours a day, and that often in bed, he was ready with his first series of lectures in the spring of 1901. The achievement was the more remarkable in that his material was gathered from a great variety of documentary sources, at a time when he was not only crippled, but also often without a settled abode or convenient library facilities. The success of the lectures had a most favorable effect upon his health, and he was able during the following winter to conduct a course at Harvard on the psychology of religion and at the same time prepare his second course of Gifford Lectures. These were delivered in the Spring of 1902 and shortly afterward both series were pub-

lished under the title, *The Varieties of Religious Experience* (1902).

It had been James's original intention to divide his attention equally between the psychological and the philosophical aspects of religion. The author's liberal, varied human sympathies, his sensitiveness to the nuances of the emotional life, and that vividness of style and genius for citation which he had already exhibited in the *Principles,* resulted in a masterly exposition of conversion, saintliness, and other states characteristic of man's religious life. The book was not only widely read but gave a great impetus to further and more systematic research in the psychology of religion. Its chief significance, however, lay in those philosophical intimations and prospects which, though they had been confined to a small space, had by no means been crowded out. An empiricist looks for knowledge to experience, and there is an implication that the "religious experience" will be the source to which one should turn for religious knowledge. The central religious experience is the mystical state which claims to know God. James supported this claim by the hypothesis of a subliminal self through which an individual may become aware of a sphere of life and a sustaining power beyond his normal consciousness. This is the religious datum, the further interpretation of which must be left to philosophy, guided by the "pragmatic" principle. Religious beliefs must be fruitful, and must be in agreement with man's moral and esthetic demands. The religious hypothesis has, in other words, two types of proof, the proof by immediate experience and the proof by life. This distinction not only reaches back to James's original coupling of empiricism and voluntarism, but affords the best clue to his philosophical development after 1902. Seeking a final metaphysics, and hoping to write it down in a definitive and systematic form, he oscillated between these two methods: a deepening and broadening of the notion of experience so as to provide an immediate apprehension of reality, and an elaboration of the practical and emotional demands which a true conception of reality must satisfy.

The *Varieties* was one of the most widely popular of James's works, and despite the fact that its primary intent was scientific rather than devotional it brought to many readers a confirmation or new assurance of religious faith. In the correspondence with friends, new and old, which followed the publication of the book, James's spoke candidly of the grounds and content of his own personal faith. God to him was a "powerful ally" of his ideals, and religion a belief

James

by which his "causes" received corroboration. As to the mystical experience, he was disposed to accept it not because of any such experience of his own, but rather because he felt "normal" or "sane" consciousness "to be so small a part of actual experience," and because he felt the cumulative force of the religious history of mankind. On the whole the most important effect of the publication of the *Varieties* was to shift the emphasis in this field of study from the dogmas and external forms of religion to the unique mental states associated with it; and to strengthen the opinion that there is a religious experience *sui generis,* whose noetic claims deserve a respectful and sympathetic consideration.

James's interest in abnormal experiences found expression not only in his study of religion, but in two celebrated essays which appeared later. One of these on "The Energies of Men" (*Philosophical Review,* Jan. 1907) dealt with the unexpected reserves which human nature brings into play in emergencies; the other, entitled "The Moral Equivalent of War" (*International Concilium, No. 27, Feb. 1910*), discussed the possibility of devising some social measure, such as a universal conscription of youth for useful labor involving physical toil and hardship, by which the martial virtues and satisfactions could be secured without destruction and without cruelty. In connection with these essays James collected a considerable amount of material which was apparently designed for a work on "the varieties of military experience."

Between 1902 and 1907 James's health was so far restored as to permit of a great multiplication of his activities. His Harvard teaching was now limited to a single course but the time and strength which were saved were freely expended upon incessant reading, lecturing, and writing, together with a voluminous correspondence. The honorary degree of LL.D. was bestowed upon him by his own university in 1903, and he took this occasion to give memorable expression to his idealization of Harvard ("The True Harvard," reprinted in *Memories and Studies,* 1911). In 1905 he attended the philosophical congress in Rome, and was made happily aware of his growing fame. In January 1906 he made his second trip to California and became visiting professor for the second half of the academic year at Stanford University, where he gave the introductory lectures which he later revised and amplified, and which were published after his death, under the title of *Some Problems of Philosophy.* His enthusiasm for the young civilization of the Pacific coast was character-

istic of his quick response to every sort of novelty and idealism. He was deeply moved not only by the human suffering and heroism which the earthquake of 1906 occasioned in California, but by the earthquake itself,—a new variety of experience, to be relished and described (*Memories and Studies*). During the years 1904 and 1905, he published the remarkable series of articles which he designed as parts of a larger work and which was brought together after his death under the title, *Essays in Radical Empiricism* (1912). James was prepared to take reality for what it appeared to be, even when this ran counter to the usual philosophical bias. In this sense his pluralism and "tychism" were radical, as manifesting a willingness to accept the *prima facie* multiplicity and waywardness of things despite their offense to the philosophic norms of unity and order. His empiricism was radical, in the second place, in its rigorous adherence to the maxim that things shall be assumed to be what they are *experienced as*; the effect of this maxim being the exclusion from existence of all substances, unknowables, and abstractions. Thirdly, James's empiricism was radical in the more positive and fruitful sense of finding expe-rience to be richer and philosophically more adequate than was customarily supposed. Thus experience itself provides conjunctions as well as disjunctions, and does not need to be pieced out by a Kantian apparatus of intellectual forms; it is structurally self-sufficient, and does not need to be supported by a metaphysical substructure or frame such as the "Absolute" of the idealists. Finally, experience is more fundamental than either mind or matter, and provides the common measure in terms of which this duality can be understood and overcome. Consciousness is not an entity but a kind of relationship. The terms which enter into it are the same as those which in other relationships compose the so-called physical world. This view, set forth in the essay, "Does 'Consciousness' Exist?" (*Journal of Philosophy, Psychology and Scientific Methods,* Sept. 1, 1904), was one of James's most original and significant philosophical contributions. It had been approximated by others, and anticipated by Ernst Mach, in his *Beiträge zur Analyse der Empfindungen* (1886); but it remained for James to give it effect, and to deal a decisive blow at the Cartesian dualism which had infected European philosophy for two centuries.

These active and fruitful years culminated in the famous *Pragmatism,* published in 1907, and consisting of public lectures given in that year at Columbia University, and in the preceding year before the Lowell Institute in Boston. In

James

1898 James had given a lecture at Berkeley, Cal., entitled "Philosophical Conceptions and Practical Results," the central idea of which he attributed to his old friend and fellow student Charles S. Peirce [*q.v.*]. This writer had also (*Popular Science Monthly,* Jan. 1878) used the name "pragmatism," and despite Peirce's just protest that he meant something different by it, and the various misunderstandings to which it gave rise, this became the label by which James's teaching was thereafter known. Pragmatism was not a new departure, even for James himself. It can be found in the concluding chapter of the *Principles of Psychology,* and in every book of James published after that time. It is the doctrine that the meaning of an idea consists in the particular consequences to which it leads. Particular consequences may be perceptual, practical, or emotional. If an idea has no such consequences, it means nothing. If the consequences of two ideas are the same then there is really only one idea. Stress the perceptual consequences and one finds James's empiricist maxim, that a thing is what it is experienced as; stress the practical and emotional consequences, and one finds his voluntaristic doctrine that subjective motives play, and deserve to play, an important part in human beliefs. These more general doctrines now received, however, a new and striking application to the problem of "truth." This term, said James, should properly be applied, not to reality, but to our beliefs about it. There are then two important things to note: first, a particular truth must be "about" something in particular; second, it must "work," that is, satisfy the purpose or interest for which it was adopted. Now in what does this relation "about" consist? James answered that an idea is about a certain object,—that object "of" which it is true, if it is true at all—only, when directly or indirectly, it "leads" to that object. Even to be false an idea must have a specific reference of this sort,—a reference that can be construed, he argued, only in terms of future behavior. Then if the belief is to have not only objective reference, but also truth, the dealings to which it leads must be *prosperous,* whether in terms of fulfilled expectation, control, or emotional tone.

The publication of *Pragmatism* at once gave rise to active controversy. James himself was anxious to make converts, and was greatly cheered by the agreement of G. Papini in Italy, as well as F. C. S. Schiller in England and John Dewey in America. There was, however, a storm of criticism, to which James replied in innumerable letters as well as in the articles afterwards collected and published under the

name of *The Meaning of Truth* (1909). As a result of this controversy it became clear, as no one knowing James should ever have doubted, that pragmatism did not signify an emphasis on sordid or worldly success, such as was supposed to be peculiarly esteemed in America. The doctrine that the truth of ideas is relative to the interests which generate them, implies nothing whatsoever regarding the character of these interests, whether high or low. At the same time, in reply to F. H. Bradley and others, James explained that he had never meant to deny the existence of theoretical interests, or their right of way over others, but only to insist that they *were* interests. In using the term "practical" he had not meant to exclude any active, human motive, whether moral, intellectual, or esthetic. The commonest charge brought against him, however, was that of sceptical subjectivism. He seemed to his critics to have exposed himself to this charge by allying himself with the "humanism" proclaimed by F. C. S. Schiller, who had emphasized the "making of reality" by thought, and had interpreted so-called "facts" as the precipitate of past thinking. In reply James repeatedly affirmed that his position was "realistic," in the sense of presupposing an external environment to which thought was obliged to conform.

James met his last Harvard class on Jan. 22, 1907. Having been invited to give the Hibbert Lectures at Manchester College, Oxford, he decided after some hesitation to take this opportunity of giving a systematic presentation of his metaphysical position. The lectures were given in May 1908, and were published in the following year under the title, *A Pluralistic Universe.* For some years there had been talk of James's forthcoming metaphysics, alluded to in the *Varieties.* This project as originally designed was never executed, for James had meant a treatise that should be technical enough, and perhaps dull enough, to satisfy the critics who had caviled at his lightness of speech. The Hibbert Lectures found him again before a mixed audience and irresistibly impelled to be interesting. But though this volume is again popular in style, it affords the best and the final synopsis of his *Weltanschauung* and of his general philosophical orientation. He pays his respects to Hegel and to the absolutists generally, setting forth the failure of their arguments, and the "thinness" of their results. To reject the absolute does not imply the rejection of every hypothesis of a "superhuman consciousness." But instead of the dialectical method used by the Hegelians to establish such a consciousness, James commended the method of empirical analogy and free speculation used by Fechner in his doctrine of an "earth-soul"; and, instead of a superhuman consciousness that is in some unintelligible sense "all-embracing," James proposed that it should be finite like human consciousness. In that case it may without contradiction have those relations to an environment other than itself, and that freedom from evil, which have in fact always been attributed to it by the religious worshipper. It was far from James's intention to increase the distance between man and God. Man is a part, or is capable under certain conditions of becoming a part, of an enveloping spiritual life; and that life is like his own,—different in degree, but similar in kind. The probability of such a hypothesis is supported by the mystical state, and by allied abnormal and supernormal experiences to which modern psychology has called attention, as well as by the moral and emotional demands which it satisfies.

James did not reach this metaphysical conclusion lightly. He was keenly alive to its logical difficulties, and especially to the difficulty connected with "the compounding of consciousness." In view of the peculiar unity of the conscious life, how can several lesser consciousnesses form parts of a greater? Supposing them to have distinct individualities of their own, how can they ever unite? Or, supposing them to be united, how can they possess any distinctness? It was in the solution of this problem that James felt himself to be both illuminated and confirmed by Bergson, with whose work he became familiar as early as 1898, and which he had hailed in 1902 as of epoch-making importance. He now credited Bergson with giving him the courage to break with the traditional logic which had hitherto prevented his acceptance of the compounding of consciousness. Bergson, as had James in his account of "the stream of consciousness" in the *Principles,* stressed the continuity of living experience. Its adjacent parts coalesce and inter-penetrate, each reaching beyond itself and merging into the other. The logical conception of a serial order of distinct terms, each of which is exclusively and forever itself, is a product of conceptual abstraction,—an artificial diagram created for practical purposes. It affords no proper index of reality itself, for which one must plunge into the concrete flux of immediacy. Reality so apprehended is homogeneous, and connected from next to next; there are possible transitions from every part to every other part. Most things in the world are only indirectly, and so externally, connected; mutually accessible, but not mutual-

ly implicated; capable of entering into now one and now another type of union, and capable of entering into the one without entering into the other. Thus James ends upon the note of pluralism, in which the "each" is preferred to the "all," and the world is a "multiverse"; which corresponds to the actual appearances of things and satisfies the creed of individualism and freedom, but without that complete disintegration that has usually been supposed to be the only alternative to monism. This was James's solution of that problem which he had set himself at the beginning of his philosophical career, the union, namely, of the empirical temper and method of science with the essential ideals and beliefs of religion.

During these last years of his life James had received many honors. He had been elected to the French Academy of Moral and Political Sciences, and to the Prussian Academy of Sciences, and had been the recipient of many honorary degrees at home and abroad. In the spring of 1910 a return of his cardiac symptoms together with the illness of his brother Henry led him to undertake another trip to England and to Bad-Nauheim. Although he felt that his health was now hopelessly impaired, there was no decline in his *esprit* and intellectual activity. His last publication, characteristic of the caste of his mind and of his loyalty to old friends, was an article on Benjamin P. Blood which appeared in the *Hibbert Journal* (July 1910), under the title, "A Pluralistic Mystic." He sailed for home in mid-summer, and died shortly after his arrival at his country home in Chocorua, N. H., on Aug. 26, 1910.

James is commonly grouped with Edwards and Emerson as one of the American philosophers whose place in history is secure. His fame is due in no small part to his cosmopolitanism, his literary style, and his personal traits. His many and long visits to Europe, his command of modern languages, and his conversational powers secured him a host of friends in England, Germany, France, and Italy, and paved the way for the reading of his books. This cosmopolitanism was achieved without loss or even diminution of his Americanism, and his loyalty to his native tradition and creed enhanced his influence among Europeans, who saw in him a manifestation of the genius of the American people. His style was that of a brilliant talker,—vivacious, concrete, witty, and instinct with a sense of human presence. These effects were not achieved without effort, but their effect was that of spontaneity and inexhaustible wealth of resources. His style was

James

peculiarly personal, and his personality was memorable. He lavished affection upon others and was repaid in kind. His profound moral earnestness was softened and humanized by his love of fun, and by a total absence of self-consciousness and self-righteousness. He had a delicately balanced nervous organization, and suffered from rapid oscillations of mood and frequent periods of depression. His temperament gave him a ready and, in the judgment of many, an excessive sympathy with lonely souls and lost causes. But his ineradicable good taste, his right feeling and incorruptible intelligence, preserved his own balance and moderation and kept him sound. Although he was slight in build, easily fatigued, and subject to illness throughout his life, he was incessantly active and spent himself with a prodigal generosity. Two traits stand out above all others, his warm response to humanity in all its forms, and the gallantry with which he attacked life and served his ideals. These are traits which would have distinguished him among his contemporaries. To understand the place which he holds in the history of thought it is necessary to go further, and to credit him with that genius or happy destiny which relates man harmoniously to the major currents of human progress. Comparing the tendencies of James's youth with those of today it is clear that on the whole the direction of his thought coincided with that of his posterity. The importance of an empirical study of human nature, and its applications to human affairs; the recognition of the significance of the experience of religion, and a comparative neglect of its dogmatic and ecclesiastical aspects; a truce between science and religion, through the increased tolerance of science and empiricism of religion; a shifting of emphasis in philosophy from the pure intellect to perception; and an acknowledgment of the play of will and feeling in the formation of belief: these are some of the major items in the record of James's permanent achievement.

[*The Letters of William James* (1920), edited by his son Henry James; Henry James, *A Small Boy and Others* (1913), and *Notes of a Son and Brother* (1914); Th. Flournoy, *The Philosophy of William James* (1917); R. B. Perry, *Annotated Bibliography of the Writings of William James* (1920); J. E. Turner, *An Examination of William James's Philosophy* (1919); H. M. Kallen, *William James and Henri Bergson* (1914), and *The Philosophy of William James* (1925); Émile Boutroux, *William James* (1912); J. S. Bixler, *Religion in the Philosophy of William James* (1926); A. Ménard, *Analyse et Critique des Principes de la Psychologie de W. James* (1911); Josiah Royce, *William James and Other Essays* (1911); H. V. Knox, *The Philosophy of William James* (1914); George Santayana, *Character & Opinion in the United States* (1920), ch. III.]

R. B. P.

JAMESON, HORATIO GATES (1778–Aug. 26, 1855), physician, surgeon, and teacher, was born in York, Pa., the son of Dr. David and Elizabeth (Davis) Jameson. He attended no medical school, but studied medicine under his father and began practice at seventeen in Somerset County, Pa. Moving to Baltimore in 1810, he followed lectures at the University of Maryland, taking the degree of M.D. in 1813. Like many early American physicians he combined the practice of medicine with the business of a druggist. He became a prominent citizen of Baltimore, serving as surgeon to the federal troops in 1812, physician to the City Jail, surgeon, 1814–35, and consulting physician, 1821–35, to the Board of Health. He had before him a promise of an unusual medical career, but was over-ambitious and unwilling to wait. He quarrelled with the faculty of the University of Maryland Medical School, insisting that they had refused him due consideration, and founded a medical school of his own, the Washington Medical College. The University attempted to prevent the granting of a charter to the new institution but failed. The new college opened (1827) on North Holliday Street and flourished for a time. Under Jameson's ambitious influence it expanded too rapidly, securing a university charter in 1839 and erecting a hospital and college on North Broadway on the site of the present Church Home. In 1849, it moved again to the southeast corner of Hanover and Lombard Streets, but it was heavily in debt. The buildings were sold and the college closed in 1851. Jameson was greatly humiliated by its gradual failure. A secondary result of his activity in this connection was a criminal trial (*American Medical Recorder,* January 1829, pp. 209–32) in which Jameson sued Dr. French Hintz for defamation of character. Jameson was finally vindicated and his opponent fined, but the inheritance of enmity and bitterness endured for many years.

Jameson was a voluminous writer. He published accounts of many unusual operations, such as extirpation of the upper jaw after ligation of the carotid artery, which he performed for the first time in 1820 (*American Medical Recorder,* April 1821), and the first removal in America of uterine scirrhus (*Ibid.,* July 1824). After Dorsey and Post, he was the third surgeon to ligate successfully the external iliac artery (*Ibid.,* January 1822). He also edited (1829–32) the *Maryland Medical Recorder,* contributing many papers himself, published four papers on yellow and typhus fevers (1825–30), *American Domestic Medicine* (1817; 2nd ed., 1818), and a more ambitious *Treatise on Epidemic Cholera* (1855). He left a memoir of his father. In 1830, by invitation, he visited Germany and Scandinavia to read a paper before a society of German physicians, being the first American member of such a congress and the only representative on this occasion from the United States. During the cholera epidemic he had charge of several hospitals. He became in 1832 superintendent of vaccination, and by passing the virus through the cow improved the process. In 1835–36 he was for one term professor of surgery at the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati (Otto Juettner, *Daniel Drake and His Followers,* 1909, pp. 194–95). He possessed the physical qualities necessary for a great surgeon, a habit of meticulous cleanliness, mechanical ability, and boundless energy. His faults were those of an ambitious man who tried to force circumstances to his will instead of molding them patiently. Probably his most important contribution to surgery was his use of the animal ligature: a distinction which he shares with Dr. Philip Syng Physick of Philadelphia (*Medical Recorder,* January 1827). He died while visiting New York City, in 1855, and was buried in Baltimore. By his first wife, Catherine Shevell of Somerset County, Pa., whom he married Aug. 3, 1797, he had seven children. All his sons became physicians, but died without issue. Following his wife's death, in 1837, he married, in 1852, Hannah (Fearson) Ely, a widow, by whom he had no children.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); H. O. Marcy, in *Trans. Southern Surg. and Gynecol. Asso.,* vol. XIX (1907); E. F. Cordell, *Univ. of Md., 1807–1907* (2 vols., 1907), and *The Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903), with portrait; A. C. P. Callisen, *Medicinisches Schriftsteller-Lexicon* (Copenhagen), vol. IX (1832), pp. 402–05, art. 780, nos. 2532–57; F. H. Garrison, *An Introduction to the Hist. of Medicine* (4th ed., 1929); J. R. Quinlan, *Medic. Annals of Baltimore, 1608–1880* (1884); E. O. Jameson, *The Jamesons in America, 1647–1900* (1901); *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Aug. 28, 1855; Baltimore *Sun,* Aug. 28, 1855.]

J.R.O.

JAMESON, JOHN ALEXANDER (Jan. 25, 1824–June 16, 1890), jurist, was born in Irasburgh, Vt. His parents were Thomas and Martha (Gilchrist) Jameson, Thomas being a descendant of Hugh Jameson, of Scotch ancestry, who emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, in 1746 and finally settled in Londonderry, N. H. John's character was crystallized in an atmosphere of dignity, uncompromising uprightness, industry, rigorous morality, social reticence, and quiet domesticity; and while the orthodox Calvinism of his childhood gave way to religious liberalism in his adult years, the solid framework of his heritage remained formidable to the end. His father had been honored with the office of sheriff

of the home county and with membership in the constitutional convention of Vermont (1850). In the accumulation of earthly possessions the parents, in spite of their traditional frugality and thrift, were not very successful, and it was only under the most severe hardships and sacrifices that the son was able to secure an education. His final preparation for college was completed in Brownington, and he entered the University of Vermont in 1842, originally intending to prepare for the ministry in conformity with the desires of his parents. He was graduated in 1846 at the head of his class. After teaching for four years in an academy at Stanstead, Canada, he returned to the University of Vermont and spent two years there as tutor. During these same years he earned the degree of master of arts (1849), read extensively in many fields, and began to concentrate his interests on the study of law. Before entering the Harvard Law School in the autumn of 1852, he spent a few months in the law office of Governor Underwood in Burlington. In the spring of 1853 he resumed his tutoring while he was making the final preparation for his admission to the Vermont bar.

In the autumn of 1853 he went to Chicago and began the practice of law with H. N. Hibbard as his partner. In the winter the firm moved to Freeport, Ill., in search of a more lucrative field. On Oct. 11, 1855, he married Eliza, daughter of Dr. Joseph A. Denison, Jr., of Royalton, Vt., descendant of Capt. George Denison of Stonington, Conn. He reëstablished his law office in Chicago in 1856 and practised with cumulative success until he was elected to a judgeship on the superior court of Chicago (later of Cook County) in 1865. On the chancery division of this court he served for three successive terms covering a period of eighteen years. His temperament, traditions, and scholarship made him preëminently qualified for the equity field, and to him came the rare distinction of having virtually all of his decisions from which appeals were taken confirmed by the higher courts. In what was probably his most famous case his decision was reversed by the supreme court of Illinois in 1871 (*Samuel Chase* et al. vs. *Charles E. Cheney*, 58 *Ill.*, 509), but the principles of law which were the basis of his reasoning ultimately prevailed.

In 1867 appeared his monumental work on *The Constitutional Convention; Its History, Powers, and Modes of Proceeding.* He was moved to make this exhaustive and scholarly study, as he explains in the preface, by certain claims made in the constitutional convention of Illinois in 1862 that the convention had inherent powers amounting to absolute sovereignty, and by certain rumors that a secret group hostile to the Union was trying to control the convention. His contribution was the first comprehensive treatise on the subject and, as far as it is possible in such a field, a definitive one; it received general recognition. The old University of Chicago made him a professor of equity and constitutional law for the year 1867–68. He resumed the private practice of law in 1883 and was conspicuously successful. In 1888 he was elected president of the board of trustees of Hyde Park, the suburb in which he lived with his wife, his two daughters, and his son. His interests were much wider than his profession. He taught his son the Greek and Latin necessary to admit him to college; he gave addresses from time to time, some of them in fluent German; he wrote many articles and was an assistant editor of the *American Law Register.* He was also active in the founding and maintenance of the Literary Club of Chicago, the Prisoner's Aid Association of Illinois, and the American Academy of Social and Political Science. He collected the material which now constitutes the John Alexander Jameson Library in American History in the University of Pennsylvania. A Republican, he refrained, however, from political activity. His death occurred in Hyde Park.

[E. O. Jameson, *The Jamesons in America* (1901); *Gen. Cat. of the Univ. of Vt. . . . 1791–1900* (1901); F. N. Thorpe, *In Memoriam: John Alexander Jameson* (1890), supp. to *Annals Am. Acad. Pol. and Social Sci.*, Jan. 1891; *Chicago Law Times*, Oct. 1888; *Chicago Legal News*, June 21, 1890; *Chicago Tribune*, June 17, 1890.]

A. J. L.

JAMISON, CECILIA VIETS DAKIN HAMILTON (1837–Apr. 11, 1909), artist and author, daughter of Viets and Elizabeth (Bruce) Dakin, great-grand-daughter of Rev. Roger Viets, vicar general of Canada, and great-niece of Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold [*q.v.*], was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and lived there until she was in her mid-teens, at which time the family moved to Boston. She was educated in private schools in Canada, New York, Boston, and Paris; her early ambition was to be an artist, and she received the best instruction America afforded. While working in a studio in Boston, she met, and later married, George Hamilton. Regarding this first marriage nothing more is known; shortly after it took place, Mrs. Hamilton, then in her late twenties, went to Europe for further study in portrait painting, and lived for three years in Rome. Writing had been only a favorite avocation with her up to this time, but while she was in Rome, the poet

Longfellow met her, read the manuscript of her first book, *Woven of Many Threads,* commended it highly, and became enough interested in the novel to arrange for its publication, which was not until 1872. It was favorably received by the reading public. The manuscript, corrected in Longfellow's hand, is now in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society with several of his letters to her.

Upon her return she devoted herself for several years to painting and literature, maintaining studios in both New York and Boston. She published successively *Something to Do: A Novel* (1871), *A Crown from the Spear* (1872), *Ropes of Sand, and Other Stories* (1873), and *My Bonnie Lass* (1877), and began writing short stories and articles for popular magazines. Perhaps the two best-known portraits which she painted are those of Agassiz, which now hangs in the rooms of the Boston Society of Natural History, and of Longfellow, which was presented by the artist to Tulane University, New Orleans. On Oct. 28, 1878, she married Samuel Jamison (1848–1902), a graduate of the University of Edinburgh and a prominent lawyer of New Orleans, then maintaining an office in New York. Immediately following the marriage, the Jamisons went to live on the Live Oak Plantation near Thibodeaux, La., where they resided until 1887, when they moved to New Orleans. Here Mrs. Jamison's most successful books were written: *The Story of an Enthusiast* (1888), *Lady Jane* (1891), *Toinette's Philip* (1894), *Seraph, the Little Violiniste* (1896), *Thistledown* (1903), and *The Penhallow Family* (1905). The first-named was her professed favorite among her works for older readers. Although she had no children of her own, it was her charming stories of child life, in which she drew extensively from picturesque local backgrounds for their settings, that made her most noted. *Lady Jane* (1891) has been translated into French, German, and Norwegian, and put into the Braille type for the blind. Mrs. Jamison received letters from children in all parts of the world who had read her stories. She also contributed to *Harper's, Scribner's, Appleton's Journal,* and *St. Nicholas.* Along with such writers as Lafcadio Hearn, Grace King, George W. Cable, Eugene Field [*qq.v.*], and Madam Blanc of France, she attended the last famous salon in America, that of Mollie Moore Davis in New Orleans. She was also much interested in the social welfare work of the city. During the latter part of her life, she spent her summers at the summer home of her sister in Nahant, Mass., and upon the death

of her husband on July 13, 1902, she returned to Massachusetts. A great sufferer during these last years from a disease of the heart, she died on Easter Sunday at midnight, Apr. 11, 1909, in Roxbury, Mass.

[F. H. Viets, *A Geneal. of the Viets Family* (1902); Olive Otis, in *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. XV (1910); *St. Nicholas,* Apr. 1894; Henry Rightor, *Standard Hist. of New Orleans, La.* (1900); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Boston Transcript,* Apr. 13, 1909; *Daily Picayune,* New Orleans, Apr. 13, 1909; Harper Brown, "Mrs. Cecilia Viets Jamison: A Critical and Biographical Study" (1931), thesis (MS.), in Tilton Lib., Tulane Univ.; information from Miss Grace King, Miss A. R. Jamison, Dr. W. W. Butterworth, Mrs. Reuben Bush, Mrs. R. S. Woods, and Miss Anne C. Dakin.]

H. B.

JAMISON, DAVID (1660–July 26, 1739), colonial lawyer, was born in Scotland, received a collegiate education, and while young compelled attention by association with a company of religious iconoclasts known as the "Sweet Singers," from their manner of reciting the Psalms. This group rejected the received translations of the Bible, the Psalms in metre, the catechisms, and the Confession of Faith. Their crusade apparently embraced the entire framework of religious and civil society, and was conducted with astonishing virulence. Under the Stuart régime the leaders were cast into the Tolbooth, Edinburgh, Jamison sharing their affliction, and, when in 1685 they were shipped to New Jersey and sold to service for their passage money, he was their companion in exile. He was bound to the Rev. Mr. Clarke, chaplain of the fort in New York City, but patrons of education purchased his time and placed him at the head of a Latin school.

In a new atmosphere the young man's mind was cleared of fanaticism, and a large field of public usefulness opened before him. The contest between the friends and the foes of Jacob Leisler [*q.v.*] still disturbed the political air, and David Jamison's combative nature did not permit him to remain aloof from the struggle. Six years after his arrival in America he was a deputy secretary and clerk of the council, studying law in spare hours. As an adherent of Governor Fletcher, he gained the unfavorable notice of Fletcher's successor, Governor Bellomont, who gave currency to a report that when in Scotland Jamison "was condemned to be hanged . . . for blasphemy and burning the bible" (*Documents, post,* IV, 400).

Jamison won distinction when Lord Cornbury's regard for devotional regularity led to the prosecution, in 1707, of the Rev. Francis Makemie [*q.v.*], a Presbyterian, for preaching without a license in a private house. Jamison, as one of the attorneys for the defense, urged

the political necessity for toleration in such a colony as New York, "made up chiefly of Foreigners and Dissenters," and advanced the legal argument that the acts of Uniformity and Toleration did not apply to the colonies. He pointed out—being himself one of the original vestrymen of Trinity Church—that "when we did set about erecting a Church of England Congregation . . ., it was the care of those members who promoted it [the charter] to get such clauses inserted in it as should secure the Liberty of the *Dutch* and *French* congregations." Makemie was acquitted, but he had spent two months in prison and was obliged to pay costs. (See *A Narrative of a New and Unusual American Imprisonment of Two Presbyterian Ministers and Prosecution of Mr. Francis Makemie,* 1707.)

In 1711 Jamison was appointed chief justice of New Jersey by Gov. Robert Hunter [*q.v.*], in whom the executive functions of New York and New Jersey were united, and in the following year he was named recorder of New York City, and was commissioned to execute the office of attorney-general of New York, some years later receiving the commission in full. In 1723 he was removed from the chief justiceship of New Jersey, that province demanding a resident chief justice. For seventeen years he held alternately the offices of vestryman and warden of Trinity Church. Governor Hunter, in a letter to the Lords of Trade, Oct. 2, 1716, pronounced him "the greatest man I ever knew; and I think of the most unblemished life and conversation of any of his rank in these parts" (*Documents,* V, 479). He added the assertion that it was due to Jamison's zeal and management that the Church of England had any establishment in New York. His enemy Bellomont accused Jamison of bigamy (*Ibid.,* IV, 400), but Hunter refuted the charge, though admitting that "there was a woman by whom he had a child in his wild days" (*Ibid.,* V, 479). He married Mary Hardenbrook in New York City, May 7, 1692, and a decade later, Jan. 16, 1703, married Johanna Meech (or Meek). He left several descendants.

[E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relating to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.,* vols. IV–VI (1854–55); records of Trinity Church; Wm. Smith, *The Hist. of the Late Province of N. Y.,* I (1829), 161–64; *Calendar of Council Minutes, 1668–1783* (1902); *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* Oct. 1874; *Colls. N. Y. Hist. Soc.,* Pub. Fund Ser., vols. I (1868), XXVI (1894); R. S. Field, "The Provincial Courts of New Jersey," *Colls. N. J. Hist. Soc.,* vol. III (1849); Robert Wodrow, *Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland* (2 vols., 1721–22), vol. II (bk. III), pp. 220–21, App., 79–82; E. B. O'Callaghan, in *Mag. of Am. Hist.,* Jan. 1877; E. O. Jameson, *The Jamesons in America* (1901).]

R. E. D.

JAMISON, DAVID FLAVEL (Dec. 14, 1810–Sept. 14, 1864), author, South Carolina leader, was the son of Van de Vastine Jamison, a physician and planter of Orangeburg District, and his wife, Elizabeth (Rumph) Jamison. He was descended from Henry Jamison, of Scottish birth, who came from the province of Ulster, Ireland, to Philadelphia about 1708. From Platt Springs Academy in Lexington District, David entered the sophomore class at the South Carolina College, but did not graduate. He practised law for two years, but in 1832, when he married his first cousin, Elizabeth Ann Carmichael Rumph, he gave up his practice and was for the rest of his life a planter. In 1836 he was elected to the state House of Representatives from Orange Parish, Orangeburg District, and served in that body till 1848. For almost the whole of this period he was chairman of the committee on military affairs. In his fourth term he introduced the bill for the formation of the South Carolina Military Academy. In 1844 he voted with the minority against the resolutions declaring that the annexation of Texas was of paramount importance and the tariff of 1842 unconstitutional. It was probably this attitude that led to his retirement; in the election of 1846 he ran second, instead of first as in 1844, and in 1848 gave place to the fiery Lawrence M. Keitt [*q.v.*].

Meanwhile Jamison had been pursuing what was perhaps his chief interest—historical studies. In the *Southern Quarterly Review* for January and July 1843, January, April, and October 1844, and October 1849 there were reviews of Guizot, Mignet, Herder, Michelet, and Lamartine which either by signature or internal evidence are to be ascribed to him. They are lengthy and scholarly essays, elaborately fortified with references, chiefly to French authors and sources. To the Southern planter the lessons of modern European history seemed plain, and it was doubtless these studies as much as the long controversy over the Wilmot Proviso that matured his political philosophy. In articles for the *Review* for September and November 1850 he argued that slavery was the indispensable basis for a successful republic, and that the abolition campaign and the excesses of Northern democracy made separation as necessary as it was desirable. He was a delegate to the Nashville Convention of 1850, and during 1851 and 1852 was active in the movement for separate action by South Carolina. In 1859 he bought a plantation in Barnwell District and became the near neighbor as he was already the intimate friend of William Gilmore Simms [*q.v.*]. He represented Barn-

well in the secession convention. His election on the fourth ballot to the presidency of this body, the most distinguished in the history of the state, he regarded as the crowning point in his life. From December 1860 to the following April he was a member of the Executive Council. In December 1862 he was appointed presiding judge for the military court of Beauregard's corps, holding this position till his death of yellow fever in September 1864. He was buried at Orangeburg.

Jamison used the interval of release from public service in 1861 and 1862 to finish his *Life and Times of Bertrand Du Guesclin* (2 vols., London and Charleston, 1864). Even during the great struggle of his own people, the stately figures and stirring episodes of the Hundred Years' War retained their appeal for him, and the footnotes in the volumes, many of them to rare and difficult sources, bear witness to his patient industry and careful analysis. The work was printed in England, and thus twice ran the blockade.

[Sources include a manuscript article on Jamison by I. L. Jenkins, Anderson, S. C.; and notes on the South Carolina Jamisons by A. S. Salley, Columbia (published in part in E. O. Jameson, *The Jamesons in America, 1647–1900*, 1901, in which the name is mispelled). See also *Charleston Daily Courier*, Oct. 18, 1844, Oct. 17, 1846, Sept. 15, 1864; *Charleston Mercury*, Oct. 10, 1851, Dec. 8, 1864; *Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 2, 1861; *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Feb. 9, 1861; *Southern Presbyterian Review*, Mar. 1866.]

R. L. M—r.

JANAUSCHEK, FRANZISKA MAGDALENA ROMANCE (July 20, 1830–Nov. 28, 1904), actress, better known as Fanny Janauschek, was born in Prague, Bohemia, one of nine children in a humble family. As a child she showed musical talent, but this was soon overborne by her histrionic gifts. When still in her teens, Julius Benedix trained her in Cologne, and made her his leading actress in Frankfurt-am-Main in 1848. During the next two decades she became one of Germany's leading tragediennes, played successfully in Russia and elsewhere on the Continent, and received many gifts of jewels from various rulers. In 1867 she came to America, acting in German. Augustin Daly saw her at the Academy of Music in New York, playing in *Deborah,* and persuaded her to learn English. She devoted the year 1869 to this task, taking "four professors" to the country, for "reading," "grammar," "pronunciation," and the study of her rôles. But meanwhile, on Nov. 7, 1868, she appeared in Boston with Edwin Booth, in *Macbeth,* he of course acting in English, she in German. Such things were permitted in those days—even encouraged. On Oct. 13, 1870, she began her career in English, under Daly's management, at the New York Academy of Music, acting in *Mary Stuart.* The New York papers compared her English favorably with Fechter's and praised her acting highly. She also won great favor with her Deborah and other of her transplanted rôles and is said to have cleared $20,000 on the season.

She remained in America, acting in English, for four years, going back to Germany in 1874. But in 1880 she returned and thereafter made America her home. Meanwhile, however, public taste and the styles of drama were changing rapidly, and Janauschek, who was now a woman of fifty, trained in the old German school, would not and probably could not change with them. Hers was the "bold, broad school" of acting, and her rôles included such parts as Medea, Mary Stuart, Catherine II, Brunhilde (in which Longfellow greatly admired her), Lady Macbeth, and the dual rôle of Hortense and Lady Dedlock in a dramatization of *Bleak House.* When she added to her repertoire Meg Merrilies, once a famous part of Charlotte Cushman's, the play already seemed to the critics "a long, tiresome melodrama." Janauschek had been further handicapped by bad business management. F. J. Pillot, styled a German baron, had conducted—or misconducted—her early tours of the country, and was said by some to be her husband, but both denied it. He was a victim of drink, and the actress, after dismissing him, made him an allowance during his latter years, which he passed in Boston, sometimes making empty threats of blackmail against her, and dying there in 1884.

As the years crept on, and her popularity waned with the changing times, Janauschek sought to recapture attention by acting in extravagant melodramas, or else had to be content with subordinate parts. In 1895 she played Mother Rosenbaum in *The Great Diamond Robbery,* which her grandiloquent style fitted; but she despised the play and declared that she "hoped Booth wasn't looking down at her." At this time A. C. Wheeler, the critic, wrote, "We come to the grim facts of an otherwise resplendent career, and see a woman of sixty-five, grown gray in the service of the public, wrinkled and spectacled, wearing her memories with a mantle of reproach, but still proudly capable of asserting her birthright and her authority when the challenge comes—the only Mary Stuart left to the Western world." Thereafter she attempted vaudeville, and once at least made a tour as Meg Merrilies with a very bad company and shabby scenery. The present writer saw her in Washington, in 1899, like a strange and pathetic ap-

parition from the past, both play and playing no longer capable of moving an audience. She suffered a stroke in her Brooklyn home in 1900, and was moved to Saratoga. Fellow players arranged a benefit for her in 1901 and raised $5,000, but this was soon gone, and her collection of rich costumes and jewels were then sold to support her last years. She died at a home in Amityville, Long Island, and it is recorded that scarce twenty people attended the funeral.

Janauschek was plain and rugged of feature, like Charlotte Cushman, and had to conquer her audiences by the quality of her voice, the commanding sweep of her gesture and pose, and the tragic intensity of her impersonations. There is no doubt but she embodied with both passion and keen intelligence a style of tragic acting once popular, but that she neither could nor would change that style to meet the changes in taste. Hence she became a brave, stubborn, unhappy old woman, and died alone and almost forgotten in an alien land.

[Fritz A. H. Leuchs, *The Early German Theatre in N. Y.* (1928); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present,* pt. 2 (1900), 171–74; *Brockhaus' Konversations-Lexikon,* vol. IX (1902); *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror,* Dec. 10, 1904; *Current Lit.,* Oct. 1902; *N. Y. Times,* N. Y. *Evening Post,* Nov. 30, 1904; Theatre collection, Harvard Coll. Lib.; Robinson Locke collection, N. Y. Pub. Lib.]

W. P. E.

JANES, LEWIS GEORGE (Feb. 19, 1844–Sept. 4, 1901), author, educator, was born in Providence, R. I., the son of Alphonso Richards Janes, a highly respected merchant and a pioneer in the anti-slavery movement, and Sophia (Taft) Janes. On his father's side, he was descended from William Janes, who came to New England in 1637, and was one of the first settlers of the New Haven Colony. William's great-grandson, Jonathan, married Irene Bradford, grand-daughter of Gov. William Bradford, of the Plymouth Colony. On his mother's side, Janes claimed descent from Peregrine White, who was born on the *Mayflower* in Massachusetts Bay.

Young Janes was educated in the public schools of Providence, graduating from the high school in 1862. He was about to enter Brown University when he was stricken with an illness which continued for four years. Upon his recovery, perhaps moved by his own bitter experience, he went to New York to study medicine. An interest in questions of health remained with him to the end of his life, but he was early diverted to scientific and religious studies, and thus never practised medicine. In Brooklyn, N. Y., where he brought his first wife, Gertrude Pool, whom he married in Rockland, Mass., June 2, 1869, and who died in 1875, and where on June 17, 1882, he married his second wife, Helen Hall Rawson, he began his influential career. "It was a happy day," wrote John White Chadwick [*q.v.*], minister of the Second Unitarian Church of Brooklyn, "when I secured him as a teacher in our Sunday School. Soon the class outgrew the allotted space in the Sunday School room and came up into the church. But the morning hour was not enough for the breadth of the discussion, and resort was had to evening meetings at the house of one friend or another. . . . Again the company outgrew the space and there was migration to the church, which was often filled to overflowing on Sunday evenings with an eager throng" of followers. In 1886 Janes published his first book, *A Study of Primitive Christianity.* The Brooklyn Ethical Association was formed in 1885, and Janes was made its president (1885–96). On the platform of this society he delivered lectures on a wide variety of subjects, many of which were printed in published volumes of the proceedings of the Association, and became widely known as an exponent and defender of the Spencerian philosophy. In 1893–96 he served as lecturer on sociology and civics in the School of Political Science of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences. From 1894 to 1895 he was instructor in history at Adelphi College, Brooklyn, and in 1896 he published *Samuell Gorton: A Forgotten Founder of Our Liberties, First Settler of Warwick, R. I.* Changing his residence to Cambridge, Mass., he now devoted his life to three major interests: to the Cambridge Conferences, held during a series of winters for the study of ethics, philosophy, sociology, and religion; second, to the Greenacre Conference School, at Eliot, Me., where through a series of summers he gathered distinguished scholars and eager students for the study of comparative religion; and third, to the Free Religious Association, organized by Ralph Waldo Emerson and others for the fostering of religion freed from theological dogma and ecclesiastical control, of which he was elected president upon the retirement of Thomas Wentworth Higginson [*q.v.*] in June 1899. During this same period he was busy with his pen, writing numerous pamphlets, magazine articles, and his most popular book, *Health and a Day* (1901). Happily engaged in these activities, just at the close of the annual summer school, he died suddenly at Greenacre. He was survived by his widow, and by three of his four children, a son by his first wife, and two daughters by his second wife. Largely self-educated, Janes was a man of fine scholarship and utter dedication to the spirit of free inquiry. He had an aptitude

for scientific and philosophical studies, and a consuming interest in the progress of knowledge.

[Frederic Janes, *The Janes Family* (1868); biographical sketch, MSS., in possession of the family; *Lewis G. Janes: Philosopher, Patriot, Lover of Man* (1902), a volume of memorial addresses, letters, and other tributes; A. J. Ingersoll, *Greenacre on the Piscataqua* (1900); *New Eng. Mag.*, June 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 5, 1901; *Boston Herald*, Sept. 6, 1901.] J. H. H.

JANEWAY, EDWARD GAMALIEL (Aug. 31, 1841–Feb. 10, 1911), a physician, medical diagnostician and consultant, was born in New Brunswick, N. J. Among his ancestors were William Janeway, a British naval officer who was stationed in New York in the late seventeenth century, George Janeway, a New York alderman, and Jacob Jones Janeway, a clergyman of distinction. His father was George Jacob Janeway, a physician, and his mother was Matilda Smith, the daughter of Gamaliel Smith of New York. Edward Janeway took a degree in arts at Rutgers College in 1860 and at once began the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, but during 1862–63 he served as acting medical cadet at the United States Army Hospital at Newark, N. J. Having received his medical degree in 1864 he settled in the metropolis and for some years was junior partner of an established practitioner. In 1866, with Francis Delafield and J. W. Southack, he was appointed curator to Bellevue Hospital, the trio having begun jointly the systematic keeping of the hospital records. In 1868 he received the appointment of visiting physician to Charity Hospital and was made chief of staff in 1870, resigning in 1871 to become visiting physician to Bellevue Hospital. In 1870 he had also been appointed physician to the Hospital for Epileptic and Paralyzed. His first teaching position was the professorship of physiological and pathological anatomy in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, which he held for one year (1871–72), resigning to accept the professorship of pathological anatomy at Bellevue. There also he lectured on materia medica, therapeutics, and clinical medicine. In addition he served at Bellevue from 1872 to 1879 as demonstrator of anatomy and at about this time was giving special courses to graduate students in physical diagnosis.

In 1875 Janeway was appointed health commissioner of New York City, serving until 1881, in which year he was chosen associate professor of medicine and professor of diseases of the mind and nervous system at Bellevue. In 1883 he was appointed visiting physician to Mt. Sinai Hospital, an honor extended to but few physicians who were not Jews, and in 1886, following the death of the elder Austin Flint [*q.v.*], he succeeded to the chair of the principles and practice of medicine and clinical medicine at Bellevue. He was president of the New York Academy of Medicine during 1897–98 and on the consolidation of the University and Bellevue medical colleges in 1898 he was made dean, serving in this capacity for seven years. He served as president of the American Association of Physicians and was consulting physician to a number of hospitals in New York and vicinity. His death occurred from an acute ailment at Summit, N. J., after several years of failing health. His wife was Frances Strong Rogers, the daughter of the Rev. E. P. Rogers; Theodore Caldwell Janeway [*q.v.*] was their son. During many years his practice was limited almost entirely to continuous consultation work which made it difficult for him to take part in the numerous professional and social activities of the average successful physician, but his public spirit was so great that he never neglected charitable and welfare work.

Janeway's professional eminence was due largely to his originality and to his intelligent use of unusual opportunities. He owed so little to others that he may almost have been termed a self-taught man. He was entirely without the advantages of European post-graduate instruction, then regarded as almost indispensable to success, and even at home he seems to have owed little to any professional prototype or master. Doubtless as an undergraduate he profited by the teachings of Alonzo Clark, who like himself was both pathologist and diagnostician, but as William Welch insists, his real school of learning was the wards and deadhouse of Bellevue, where for many consecutive years he checked his clinical with autopsy findings, utilizing to the full his double rôle of pathologist and clinician. He is supposed to have made few contributions to medical literature but Welch was able to find a record of sixty-six such communications. It is known that he regarded the promiscuous publication of books and papers as much overdone and too often motivated by the desire for publicity. He dominated his colleagues less by his personality than by his mental powers and his high standards.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Feb. 18, 1911, Jan. 20, 1912; *Medic. Record*, Feb. 18, 1911; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Feb. 16, 1911; *Memorial Meeting to Edward G. Janeway* (1911), N. Y. Acad. of Medicine; J. B. Clark, *Some Personal Recollections of Dr. Janeway* (1917); *Medic. Pickwick*, Nov. 1915; F. B. Lee,

Geneal. and Memorial Hist. of the State of N. J. (1910), vol. III; *N. Y. Tribune,* Feb. 11, 1911.]

E. P.

JANEWAY, THEODORE CALDWELL (Nov. 2, 1872–Dec. 27, 1917), physician, the son of Edward Gamaliel Janeway [*q.v.*] and Frances Strong Rogers, was born in New York City. After leaving the Cutler School the son entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale College, taking the special premedical course. Having received the degree of B.Ph. from Yale in 1892, he at once began the study of medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City and after receiving his medical degree in 1895 he entered his father's office in preference to taking the usual post-graduate study abroad. Here he received an intimate training and always remained in perfect accord with his father. At this period (1895–96) he served as instructor in bacteriology at his alma mater. In 1898 he was appointed an instructor and later lecturer on medical diagnosis at Bellevue Hospital Medical College which about this time merged with the medical department of New York University and became the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College. He resigned in 1907 to become associate professor of clinical medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons and two years later he succeeded Walter B. James as Bard Professor of Medicine. His first hospital appointment was at the City Hospital, Welfare Island, the status of which was at the time very low. With Horst Oertel he reorganized the staff and also introduced the clinico-pathological conference, an innovation which was widely copied. He became interested in the problem of the worker incapacitated by disease or accident and was active in the work of the Charity Organization Society. He was for years visiting physician to the Presbyterian and St. Luke's hospitals and much of the credit for the merger of the former with the College of Physicians and Surgeons is assigned to him, this consolidation forming the nucleus for the medical center on Washington Heights in New York City. In 1907 he was made secretary of the Russell Sage Pathological Institute and in 1911, following the death of Christian Archibald Herter [*q.v.*], he was made one of the scientific directors of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. During his career in New York he wrote little, but a work on the blood pressure published in 1904 calls attention to the fact that he was perhaps the first American physician to make routine use of this resource in the clinic, while he is also credited with the introduction of the first practicable apparatus for this purpose.

In 1914 Janeway was called to Johns Hopkins Hospital and School of Medicine to become the first of the full-time professors of medicine under the Welch Endowment Fund. At the same time he was placed at the head of the hospital. As the income from such positions was far short of what he might have earned as a private practitioner he was allowed to do a certain amount of consultation work and is reputed to have charged very high fees. He took part in establishing the post-graduate school for the study of tuberculosis at Saranac Lake and was for three years president of the Laennec Society of Johns Hopkins Hospital for the study of tuberculosis. When the United States entered the World War he promptly volunteered his services and at the request of General Gorgas, then surgeon-general of the army, he took charge of the section of cardio-vascular diseases of the Division of Internal Medicine, with the rank of major of the United States Reserve Corps. This work in addition to his regular duties threw a heavy burden of labor upon him and is believed to have been indirectly responsible for his premature death. His military duties included the planning of special hospitals both at home and overseas, the selection of internes and assistants for medical service in hospitals and cantonments, the selection of a corps of experts in the diagnosis of cardiac diseases, and the inspection of camps and cantonments. He worked in collaboration with Maj. W. T. Longcope who was to become his successor. His death took place after a week's illness with pneumonia. In addition to his book, *The Clinical Study of Blood Pressure* (1904), he wrote an unpublished volume on diseases of the heart and bloodvessels. He was survived by his wife, Eleanor C. Alderson, and five children.

[*Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.,* Nov. 7, 1918; Johns Hopkins Hospital *Bulletin,* June 1918; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Jan. 5, 1918; *Science,* Mar. 22, 1918; *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.,* Mar. 1918; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.,* Jan. 5, 1918; *Lancet,* Jan. 12, 1918; the *Sun* (Baltimore), and the *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 28, 1917.]

E. P.

JANIN, LOUIS (Nov. 7, 1837–Mar. 6, 1914), mining engineer, was a notable influence in the development of western metal mining. He was born in New Orleans, the son of Louis and Juliet (Covington) Janin. His grandfather had been an officer in the French army. The father came to America in 1833 and became a successful lawyer in New Orleans. Young Louis was the oldest of six sons, of whom three became mining engineers, perhaps because of their father's connection with litigation over the New Almaden quicksilver mines in California. The two oldest sons, Louis and Henry, after several terms at

Yale, sailed for Europe in 1856 and the next year entered the mining academy at Freiberg, Saxony, where they studied for three years. Then came a trip of observation through Bohemia and Hungary with Professor Bernhard Cotta, and a short course at the school of mines in Paris before they sailed for home in 1861. They followed their original intention of going to California to practice mining engineering in spite of the Civil War in which a brother in the Confederate army was killed in battle.

An encounter with Apache Indians in Arizona was among the early experiences of Louis, in which he displayed courage and coolness. A narrative of this affair is given by J. Ross Browne in *Harper's Magazine* (February 1865) and also in his *Adventures in the Apache Country* (1869). After a brief term in charge of the Enriquita quicksilver mine in the Coast range, Janin turned to the treatment of silver ores, particularly on the Comstock lode in Nevada. The wasteful methods of extracting silver from these rich ores were overcome by the ingenious efforts of Janin and his brother, in spite of difficulties which included local conservatism and a disastrous flood that swept away thousands of tons of the crushed ore in which his money was invested. Later came miscellaneous and successful practice in Mexico and the West, where he engaged in examining, testing, and developing mines. Janin was called often to testify in court about disputed titles to mineral veins. In these lawsuits, as at the Pacific-Union club in San Francisco, he was recognized as a man of brilliant and worldly wisdom. During the seventies he spent a year in Japan advising the government officials about the development of their gold, silver, and copper mines. Somewhat nonplussed by their courteous payment of his salary in gold without applying his advice, he finally exerted his influence to induce them to send Japanese students to America and Europe to learn technology. His generous and cultured nature attracted many young engineers to him for training, among them Herbert Hoover and John Hays Hammond. He recommended Hoover in 1897 to the British firm of Bewick, Moreing & Company for the work in Australia that gave Hoover his start in a successful career. Janin was married on Dec. 26, 1865, to Elizabeth Marshall of Virginia City, Nev., and acquired a ranch at Santa Ynez in southern California, where the family lived. In later life he suffered ill health and partial blindness. He died in Santa Barbara of heart disease. His three sons were also mining engineers.

[For biography, see obituary article by R. W. Raymond, in *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, vol. XLIX (1915); *Mining and Scientific Press*, Mar. 14, 1914; *Engineering and Mining Journal*, Mar. 21, 1914; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Mar. 8, 1914. An account of the contributions of the Janins to the metallurgy of the Comstock ores is included in A. D. Hodges, "Amalgamation at the Comstock Lode, Nevada," in *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, vol. XIX (1891), and in an article in the *Mining and Scientific Press*, May 21, 1910.]

P. B. M.

JANNEY, ELI HAMILTON (Nov. 12, 1831–June 16, 1912), inventor, was born in Loudoun County, Va., the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Haines) Janney. His youth was spent on his father's farm and it was in the local country school that he obtained his primary education. Upon completing this, he was sent to the Oneida Conference Seminary, Cazenovia, N. Y., where he was a student from 1852 to 1854. He then returned to his home, engaged in farming for several years with his father, and eventually acquired a farm of his own. With the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Confederate army and served throughout that struggle as a field quartermaster, first on the staff of General Lee and then with General Longstreet, rising to the rank of major. The war left Janney penniless —too poor to operate his farm—and he moved with his family to Fairfax County, just outside of Alexandria, Va. Here he found employment as clerk in a drygoods store. In 1865 his attention was turned to the necessity of improving the method of coupling railroad cars automatically. Converting his ideas into small models whittled with his penknife—for Janney had no mechanical experience—he obtained his first patent for a coupler on Apr. 21, 1868 (*House Executive Document No. 52*, 40 Cong., 3 Sess., vol. I, p. 843). The succeeding years found him at work on improvements of his original idea, and on Apr. 29, 1873, he obtained his second patent for what was the basic invention of the railroad car couplers of the present day (*Specifications and Drawings of Patents Issued from the United States Patent Office*, April 1873, pp. 1052–53). With the financial aid of friends, he had some couplers made in Alexandria, Va., which were applied to two cars on what is now the Southern Railroad. They worked so successfully that he was able shortly afterward to organize the Janney Car Coupling Company, of which he retained control until the expiration of its last patent. During the first fifteen years of the company's life little progress was made toward having the Janney coupler adopted by the railroads. Exhaustive tests were made by the Pennsylvania Railroad between 1874 and 1876 and its adoption was decided upon, but it was not until the Master Car-Builders' Asso-

ciation in 1888, after many tests, made the Janney coupler, as improved by Janney's patents of 1874, 1879 and 1882 (*Ibid.*, October 1874, pp. 428–30, February 1879, pp. 1031–34, February 1882, pp. 1115–16) the standard for the railroads, that Janney's company prospered. Even so, the railroads were reluctant to make a standard of a patented device until Janney, acting for his company, agreed to waive the patented rights on the contour lines of the coupler. The company did not make the couplers but entered into contracts with manufacturers on a royalty basis. Upon the expiration of his first patents Janney retired from active part in the work of introducing the coupler but continued to invent improvements, and at the time of his death had pending a patent known as the "knuckle pin-protector." On Jan. 6, 1857, he married Cornelia Hamilton of Loudoun County, Va., and at the time of his death, in Alexandria, he was survived by three children.

[*Ann. Cat. of Oneida Conference Seminary*, 1852–54; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Report of the Proc. . . . of the Master Car-Builders' Asso.*, 1887–88; *Sci. American*, July 13, 1912; *Iron Age*, June 20, 1912; *Alexandria Gazette*, June 17, 1912; *Washington Post*, June 17, 1912; Nat. Museum records.] C. W. M.

JANNEY, OLIVER EDWARD (Mar. 8, 1856–Nov. 17, 1930), physician and philanthropist, the youngest child of Henry and Hannah Russell (Scholfield) Janney, was born in Washington, D. C., and died in Baltimore, Md. He was a descendant of Thomas Janney, Quaker minister, and his wife, Margery, of Cheshire, England, who migrated to Pennsylvania in 1683. His early life was spent in the country, where his primary education was carried on largely at home under the tuition of an aunt and his older sister, Elizabeth. He attended the Friends Elementary and High School conducted by Elizabeth Lamb in Baltimore and the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., graduating from the latter in 1875. He then became an apprentice in a Baltimore drug store, where he served for six years. Graduating as a pharmacist from the University of Maryland in March 1879, he entered the medical department of that institution and in 1881 received the degree of M.D. In October of that same year he was admitted to the senior class of the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1882. Returning to Baltimore, he engaged in the practice of medicine. In 1891 he was appointed to the faculty of the Southern Homeopathic Medical College. On Oct. 22, 1885, he married Anne B. Webb, daughter of William Barber and Rebecca Turner Webb of Philadelphia, by whom he had three children.

Janney

During all these years of many professional engagements, Janney entered energetically into the activities of the Friends Meeting, and into many of the social reform movements of his time. From 1900 to 1920 he was chairman of the Friends General Conference. For many years he took an active part in the work of the American Purity Alliance, succeeding Aaron M. Powell as its president in 1900. In 1906 with other interested Friends and philanthropic citizens, he organized the National Vigilance Committee, which had for its object the suppression of the white slave traffic in women, then prevalent throughout the civilized world; Janney was made chairman and Elizabeth Stover, secretary. He attended several conventions abroad convened to consider the problems of degraded womanhood, and was appointed by President Taft an official delegate from the United States to the International White Slave Congress held at Madrid in October 1910. He also took an active part in the work of the Society for the Suppression of Vice in Baltimore; early identified himself with the temperance, woman suffrage, interracial relations, and other movements for the benefit of humanity; and for many years prior to his death, he was an active member of the headquarters committee of the Anti-Saloon League of Maryland. In 1917 he was one of fifteen called together to initiate the peace service of Friends in time of war, a gathering which resulted in the organization of the American Friends Service Committee. He represented the Friends on the peace committee of the Federal Churches of Christ, and was active in its work. In 1907, with full approval of his wife, he gave up the practice of medicine to devote all his time and energy to reform and religious work. He worked devotedly and whole-heartedly to advance the principles of the Society, particularly in his own Yearly Meeting. In 1910 the Baltimore Yearly Meeting appointed an Advancement Committee with Janney as chairman; from 1914 to 1928 he served as secretary, resigning to become chairman of the Joint Cooperating Committee of the two Baltimore Yearly Meetings. Among his published writings are: *The White Slave Traffic in America* (1911); *The Making of a Man* (1914); *Quakerism and Its Application to Some Modern Problems* (1917). He was also the author of several booklets and pamphlets.

[W. A. Cooke, *A Vision and its Fulfilment* (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; T. L. Bradford, *Biog. Index of the Grads. of the Homeopathic Medic. Coll. of Pa. and the Hahnemann Medic. Coll. and Hospital of Phila.* (1918); E. F. Cordell, *Univ. of Md., 1807–1907* (1907), vol. II; *Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 18, 19, 1930; *Friends Intelligencer*, Dec. 13, 1930; minutes

and records in proceedings of the Society of Friends in Baltimore Monthly Meeting, Baltimore Yearly Meeting, and Friends' General Conference; an unpublished autobiography; information furnished by Anne (Webb) Janney.]

C. B.

JANNEY, SAMUEL McPHERSON (Jan. 11, 1801–Apr. 30, 1880), author and Quaker minister, was born in Loudoun County, Va., son of Abijah Janney, whose ancestors had been identified with the Society of Friends since its beginnings, and his wife Jane (McPherson), also of Quaker stock. At fourteen he left school to work in the counting-house of an uncle at Alexandria, but continued to seek an education; he attended night schools, organized a local scientific society, and wrote regularly for a literary club, meanwhile reading avidly and devoting himself to private study. On Mar. 9, 1826, he married a third cousin, Elizabeth Janney, and in 1830 he became partner in a cotton factory at Occoquan. This never-flourishing venture was abandoned in 1839 and Janney returned to Loudoun County to open a boarding school for girls. Fifteen years later, having paid the debts accruing from his business failure, he retired, to devote himself to literature and philanthropy.

For almost half a century preceding his death he was an eloquent, liberal, and devout minister in the Hicksite division of his sect, influential in its councils, tirelessly active in evangelical work. At the same time, his humanity knew neither creed nor color. He labored to found Sunday schools and day schools for negro children, was among the first to advocate the abolition of slavery within the District of Columbia, and zealously supported emancipation and colonization societies, on one occasion his opinions concerning slavery causing his presentment by a Loudoun County grand jury. With the dual aim of enlightening the white electorate and of furthering anti-slavery sentiment through education, he was earnest in promoting free public schools for Virginia, although his efforts bore little immediate fruit. During the Civil War he supported the Union, but ministered at his home to the wounded of both armies and aided his afflicted neighbors, regardless of their sympathies. His early interest in the Indians led him to serve, at some sacrifice, as superintendent of Indian affairs in the Northern Superintendency (May 1869–September 1871) until enfeebled health caused him to resign.

He had contributed verses to several periodicals before the appearance of his first volume, *The Last of the Lenape, and Other Poems,* in 1839, and subsequently published others, but his poetical work was mostly undistinguished: his verses, although decorous, correct, and varied,

lack wings. His reputation as an author deservedly rests on his prose works. His biographies, *The Life of William Penn* (1852) and *The Life of George Fox* (1853), went through repeated editions, and are still esteemed for their scholarship and their valuable material; in them, as well as in his four-volume *History of the Religious Society of Friends, from its Rise to the Year 1828* (1860–67), his simple, direct style, careful study, and abundant quotation from original sources show to advantage. His remaining publications, most of them brief, deal with various doctrinal or sociological subjects, but especial mention should be made of his autobiographical *Memoirs* (1881), which furnishes a clear picture of the author's gentle, modest, and charitable nature.

[*Friends Intelligencer,* May 22, 29, 1880; *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. VI (1909); F. V. N. Painter, *Poets of Va.* (1907); R. W. Kelsey, *Friends and the Indians, 1655–1917* (1917); *Evening Star* (Washington), May 1, 1880.]

A. C. G., Jr.

JANSEN, REINIER (d. Mar. 6, 1706 N.S.), the printer who operated the first Quaker press in America, is believed to have been a native of Alkmaar, Holland, from which place he came to Pennsylvania in 1698. On his arrival, he went first to Germantown, where he was described as a lace-maker, but within a year he was settled in Philadelphia as a merchant. Jansen reached America about the time that a press and supplies for a printing office were received from England by the Quakers. There was then no printer in the Province, and in answer to the request of the Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia, Jansen agreed to operate the press for the Society. He was a Quaker and may have been responsible for the Dutch translation of Marmaduke Stephenson's *Call from Death to Life,* published in Holland in 1676, which bears the imprint: "Gedrukt voor Reyner Jansen." The first books he printed for the Quakers in his adopted city bear the date 1699. Three of these have survived: *An Epistle to Friends,* by Gertrude Dereek Niesen; *The Dying Words of William Fletcher,* and *God's Protecting Providence.* That he was inexperienced in the printing art is confessed in the preface written by Caleb Pusey to *Satan's Harbinger Encountered* (1700), which bears Jansen's imprint. It is explained as an excuse for the typographical errors in the tract "that the printer being a man of another nation and language, as also not bred to that employment," was "consequently something unexpert both in language and calling" and that "the correctors" were not "so frequently at hand as the case required."

When he came to America, Jansen left a son

in Holland, evidently in charge of his original business of lace-making. He was not without funds, for he made at least two purchases of land in or near Philadelphia. His death occurred in Philadelphia and he was buried in the Friends' Burial Ground.

Jansen's Christian name was spelled in various ways, appearing in his imprint as Reinier, in his will as Rener, and in other places as Reynier and Reyner.

[Nathan Kite's anonymous "Antiquarian Researches Among the Early Printers and Publishers of Friends' Books," in *The Friend* (Phila.), Tenth Month 21, 1843; S. W. Pennypacker, "The Settlement of Germantown," and J. W. Wallace, "Early Printing in Philadelphia," in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. IV (1880), nos. 1, 4; Isaiah Thomas, *The Hist. of Printing in America* (1874), I, 223, 225; and the minutes of the Phila. Monthly Meeting of Friends.] J. J.

JANSON, KRISTOFER NAGEL (May 5, 1841–Nov. 17, 1917), poet, novelist, Unitarian clergyman, was born of an old commercial family in Bergen, Norway, his parents being Consul Helmich Janson and Constanse Fredrikke Janson (*née* Neumann). In manhood he never used his middle name. He received his early schooling in the Cathedral School, Bergen, whence he was admitted to the University, Christiania (Oslo), in 1859, matriculating in the theological department. He did not finish his training for the Lutheran ministry, however, because he had come to hold certain liberal views that were disapproved by the church. During the next fourteen years he devoted himself exclusively to writing. Though his literary taste and method had been largely determined by Danish and Norwegian Romanticists, the then new language movement (*landsmaal*) in Norway had a powerful appeal for him, and until 1881 he wrote mostly in this literary form. His *Fraa Bygdom* (1866) contains the masterly story "Liv," perhaps his chief contribution to Norwegian fiction. A volume of poems, *Norske Dikt*, also in the *landsmaal*, was printed in 1867. In 1869 he became a teacher in Chr. Bruun's public high school in North Sel, Gudbrandsdalen. A few years later this school was moved to Gausdal, Janson remaining with it until 1878, when he was forced to resign because he had gone over to Unitarianism. The experiences that led to this step are portrayed in the story *Ensom* ("Alone"), published in 1903, which is largely autobiographical. In 1879 Janson went to America and remained some time at Harvard, reading Channing and Parker, then went to Minnesota, where in 1879–80 he delivered some eighty lectures in the Norwegian settlements under the auspices of the Unitarian Church. In the summer of 1880 he returned to Norway, but was invited by the American Unitarian Association to establish a mission in Minnesota, and in 1881 began preaching in Minneapolis, where he organized the Nazareth Unitarian Society. He also organized societies in St. Paul, Hanska, and Underwood, Minn., and Hudson, Wis. His missionary work continued until 1893, when he returned to Norway. He lived thereafter at Christiania and in Copenhagen until his death.

During his American years he traveled and lectured extensively, published a volume of sermons, edited the Unitarian organ *Saamanden*, carried on investigation about Norwegian immigration and settlements, and wrote many books based on the materials gathered, including: *Amerikanske Forholde* (1881); *Prairiens Saga* (1885); *Nordmaend i Amerika* (1887). He wrote novels, translated titles of which are: *From the Danish Period* (1876); *Our Grandparents* (1881); *Sara* (1891); *The Spellbound Fiddler* (English edition, 1892); *The Outlaw* (1893); *Aspasia* (1914); a drama, *Asgeir Kongsson* (1902); and a second volume of poems, *Digte* (1911). A popularization of Norse mythology, *Ved Mimes Brønd* (1917), appeared about the time of his death. His own life he has described in *Hvad Jeg har Oplevet*, issued in 1913. *Our Grandparents* is based on the events that preceded the union of Norway and Sweden in 1814, and as an interpretation of that troubled era is a work of major importance. About 1866 Janson was married to Drude Krog, the daughter of a clergyman near Bergen, Norway; they separated in 1893. In 1895 he founded a Unitarian Society in Christiania, and he remained its pastor to the year of his death, continuing also to write and to lecture. He was a man of great learning. His knowledge of the eighteenth century, the French Revolution, and the Napoleonic era was that of a specialist. Though deeply religious and a man of great earnestness of purpose, he was often unjust in his attacks upon the church from which he had withdrawn. Most of his stories written after 1878 contain, in conversations and characterizations, propaganda against the Lutheran Church.

[Idar Handagard, in *Syn og Segn* (1925); *Ung-Norig. Tidskrift* (Risör, Norway, 1923); Anton Aure, *Prestar som talar nynorsk* (Risör, 1924); letters from R. B. Anderson and Carl G. O. Hansen and other unprinted matter; Anton Aure, *Nynorsk Boklista* (1916); P. Botten-Hansen, *Norske Studenter der har Absolveret Examen Artium ved Christiania Universitet* (1893–95); O. N. Nelson, *Hist. of the Scandinavians . . . in the U. S.* (1893), vol. I; O. M. Norlie, *Hist. of the Norwegian People in America* (1925); *Aftenposten* (Christiania), Nov. 18, 1917; *Politiken* (Copenhagen), Nov. 18, 1917; J. B. Wist, *Norsk-Amerikanernes Festskrift, 1914* (1914).] G. T. F.

JANSSENS, FRANCIS (Oct. 17, 1843–June 10, 1897), Catholic archbishop, the son of Cornelius and Josephine Anne (Dawes) Janssens, was born in Tilburg, North Brabant. The youngest son of a wealthy and prominent Catholic family, he early resolved to devote his life to the service of God. In this desire he was encouraged by his parents. At the age of thirteen he entered the preparatory seminary at Bois-le-Duc and was ordained sub-deacon in 1866. Since his wish was to become a missionary in America he was sent to the American college attached to Louvain University, where he was ordained as a priest Dec. 21, 1867.

In September 1868 he landed at Richmond, Va., where he served successively as pastor of the cathedral, vicar general, and administrator of the diocese. He was consecrated bishop of Natchez in 1881. His administrative ability was at once manifest. New parishes were established, schools and convents opened, and the general interest of Catholics in religious matters awakened. Through his efforts the Choctaw Indians living in the northern part of Mississippi were Christianized. An extensive farm was bought in 1884 and divided into tracts distributed among Indian families; a church and a school were built. On the death of Monseigneur Leray of New Orleans, Janssens was appointed his successor (1888). The diocese was in a very unsettled condition owing to the large debt, and to the need of additional priests, churches, and schools. One of his first acts as archbishop was to call a meeting of the clergy and the laity to consider plans for the gradual liquidation of the debt. In order to provide priests, a little seminary was opened at Pontchatoula. The lynching of a group of Italians who had assassinated the city chief of police, impressed Janssens with the especial need of missionary work in the Italian section, and in 1892 he brought to New Orleans the Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart, who opened a mission, a free school, and an asylum for Italian orphans. Through the generous assistance of Thomy Lafon [*q.v.*], a colored philanthropist, the Archbishop was enabled to provide for the needs of the aged colored. He also did much to further the work of the colored sisters of the Holy Family, whose convent and boarding school was in the ancient quadroon-ball room of ante-bellum days. In addition to the establishment of new parishes, schools, and convents, the Louisiana Lepers' Home was established and the Catholic Winter School of America was organized. Janssens was an indefatigable worker. After a cyclone which devastated the coast in 1892, he personally visited the island settlements to aid and comfort the stricken people. His arduous duties told upon his health, and in June 1897 he planned to go to Europe to take a much-needed rest and to arrange for the final liquidation of the debt. He died on board the steamer *Creole* on the way to New York, June 10, 1897. His body was brought to New Orleans and buried in the St. Louis Cathedral on June 15. Contemporary accounts unite in his praise. "His universal kindliness of disposition, unostentatious manners and unfailing courtesy to all men, irrespective of creed, race or condition in life," said the *Daily Picayune* (June 13, 1897), ". . . made him universally dear to the people of New Orleans."

[Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1909), vol. I; *Cath. Encyc.*, vol. XI (1911); *Daily Picayune*, Sept. 17, 1888, Apr. 23, 26, 1893, June 13, 1897; *Daily States*, June 12, 13, 16, 1897; *Times-Democrat*, Sept. 17, 1888, Apr. 23, 25, 1893, June 13, 1897; archives of the Diocese of New Orleans; archives of the St. Louis Cathedral.]

S. H.

JANVIER, CATHARINE ANN (May 1, 1841–July 19, 1922), painter, author, wife of Thomas Allibone Janvier [*q.v.*], was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of Susannah Budd Shober and Sandwith Drinker, a sea captain engaged in the East India trade. At an early age she was taken to Hong Kong where her father established himself as a merchant. There she was educated, excelling in mathematics and languages, especially French. In later years she was pleased to recall some of the events of these years: her first offer of marriage at the age of ten made by a Chinese merchant in behalf of his son, and her long talks with Townsend Harris [*q.v.*], with whom she long corresponded. On the death and burial of Captain Drinker in Macao in 1857, the family sailed from the Orient to Baltimore. During part of the voyage on the *Storm King*, Catharine, trained in navigation by her father, navigated the ship when the captain became incapacitated with drink and the mate proved incompetent. In Baltimore Mrs. Drinker opened a girls' school of which Catharine took charge on her mother's death in 1858. At the same time she became the sole support of the family comprising her brother Henry Sturgis Drinker, a sister Elizabeth Kearny Drinker, and her grandmother Shober. She studied art at the Maryland Institute and later under Van der Whelen and at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in Philadelphia where the family moved in 1865. At the Academy she won a prize with her painting "The Guitar Player," now hanging in Peacedale, R. I., where another, "The Romp," may also be found.

Several of her lithographs, signed "C. Drinker," are in the collection at the New York Public Library. In connection with her study and teaching at the Academy she wrote *Practical Keramics for Students* (1880).

On Sept. 26, 1878, she married Thomas Allibone Janvier and with him traveled widely in Mexico, England, and France, where for long periods they resided in Provence, principally at Saint-Remy. She met Félix Gras at Saint-Remy and in 1896 published *The Reds of the Midi,* Gras's Revolutionary romance, which she translated from the manuscript. The translation was made with great success although Mrs. Janvier refused any portion of the financial returns. Subsequently she published *The Terror* (1898) and *The White Terror* (1899), translated from the writings of the same author. In recognition of her services to Provençal literature she was elected with her husband to honorary membership in the Society of the Félibrige with Gras, Mistral, Roumanille, and others. The Janviers had already attracted to themselves William Sharp who met them in New York in 1892 and corresponded with them frequently, especially with Mrs. Janvier, until his death, and visited them several times in Provence. Mrs. Janvier was the first person on either side of the Atlantic to penetrate Sharp's disguise as Fiona Macleod, and she received a letter (Jan. 5, 1895) admitting the identity. Her promise of secrecy was broken only after Sharp's death when she read a paper on the subject before the Aberdeen Branch of the Franco-Scottish Society, June 8, 1906, the substance of which appeared in the *North American Review,* Apr. 5, 1907, under the title "Fiona Macleod and Her Creator William Sharp." Her other writings include a book of pictures and verse entitled *London Mews* (1904), an essay, "Cocoon-husking in Provence," *Harper's Magazine,* November 1911, and, in manuscript, "Captain Dionisius," the tale of an ancient voyage rich in archeological lore. Mrs. Janvier died at the home of her brother at Merion, Pa., and was buried with her husband at Moorestown, N. J. Her collection of Provençal books and some of her letters she gave to the New York Public Library.

[The sketch was prepared with the assistance of Dr. Henry Sturgis Drinker, Mrs. Barclay Hazard, and Caroline Hazard, whose sketch of Mrs. Janvier's life appeared in the *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 1, 1922. Other sources include: *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; H. D. Biddle, *The Drinker Family in America* (1893); Cecilia Beaux, *Background with Figures* (1930), pp. 57–60, 71; Elizabeth A. Sharp, *Wm. Sharp (Fiona Macleod): A Memoir* (1910); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), July 20, 1922.] A. L. B.

JANVIER, MARGARET THOMSON (February 1844–February 1913), author, daughter of Francis de Haes and Emma (Newbold) Janvier and sister of Thomas Allibone Janvier [*q.v.*], was born in New Orleans, La. The Janviers were of Huguenot descent. Francis Janvier wrote verse and compiled prose and poetry on patriotic subjects, and his wife wrote stories for children. Perhaps inspired by the parents' example, the younger Janviers began to write early. Margaret was educated at home and in the public schools of New Orleans. From the beginning she used the pseudonym Margaret Vandegrift in her writing, which was almost entirely juvenile literature, stories, and verse. Some of her best-known works are: *Clover Beach* (1880), a story of a family of children and their doings at a summer resort; *Under the Dog Star* (1881); *Holidays at Home* (1882); *The Queen's Body Guard* (1883); *Doris and Theodora* (1884), which contains good negro dialect and a description of Santa Cruz; *Little Bell and Other Stories* (1884); *The Absent-Minded Fairy* (1884); *Rose Raymond's Wards* (1885), a rather tiresome story of New England family life; *Ways and Means* (1886); *Little Helpers* (1889); *The Dead Doll and Other Verses* (1889), many of which were previously published in *St. Nicholas, Harper's Young People,* the *Youth's Companion* and *Wide Awake*; and *Umbrellas to Mend* (1905), a sprightly romance of princes and princesses, with an allegorical element. The verse of Margaret Vandegrift, often published in leading magazines for adults as well as for children, has metrical vivacity and good rhythm. It shows love of nature and a philosophical turn of mind. One of her best poems is *To Lie in the Lew* (leeward of a hedge), published in *Scribner's Magazine,* April 1913. The popular *Dead Doll,* supposed to be the lament of a child for her doll, is inferior to much of her other work, not childlike in thought, and expressed in unnatural "baby talk." Her prose style varies. In some of her earlier work it is stilted and full of old-fashioned phrasing; in her later work it is more easy and modern. Her stories are of simple, quiet events, with considerable sentiment and moral instruction. Children today are only moderately fond of them. In failing health for several years, Margaret Janvier was from April 1910 to January 1913 at Christ Church Hospital, Philadelphia. Shortly before her death she was taken to her home in Moorestown, N. J., where she had lived most of her life, and there died.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; *Woman's Who's Who of America,* 1914–15; *The Home Book of Verse*

(1912), ed. by Burton E. Stevenson; *A Dict. of Am. Authors* (ed. 1905), ed. by Oscar Fay Adams; private information.]

S. G. B.

JANVIER, THOMAS ALLIBONE (July 16, 1849–June 18, 1913), journalist, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the second child of Francis de Haes and Emma (Newbold) Janvier, and was descended through Thomas Janvier, a refugee in 1683, from an old Huguenot family seated in western France. His father published books of poetry and verse and his mother was the author of a number of stories for children. His sister, Margaret Thomson Janvier [*q.v.*], under the name Margaret Vandegrift, wrote stories and poems for children. In Philadelphia Janvier received a common-school education and entered business, which he soon abandoned for journalism. From 1871 to 1880 he did editorial work for the Philadelphia *Times*, the *Evening Bulletin*, and the *Press*, and meanwhile, in 1878, he married Catharine Ann Drinker [see Janvier, Catharine Ann] of Philadelphia, painter and author. For three years, 1881–84, he traveled as a journalist in Colorado, New Mexico, and Mexico, accumulating material for short stories and sketches, subsequently printed in *Harper's*, and for at least three books: *The Mexican Guide* (1886), a standard guidebook to Mexico which reached a fifth edition in 1893; *The Aztec Treasure House* (1890), an adventure story for juveniles; and *Stories of Old New Spain* (1891).

On returning to the East Janvier settled in New York where he lived until his death, except for several and at times prolonged visits to France, England, and again to Mexico. He was known among the writers and artists of the city, but in general he was singularly unattached to newer New York. His interests turned rather to the quaint and the old, and to the exotic Bohemianism of Washington Square. The life of the art colony just north of the Square yielded stories written under the name Ivory Black and collected as *Color Studies* (1885), his first book. The simple, old-fashioned French quarter to the south he pictured in stories published currently in *Harper's* and collected posthumously in *At the Casa Napoleon* (1914) which includes a photograph of the author and an appreciative memoir. Concerning old Greenwich Village itself west of the Square he wrote popular historical sketches later incorporated in *In Old New York* (1894). These together with two other volumes, *The Dutch Founding of New York* (1903), and *Henry Hudson* (1909), both popularly historical, place him among the chroniclers of New York.

In the spring of 1893 Janvier and his wife left America for what became a visit of seven years to England and France. At Saint-Remy in Provence they entertained William Sharp, became intimate with the poet Mistral and with Félix Gras, and at Avignon they read with enthusiasm the manuscript of Gras's romance and conceived the idea of translating his works. The natives of the Midi fascinated Janvier who seems to have had in himself a strong dash of French sentiment which responded naturally to the warm generosity and expansiveness of Provence. His *Embassy to Provence* (1893), *The Christmas Kalends of Provence* (1902), a colorful description of the Christmas festivals, and *From the South of France* (1912), were sympathetic studies of the region and its people and in recognition of his interest in Provence he was awarded honorary membership in the Society of the Félibrige. His other literary works included *The Uncle of an Angel and Other Stories* (1891); *In the Sargasso Sea* (1898), a novel; *Legends of the City of Mexico* (1910), and numerous shorter articles. Janvier died in New York, childless, and was buried at Moorestown, N. J. He appears to have been a man of great personal charm, picturesque and humorous in his speech, and "preëminently civilized." His writing confirms the record of his contemporaries. It is throughout graceful and polished, only rarely too apparently so, and his fiction, except for the unique volume of tragedies, *In Great Waters* (1901), is light and amusing. He ranks among the local colorists who flourished in America at the turn of the century, by no means eminent but certainly not inconspicuous.

[See J. H. Harper, *The House of Harper* (1912); *Outlook*, June 28, 1913; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, June 19, 1913.]

A. L. B.

JAQUESS, JAMES FRAZIER (Nov. 18, 1819–June 17, 1898), Methodist clergyman, educator, soldier, was born near Evansville, Ind. He was one of the numerous children of a fervent and wealthy Methodist, Jonathan Garrettson Jaquess, and Mary Wood (Smith) Jaquess, who named their offspring after Methodist bishops. His grandfather, Jonathan, had moved to Indiana from Kentucky in 1815. James attended Indiana Asbury University, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1845. Before his graduation he married Mary Sciple, who died only two years later. After studying law, and being admitted to the bar in 1846, he deserted that profession and in 1847 became an ordained Methodist preacher. About this time he married his second wife, Sarah E. Steel. He never had an extensive circuit rider's career, for in

1848 he was chosen president of the Illinois Female College, a Methodist school at Jacksonville, and after a presidency of six years, he accepted a similar position at Quincy College, Quincy, Ill., a new co-educational sectarian institution.

At the outbreak of the Civil War his friend, Gov. Richard Yates, commissioned him chaplain of the 6th Illinois Cavalry. His experiences at Shiloh roused his military ardor, however, and determined him to drop this strictly clerical rôle. Accordingly, he recruited and commanded as colonel, the 73rd Illinois Volunteers, known as the "preacher's regiment," because of its numerous minister-officers. By the summer of 1863 he persuaded himself that he might be an instrument in bringing the war to a peaceful conclusion. The sight of fellow Methodists slaying each other depressed him. He proposed, "*no compromise* with traitors—but their immediate return to allegiance to God and their country" (Nicolay and Hay, *post,* IX, 202). The intensity of his belief impressed in turn his commanding officer, General Rosecrans, James R. Gilmore [*q.v.*], and finally Abraham Lincoln; and in the summer of 1863 he was permitted on his own responsibility to enter Confederate territory. He reached Petersburg but did not have the opportunity of summoning Jefferson Davis to repentance in a personal interview. Returning to his regiment, he fought with distinction in the battles around Chattanooga. In the summer of 1864, in company with Gilmore, he went to Richmond on a more pretentious peace mission. They actually held a conference with Jefferson Davis on July 17, and obtained from him the statement that the South was fighting for freedom or annihilation. Upon his return North, Jaquess lectured on his interview with Davis as part of the presidential campaign of 1864. For one reason or another, he did not return to his regiment until April 1865. After the war, he was employed by the Freedmen's Bureau in the South. Subsequently he cultivated cotton, first in Arkansas and later in northern Mississippi. In 1876 he engaged in business pursuits which took him with increasing frequency to London. He died in St. Paul, Minn.

[J. R. Gilmore, *Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln and the Civil War* (1898); *A Hist. of the Seventy-third Regiment of Ill. Infantry Volunteers* (1890); E. C. Kirkland, *The Peacemakers of 1864* (1927); J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln: A Hist.* (1890), vol. IX; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *St. Paul Globe,* June 18, 1898; information as to certain facts from a great-grand-daughter.] E. C. K.

JARRA'TT, DEVEREUX (Jan. 17, 1733–Jan. 29, 1801), Episcopal clergyman, was born in New Kent County, Va., the son of Robert and Sarah (Bradley) Jarratt. His grandfather Jarratt was a native of London, and his grandmother, of Ireland. Before the death of his parents he received some schooling, but later, under the guardianship of an older brother, he spent the most of his time in training horses for the turf, preparing gamecocks for match and main, and cultivating the plantation. Fond of study, however, he educated himself sufficiently to find employment as a teacher. While tutoring in the family of a Mr. John Cannon he encountered Presbyterian influences, and his mind turned strongly to religion. Urged to become a minister, when he was about twenty-five years old he put himself under the instruction of Alexander Martin [*q.v.*], later governor of North Carolina and United States senator, then teaching in the home of a Cumberland gentleman. Although at first prejudiced against the Established Church because of the Presbyterian agencies which had brought about his conversion, and also because of the loose lives of the Virginia clergy, he finally decided to enter that body. Accordingly, in October 1762 he sailed for England where he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of London, Dec. 25, and priest by the Bishop of Chester on Jan. 1, 1763. Returning to Virginia, on Aug. 29, 1763, he became rector of Bath parish, Dinwiddie County, and retained that position until his death almost thirty-eight years later.

In a period of formalism and decay in the Church, he stood forth, at first almost alone, as the apostle of vital religion. He concerned himself solely with spiritual things, never meddling in politics, though he quietly encouraged the struggle for American independence. The management of his affairs he left largely to a capable wife, Martha, daughter of Burnell Claiborne and Georgiana Poythress Claiborne, *née* Ravenscroft (G. M. Claiborne, *Claiborne Pedigree. A Genealogical Table of the Descendants of Secretary William Claiborne,* 1900, pp. 13, 14, 39, 40). From the beginning of his ministry, he preached the need of repentance and a new birth, and condemned the worldliness into which both laity and clergy had fallen. By the latter he was called a dissenter, Presbyterian, visionary, and fanatic. His labors were not confined to his own parish or to the regular services of the church calendar. Anticipating some of the methods of the Wesleyans, he carried on evangelistic work in many of the counties of Virginia and also in North Carolina, often preaching five days in the

week. As a result of his zeal from 1764 to 1772 there was a notable and widespread awakening of religious interest. Francis Asbury [*q.v.*], who had the warmest affection for him, says in his journal under date of Dec. 29, 1781, "I am persuaded there have been more souls convinced by his ministry than by any other man in Virginia." In 1776 Jarratt wrote *A Brief Narrative of the Revival of Religion in Virginia in a Letter to a Friend,* which was sent to John Wesley and later printed in London, a second and third edition being issued there in 1778. It also appears in *The Journal of the Rev. Francis Asbury* (1821) under date of Dec. 19, 1776. When the Methodist preacher Robert Williams [*q.v.*] came to Virginia in 1773, Jarratt entertained and assisted him. Assured that the Methodists did not contemplate leaving the Established Church, he cooperated with them cordially. At the Methodist Conference of 1782 the following action was taken: "The conference acknowledge their obligations to the Rev. Mr. Jarratt, for his kind and friendly services to the preachers and people, from our first entrance into *Virginia:* and more particularly for attending our conference in *Sussex,* both in public and private; and we advise the preachers in the south to consult him, and to take his advice in the absence of brother Asbury" (Jesse Lee, *A Short History of the Methodists, in the United States of America,* 1810, p. 81). When the Methodists organized themselves into an independent body his attitude toward them was less cordial. Although deeply attached to the Episcopal Church, he was treated with coolness by many of its clergy, and attended few of its conventions. At one held at Richmond, May 3, 1792, however, he preached an earnest, evangelical sermon which was printed, a fourth edition appearing as late as 1809. In 1791 he published *Thoughts on Some Capital Subjects in Divinity in a Series of Letters to a Friend,* which was reprinted in *The Life of the Reverend Devereux Jarratt, Written by Himself, in a Series of Letters Addressed to the Rev. John Coleman* (1806). He also published *Sermons on Various and Important Subjects, in Practical Divinity, Adapted to the Meanest Capacities, and Suited to the Family and Closet* (3 vols., 1793–94). *An Argument Between an Anabaptist and a Methodist on the Subject and Mode of Baptism,* "published by a member of the Church of England," reprinted in 1814, is also attributed to him. During his last years he suffered from a cancer of the face which ultimately caused his death. Under date of Apr. 19, 1801, Asbury wrote "there had been put forth a printed appointment for me to preach the funeral sermon of the late Rev. Devereux Jarratt; who had lately returned to his rest."

[In addition to the *Life* mentioned above, see *The Jour. of the Rev. Francis Asbury* (3 vols., 1821) under dates of Nov. 28, 1775; Jan. 10, Dec. 19, 1776; June 1, 1780; Dec. 29, 1781; Apr. 19, 1782; Apr. 19, 1801; Nathan Bangs, *Hist. of the M. E. Ch.,* vol. I (1839); Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. V (1859); J. W. Smith, "Devereux Jarratt and the Beginnings of Methodism in Virginia," *The John P. Branch Hist. Papers of Randolph-Macon Coll.,* no. 1 (1901); L. M. Lee, *The Life and Times of the Rev. Jesse Lee* (1848), pp. 388–94; and E. L. Goodwin, *The Colonial Ch. in Va.* (1927).]

H. E. S.

JARVES, DEMING (1790–Apr. 15, 1869), chemist, inventor, organizer and manager of three Massachusetts flint-glass houses, was the son of John and Hannah (Seabury) Jarves and was baptized at the New South Church, Boston, on Dec. 9, 1790. He became one of the leaders in the glass industry in America during the first half of the nineteenth century. In 1817 the Boston Crown Glass Company of Cambridge, Mass., which since 1815 had specialized in the production of lime-flint glass, was sold at public auction to Deming Jarves, Amos Binney, Daniel Hastings, and other associates, Jarves controlling the stock. As the New England Glass Company, the firm was granted charter rights to manufacture "Flint and Crown Glass of all kinds, in the towns of Boston and Cambridge." The situation confronting native glass manufacture at this time was precarious in that English manufacturers controlled American trade because of their use of secret formulae in metal compounding, especially as it related to the process of making red-lead or litharge. Jarves constructed a set of furnaces for experimental purposes and was successful in compounding litharge upon his initial attempt. From that time, for more than thirty years, he not only supplied native flint-glass houses with red-lead, but held the monopoly of galena, or painters' red-lead, in the United States. His discovery enabled the New England Glass Company, and subsequently other firms, to compete with foreign trade after expert glass cutters were brought from Europe.

A temperamental genius, Jarves soon quarreled with his associates, and later on with the stockholders of other enterprises in which he was interested. It is claimed that he was disposed to appropriate the discoveries and patents of other glass technicians, assuming credit for numerous ideas which were actually developed by others. In 1824 he went to Pittsburgh, and by a prolonged visit to the Bakewell firm, acquired an insight into their methods of operation, which were the most advanced in the country. He then returned to Boston, broke with the Cambridge

house, and organized a new company, a site for which was purchased at Sandwich, Mass. Here the Flint Glass Manufactory, incorporated in 1826 as the Boston and Sandwich Glass Company, started its first run of glass on July 4, 1825, and immediately advertised that the factory was equipped to turn out apothecary and chemical supplies, table-ware, chandeliers, and vase and mantle lamps.

A patent was taken out for the first mechanical crude-glass pressing-machine on Nov. 4, 1826, by James Robinson and Henry Whitney of the Cambridge factory. In 1827 Jarves and one of his employees at Sandwich improved it and attempted to claim its invention. The courts upheld Robinson and Whitney, however. This mechanism revolutionized glass production and temporarily almost wrecked the European market, although pressed glass did not supersede blown glass in the popular fancy until about fifteen years later. Jarves most successfully experimented with color compounding, improved furnace construction, used barytes earth in the mix for a more shimmering grade of metal, and introduced the secrets of certain colorings from Europe. He also took out patents for the opening of metal molds, and in 1829, for the making of glass knobs, but later he could not protect them. In 1828 he compiled directions for the building and firing of kilns, and in 1854 he wrote and privately printed a pamphlet entitled *Reminiscences of Glass Making,* a treatise which was later enlarged and reprinted. He continued as manager of the Boston and Sandwich firm until 1858, at which time difficulties arose which caused his withdrawal and his immediate erection of the Cape Cod Glass Company on a nearby plot of ground. His son John was taken into the new firm. In an attempt to break the Sandwich company he introduced a competitive wage scale, but this only reacted against him. John Jarves died shortly after the industry got under way, and the father lost heart in the enterprise. Deming Jarves died in Boston, Apr. 15, 1869, and that night his partner, William Kern, stoked the fires under the furnaces for the last time. His wife, whom he had married in 1815, was Anna Smith Stutson. James Jackson Jarves [*q.v.*] was their son.

[T. F. McManus, *A Century of Glass Manufacture, 1818–1918* (1918); J. D. Weeks, *Report on the Manufacture of Glass* (1883); Bangs Burgess, *Hist. of Sandwich Glass* (1925); F. T. Irwin, *The Story of Sandwich Glass* (1926); N. H. Moore, *Old Glass, European and American* (1924); Rhea Mansfield Knittle, *Early Am. Glass* (1927); Doris Hayes-Cavanaugh, "Early Glass-making in East Cambridge, Mass.," *Old Time New England,* Jan. 1929; *Antiques,* Apr., Dec. 1925, Oct. 1931; *Independent Chronicle* (Boston), May 29, 1815; *Boston Transcript,* Apr. 16, 1869.]

R. M. K.

JARVES, JAMES JACKSON (Aug. 20, 1818–June 28, 1888), editor of the first newspaper published in the Hawaiian Islands, author, critic, and pioneer art collector, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Deming Jarves [*q.v.*] of "Sandwich glass" fame and of Anna Smith (Stutson) Jarves. His youth was spent in Boston and Sandwich, on Cape Cod, where his family had a country home. Although he attended Chauncy Hall School in Boston this studious, inquisitive, and sensitive boy's education was largely acquired by wide reading, and by the collection and observation of natural objects. At one time he wished to become a historian, and at another a physician; however, at the age of fifteen he was forced by illness and impaired eyesight to abandon his studies. Although his bitter disappointment at his inability to enter Harvard College lasted throughout his life, he was of too adventurous and enthusiastic a spirit to be long daunted. His extensive travels to California, Mexico, Central America, and the Hawaiian Islands were duly recorded in a number of volumes. In 1840, during his stay in Honolulu, he founded and became the editor of a weekly newspaper, the *Polynesian,* and four years later he became director of the government press, his journal becoming the official organ of the Hawaiian government. As he was commissioned to negotiate commercial treaties with the United States, Great Britain, and France, he returned home in 1848 and visited Europe a few years later. He found European, and particularly Italian, atmosphere so congenial that he settled in Florence, never wishing to leave it again for any length of time. He immediately began to set down his observations and impressions with his usual meticulous care and eventually published a dozen volumes, dealing largely with the early Italian art. As if this were not enough, Jarves served as United States vice-consul at Florence from 1880 to 1882. He is said at one time to have been approached by the presidential candidate, James G. Blaine, to see whether he would accept the post of minister to Italy should the former be successful at the election.

Jarves began his active collecting, with his art criticism, early in the fifties. His paintings formed the largest and most important collection of early Italian masters which had up to that time been brought to America, for the Bryan Collection, which had arrived in 1853 and was presented to the New York Historical Society in 1867, contained only about thirty examples. The reception of his pictures, however, was dis-

appointing from the first. In 1860, ten years before the incorporation of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, and the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, they were exhibited at the Derby Galleries, 625 Broadway, and again, in 1863, in the rooms of the New York Historical Society. Jarves himself prepared the catalogue, fortifying it with a long list of documents from the chief European and American critics. The pictures were then removed to Boston, "where also there was no will to buy them." Some were "sold to pay expenses of transfers and general cost of keeping the collection as intact as possible." He could have sold them piecemeal, but he "was not disposed to scatter a collection so valuable in its collective character as an illustration of the development of early Christian art and a school for the American art student" (*New York Tribune,* Nov. 10, 1871). The genuineness of the pictures, too, was "questioned by critics who had never gone abroad to study such work." In 1866 "popular indifference, misunderstanding, misliking and even hostility" was such that Jarves contemplated taking his collection, which he hoped might form "the nucleus of a Free Gallery in one of our large cities," to England. After his friend, Charles Eliot Norton, failed to interest either Boston or Harvard in the collection, Jarves, who was embarrassed financially, agreed to deposit his pictures, for a period of three years as security for a loan, in the newly completed art school building at Yale. This arrangement, chiefly due to the effort of Professor John F. Weir and Professor (later President) Noah Porter, has been described as "one of the most irregular pieces of University finance on record and certainly one of the most brilliant" (*Yale Alumni Weekly,* May 22, 1914, p. 965). When in 1871 Jarves was unable to pay off this mortgage, he permitted the collection of 119 paintings to be sold at auction to the University, which made the only bid. A later collection of early Italian pictures was exhibited in the Boston Foreign Art Exhibition in 1883–84. Most of these, fifty-two in all, were sold in 1884 to his friend, Liberty E. Holden of Cleveland, and were subsequently given to the Cleveland Museum of Art by Mrs. Holden. Neither the Yale nor the Cleveland pictures were greatly esteemed by the public until some fifty or sixty years after their purchase by Jarves, fully thirty years after his death.

In 1881 Jarves gave his collection of Venetian glass in memory of his father to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, at considerable sacrifice to himself and to his family, thus practising what he nad so long preached. He sold his collection

Jarves

of embroideries, laces, costumes, and Renaissance fabrics in New York in 1887. These were shortly afterward acquired for the Farnsworth Museum at Wellesley College, Mass. Had he been wealthy he would have become a great patron of art; as it was he exhausted his entire fortune. In spite of many disappointments and vicissitudes, he attained his chief aim—"the diffusion of artistic knowledge and aesthetic taste in America"—though not until a generation had passed away. Jarves was married to Elizabeth Russell Swain at New Bedford, Mass., on Oct. 2, 1838, and to Isabel Kast Hayden at Boston on Apr. 30, 1862. He survived them both and four of his six children. He died in Switzerland at Tarasp in the Engadine and was buried in the English Cemetery at Rome. Although a modest, retiring, and unworldly man, he was decorated with the Order of Kamehameha I by the King of Hawaii and was created a Chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Italy by King Humbert I in recognition of his work in helping Italian art and artists. He was also an honorary member of the Academia delle Belle Arti of Florence, a corresponding member of the American Oriental Society, and a patron of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Jarves was a voluminous writer and his books contain much of biographical interest. Among them are: *Account of the Visit of the French Frigate l'Artemise at the Sandwich Islands* (Honolulu, 1839, extracted from an article in the *Hawaiian Spectator*); *History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands* (1843, 1844, and 1847); *Scenes and Scenery in the Sandwich Islands, and a Trip Through Central America* (Boston, 1843, 1844, London, 1844); *Scenes and Scenery in California* (1844), a volume written before the course of conquest by the United States and the discovery of gold, and having, therefore, a peculiar interest and value; *Parisian Sights and French Principles Seen Through American Spectacles* (2 vols., first published anonymously, New York, 1852, and London, 1853, then in 1855 under the author's name); *Art-Hints, Architecture, Sculpture and Painting* (1855); *Italian Sights and Papal Principles Seen Through American Spectacles* (1856); *Why and What am I? The Confessions of an Inquirer. In three parts, Part I, Heart-Experience, or the Education of the Emotions* (1857, part III was never published); *Kiana: A Tradition of Hawaii* (1857), a romance; *Descriptive Catalogue of "Old Masters"* (1860); *Art-Studies: the "Old Masters" of Italy: Painting* (1861); *The Art Idea, Part second of Confessions of an Inquirer* (1864), reprinted in 1865 under the title: *The Art Idea:*

Sculpture, Paintings, and Architecture in America, with later editions following; *Art Thoughts, the Experiences and Observations of an American Amateur in Europe* (1869, 1871, and 1879); "Museums of Art, Artists, and Amateurs in America," the *Galaxy,* July 1870; *A Glimpse at the Art of Japan* (1876); *Italian Rambles: Studies of Life and Manners in New and Old Italy* (1883, 1885); *Retrospective Art Catalogue of the Boston Foreign Art Exhibition* (1883); *Hand Book for Visitors to the Hollenden Gallery of Old Masters, Exhibited at the Boston Foreign Art Exhibition in 1883–84* (1884); and *Pepero, the Boy Artist; A Brief Memoir of James Jackson Jarves, Jr.* (1891), a tribute to his son, an artistic genius, who died at the age of fifteen, written the year of Jarves' death and published three years later.

[For Jarves' career in Hawaii see the *Polynesian* during his editorship, 1840–48; the *Report of the Case of Peter Allen Brinsmade vs. James Jackson Jarves, Editor of the Polynesian, for Alleged Libelous Publication* (Honolulu, 1846), and Laura Fish Judd, *Honolulu, Sketches of Life Social, Political, and Religious, in the Hawaiian Islands from 1828 to 1861* (1880). For the Jarves collection at Yale see *Letters Relating to a Coll. of Pictures made by J. J. Jarves* (p.p. 1859), with introductory note by C. E. Norton; Russell Sturgis, Jr., *Manual of the Jarves Coll. of Early Italian Pictures* (1868); Osvald Sirén, *A Descriptive Cat. of the Pictures in the Jarves Coll. Belonging to Yale Univ.* (1916); and Richard Offner, *Italian Primitives at Yale Univ., Comments and Revisions* (1927). For the Cleveland pictures see Stella Rubinstein, *Cat. of the Coll. of Paintings Presented to the Cleveland Museum of Art by Mrs. Liberty E. Holden* (1917), and for the Wellesley Coll. textiles see *List of the Jarves Coll. of Laces, Stuffs, Embroideries* (1887). Other sources include: family records in possession of Mrs. W. R. (Annabel) Kerr, a daughter by Jarves' second marriage; information as to certain facts from Miss Flora Jarves, Kingston, R. I.; scrap-books in the Gallery of Fine Arts at Yale; records of the Yale Corporation, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, N. Y., the N. Y. Hist. Soc., in the State Dept., Washington, D. C., and in the City Hall, Boston; and the *Boston Daily Advertiser,* July 2, 1888. Facts regarding Jarves' marriages were taken from the vital records of New Bedford, Mass., and from the records of the Church of the Advent, Boston. There is a bronze bas-relief bust of Jarves by Larkin Goldsmith Mead in the "Jarves Room" at the Yale Gallery of Fine Arts.] T. S.

JARVIS, ABRAHAM (May 5, 1739 o.s.–May 3, 1813), Episcopal clergyman, second bishop of Connecticut, was a native of that state, his parents, Samuel and Naomi (Brush) Jarvis, having moved to Norwalk from Huntington, Long Island, some two years previous to his birth. He prepared for college at Stamford, Conn., under Rev. Noah Welles, a Congregational minister, and graduated from Yale in 1761. In November 1763, having in the meantime acted as lay-reader in Middletown, Conn., while preparing for the Episcopal ministry, he sailed for England where he was ordained deacon by Frederick Keppel, bishop of Exeter, on Feb. 5, 1764; and priest by Charles Lyttelton, bishop of Carlisle, on Feb. 19. Returning to Connecticut, he became rector of Christ Church, Middletown. During the agitation which preceded the Revolution he was the object of no little abuse, because in common with other Episcopal clergymen, he felt that rebellion against the King was violation of his ordination vows. He seems to have conducted himself with much discretion, however, for in a letter published in the *Connecticut Journal,* Oct. 21, 1774, he disowns any desire to heighten the "gloomy aspect that now lowers over the face of our country and our common interests. . . . This," he affirms, "we have not designedly done, and mean not to do." He was chairman of the convention of Episcopal clergymen, held in New Haven, July 23, 1776, at which they decided to suspend all public worship in their churches, and thus avoid the reading of the liturgy with its prayer for the king.

After the Revolution he was among those who took the lead in the organization of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut. He was secretary of the secret meeting held at Woodbridge late in March 1783, when it was decided to send a clergyman to England to be made bishop, and prepared the letter to the Archbishop of York which Samuel Seabury [*q.v.*] later took with him on his quest for consecration. At the convention held at Middletown, August 1785, in behalf of the clergy he received and acknowledged Seabury as their bishop; and was appointed one of a committee to make with the bishop the changes in the liturgy that existing conditions required. In order that the canonical number of bishops of the Scottish line might be established in New England, he was appointed February 1787, to proceed to Scotland for consecration, but subsequent events made such action unnecessary. After the death of Seabury, however, he was unanimously elected on June 7, 1797, to succeed him, a previous election in 1796, which was not unanimous, having been declined. He was consecrated at Trinity Church, New Haven, by Bishops White, Provoost, and Bass on Oct. 18, 1797. He continued to reside in Middletown until 1799, when he removed to Cheshire. After 1803 his home was in New Haven. His first wife, Ann, daughter of Samuel Farmer of New York, whom he married May 25, 1766, died in 1801; and on July 4, 1806, he married Lucy, widow of Nathaniel Lewis of Philadelphia. He was a man of solid attainments and old-fashioned dignity of demeanor, slow in making up his mind, tenacious in seeking his ends, sometimes arbitrary, and often prone to emphasize small details. He performed his duties

as bishop faithfully and with ability, but was not sufficiently inclined to activity to be a great leader.

[G. A., G. M. Jarvis and W. J. Wetmore, *The Jarvis Family* (1879); S. F. Jarvis, "Memoir of Bishop Jarvis," *Evergreen*, Apr., May, and June 1846; Lorenzo Sabine, *Biog. Sketches of Loyalists of the Am. Rev.* (1864), vol. I; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. II (1896), containing a list of his published addresses; E. E. Beardsley, *The Hist. of the Episc. Ch. in Conn.* (2 vols., 1865, 1868); *The Diocese of Conn., the Jarvis Centenary . . . 1897* (n.d.); *Conn. Courant*, May 11, 1813.]

H. E. S.

JARVIS, CHARLES H. (Dec. 20, 1837–Feb. 25, 1895), pianist and teacher, was born in Philadelphia, where he lived his whole life and died. His father, Charles Jarvis, an Englishman from Leicester, was for twenty years prominent in Philadelphia musical circles as a pianist and teacher, and served as organist at the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Epiphany. When Charles was four years old, his father began teaching him to play the piano. It was his purpose to make his son an accomplished sight-reader and in this he succeeded to a remarkable degree. He also insisted that any passage that was to be played with the right hand must be practised with the left hand as well until equal facility with the latter was achieved. This discipline made the boy practically ambidextrous. In December 1844, at the age of seven, he appeared in his first concert, at Musical Fund Hall. His father had arranged for four hands a pot-pourri of themes from *Don Pasquale* by H. Rosselen, and the treble part of this arrangement young Jarvis played, with Caroline Branson, while standing up at the piano. His education was obtained in the public schools of Philadelphia while he continued his piano study with his father and studied theory with Leopold Meignen. In February 1854 he was graduated from the Philadelphia high school, where he had excelled in mathematics. His father died the same year and, though the son was only seventeen years old, he began at once a career as a teacher which continued throughout his life. In 1857 Thalberg toured the United States, and his quality of tone and great technique strongly impressed Jarvis, who made the great pianist his model for both playing and teaching.

In addition to winning fame as a teacher, Jarvis was undoubtedly one of the best American pianists of his time. He had almost unlimited capacity for work and was an untiring recitalist. He played often with the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra, the New York Philharmonic Society, and the Theodore Thomas Orchestra, and had a large concert repertoire. In 1862 he instituted and financed a series of chamber-

music and historical piano recitals, the latter with Dr. Hugh A. Clarke as lecturer. These and other series of recitals were continued for over thirty years, the last one taking place on Feb. 9, 1895, a few weeks before his death. During this time he performed some eight hundred different compositions. He was a decided classicist and though he played Liszt compositions now and then, he spoke of them as being too cacophonous. He disliked Brahms, Tschaikowsky, and other Romanticists, and attributed their "careless writing to the bad example of Schumann and Wagner." He seemed to lack the breadth of vision which an open-minded study of Romanticism would have given him. He was married in New Haven, Conn., July 17, 1861, to Lucretia Hall Yale of Wallingford, Conn. She died in 1875, and in 1879 he married Josephine E. Roebling. His valuable music library, started by his father, was presented by one of his daughters to the Drexel Institute.

[R. H. Yale, *Yale Geneal.* (1908); T. C. Whitmer, "Charles H. Jarvis: Man and Musician," *Music*, May 1900; *Phila. Press* and *Public Ledger*, Feb. 26, 1895.]

F. L. G. C.

JARVIS, EDWARD (Jan. 9, 1803–Oct. 31, 1884), physician and statistician, was born in Concord, Mass., the fifth of seven children born to Francis and Milicent (Hosmer) Jarvis whose ancestors had resided continuously in New England since the middle of the seventeenth century. Although a baker and farmer by trade, Francis Jarvis was a man of wide reading and the owner of a large library. As a boy Edward was interested in mechanics and inherited his father's appreciation of books. He was educated in the town schools of Concord, in the academy at Westford, and entered Harvard College in 1822. He was graduated with the class of 1826 and served as its secretary for more than half a century. While teaching school in Concord in 1827, he began to study physiology and anatomy with Dr. Josiah Bartlett. In the fall of this year he attended lectures at the Massachusetts Medical College (now the Harvard Medical School) and was later a student assistant in anatomy at the University of Vermont. After his graduation in 1830 from the former institution he took up general practice in Northfield, Mass., where he was but moderately successful financially. His interest in vital statistics began while he was practising in Concord when he came under the influence of Lemuel Shattuck, one of the able vital statisticians of the period. On Jan. 9, 1834, Jarvis married Almira Hunt of Concord. She afterward became his constant assistant in the treatment of insane patients.

In 1837, at the suggestion of New England

friends, Jarvis went to Louisville, Ky., where he engaged in general practice until his return to Dorchester, Mass., in 1843. While in the South, he frequently contributed to the *Louisville Medical Journal,* corrected medical abuses in the Marine Hospital, and aroused interest in the establishment of a historical library. Though his financial success in Louisville was greater than it had been in the North, his antipathy to slavery and his fondness for New England people and customs induced him to return to Dorchester. There he opened his house for the treatment of the insane and was so successful that he soon began to devote his entire time to this branch of medicine and was in demand by other physicians for consultation purposes in the healing of mental disease. His interest in anthropology and vital statistics led him to an analysis of census statistics. In studying the returns of the census of 1840 he was astonished at the large amount of insanity appearing among the free negroes. He attributed this largely to carelessness in the compilation since some towns which had no negro population were reported as having colored lunatics. Accurate by nature, he immediately presented the facts as he saw them to the American Statistical Association which memorialized Congress to amend the returns in this respect. Despite the fact that Congress refused to correct the enumeration, the incident served to bring Jarvis' statistical ability to public notice. In 1849 the superintending clerk of the census of 1850 consulted him frequently about questions of procedure. Jarvis wrote hundreds of pages in answer to these inquiries. He was closely identified with the census of 1860 and prepared the volume on vital statistics at Dorchester with a clerical staff of high school girls. In 1869 he was asked to report a plan for the ninth census to the House committee on the census under Gen. James A. Garfield. His suggestions were courteously received and the greater part of them incorporated in the committee's report to Congress. For the last half of his life Jarvis devoted himself very largely to the many public health activities in which he was interested.

In 1854 Jarvis was appointed member of a commission to inquire into the number and condition of the insane and idiots in Massachusetts and the necessity for a new insane asylum. He made a thorough survey and prepared a six-hundred-page report which resulted in an appropriation for a new hospital. Although his health was seriously impaired by his arduous work on the commission, he felt that it was the most successful work of his life. He was a voluminous and painstaking author and estimated his writings and correspondence at more than one hundred thousand pages. He was the author of 175 printed speeches, articles, and pamphlets, two books on physiology, *Practical Physiology* (1847) and *Primary Physiology* (1848), and two manuscript histories of Concord. He prepared a manuscript autobiography of 348 pages which he gave to the Harvard College library. He wrote extensively for medical magazines and other periodicals on physiology, vital statistics, sanitation, education, and insanity. Through correspondence and exchange with other statisticians in the United States and abroad he collected one of the best statistical libraries in the country, most of which he gave to the American Statistical Association. He was a member of several medical and statistical societies. He died of paralysis in Dorchester on Oct. 31, 1884. His wife died two days later and they were buried in one grave in their native town of Concord.

[Jarvis' manuscript autobiography; *Concord Social Circle Memoirs, 2* ser. (1888); G. C. Whipple, *State Sanitation* (1917), vol. I; *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.,* n.s. III (1885); *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* n.s. XII (1885); R. W. Wood, *Memorial of Edward Jarvis* (1885); A. P. Peabody, "A Memoir of Edward Jarvis," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* July 1885; G. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis Family* (1879); *Boston Transcript,* Nov. 1, 1884; *Boston Post,* Nov. 3, 1884.]

W. R. L.

JARVIS, JOHN WESLEY (1781–Jan. 14, 1839), portrait painter, was born at South Shields, England, the son of John and Ann Jarvis. There is no record of the exact date of his birth, but since he was baptised on July 1, 1781, at St. Hilda's church, South Shields, it is probable that he was born six weeks prior to that date. His parents, emigrating to America soon after his birth, left him in charge of his maternal relative (probably his great-uncle), John Wesley, the founder of Methodism, until he reached the age of five. He was then brought to Philadelphia, where his father had found employment. The boy appears to have been left to himself most of the time, and out of school hours he fell in with Matthew Pratt, the portrait painter, Clark, a miniaturist, and three others, unknown to fame, who made a living by painting signs, but who also occasionally essayed portrait painting. Young Jarvis, delighted to be able to make himself useful to these men, worked for all of them from time to time in such wise as he was able. In his own words, "such was my introduction to the fine arts and their professors." He was an enterprising and self-confident boy, and having been impressed by the prints displayed in the Philadelphia shop windows, he shortly informed his father that he wished to become an engraver. Accordingly he

was apprenticed to the print publisher, Edward Savage, who, in 1800, moved from Philadelphia to New York, taking his employees with him.

David Edwin, a young English engraver, who had just arrived in America, was a fellow-apprentice in Savage's shop, and from him Jarvis derived most of his knowledge of drawing and engraving. As soon as the time of his apprenticeship expired Jarvis began to engrave on his own account, and it was not long before he turned to portrait painting. About 1805 he entered into a sort of partnership with another young artist, Joseph Wood, and they took a studio in Park Row, New York. They made miniatures, having had some slight instruction in this branch of work from Edward Malbone; they also made profile portraits on glass, which were popular at that time. Their success was so great that they often took in as much as one hundred dollars a day. A little later Jarvis set up a studio for himself in Broadway and for a while was busily employed in making portraits on bristol board at five dollars each, "very like and very pretty." He also produced portraits in oil or miniatures on ivory when they were preferred. In 1807 Thomas Sully, being without work, was taken on as an assistant by Jarvis, but this arrangement was of short duration. They parted, and Sully went to Philadelphia, while Jarvis continued on his way in New York. Jarvis was married in 1808, but the match was apparently unhappy, for his wife eventually left him, taking the children with her.

About this time he made a successful trip to Baltimore to paint portraits. In 1810 he went to Charleston, S. C., and a few years later he pushed on as far as New Orleans, taking with him young Henry Inman [*q.v.*], who was then his apprentice and assistant. These southern trips became a regular fixture each winter. Jarvis was accustomed to receive six sitters a day, and with Inman's aid he turned out half-a-dozen portraits a week. His facility was prodigious. His income grew to impressive proportions. But he was extravagant and reckless; moreover, as he advanced in years, he became a hard drinker. William Dunlap, who knew him, relates many amusing and some pathetic tales of his way of life. He was a typical bohemian—talented, brilliant, and popular, a picturesque figure, fond of notoriety and enjoying a great reputation as a story-teller and practical joker. He associated with such men as Irving, Fulton, Verplanck, and Van Wyke, but in his latter days, owing in part to his intemperance and in part to illness, he gradually lost his hold on his clientele, sank into comparative obscurity, and finally died in poverty at the home of his sister, a Mrs. Childs, in New York.

Jarvis

He was generally considered the foremost portrait painter of his time in New York, and he enjoyed a national reputation. His work was, however, very uneven. The most important examples, dating from the thirties, comprised a series of full-length portraits of the military and naval heroes of the War of 1812 made for the City Hall of New York and the notable series of portraits owned by the New York Historical Society. Among these were portraits of Perry, Hull, Swift, McDonough, Bainbridge, and Brown. He also painted the portraits of Henry Clay, John Randolph of Roanoke, DeWitt Clinton, Robert Morris, J. Fenimore Cooper, Thomas Paine, Fitz-Greene Halleck, and James Lawrence, who was mortally wounded in the duel between the *Chesapeake* and the *Shannon* off the Massachusetts coast. Isham thought that Jarvis' painting suffered from his manner of life. His work, he remarks, shows the haste of production, not so much in lack of finish as in lack of inspiration. His color is dull and monotonous, but he drew well, and he had great facility in catching a likeness.

[The main source, almost the only source of information about Jarvis, is Wm. Dunlap's *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834), in which a whole chapter is devoted to a rambling but interesting account of Jarvis' life. See also: Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); Theodore Bolton, *Early Am. Portrait Painters in Miniature* (1921); J. W. Harrington, "John Wesley Jarvis, Portraitist," in the *Am. Mag. of Art*, Nov. 1927; D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); catalogues of the Hudson-Fulton exhibition, New York, 1909; Panama-Pacific exposition, San Francisco, 1915. The date of Jarvis' death, which is variously given, is taken for this sketch from Stauffer, *ante*.]

W. H. D.

JARVIS, THOMAS JORDAN (Jan. 18, 1836–June 17, 1915), governor of North Carolina, was born at Jarvisburg, Currituck County, N. C., the son of Bannister Hardy Jarvis, a Methodist minister, and Elizabeth Daly. They were poor, but Thomas worked his way through Randolph-Macon College and received the degree of A.B. in 1860 and M.A. in 1861. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was teaching in Pasquotank County. He enlisted, soon became a lieutenant in the 8th North Carolina Regiment, rose to captain in 1863, and was permanently disabled at Drewry's Bluff. After the war he opened a store in Tyrrel County and began to read law. He was a delegate to the convention of 1865 from Currituck. In 1867 he was licensed and in 1868 was elected to the lower house of the legislature. He was also a candidate for elector on the Democratic ticket. In the legislature he

voted for the ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment, but he was one of the small group of young Democrats who, contesting every move of the majority, and putting them on record in their misgovernment, hastened the overthrow of the Carpet-bag government. His courage, ability, and force attracted attention, and he was speaker of the House in the reform legislature of 1870. There he showed himself as constructive and restrained as he had been bold in the years 1868–70. In 1872 he moved to Greenville. In that autumn he was candidate for elector on the Greeley ticket and canvassed the entire state. Three years later he was a member of the constitutional convention and exerted a large influence upon its work. Elected lieutenant-governor in 1876, he became governor upon the resignation of Vance in 1879 and was elected in 1880 for a full term. As governor he began executive leadership in North Carolina. Regarding himself as the responsible head of his party, he sought successfully to direct the work of the legislature. He was aggressive in behalf of public education, industrial development, and the relief of the unfortunate, and was an advocate of the construction of railroads. To facilitate railroad development, he persuaded the state to sell its interest in two roads. This meant the abandonment of state railroad operation. He was deeply interested in the welfare of the negroes and did much to lessen race antagonism. During his administration two hospitals for the insane, one of them for negroes, were built and other public works undertaken. He did much to secure increased appropriations for the University. From 1885 to 1889, by Cleveland's appointment, he was minister to Brazil, and in 1894 he was appointed to fill a vacancy of one year in the United States Senate. As a man he was plain and unassuming, thoroughly human, and had sound though not brilliant abilities. Tall and engagingly ugly, he was an impressive figure. He was married, Dec. 23, 1874, to Mary Woodson of Virginia, who survived him.

[S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. I (1905); *Jour. of the Convention of the State of N. C.* (2 vols. in 1, 1865–66); *Jour. of the Constitutional Convention of the State of N. C., Held in 1875* (1875); J. G. de R. Hamilton, *N. C. Since 1860* (1919); *Charlotte Daily Observer, News and Observer* (Raleigh), June 18, 1915.]

J. G. de R. H.

JARVIS, WILLIAM (Feb. 2, 1770–Oct. 21, 1859), merchant, consul, agriculturist, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Dr. Charles Jarvis, a well-known physician of that city, by his first wife, Mary (Clapham) Jarvis. He was a descendant of Capt. Nathaniel Jarvis, a native of Wales, who settled in Boston in 1668. When

William was about three years old his father married his second wife, Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk, a grand-daughter of Sir William Pepperrell. After attending schools in Boston, young Jarvis was sent, at the age of fourteen, to Bordentown Academy in New Jersey; a year later he became a pupil in the school conducted by William Waring of Philadelphia. When he was twenty-one, having had four or more years' experience as clerk and bookkeeper for mercantile firms in Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., he established a business of his own on Long Wharf, Boston, with a young Virginian, at the outset, as partner. The venture prospered and, being well connected, Jarvis was prominent in the social life of the city. Through the endorsement of notes, however, he was involved in financial disaster. He was arrested, but was insured his liberty upon obligating himself to pay $14,500 in five years. He then went to sea as a supercargo of a vessel, but the year following, 1797, he purchased a third interest in a brig, which he himself commanded. As a trader he was shrewd, venturesome, and successful. His experiences made him well acquainted with the complicated problems of foreign commerce arising out of the struggle between France and England, and Jefferson appointed him consul and chargé d'affaires at Lisbon, then an important trade center. He accepted with reluctance but entered upon his duties with much vigor, continuing as consul from 1802 to 1811, at the same time conducting a profitable commission house of his own. In his official capacity, he promptly undertook the protection of American seamen and persuaded the Portuguese government to put a stop to the activity of the press gangs and the impressment on the streets of Lisbon. He also obtained important modifications of the rules of quarantine against yellow fever for ships from northern countries and prevented the adoption of burdensome duties on American flour. When Napoleon conquered Spain in 1808, seizing and confiscating property and pushing on into Portugal, Jarvis' command of money and credit enabled him to buy 3,500 selected Merino sheep with license to export them to the United States. For centuries these very profitable animals had been jealously guarded against export by the Spanish government. David Humphreys [*q.v.*], Jarvis' predecessor at Lisbon, had brought out a few, but it remained for Jarvis to introduce them in large numbers and distribute them throughout the different states. Jefferson commended him highly for his services, assured him that he was giving special attention to promoting the increase of the Merinos sent to Virginia, and invited him to "Mon-

ticello" to test the excellence of the Carrasguiera and other wines which Jarvis had procured for him in 1803.

After his return to the United States in 1810 he bought a farm at Weathersfield, Vt., on the Connecticut River, and devoted himself with meticulous care to its cultivation, although the condition of his business in Lisbon compelled him to make a hazardous visit there (1813–15). He continued to take an active interest in public affairs; he was an ardent protectionist and in 1827 was a delegate to the Harrisburg Convention. In 1808 he had married at Lisbon, Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk, a niece of his step-mother: she died in 1811 and in 1817 he married her cousin, Ann Bailey Bartlett. By his first wife he had two children, and by the second, ten. His contribution to the economic history of the country is commemorated by a sheep carved on his headstone at Weathersfield.

[Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk (Jarvis) Cutts, his daughter, published a memoir of Jarvis in the *Christian Register* (Boston), Feb. 26, 1859, *The Life and Times of Hon. Wm. Jarvis of Weathersfield, Vt.* (1869), and "Sketch of Mrs. Wm. Jarvis of Weathersfield, Vt.," in *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, vol. XXIV (1388). Hampden Cutts, his son-in-law, published "The Life and Public Service of the late Hon. Wm. Jarvis," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1866. See also Usher Parsons, "Pepperrell Geneal.," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1866; Zadock Thompson, *A Gazetteer of the State of Vt.* (1824), p. 276; J. P. Gunnell, "Farming in the New England States," in *Senate Ex. Doc. No. 39*, 37 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 259; *U. S. Merino Sheep Reg.*, vol. I (Zanesville, Ohio, 1876); *Spanish Merino Sheep, Their Importation from Spain, Introd. into Vt.*, vol. I (1879); *Reg. of the Ohio Spanish Merino Sheep Breeders' Asso.*, vol. I (1885); E. A. Carman, H. A. Heath, and J. Minto, *Special Report on the Hist. and Present Condition of the Sheep Industry of the U. S.* (1892); G. A. Jarvis, *The Jarvis Family* (1879); Jarvis' Consular Reports, 1802–10, in the Dept. of State, Washington; *Daily Evening Traveller* (Boston), Oct. 26, 1859.]

W. E. L.

JARVIS, WILLIAM CHAPMAN (May 13, 1855–July 30, 1895), physician, pioneer laryngologist and rhinologist, was born at Fortress Monroe, Va., the son of an army physician, Nathan Sturges Jarvis. Following the death of his father in 1862 he went to Baltimore where he was educated at private schools. Early in life he showed mechanical skill and inventive ingenuity and was a good draftsman; he also owned a microscope and was an amateur photographer. Having decided upon a medical career, he took the degree of M.D. at the University of Maryland in 1875 and then devoted two years to post-graduate work at Johns Hopkins, studying biology under Henry Augustus Rowland and Henry Newell Martin and chemistry under Ira Remsen. In 1877 he settled in New York City as a general practitioner on the East Side. Having obtained an assistantship in Professor Frank H. Bosworth's nose and throat service in the Bellevue Hospital out-patient department he decided to confine his work to this specialty, although he always retained his interest in general medicine and in all ways sought to counteract the narrowing influence of specialism. He worked without any effort at publicity, without the prestige of a trip abroad, and with practically no backing, and in 1881 published a description of his famous "snare" or cold wire écraseur which revolutionized the treatment of intranasal tumors. It was then that he was offered and accepted a lectureship in laryngology in the medical department of the University of the City of New York (later New York University) and in 1886 he was given a professorship.

From the early eighties until the failure of his health, Jarvis' career was marked by a series of innovations in the diagnosis and treatment of nasal and laryngeal diseases. None was of the importance of his snare and some would have come about at the hands of others, but he was first in the field. In 1884, soon after the introduction of cocaine, he reported his application of it as a local anesthetic and at about the same time he made use of Edison's newly invented mignon lamp to illuminate the larynx. Three years later he applied electrically-driven drills to intranasal bone work. Other well-known devices which he invented were a laryngeal applicator for cauterizing the ulcers of laryngeal tuberculosis and an operating nasal speculum. Every instrument in use in his office was in some way modified by him for his own work. During the years 1880–92 he contributed thirty-one papers to periodical literature on his special subjects, all brief with the exception of the section on intranasal surgery in Volume II of Charles Henry Burnett's *System of Diseases of the Ear, Nose and Throat* (1893). After years of intense application Jarvis' health began to fail and he was found to be suffering from an obscure abdominal ailment. He resigned his active teaching in 1893 but was given an emeritus professorship. His death took place while he was visiting his brother at Willet's Point, N. Y. It may be said of him that his honors came to him unsought, that he was quite indifferent to publicity and was very conservative and modest in his claims, allowing his innovations to speak for themselves.

[*Trans. Am. Laryngol. Asso.*, vol. XVII (1896); *Medic. Record*, Aug. 31, 1895; *Revue Internat. de Rhinol., Otol., et Laryngol.*, June 1897; Geo. A. Jarvis and others, *The Jarvis Family* (1897); "Biog. and Bibliog. of Wm. Chapman Jarvis," an anonymous MS. in the library of the N. Y. Acad. of Medicine; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 1, 1895.]

E. P.